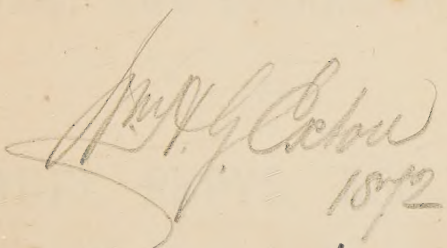
Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/diarycorresponde0000samu



THE DIARY

OF

SAMUEL PEPYS, ESQ.

18. *THE DIARY and CORRESPONDENCE of SAMUEL PEPYS, ESQ., F.R.S.*, A.D. 1659—1703. pp. 914 . . 5/-

Reprint of the Braybrooke Edition—complete.

'The best book of its kind in the English language. . . . 'The ablest picture of the age in which the writer lived, and a work of standard importance in English literature.'—*Lond. Athenæum*, 1848. 'This work was first given to the world in 1825, by Lord Braybrooke, and from that year it has been a special favourite with all classes of readers. As a picture of social and domestic manners for the ten years which succeeded the restoration of Charles II., we cannot conceive any work more exact, and at the same time more interesting. It is unsurpassed by any similar production, in the many traits of character recorded of the statesmen, courtiers, authors, actors, and men and women of pleasure, of the period; Pepys liked great people, his curiosity and pushing manners, added to his position as clerk of the exchequer, secured for him opportunities of observing men and things acutely, and his diligence in recording what he saw and heard, has been of great benefit and interest to posterity. Indeed, for one of the most eventful decades in our history, Pepys has proved an invaluable annalist. The volume is reprinted from the original edition verbatim, and contains a selection from Pepys' private correspondence, and an appendix of a miscellaneous nature. In one compact and well-printed volume, the reader has now, at a low price, one of the most entertaining works in the language. It is a book to interest all tastes.'—*Bookseller*. 'We have never seen a mine so rich as are the volumes of Evelyn and Pepys.'—*Sir Walter Scott*.

THE

DIARY AND CORRESPONDENCE

OF

SAMUEL PEPYS, ESQ., F.R.S.,

SECRETARY TO THE ADMIRALTY IN THE REIGNS OF CHARLES II. AND JAMES II., 1659 TO 1703.

Braybrooke Edition, complete.

LONDON:
ALEXANDER MURRAY & CO., 30, QUEEN SQUARE.
1871.

This is a complete Edition, carefully edited by

A. MURRAY.

PREFACE.

In submitting the following pages to the Public, I feel that it is incumbent upon me to explain by what circumstances the materials from which the Work has been compiled were placed at my disposal. The original Diary, comprehending six volumes, closely written in shorthand by Mr. Pepys himself, belonged to the valuable collection of books and prints bequeathed by him to Magdalene College, Cambridge, and had remained there unexamined, till the appointment of my Brother, the present Master, under whose auspices the MS. was deciphered by Mr. John Smith [1] with a view to its publication.

My Brother's time being too much engrossed by more important duties to admit of his editing the work, the task of preparing it for the press was undertaken by me at his request.

The Diary commences January 1st, 1659-60, and after being regularly kept for ten years, it is brought to a sudden conclusion, owing to the weak state of Mr. Pepys's eyes, which precluded him from continuing or resuming the occupation. As he was in the habit of recording the most trifling occurrences of his life, it became absolutely necessary to curtail the MS. materially, and in many instances to condense the matter; but the greatest care has been taken to preserve the original meaning, without making a single addition, excepting where, from the shorthand being defective, some alteration appeared absolutely necessary. It may be objected by those who are not aware how little is known from authentic sources of the History of the Stage about the period of the Restoration, that the notices of theatrical performances occur too frequently; but as many of the incidents recorded, connected with this subject, are not to be met with elsewhere, I thought myself justified in retaining them, at the risk of fatiguing those readers who have no taste for the concerns of the Drama. The general details may also, in some instances, even in their abridged form, be considered as too minute; nor is it an easy task, in an undertaking of this sort, to please everybody's taste; my principal study in making the selection, however, has been to omit nothing of public interest; and to introduce, at the same time, a great variety of other topics, less important, perhaps, but tending in some degree to illustrate the manners and habits of the age.

In justice to Mr. Pepys's literary reputation, the reader is forewarned that he is not to expect to find in the Diary accuracy of style or finished composition. He should rather consider the work as a collec-

[1] A.B. of St. John's College, Cambridge, late Deputy Bedel to the University, and now Curate of Bauham, Norfolk.

tion of reminiscences, hastily thrown together at the end of each succeeding day, for the exclusive perusal of the Author.

The Journal contains the most unquestionable evidences of veracity; and, as the writer makes no scruple of committing his most secret thoughts to paper, encouraged no doubt by the confidence which he derived from the use of shorthand, perhaps there was never a publication more implicitly to be relied on for the authenticity of its statements and the exactness with which every fact is detailed. Upon this point I can venture to speak with the less hesitation, having, in preparing the sheets for the press, had occasion to compare many parts of the Diary with different accounts of the same transactions recorded elsewhere; and in no instance could I detect any material error or wilful misrepresentation.

The notes at the bottom of the pages were introduced to elucidate obscure passages; and I have been tempted occasionally to insert short Biographical Sketches of the principal persons who are named, accompanied by such references as will enable the curious reader to inform himself more fully respecting them. In some instances I experienced considerable difficulty in identifying the individuals; but I trust that the notices will be found, on the whole, sufficiently correct to answer the object intended.

When the concluding sheets of the Diary were nearly worked off, I was apprised by my friend Dr. Bandinel that a great mass of original Papers formerly belonging to Mr. Pepys had been deposited in the Bodleian Library, among Dr. Rawlinson's Collections; and I immediately proceeded to Oxford to examine them. As I found as many as seventy volumes of different descriptions, put together without any arrangement, and in no one instance furnished with an Index, it was impossible, in the short time allowed, to examine the contents very minutely. I was enabled, however, with the assistance of Mr. William Upcott, of the London Institution, who kindly volunteered his services on the occasion, to select a great number of Letters, which will be found in the Correspondence. We could not obtain any conclusive evidence as to the manner in which these Papers came into Dr. Rawlinson's possession. It appears from the Doctor's letters to Mr. Rawlinson that although Mr. Jackson's widow, who was still living, might have satisfied him more fully concerning the collection which he had acquired, he declined prosecuting the inquiry, sufficiently happy in the idea of having rescued such a prize, as he himself expressed it, "thuset odores vendentibus." I feel convinced myself, that when Mr. Pepys removed to Mr. Hewer's house at Clapham, a great portion of his familiar letters and other MSS. remained at his London residence in York Buildings, or in the custody of some friend; for he speaks, in the Correspondence, of trusting himself with the company of those Papers only which he did not object to have looked into, and Mr. Jackson was probably never aware of their existence. At all events, we must consider it as a fortunate circumstance, that so large a mass of original MSS. should have been saved from destruction, and deposited in a place where the laudable care bestowed upon the literary treasures, and the facilities afforded to those who are desirous of

examining them, reflect the highest credit on the University of Oxford and the officers of the Bodleian Library.

The remaining portion of the correspondence has been principally made up from a large collection of letters, discovered by Mr. Upcott, among the archives of Mr. Samuel Pepys Cockerell, the representative of the family of Pepys (as the lineal descendant from the Secretary's sister, Mrs. Jackson), who kindly permitted them to be copied for publication. They contain many interesting particulars respecting Mr. Pepys and his friends; and, though the subjects of which they treat are not of much importance, it is hoped that from their variety, and the celebrity of some of the writers (amongst whom Mr. Evelyn should not be forgotten), they will be found worthy of perusal. The Correspondence is, generally speaking, autographic, and I believe, like the Diary, entirely new to the public.

It remains for me gratefully to acknowledge the assistance afforded by those gentlemen whom I had occasion to consult whilst employed in arranging the materials for the press.

To Samuel Pepys Cockerell, Esq., of Westbourne, my thanks are, in the first instance, more particularly due, for the readiness and liberality with which he entrusted to me the original papers, as well as for the information which he was at all times ready to communicate upon every circumstance connected with the history of his family.

To Dr. Bandinel, and his colleagues, Dr. Bliss and Mr. Lawrence, I am indebted in no small degree for their personal attentions to me at Oxford; for the zeal with which they forwarded my researches in the Bodleian Library, and the accuracy and promptitude evinced by them in superintending the task of copying the MS. letters.

Nor should I forget to express my sense of the good offices rendered to me during the progress of the work by Mr. William Upcott, of the London Institution; to whom I also owe copies of some interesting letters from the Evelyn collection.

In justice to the Reverend John Smith (with whom I am not personally acquainted) it may be added that he appears to have performed the task allotted to him, of deciphering the short-hand Diary, with diligence and fidelity, and to have spared neither time nor trouble in the undertaking.

In drawing up the brief memoir of the Author of the Diary which follows the Preface, I have availed myself of such notices of him as I found in the different Biographical works, introducing whole sentences without scruple, where they suited my purpose, and occasionally supplying such alterations or additions as I knew from unquestionable authority to be more correct. The best account of Mr. Pepys occurs in the supplement to Collier's Historical Dictionary, published soon after his death, and written, as I have reason to believe, by his relative Roger Gale. Some particulars were also obtained from Knight's Life of Dean Colet; Chalmers' Biographical Dictionary; Cole's MSS. in the British Museum; the MSS. in the Bodleian and Pepysian Libraries, and the Cockerell Papers.

Audley End,
May 14, 1825.

BRAYBROOKE.

MEMOIR OF SAMUEL PEPYS.

SAMUEL PEPYS, the author of the Diary, was descended from a younger branch of the ancient family of Pepys, who are represented to have settled at Cottenham, in Cambridgeshire, early in the sixteenth century. They are said, in the History of Norfolk, to have originally been seated at Diss, in that county.

His father, John Pepys, was a citizen of London, where he followed the trade of a tailor about the year 1660; he soon afterwards retired to Brampton, in Huntingdonshire, at which place he had inherited a small property (rental was about £40), from an elder brother, and ended his days there in 1680. Of his mother, I can only learn that her name was Margaret, and that she died in 1666-7, having had issue six sons and five daughters, of which number, three only of the former, and one of the latter, were living in 1659.

Samuel, the eldest surviving son, was born February 23rd, 1632, whether at Brampton or in London I have no means of ascertaining, both places having been named with equal confidence by his different biographers. From allusions in the Diary, we learn that he passed his boyish days in or near the Metropolis, and was educated at St. Paul's School, where he probably continued till 1650, early in which year his name occurs as a Sizar on the boards of Trinity College, Cambridge. Previously, however, to his going to reside in that University, March 5th, 1650-1, he had removed to Magdalene College, where he was elected into one of Mr. Spendluffe's scholarships the next month; and, in 1651, preferred to one on Dr. Smith's foundation.

How long Mr. Pepys continued at Cambridge, or what were his academical pursuits, we are not informed; but near the close of 1655, he married Elizabeth St. Michel, a native of Somersetshire, whose father is described as being of a good family, and her mother was descended from the Cliffords of Cumberland. As Mrs. Pepys had only just quitted a convent, in which she was educated, at the early age of fifteen, and brought her husband no fortune, it is unnecessary to say more upon the imprudence of the alliance; but no doubt the youthful pair were glad to find an asylum in the family of Mr. Pepys's cousin, Sir Ed. Montagu, afterwards created Earl of Sandwich, to whose good offices at this period, and continued friendship, he owed and gratefully acknowledged his subsequent advancement. Of the exact situation which he filled during his residence in the house of his powerful relative no mention is made. We only know that after having been successfully cut for the stone (the anniversary of which operation he was in the habit of afterwards celebrating with a becoming sense of the Divine mercy extended to him), he accompanied Sir Edward upon his expedition to the Sound, in March, 1658, and at their return was employed as a clerk, under Sir Geo. Downing, in some Office in the Exchequer, connected with the pay of the Army.

About this period he began his Diary, which is interesting in its

outset, from the notices which it conveys of the opinions and reports prevailing at that important crisis; and shortly after becomes still more so, from his obtaining the appointment of Secretary to the two Generals of the Fleet, and his having thus the opportunity of detailing every occurrence that took place on board the Naseby, from the time of Sir Edward Montagu's sailing to bring home Charles II., to that Monarch's arrival at Dover. It was natural to suppose that, while his Patron, who had acted so conspicuous a part in bringing about the Restoration, was rewarded with an Earldom, and made Keeper of the Great Wardrobe and Clerk of the Privy Seal, Mr. Pepys would not long remain unemployed. Accordingly, we find him in the following summer nominated Clerk of the Acts of the Navy: and he entered upon the duties of that Office early in June, 1660, at which time he resided in Seething Lane, in the parish of St. Olave, Hart Street. From this moment, his natural talents for business, which were afterwards to become so useful to his country, seem to have developed themselves; and his zeal and industry soon acquired for him respect in the eyes of the other officers of his department, and the esteem of the Duke of York, with whom, as Lord High Admiral, he had almost daily intercourse.

It cannot be supposed that, in so licentious an age, when the love of pleasure was predominant to every other consideration, Mr. Pepys should have been so completely absorbed by his official labours as to take no interest in the scenes of dissipation which surrounded him. His first object, however, was to discharge his duty conscientiously: and, when we observe the many hours which he devoted to the theatre, and to the pursuit of every sort of amusement, it is matter of astonishment how he could have found leisure to despatch so much business, and to make copies of the voluminous correspondence which passed through his hands. From the mass of these papers still extant, it may be inferred that he never lost sight of the public good; and took infinite pains to check the rapacity of the Contractors by whom the naval stores were then supplied, and to establish such regulations in the Dockyards as might be productive of order and economy. He was also most anxious for the promotion of the old established Officers of the Navy, uniformly striving to counteract the superior influence of the Court favourites, which too often prevailed in that unprincipled government over every claim of merit or service; and resisting to the utmost the infamous system of selling places, practised at that period in every department of the State, in the most open and unblushing manner.

The Dutch war, which broke out in 1664, stimulated Mr. Pepys to still further exertions, as all the naval energies of the nation were necessarily called into action; and, during the Plague which ensued in the following year, when the Metropolis was deserted and the service completely abandoned, the whole management of the concerns of the Admiralty devolved upon him, and he remained at his post, regardless of the dangers which environed him. 'The sickness in general thickens round us, and particularly upon our neighbourhood,' observes Mr. Pepys, in writing to Sir W. Coventry at this juncture.

'You, sir, took your turn of the sword; I must not, therefore, grudge to take mine of the pestilence.'

He was soon afterwards made Secretary to the Commissioners for the affairs of Tangier, and Surveyor-general of the Victualling department; which last office he resigned when the peace was concluded.

During the Fire of London, respecting which there are very curious details in the Diary, Mr. Pepys rendered the most essential service, by sending up the artificers from the Dockyards, who adopted the plan of blowing up houses, and ultimately arrested the progress of the flames. In the spring of 1668, when De Ruyter's successful enterprise against Chatham in the preceding year became the subject of a Parliamentary inquiry, officers of the Admiralty naturally incurred their share of public indignation; they were accordingly summoned to the Bar of the House of Commons. Upon this occasion, the Clerk of the Acts undertook their defence, and, in a speech of three hours duration, succeeded so well in proving that the blame neither rested with himself nor his colleagues, that no further proceedings were instituted against them.

The compliments which he received from so many different quarters upon this brilliant display of eloquence could not fail to have been highly flattering to his feelings, and the particulars are too minutely detailed in the Diary to leave any doubt on the subject. Nevertheless, it seems unaccountable that the same individual, who in this one instance distinguished himself so much, should never afterwards have risen to any distinction as a Parliamentary Speaker, though he sat for many years in the House of Commons, and occasionally took part in the debates. In the summer of 1669, Mr. Pepys was obliged to discontinue his Diary, owing to the increasing weakness of his eyes, which had long been impaired by his incessant correspondence, and his habit of writing so much in shorthand; but, although he was at this period apprehensive of losing his sight, the disorder does not seem to have gained ground during the remainder of his long life. Some relaxation, however, from the duties of his office appeared absolutely necessary after nine years' uninterrupted application to business: Mr. Pepys accordingly memorialised the King for a few months' leave of absence, which being granted he availed himself of the opportunity to make a tour through France and Holland, accompanied by his wife. Upon this excursion he often looks back with pleasure in his Correspondence; and he appears from one of his letters to Charles II. to have occupied himself while abroad in making collections respecting the French and Dutch Navy; so anxious was he at all times to improve his knowledge of nautical affairs, and to acquire useful information connected with his official employments.

Shortly after his return to England he had the misfortune to lose his wife, who died at his house in Hart-street, leaving him no issue. She had been ill only a few days, though her delicate state of health is often mentioned in the Diary. Previously to her death, she received the Sacrament from Dr. Milles, the Rector of the parish; thus, in her last moments, removing the doubts which he had long entertained of her being disposed to embrace the Catholic religion.

This melancholy event prevented Mr. Pepys from attending the Election at Aldborough in Suffolk, for which borough he had been proposed as a candidate, in lieu of Sir Robert Brookes, lately deceased; and his friends, notwithstanding his absence, exerted themselves to the utmost to procure his election. His cause was also openly and warmly espoused by the Duke of York and Lord Henry Howard;[1] but upon going to a poll all their efforts combined proved ineffectual, and the popular party prevailed. In January, 1673, however, Mr. Pepys was chosen Member for Castle Rising, on Sir Robert Paston's elevation to the Peerage; and his unsuccessful opponent, Mr. Offley, petitioning against the return, the election was determined to be void by the Committee of Privileges. But the Parliament was prorogued the following month, without the House's coming to any decision on the subject, and Mr. Pepys was permitted to retain his seat. The grounds upon which the Committee decided do not appear; but the proceedings of the House on the subject, as entered on the Journals, are given in the note below.[2] They exhibit a striking and most disgusting picture of the spirit of those times. It was charged against Pepys that a crucifix had been seen in his house, from which it was inferred that he was 'a Papist, or popishly inclined;' and this vague suspicion, not of a man's actions, but of his belief or his inclinations, was deemed by the House the first subject to be inquired into in the adjudication of a controverted election. From the result, however, of this examination, neither the fact nor the inference received the smallest support. They had been grounded on the reported assertions of Sir John Banks and the Earl of Shaftes-

[1] Second son of Henry Earl of Arundel: in 1669, created Baron Howard, of Castle Rising; and in 1672 advanced to the Earldom of Norwich. Upon the death of his elder brother, Thomas, s. p., in 1677, he became the sixth Duke of Norfolk. He presented the Arundel Marbles to the University of Oxford. Ob. January, 1683-4.

[2] 'The House then proceeding upon the debate touching the Election for Castle Rising, between Mr. Pepys and Mr. Offley, did, in the first place, take into consideration what related personally to Mr. Pepys. Information being given to the House that they had received an account from a person of quality, that he saw an Altar with a Crucifix upon it in the house of Mr. Pepys; and Mr. Pepys, standing up in his place, did heartily and flatly deny that he ever had any Altar or Crucifix, or the image or pictrue of any Saint whatever in his house, from the top to the bottom of it; and the Members being called upon to name the person that gave them the information, they were unwilling to declare it without the order of the House: which being made, they named the Earl of Shaftesbury; and the House being also informed that Sir J. Banks did likewise see the Altar, he was ordered to attend the Bar of the House to declare what he knew of this matter. 'Ordered that Sir Will. Coventry, Sir Thos. Meeres, and Mr. Garraway do attend Lord Shaftesbury on the like occasion, and receive what information his Lordship can give on this matter.'—*Journals of the House of Commons*, vol. ix. p. 306.——'13th Feb., Sir W. Coventry reports that they attended the Earl of Shaftesbury, and received from him the account which they had put in writing. The Earl of Shaftesbury denieth that he ever saw an Altar in Mr. Pepys's house or lodgings; as to the Crucifix, he saith he hath some imperfect memory of seeing somewhat which he conceived to be a Crucifix. When his Lordship was asked the time, he said it was before the burning of the Office of the Navy. Being asked concerning the manner, he said he could not remember whether it were painted or carved, or in what manner the thing was; and that his memory was so very imperfect in it, that if he were upon his oath he could give no testimony.'—*Ibid.*, vol. ix., p. 309.——'16th Feb.—Sir John Banks was called in—The Speaker desired him to answer what acquaintance he had with Mr. Pepys, and whether he used to have recourse to him to his house, and had ever seen there any Altar or Crucifix, or whether he knew of his being a Papist, or Popishly inclined. Sir J. Banks said that he had known and had been acquainted with Mr. Pepys several years, and had often visited him and conversed with him at the Navy Office, and at his house there upon several occasions: and that he never saw in his house there any Altar or Crucifix, and that he does not believe him to be a Papist, or that way inclined in the least, nor had any reason to think or believe it.'—*Ibid.*, vol. ix., p. 310.

bury. Banks explicitly denied the whole. Shaftesbury's evidence I forbear to characterize: such as it is, the reader may see it in the note. Painful, indeed, is it to reflect to what lengths the bad passions which party violence inflames could in those days carry a man of Shaftesbury's rank, station, and abilities. We also collect from Cole's MS. *Athenæ Cantabrigienses* (Brit. Mus.), that, some years afterwards, Shaftesbury, in his eagerness to fix the odium of Sir Edmundbury Godfrey's self-murder upon the Roman Catholics, threatened the principal witness examined during that inquiry with the utmost rigour, in case she refused to say that Sir John Banks, Mr. Pepys, and Monsieur de Puy, a servant of the Duke of York's, had obliged her to depose to the fact of Godfrey's having destroyed himself.

A fact of the same character, but of a still deeper hue, is told by an unexceptionable witness. Burnet was among the warmest and ablest antagonists of the Church of Rome; and he was also, in his general opinions, an adherent of the same political party to which Shaftesbury belonged: but, when he relates the detestable imposture of the Popish plot, he bears against that great promoter of those proceedings an honest and memorable testimony. He is speaking of the persecution of Staley, the first victim of those horrid perjuries. 'When I heard,' he says, 'who the witnesses were, I thought I was bound to do what I could to stop it; so I sent both to the Lord Chancellor and to the Attorney-General, to let them know what PROFLIGATE WRETCHES these witnesses were. Jones, the Attorney-General, took it ill of me that I should disparage the King's evidence.' He then speaks of the clamour raised on this occasion against himself, and adds, 'I had likewise observed, to several persons of weight, how many incredible things there were in the evidence that was given. I wished they would make use of the heat the nation was in to secure us effectually from Popery: we saw certain evidence to carry us so far as to graft that upon it;[1] but I wished they would not run too hastily to the taking men's lives away upon such testimonies. Lord Hollis had more temper than I expected from a man of his heat. Lord Halifax was of the same mind. But the Earl of Shaftesbury could not bear the discourse: he said, "WE MUST SUPPORT THE EVIDENCE, and that all those who undermined the credit of the witnesses were to be looked upon as PUBLIC ENEMIES."'[2] This passage requires no comment. The charge against Pepys was in truth a heavy one—that of hypocrisy and dissimulation in matters of religion: it is sufficiently refuted by this view of the principles and conduct of him who was the chief instigator, as well as the chief witness in the case; but with respect to the religion of Pepys, this volume supplies conclusive information. He was educated in the pure and reformed faith of the Church of England. To that he adhered through life, and in that he died. In some of the earliest pages of his Diary, how in-

[1] He here alludes, probably, to the projected exclusion of the Duke of York from the throne, a measure for which abundant cause has been given. The only real Popish Plot was the plot of the King and his brother. They, and not the wretched victims of this persecution, had conspired with France, to subvert the religion and liberties of a people to whose ill-requited loyalty they had been so recently and so largely indebted.

[2] Burnet, HISTORY OF HIS OWN TIME, 1678.

teresting are the accounts of his attendance on the worship of that Church, when her rites were administered to a scattered flock by a few faithful and courageous men, who met for that purpose in secret and in danger, like the Fathers of the primitive Church under the tyranny of their heathen persecutors! After the Restoration, the confidential servant of the Duke of York, and the Secretary to the Navy to Charles the Second and James the Second, saw, undoubtedly, how much his temporal interests would be promoted by his conversion to that faith which both those Princes had embraced, and for the propagation of which the last of them, his immediate patron, manifested such a bigoted and fanatical enthusiasm. But there is no reason for believing that any such temptation ever entered into his mind; or, if it did, the reader will see, in the close of this Memoir, the most satisfactory proofs that it was steadily and successfully resisted.

In the summer of 1673, the Duke of York having resigned all his employments upon the passing of the Test Act, his Majesty called Mr. Pepys into his own service, as Secretary for the affairs of the Navy, in which important station he gained additional credit, not however without once more exciting the envy and malice of his enemies, who lost no opportunity of revenging themselves upon the Duke of York, by directing their attacks against all his dependents. Accordingly, in the turbulent juncture of the Popish Plot, complaint having been made in the House of Commons of various miscarriages in the Navy, a Committee was appointed to inquire into the circumstances, in which Mr. Harbord, Member for Thetford, took the lead against Mr. Pepys and Sir Anth. Deane.[1] They were accused, on the depositions of Col. John Scott and others, of sending secret particulars respecting the English Navy to the French Government, in order to assist in the design of dethroning the King and extirpating the Protestant religion; and Mr. Pepys was again charged with being himself a Roman Catholic, and a great favourer of that party. They were committed to the Tower, under the Speaker's warrant, May 22nd, 1679. On the 2nd of June, both prisoners were brought to the Bar of the King's Bench, when bail being denied them, their counsel pressed for a speedy trial, which the Attorney-General refused, upon the ground that he expected more evidence of their treasonable correspondence with France. They were then remanded to the Tower, and after being brought up a second and third time, allowed to find security in £30,000; and though they subsequently appeared in Court four times more, the trial was always postponed upon the same plea. At length, on Feb. 12th, they moved by Counsel to be discharged: and, on the Attorney-General's stating that Scott now refused to acknowledge the truth of his original deposition, upon which the whole charge rested, the prisoners were relieved from their bail, and their motion was acceded to on the first day of the next Term, with the consent of the Law Officers of the Crown.

It is impossible to recur to these unjust and arbitrary proceedings without feelings of disgust; but the accusation being so serious, it seems due to the characters of the parties suspected to examine the

[1] There is a pamphlet which I never saw, called—'Plain Truth, or a Private Discorse between (P)*epys* and (H)*arboard*,' about the Navy, printed, I believe, in 1679.

allegations closer. On reference to the papers still extant, in which the whole case is detailed, I find that numerous affidavits were made by persons resident in France, Holland, America, and England, all agreeing as to the infamy of Scott's character. We are also informed, in the Correspondence, that he was afterwards obliged to quit the country precipitately, having killed a coachman in a fray, for which offence he was outlawed. It farther appears, that a principal witness against Mr. Pepys, named James, formerly his butler, had deposed before the Committee to his master's being a Roman Catholic ; and that Morelli, who lived with him, though engaged under pretence of teaching him music, was a priest in disguise. But, on his own apprehension, James confessed that he had invented the whole story, at the instigation of Mr. Harbord, who had held out promises and rewards to him, through Col. Mansell and Mr. Alex. Harris : and he swore to this recantation before several witnesses. In addition to these exculpatory facts, we have the testimony of Evelyn, who mentions in his DIARY that he dined with Mr. Pepys, then a prisoner in the Tower, and BELIEVED HIM TO BE UNJUSTLY ACCUSED.

In the mean time, Char. II. again thought fit to change the constitution of the Admiralty ; owing to which arrangement, the nation lost the benefit of Mr. Pepys's services therein ; but he had the honour of attending his Royal Master for ten days at Newmarket, in Oct., 1680, and on this occasion he took down in shorthand, from the King's own mouth, the Narrative, since published, of his Majesty's escape after the battle of Worcester.

In Sept., 1683, Mr. Pepys was again brought into notice, having received the King's commands to accompany Lord Dartmouth on the expedition for demolishing Tangier. At the same time he profited by the opportunity of making large excursions into Spain, as he had formerly done into France, Flanders, Holland, Sweden, and Denmark ; not to mention his lesser voyages with the Duke of York, and especially one to Scotland in the preceding year, when he narrowly escaped shipwreck, by being on board his own yacht.

From the Tangier expedition Mr. Pepys returned the following spring ; and the King having himself assumed the office of High Admiral, he was 'by the Royal commands, neither sought for nor foreseen, but brought to him expressly by Lord Dartmouth from Windsor,'[1] replaced in the Secretaryship to the Navy, which he continued to fill during the remainder of Charles II.'s reign, and the whole of that of his successor, whose confidence he had so long and most deservedly enjoyed ; so much so, that the curious circumstance respecting the religion of Charles II., related by Evelyn, rests chiefly upon the authority of Mr. Pepys, to whom King James himself had communicated it. We are also told, that when his Majesty was sitting to Kneller for his picture,[2] intended as a present to the Secretary of the Navy, news coming of the Prince of Orange having landed, the King, with the utmost composure, desired the painter to proceed and finish the portrait, that his good friend might not be disappointed.

1 Pepys's own words in speaking of the transaction.
2 Now in the possession of Mr. S. P. Cockerell, and engraved by Vertue.

The history of the period, from Mr. Pepys's committal to the Tower to the Abdication of James II., so far as the administration of the Navy is concerned, and the part borne by him therein, will be found fully and elegantly detailed in his Memoirs, published in 1690, which the reader may consult for his more ample satisfaction.[1] From the perusal of this interesting little Tract, as well as many parts of the Work now published, it may be seen how erroneously the merit of restoring the Navy to its pristine splendour has been assigned to James II. by his different Biographers. Mr. Stanier Clarke, in particular, actually dwells upon the essential and lasting benefit which that Monarch conferred on his country, by *building up and regenerating the Naval Power;* and asserts, as *a proof of the King's great ability*, that *the regulations still enforced under the orders of the Admiralty are nearly the same as those originally drawn up by him.* It becomes due therefore to Mr. Pepys to explain that, for these improvements, the value of which no person can doubt, we are indebted to him, and not to his Royal Master. To establish this fact, it is only necessary to refer to the MSS. connected with the subject, in the Bodleian and Pepysian Libraries, by which the extent of Mr. Pepys's official labours can alone be appreciated; and we even find in the Diary, as early as 1668, that a long letter of regulation, produced before the Commissioners of the Navy by the Duke of York, *as his own composition*, WAS ENTIRELY WRITTEN BY THE CLERK OF THE ACTS.

Upon the accession of William and Mary, Mr. Pepys lost his official employments; and the Electors of Harwich, unmindful of his having served them in three successive Parliaments, and perhaps naturally jealous of his avowed attachment to the exiled Monarch, refused, after a slight struggle, to return him to the Convention. He retired consequently into private life, trusting that he should be allowed to pass the remainder of his days in tranquillity, and the enjoyment of literary society, for which his various acquirements so peculiarly qualified him. He was, however, soon disturbed by the malice of his enemies, who, in June, 1690, procured his committal to the Gatehouse, upon pretence of his being affected to King James; but he was soon permitted, on account of ill health, to return to his own house, and there is no farther mention of the charge; though, even in 1692, he appears to have apprehended some fresh persecution, being obliged (as he himself observes) to enjoy his *otium* without the company of more of his books and papers than he was willing should be visited and disturbed. We are assured, too, that, notwithstanding political prejudices and the bitterness of party spirit, Pepys was very generally consulted up to the time of his death, and looked upon as an oracle in all matters concerning the Navy; and, as far as the difficulties of the times allowed him opportunity, he continued uniformly anxious to point out any improvement likely to benefit the service to which he had so long been an ornament.

Nor was the period of his retirement in other respects spent in an

[1] There is a small book in the Pepysian Library, entitled, *A Relation of the Troubles in the Court of Portugal in* 1667 *and* 8, *by S. P. Esquire*, London, 1677, 12mo.; of which Watt states Mr. Pepys to have been the author.—*Vide Bibliotheca Britan.*

unprofitable manner, part of which he devoted, with great application and no small expense, to the restoration of the government of Christ's Hospital to its pristine purity; and he succeeded in preserving from impending ruin the Mathematical Foundation there, which had been originally designed by him, and, through his almost sole solicitations, endowed and cherished by his two Royal Masters.

The estimation in which Pepys was held for his literary attainments had raised him, in 1684, to the high station of President of the Royal Society, which he filled during two years with credit and ability. After he had relinquished the office, he was in the habit of entertaining the most distinguished members of that learned body, on Saturday evenings, at his house in York Buildings, where they assembled for the discussion of literary subjects and the encouragement of the liberal arts. To the dissolution of these meetings, occasioned by the increasing infirmities of their founder, Evelyn adverts in his letters, in terms of the strongest regret: nor could a person of his enlightened mind fail to derive the most heartfelt gratification from witnessing so many of his contemporaries eagerly devoting the small remnant of their lives that remained to the cultivation of science and the acquirement of useful knowledge.

Another portion of his fruitful recess the Author of the DIARY set apart for the arrangement of his extensive collections, obtained, at an immense cost, for the general history of the *Navalia* of England, which he had promised to the public; but age and ill health intervening, he was deprived of the vigour and opportunities requisite for completing the work; and it remains a desideratum to this day.

Of his munificence, as a patron of literature, the numerous books dedicated to Pepys furnish ample testimony; and in the Preface to *Willoughby's Historia Piscium*, 1684, he is justly styled by Mr. Ray, 'Ingenuarum Artium, et Eruditorum Fautor et Patronus eximius,' as having contributed no fewer than sixty plates to that work. He was also a considerable benefactor to St. Paul's School, and a subscriber to the New Court at Magdalene College.

Of his tender affection to his parents, the DIARY affords many instances: and his liberality, at a time when he was far from rich, in giving his sister, Mrs. Jackson, £600 as a marriage portion, is worthy of mention. Nor did his kindness to the family terminate here, as he took the management of her two sons, who were left orphans when very young and wholly unprovided for, and educated them at his own expense. Samuel, the eldest, contracting extravagant habits early in life, and making a discreditable marriage, soon forfeited all claim to his relative's further good offices, while his brother John lived to repay the kindness shown to him. After completing his studies at Magdalene College, he was sent, under the auspices of his uncle, to make a tour of Italy and Spain; and on his return, being received once more under his benefactor's roof, inherited his property, as a reward for the attentions with which he had soothed his declining years.

Mr. Pepys's valuable life was now drawing gradually to a close. By the too continued exercise of his mind, without any consideration to his advanced age, he had destroyed his constitution, long before

impaired by the stone. On this account, the physicians persuaded him, in 1700, to bid adieu to York buildings, and retire, for the sake of change of air and repose, to the seat of his old friend and servant, William Hewer, at Clapham. Nor could a more eligible retreat have been selected, nor a kinder companion than that cherished individual, whose amiable qualities, and disinterested gratitude to his patron under circumstances of no common difficulty, entitle him to the highest commendation which can be bestowed.[1] Mr. Pepys, however, still persevered in the same studious occupations; and with the greater intenseness, as less exposed to interruption: the object of his removal was consequently frustrated, and he consummated the ruin of his health, and expired, after a lingering illness, May 26, 1703.

Though he lived in an age when religious duties were too generally neglected, and even ridiculed, Pepys retained the habit, acquired in his earliest youth, of constantly attending the service of the Church of England, and receiving the Holy Sacrament.[2]

It is further gratifying to his Biographer to be able to trace in the Correspondence, that, as he advanced in years, he turned his mind more earnestly to serious thoughts, and devoutly prepared for the change which awaited him. Nor could the example of the virtuous Evelyn, whose friendship and society he had so long enjoyed and cultivated to the last moment of his life, have been useless or unprofitable, in this particular. The tranquillity of mind and pious resignation which he evinced on his deathbed, with some interesting details on the subject of his last illness, are so well related in the following letters, that no apology can be deemed necessary for their insertion.

[1] Far different was the conduct of Josiah Burchett and James Southerne, who had both been footboys in Mr. Pepys's service, and rising, through his interest, to high stations in the Admiralty, lived to forget their benefactor, and even treat him with neglect and disrespect.

[2] Upon this subject, the Certificate which follows, copied from the original in the Bodleian Library, appears too interesting to be omitted:—

May 22, 1681.

I, DANIEL MILLES, Doctor in Divinity, present (and for above twenty yeares last past) Rector of the parish of St. Olave's, Hart Street, London, doe hereby certify that Samuel Pepys, Esq., some time one of the principall Officers and Commissioners of his Majestie's Navy, and since Secretary of the Admiralty of England, became (with his family) an inhabitant of the said Parish, about the month of June, in the yeare of our Lord, 1660, and so continued (without intermission) for the space of thirteen yeares—viz., untill about the same month in the yeare 1673, when he was called thence to attend his Majesty in his said Secretaryship: during all which time, the said Mr. Pepys and his whole family were constant attendants upon the publick worship of God and his holy Ordinances, (under my ministration,) according to the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church of England, established by Law, without the least appearance or suggestion had of any inclination towards Popery, either in himself or any of his family; his Lady receiving the Holy Sacrament (in company with him, the said Mr. Pepys, her husband, and others) from my hand, according to the rites of the Church of England, upon her death-bed, few houres before her decease, anno 1669.

And I doe hereby further certify, that the said Mr. Pepys hath, from the determination of his said residence in this parish, continued to receive the Holy Communion with the inhabitants thereof, to this day; so that I verily believe, hee never failed, within the whole space of one and twenty yeares last past (viz., from June 1660,) to this instant 22d of May, (being Whitsunday in the yeare 1681,) of communicating publickly in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper with the inhabitants of the Parish, from my hand, at any of the solemn Feasts of Christmas, Easter, and Pentecost, (besides his frequent monthly communicatings therein,) saving on Whitsunday, 1679, when, being a prisoner in the Tower, he appears to have receiv'd it in the publick Chappell there; and at Easter last, when, by a violent sickness, (which confined him to his bed,) hee was, to my particular knowledge, rendered incapable of attending it. Witnesse my Hand, the day and the yeare above written.

D. MILLES, D.D., Rector of St. Olave,
Hart Street, Lond.

Mr. Jackson to Mr. Evelyn.[1]

Clapham, May 28th, 1703.
Friday night.

Honoured Sir—'Tis no small addition to my grief, to be obliged to interrupt the quiet of your happy recess with the afflicting tidings of my Uncle Pepys's death: knowing how sensibly you will partake with me herein. But I should not be faithful to his desires, if I did not beg your doing the honour to his memory of accepting mourning from him, as a small instance of his most affectionate respect and honour for you. I have thought myself extremely unfortunate to be out of the way at that only time when you were pleased lately to touch here, and express so great a desire of taking your leave of my Uncle; which could not but have been admitted by him as a most welcome exception to his general orders against being interrupted; and I could most heartily wish that the circumstances of your health and distance did did not forbid me to ask the favour of your assisting in the holding up of the pawll at his interment, which is intended to be on Thursday next; for if the manes are affected with what passes below, I am sure this would have been very grateful to his.

I must not omit acquainting you, sir, that upon opening his body, (which the uncommonness of his case required of us, for our own satisfaction as well as public good,) there was found in his left kidney a nest of no less than seven stones, of the most irregular figures your imagination can frame, and weighing together four ounces and a half, but all fast linked together, and adhering to his back; whereby they solve his having felt no greater pains upon motion, nor other of the ordinary symptoms of the stone. Some other lesser defects there also were in his body, proceeding from the same cause. But his stamina, in general, were marvellously strong, and not only supported him, under the most exquisite pains, weeks beyond all expectations; but, in the conclusion, contended for near forty hours (unassisted by any nourishment) with the very agonies of death, some few minutes excepted before his expiring, which were very calm.

There remains only for me, under this affliction, to beg the consolation and honour of succeeding to your patronage, for my Uncle's sake; and leave to number myself, with the same sincerity he ever did, among your greatest honourers, which I shall esteem as one of the most valuable parts of my inheritances from him; being also, with the faithfullest wishes of health and a happy long life to you,

Honoured Sir,
Your most obedient and
Most humble Servant,
J. JACKSON.

Mr. Hewer, as my Uncle's Executor, and equally your faithful Servant, joins with me in every part hereof.

The time of my good Uncle's departure was about three-quarters past three on Wednesday morning last.

[1] From a copy of the original letter, communicated by Mr. W. Upcott.

Extract of a letter from Dr. Hickes,[1] *to Dr. Charlett.*[2]

June 5, 1730.

Last night, at 9 o'clock, I did the last office for your and my good friend, Mr. Pepys, at St. Olave's Church, where he was laid in a vault of his own makeing, by his wife and brother.

The greatness of his behaviour, in his long and sharp tryall before his death, was in every respect answerable to his great life; and I believe no man ever went out of this world with greater contempt of it, or a more lively faith in every thing that was revealed of the world to come. I administered the Holy Sacrament twice in his illnesse to him, and had administered it a third time, but for a sudden fit of illness that happened at the appointed time of administering of it. Twice I gave him the absolution of the Church, which he desired, and received with all reverence and comfort; and I never attended any sick or dying person that dyed with so much Christian greatnesse of mind, or a more lively sense of immortality, or so much fortitude and patience, in so long and sharp a tryall, or greater resignation to the will, which he most devoutly acknowledged to be the wisdom of God; and I doubt not but he is now a very blessed spirit, according to his motto, MENS CUJUSQUE IS EST QUISQUE.

GEORGE HICKES.

Mr. Pepys, by his will, bearing date May, 1703, left his estate at Brampton, and the residue of his property, charged with a few legacies, to his nephew, John Jackson; to whom he also gave the use of his valuable Library[3] and Collection of Prints, for his life, and directed that they should afterwards be removed to Magdalene College, Cambridge, and placed for ever subject to certain restrictions and regulations in the sole custody of the Master for the time being. He seemed conscious that his heirs would not feel satisfied with his testamentary dispositions, and accordingly inserted the following clause in his will:—'I earnestly recommend it to my said Nephews to join with me in not repining at any disappointment they may, by the late public Providence of God, meet with in what they might otherwise have reasonably hoped for from me at my death; but to receive with thankfulness, from God's hands, whatsoever it will prove, remembering it to be more than what either myself, or they, were born to, and therefore endeavouring, on their part, by all humble and honest endeavours, to improve the same.'

He died, in fact, in very reduced circumstances: nor could it be otherwise, since he never received any pension or remuneration for his long official labours, subsequently to his retirement at the Revolution; while the habits of generosity and hospitality, in which he had indulged when his means were more ample, terminated only with his

[1] George Hickes, D.D., deprived of the Deanery of Worcester, which he had held five years, from February, 1689-90, for refusing to take the oaths to King William. He was a person of universal learning, and author of several works upon the old Northern languages, in which he was deeply read. Ob. 1715, æt. suæ, 74.

[2] From the original in the Bodleian Library, communicated by Dr. Bandinel.

[3] It is in contemplation to print a Catalogue of the Pepysian Library; on which account no farther details concerning the literary treasures which it contains are here introduced.

life: and these expenses, added to the charges entailed upon him for the education of his Nephews, and the extensive collections which he was constantly making for his library, would have absorbed a larger income than he had ever possessed. There was also a balance of £28,007 2*s.* 1¼*d.* due to him from the Crown, on a long unsettled account which had grown up during his employments as Treasurer for Tangier, Clerk of the Acts, and Secretary to the Admiralty; and which he bequeathed specifically to be laid out in the purchase of lands for the use of his Nephew and his heirs. The original vouchers relating to this transaction, as verified on oath by the claimant himself, before Chief Baron Warde, are still in the possession of Mr. S. P. Cockerell, the representative of the family; but the times which immediately preceded and followed his decease were not favourable to the liquidation of the debt, however due as an act of justice, as well as a tribute to the memory of so good and faithful a servant of the public. It is farther to be remarked, that though Pepys's funeral was conducted in a manner suitable to the station which he had adorned,[1] no stone, however humble, marks the spot within St. Olave's Church in which his remarks were deposited; the vault is probably contiguous to the monument erected by him to his wife, still to be seen.

In 1667 Mr. Pepys was Master of the Clothworkers' Company, and presented them with a richly chased silver cup, still in their possession, called the 'Loving Cup,' which is constantly used at all their public festivals.

[1] 'London, June 5. Yesterday, in the evening, were performed the obsequies of Samuel Pepys, Esq., in Crutched-Friars' Church; whither his corpse was brought in a very honourable and solemn manner from Clapham, where he departed this life the 26th day of the last month.'—*Post Boy*, No. 1257, June 5, 1703.

THE DIARY

OF

SAMUEL PEPYS.

1659—60.

BLESSED be God, at the end of the last year, I was in very good health, without any sense of my old pain, (in March, 1658, Pepys had been cut for the Stone,) but upon taking of cold. I lived in Axe Yard, having my wife, and servant Jane, and no other in family than us three.

The condition of the State was thus: viz., the Rump, after being disturbed by my Lord Lambert,[1] was lately returned to sit again. The officers of the Army all forced to yield. Lawson[2] lies still in the river, and Monk[3] is with his army in Scotland. Only my Lord Lambert is not yet come into the Parliament, nor is it expected that he will, without being forced to it. The new Common Council of the City do speak very high; and had sent to Monk their sword-bearer to acquaint him with their desires for a free and full parliament, which is at present the desires and the hopes, and the expectations of all. Twenty-two of the old secluded members having been at the House-door the last week to demand entrance, but it was denied them; and it is believed that neither they nor the people will be satisfied till the House be filled. My own private condition very handsome, and esteemed rich, but indeed very poor; besides my goods at my house, and my office, which at present is somewhat certain. Mr. Downing[4] is master of my office.[5]

[1] Major-General Lambert, sufficiently known for his valour and services in the Civil War, having been condemned after the Restoration; but reprieved and banished to Guernsey, where he lived in confinement thirty years.

[2] Sir John Lawson, the son of a poor man at Hull, rose to the rank of Admiral, and distinguished himself during the Protectorate; and, though a republican in his heart, readily closed with the design of restoring the King. He was mortally wounded in the sea-fight in 1665.

[3] George Monk, afterwards Duke of Albemarle.

[4] George Downing, son of Calibut Downing, D.D., and rector of Hackney. Wood calls him a sider with all times and changes: skilled in the common cant, and a preacher occasionally. He was sent by Cromwell to Holland as resident there. About the Restoration, he espoused the King's cause, and was knighted and elected M.P. for Morpeth in 1661. Afterwards becoming Secretary to the Treasury and Commissioner of the Customs, he was in 1663 created a baronet of East Hatley, in Cambridgeshire.

[5] The office appears to have been in the Exchequer, and connected with the pay of the army.

Jan. 1st. (Lord's day.) This morning, (we living lately in the garret) I rose, put on my suit with great skirts, having not lately worn any other clothes but them. Went to Mr. Gunning's[1] chapel at Exeter House,[2] where he made a very good sermon upon these words :— 'That in the fulness of time God sent his Son, made of a woman,' &c.; shewing, that by 'made under the law' is meant the circumcision, which is solemnized this day. Dined at home in the garret, where my wife dressed the remains of a turkey, and in the doing of it she burned her hand. I staid at home the whole afternoon, looking over my accounts; then went with my wife to my father's, and in going observed the great posts which the city workmen set up at the Conduit in Fleet Street.

2nd. Walked a great while in Westminster Hall, where I heard that Lambert was coming up to London; that my Lord Fairfax was in the head of the Irish brigade, but it was not certain what he would declare for. The house was to-day upon finishing the act for the Council of State, which they did; and for the indemnity to the soldiers; and were to sit again thereupon in the afternoon. Great talk that many places had declared for a free Parliament; and it is believed that they will be forced to fill up the House with the old members. From the Hall I called at home, and so went to Mr. Crewe's;[3] (my wife she was to go to her father's) and Mr. Moore and I and another gentleman went out and drank a cup of ale together in the new market, and there I eat some bread and cheese for my dinner.

3rd. To White hall, where I understood that the Parliament had passed the act of indemnity for the soldiers and officers that would come in, in so many days, and that my Lord Lambert should have benefit of the said Act. They had also voted that all vacancies in the House, by the death of any of the old members, should be filled up; but those that are living shall not be called in.

4th. Strange the difference of men's talk. Some say that Lambert must of necessity yield up: others, that he is very strong, and that the Fifth-monarchy-men will stick to him, if he declares for a free Parliament. Chillington was sent yesterday to him with the vote of pardon and indemnity from the Parliament. Went and walked in the Hall, where I heard that the Parliament spent this day in fasting and prayer; and in the afternoon came letters from the North, that brought certain news that my Lord Lambert his forces were all forsaking him, and that he was left with only fifty horse, and that he did now declare for the Parliament

[1] Peter Gunning, afterwards master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and successively Bishop of Chichester and Ely: ob. 1684. He had continued to read the Liturgy at the chapel at Exeter House when the Parliament was most predominant, for which Cromwell often rebuked him. Wood's *Athenæ*.

[2] Essex Street, in the Strand, was built on the site of Exeter House.

[3] John Crewe, Esq., created Baron Crewe of Stene at the coronation of Charles II. He married Jemima, daughter and coheir to Edward Walgrave, Esq., of Lawford co., Essex.

himself; and that my Lord Fairfax[1] did also rest satisfied, and had laid down his arms, and that what he had done was only to secure the country against my Lord Lambert his raising of money, and free quarter.

5th. I dined with Mr. Shepley, at my Lord's[2] lodgings, upon his turkey-pie. And so to my office again; where the Excise money was brought, and some of it told to soldiers till it was dark. Then I went home, after writing to my Lord the news that the Parliament had this night voted that the members that were discharged from sitting in the years 1648 and 49 were duly discharged; and that there should be writs issued presently for the calling of others in their places, and that Monk and Fairfax were commanded up to town, and that the Prince's lodgings were to be provided for Monk at Whitehall. Mr. Fage and I did discourse concerning public business; and he told me it is true the City had not time enough to do much, but they are resolved to shake off the soldiers; and that, unless there be a Free Parliament chosen, he did believe there are half the Common Council will not levy any money by order of this Parliament.

6th. This morning Mr. Shepley and I did eat our breakfast at Mrs. Harper's (my brother John being with me) upon a cold turkey-pie and a goose.

9th. I rose early this morning, and looked over and corrected my brother John's speech, which he is to make the next exposition.[3] I met with W. Simons, Muddiman, and Jack Price, and went with them to Harper's, and staid till two of the clock in the afternoon. I found Muddiman a good scholar, an arch rogue: and owns that though he writes new books for the Parliament, yet he did declare that he did it only to get money: and did talk very basely of many of them. Among other things, W. Simons told me how his uncle Scobell[4] was on Saturday last called to the bar, for entering in the journal of the House, for the year 1653, these words: 'This day his Excellence the Lord G. Cromwell dissolved this House:' which words the Parliament voted a forgery, and demanded of him how they came to be entered. He said that they were his own handwriting, and that he did it by rights of his office, and the practice of his predecessor; and that the intent of the practice was to let posterity know how such and such a Parliament was dissolved, whether by the command of the King, or by their own neglect, as the last house of Lords was; and that to this end, he had said and writ that it was dissolved by his Excellency the Lord G.; and that for the word dissolved, he

[1] Thomas Lord Fairfax, Generalissimo of the Parliament forces. After the Restoration he retired to his country seat, where he lived in private till his death in 1671.

[2] Admiral Sir Edward Montague, afterwards Earl of Sandwich, and only styled 'My Lord' throughout the Diary.

[3] Declamations at St. Paul's School, in which there were opponents and respondents.

[4] H. Scobell, clerk to the House of Commons.

never at the time did hear of any other term; and desired pardon if he would not dare to make a word himself what it was six years after, before they came themselves to call it an interruption; that they were so little satisfied with this answer, that they did chuse a committee to report to the House whether this crime of Mr. Scobell's did come within the act of indemnity or no. Thence into the Hall, where I heard for certain that Monk was coming to London, and that Bradshaw's [1] lodgings were preparing for him. I heard Sir H. Vane [2] was this day voted out of the House, and to sit no more there; and that he would retire himself to his house at Raby, as also all the rest of the nine officers, that had their commissions formerly taken away from them, were commanded to their furthest houses from London during the pleasure of the Parliament.

10th. To the coffee-house, where were a great confluence of gentlemen: viz., Mr. Harrington,[3] Poultny,[4] chairman, Gold, Dr. Petty,[5] &c., where admirable discourse till 9 at night. Thence with Doling to Mother Lam's, who told me how this day Scott[6] was made Intelligencer, and that the rest of the members that were objected against last night were to be heard this day se'nnight.

13th. Coming in the morning to my office, I met with Mr. Fage, and took him to the Swan. He told me how he, Haselrigge,[7] and Morley,[8] the last night began at my Lord Mayor's to exclaim against the City of London, saying that they had forfeited their charter. And how the Chamberlain of the City did take them down, letting them know how much they were formerly beholden to the City, &c. He also told me that Monk's letter that came by the sword-bearer was a cunning piece, and that which they did not much trust to; but they were resolved to make no more applications to the Parliament, nor to pay any money, unless the secluded members be brought in, or a free Parliament chosen. To Mrs. Jem, and found her up and merry, as it did not prove the small-pox, but the swine-pox; so I played a game or two at cards with her.

1 John Bradshaw: Sergeant at Law, President of the High Court of Justice.

2 Son of a statesman of both his names, and one of the most turbulent enthusiasts produced by the Rebellion, and an inflexible republican. His execution in 1662, for conspiring the death of Charles I., was much called in question as a measure of great severity.

3 James Harrington, the political writer, author of 'Oceana,' and founder of a club called the Rota, in 1659, which met at Miles's coffee-house in Old Palace Yard, and lasted only a few months. In 1661 he was sent to the Tower on suspicion of treasonable designs. His intellects appear to have failed afterwards, and he died in 1667.

4 Sir William Poultny, subsequently M.P. for Westminster, and a Commissioner of the Privy Seal under King William. Ob. 1691.

5 Sir William Petty, an eminent physician, and celebrated for his proficiency in every branch of science. Ob. 1687.

6 Thomas Scott, M.P., made Secretary of State to the Commonwealth January 17th following.

7 Sir Arthur Haselrigge, Bart., of Nosely, co. Leicester: colonel of a regiment in the Parliament army and much esteemed by Cromwell. Ob. 1660.

8 Probably, Colonel Morley, Lieutenant of the Tower.

16th. In the morning I went up to Mr. Crewe's, who did talk to me concerning things of State; and expressed his mind how just it was that the secluded members should come to sit again. From thence to my office, where nothing to do; but Mr. Downing came and found me all alone; and did mention to me his going back into Holland, and did ask me whether I would go or no, but gave me little encouragement, but bid me consider of it; and asked me whether I did not think that Mr. Hawley could perform the work of my office alone. I confess I was at a great loss all the day after to bethink myself how to carry this business. I staid up till the bell-man came by with his bell just under my window as I was writing of this very line, and cried, 'Past one of the clock, and a cold, frosty, windy, morning.'

17th. In our way to Kensington we understood how that my Lord Chesterfield[1] had killed another gentleman about half an hour before, and was fled. I went to the Coffee Club and heard very good discourse; it was in answer to Mr. Harrington's answer, who said that the state of the Roman government was not a settled government, and so it was no wonder that the balance of prosperity was in one hand, and the command in another, it being therefore always in a posture of war; but it was carried by ballot that it was a steady government, though it is true by the voices it had been carried before that it was an unsteady government: so to-morrow it is to be proved by the opponents that the balance lay in one hand, and the government in another. Thence I went to Westminster, and met Shaw and Washington, who told me how this day Sydenham[2] was voted out of the House for sitting any more this Parliament, and that Salloway[3] was voted out likewise and sent to the Tower, during the pleasure of the House. At Harper's, Jack Price told me, among other things, how much the Protector is altered, though he would seem to bear out his trouble very well, yet he is scarce able to talk sense with a man; and how he will say that, 'Who should a man trust, if he may not trust to a brother and an uncle;' and, 'how much those men have to answer before God Almighty, for their playing the knave with him as they did.' He told me also, that there was £100,000 offered, and would have been taken, for his restitution, had not the Parliament come in as they did again; and that he do believe that the Protector will live to give a testimony of his valour and revenge yet before he dies, and that the Protector will say so himself sometimes.

18th. All the world is at a loss to think what Monk will do: the City saying that he will be for them, and the Parliament saying he will be for them.

[1] Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield, born 1634, ob. 1713.

[2] Colonel Sydenham had been an active officer during the Civil Wars, on the Parliament side; M.P. for Dorsetshire and Governor of Melcombe, and one of the Committee of Safety.

[3] In the Journals of that date, Major Salwey.

19th. This morning I was sent for to Mr. Downing, and at his bedside he told me, that he had a kindness for me, and that he thought that he had done me one; and that was, that he had got me to be one of the Clerks of the Council; at which I was a little stumbled, and could not tell what to do, whether to thank him or no; but by and by I did; but not very heartily, for I feared that his doing of it was only to ease himself of the salary which he gives me. Mr. Moore and I went to the French Ordinary, where Mr. Downing this day feasted Sir Arth. Haselrigge, and a great many more of the Parliament, and did stay to put him in mind of me. Here he gave me a note to go and invite some other members to dinner to-morrow. So I went to Whitehall, and did stay at Marsh's with Simons, Luellin, and all the rest of the Clerks of the Council, who I hear are all turned out, only the two Leighs, and they do all tell me that my name was mentioned last night, but that nothing was done in it.

20th. In the morning I met Lord Widdrington[1] in the street, going to seal the patents for the Judges to-day, and so could not come to dinner. This day, three citizens of London went to meet Monk from the Common Council. Received my £25 due by bill for my trooper's pay. At the Mitre, in Fleet Street, in our way calling on Mr. Fage, who told me how the City have some hopes of Monk. This day Lenthall[2] took his chair again, and the House resolved a declaration to be brought in on Monday, to satisfy the world what they intend to do.

22nd. To church in the afternoon to Mr. Herring, where a lazy, poor sermon. This day I began to put on buckles to my shoes.

23rd. This day the Parliament sat late, and resolved of the declaration to be printed for the people's satisfaction, promising them a great many good things.

24th. Came Mr. Southerne, clerk to Mr. Blackburne, and with him Lambert, lieutenant of my Lord's ship, and brought with them the declaration that came out to-day from the Parliament, wherein they declare for law and gospel, and for tythes; but I do not find people apt to believe them. This day the Parliament gave orders that the late Committee of Safety should come before them this day se'nnight, and all their papers, and their model of Government that they had made, to be brought in with them.

25th. Coming home, heard that in Cheapside there had been but a little before a gibbet set up, and the picture of Huson[3] hung upon it in

[1] Sir Thomas Widdrington, Knight, Serjeant-at-Law, one of Cromwell's Commissioners of the Treasury, appointed Speaker 1656, and first Commissioner for the Great Seal, January, 1659; he was M.P. for York.

[2] William Lenthall, Speaker of the Long or Rump Parliament, and made Keeper of the Great Seal to the Commonwealth: ob. 1662.

[3] John Hewson, who had been a shoemaker, became a Colonel in the Parliament Army, and sat in judgment on the King: he escaped hanging by flight, and died in 1662, at Amsterdam.

the middle of the street. I called at Paul's Churchyard, where I bought Buxtorf's Hebrew Grammar; and read a declaration of the gentlemen of Northampton which came out this afternoon.

26th. Called for some papers at Whitehall for Mr. Downing, one of which was an Order of the Council for £1,800 per annum, to be paid monthly; and the other two, Orders to the Commissioners of Customs, to let his goods pass free. Home from my office to my Lord's lodgings, where my wife had got ready a very fine dinner—viz. a dish of marrow-bones; a leg of mutton; a loin of veal; a dish of fowl, three pullets, and a dozen of larks all in a dish; a great tart, a neat's tongue, a dish of anchovies; a dish of prawns and cheese. My company was my father, my uncle Fenner, his two sons, Mr. Pierce, and all their wives, and my brother Tom.[1] The news this day is a letter that speaks absolutely Monk's concurrence with this Parliament, and nothing else, which yet I hardly believe.

28th. I went to Mr. Downing, who told me that he was resolved to be gone for Holland this morning. So I to my office again, and dispatch my business there, and came with Mr. Hawley to Mr. Downing's lodging, and took Mr. Squib from Whitehall in a coach thither with me, and there we waited in his chamber a great while, till he came in; and, in the mean time, sent all his things to the barge that lays at Charing Cross stairs. Then came he in, and took a very civil leave of me, beyond my expectations, for I was afraid that he would have told me something of removing me from my office; but he did not, but that he would do me any service that lay in his power. So I went down, and sent a porter to my house for my best fur cap, but he coming too late with it, I did not present it to him; and so I returned and went to Heaven,[2] where Luellin and I dined.

29th. In the morning I went to Mr. Gunning's, where he made an excellent sermon upon the 2d of the Galatians, about the difference that fell between St. Paul and St. Peter, whereby he did prove, that, contrary to the doctrine of the Roman Church, St. Paul did never own any dependence, or that he was inferior to St. Peter, but that they were equal, only one a particular charge of preaching to the Jews, and the other to the Gentiles.

30th. This morning, before I was up, I fell a singing of my song, 'Great, good, and just,' &c.,[3] and put myself thereby in mind that

[1] Ob. 1663.

[2] A place of entertainment in Old Palace Yard, on the site of which the Committee Rooms of the House of Commons now stand. It is called in HUDIBRAS, 'False Heaven, at the end of the Hall.'

[3] This is the beginning of Montrose's verses on the execution of Charles I., which Pepys had probably set to music:—

Great, good, and just, could I but rate
My grief and thy too rigid fate,
I'd weep the world to such a strain
That it should deluge once again.

But since thy blood demands supplies
More than Briareus' hands, than Argus' eyes,
I'll sing thy obsequies with trumpet sounds,
And write thy epitaph in blood and wounds.

this was the fatal day, now ten years since, his Majesty died. There seems now to be a general cease of talk, it being taken for granted that Monk do resolve to stand to the Parliament, and nothing else.

31st. After dinner went to Westminster Hall, where all we clerks had orders to wait upon the Committee at the Star Chamber that is to try Colonel Jones,[1] and to give an account what money we had paid him; but the Committee did not sit to-day. Called in at Harper's with Mr. Pulsford, servant to Mr. Waterhouse, who tells me, that whereas my Lord Fleetwood[2] should have answered to the Parliament to-day, he wrote a letter and desired a little more time, he being a great way out of town. And how that he is quite ashamed of himself, and confesses how he had deserved this, for his baseness to his brother. And that he is like to pay part of the money, paid out of the Exchequer during the Committee of Safety, out of his own purse again, which I am glad on. I could find nothing in Mr. Downing's letter, which Hawley brought me, concerning my office; but I could discern that Hawley had a mind that I would get to be Clerk of the Council, I suppose that he might have the greater salary; but I think it not safe yet to change this for a public employment.

February 1st. Took Gammar East, and James the porter, a soldier, to my Lord's lodgings, who told me how they were drawn into the field to-day, and that they were ordered to march away to-morrow, to make room for General Monk; but they did shout their Colonel Fitch[3] and the rest of the officers out of the field, and swore they would not go without their money, and if they would not give it them, they would go where they might have it, and that was the City. So the Colonel went to the Parliament, and commanded what money could be got, to be got against to-morrow for them, and all the rest of the soldiers in town, who in all places made a mutiny this day, and do agree together.

2nd. To my office, where I found all the officers of the regiments in town waiting to receive money, that their soldiers might go out of town; and what was in the Exchequer they had. Harper, Luellin, and I went to the Temple, to Mr. Calthrop's chamber, and from thence had his man by water to London Bridge, to Mr. Calthrop, a grocer, and received £60 for my Lord. In our way, we talked with our waterman, White, who told us how the watermen had lately been abused by some that had a desire to get in to be watermen to the State, and had lately presented an address of nine or ten thousand hands to stand by this

[1] Colonel John Jones, impeached, with General Ludlow and Miles Corbet, for treasonable practices in Ireland.

[2] Charles Fleetwood, Lord Deputy of Ireland during the Usurpation, became Cromwell's son-in-law by his marriage with Ireton's widow, and a member of the Council of State. He seemed disposed to have espoused Charles the Second's interests; but had not resolution enough to execute his design. At the Restoration he was excepted out of the Act of Indemnity, and spent the remainder of his life in obscurity, dying soon after the Revolution.

[3] Thomas Fitch, Colonel of a regiment of Foot in 1658, M.P. for Inverness.

Parliament, when it was only told them that it was a petition against hackney-coaches; and that to-day they had put out another to undeceive the world, and to clear themselves. After I had received the money, we went homewards; but over against Somerset House, hearing the noise of guns, we landed and found the Strand full of soldiers. So I took my money and went to Mrs. Johnson, my Lord's sempstress, and giving her my money to lay up, Doling and I went up stairs to a window, and looked out and saw the foot face the horse and beat them back, and stood bawling and calling in the street for a free parliament and money. By and by a drum was heard to beat a march coming towards them, and they all got ready again and faced them, and they proved to be of the same mind with them; and so they made a great deal of joy to see one another. After all this, I went home on foot to lay up my money, and change my stockings and shoes. I this day left off my great skirt suit, and put on my white suit, with silver lace coat, and went over to Harper's, where I met with W. Simons, Doling, Luellin, and three merchants, one of which had occasion to use a porter, and so they sent for one, and James the soldier came, who told us how they had been all day and night upon their guard at St. James's, and that through the whole town they did resolve to stand to what they had begun, and that to-morrow he did believe they would go into the City, and be received there. After this we went to a sport called selling of a horse for a dish of eggs and herrings, and sat talking there till almost twelve at night.

3rd. Drank my morning draft at Harper's, and was told there that the soldiers were all quiet upon promise of pay. Thence to St. James's Park, back to Whitehall, where, in a guard-chamber, I saw about thirty or forty 'prentices of the City, who were taken at twelve o'clock last night, and brought prisoners hither. Thence to my office, where I paid a little more money to some of the soldiers under Lieut.-Col. Miller (who held out the Tower against the Parliament, after it was taken away from Fitch by the Committee of Safety, and yet he continued in his office). About noon, Mrs. Turner came to speak with me and Joyce, and I took them and showed them the manner of the Houses sitting, the doorkeeper very civilly opening the door for us. We went walking all over White Hall, whither General Monk was newly come, and we saw all his forces march by in very good plight, and stout officers. After dinner, I went to hear news, but only found that the Parliament House was most of them with Monk at Whitehall, and that in his passing through the town he had many calls to him for a free Parliament, but little other welcome. I saw in the Palace Yard how unwilling some of the old soldiers were yet to go out of town without their money, and swore if they had it not in three days, as they were promised, they would do them more mischief in the country than if they had staid here; and that is very likely, the country being all discontented. The town and guards are already full of Monk's soldiers.

4th. All the news to-day is, that the Parliament this morning voted the House to be made up four hundred forthwith.

6th. To Westminster, where we found the soldiers all set in the Palace Yard, to make way for General Monk to come to the House. I stood upon the steps, and saw Monk go by, he making observance to the judges as he went along.

To the Hall, where, in the Palace, I saw Monk's soldiers abuse Billing and all the Quakers, that were at a meeting-place there, and indeed the soldiers did use them very roughly, and were to blame. This day Mr. Crewe told me that my Lord St. John is for a free Parliament, and that he is very great with Monk, who hath now the absolute command and power to do any thing that he hath a mind to do.

9th. Before I was out of my bed, I heard the Soldiers very busy in the morning, getting their horses ready, when they lay at Hilton's, but I knew not then their meaning in so doing. In the Hall I understand how Monk is this morning gone into London with his army; and Mr. Fage told me that he do believe that Monk is gone to secure some of the Common-council of the City, who were very high yesterday there, and did vote that they would not pay any taxes till the House was filled up. I went to my office, where I wrote to my Lord after I had been at the Upper Bench, where Sir Robert Pye this morning came to desire his discharge from the Tower; but it could not be granted. I called at Mr. Harper's, who told me how Monk had this day clapt up many of the Common-council, and that the Parliament had voted that he should pull down their gates and portcullisses, their posts and their chains, which he do intend to do, and do lie in the City all night.

To Westminster Hall, where I heard an action very finely pleaded between my Lord Dorset[1] and some other noble persons, his lady and other ladies of quality being there, and it was about 330*l.* per annum that was to be paid to a poor Spittal, which was given by some of his predecessors; and given on his side.

10th. Mr. Fage told me what Monk had done in the City, how he had pulled down the most part of the gates and chains that they could break down, and that he was now gone back to White Hall. The City look mighty blank, and cannot tell what in the world to do; the Parliament having this day ordered that the Common-council sit no more, but that new ones be chosen, according to what qualifications they shall give them.

11th. I heard the news of a letter from Monk, who was now gone into the City again, and did resolve to stand for the sudden filling up of the House, and it was very strange how the countenance of men in the Hall was all changed with joy in half an hour's time. So I went up to the lobby, where I saw the Speaker reading of the letter; and after it was read, Sir A. Haselrigge came out very angry, and Billing,

[1] Richard, 5th Earl of Dorset, ob. 1677.

standing at the door, took him by the arm, and cried, "Thou man, will thy beast carry thee no longer? thou must fall!" We took coach for the City to Guildhall, where the Hall was full of people expecting Monk and Lord Mayor to come thither, and all very joyful. Met Monk coming out of the chamber where he had been with the Mayor and Aldermen, but such a shout I never heard in all my life, crying out, "God bless your Excellence!" Here I met with Mr. Lock, and took him to an ale-house: when we were come together, he told us the substance of the letter that went from Monk to the Parliament; wherein, after complaints that he and his officers were put upon such offices against the City as they could not do with any content or honour, it states, that there are many members now in the House that were of the late tyrannical Committee of Safety. That Lambert and Vane are now in town, contrary to the vote of Parliament. That many in the House do press for new oaths to be put upon men; whereas we have more cause to be sorry for the many oaths that we have already taken and broken. That the late petition of the fanatique people presented by Barebone for the imposing of an oath upon all sorts of people, was received by the House with thanks. That therefore he[1] did desire that all writts for filling up of the House be issued by Friday next, and that in the mean time he would retire into the City, and only leave them guards for the security of the House and Council. The occasion of this was the order that he had last night, to go into the City and disarm them, and take away their charter: whereby he and his officers said, that the House had a mind to put them upon things that should make them odious; and so it would be in their power to do what they would with them. We are told that the Parliament had sent Scott and Robinson to Monk this afternoon, but he would not hear them; and that the Mayor and Aldermen had offered their own houses for himself and his officers; and that his soldiers would lack for nothing. And, indeed, I saw many people give the soldiers drink and money, and all along the streets cried, "God bless them!" and extraordinary good words. Hence he went to a merchant's house hard by, where I saw Sir Nich. Crisp[2], and so we went to the Star Tavern, (Monk being then at Benson's.) In Cheapside there was a great many bonfires, and Bow-bells and all the bells in all the churches as we went home were a-ringing. Hence we went homewards, it being about ten at night. But the common joy that was everywhere to be seen! The number of bonfires, there being fourteen between St. Dunstan's and Temple Bar, and at Strand Bridge I could at one time tell thirty-one fires. In King Street seven or eight; and all along, burning, and roasting and drinking for rumps. There being rumps tied upon sticks

[1] Monk.

[2] An eminent merchant, and one of the Farmers of the Customs. He had advanced large sums to assist Charles I., who created him a Baronet. He died February, 1667, aged 67.

and carried up and down. The butchers at the May Pole in the Strand rang a peal with their knives when they were going to sacrifice their rump. On Ludgate Hill there was one turning of the spit that had a rump tied upon it, and another basting of it. Indeed, it was past imagination, both the greatness and the suddenness of it. At one end of the street you would think there was a whole lane of fire, and so hot that we were fain to keep on the further side.

12th. In the morning, it being Lord's day, to White Hall, where Dr. Holmes preached; but I staid not to hear, but walking in the court, I heard that Sir Arth. Haselrigge was newly gone into the city to Monk, and that Monk's wife removed from White Hall last night. After dinner, I heard that Monk had been at Paul's in the morning, and the people had shouted much at his coming out of the church. In the afternoon he was at a church in Broad Street, whereabout he do lodge. To my father's, where Charles Glasscocke was overjoyed to see how things are now: who told me the boys had last night broke Barebones'[1] windows.

13th. This day Monk was invited to White Hall to dinner by my Lords; not seeming willing, he would not come. I went to Mr. Fage from my father's, who had been this afternoon with Monk, who did promise to live and die with the City, and for the honour of the City; and indeed the City is very open-handed to the soldiers, that they are most of them drunk all day, and had money given them.

14th. To Westminster Hall, there being many new remonstrances and declarations from many counties to Monk and the City, and one coming from the North from Sir Thomas Fairfax.[2] I heard that the Parliament had now changed the oath so much talked of to a promise; and that among other qualifications for the members that are to be chosen, one is that no man, nor the son of any man, that hath been in arms during the life of the father, shall be capable of being chosen to sit in Parliament. This day, by an order of the House, Sir H. Vane was sent out of town to his House in Lincolnshire.

15th. No news to-day, but all quiet to see what the Parliament will do about the issuing of the writs to-morrow for the filling up of the House, according to Monk's desire.

17th. To Westminster Hall, where I heard that some of the members of the House were gone to meet some of the secluded members and General Monk in the City. Hence to White Hall, thinking to hear more news, where I met with Mr. Hunt, who told me how Monk had sent for all his goods that he had here, into the City; and yet again he told me, that some of the members of the House had this day laid in firing into their lodgings at Whitehall for a good while, so that

[1] Praise God Barebones! an active member of the Parliament called by his name. About this period he had appeared at the head of a band of fanatics, and alarmed Monk, who well knew his influence.

[2] Thomas Lord Fairfax, mentioned before.

we are at a great stand to think what will become of things, whether Monk will stand to the Parliament or no.

18th. This day two soldiers were hanged in the Strand for their late mutiny at Somerset House.

19th. (Lord's day.) To Mr. Gunning's and heard an excellent sermon. Here I met with Mr. Moore, and went home with him to dinner, where he told me the discourse that happened between the secluded members and the members of the House, before Monk, last Friday. How the secluded said, that they did not intend by coming in to express revenge upon these men, but only to meet and dissolve themselves, and only to issue writs for a free Parliament. He told me how Haselrigge was afraid to have the candle carried before him, for fear that the people, seeing him, would do him hurt; and that he is afraid to appear in the City. That there is great likelihood that the secluded members will come in, and so Mr. Crewe and my Lord are likely to be great men, at which I was very glad. After dinner, there was many secluded members come in to Mr. Crewe, which it being the Lord's day, did make Mr. Moore believe that there was something extraordinary in the business.

20th. I went forth to Westminster Hall, where I met with Chetwind, Simons, and Gregory.[1] They told me how the Speaker Lenthall do refuse to sign the writs for choice of new members in the place of the excluded; and by that means the writs could not go out to-day. In the evening, Simons and I to the Coffee House, where I heard Mr. Harrington and my Lord of Dorset and another Lord, talking of getting another place at the Cockpit, and they did believe it would come to something.

21st. In the morning I saw many soldiers going towards Westminster Hall, to admit the secluded members again. So I to Westminster Hall, and in Chancery I saw about twenty of them who had been at White Hall with General Monk, who came thither this morning, and made a speech to them, and recommended to them a Commonwealth, and against Charles Stuart. They came to the House, and went in one after another, and at last the Speaker came. But it is very strange that this could be carried so private, that the other members of the House heard nothing of all this, till they found them in the House, insomuch that the soldiers that stood there to let in the secluded members, they took for such as they had ordered to stand there to hinder their coming in. Mr. Prin[2] came with an old basket-hilt sword on, and had a great many shouts upon his going into the Hall. They sat till noon, and at their coming out, Mr. Crewe saw me, and bid me come to his house and dine with him, which I did; and he very joyful told me that the House had made General Monk General of all the

[1] Mr. Gregory was, in 1672, Clerk of the Cheque at Chatham.

[2] William Prynne, the lawyer, well known by his voluminous publications, and the persecution which he endured. He was M.P. for Bath, 1660, and died 1669.

Forces in England, Scotland, and Ireland; and that upon Monk's desire, for the service that Lawson had lately done in pulling down the Committee of Safety, he had the command of the Sea for the time being. He advised me to send for my Lord forthwith, and told me that there is no question that, if he will, he may now be employed again; and that the House do intend to do nothing more than to issue writs, and to settle a foundation for a free Parliament. After dinner, I back to Westminster Hall, with him in his coach. Here I met with Mr. Lock and Purcell,[1] Master of Musique, and went with them to the Coffee House, into a room next the water, by ourselves, where we spent an hour, till Captain Taylor come and told us that the House had voted the gates of the City to be made up again, and the members of the City that are in prison to be set at liberty; and that Sir G. Booth's[2] case be brought into the House to-morrow. Here we had variety of brave Italian and Spanish songs, and a canon for eight voices, which Mr. Lock had lately made on these words, 'Domine salvum fac Regem.' Here out of the windows it was a most pleasant sight to see the City from one end to the other with a glory about it, so high was the light of the bonfires, and so thick round the City, and the bells rang everywhere.

22nd. Walking in the Hall, I met Major-General Brown,[3] who had a long time been banished by the Rump, but now, with his beard overgrown, he comes abroad and sat in the House. To White Hall, where I met with Will Simons and Mr. Mabbot, at Marsh's, who told me how the House had this day voted that the gates of the City should be set up at the cost of the State; and that Major-General Brown's being proclaimed a traitor be made void, and several other things of that nature. I observed this day how abominably Barebones' windows are broke again last night.

23rd. Thursday, my birthday, now twenty-seven years. To Westminster Hall, where, after the House rose, I met with Mr. Crewe, who told me that my Lord was chosen by 73 voices to be one of the Council of State. Mr. Pierpoint[4] had the most, 101, and himself the next, 100.

24th. I rose very early, and taking horse at Scotland Yard, at Mr. Garthwayt's stable, I rode to Mr. Pierce's: we both mounted, and so set forth about seven of the clock; at Puckridge we baited, the way exceeding bad from Ware thither. Then up again, and as far as Foulmer, within six miles of Cambridge, my mare being almost tired: here we lay at the Chequer. I lay with Mr. Pierce, who we left here the next morning, upon his going to Hinchingbroke, to speak with my

1 Matthew Lock and Henry Purcell, both celebrated composers.

2 Of Dunham Massey, Bart., created Baron Delamer (1661) for his services to the King.

3 Richard Brown, a Major-General of the Parliament forces, Governor of Abingdon, and Member for London in the Long Parliament, who had been imprisoned by the Rump Faction.

4 William Pierrepont, M.P. of Thoresby, second son to Robert, first Earl of Kingston, ob. 1679, aged 71.

Lord, before his going to London, and we too come to Cambridge by eight o'clock in the morning. I went to Magdalene College, to Mr. Hill, with whom I found Mr. Zanchy, Burton, and Hollins, and took leave on promise to sup with them. To the Three Tuns, where we drank pretty hard, and many healths to the King, &c.; then we broke up, and I and Mr. Zanchy went to Magdalene College, where a very handsome supper at Mr. Hill's chambers, I suppose upon a club among them, where I could find that there was nothing at all left of the old preciseness in their discourse, specially on Saturday nights, and Mr. Zanchy told me there was no such thing now-a-days among them at any time.

Found Mr. Pierce at our Inn, who told us that he had lost his journey, for my Lord was gone from Hinchingbroke to London on Thursday last, at which I was a little put to a stand.

27th. Up by four o'clock. Mr. Blayton and I took horse and straight to Saffron Walden, where at the White Hart, we set up our horses, and took the master of the house to show us Audley End House, who took us on foot through the park, and so to the house, where the housekeeper showed us all the house, in which the stateliness of the ceilings, chimney-pieces, and form of the whole was exceedingly worth seeing. He took us into the cellar, where we drank most admirable drink, a health to the King. Here I played on my flageolette, there being an excellent echo. He showed us excellent pictures; two especially, those of the four Evangelists and Henry VIII. In our going, my landlord carried us through a very old hospital or almshouse, where forty poor people were maintained; a very old foundation, and over the chimney-piece was an inscription in brass: 'Orato pro animâ Thomæ Bird,' &c.[1] They brought me a draft of their drink in a brown bowl, tipt with silver, which I drank off, and at the bottom was a picture of the Virgin with the child in her arms, done in silver. So we took leave, the road pretty good, but the weather rainy to Eping.

28th. Up in the morning. Then to London through the forest, where we found the way good, but only in one path, which we kept as if we had rode through a kennel all the way. We found the shops all shut, and the militia of the red regiment in arms at the old Exchange, among whom I found and spoke to Nich. Osborne, who told me that it was a thanksgiving day through the City for the return of the Parliament. At Paul's I light, Mr. Blayton holding my horse, where I found Dr. Reynolds in the pulpit, and General Monk there, who was to have a great entertainment at Grocers Hall.

29th. To my office. Mr. Moore told me how my Lord is chosen General at Sea by the Council, and that it is thought that Monk will be joined with him therein. This day my Lord came to the House, the first time since he came to town; but he had been at the Council before.

[1] The inscription on the brass plate still remains.

March 1st. I went to Mr. Crewe's, whither Mr. Thomas was newly come to town, being sent with Sir H. Yelverton, my old schoolfellow at Paul's School, to bring the thanks of the county to General Monk for the return of the Parliament.

2nd. I went early to my Lord at Mr. Crewe's, where I spoke to him. Here were a great many come to see him, as Secretary Thurloe,[1] who is now by the Parliament chosen again Secretary of State. To Westminster Hall, where I saw Sir G. Booth at liberty. This day I hear the City militia is put into good posture, and it is thought Monk will not be able to do any great matter against them now, if he had a mind. I understand that my Lord Lambert did yesterday send a letter to the Council, and that to-night he is to come and appear to the Council in person. Sir Arthur Haselrigge do not yet appear in the House. Great is the talk of a single person, and that it would now be Charles, George, or Richard again; for the last of which, my Lord St. John is said to speak high. Great also is the dispute now in the House, in whose name the writs shall run for the next Parliament; and it is said that Mr. Prin, in open House, said, 'In King Charles's.'

3rd. To Westminster Hall, where I found that my Lord was last night voted one of the Generals at Sea, and Monk the other. I met my Lord in the Hall, who bid me come to him at noon. After dinner, I to Warwick House, in Holborne, to my Lord, where he dined with my Lord of Manchester,[2] Sir Dudley North,[3] my Lord Fiennes,[4] and my Lord Barkly.[5] I staid in the great hall, talking with some gentlemen there, till they all come out. Then I, by coach with my Lord, to Mr. Crewe's, in our way talking of publick things. He told me he feared there was new design hatching, as if Monk had a mind to get into the saddle. Returning, met with Mr. Gifford, who told me, as I hear from many, that things are in a very doubtful posture, some of the Parliament being willing to keep the power in their hands. After I had left him, I met with Tom Harper; he talked huge high that my Lord Protector would come in place again, which indeed is much discoursed of again, though I do not see it possible.

4th. Lord's day. To Mr. Gunning's, an excellent sermon upon charity.

5th. To Westminster by water, only seeing Mr. Pinkny at his own house, where he showed me how he had always kept the Lion and

[1] John Thurloe, who had been Secretary of State to the two Protectors, but was never employed after the Restoration, though the King solicited his services. Ob. 1668.

[2] The Parliamentary General, afterwards particularly instrumental in the King's Restoration, became Chamberlain of the Household, K.G., a Privy Counsellor, and Chancellor of the University of Cambridge. He died in 1671, having been five times married.

[3] Sir Dudley North, K.B., became the 4th Lord North, on the death of his father, in 1666. Ob. 1677.

[4] John, third son of William, first Viscount Say and Sele, and one of Oliver's Lords.

[5] George, thirteenth Lord Berkeley, created Earl Berkeley 1679. He was a Privy Councillor, and had afterwards the management of the Duke of York's family. Ob. 1698.

Unicorne, in the back of his chimney, bright, in expectation of the King's coming again. At home I found Mr. Hunt, who told me how the Parliament had voted that the Covenant be printed and hung in churches again. Great hopes of the King's coming again.

6th. Shrove Tuesday. I called Mr. Shepley, and we both went up to my Lord's lodgings at Mr. Crewe's, where he bids us to go home again, and get a fire against an hour after. Which we did, at White Hall, whither he came, and after talking with him about our going to sea, he called me by myself into the garden, where he asked me how things were with me. He bid me look out now at this turn some good place, and he would use all his own, and all the interest of his friends that he had in England, to do me good. And asked me whether I could, without too much inconvenience, go to sea as his secretary, and bid me think of it. He also began to talk of things of State, and told me that he should want one in that capacity at sea, that he might trust in, and therefore he would have me to go. He told me also, that he did believe the King would come in, and did discourse with me about it, and about the affection of the people and City, at which I was full glad. Wrote by the post, by my Lord's command, for I. Goods to come up presently; for my Lord intends to go forth with Goods to the Swiftsure till the Nazeby be ready. This day I hear that the Lords do intend to sit; a great store of them are now in town, and, I see, in the Hall to-day. Overton at Hull do stand out, but can, it is thought, do nothing; and Lawson, it is said, is gone with some ships thither, but all that is nothing. My Lord told me, that there was great endeavours to bring in the Protector again; but he told me, too, that he did believe it would not last long if he were brought in; no, nor the King neither, (though he seems to think that he will come in) unless he carry himself very soberly and well. Everybody now drinks the King's health without any fear, whereas before it was very private that a man dare do it. Monk this day is feasted at Mercers' Hall, and is invited, one after another, to all the twelve Halls in London. Many think that he is honest yet, and some or more think him to be a fool that would raise himself, but think that he will undo himself by endeavouring it.

7th. Ash Wednesday. Going homeward, my Lord overtook me in his coach, and called me in, and so I went with him to St. James's, and G. Montagu[1] being gone to White Hall, we walked over the Park thither, all the way he discoursing of the times, and of the change of things since the last year, and wondering how he could bear with so great disappointment as he did. He did give me the best advice that he could what was best for me, whether to stay or go with him, and offered all the ways that could be, how he might do me good, with the

[1] George Montagu, second son of Edward, second Earl of Manchester, afterwards M.P. for Dover, and father of the first Earl of Halifax.

greatest liberty and love. This day, according to order, Sir Arthur[1] appeared at the House; what was done I know not, but there was all the Rumpers almost come to the House to-day. My Lord did seem to wonder much why Lambert was so willing to be put into the Tower, and thinks he has some design in it; but I think that he is so poor that he cannot use his liberty for debts, if he were at liberty; and so it is as good and better for him to be there, than any where else.

8th. To Westminster Hall, where there was a general damp over men's minds and faces upon some of the Officers of the Army being about making a remonstrance upon Charles Stuart or any single person; but at noon it was told, that the General had put a stop to it, so all was well again. Here I met with Jasper, who was to bring me to my Lord at the lobby; whither sending a note to my Lord, he comes out to me and gives me directions to look after getting some money for him from the Admiralty, seeing that things are so unsafe, that he would not lay out a farthing for the State, till he had received some money of their's. This afternoon some of the Officers of the Army, and some of the Parliament, had a conference at White Hall, to make all right again, but I know not what is done. At the Dog Tavern, in comes Mr. Wade and Mr. Sterry, secretary to the plenipotentiary in Denmark, who brought the news of the death of the King of Sweden[2] at Gottenburgh, the 3rd of last month.

9th. To my Lord at his lodging, and came to Westminster with him in the coach; and Mr. Dudley and he in the Painted Chamber walked a good while; and I telling him that I was willing and ready to go with him to sea, he agreed that I should, and advised me what to write to Mr. Downing about it. This day it was resolved that the writs do go out in the name of the Keepers of the Liberty, and I hear that it is resolved privately that a treaty be offered with the King; and that Monk did check his soldiers highly for what they did yesterday.

13th. At my Lord's lodgings, who told me that I was to be secretary, and Crewe deputy treasurer to the Fleet. This day the Parliament voted all that had been done by the former Rump against the House of Lords to be void, and to-night that the writs go out without any qualification. Things seem very doubtful what will be the end of all; for the Parliament seems to be strong for the King, while the soldiers do all talk against.

14th. To my Lord's, where infinity of applications to him and to me. To my great trouble, my Lord gives me all the papers that was given to him, to put in order and to give him an account of them. I went hence to St. James's, to speak with Mr. Clerke, Monk's secretary, about getting some soldiers removed out of Huntingdon to Oundle, which my Lord told me he did to do a courtesy to the town, that he might have the greater interest in them, in the choice of the

[1] Haselrigge. [2] Charles Gustavus.

next Parliament; not that he intends to be chosen himself, but that he might have Mr. G. Montagu and my Lord Mandevill chose there in spite of the Bernards. I did promise to give my wife all that I have in the world, but my books, in case I should die at sea. After supper, I went to Westminster Hall, and the Parliament sat till ten at night, thinking and being expected to dissolve themselves to-day, but they did not. Great talk to-night that the discontented officers did think this night to make a stir, but prevented.

16th. To Westminster Hall, where I heard how the Parliament had this day dissolved themselves, and did pass very cheerfully through the Hall, and the Speaker without his mace. The whole Hall was joyfull thereat, as well as themselves, and now they begin to talk loud of the King. To-night I am told, that yesterday, about five o'clock in the afternoon, one came with a ladder to the Great Exchange, and wiped with a brush the inscription that was on King Charles, and that there was a great bonfire made in the Exchange, and people called out, 'God bless King Charles the Second!'

19th. Early to my Lord, where infinity of business to do, which makes my head full; and, indeed, for these two or three days I have not been without a great many cares. After that, to the Admiralty, where a good while with Mr. Blackburne, who told me that it was much to be feared that the King would come in, for all good men and good things were now discouraged. Thence to Wilkinson's, where Mr. Shepley and I dined; and while we were at dinner, my Lord Monk's life-guard come by with the Sergeant-at-Armes before them, with two Proclamations, that all Cavaliers do depart the town; but the other, that all officers that were lately disbanded should do the same. The last of which Mr. R. Creed, I remember, said, that he looked upon it as if they had said, that all God's people should depart the town. All the discourse now-a-day is, that the King will come again; and for all I see, it is the wishes of all; and all do believe that it will be so.

21st. To my Lord's, but the wind very high against us; here I did very much business, and then to my Lord Widdrington's from my Lord, with his desire that he might have the disposal of the writs of the Cinque Ports. My Lord was very civil to me, and called for wine, and writ a long letter in answer.

22nd. To Westminster, and received my warrant of Mr. Blackburne, to be Secretary to the two Generals of the Fleet. My Lord, Captain Isham, Mr. Thomas, John Crewe, W. Howe, and I to the Tower, where the barges staid for us; my Lord and the Captain in one, and W. Howe and I, &c., in the other, to the Long Reach, where the Swiftsure lay at anchor; (in our way, we saw the great breach which the late high water had made, to the loss of many £1000 to the people about Limehouse.) Soon as my Lord on board, the guns went off bravely from the ships. And a little while after comes the Vice

Admiral Lawson, and seemed very respectful to my Lord, and so did the rest of the Commanders of the frigates that were thereabouts. We were late writing of orders for the getting of ships ready, &c.; and also making of others to all the sea-ports between Hastings and Yarmouth, to stop all dangerous persons that are going or coming between Flanders and there.

24th. At work hard all the day writing letters to the Council, &c.

25th. About two o'clock in the morning, letters came from London by our Coxon, so they waked me, but I bid him stay till morning, which he did, and then I rose and carried them into my Lord, who read them a-bed. Among the rest, there was the writ and mandate for him to dispose to the Cinque Ports for choice of Parliament-men. There was also one for me from Mr. Blackburne, who with his own hand superscribes it to S. P., Esq., of which God knows I was not a little proud. I wrote a letter to the Clerk of Dover Castle, to come to my Lord about issuing of those writs.

26th. This day it is two years since it pleased God that I was cut for the stone at Mrs. Turner's in Salisbury Court ;[1] and did resolve while I live to keep it a festival, as I did the last year at my house, and for ever to have Mrs. Turner and her company with me. But now it pleased God that I am prevented to do it openly ; only within my soul I can and do rejoice, and bless God, being at this time, blessed be his holy name, in as good health as ever I was in my life. This morning I rose early, and went about making of an establishment of the whole Fleet, and a list of all the ships, with the number of men and guns. About an hour after that we had a meeting of the principal commanders and seamen, to proportion out the number of these things. All the afternoon many orders were made, till I was very weary.

27th. This morning, the wind came about, and we fell into the Hope ; I sat the first time with my Lord at table since my coming to sea. All the afternoon exceeding busy in writing of letters and orders. In the afternoon, Sir Harry Wright come on board us, about his business of being chosen a Parliament man. My Lord brought him to see my Cabin, where I was hard a-writing. At night supped with my Lord too, with the Captain.

28th. This morning and the whole day busy. At night, there was a gentleman very well bred, his name was Banes, going for Flushing, who spoke French and Latin very well, brought by direction from Captain Clerke hither, as a prisoner, because he called out of the vessel that he went in, "Where is your King, we have done our business. Vive le Roi!" He confessed himself a Cavalier in his heart, and that he and his whole family had fought for the King ; but that he was then drunk, having been taking his leave at Gravesend the night before, and so could not remember what it was that he said ; but in his words and

[1] Mrs. Turner was the sister of Edward Pepys.

carriage showed much of a gentleman. My Lord had a great kindness for him, but did not think it safe to release him. But a while after, he sent a letter down to my Lord, which my Lord did like very well, and did advise with me that the gentleman was to be released. So I went up and sat and talked with him in Latin and French; and about eleven at night he took boat again, and so God bless him. This day we had news of the election at Huntingdon for Bernard[1] and Pedly, at which my Lord was much troubled for his friends' missing of it.

29th. We lie still a little below Gravesend. At night Mr. Shepley returned from London, and told us of several elections for the next Parliament. That the King's effigies was new making to be set up in the Exchange again. This evening was a great whispering that some of the Vice-Admirals Captains were dissatisfied, and did intend to fight themselves, to oppose the General. But it was soon hushed, and the Vice-Admiral did wholly deny any such thing, and protested to stand by the General.

30th. This day, while my Lord and we were at dinner, the Nazeby came in sight towards us, and at last come to anchor close by us. My Lord and many others went on board her, where everything was out of order, and a new chimney made for my Lord in his bed-chamber, which he was much pleased with. My Lord, in his discourse, discovered a great deal of love to this ship.[2]

April 1st. (Lord's day.) Mr. Ibbot[3] preached very well. After dinner, my Lord did give me a private list of all the ships that were to be set out this summer, wherein I do discover that he hath made it his care to put by as much of the anabaptists as he can. By reason of my Lord and my being busy to send away the packet by Mr. Cooke of the Nazeby, it was four o'clock before we could begin sermon again. This day, Captain Guy come on board from Dunkirk, who tells me that the King will come in and that the soldiers at Dunkirk do drink the King's health in the streets.

2nd. Up very early, and to get all my things and my boy's packed up. Great concourse of commanders here this morning, to take leave of my Lord upon his going into the Nazeby. This morning comes Mr. Edward Pickering:[4] he tells me that the King will come in, but that Monk did resolve to have the doing of it himself, or else to hinder it.

3rd. There come many merchants to get convoy to the Baltique, which a course was taken for. They dined with my Lord, and one of them, by name Alderman Wood, talked much to my Lord of the hopes that he had now to be settled, (under the King, he meant); but my

1 John Bernard and Nicholas Pepley, re-elected in the next Parliament.
2 Lord Sandwich's flag was on board the Nazeby when he went to the Sound.
3 Minister of Deal, 1676—*Pepys's MS. Letters.*
4 Brother to Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bart.

Lord took no notice of it. This day come the Lieutenant of the Swiftsure (who was sent by my Lord to Hastings, one of the Cinque Ports, to have got Mr. Ed. Montagu to have been one of their burgesses, but could not, for they were all promised before).

4th. This morning come Colonel Thomson with the wooden leg, and G. Pen, and dined with my Lord and Mr. Blackburne, who told me that it was certain now that the King must of necessity come in, and that one of the Council told him there is something doing in order to a treaty already among them. And it was to hear how Mr. Blackburne did already begin to commend him for a sober man, and how quiet he would be under his government, &c. The Commissioners come to-day, only to consult about a further reducement of the Fleet, and to pay them as fast as they can. At night, my Lord resolved to send the Captain of our ship to Weymouth, and promote his being chosen there, which he did put himself into readiness to do the next morning.

9th. This afternoon I first saw France and Calais, with which I was much pleased, though it was at a distance.

11th. A gentleman came from my Lord of Manchester to my Lord for a pass for Mr. Boyle,[1] which was made him. All the news from London is that things go on further towards a King. That the Skinners' Company the other day, at their entertaining of General Monk, had took down the Parliament Arms in their Hall, and set up the King's. My Lord and I had a great deal of discourse about the several Captains of the Fleet and his interest among them, and had his mind clear to bring in the King. He confessed to me that he was not sure of his own Captain, to be true to him, and that he did not like Captain Stokes.

14th. This day I was informed that my Lord Lambert is got out of the Tower, and that there is £100 proffered to whoever shall bring him forth to the Council of State. My Lord is chosen at Weymouth this morning: my Lord had his freedom brought him by Captain Tiddiman of the port of Dover, by which he is capable of being elected for them. This day I heard that the Army had in general declared to stand by what the next Parliament shall do.

15th. (Lord's day.) To sermon, and then to dinner, where my Lord told us that the University of Cambridge had a mind to choose him for their burgess, which he pleased himself with, to think that they do look upon him as a thriving man, and said so openly at table. At dinner-time, Mr. Cooke came back from London with a packet which caused my Lord to be full of thoughts all day, and at night he bid me privately to get two commissions ready, one for Captain Robert Blake to be captain of the Worcester, in the room of Captain Dekings, an anabaptist, and one that had witnessed a great

[1] The celebrated Robert Boyle, youngest son of Richard, first Earl of Cork.

deal of discontent with the present proceedings. The other for Captain Coppin to come out of that into the Newbury in the room of Blake, whereby I perceive that General Monk do resolve to make a thorough change, to make way for the King. From London I hear that, since Lambert got out of the Tower, the Fanatiques had held up their heads high, but I hope all that will come to nothing.

17th. All the morning getting ready commissions for the Vice-Admiral and the R. Admir'al, wherein my Lord was very careful to express the utmost of his own power, commanding them to obey what orders they should receive from the Parliament, &c., or both or either of the Generals. My Lord told me clearly his thoughts that the King would carry it, and that he did think himself very happy that he was now at sea, as well for his own sake, as that he thought he might do his country some service in keeping things quiet.

18th. Mr. Cooke returned from London, bringing me this news, that the Cavaliers are something unwise to talk so high on the other side as they do. That the Lords do meet every day at my Lord Manchester's, and resolve to sit the first day of the Parliament. That it is evident now that the General and the Council do resolve to make way for the King's coming. And it is clear that either the Fanatiques must now be undone, or the gentry and citizens throughout England, and clergy must fall, in spite of their militia and army, which is not at all possible, I think.

19th. At dinner, news brought us that my Lord was chosen at Dover.

20th. This evening come Mr. Boyle on board, for whom I writ an order for a ship to transport him to Flushing. He supped with my Lord, my Lord using him as a person of honour. Mr. Shepley told me that he heard for certain at Dover that Mr. Ed. Montagu[1] did go beyond sea when he was here first the other day, and I am apt to believe that he went to speak with the King. This day, one told me how that at the election at Cambridge for knights of the shire, Wendby and Thornton, by declaring to stand for the Parliament and a King and the settlement of the Church, did carry it against all expectation against Sir Dudley North and Sir Thomas Willis.[2]

21st. This day dined Sir John Boys[3] and some other gentlemen, formerly great Cavaliers, and among the rest one Mr. Norwood,[4] for whom my Lord gave a convoy to carry him to the Brill, but he is certainly going to the King. For my Lord commanded me that I should not enter his name in my book. My Lord do show them and that sort of people great civility. All their discourse and others are of the King's

[1] Eldest son of Edward, second Lord Montagu, of Boughton, killed at Berghen, 1665.

[2] He had represented Cambridgeshire in the preceding Parliament.

[3] Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

[4] A Major Norwood had been Governor of Dunkirk; and a person of the same name occurs, as one of the Esquires of the body at the Coronation of Charles II.

coming, and we begin to speak of it freely; and heard how in many churches in London, and upon many signs there, and upon merchants' ships in the river, they had set up the King's arms. This night there came one with a letter from Mr. Ed. Montagu to my Lord, with command to deliver it to his own hands. I do believe that he do carry some close business on for the King. This day I had a large letter from Mr. Moore, giving me an account of the present dispute at London that is like to be at the beginning of the Parliament, about the House of Lords, who do resolve to sit with the Commons, as not thinking themselves dissolved yet. Which, whether it be granted or no, or whether they will sit or no, it will bring a great many inconveniences. His letter I keep, being a very well writ one.

22nd. Several Londoners, strangers, friends of the Captains, dined here, who, among other things, told us, how the King's Arms are every day set up in houses and churches, particularly in Allhallows Church in Thames Street, John Simpson's church, which, being privately done, was a great eyesore to his people when they came to church and saw it. Also, they told us for certain, that the King's statue is making by the Mercers' Company, (who are bound to do it) to set up in the Exchange.

23rd. In the evening, for the first time, extraordinary good sport among the seamen, after my Lord had done playing at ninepins.

24th. We were on board the London, which hath a state-room much bigger than the Nazeby, but not so rich. After that, with the Captain on board our own ship, where we were saluted with the news of Lambert's being taken, which news was brought to London on Sunday last. He was taken in Northamptonshire by Colonel Ingoldsby,[1] at the head of a party, by which means their whole design is broke, and things now very open and safe; and every man begins to be merry and full of hopes.

25th. Dined to-day with Captain Clerke on board the Speaker, (a very brave ship) where was the Vice-Admiral, R. Admiral, and many other commanders. After dinner, home, not a little contented to see how I am treated, and with what respect made a fellow to the best Commander in the Fleet.

26th. This day come Mr. Donne back from London, who brought letters with him that signify the meeting of the Parliament yesterday. And in the afternoon, by other letters, I hear, that about twelve of the Lords met and had chosen my Lord of Manchester Speaker of the House of Lords (the young Lords that never sat yet do forbear to sit for the present); and Sir Harbottle Grimstone,[2] Speaker for the House

1 Colonel Richard Ingoldsby had been Governor of Oxford under his kinsman Cromwell, and one of Charles the First's Judges; but was pardoned for the service here mentioned, and made K.B. at the Coronation of Charles II. He afterwards retired to his seat at Lethenborough, Bucks, and died 1685.

2 He was made Master of the Rolls, November following, and died 1683.

of Commons, which, after a little debate, was granted. Dr. Reynolds preached before the Commons before they sat. My Lord told me how Sir H. Yelverton[1] (formerly my schoolfellow) was chosen in the first place for Northamptonshire, and Mr. Crewe in the second. And told me how he did believe that the Cavaliers have now the upper hand clear of the Presbyterians.

27th. After dinner, came on board Sir Thomas Hatton,[2] and Sir R. Maleverer,[3] going for Flushing; but all the world know that they go where the rest of the many gentlemen go that every day flock to the King at Breda. They supped here, and my Lord treated them, as he do the rest that go thither, with a great deal of civility. While we were at supper a packet came, wherein much news from several friends. The chief is, that, that I had from Mr. Moore, viz., that he fears that the Cavaliers in the House will be so high, that the other will be forced to leave the House and fall in with General Monk, and so offer things to the King so high on the Presbyterian account that he may refuse, and so they will endeavour some more mischief; but when I told my Lord it, he shook his head, and told me that the Presbyterians are deceived, for the General is certainly for the King's interest, and so they will not be able to prevail that way with him. After supper, the two knights went on board the Grantham, that is to convey them to Flushing. I am informed that the Exchequer is now so low, that there is not £20 there, to give the messenger that brought the news of Lambert's being taken; which story is very strange that he should lose his reputation of being a man of courage now at one blow, for that he was not able to fight one stroke, but desired of Colonel Ingoldsby several times to let him escape. Late reading my letters, my mind being much troubled to think that, after all our hopes, we should have any cause to fear any more disappointments therein.

29th. After sermon in the morning, Mr. Cooke came from London with a packet, bringing news how all the young lords that were not in arms against the Parliament do now sit. That a letter is come from the King to the House, which is locked up by the Council till next Thursday, that it may be read in the open House when they meet again, they having adjourned till then to keep a fast to-morrow. And so the contents not yet known. £13,000 of the £20,000 given to General Monk is paid out of the Exchequer, he giving £12 among the teller's clerks of Exchequer. My Lord called me into the great cabin below, where he told me that the Presbyterians are quite mastered by the Cavaliers, and that he fears Mr. Crewe did go a little too far the other day in keeping out the young lords from sitting. That he do expect that the king should be brought over suddenly, without staying to

[1] Of Easton Mauduit, Bart., grandson to the Attorn.-Gen. of both his names. Ob. 1679.
[2] Of Long Stanton, co. Cambridge, Bt. [3] Of Allerton Maleverer, Yorkshire, Bt.

make any terms at all, saying that the Presbyterians did intend to have brought him in with such conditions as if he had been in chains. But he shook his shoulders when he told me how Monk had betrayed him, for it was Monk that did put them upon standing to put out the lords and other members that come not within the qualifications, which he did not like, but however he had done his business, though it be with some kind of baseness. After dinner, I walked a great while upon the deck with the chyrurgeon and purser, and other officers of the ship, and they all pray for the King's coming, which I pray God send.

May 1st. To-day, I hear they were very merry at Deale, setting up the King's flags upon one of their maypoles, and drinking his health upon their knees in the streets, and firing the guns, which the soldiers of the Castle threatened, but durst not oppose.

2nd. Mr. Dunne from London, with letters that tell us the welcome news of the Parliament's votes yesterday, which will be remembered for the happiest Mayday that hath been many a year to England. The King's letter was read in the House, wherein he submits himself and all things to them, as to an Act of Oblivion to all, unless they shall please to accept any, as to the confirming of the sales of the King's and Church lands, if they see good. The House, upon reading the letter, ordered £50,000 to be forthwith provided to send to his Majesty for his present supply: and a committee chosen to return an answer of thanks to his Majesty for his gracious letter; and that the letter be kept among the records of the Parliament; and in all this not so much as one No. So that Luke Robinson[1] himself stood up, and made a recantation for what he had done, and promises to be a loyal subject to his Prince for the time to come. The City of London have put out a Declaration, wherein they do disclaim their owning any other government but that of a King, Lords, and Commons. Thanks were given by the House to Sir John Greenville,[2] one of the bedchamber to the King, who brought the letter, and they continued bare all the time it was reading. Upon notice from the Lords to the Commons, of their desire that the Commons would join with them in their vote for King, Lords, and Commons; the Commons did concur, and voted that all books whatever that are out against the Government of King, Lords, and Commons, should be brought into the House and burned. Great joy all yesterday at London, and at night more bonfires than ever, and ringing of bells and drinking of the King's health upon their knees in the streets, which methinks is a little too much. But everybody seems to be very joyfull in the business, insomuch that our sea-commanders now begin to say so too, which a week ago they would not do. And

[1] Of Pickering Lyth, in Yorkshire, M.P. for Scarborough; discharged from sitting in the House of Commons, July 21, 1660.

[2] Created Earl of Bath 1661, son of Sir Bevil Grenville, killed at the battle of Newbury, and said to have been the only person entrusted by Charles II. and Monk in bringing about the Restoration.

our seamen, as many as had money or credit for drink, did do nothing else this evening. This day come Mr. North[1] (Sir Dudley North's son) on board, to spend a little time here, which my Lord was a little troubled at, but he seems to be a fine gentleman, and at night did play his part exceeding well at first sight.

3rd. This morning my Lord showed me the King's declaration and his letter to the two Generals, to be communicated to the fleet. The contents of the latter are his offer of grace to all that will come in within forty days, only excepting them that the Parliament shall hereafter except. That the sales of lands during these troubles, and all other things, shall be left to the Parliament, by which he will stand. The letter dated at Breda, April $\frac{4}{14}$, 1660, in the 12th year of his reign. Upon the receipt of it this morning by an express, Mr. Phillips, one of the messengers of the Council from General Monk, my Lord summoned a council of war, and in the meantime did dictate to me how he would have the vote ordered which he would have pass this council. Which done, the Commanders all came on board, and the council sat in the coach[2] (the first council of war that had been in my time), where I read the letter and declaration; and while they were discoursing upon it, I seemed to draw up a vote, which, being offered, they passed. Not one man seemed to say No to it, though I am confident many in their hearts were against it. After this was done, I went up to the quarter-deck with my Lord and the Commanders, and there read both the papers and the vote; which done, and demanding their opinion, the seamen did all of them cry out, 'God bless King Charles!' with the greatest joy imaginable. That being done, Sir R. Stayner,[3] who had invited us yesterday, took all the Commanders and myself on board with him to dinner, which not being ready, I went with Captain Haward to the Plimouth and Essex and did what I had to do, and returned, were very merry at dinner. After dinner, to the rest of the ships quite through the fleet, which was a very brave sight to visite all the ships, and to be received with respect and honour that I was on board them all; and much more to see the great joy that I brought to all men; not one through the whole fleet showing me the least dislike of the business. In the evening, as I was going on board the Vice-Admiral, the General began to fire his guns, which he did all that he had in the ship, and so did all the rest of the Commanders, which was very gallant, and to hear the bullets go hissing over our heads as we were in the boat. This done, and finished my Proclamation, I returned to the Nazeby, where my Lord was much pleased to hear how all the fleet took it in a transport of joy, showed me a private letter of the King's to him, and another from the Duke of York, in such

1 Charles, eldest son of Dudley, afterwards fourth Lord North.

2 Coach on board a man-of-war, 'The Council Chamber.'

3 Knighted and made a Vice-Admiral by Cromwell 1657, and sent by Charles II. to command at Tangier till the Governor arrived.

familiar style as their common friend, with all kindness imaginable. And I found by the letters, and so my Lord told me too, that there had been many letters passed between them for a great while, and I perceive unknown to Monk. And among the rest that had carried these letters Sir John Boys is one, and Mr. Norwood, which had a ship to carry him over the other day, when my Lord would not have me put down his name in the book. The King speaks of his being courted to come to the Hague, but do desire my Lord's advice where to come to take ship. And the Duke offers to learn the seaman's trade of him, in such familiar words as if Jack Cole and I had writ them. This was very strange to me that my Lord should carry all things so wisely and prudently as he do, and I was over-joyful to see him in so good condition, and he did not a little please himself to tell me how he had provided for himself so great a hold on the King. After this to supper, and then to writing of letters till twelve at night, and so up again at three in the morning. My Lord seemed to put great confidence in me, and would take my advice in many things. I perceive his being willing to do all the honour in the world to Monk, and to let him have all the honour of doing the business, though he will many times express his thoughts of him to be but a thick-sculled fool. So that I do believe there is some agreement more than ordinary between the King and my Lord to let Monk carry on the business, for it is he that can do the business, or at least that can hinder it, if he be not flattered and observed. This my Lord will hint himself sometimes. My Lord, I perceive by the King's letter, had writ to him about his father, Crewe,[1] and the King did speak well of him; but my Lord tells me that he is afraid that he hath too much concerned himself with the Presbyterians against the House of Lords, which will do him a great discourtesy.

4th. I wrote this morning many letters, and to all the copies of the vote of the council of war I put my name, that if it should come in print my name may be to it. I sent a copy of the vote to Doling, inclosed in this letter:—

'Sir,

'He that can fancy a fleet (like ours) in her pride, with pendants loose, guns roaring, caps flying, and the loud 'Vive le Roys!' echoed from one ship's company to another, he, and he only, can apprehend the joy this inclosed vote was received with, or the blessing he thought himself possessed of that bore it, and is

'Your humble servant.'

About nine o'clock I got all my letters done, and sent them by the messenger that come yesterday. This morning come Captain Isham on board with a gentleman going to the King, by whom very cunningly, my Lord tells me, he intends to send an account of this day's and yesterday's actions here, notwithstanding he had writ to the Parliament to

[1] He had married Jemima, daughter of John Crewe, Esq. Created afterwards Baron Crewe of Stene.

have leave of them to send the King the answer of the fleet. Since my writing of the last paragraph, my Lord called me to him to read his letter to the King, to see whether I could find any slips in it or no. And as much of the letter as I can remember is thus:—

'May it please your Most Excellent Majesty, and so begins.'

That he yesterday received from General Monk his Majesty's letter and direction; and that General Monk had desired him to write to the Parliament to have leave to send the vote of the seamen before he did send it to him, which he had done by writing to both Speakers; but for his private satisfaction he had sent it thus privately, (and so the copy of the proceedings yesterday was sent him) and that this come by a gentleman that come this day on board, intending to wait upon his Majesty, that he is my Lord's countryman, and one whose friends have suffered much on his Majesty's behalf. That my Lords Pembroke[1] and Salisbury[2] are put out of the House of Lords. That my Lord is very joyful that other countries do pay him the civility and respect due to him; and that he do much rejoice to see that the King do receive none of their assistance (or some such words) from them, he having strength enough in the love and loyalty of his own subjects to support him. That his Majesty had chosen the best place, Scheveling, for his embarking, and that there is nothing in the world of which he is more ambitious than to have the honor of attending his Majesty, which he hoped would be speedy. That he had commanded the vessel to attend at Helversluce till this gentleman returns, that so if his Majesty do not think it fit to command the fleete himself, yet that he may be there to receive his commands and bring them to his Lordship. He ends his letter that he is confounded with the thoughts of the high expressions of love to him in the King's letter, and concludes,

'Your most loyall, dutifull, faithfull, and obedient subject and servant, 'E. M.'

After supper at the table in the coach, My Lord talking concerning the uncertainty of the places of the Exchequer to them that had them now; he did at last think of an office which do belong to him in case the king do restore every man to his places that ever had been patent, which is to be one of the clerks of the signet, which will be a fine employment for one of his sons.

In the afternoon come a minister on board, one Mr. Sharpe, who is going to the King; who tells me that Commissioners are chosen both of the Lords and Commons to go to the King; and that Dr. Clarges[3] is going to him from the Army, and that he will be here to-morrow. My letters at night tell me, that the House did deliver their letter to

[1] Philip, fifth Earl of Pembroke, and second Earl of Montgomery, ob. 1669. Clarendon says, 'This young Earl's affections were entire for his Majesty.'

[2] William, second Earl of Salisbury. After Cromwell had put down the House of Peers, he was chosen Member of the House of Commons, and sat with them, ob. 1668.

[3] Thomas Clarges, physician to the Army, created Baronet 1674, ob. 1695. He had been previously knighted; his sister Anne married General Monk.

Sir John Greenville, in answer to the King's sending, and that they give him £500 for his pains, to buy him a jewel, and that besides the £50,000 ordered to be borrowed of the City for the present use of the King, the twelve companies of the City do give every one of them to his Majesty, as a present, £1000.

5th. All the morning very busy writing letters to London, and a packet to Mr. Downing, to acquaint him with what had been done lately in the fleet. And this I did by my Lord's command, who, I thank him, did of himself think of doing it, to do me a kindness, for he writ a letter himself to him, thanking him for his kindness to me. This evening come Dr. Clarges to Deale, going to the King; where the townes-people strewed the strects with herbes against his coming, for joy of his going. Never was there so general a content as there is now. I cannot but remember that our parson did, in his prayer to-night, pray for the long life and happiness of our King and dread Soveraigne, that may last as long as the sun and moon endureth.

6th. It fell very well to-day, a stranger preached here for Mr. Ibbot, one Mr. Stanley, who prayed for King Charles, by the Grace of God, &c., which gave great contentment to the gentlemen that were on board here, and they said they would talk of it, when they come to Breda, as not having it done yet in London so publicly. After they were gone from on board, my Lord writ a letter to the King, and give it to me to carry privately to Sir William Compton,[1] on board the Assistance, which I did, and after a health to his Majesty on board there, I left them under sail for Breda.

7th. My Lord went this morning about the flag-ships in a boat, to see what alterations there must be, as to the armes and flags. He did give me orders also to write for silk flags and scarlett waistcloathes.[2] For a rich barge; for a noise of trumpets, and a set of fiddlers. Very great deal of company come to-day, among others Mr. Bellasses,[3] Sir Thomas Lenthropp, Sir Henry Chichley, Colonel Philip Honiwood, and Captain Titus,[4] the last of whom my Lord showed all our cabbins, and I suppose he is to take notice what room there will be for the King's entertainment.

8th. My letters to-day tell me how it was intended that the King should be proclaimed to-day in London, with a great deal of pomp. I had also news who they are that are chosen of the Lords and Commons to attend the King; and also the whole story of what we did the other day in the fleet, at reading of the King's declaration, and my name at the bottom of it.

[1] Sir William Compton, third son of Spencer, Earl of Northampton, a Privy Councillor, and Master of the Ordnance, ob. 1663, aged 39.

[2] Clothes hung about the cage-work of a ship's hull to protect the men in action.

[3] Henry, eldest son of Lord Bellasis, made K.B. at Charles the Second's coronation.

[4] Colonel Silas Titus, gentleman of the bedchamber to Charles II., the reputed author of 'Killing no Murder.'

9th. Up very early, writing a letter to the King, as from the two Generals of the fleet, in answer to his letter to them, wherein my Lord do give most humble thanks for his gracious letter and declaration; and promises all duty and obedience to him. This letter was carried this morning to Sir Peter Killigrew,[1] who came hither this morning early to bring an order from the Lords' House to my Lord, giving him power to write an answer to the King. This morning my Lord St. John and other persons of honour were here to see my Lord, and so away to Flushing. As we were sitting down to dinner, in comes Noble with a letter from the House of Lords to my Lord, to desire him to provide ships to transport the Commissioners to the King, which are expected here this week. He brought us certain news that the King was proclaimed yesterday with great pomp, and brought down one of the Proclamations, with great joy to us all; for which God be praised. This morning come Mr. Saunderson[2] that writ the story of the King, hither, who is going over to the King.

10th. At night, while my Lord was at supper, in comes my Lord Lauderdale[3] and Sir John Greenville, who supped here, and so went away. After they were gone, my Lord called me into his cabbin, and told me how he was commanded to set sail presently for the King, and was very glad thereof. I got him afterwards to sign things in bed.

11th. This morning we began to pull down all the States' arms in the fleet, having first sent to Dover for painters and others to come to set up the King's. There dined here my Lord Crafford[4] and my Lord Cavendish,[5] and other Scotchmen, whom I afterwards ordered to be received on board the Plymouth, and to go along with us. After dinner, we set sail from the Downes. In the afternoon overtook us three or four gentlemen; two of the Berties, and one Mr. Dormerhay,[6] a Scotch gentleman, who, telling my Lord that they heard the Commissioners were come out of London to-day, my Lord dropt anchor over against Dover Castle (which gave us about thirty guns in passing), and upon a high debate with the Vice and Rear-Admiral whether it were safe to go, and not stay for the Commissioners, he did resolve to send Sir R. Satyner to Dover, to enquire of my Lord Winchilsea[7] whether or no

[1] Knight of Arwenack, Cornwall, M.P. for Camelford, 1660.

[2] Afterwards Sir William Sanderson, gentleman of the chamber, author of the History of Mary Queen of Scots, James I., and Charles I. His wife, Dame Bridget, was mother of the maids.

[3] John, second earl, and afterwards created Duke of Lauderdale, and Earl of Guildford (in England), and K.G. He became sole Secretary of State for Scotland in 1661, and was a Gentleman of his Majesty's Bedchamber, and died in 1682, s. p.

[4] John, fourteenth Earl of Crauford, restored in 1661 to the office of High Treasurer of Scotland, which he had held eight years under Charles the First.

[5] Afterwards fourth Earl and first Duke of Devonshire.

[6] Probably Dalmahoy.

[7] Heneage, second Earl of Winchelsea, constituted by General Monk Governor of Dover Castle, July 1660; made Lord Lieutenant of Kent, and afterwards Ambassador to Turkey.

they are come out of London, and then to resolve to-morrow morning of going or not Which was done.

12th. My Lord give me many orders to make, for direction for the ships that are left in the Downes, giving them the greatest charge in the world to bring no passengers with them, when they come after us to Scheveling Bay, excepting Mr. Edward Montagu, Mr. Thomas Crewe, and Sir H. Wright. Sir R. Stayner told my Lord, that my Lord Winchilsea understands by letters, that the Commissioners are only to come to Dover to attend the coming over of the King. So my Lord did give order for weighing anchor, which we did, and sailed all day.

13th. To the quarter-deck, at which the taylors and paynters were at work, cutting out some pieces of yellow cloth in the fashion of a crown and C. R., and put it upon a fine sheet, and that into the flag instead of the States' arms, which after dinner was finished and set up. This morn Sir J. Boys and Captain Isham met us in the Nonsuch, the first of whom, after a word or two with my Lord, went forward, the other staid. I learn by them how Mr. Downing had never made any address to the King, and for that was hated exceedingly by the Court, and that he was in a Dutch ship which sailed by us, then going to England with disgrace. Also how Mr. Morland[1] was knighted by the King, this week, and that the King did give the reason of it openly, that it was for his giving him intelligence all the time he was clerk to Secretary Thurloe. In the afternoon a council of war, only to acquaint them that the harp must be taken out of all their flags, it being very offensive to the King. Late at night we writ letters to the King of the news of our coming, and Mr. Edward Pickering (Sir Gilbert Pickering's eldest son) carried them. Captain Isham went on shore, nobody showing of him any respect; so the old man very fairly took leave of my Lord, and my Lord very coldly bid him 'God be with you,' which was very strange, but that I hear that he keeps a great deal of prating and talking on shore, on board, at the King's Courts, what command he had with my Lord, &c.

14th. In the morning the Hague was clearly to be seen by us. My Lord went up in his night-gown into the cuddy, to see how to dispose thereof for himself and us that belong to him, to give order for our removal to-day. Some nasty Dutchmen came on board to proffer

[1] Samuel Morland, successively scholar and fellow of Magdalene College, and Mr. Pepys tutor there, became afterwards one of Thurloe's Under Secretaries, and was employed in several embassies by Cromwell, whose interests he betrayed by secretly communicating with Charles the Second.

In consideration of these services he was created a baronet of Sulhamstead Banister, Berks, after the Restoration. He was an ingenious mechanic, supposed by some persons to have invented the Steam Engine; he died at an advanced age.

their boats to carry things from us on shore, &c., to get money by us. Before noon some gentlemen came on board from the shore to kiss my Lord's hands. And by and by Mr. North and Dr. Clerke went to kiss the Queen of Bohemia's hands, from my Lord, with twelve attendants from on board to wait on them, among which I sent my boy, (Young Edward Montagu, afterwards styled 'the child') who, like myself, is with child to see any strange thing. After noon they came back again, having kissed the Queen of Bohemia's,[1] hand, and were sent again by my Lord to do the same to the Prince of Orange.[2] So I got the captain to ask leave for me to go, which my Lord did give, and I, taking my boy and Judge Advocate with me, went in company with them. The weather bad; we were sadly washed when we come near the shore, it being very hard to land there. The shore is so, all the country between that and the Hague, all sand. The Hague is a most neat place in all respects. The houses so neat in all places and things as is possible. Here we walked up and down a great while, the town being now very full of Englishmen, for that the Londoners were come on shore to-day. But going to see the Prince,[3] he was gone forth with his governor, and so we walked up and down the town and court to see the place; and by the help of a stranger, an Englishman, we saw a great many places, and were made to understand many things, as the intention of may-poles, which we saw there standing at every great man's door, of different greatness according to the quality of the person. About ten at night the Prince comes home, and we found an easy admission. His attendance very inconsiderable as for a Prince; but yet handsome, and his tutor a fine man, and himself a very pretty boy.

15th. Coming on board we found all the Commissioners of the House of Lords at dinner with my Lord, who after dinner went away for shore. Mr. Morland, now Sir Samuel, was here on board, but I do not find that my Lord or any body did give him any respect, he being looked upon by him and all men as a knave. Among others, he betrayed Sir Rich. Willis that married Dr. F. Jones's daughter, who had paid him 1000*l.* at one time by the Protector's and Secretary Thurloe's order, for intelligence that he sent concerning the King. In the afternoon my Lord called me on purpose to show me his fine cloathes which are now come hither, and indeed are very rich as gold and silver can make them, only his sword he and I do not like. In the afternoon my Lord and I walked together in the coach two hours, talking together upon all sorts of discourse: as religion, wherein he is I perceive, wholly sceptical, saying, that indeed the Protestants as to the Church of Rome are wholly fanatiques: he likes uniformity and form of prayer: about State-business, among other things he told me

1 Daughter of James I. 2 Afterwards William III.
3 Henry Duke of Gloucester, Charles the Second's youngest brother.

that his conversion to the King's cause (for I was saying that I wondered from what time the King could look upon him to become his friend) commenced from his being in the Sound, when he found what usage he was likely to have from a Commonwealth. My Lord, the Captain, and I, supped in my Lord's chamber, where I did perceive that he did begin to show me much more respect than ever he did yet. After supper, my Lord sent for me, intending to have me play at cards with him, but I not knowing cribbage, we fell into discourse of many things, and the ship rolled so much that I was not able to stand, and so he bid me go to bed.

May 16th. Come in some with visits, among the rest one from Admiral Opdam,[1] who spoke Latin well, but not French nor English, whom my Lord made me to entertain. Commissioner Pett[2] was now come to take care to get all things ready for the King on board. My Lord in his best suit, this the first day, in expectation to wait upon the King. But Mr. Ed. Pickering coming from the King, brought word that the King would not put my Lord to the trouble of coming to him; but that he would come to the shore to look upon the fleet to-day, which we expected, and had our guns ready to fire, and our scarlet waist-cloathes out and silk pendants, but he did not come. This evening came Mr. John Pickering on board like an asse, with his feathers and new suit that he had made at the Hague. My Lord very angry for his staying on shore, bidding me a little before to send for him, telling me that he was afraid that, for his father's sake, he might have some mischief done him, unless he used the General's name. This afternoon Mr. Edwd. Pickering told me in what a sad, poor condition for clothes and money the King was, and all his attendants, when he came to him first from my Lord, these clothes not being worth forty shillings the best of them. And how overjoyed the King was when Sir J. Greenville brought him some money; so joyful, that he called the Princess Royal[3] and Duke of York to look upon it as it lay in the portmanteau, before it was taken out. My Lord told me, too, that the Duke of York is made High Admiral of England.

17th. Dr. Clerke came to tell me that he heard this morning, by some Dutch that are come on board already to see the ships, that there was a Portuguese taken yesterday at the Hague, that had a design to kill the King. But this I heard afterwards was only the mistake upon one being observed to walk with his sword naked, he having lost his scabbard. Before dinner, Mr. Edwd. Pickering and I, W. Howe, Pim, and my boy, to Scheveling, where we took coach, and so to the Hague, where walking, intending to find one that might show us the

[1] The celebrated Dutch Admiral. [2] Naval Commissioner at Chatham.

[3] Mary, eldest daughter of Charles I., and widow of the Prince of Orange, who died 1646-7. She was carried off by the small-pox, December, 1660, leaving a son, afterwards King William III.

King incognito, I met with Captn. Whittington, (that had formerly brought a letter to my Lord from the Mayor of London) and he did promise me to do it, but first we went and dined. At dinner in came Dr. Cade, a merry mad parson of the King's. And they two got the child and me (the others not being able to crowd in) to see the King, who kissed the child very affectionately. Then we kissed his, and the Duke of York's, and the Princess Royal's hands. The King seemes to be a very sober man; and a very splendid court he hath in the number of persons of quality that are about him, English, very rich in habit. From the King to the Lord Chancellor, who did lie bed-rid of the gout: he spoke very merrily to the child and me. After that, going to see the Queen of Bohemia, I met Dr. Fuller, whom I sent to a tavern with Mr. Edward Pickering, while I and the rest went to see the Queen, who used us very respectfully: her hand we all kissed. She seems a very debonaire, but a plain lady. In a coach we went to see a house of the Princess Dowager's,[1] in a park about a mile from the Hague, where there is one of the most beautiful rooms for pictures in the whole world. She had there one picture upon the top, with these words, dedicating it to the memory of her husband:—"Incomparabili marito, inconsolabilis vidua."

18th. Very early up, and, hearing that the Duke of York, our Lord High Admiral, would go on board to-day, Mr. Pickering and I took waggon for Scheveling. But the wind being so very high that no boats could get off from shore, we returned to the Hague (having breakfasted with a gentleman of the Duke's and Commissioner Pett, sent on purpose to give notice to my Lord of his coming). We got a boy of the town to go along with us, and he showed us the church where Van Tromp lies entombed with a very fine monument. His epitaph is concluded thus:—'Tandem Bello Anglico tantum non victor certe invictus, vivere et vincere desiit.' There is a sea-fight cut in marble, with the smoake, the best expressed that I ever saw in my life. From thence to the great church, that stands in a fine great market-place, over against the Stadt-house, and there I saw a stately tombe of the old Prince of Orange, of marble and brass: wherein, among other rarities, there are the angels with their trumpets expressed as it were crying. Here were very fine organs in both the churches. It is a most sweet town, with bridges and a river in every street. We met with Commissioner Pett going down to the waterside with Major Harley, who is going upon a dispatch to England.

19th. Up early and went to Scheveling, where I found no getting on board, though the Duke of York sent every day to see whether he could do it or no. By waggon to Lausdune, where the 365

[1] Mary, Daughter of Charles I.

children were born. We saw the hill where they say the house stood wherein the children were born. The basins wherein the male and female children were baptized do stand over a large table that hangs upon a wall, with the whole story of the thing in Dutch and Latin, beginning, 'Margarita Herman Comitissa,' &c. The thing was done about 200 years ago.

20th. Commissioner Pett at last came to our lodging, and caused the boats to go off; so some in one boat and some in another, we all bid adieu to the shore. But through the badness of weather we were in great danger, and a great while before we could get to the ship. This hath not been known four days together such weather this time of year a great while. Indeed, our fleet was thought to be in great danger, but we found all well.

21st. The weather foul all this day also. After dinner, about writing one thing or other all day, and setting my papers in order, hearing, by letters that came hither in my absence, that the Parliament had ordered all persons to be secured, in order to a trial, that did sit as judges in the late King's death, and all the officers attending the Court. Sir John Lenthall moving in the House that all that had borne arms against the King should be exempted from pardon, he was called to the bar of the House, and after a severe reproof, he was degraded his knighthood. At court I find that all things grow high. The old clergy talk as being sure of their lands again, and laugh at the Presbytery; and it is believed that the sales of the King's and Bishops' lands will never be confirmed by Parliament, there being nothing now in any man's power to hinder them and the King from doing what they had a mind, but everybody willing to submit to any thing. We expect every day to have the King and Duke on board as soon as it is fair. My Lord does nothing now, but offers all things to the pleasure of the Duke as Lord High Admiral: so that I am at a loss what to do.

22nd. News brought that the two Dukes are coming on board, which, by and by, they did, in a Dutch boat, the Duke of York in yellow trimmings, the Duke of Gloucester in grey and red. My Lord went in a boat to meet them; the Captain, myself, and others, standing at the entering port. So soon as they were entered, we shot the guns off round the fleet. After that, they went to view the ship all over, and were most exceedingly pleased with it. They seem to be very fine gentlemen. After that done, upon the quarter-deck table, under the awning, the Duke of York and my Lord, Mr. Coventry,[1] and I, spent an

[1] Sir William Coventry, to whom Mr. Pepys became so warmly attached afterwards, was the youngest son of Thomas first Lord Coventry, the Lord Keeper. He entered at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1642: and on his return from his travels was made Secretary to the Duke of York, and elected M.P. for Yarmouth. In 1662, he was appointed a Commissioner of the Admiralty; in 1665, knighted and sworn a Privy Councillor; and, in 1667, constituted a Commissioner of the Treasury; but, having been forbid the court, on account of his chal-

hour at allotting to every ship their service, in their return to England; which being done, they went to dinner, where the table was very full; the two Dukes at the upper end, my Lord Opdam next on one side, and my Lord on the other. Two guns given to every man while he was drinking the King's health, and so likewise to the Duke's health. I took down Monsieur d'Esquier to the great cabin below, and dined with him in state along with only one or two friends of his. All dinner, the harper belonging to Captain Sparling played to the Dukes. After dinner, the Dukes and my Lord to sea, the Vice and Rear-Admirals and I in a boat after them. After that done, they made to the shore in the Dutch boat that brought them, and I got into the boat with them; but the shore was full of people to expect their coming. When we came near the shore, my Lord left them, and come into his own boat, and Pen, and I with him; my Lord being very well pleased with this day's work. By the time we came on board again, news is sent us that the King is on shore; so my Lord fired all his guns round twice, and all the fleet after him. The gun over against my cabbin I fired myself to the King, which was the first time that he had been saluted by his own ships since this change; but, holding my head too much over the gun, I had almost spoiled my right eye. Nothing in the world but giving of guns almost all this day. In the evening we began to remove cabbins; I to the carpenter's cabbin, and Dr. Clerke with me. Many of the King's servants come on board to-night; and so many Dutch of all sorts come to see the ship till it was quite dark, that we could not pass by one another, which was a great trouble to us all. This afternoon, Mr. Downing (who was knighted yesterday by the King) was here on board, and had a ship for his passage into England with his Lady and servants. By the same token, he called me to him when I was going to write the order, to tell me that I must write him Sir G. Downing. My Lord lay in the roundhouse to-night. This evening, I was late writing a French letter by my Lord's order to Monsieur Wragh, Embassador de Denmarke à la Haye, which my Lord signed in bed.

23nd. In the morning come infinity of people on board from the King to go along with him. My Lord, Mr. Crewe, and others go on shore to meet the King as he comes off from shore, where Sir R. Stayner, bringing his Majesty into the boat, I hear that his Majesty did, with a great deal of affection, kiss my Lord upon his first meeting. The King with the two Dukes and Queen of Bohemia, Princesse Royalle, and Prince of Orange, come on board, where I, in their

lenging the Duke of Buckingham, he retired into the country, nor could he subsequently be prevailed upon to accept of any official employment. Burnet calls Sir W. C. the best speaker in the House of Commons, and a man of great notions and eminent virtues; and Mr. Pepys never omits an opportunity of paying a tribute to his public and private worth. Ob. 1686, aged 60.

coming in, kissed the King's, Queen's, and Princesse's hands, having done the other before. Infinite shooting off of the guns, and that in a disorder on purpose, which was better than if it had been otherwise. All day, nothing but Lords and persons of honour on board, that we were exceeding full. Dined in a great deal of state, the Royalle company by themselves in the coach, which was a blessed sight to see. After dinner, the King and Duke altered the name of some of the ships, viz., the Nazeby into Charles; the Richard, James; the Speaker, Mary; the Dunbar (which was not in company with us), the Henry; Winsly, Happy Return; Wakefield, Richmond; Lambert, the Henrietta; Cheriton, the Speedwell; Bradford, the Successe. That done, the Queen, Princesse Royalle, and Prince of Orange, took leave of the King, and the Duke of York went on board the London, and the Duke of Gloucester, the Swiftsure, which done, we weighed anchor, and with a fresh gale and most happy weather we set sail for England. All the afternoon the King walked here and there, up and down (quite contrary to what I thought him to have been) very active and stirring. Upon the quarter-deck he fell into discourse of his escape from Worcester, where it made me ready to weep to hear the stories that he told of his difficulties that he had passed through, as his travelling four days and three nights on foot, every step up to his knees in dirt, with nothing but a green coat and a pair of country breeches on, and a pair of country shoes that made him so sore all over his feet, that he could scarce stir. Yet he was forced to run away from a miller and other company, that took them for rogues. His sitting at table at one place, where the master of the house, that had not seen him in eight years, did know him, but kept it private; when at the same table there was one, that had been of his own regiment at Worcester, could not know him, but made him drink the King's health, and said that the King was at least four fingers higher than he. At another place, he was by some servants of the house made to drink, that they might know that he was not a Roundhead, which they swore he was. In another place, at his inn, the master of the house, as the King was standing with his hands upon the back of a chair by the fireside, kneeled down and kissed his hand, privately, saying, that he would not ask him who he was, but bid God bless him whither he was going. Then the difficulties in getting a boat to get into France, where he was fain to plot with the master thereof to keep his design from the foreman and a boy, (which was all the ship's company) and so get to Fécamp, in France. At Rouen he looked so poorly, that the people went into the rooms before he went away, to see whether he had not stole something or other. In the evening I went up to my Lord, to write letters for England, which we sent away with word of our coming, by Mr. Edw. Pickering. The King supped alone in the coach; after that I got a dish, and we four

supped in my cabbin, as at noon. About bedtime, my Lord Bartlett[1] (who I had offered my service to before) sent for me to get him a bed, who with much ado I did get to bed to my Lord Middlesex,[2] in the great cabbin below, but I was cruelly troubled before I could dispose of him, and quit myself of him. So to my cabbin again, where the company still was, and were talking more of the King's difficulties; as how he was fain to eat a piece of bread and cheese out of a poor body's pocket; how, at a Catholique house, he was fain to lie in the priest's hole a good while in the house for his privacy. After that, our company broke up. We have all the Lords Commissioners on board us, and many others. Under sail all night, and glorious weather.

24th. Up, and made myself as fine as I could, with the linning stockings on and wide canons that I bought the other day at Hague. Extraordinay press of noble company, and great mirth all the day. There dined with me in my cabbin (that is, the carpenter's), Dr. Earle[3] and Mr. Hollis, the King's Chaplins; Dr. Scarborough,[4] Dr. Quartermann,[5] and Dr. Clerke, Physicians; Mr. Daray, and Mr. Fox,[6] (both very fine gentlemen) the King's servants; where we had brave discourse. Walking upon the decks, where persons of honour all the afternoon, among others, Thomas Killigrew,[7] (a merry droll, but a gentleman of great esteem with the King) who told us many merry stories. At supper, the three Drs. of Physique again at my cabbin; where I put Dr. Scarborough in mind of what I heard him say, that children do, in every day's experience, look several ways with both their eyes, till custom teaches them otherwise; and that we do now see but with one eye, our eyes looking in parallel lines. After this discourse, I was called to write a pass for my Lord Mandeville[8] to take up horses to London, which I wrote in the King's name, and carried it to him to sign, which was the first and only one that ever he signed in the ship Charles. To bed, coming in sight of land a little before night.

25th. By the morning we were come close to the land, and everybody made ready to get on shore. The King and the two Dukes did eat their breakfast before they went; and there being set some ship's

[1] A mistake for Lord Berkeley, who had been deputed, with Lord Middlesex and four other Peers, by the House of Lords, to present an address of congratulation to the King.

[2] Lionel, third and last Earl of Middlesex. Ob. 1674.

[3] John Earle, Dean of Westminster, successively Bishop of Worcester and Salisbury. Ob. 1665.

[4] Charles Scarborough, M.D., principal physician to Charles II. (by whom he was knighted in 1669), James II. and William III., a learned and incomparable anatomist.

[5] William Quarterman, M.D., of Pembroke College, Oxford.

[6] Afterwards Sir Stephen Fox, knight, Paymaster to the Forces.

[7] Thomas Killigrew, younger son to Sir Robert Killigrew, of Hanworth, Middlesex, Page of honour to Charles I., and Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles II., whose fortunes he had followed. He was Resident at Venice, 1651; a great favourite with the King, on account of his uncommon vein of humour, and author of several plays. Ob. 1682.

[8] Eldest son of the Earl of Manchester.

diet, they eat of nothing else but pease and pork, and boiled beef. Dr. Clerke, who eat with me, told me how the King had given £50 to Mr. Shepley for my Lord's servants, and £500 among the officers and common men of the ship. I spoke to the Duke of Yorke about business, who called me Pepys by name, and upon my desire did promise me his future favour. Great expectation of the King's making some Knights, but there was none. About noon (though the brigantine that Beale made was there ready to carry him) yet he would go in my Lord's barge with the two Dukes. Our Captn. steered, and my Lord went along bare with him. I went, and Mr. Mansell, and one of the King's footmen, and a dog that the King loved, in a boat by ourselves, and so got on shore when the King did, who was received by General Monk with all imaginable love and respect at his entrance upon the land at Dover. Infinite the crowd of people and the horsemen, citizens, and noblemen of all sorts. The Mayor of the town come and give him his white staffe, the badge of his place, which the King did give him again. The Mayor also presented him from the town a very rich Bible, which he took, and said it was the thing that he loved above all things in the world. A canopy was provided for him to stand under, which he did, and talked awhile with General Monk and others, and so into a stately coach there set for him, and so away through the towne towards Canterbury, without making any stay at Dover. The shouting and joy expressed by all is past imagination. Seeing that my Lord did not stir out of his barge, I got into a boat, and so into his barge. My Lord almost transported with joy that he had done all this without any the least blur or obstruction in the world, that could give offence to any, and with the great honour he thought it would be to him. Being overtook by the brigantine, my Lord and we went out of our barge into it, and so went on board with Sir W. Batten[1] and the Vice- and Rear-Admirals. At night I supped with the Captn., who told me what the King had given us. My Lord returned late, and at his coming did give me order to cause the marke to be gilded, and a Crowne, and C. R. to be made at the head of the coach table, where the King to-day with his own hand did marke his height, which accordingly I caused the painter to do, and is now done, as is to be seen.

26th. My Lord dined with the Vice-Admiral to-day, (who is as officious, poor man! as any spaniel can be; but I believe all to no purpose, for I believe he will not hold his place;) so I dined commander at the coach table to-day, and all the officers of the ship with me, and Mr. White of Dover. After a game or two at nine pins, to work all the afternoon, making about twenty orders. In the evening, my Lord having been a-shore, the first time that he hath been a-shore since he come out of the Hope, (having resolved not to go till he had brought his Majesty into England,) returned on board with a great deal of

[1] A Commissioner of the Navy, and in 1661 M.P. for Rochester.

pleasure. The Captain told me that my Lord had appointed me £30 out of the 1000 ducats which the King had given to the ship.

27th. Lord's day. Called up by John Goods to see the Garter and Heralds' coate, which lay in the coach, brought by Sir Edward Walker, King at Armes, this morning, for my Lord. My Lord had summoned all the Commanders on board him, to see the ceremony, which was thus: Sir Edward, putting on his coate, and having laid the George and Garter, and the King's letter to my Lord, upon a crimson cushion, (in the coach, all the Commanders standing by,) makes three congees to him, holding the cushion in his arms. Then, laying it down with the things upon it upon a chair, he takes the letter and delivers it to my Lord, which my Lord breaks open and gives him to read. It was directed to our trusty and well beloved Sir Edward Montagu, Knight, one of our Generals at sea, and our Companion elect of our Noble Order of the Garter. The contents of the letter are to shew that the Kings of England have for many years made use of this honour, as a special mark of favour, to persons of good extraction and valour, and that many Emperors, Kings, and Princes of other countries have borne this honour; and that whereas my Lord is of a noble family, and hath now done the King such service by sea, at this time, as he hath done; he do send him this George and Garter to wear as Knight of the Order, with a dispensation for the other ceremonies of the habit of the Order, and other things, till hereafter, when it can be done. So the Herald putting the ribbon about his neck, and the Garter on his left leg, he saluted him with joy as Knight of the Garter. And after that was done, he took his leave of my Lord, and so to shore again to the King at Canterbury, where he yesterday gave the like honour to General Monk, who are the only two for many years that have had the Garter given them, before they had honours of Earldome, or the like, excepting only the Duke of Buckingham, who was only Sir George Villiers when he was made Knight of the Garter.[1]

29th. Abroad to shore with my Lord, (which he offered me of himself, saying that I had a great deal of work to do this month, which was very true). On shore, we took horses, my Lord and Mr. Edward, Mr. Hetly, and I, and three or four servants, and had a great deal of pleasure in riding. At last, we came upon a very high cliffe by the sea side, and rode under it; we having laid great wagers, I and Dr. Mathews, that it was not so high as Paul's; my Lord and Mr. Hetly, that it was. But we riding under it, my Lord made a pretty good measure of it with two sticks, and found it to be not above thirty-five yards high, and Paul's is reckoned to be about ninety. From thence toward the barge again; and in our way found the people at Deale going to make a bon-fire for joy of the day, it being the King's birthday, and had some guns which they did give fire to at my Lord's

[1] A.D. 1616.

coming by, for which I did give twenty shillings among them to drink. While we were on the top of the cliffe, we saw and heard our guns in the fleet go off for the same joy. And it being a pretty fair day, we could see above twenty miles into France. Being returned on board, my Lord called for Mr. Shepley's book of Paul's, by which we were confirmed in our wager. This day, it is thought the King do enter the City of London.

30th. All this morning making up my accounts, in which I counted that I had made myself now worth about £80, at which my heart was glad, and blessed God.

June 1st. At night, Mr. Cooke comes from London with letters, leaving all things there very gallant and joyful; and brought us word that the Parliament had ordered the 29th of May, the King's birthday, to be for ever kept as a day of thanksgiving for our redemption from tyranny, and the King's return to his Government, he entering London that day.

2d. Being with my Lord in the morning about business in his cabbin, I took occasion to give thanks for his love to me in the share that he had given me of his Majesty's money and the Duke's. He told me he hoped to do me a more lasting kindness, if all things stand as they are now between him and the King; but, says he, "We must have a little patience, and we will rise together; in the mean time I will do yet all the good jobs I can." Which was great content for me to hear from my Lord. All the morning with the Captain, computing how much the thirty ships that come with the King from Scheveling their pay comes to for a month (because the King promised to give them all a month's pay), and it comes to £6538, and the Charles particularly £777. I wish we had the money.

3d. Captain Holland is come to get an order for the setting out of his ship, and to renew his commission. He tells me how every man goes to the Lord Mayor to set down their names, as such as do accept of his Majesty's pardon, and showed me a certificate under the Lord Mayor's hand that he had done so.

At sermon in the morning: after dinner into my cabbin, to cast my accounts up, and find myself to be worth near £100, for which I bless Almighty God, it being more than I hoped for so soon, being, I believe, not clearly worth £25 when I come to sea, besides my house and goods.

4th. The King's Proclamation against drinking, swearing, and debauchery, was read to our ship's companies in the fleet, and indeed it gives great satisfaction to all.

6th. In the morning I had letters come, that told me, among other things, that my Lord's place of Clerke of the Signet was fallen to him, which he did most lovingly tell me that I should execute, in case he could not get a better employment for me at the end of the year, because he thought that the Duke of York would command all; but he hoped that the Duke would not remove me but to my advantage.

My letters tell me that Mr. Calamy[1] had preached before the King in a surplice, (this I heard afterwards to be false); that my Lord, Gen. Monk, and three more Lords, are made Commissioners for the Treasury; that my Lord had some great place conferred on him, and they say Master of the Wardrobe; that the two Dukes do haunt the Park much, and they were at a play, Madam Epicene,[2] the other day; that Sir Ant. Cooper,[3] Mr. Hollis, and Mr. Annesly, late Presidents of the Council of State, are made Privy Councillors to the King.

7th. After dinner come Mr. John Wright and Mr. Moore, with the sight of whom my heart was very glad. They brought an order for my Lord's coming up to London, which my Lord resolved to do tomorrow. All the afternoon getting my things in order to set forth tomorrow. At night walked up and down with Mr. Moore, who did give me an account of all things at London. Among others, how the Presbyterians would be angry if they durst, but they will not be able to do any thing.

8th. Out early, took horses at Deal.

9th. To White Hall with my Lord and Mr. Edwd. Montagu. Found the King in the Park. There walked. Gallantly great.

11th. With my Lord to Dorset House,[4] to the Chancellor.

13th. By water with my Lord in a boat to Westminster, and to the Admiralty, now in a new place.

15th. My Lord told me how the King had given him the place of the great wardrobe.

16th. To my Lord, and so to White Hall with him about the Clerk of the Privy Seales place, which he is to have. Then to the Admiralty, where I wrote some letters. Here Coll. Thompson told me, as a great secret, that the Nazeby was on fire when the King was there, but that is not known; when God knows it is quite false.

17th. (Lord's day.) To Mr. Messinn's; a good sermon. This day the organs did begin to play at White Hall before the King. After dinner to Mr. Messinn's again, and so in the garden, and heard Chippell's father preach, that was Page to the Protector.

18th. To my Lord's, where much business. With him to the Parliament House, where he did intend to have made his appearance today, but he met Mr. Crewe upon the stairs, and would not go in. He went to Mrs. Brown's, and staid till word was brought him what was done in the House. This day they made an end of the twenty men to

1 Edward Calamy, the celebrated Nonconformist Divine, born 1616, appointed Chaplain to Charles the Second 1660. Ob. 1666.

2 Epicene, or the Silent Woman, a Comedy, by Ben Jonson.

3 Afterwards Chancellor, and created Earl of Shaftesbury.

4 Dorset House, in Salisbury Court, at that time occupied by the Chancellor, once the residence of the Bishops of Salisbury, one of whom (Jewel) alienated it to the Sackville family. The house being afterwards pulled down, a theatre was built on its site, in which the Duke of York's troop performed.

be excepted from pardon to their estates. By barge to Stepny with my Lord, where at Trinity House we had great entertainment. With my Lord there went Sir W. Pen, Sir H. Wright, Hetly, Pierce, Creed, Hill, I, and other servants. Back again to the Admiralty, and so to my Lord's lodgings, where he told me that he did look after the place of the Clerk of the Acts for me.

19th. Much business at my Lord's. This morning my Lord went into the House of Commons, and there had the thanks of the House, in the name of the Parliament and Commons of England, for his late service to his King and Country. A motion was made for a reward for him, but it was quashed by Mr. Annesly, who, above most men, is engaged to my Lord's and Mr. Crewe's favours. My Lord went at night with the King to Baynard's Castle, to supper, and I home.

20th. With my Lord (who lay long in bed this day, because he came home late from supper with the King) to the Parliament House, and after that with him to General Monk's, where he dined at the Cockpit. Thence to the Admiralty, and despatched away Mr. Cooke to sea; whose business was a letter from my Lord about Mr. G. Montagu to be chosen as a Parliament-man in my Lord's room at Dover; and another to the Vice-Admiral to give my Lord a constant account of all things in the fleet, merely that he may thereby keep up his power there; another letter to Captn. Cuttance to send the barge that brought the King on shore, to Hinchingbroke by Lynne.

21st. To my Lord, much business. With him to the Council Chamber, where he was sworn; and the charge of his being admitted Privy Councillor is £26. To White Hall, where, the King being gone abroad, my Lord and I walked a great while, discoursing of the simplicity of the Protector, in his losing all that his father had left him. My Lord told me, that the last words that he parted with the Protector with (when he went to the Sound), were, that he should rejoice more to see him in his grave at his return home, than that he should give way to such things as were then in hatching, and afterwards did ruine him: and that the Protector said, that whatever G. Montagu, my Lord Broghill,[1] Jones, and the Secretary, would have him to do, he would do it, be it what it would.

22d. To my Lord, where much business. With him to White Hall, where the Duke of York not being up, we walked a good while in the Shield Gallery. Mr. Hill (who for these two or three days hath constantly attended my Lord) told me of an offer of £500 for a Baronet's dignity, which I told my Lord of in the balcone of this gallery, and he said he would think of it. My dear friend, Mr. Fuller of Twickenham and I dined alone at the Sun Tavern, where he told me how he had the grant of being Dean of St. Patrick's, in Ireland, and I him my

[1] Roger Boyle, Lord Broghill, created Earl of Orrery, 1660. Ob. 1679.

condition, and both rejoiced one for another. Thence to my Lord's, and had the great coach to Brigham's, who told me how my Lady Monk deals with him and others for their places, asking him £500, though he was formerly the King's coachmaker, and sworn to it.

23d. To my Lord's lodgings, where Tom Guy come to me, and there staid to see the King touch people for the King's evil. But he did not come at all, it rayned so; and the poor people were forced to stand all the morning in the rain in the garden. Afterward he touched them in the Banquetting-House. With my Lord to my Lord Frezendorfe's,[1] where he dined to-day. He told me that he had obtained a promise of the Clerke of the Acts place for me, at which I was glad.

25th. With my Lord at White Hall all the morning. I spoke with Mr. Coventry about my business, who promised me all the assistance I could expect. Dined with young Mr. Powell, lately come from the Sound, being amused at our great charges here, and Mr. Southerne, now Clerke to Mr. Coventry, at the Leg in King Street. Thence to the Admiralty, where I met Mr. Turner, of the Navy Office, who did look after the place of Clerke of the Acts. He was very civil to me, and I to him, and shall be so. There come a letter from my Lady Monk to my Lord about it this evening, but he refused to come to her, but meeting in White Hall with Sir Thomas Clarges, her brother, my Lord returned answer that he could not desist in my business; and that he believed that General Monk would take it ill if my Lord should name the officers in his army; and therefore he desired to have the naming of one officer in the fleet. With my Lord by coach to Mr. Crewe's, and very merry by the way, discoursing of the late changes and his good fortune. Thence home, and then with my wife to Dorset House, to deliver a list of the names of the justices of peace for Huntingdonshire.

26th. My Lord dined at his lodgings all alone to-day. I went to Secretary Nicholas, to carry him my Lord's resolutions about his title which he had chosen, and that is Portsmouth. To Bakewell,[2] the goldsmith's, and there we chose £100 worth of plate for my Lord to give Secretary Nicholas.

27th. With my Lord to the Duke, where he spoke to Mr. Coventry to despatch my business of the Acts, in which place every body gives me joy, as if I were in it, which God send.

28th. To Sir G. Downing, the first visit I have made him since he come. He is so stingy a fellow I care not to see him; I quite cleared myself of his office, and did give him liberty to take anybody in. After this to my Lord, who lay a-bed till eleven o'clock; it being almost five

[1] John Frederic de Friesendorff, Embassador from Sweden to Charles II., who created him a Baronet 1661.

[2] Edward Bakewell, an Alderman of London and opulent banker, ruined by the shutting up of the Exchequer in 1672, when he retired to Holland, where he died.

before he went to bed, they supped so late last night with the King. This morning I saw poor Bishop Wren[1] going to chapell, it being a thanksgiving-day for the King's return.

29th. Up and to White Hall, where I got my warrant from the Duke to be Clerke of the Acts. Also I got my Lord's warrant from the Secretary for his honour of Earle of Portsmouth and Viscount Montagu of Hinchingbroke. So to my Lord, to give him an account of what I had done. Then to Sir Geffery Palmer,[2] who told me that my Lord must have some good Latinist to make the preamble to his Patent, which must express his late service in the best terms that he can; and he told me in what high flaunting terms Sir J. Greenville had caused his to be done, which he do not like; but that Sir Richard Fanshawe[3] had done General Monk's very well. Then to White Hall, where I was told by Mr. Hutchinson at the Admiralty, that Mr. Barlow, my predecessor, Clerke of the Acts, is yet alive, and coming up to town to look after his place, which made my heart sad a little. At night told my Lord thereof, and he bad me get possession of my Patent; and he would do all that could be done to keep him out. This night my Lord and I looked over the list of the Captains, and marked some that my Lord had a mind to put out.

30th. By times to Sir R. Fanshawe, to draw up the preamble to my Lord's Patent. So to my Lord, and with him to White Hall, where I saw a great many fine antique heads of marble, that my Lord Northumberland[4] had given the King. To White Hall with Mr. Moore, where I met with a letter from Mr. Turner, offering me £150 to be joined with me in my patent, and to advise me how to improve the advantage of my place, and to keep off Barlow. This day come Will,[5] my boy, to me: the maid continuing lame.

July 1st. This morning come home my fine Camlett Cloak, with gold buttons, and a silk suit, which cost me much money, and I pray God to make me able to pay for it. In the afternoon to the Abbey, where a good sermon by a stranger, but no Common Prayer yet.

2d. All the afternoon with my Lord, going up and down the town: at seven at night he went home, and there the principal officers of the

[1] Matthew Wren, Bishop of Ely. Ob. 1667, aged 82.

[2] Sir Geoffrey Palmer, Attorney-General, and Chief Justice of Chester, 1660; created a Baronet, 1661. Ob. 1670.

[3] Sir Richard Fanshawe, Knight and Baronet, Secretary to Charles II. in Scotland, and after the Restoration employed on several embassies. He was a good linguist, and translated the Lusiad and Pastor Fido.

[4] Algernon Percy, tenth Earl of Northumberland.

[5] William Hewer, respecting whose origin I can only make out that he was nephew to Mr. Blackburne, so often mentioned in these pages, where his father's death, of the plague, also occurs. He became afterwards a Commissioner of the Navy, and Treasurer for Tangier; and was the constant companion of Mr. Pepys, who died in his house at Clapham, previously to the residence of Sir Dennis Gaudin. Mr. Hewer was buried in the old Church at Clapham, where there is a large monument of marble in alto relievo erected to his memory. See the Appendix for the inscription.

Navy,[1] among the rest myself was reckoned one. We had order to meet to-morrow, to draw up such an order of the Council as would put us into action before our patents were passed. At which my heart was glad. At night supped with my Lord, he and I together, in the great dining room alone, by ourselves.

3d. The Officers and Commissioners of the Navy all met at Sir G. Carteret's[2] chamber, and agreed upon orders for the Council to supersede the old ones, and empower us to act. Dined with Mr. Stephens, the Treasurer of the Navy, and Mr. Turner, to whom I offered £50 out of my own purse for one year, and the benefit of a Clerke's allowance beside, which he thanked me for; but I find he hath some design yet in his head, which I could not think of. In the afternoon my heart was quite pulled down, by being told that Mr. Barlow was to inquire to-day for Mr. Coventry; but at night I met with my Lord, who told me that I need not fear, for he would get me the place against the world. And when I come to W. Howe, he told me that Dr. Petty had been with my Lord, and did tell him that Barlow was a sickly man, and did not intend to execute the place himself, which put me in great comfort again.

4th. To Mr. Backewell's the goldsmith, where I took my Lord's £100 in plate for Mr. Secretary Nicholas, and my own piece of plate, being a state dish and cup in chased work for Mr. Coventry, cost me above £19. Carried these and the money by coach to my Lord's at White Hall, and from thence carried Nicholas's plate to his house and left it there, intending to speak with him anon. So to my Lord's, and walking all the afternoon in White Hall Court, in expectation of what shall be done in the Council as to our business. It was strange to see how all the people flocked together here, to see the King looking out of the Council window. At night my Lord told me how my orders that I drew last night, about giving us power to act, are granted by the Council, at which I was very glad.

5th. This morning my brother Tom brought me my jackanapes coat with silver buttons. It rained this morning, which makes us fear that the glory of this day will be lost; the King and Parliament being to be entertained by the City to-day with great pomp. Mr. Hater was with me to-day, and I agreed with him to be my clerke. Being at White Hall, I saw the King, the Dukes, and all their attendants go forth in the rain to the City, and it spoiled many a fine suit of clothes. I was forced to walk all the morning in White Hall, not

[1] For a list of the Officers of the Navy at this time see the Appendix.

2 Sir George Carteret, Knight, had originally been bred to the sea service, and became Comptroller of the Navy to Charles I., and Governor of Jersey, where he obtained considerable reputation by his gallant defence of that Island against the Parliament forces. At the Restoration, he was made Vice-Chamberlain to the King, Treasurer of the Navy, and a Privy Councillor, and in 1661 was elected M.P. for Portsmouth. He continued in favour with his sovereign till his death in 1679, when he died in his 80th year. He married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Philip Carteret, Knight, of St. Oven, and had issue three sons and five daughters.

knowing how to get out because of the rain. Met with Mr. Cooling,[1] my Lord Chamberlain's secretary, who took me to dinner among the gentleman waiters, and after dinner into the wine-cellar. He told me how he had a project for all of us Secretaries to join together, and get money by bringing all business into our hands. Thence to the Admiralty, where Mr. Blackburne and I (it beginning to hold up) went and walked an hour or two in the Park, he giving of me light in many things in my way in this office that I go about. And in the evening I got my presents of plate carried to Mr. Coventry's. At my Lord's at night come Dr. Petty to me, to tell me that Barlow was come to town, and other things, which put me into a despair, and I went to bed very sad.

6th. In the afternoon my Lord and I, and Mr. Coventry and Sir G. Carteret, went and took possession of the Navy Office, whereby my mind was a little cheered, but my hopes not great. From thence Sir G. Carteret and I to the Treasurer's Office, where he set some things in order.

8th. (Lord's day.) To White Hall chapel, where I got in with ease by going before the Lord Chancellor with Mr. Kipps. Here I heard very good musique, the first time that ever I remember to have heard the organs, and singing-men in surplices in my life. The Bishop of Chichester[2] preached before the King, and made a great flattering sermon, which I did not like that the Clergy should meddle with matters of State. Dined with Mr. Luellin and Salisbury at a cook's shop. Home, and staid all the afternoon with my wife till after sermon. There till Mr. Fairebrother[3] come to call us out to my father's to supper. He told me how he had perfectly procured me to be made Master in Arts by proxy,[4] which did somewhat please me, though I remember my cousin Roger Pepys[5] was the other day persuading me from it.

9th. To the Navy Office,[6] where in the afternoon we met and sat, and there I begun to sign bills in the Office the first time.

[1] Richard Cooling, or Coling, A.M., of All-Souls' College, Secretary to the Earls of Manchester and Arlington, when they filled the office of Lord Chamberlain, and a Clerk of the Privy Council in ordinary. There is a mezzotinto print of him in the Pepysian Collection.

[2] Henry King, Dean of Rochester, advanced to the See of Chichester, 1641. Ob. 1669.

[3] William Fairbrother, in 1661 made D.D. at Cambridge *per regias litteras*.

[4] The Grace which passed the University on this occasion is preserved in Kennett's *Chronicle*, and commenced as follows:—Cum Sam Pepys, Coll. Madg. Inceptor in Artibus in Regiâ Classe existat e Secretis, exindeq. apud mare adeo occupatissimus ut Comitiis proxime futuris interesse non possit; placet vobis ut dictus S. P. admissionem suam, necnon creationem recipiat ad gradum Magistri in Artibus sub personâ Timothei Wellfit, Inceptoris, &c.—June 26, 1660.

[5] Roger Pepys, a Barrister, M.P. for Cambridge, 1661, and afterwards Recorder of that town.

[6] The Navy Office was erected on the site of Lumley House, formerly belonging to the Fratres Sanctæ Crucis (or Crutched Friars), and all business connected with Naval concerns was transacted there, till its removal to Somerset House. The ground is now occupied by the East India Company's warehouses.

10th. This day I put on my new silk suit, the first that ever I wore in my life. Home, and called my wife, and took her to Clodins's to a great wedding of Nan Hartlib to Mynheer Roder, which was kept at Goring House [1] with very great state, cost, and noble company. But among all the beauties there, my wife was thought the greatest. And finding my Lord in White Hall garden, I got him to go to the Secretary's, which he did, and desired the despatch of his and my bills to be signed by the King. His bill is to be Earle of Sandwich, Viscount Hinchingbroke, and Baron of St. Neot's. Home, with my mind pretty quiet: not returning, as I said I would, to see the bride put to bed.

11th. With Sir W. Pen [2] by water to the Navy Office, where we met and despatched business. And that being done, we went all to dinner to the Dolphin, upon Major Brown's invitation. After that, to the office again, where I was vexed, and so was Commissioner Pett, to see a busy fellow come to look out the best lodgings for my Lord Barkley, and the combining between him and Sir W. Pen; and, indeed, was troubled much at it.

12th. Up early, and by coach to White Hall with Commissioner Pett, where, after we had talked with my Lord, I went to the Privy Seal, and got my bill perfected there, and at the Signet; and then to the House of Lords, and met with Mr. Kipps, who directed me to Mr. Beale to get my patent engrossed; but he, not having time to get it done in Chancery-hand, I was forced to run all up and down Chancery Lane and the Six Clerks' Office, but could find none that could write the hand that were at leisure. And so in despair went to the Admiralty, where we met the first time there, my Lord Montagu, my Lord Barkley, Mr. Coventry, and all the rest of the principal Officers and Commissioners, except only the Comptroller, who is not yet chosen.

13th. Up early, the first day that I put on my black camlett coat with silver buttons. To Mr. Spong, whom I found in his night-gown writing of my patent. It being done, we carried it to Worcester House,[3] to the Chancellor, where Mr. Kipps got me the Chancellor's recipé to my bill; and so carried it to Mr. Beale for a docket; but he was very angry and unwilling to do it, because he said it was ill writ

[1] Goring House was burnt in 1674, at which time Lord Arlington resided in it.

[2] Sir William Pen was born at Bristol in 1621, of the ancient family of the Pen's, of Pen Lodge, Wilts. He was Captain at the age of 21, Rear-Admiral of Ireland at 23, Vice-Admiral of England and General in the first Dutch wars at 32. He was subsequently M.P. for Weymouth, Governor of Kinsale, and Vice-Admiral of Munster. After the Dutch fight in 1665, where he distinguished himself as second in command under the Duke of York, he took leave of the sea, but continued to act as a Commissioner of the Navy till 1669, when he retired on account of his bodily infirmities to Wanstead, and died there September 16, 1670, aged 49.

[3] The Earls of Worcester had a large house between Durham Place and the Savoy, which Lord Clarendon rented at £5 per annum while his own was building.

(because I had got it writ by another hand, and not by him); but by much importunity I got Mr. Spong to go to his office, and make an end of my patent; and in the mean time Mr. Beale to be preparing my docket, which being done, I did give him two pieces, after which it was strange how civil and tractable he was to me. Met with Mr. Spong, who still would be giving me council of getting my patent out, for fear of another change, and my Lord Montagu's fall. After that to Worcester House, where, by Mr. Kipps's means, and my pressing in General Montagu's name to the Chancellor, I did, beyond all expectation, get my seal passed: and while it was doing in one room, I was forced to keep Sir G. Carteret (who by chance met me there, ignorant of my business) in talk. I to my Lord's, where I despatched an order for a ship to fetch Sir R. Honywood home. Late writing letters; and great doings of musique at the next house, which was Whally's; the King and Dukes there with Madame Palmer,[1] a pretty woman that they had a fancy to. Here at the old door that did go into his lodgings, my Lord, I, and W. Howe, did stand listening a great while to the musique.

14th. Comes in Mr. Pagan Fisher,[2] the poet, and promises me what he had long ago done, a book in praise of the King of France, with my armes, and a dedication to me very handsome.

15th. My wife and I mightily pleased with our new house that we hope to have. My patent has cost me a great deal of money; about £40. In the afternoon to Henry the Seventh's Chapel, where I heard a sermon.

17th. This morning (as indeed all the mornings now-a-days) much business at my Lord's. There come to my house before I went out Mr. Barlow, an old consumptive man, and fair conditioned. After much talk, I did grant him what he asked, viz., £50 per annum if my salary be not increased, and £100 per annum in case it be £350, at which he was very well pleased to be paid as I received my money, and not otherwise, so I brought him to my Lord's, and he and I did agree together.

18th. This morning we met at the office: I dined at my house in Seething Lane.

[1] Barbara Villiers, daughter of William Viscount Grandison, wife of Roger Palmer, Esq. created Earl of Castlemaine, 1661. She became the King's mistress at the Restoration, and was, in 1670, made Duchess of Cleveland. She died 1709, aged 69.

[2] Payne Fisher, who styled himself Paganus Piscator, was born in 1616, in Dorsetshire, and removed from Hart Hall, Oxford, of which he had been a commoner, to Magdalen College, Cambridge, in 1634; and there took a degree of B.A., and first discovered a turn for poetry. He was afterwards a Captain in the King's service at Marston Moor fight; but leaving his command, employed his pen against the cause which he had supported with his sword, and became a favourite of Cromwell's. After the King's return, he obtained a scanty subsistence by flattering men in power, and was frequently in prison for debt. He died 1693. He published several poems, chiefly in Latin; and, in 1682, printed a book of Heraldry, with the arms of such of the gentry as he had waited upon with presentation copies. He was a man of talents, but vain, unsteady, and conceited, and a great time-server.

19th. We did talk of our old discourse when we did use to talk of the King, in the time of the Rump, privately; after that to the Admiralty Office, in White Hall, where I stayed and writ my late observations for these four days last past. Great talk of the difference between the Episcopal and Presbyterian Clergy, but I believe it will come to nothing.

22d. After dinner to White Hall, where I find my Lord at home, and walked in the garden with him, he showing me all respect. I left him, and went to walk in the inward Park, but could not get in; one man was basted by the keeper, for carrying some people over on his back through the water. Home, and at night had a chapter read: and I read prayers out of the Common Prayer Book, the first time that ever I read prayers in this house. So to bed.

23d. After dinner to my Lord, who took me to Secretary Nicholas;[1] and before him and Secretary Morris,[2] my Lord and I upon our knees together took our oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oath of the Privy Seale, of which I was much glad, though I am not likely to get any thing by it at present; but I do desire it, for fear of a turn-out of our office.

24th. To White Hall, where I did acquaint Mr. Watkins with my being sworn into the Privy Seale, at which he was much troubled, but did offer me a kinsman of his to be my clerk. In the afternoon I spent much time in walking in White Hall Court with Mr. Bickerstaffe,[3] who was very glad of my Lord's being sworn, because of his business with his brother Baron,[3] which is referred to my Lord Chancellor, and to be ended to-morrow. Baron had got a grant beyond sea, to come in before the reversionary of the Privy Seale.

25th. I got my certificate of my Lord's and my being sworn. This morning my Lord took leave of the House of Commons, and had the thanks of the House for his great service to his country.[4]

26th. Early to White Hall, thinking to have a meeting of my Lord and the principal officers, but my Lord could not, it being the day that he was to go and be admitted in the House of Lords, his patent being done, which he presented upon his knees to the Speaker; and so it was read in the House, and he took his place. T. Doling carried me to St. James's Fair, and there meeting with W. Symons and his wife, and Luellin, and D. Scobell's wife and cousin, we went to Wood's at the Pell Mell (our old house for clubbing), and there we spent till ten at night.

[1] Sir Edward Nicholas, many years principal Secretary of State to Charles the First and Second; dismissed from his office through the intrigues of Lady Castlemaine, in 1663, and ob. 1669, aged 77.

[2] Sir William Morris, Secretary of State from 1660 to 1668. Ob. 1667. He was kinsman to General Monk.

[3] They were both Clerks of the Privy Seal.

[4] In the Journals this is stated to have taken place July 24.

28th. A boy brought me a letter from Poet Fisher, who tells me that he is upon a panegyrique of the King, and desired to borrow a piece of me; and I sent him half a piece. To Westminster, and there met Mr. Henson, who had formerly had the brave clock that went with bullets (which is now taken away from him by the King, it being his goods.)

29th. With my Lord to White Hall Chapel, where I heard a cold sermon of the Bishop of Salisbury's, Duppa's,[1] and the ceremonies did not please me, they do so overdo them. My Lord went to dinner at Kensington with my Lord Camden.[2]

30th. This afternoon I got my £50, due to me for my first quarter's salary as Secretary to my Lord, paid to Thomas Hater for me, which he received and brought home to me, of which I felt glad. The sword-bearer of London (Mr. Man) came to ask for us, with whom we sat late, discoursing about the worth of my office of Clerke of the Acts, which he hath a mind to buy, and I asked four years' purchase.

31st. To White Hall, where my Lord and the principal officers met, and had a great discourse about raising of money for the Navy, which is in very sad condition, and money must be raised for it. I back to the Admiralty, and there was doing things in order to the calculating of the debts of the Navy and other business, all the afternoon. At night I went to the Privy Seale, where I found Mr. Crofts and Mathews making up all their things to leave the office to-morrow, to those that come to wait the next month.

August 1st. In the afternoon at the office, where we had many things to sign; and I went to the Council Chamber, and there got my Lord to sign the first bill, and the rest all myself; but received no money to-day.

2d. To Westminster by water with Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen, (our servants in another boat) to the Admiralty; and from thence I went to my Lord's to fetch him thither, where we stayed in the morning about ordering of money for the victuallers, and advising how to get a sum of money to carry on the business of the Navy. From thence W. Hewer and I to the office of Privy Seale, where I stayed all the afternoon, and received about £40 for yesterday and to-day, at which my heart rejoiced for God's blessing to me, to give me this advantage by chance, there being of this £40 about £10 due to me for this day's work. So great is the present profit of this office, above what it was in the King's time; there being the last month about 300 bills, whereas in the late King's time it was much to have 40. I went and cast up the expense that I laid out upon my former house (because there are so many that are desirous of it, and I am, in my mind, loth to let it go out of my hands, for fear of a turn.) I find my layings-out

[1] Brian Duppa, successively Bishop of Chichester, Salisbury, and Winchester. Ob. 1662.
[2] Baptist, second Viscount Campden, lord lieutenant of Rutlandshire. Ob. 1683.

to come to about £20, which with my fine will come to about £22 to him that shall hire my house of me.

4th. To White Hall, where I found my Lord gone with the King by water to dine at the Tower with Sir J. Robinson, Lieutenant.[1] I found my Lady Jemimah[2] at my Lord's, with whom I staid and dined, all alone; after dinner at the Privy Seale Office, where I did business. So to a Committee of Parliament, (Sir Hen. Finch,[3] Chairman) to give them an answer to an order of theirs, "that we could not give them any account of the Accounts of the Navy in the years 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, as they desire."

6th. This night Mr. Man offered me £1000 for my office of Clerke of the Acts, which made my mouth water; but yet I dare not take it till I speak with my Lord to have his consent.

7th. Mr. Moore and myself dined at my Lord's with Mr. Shepley. While I was at dinner in come Sam. Hartlibb[4] and his brother-in-law, now knighted by the King, to request my promise of a ship for them to Holland, which I had promised to get for them. After dinner to the Privy Seale all the afternoon. At night, meeting Sam. Hartlibb, he took me by coach to Kensington, to my Lord of Holland's; I staid in the coach while he went in about his business.

9th. With Judge-Advocate Fowler, Mr. Creed, and Mr. Shepley, to the Rhenish Wine-house, and Captain Hayward of the Plymouth, who is now ordered to carry my Lord Winchelsea, Embassador to Constantinople. We were very merry, and Judge-Advocate did give Captain Hayward his Oath of Allegiance and Supremacy.

10th. With Mr. Moore and Creed to Hide-Parke by coach, and saw a fine foot-race three times round the Park, between an Irishman and Crow, that was once my Lord Claypoole's[5] footman. By the way, I cannot forget that my Lord Claypoole did the other day make inquiry of Mrs. Hunt concerning my House in Axe-Yard, and did set her on work to get it of me for him, which methinks is a very great change. But blessed be God for my good chance of the Privy Seale, where I get every day I believe about £3. This place my Lord did give me by

[1] Sir John Robinson, created a baronet for his services to Charles II. 1660, and had an augmentation to his arms. He was Lord Mayor of London, 1663.

[2] Lady Jemima Montagu.

[3] Solicitor-General, 1660; Lord Keeper, 1673; Chancellor, 1675; created Earl of Nottingham, 1681. Ob. 1682.

[4] Samuel Hartlib, son of a Polish merchant, and author of several ingenious works on agriculture, for which he had a pension from Cromwell. *Vide Chalmer's Biog. Dict.*

[5] John Lord Claypoole married, in 1645, Mary, second daughter of Oliver Cromwell, to whom he became Master of the Horse, and a Lord of the Bedchamber; he was also placed in his Father-in-law's Upper House. During Richard Cromwell's time he retained all his places at Court; and at the Restoration, never having made an enemy whilst his relations were in power, he was not molested, and lived till 1688. His father had been proceeded against in the Star Chamber, for resisting the payment of Ship Money, and was by Cromwell constituted Clerk of the Hanaper, and created a Baronet.

chance, neither he nor I thinking it to be of the worth that he and I find it to be.

12th. Lord's day. To my Lord, and with him to White Hall Chapel, where Mr. Calamy preached, and made a good sermon upon these words, "To whom much is given, of him much is required." He was very officious with his three reverences to the King, as others do. After sermon a brave anthem of Captain Cooke's,[1] which he himself sung, and the King was well pleas'd with it. My Lord dined at my Lord Chamberlin's.[2]

14th. To the Privy Seale, and thence to my Lord's, where Mr. Pim, the taylor, and I agreed upon making me a velvet coat. From thence to the Privy Seale again, where Sir Samuel Morland come with a Baronet's grant to pass, which the King had given him to make money of. Here we staid with him a great while; and he told me the whole manner of his serving the King in the time of the Protector; and how Thurloe's bad usage made him to do it; how he discovered Sir R. Willis, and how he had sunk his fortune for the King; and that now the King had given him a pension of £500 per annum out of the Post Office for life, and the benefit of two Baronets; all which do make me begin to think that he is not so much a fool as I took him to be. I did make even with Mr. Fairebrother for my degree of Master of Arts, which cost me about £9 16s.

15th. To the office, and after dinner by water to White Hall, where I found the King gone this morning by five of the clock to see a Dutch pleasure-boat below bridge, where he dines, and my Lord with him. The King do tire all his people that are about him with early rising since he come.

18th. Captain Ferrers took me and Creed to the Cockpitt play, the first that I have had time to see since my coming from sea, "The Loyall Subject,"[3] where one Kinaston,[4] a boy, acted the Duke's Sister, but made the loveliest lady that ever I saw in my life.

20th. This afternoon at the Privy Seale where reckoning with Mr. Moore, he had got £100 for me together, which I was glad of, guessing that the profit of this month would come to £100. With W. Hewer by coach to Worcester House,[5] where I light, sending him home with the £100 that I received to-day. Here I staid, and saw my Lord Chancellor come into his Great Hall, where wonderful how much company there was to expect him. Before he would begin any business he took my papers of the state of the debts of the Fleet, and there viewed them

[1] Henry Cooke, Master of the Children of the Chapel Royal: and an excellent musician, Ob. 1672.

[2] The Earl of Manchester.

[3] A Tragi-comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

[4] Edward Kynaston, engaged by Sir W. Davenant, in 1660, to perform the principal female characters: he afterwards assumed the male ones in the first parts of tragedy, and continued on the stage till the end of King William's reign. The period of his death is unknown.

[5] See *ante*, 13th July.

before all the people, and did give me his advice privately how to order things to get as much money as we can of the Parliament.

21st. I met Mr. Crewe and dined with him, where there dined one Mr. Hickeman, an Oxford man, who spoke very much against the height of the now old clergy, for putting out many of the religious fellows of Colleges, and inveighing against them for their being drunk. It being post-night, I wrote to my Lord to give him notice that all things are well; that General Monk is made Lieutenant of Ireland, which my Lord Roberts[1] (made Deputy) do not like of, to be Deputy to any man but the King himself.

22d. In the House, after the Committee was up, I met with Mr. G. Montagu, and joyed him in his entrance (this being his 3d day) for Dover. Here he made me sit all alone in the House, none but he and I, half an hour, discoursing how there was like to be many factions at Court between Marquis Ormond,[2] General Monk, and the Lord Roberts, about the business of Ireland; as there is already between the two Houses about the Act of Indemnity; and in the House of Commons, between the Episcopalian and Presbyterian men.

23d. By water to Doctors' Commons, to Dr. Walker,[3] to give him my Lord's papers to view over, concerning his being empowered to be Vice-Admiral under the Duke of York. Thence by water to White Hall, to the Parliament House, where I spoke with Colonel Birch,[4] and so to the Admiralty chamber, where we and Mr. Coventry had a meeting about several businesses. Amongst others, it was moved that Phineas Pett,[5] (kinsman to the commissioner) of Chatham, should be suspended his employment till he had answered some articles put in against him, as that he should formerly say that the King was a bastard and his mother a strumpet.

25th. This night W. Hewer brought me home from Mr. Pim's my velvet coat and cap, the first that ever I had.

28th. Colonel Scroope[6] is this day excepted out of the Act of Indemnity, which has been now long in coming out, but it is expected to-morrow. I carried home £80 from the Privy Seale by coach.

30th. To White Hall, where I met with the Act of Indemnity, (so long talked-of and hoped for) with the Act of Rate for Pole-money, and for judicial proceedings. This the first day that ever I saw my wife wear black patches since we were married.

[1] John second Lord Robartes, advanced to the dignity of Earl Radnor, 1679. Ob. 1685.
[2] James, afterwards created Duke of Ormond, and K.G., and twice Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.
[3] One of the Judges of the Admiralty.
[4] Colonel John Birch represented Leominster at that time, and afterwards Penryn. He was an active Member of Parliament.
[5] Phineas Pett, an eminent Shipbuilder, employed by the Admiralty.
[6] Colonel Adrian Scrope, one of the persons who sat in judgment upon Charles I.

September 1st. All this afternoon sending express to the fleet, to order things against my Lord's coming; and taking direction of my Lord about some rich furniture to take along with him for the Princess.[1] And talking after this, I hear by Mr. Townsend that there is the greatest preparation against the Prince de Ligne's coming over from the King of Spain, that ever was in England, for their Embassador.

3d. Up, and to Mr.——, the goldsmith, and there, with much ado, got him to put a gold ring to the jewell which the King of Sweden did give my Lord: out of which my Lord had now taken the King's picture, and intends to make a George of it. About noon, my Lord, having taken leave of the King in the Shield Gallery, (where I saw with what kindnesse the King did hugg my Lord at his parting) I went over with him and saw him in his coach at Lambeth, and there took leave of him, he going to the Downes.

5th. Great news now-a-day of the Duke d' Anjou's[2] desire to marry the Princess Henrietta. Hugh Peters is said to be taken. The Duke of Gloucester is ill, and it is said it will prove the smallpox.

13th. This day the Duke of Gloucester died of the smallpox, by the great negligence of the doctors.

15th. To Westminster, where I met with Dr. Castles, who chidd me for some error in our Privy Seale business; among the rest, for letting the fees of the six judges pass unpaid, which I know not what to say to till I speak to Mr. Moore. I was much troubled, for fear of being forced to pay the money myself. Called at my father's going home, and bespoke mourning for myself, for the death of the Duke of Gloucester.

16th. My Lord of Oxford,[3] is also dead of the small pox; in whom his family dyes, after 600 years having that honour in their family and name. To the Park, where I saw how far they had proceeded in the Pell-mell, and in making a river through the Park, which I had never seen before since it was begun. Thence to White Hall Garden where I saw the King in purple mourning for his brother.

18th. This day I heard that the Duke of York, upon the news of the death of his brother yesterday, came hither by post last night. To the Miter tavern, in Wood Street, (a house of the greatest note in London,) where I met W. Symons and D. Scobell, and their wives, Mr. Samford, Luellin, Chetwind, one Mr. Vivion, and Mr. White,[4] formerly chaplain to the Lady Protectresse (and still so, and one they say that

[1] The Princess of Orange.

[2] Only brother to Louis XIV.; he became Duke of Orleans on the death of his uncle.

[3] This must be a mistake for some other person; Robert nineteenth Earl of Oxford, having died in 1632, and Aubrey de Vere, his successor, the twentieth Earl, living till 1703.

[4] According to Noble, Jeremiah White married Lady Frances Cromwell's waiting-woman, in Oliver's lifetime, and they lived together fifty years. Lady Frances had two husbands, Mr. Robert Rich and Sir John Russell, the last of whom she survived fifty-two years, dying 1721-2.

is likely to get my Lady Francesse for his wife.) Here some of us fell to handicapp, a sport that I never knew before.

20th. To Major Hart's lodgings in Cannone Street, who used me very kindly with wine and good discourse, particularly upon the ill method which Colonel Birch and the Committee use in defending of the army and the navy; promising the Parliament to save them a great deal of money, when we judge that it will cost the King more than if they had nothing to do with it, by reason of their delayes and scrupulous enquirys into the account of both.

21st. Upon the water saw the corpse of the Duke of Gloucester brought down Somerset House stairs, to go by water to Westminster, to be buried.

22nd. I bought a pair of short black stockings, to wear over a pair of silk ones for mourning; and I met with The. Turner and Joyce, buying of things to go into mourning, too, for the Duke, which is now the mode of all the ladies in towne. This day, Mr. Edw. Pickering is come from my Lord, and says that he left him well in Holland, and that he will be here within three or four days.

This afternoon, the King having news of the Princesse being come to Margatte, he and the Duke of York went down thither in barges to her.

24th. I arose from table, and went to the Temple church, where I had appointed Sir W. Batten to meet him; and there, at Sir Heneage Finch, Soliecitor General's chambers, before him and Sir W. Wilde, Recorder of London, (whom we sent for from his chamber) we were sworn justices of Peace for Middlesex, Essex, Kent, and Southampton; with which honour I did find myself mightily pleased, though I am wholly ignorant in the duties of a justice of peace.

25th. I did send for a cup of tee, (a China drink) of which I never had drank before, and went away (the King and the Princesse coming up the river this afternoon as we were at our pay). My Lord told me how the ship that brought the Princesse and him (the Tredagh) did knock six times upon the Kentish Knock, which put them in great fear for the ship; but got off well. He told me also how the King had knighted Vice-Admiral Lawson and Sir Richard Stayner.

29th. This day, or yesterday, I hear, Prince Rupert[1] is come to Court; but welcome to nobody.

October 2nd. At Will's I met with Mr. Spicer, and with him to the Abbey to see them at vespers. There I found but a thin congregation.

3rd. To my Lord's, who sent a great iron chest to Whitehall; and I saw it carried into the King's closet, where I saw most incomparable pictures. Among the rest a book open upon a desk, which I durst have sworn was a reale book. Back again to my Lord, and dined all

[1] Son of Frederic, Prince Palatine of the Rhine, afterwards styled King of Bohemia, by Elizabeth, only sister to Charles I. Ob. 1682.

alone with him, who did treat me with a great deal of respect; and after dinner did discourse an hour with me, saying that he believed that he might have any thing that he would ask of the King. This day I heard the Duke speak of a great design that he and my Lord of Pembroke have, and a great many others, of sending a venture to some parts of Africa to dig for gold ore there. They intend to admit as many as will venture their money, and so make themselves a company. £250 is the lowest share for every man. But I do not find that my Lord do much like it.

4th. I and Lieutenant Lambert to Westminster Abbey, where we saw Dr. Frewen[1] translated to the Archbishoprick of York. Here I saw the Bishops of Winchester,[2] Bangor,[3] Rochester,[4] Bath and Wells,[5] and Salisbury,[6] all in their habits, in King Henry Seventh's chapel. But, Lord! at their going out, how people did most of them look upon them as strange creatures, and few with any kind of love or respect.

6th. Colonel Slingsby, and I at the office, getting a catch ready for the Prince de Ligne to carry his things away to-day, who is now going home again. I was to give my Lord an account of the stacions and victualles of the fleet, in order to the choosing of a fleet fit for him to take to sea, to bring over the Queen.

7th. Lord's day. To Whitehall on foot, calling at my father's to change my long black cloake, for a short one (long cloakes being now quite out); but he being gone to church, I could not get one. I heard Dr. Spurstow[7] preach before the King a poor dry sermon; but a very good anthem of Captn. Cooke's afterwards. To my Lord's, and dined with him; he all dinner-time talking French to me, and telling me the story how the Duke of York hath got my Lord Chancellor's daughter with child, and that she do lay it to him, and that for certain he did promise her marriage, and had signed it with his blood. but that he by stealth had got the paper out of her cabinet. And that the King would have him to marry her, but that he will not. So that the thing is very bad for the Duke and them all; but my Lord do make light of it, as a thing that he believes is not a new thing for the Duke to do abroad. After dinner to the Abbey, where I heard them read the church service, but very ridiculously. A poor cold sermon of Dr. Lamb's, one of the prebendaries, in his habitt, come afterwards, and so all ended.

9th. This morning Sir W. Batten with Col. Birch to Deptford, to pay off two ships. Sir W. Pen and I staid to do business, and after-

[1] Dr. Accepted Frewen, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry.
[2] Brian Duppa, translated from Salisbury.
[3] William Roberts.
[4] John Warner. Ob. 1666, aged 86.
[5] William Pierce, translated from Peterborough, 1632.
[6] Humphrey Henchman, afterwards Bishop of London.
[7] William Spurstow, D.D., Vicar of Hackney and Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, both which pieces of preferment he lost for nonconformity, 1662.

wards together to Whitehall, where I went to my Lord, and saw in his chamber his picture, very well done; and am with child till I get it copied out, which I hope to do when he is gone to sea.

10th. At night comes Mr. Moore, and tells me how Sir Hards, Waller[1] (who only pleads guilty), Scott, Coke,[2] Peters,[3] Harrison, &c., were this day arraigned at the bar of the Sessions House, there being upon the bench the Lord Mayor, General Monk, my Lord of Sandwich, &c., such a bench of noblemen as had not been ever seen in England! They all seem to be dismayed, and will all be condemned without question. In Sir Orlando Bridgman's charge,[4] he did wholly rip up the unjustnesse of the war against the King from the beginning, and so it much reflects upon all the Long Parliament, though the King had pardoned them, yet they must hereby confess that the King do look upon them as traytors. To-morrow they are to plead what they have to say.

11th. To walk in St. James's Park, where we observed the several engines at work to draw up water, with which sight I was very much pleased. Above all the rest, I liked that which Mr. Greatorex[5] brought, which do carry up the water with a great deal of ease. Here, in the Park, we met with Mr. Salisbury, who took Mr. Creed and me to the Cockpitt, to see 'The Moore of Venice,' which was well done. Burt acted the Moore,[6] by the same token, a very pretty lady that sat by me called out, to see Desdemona smothered.

13th. I went out to Charing Cross, to see Major-General Harrison[7] hanged, drawn and quartered; which was done there, he looking as cheerful as any man could do in that condition. He was presently cut down, and his head and heart shown to the people, at which there was great shouts of joy. It is said, that he said that he was sure to come shortly at the right hand of Christ to judge them that now had judged him; and that his wife do expect his coming again. Thus it was my chance to see the King beheaded at White Hall, and to see the first blood shed in revenge for the King at Charing Cross.

14th. To White Hall chapele, where one Dr. Crofts made an indifferent sermon, and after it an anthem, ill-sung, which made the

1 Sir Hardress Waller, Knt., one of Charles I.'s Judges. His sentence was commuted to imprisonment for life.

2 Cooke was Solicitor to the people of England.

3 Hugh Peters, the fanatical preacher.

4 Eldest son of John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester, became, after the Restoration, successively, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and was created a Baronet.

5 A Mathematical Instrument maker.

6 Burt ranked in the list of good actors after the Restoration, though he resigned the part of Othello to Hart.—Davies's *Dramatic Misc.*

7 Thomas Harrison, son of a butcher at Newcastle-under-Lyne, appointed by Cromwell to convey Charles I., from Windsor to Whitehall, in order to his trial, and afterwards sat as one of his judges.

King laugh. Here I first did see the Princesse Royal since she came into England. Here I also observed how the Duke of York and Mrs. Palmer did talk to one another very wantonly through the hangings that part the King's closet and the closet where the ladies sit.

15th. This morning Mr. Carew[1] was hanged and quartered at Charing Cross; but his quarters, by a great favour, are not to be hanged up.

16th. Being come home, Will told me that my Lord had a mind to speak with me to-night; so I returned by water, and coming there, it was only to inquire how the ships are provided with victuals that are to go with him to fetch over the Queen, which I gave him a good account of. He seemed to be in a melancholy humour, which, I was told by W. Howe, was for that he had lately lost a great deal of money at cards, which he fears he do too much addict himself to now-a-days.

18th. This morning, it being expected that Colonel Hacker,[2] and Axtell[3] should die, I went to Newgate, but found they were reprieved till to-morrow.

19th. This morning my dining-room was finished with greene serge hanging and gilt leather, which is very handsome. This morning Hacker and Axtell were hanged and quartered, as the rest are. This night I sat up late to make up my accounts ready against to-morrow for my Lord.

20th. I dined with my Lord and Lady; he was very merry, and did talk very high how he would have a French cooke, and a master of his horse, and his lady and child to wear black patches; which methought was strange; but he is become a perfect courtier; and, among other things, my Lady saying that she could get a good merchant for her daughter Jem., he answered that he would rather see her with a pedlar's pack at her back, so she married a gentleman, than she should marry a citizen. This afternoon, going through London, and calling at Crowe's, the upholsterer's, in Saint Bartholomew's, I saw the limbs of some of our new traytors set upon Aldersgate, which was a sad sight to see; and a bloody week this and the last have been, there being ten hanged, drawn, and quartered.

21st. George Vines carried me up to the top of his turret, where there is Cooke's head set up for a traytor, and Harrison's set up on the other side of Westminster Hall. Here I could see them plainly, as also a very fair prospect about London.

22nd. All preparing for my Lord's going to sea to fetch the Queen to-morrow. At night my Lord come home, with whom I staid long, and talked of many things. He told me there hath been a meeting before the King and my Lord Chancellor, of some Episcopalian and Presbyterian Divines; but what had passed he could not tell me.

[1] John Carew, one of the regicides.
[2] Col. Francis Hacker commanded the guards at the King's execution.
[3] Axtell had guarded the High Court of Justice.

23rd. About eight o'clock my Lord went; and going through the garden, Mr. William Montagu told him of an estate of land lately come into the King's hands, that he had a mind my Lord should beg. To which end my Lord writ a letter presently to my Lord Chancellor to do it for him, which (after leave taken of my Lord at White Hall bridge) I did carry to Warwick House to him; and had a fair promise of him that he would do it this day for my Lord. In my way thither I met the Lord Chancellor and all the Judges riding on horseback and going to Westminster Hall, it being the first day of the terme.

24th. Mr. Moore tells me, among other things, that the Duke of York is now sorry for his amour with my Lord Chancellor's daughter, who is now brought to bed of a boy. To Mr. Lilly's,[1] where not finding Mr. Spong, I went to Mr. Greatorex, where I met him, and where I bought of him a drawing pen; and he did show me the manner of the lamp-glasses, which carry the light a great way, good to read in bed by, and I intend to have one of them. So to Mr. Lilly's with Mr. Spong, where well received, there being a clubb to-night among his friends. Among the rest, Esquire Ashmole,[2] who I found was a very ingenious gentleman. With him we two sang afterwards in Mr. Lilly's study. That done, we all parted; and I home by coach, taking Mr. Rooker with me, who did tell me a great many fooleries, which may be done, by nativities, and blaming Mr. Lilly for writing to please his friends and to keep in with the times (as he did formerly to his own dishonour), and not according to the rules of art, by which he could not well erre, as he had done.

26th. By Westminster to White Hall, where I saw the Duk de Soissons go from his audience with a very great deal of state: his own coach all red velvet covered with gold lace, and drawn by six barbes, and attended by twenty pages, very rich in cloathes. To Westminster Hall, and bought, among other books, one of the Life of our Queen, which I read at home to my wife; but it was so sillily writ, that we did nothing but laugh at it: among other things, it is dedicated to that paragon of virtue and beauty, the Duchess of Albemarle. Great talk as if the Duke of York do now own the marriage between him and the Chancellor's daughter. To Westminster Abbey, where, with much difficulty, going round the cloysters, I got in; this day being a great day for the consecrating of five Bishopps, which was done after sermon; but I could not get into Henry the Seventh's chappel. After dinner to White Hall chappell; my Lady and my Lady Jemimah and I up to the King's closet (who is now gone to meet the Queen). So meeting with one Mr. Hill, that did know my Lady, he did take us into the King's closet, and there we did stay all service time.

29th. I up early, it being my Lord Mayor's day (Sir Richd. Browne),

1 William Lilly, the astrologer and almanac maker.
2 Elias Ashmole, the antiquarian.

and neglecting my office, I went to the Wardrobe, where I met my Lady Sandwich and all the children; and after drinking of some strange and incomparable good clarett of Mr. Remball's,[1] he and Mr. Townsend[1] did take us, and set the young Lords at one Mr. Neville's, a draper in Paul's churchyard; and my Lady, and my Lady Pickering[2] and I to one Mr. Isaacson's, a linen-draper at the Key in Cheapside; where there was a company of fine ladies, and we were very civilly treated, and had a very good place to see the pageants, which were many, and I believe good for such kind of things, but in themselves but poor and absurd.

30th. I went to the Cockpit all alone, and there saw a very fine play called 'The Tamer tamed;'[3] very well acted. I hear nothing yet of my Lord, whether he be gone for the Queen from the Downes or no; but I believe he is, and that he is now upon coming back again.

November 1st. This morning, Sir W. Pen and I were mounted early, and had very merry discourse all the way, he being very good company. We come to Sir W. Batten's, where he lives like a prince, and we were made very welcome. Among other things, he showed me my Lady's closet, wherein was great store of rarities; as also a chair, which he calls King Harry's chaire, where he that sits down is catched with two irons, that come round about him, which makes good sport. Here dined with us two or three more country gentlemen; among the rest, Mr. Christmas, my old school-fellow, with whom I had much talk. He did remember that I was a great Roundhead when I was a boy, and I was much afraid that he would have remembered the words that I said the day the King was beheaded (that, were I to preach upon him, my text should be—'The memory of the wicked shall rot'); but I found that he did go away from school before that time.

To White Hall, where I saw the boats coming very thick to Lambeth, and all the stairs to be full of people. I was told the Queen was a-coming; so I got a sculler for sixpence to carry me thither and back again, but I could not get to see the Queen; so came back, and to my Lord's, where he was come; and I supt with him, he being verry merry, telling me stories of the country mayors, how they entertained the King all the way as he come along; and how the country gentlewomen did hold up their heads to be kissed by the King, not taking his hand to kiss, as they should do. I took leave of my Lord and Lady, and so took coach at White Hall, and carried Mr. Childe[4] as far as the Strand, and myself got as far as Ludgate by all the bonfires, but with a great deal of trouble; and there the coachman desired that I

[1] Officers of the Wardrobe.

[2] Elizabeth Montagu, sister to the Earl of Sandwich, who had married Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bart., of Nova Scotia, and of Tichmersh, co. Northampton.

[3] 'The Woman's Prize, or Tamer Tamed,' a comedy, by John Fletcher.

[4] Afterwards Sir Joshua Childe.

would release him, for he durst not go further for the fires. In Paul's Church-yard I called at Kirton's,[1] and there they had got a masse booke for me, which I bought, and cost me twelve shillings; and when I come home, sat up late and read in it with great pleasure to my wife, to hear that she was long ago acquainted with it. I observed this night very few bonfires in the City, not above three in all London, for the Queen's coming; whereby I guess that (as I believed before) her coming do please but very few.

3rd. Saturday. In the afternoon to White Hall, where my Lord and Lady were gone to kiss the Queen's hand.

4th. Lord's day. In the morn to our own church, where Mr. Mills[2] did begin to nibble at the Common Prayer, by saying 'Glory be to the Father,' &c., after he had read the two psalms; but the people had been so little used to it, that they could not tell what to answer. This declaration of the King's do give the Presbyterians some satisfaction, and a pretence to read the Common Prayer, which they would not do before because of their former preaching against it. After dinner to Westminster, where I went to my Lord's, and, having spoke with him, I went to the Abbey, where the first time that ever I heard the organs in a cathedral. My wife seemed very pretty to-day, it being the first time I had given her leave to weare a black patch.

5th. At the office at night, to make up an account of what the debts of nineteen of the twenty-five ships that should have been paid off, is increased since the adjournment of the Parliament, they being to sit again to-morrow. This 5th of November is observed exceeding well in the City: and at night great bonfires and fireworks.

6th. Mr. Chetwind told me that he did fear that this late business of the Duke of York's would prove fatal to my Lord Chancellor. To our office, where we met all, for the sale of two ships by an inch of candle, (the first time that ever I saw any of this kind) where I observed how they do invite one another, and at last how they all do cry, and we have much to do to tell who did cry last. The ships were the Indian, sold for 1300*l.*, and the Half-moone, sold for 830*l.*

7th. Went by water to my Lord, where I dined with him, and he in a very merry humour (present Mrs. Borfett and Childe) at dinner; he, in discourse of the great opinion of the virtue—gratitude, (which he did account the greatest thing in the world to him, and had, therefore, in his mind been often troubled in the late times how to answer his gratitude to the King, who raised his father) did say it was that did bring him to his obedience to the King; and did also bless himself with his good fortune, in comparison to what it was when I was with him in the Sound, when he durst not own his correspondence with the

[1] A bookseller. See Dec. 23, 1661.

[2] Daniel Mills, D.D., thirty-two years rector of St. Olave's, Hart Street, and buried there, October, 1689, aged sixty-three. In 1667, Sir Robert Brooks promoted him to the rectory of Wanstead, which he also enjoyed till his death.

King; which is a thing that I never did hear of to this day before; and I do from this raise an opinion of him, to be one of the most secret men in the world, which I was not so convinced of before. After dinner he bid all go out of the room, and did tell me how the King had promised him £4000 per annum for ever, and had already given him a bill under his hand (which he showed me) for £4000 that Mr. Fox is to pay him. My Lord did advise with me how to get this received, and to put out £3000 into safe hands at use, and the other he will make use of for his present occasion. This he did advise with me about with great secresy. After all this, he called for the fiddles and books, and we two and W. Howe, and Mr. Childe, did sing and play some Psalmes of Will Lawes's,[1] and some songs, and so I went away. Notwithstanding this was the first day of the King's proclamation against hackney coaches coming into streets to stand to be hired, yet I got one to carry me home.

10th. The Comptroller[2] and I to the coffee-house, where he showed me the state of his case; how the King did owe him above £6000. But I do not see great likelihood for them to be paid, since they begin already in Parliament to dispute the paying off the just sea-debts, which were already promised to be paid, and will be the undoing of thousands if they be not paid.

15th. My Lord did this day show me the King's picture which was done in Flanders, that the King did promise my Lord before he ever saw him, and that we did expect to have had at sea before the King come to us; but it come but to-day, and indeed it is the most pleasant and the most like him that ever I saw picture in my life. To Sir W. Batten's to dinner, he having a couple of servants married to-day; and so there was a great number of merchants, and others of good quality, on purpose after dinner to make an offering, which, when dinner was done, we did, and I did give ten shillings and no more, though I believe most of the rest did give more, and did believe that I did so too.

19th. I went with the Treasurer in his coach to White Hall, and in our way, in discourse, do find him a very good-natured man; and, talking of those men who now stand condemned for murdering the King, he says that he believes that if the law would give leave, the King is a man of so great compassion that he would wholly acquit them.

20th. Mr. Shepley and I to the new play-house near Lincoln's-Inn-Fields (which was formerly Gibbon's tennis-court) where the play of 'Beggar's Bush'[3] was newly begun; and so we went in, and saw it

[1] Brother to Henry Lawes, the celebrated composer, and himself a chamber musician to Charles I., in whose service he took up arms, and was killed at the siege of Chester, 1645. The King regretted his loss severely, and used to call him the father of music.

[2] Sir Robert Slingsby.

[3] The 'Beggar's Bush,' a comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

well acted : and here I saw the first time one Moone,[1] who is said to be the best actor in the world, lately come over with the King, and indeed it is the finest play-house, I believe, that ever was in England. This morning I found my Lord in bed late, he having been with the King, Queen, and Princesse, at the Cockpit all night, where General Monk treated them ; and after supper a play, where the King did put a great affront upon Singleton's musique, he bidding them stop, and bade the French musique play, which, my Lord says, do much outdo all ours.

22nd. This morning come the carpenters to make me a door at the other side of my house, going into the entry. To Mr. Fox's, where we found Mrs. Fox[2] within, and an alderman of London paying £1000 or £1400 in gold upon the table for the King. Mr. Fox came in presently, and did receive us with a great deal of respect ; and then did take my wife and I to the Queen's presence-chamber, where he got my wife placed behind the Queen's chaire, and the two Princesses come to dinner. The Queen a very little, plain old woman, and nothing more in her presence in any respect nor garbe than any ordinary woman. The Princesse of Orange I had often seen before. The Princesse Henrietta is very pretty, but much below my expectations ; and her dressing of herself with her haire frized short up to her eares did make her seem so much the less to me. But my wife standing near her with two or three black patches on, and well dressed, did seem to me much handsomer than she. To White Hall at about nine at night, and there, with Laud, the page that went with me, we could not get out of Henry the Eighth's gallery into the further part of the boarded gallery, where my Lord was walking with my Lord Ormond ; and we had a key of Sir S. Morland's, but all would not do ; till at last, by knocking, Mr. Harrison, the door-keeper, did open us the door, and, after some talk with my Lord about getting a Catch to carry my Lord St. Alban's[3] goods to France, I parted and went home on foot.

25th. I had a letter brought me from my Lord to get a ship ready to carry the Queen's things over to France, she being to go within five or six days.

27th. To Westminster Hall, and in King Street there being a great stop of coaches, there was a falling out between a drayman and my Lord Chesterfield's coachman, and one of his footmen killed. Mr. Moore told me how the House had this day voted the King to have all the Excise for ever. This day I do also hear that the Queen's going to France is stopt, which do like me well, because then the King will

1 Mohun, or Moone, the celebrated actor, who had borne a Major's commission in the King's army. The period of his death is uncertain.

2 Elizabeth, daughter of William Whittle, Esq., of Lancashire, wife of Stephen Fox, Esq., who was knighted in 1665.

3 Henry Jermyn, created Lord Jermyn 1614, advanced to the Earldom of St. Albans 1660. K.G. Ob. 1683, s. p. He was supposed to be married to the Queen Dowager.

be in town the next month, which is my month again at the Privy Seale.

30th. Sir G. Carteret did give us an account how Mr. Holland do intend to preval with the Parliament to try his project of discharging the seamen all at present by ticket, and so promise interest to all men that will lend money upon them at eight per cent., for so long as they are unpaid; whereby he do think to take away the growing debt which do now lie upon the kingdom for lack of present money to discharge the seamen.

Dec. 4th. This day the Parliament voted that the bodies of Oliver, Ireton, Bradshaw, &c., should be taken up out of their graves in the Abbey, and drawn to the gallows, and there hanged and buried under it: which (methinks) do trouble me that a man of so great courage as he was should have that dishonour, though otherwise he might deserve it enough.

9th. I went to the Duke, and first calling upon Mr. Coventry at his chamber, I went to the Duke's bedside, who had sat up late last night, and lay long this morning. This being done, I went to chapel, and sat in Mr. Blagrave's pew, and there did sing my part along with another before the King, and with much ease.

10th. It is expected that the Duke will marry the Lord Chancellor's daughter at last; which is likely to be the ruine of Mr. Davis and my Lord Barkley, who have carried themselves so high against the Chancellor; Sir Charles Barkley swearing that he and others had intrigued with her often, which all believed to be a lie.

16th. In the afternoon I went to White Hall, where I was surprised with the news of a plot against the King's person and my Lord Monk's; and that since last night there are about forty taken up on suspicion; and, amongst others, it was my lot to meet with Simon Beale, the Trumpeter, who took me and Tom Doling into the Guard in Scotland Yard, and showed us Major-General Overton.[1] Here I heard him deny that he is guilty of any such things; but that whereas it is said that he is found to have brought many armes to towne, he says it is only to sell them, as he will prove by oath.

21st. They told me that this is St. Thomas's, and that, by an old custome, this day the Exchequer men had formerly, and do intend this night to have a supper; which, if I could, I promised to come to, but did not. To my Lady's, and dined with her: she told me how dangerously ill the Princesse Royal is: and that this morning she was said to be dead. But she hears that she hath married herself to young Jermyn,[2] which is worse than the Duke of York's marrying the Chancellor's daughter, which is now publicly owned.

26th. To White Hall by water, and dined with my Lady Sandwich,

[1] One of Oliver Cromwell's Major-Generals: a high Republican.
[2] Henry Jermyn, Master of the Horse to the Duke of York.

who at table did tell me how much fault was laid upon Dr. Frazer and the rest of the Doctors, for the death of the Princesse. My Lord did dine this day with Sir Henry Wright, in order to his going to sea with the Queen.

31st. In Paul's Church-yard I bought the play of Henry the Fourth, and so went to the new Theatre and saw it acted; but my expectation being too great, it did not please me, as otherwise I believe it would; and my having a book, I believe did spoil it a little. That being done, I went to my Lord's, where I found him private at cards with my Lord Lauderdale and some persons of honour.

1660-61. At the end of the last and the beginning of this year, I do live in one of the houses belonging to the Navy Office, as one of the principal officers, and have done now about half-a-year; my family being, myself, my wife, Jane, Will. Hewer, and Wayneman, my girl's brother. Myself in constant good health, and in a most handsome and thriving condition. Blessed be Almighty God for it! As to things of State—The King settled, and loved of all. The Duke of York matched to my Lord Chancellor's daughter, which do not please many. The Queen upon her returne to France with the Princesse Henrietta.[1] The Princesse of Orange lately dead, and we into new mourning for her. We have been lately frighted with a great plot, and many taken up on it, and the fright not quite over. The Parliament, which had done all this great good to the King, beginning to grow factious, the King did dissolve it Dec. 29th last, and another likely to be chosen speedily.

1660-61. January 1st. Mr. Moore and I went to Mr. Pierce's; in our way seeing the Duke of York bring his Lady to-day to wait upon the Queen, the first time that ever she did since that business; and the Queen is said to receive her now with much respect and love.

2nd. My Lord did give me many commands in his business. As about taking care to write to my uncle that Mr. Barnewell's papers should be locked up, in case he should die, he being now suspected to be very ill. Also about consulting with Mr. W. Montague[2] for the settling of the £4000 a-year that the King had promised my Lord: As also about getting Mr. George Montagu to be chosen at Huntingdon this next Parliament, &c. That done, he to White Hall stairs with much company, and I with him; where we took water for Lambeth, and there coach for Portsmouth. The Queen's things were all in White Hall Court, ready to be sent away, and her Majesty ready to be gone an hour after to Hampton Court to-night, and so to be at Portsmouth on Saturday next. This day I left Sir W. Batten and Captain Rider my

[1] Youngest daughter of Charles I., married soon after to Philip, Duke of Orleans, only brother of Louis XIV. She died suddenly in 1670, not without suspicion of having been poisoned.

[2] William, third son to Lord Montagu of Boughton; afterwards Attorney-General to the Queen; and made Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 1676.

chine of beefe for to serve to-morrow at Trinity House, the Duke of Albemarle being to be there, and all the rest of the Brethren, it being a great day for the reading over of their new Charter, which the King hath newly given them.

3rd. To the Theatre, where was acted 'Beggar's Bush,' it being very well done; and here the first time that ever I saw women come upon the stage.

4th. I had been early this morning at White Hall, at the Jewell Office, to choose a piece of gilt plate for my Lord, in returne of his offering to the King (which it seems is usual at this time of year, and an Earle gives twenty pieces in gold in a purse to the King). I chose a gilt tankard, weighing 31 ounces and a half, and he is allowed 30; so I paid 12s. for the ounce and a half over what he is to have: but strange it was for me to see what a company of small fees I was called upon by a great many to pay there, which, I perceive, is the manner that courtiers do get their estates.

7th. This morning news was brought to me to my bedside, that there had been a great stir in the City this night by the Fanatiques, who had been up and killed six or seven men, but all are fled. My Lord Mayor and the whole City had been in armes, above 40,000. Tom and I and my wife to the Theatre, and there saw 'The Silent Woman.' Among other things here, Kinaston, the boy, had the good turn to appear in three shapes: first, as a poor woman in ordinary clothes, to please Morose; then in fine clothes, as a gallant; and in them was clearly the prettiest woman in the whole house: and lastly, as a man; and then likewise did appear the handsomest man in the house. In our way we were in many places strictly examined, more than in the worst of times, there being fears of these Fanatiques rising again: for the present, I do not hear that any of them are taken.

8th. Some talk to-day of a head of Fanatiques that do appear about, but I do not believe it. However, my Lord Mayor, Sir Richd. Browne, hath carried himself very honourably, and hath caused one of their meeting-houses in London to be pulled down.

9th. Waked in the morning about six o'clock by people running up and down in Mr. Davis's house, talking that the Fanatiques were up in armes in the City. And so I rose and went forth; where in the street I found every body in armes at the doors. So I returned and got my sword and pistol, which, however, I had no powder to charge; and went to the door, where I found Sir R. Ford,[1] and with him I walked up and down as far as the Exchange, and there I left him. In our way, the streets full of trainbands, and great stir. What mischief these rogues have done! and I think near a dozen had been killed this morning on both sides. The shops shut, and all things in trouble.

10th. After dinner, Will comes to tell me that he had presented my

[1] Lord Mayor of London, 1671.

piece of plate to Mr. Coventry, who takes it very kindly, and sends me a very kind letter, and the plate back again; of which my heart is very glad. Mr. Davis told us the particular examinations of these Fanatiques that are taken: and in short it is this, these Fanatiques that have routed all the train-bands that they met with, put the King's life-guards to the run, killed about twenty men, broke through the City gates twice; and all this in the day-time, when all the City was in armes;—are not in all above 31. Whereas we did believe them (because they were seen up and down in every place almost in the City, and had been in Highgate two or three days, and in several other places) to be at least 500. A thing that never was heard of, that so few men should dare and do so much mischief. Their word was, 'The King Jesus, and their heads upon the gates.' Few of them would receive any quarter, but such as were taken by force and kept alive; expecting Jesus to come here and reign in the world presently, and will not believe yet. The King this day come to towne.

11th. Office day. This day comes news, by letters from Portsmouth, that the Princesse Henrietta is fallen sick of the meazles on board the London, after the Queen, and she was under sail. And so was forced to come back into Portsmouth harbour; and in their way, by negligence of the pilot, run upon the Horse sand. The Queen and she continue aboard, and do not intend to come on shore till she sees what will become of the young Princesse. This newes do make people think something indeed, that three of the Royal Family should fall sick of the same disease, one after another. This morning, likewise, we had order to see guards set in all the King's yards; and so Sir William Batten goes to Chatham, Colonel Slingsby and I to Deptford and Woolwich. Portsmouth being a garrison, needs none.

12th. We fell to choosing four captains to command the guards, and choosing the place where to keep them, and other things in order thereunto. Never till now did I see the great authority of my place, all the captains in the fleete coming cap in hand to us.

13th. After sermon to Deptford again; where, at the Commissioner's and the Globe, we staid long. But no sooner in bed but we had an alarme, and so we rose; and the Comptroller comes into the Yard to us; and seamen of all the ships present repair to us, and there we armed every one with a handspike, with which they were as fierce as could be. At last we hear that it was five or six men that did ride through the guard in the towne, without stopping to the guard that was there; and some say, shot at them. But all being quiet there, we caused the seamen to go on board again.

15th. This day I hear the Princesse is recovered again. The King hath been this afternoon at Deptford, to see the yacht that Commissioner Pett is building, which will be very pretty; as also that his brother at Woolwich is making.

19th. To the Comptroller's, and with him by coach to White Hall; in our way meeting Venner[1] and Pritchard upon a sledge, who with two more Fifth Monarchy men were hanged to-day, and the two first drawn and quartered.

21st. It is strange what weather we have had all this winter; no cold at all; but the ways are dusty, and the flyes fly up and down, and the rose-bushes are full of leaves, such a time of the year as was never known in this world before here. This day many more of the Fifth Monarchy men were hanged.

22nd. I met with Dr. Thomas Fuller; he tells me of his last and great book that is coming out: that is, the History of all the Families in England; and could tell me more of my owne, than I knew myself. And also to what perfection he hath now brought the art of memory; that he did lately to four eminently great scholars dictate together in Latin, upon different subjects of their proposing, faster than they were able to write, till they were tired; and that the best way of beginning a sentence, if a man should be out and forget his last sentence, (which he never was) that then his last refuge is to begin with an Utcunque.

27th. Lord's day. Before I rose, letters come to me from Portsmouth, telling me that the Princesse is now well, and my Lord Sandwich set sail with the Queen and her yesterday from thence to France. This day the parson read a proclamation at church, for the keeping of Wednesday next, the thirtieth of January, a fast for the murther of the late King.

30th. Fast day. The first time that this day hath been yet observed: and Mr. Mills made a most excellent sermon upon 'Lord, forgive us our former iniquities;' speaking excellently of the justice of God in punishing men for the sins of their ancestors. To my Lady Batten's;[2] where my wife and she are lately come back again from being abroad, and seeing of Cromwell, Ireton,[3] and Bradshaw, hanged and buried at Tyburne.

31st. To the Theatre, and there sat in the pitt, among the company of fine ladys, &c.; and the house was exceeding full, to see Argalus and Parthenia,[4] the first time that it hath been acted: and indeed it is good, though wronged by my over great expectations, as all things else are.

1 Thomas Venner, a cooper, and preacher to a conventicle in Coleman Street. He was a violent enthusiast and leader in the Insurrection on the seventh of January before mentioned. He was much wounded before he could be taken, and fought with courage amounting to desperation.

2 Elizabeth Woodcock, married Feb. 3. 1658-9, to Sir W. Batten, and subsequently became in 1671, the wife of a foreigner called, in the Register of Battersea Parish, Lord Leyenburg. Lady Leighenburg was buried at Walthamstow, Sept. 16, 1681.—*Hyson's Environs.*

3 Henry Ireton married Bridget, daughter to Oliver Cromwell, and was afterwards one of Charles the First's Judges, and of the Committee who superintended his execution. He died at the siege of Limerick, 1651.

4 'Argalus and Parthenia,' a pastoral, by Henry Glapthorn, taken from Sydney's *Arcadia.*

Feb. 2nd. Home, where I found the parson and his wife gone, and by and by the rest of the company, very well pleased, and I too; it being the last dinner I intend to make a great while.

3rd. Lord's day. This day I first begun to go forth in my coate and sword, as the manner now among gentlemen is. To White Hall; where I staid to hear the trumpets and kettle-drums, and then the other drums, which are much cried up, though I think it dull, vulgar musick. So to Mr. Fox's unbidd; where I had a good dinner and special company. Among other discourse, I observed one story, how my Lord of Northwich,[1] at a public audience before the King of France, made the Duke of Anjou cry, by making ugly faces as he was stepping to the King, but undiscovered. And how Sir Philip Warwick's[2] lady, did wonder to have Mr. Daray send for several dozen bottles of Rhenish wine to her house, not knowing that the wine was his. Thence to my Lord's; where I am told how Sir Thomas Crew's[3] Pedro, with two of his countrymen more, did last night kill one soldier of four that quarrelled with them in the street, about ten o'clock. The other two are taken: but he is now hid at my Lord's till night, that he do intend to make his escape away.

5th. Into the Hall and there saw my Lord Treasurer,[4] (who was sworn to-day at the Exchequer, with a great company of Lords and persons of honour to attend him) go up to the Treasury Offices, and take possession thereof; and also saw the heads of Cromwell, Bradshaw, and Ireton, set up at the further end of the Hall.

7th. To Westminster Hall. And after a walk to my Lord's; where, while I and my Lady were in her chamber in talk, in comes my Lord from sea, to our great wonder. He had dined at Havre de Grace on Monday last, and come to the Downes the next day, and lay at Canterbury that night; and so to Dartford, and thence this morning to White Hall. Among others, Mr. Creed and Capt. Ferrers tell me the stories of my Lord Duke of Buckingham's and my Lord's falling out at Havre de Grace, at cards; they two and my Lord St. Albans playing. The Duke did, to my Lord's dishonour, often say that he did in his conscience know the contrary to what he then said, about the difference at cards; and so did take up the money that he should have lost to my Lord, which my Lord resenting, said nothing then, but that he doubted not but there were ways enough to get his money of him. So they parted that night; and

[1] Lord George Goring, created Earl of Norwich, 1644; died 1662.

[2] Sir Philip Warwick, Secretary to Charles I. when in the Isle of Wight, and Clerk of the Signet, to which place he was restored in 1660; knighted and elected M.P. for Westminster. He was also Secretary to the Treasury under Lord Southampton till 1667. Ob. 1682-3. His second wife here mentioned was Joan, daughter to Sir Henry Fanshawe, and widow of Sir William Bottler, Bart.

[3] Eldest son of Mr., afterwards Lord Crewe, whom he succeeded in that title.

[4] Earl of Southampton.

my Lord sent Sir R. Stayner the next morning to the Duke, to know whether he did remember what he said last night, and whether he would own it with his sword and a second; which he said he would, and so both sides agreed. But my Lord St. Albans, and the Queen, and Ambassador Montagu, did way-lay them at their lodgings, till the difference was made up, to my Lord's honour; who hath got great reputation thereby.

8th. Captn. Cuttle, and Curtis, and Mootham, and I, went to the Fleece Taverne to drink; and there we spent till four o'clock, telling stories of Algiers, and the manner of life of slaves there. And truly Captn. Mootham and Mr. Dawes (who had been both slaves there), did make me fully acquainted with their condition there: as, how they eat nothing but bread and water. At their redemption they pay so much for the water they drink at the public fountaynes, during their being slaves. How they are beat upon the soles of their feet and bellies, at the liberty of their padron. How they are all, at night, called into their master's Bagnard; and there they lie. How the poorest men do love their slaves best. How some rogues do live well, if they do invent to bring their masters in so much a week by their industry or theft; and then they are put to no other work at all. And theft there is counted no great crime at all.

12th. By coach to the Theatre, and there saw the 'Scornful Lady,'[1] now done by a woman, which makes the play much better than ever it did to me.

14th. The talk of the towne now is, who the King is like to have for his Queen: and whether Lent shall be kept with the strictnesse of the King's proclamation; which is thought cannot be, because of the poor, who cannot buy fish. And also the great preparation for the King's crowning is now much thought upon and talked of.

18th. It is much talked that the King is already married to the niece of the Prince de Ligne, and that he hath two sons already by her: which I am sorry to hear; but yet am gladder that it should be so than that the Duke of York and his family should come to the crowne, he being a professed friend to the Catholiques. Met with Sir G. Carteret: who afterwards, with the Duke of York, my Lord Sandwich, and others, went into a private room to consult: and we were a little troubled that we were not called in with the rest. But I do believe it was upon something very private. We staid walking in the gallery; where we met with Mr. Slingsby, who showed me the stamps of the King's new coyne; which is strange to see, how good they are in the stamp, and bad in the money, for lack of skill to make them. But he says Blondeau will shortly come over, and then we shall have it better and the best in the world. He tells me, he is sure that the King is not yet married, as it is said; nor that it is known who he will have.

[1] A Comedy by Beaumont and Fletcher.

22nd. My wife to Sir W. Batten's, and there sat awhile; he having yesterday sent my wife half a dozen pair of gloves and a pair of silk stockings and garters, for her Valentines.

23rd. This my birthday, 28 years. Mr. Hartlett told me how my Lord Chancellor had lately got the Duke of York and Dutchesse and her woman, my Lord Ossory,[1] and a Doctor, to make oath before most of the Judges of the kingdom, concerning all the circumstances of their marriage. And in fine, it is confessed that they were not fully married till about a month or two before she was brought to bed; but that they were contracted long before, and time enough for the child to be legitimate. But I do not hear that it was put to the Judges to determine whether it was so or no. To the Play-house, and there saw "The Changeling,"[2] the first time it hath been acted these twenty years. Besides, I see the gallants do begin to be tyred with the vanity and pride of the theatre actors, who are indeed grown very proud and rich. I also met with the Comptroller, who told me how it was easy for us all, the principall officers, and proper for us, to labour to get into the next Parliament; and would have me to ask the Duke's letter, but I shall not endeavour it. This is now 28 years that I am born. And blessed be God, in a state of full content, and a great hope to be a happy man in all respects, both to myself and friends.

27th. I called for a dish of fish, which we had for dinner, this being the first day of Lent; and I do intend to try whether I can keep it or no.

28th. Notwithstanding my resolution, yet, for want of other victualls, I did eat flesh this Lent, but am resolved to eat as little as I can. This month ends with two great secrets under dispute, but yet known to very few: first, Who the King will marry; and What the meaning of this fleet is which we are now sheathing to set out for the southward. Most think against Algier, against the Turke, or to the East Indys against the Dutch, who, we hear, are setting out a great fleet thither.

March 1st. After dinner, Mr. Shepley and I in private talking about my Lord's intentions to go speedily into the country, but to what end we know not. We fear he is to go to sea with this fleet now preparing. But we wish that he could get his £4000 per annum settled before he do go. To White-fryers, and saw the 'Bondman'[3] acted; an excellent play, and well done. But above all that I ever saw, Betterton do the Bondman the best.

2nd. After dinner I went to the theatre, where I found so few people (which is strange, and the reason I do not know) that I went out again, and so to Salisbury Court, where the house as full as could be;

[1] Thomas, Earl of Ossory, son of the Duke of Ormond. Ob. 1680, aged 46.

[2] The Changeling, a tragedy by Thomas Middleton. The plot is taken from a story in "God's Revenge against Murder."

[3] By Massinger.

and it seems it was a new play, 'The Queene's Maske,'[1] wherein there are some good humours: among others, a good jeer to the old story of the Siege of Troy, making it to be a common country tale. But above all it was strange to see so little a boy as that was to act Cupid, which is one of the greatest parts in it.

4th. My Lord went this morning on his journey to Hinchingbroke, Mr. Parker with him; the chief business being to look over and determine how, and in what manner, his great work of building shall be done. Before his going he did give me some jewells to keep for him, viz. that that the King of Sweden did give him, with the King's own picture in it, most excellently done; and a brave George, all of diamonds.

8th. All the morning at the office. At noon, Sir W. Batten, Col. Slingsby, and I by coach to the Tower, to Sir John Robinson's, to dinner; where great good cheer. High company; among others the Duchesse of Albemarle,[2] who is ever a plain, homely dowdy. After dinner, to drink all the afternoon. Towards night the Duchesse and ladies went away. Then we set to it again till it was very late; and at last come in Sir William Wale, almost fuddled; and because I was set between him and another, only to keep them from talking and spoiling the company (as we did to others), he fell out with the Lieutenant of the Tower; but with much ado we made him understand his error, and then all quiet.

9th. To my Lord's, where we found him lately come from Hinchingbroke. I staid and dined with him. He took me aside, and asked me what the world spoke of the King's marriage, Which I answering as one that knew nothing, he enquired no further of me. But I do perceive by it that there is something in it that is ready to come out that the world knows not of yet.

11th. After dinner I went to the Theatre, and there saw 'Love's Mistress' done by them, which I do not like in some things as well as their acting in Salisbury Court.

15th. This day my wife and Pall went to see my Lady Kingston,[3] her brother's lady.

18th. This day an ambassador from Florence was brought into the towne in state. Yesterday was said to be the day that the Princesse Henrietta was to marry the Duke de Anjou in France. This day I found in the newes-booke that Roger Pepys is chosen at Cambridge for the towne, the first place that we hear of to have made their choice yet.

20th. To White Hall to Mr. Coventry, where I did some business with him, and so with Sir W. Pen (who I found with Mr. Coventry teaching of him the map to understand Jamaica). The great talk of

[1] 'Love's Mistress, or The Queen's Masque,' by T. Heywood.

[2] Anne Clarges, daughter of a blacksmith, and bred a milliner; mistress and afterwards wife of General Monk, over whom she possessed the greatest influence.

[3] Balthazar St. Michel is the only brother of Mrs. Pepys, mentioned in the *Diary*.

the towne is the strange election that the City of London made yesterday for parliament-men; viz. Fowke, Love, Iones, and . . . . .,[1] men that so far from being episcopall, are thought to be Anabaptists; and chosen with a great deal of zeale, in spite of the other party that thought themselves so strong, calling out in the Hall, 'No Bishops! no Lord Bishops!' It do make people to fear it may come to worse, by being an example to the country to do the same. And indeed the Bishops are so high that very few do love them.

23rd. To the Red Bull (where I had not been since plays come up again) up to the tireing-room, where strange the confusion and disorder that there is among them in fitting themselves, especially here, where the clothes are very poore, and the actors but common fellows. At last into the pitt, where I think there was not above ten more than myself, and not one hundred in the whole house. And the play, which is called 'All's lost by Lust,'[2] poorly done; and with so much disorder, among others, in the musique-room, the boy that was to sing a song, not singing it right, his master fell about his eares and beat him so, that it put the whole house into an uprore. Met my uncle Wight, and with him Lieutenant-Colonel Baron, who told us how Crofton, the great Presbyterian minister that had preached so highly against Bishops, is clapped up this day in the Toer, Which do please some, and displease others exceedingly.

April 2nd. To St. James's Park, where I saw the Duke of York playing at Pelemele, the first time that ever I saw the sport. Then to the Dolphin to Sir W. Batten, and Pen, and other company; among others Mr. Delebar; where strange how these men, who at other times are all wise men, do now, in their drink, betwitt and reproach one another with their former conditions, and their actions as in public concerns, till I was ashamed to see it.

3rd. I hear that the Dutch have sent the King a great present of money, which we think will stop the match with Portugall; and judge this to be the reason that our so great haste in sending the two ships to the East Indys is also stayed.

7th. To White Hall, and there I met with Dr. Fuller[3] of Twickenham, newly come from Ireland; and took him to my Lord's, where he and I dined; and he did give my Lord and me a good account of the condition of Ireland, and how it come to pass, through the joyning of the Fanatiques and the Presbyterians, that the latter and the former are in their declaration put together under the names of Fanatiques.

9th. At the sale of old stores at Chatham; and among other things sold there was all the State's armes, which Sir W. Batten bought; in-

[1] Sir W. Thompson was the fourth member.

[2] A tragedy by W. Rowley.

[3] William Fuller, of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, was a schoolmaster at Twickenham during the Rebellion; and at the Restoration became Dean of St. Patrick's, and, in 1663, Bishop of Limerick; and in 1667, he was translated to Lincoln. Ob. 1675.

tending to set up some of the images in his garden, and the rest to burn on the Coronacion night.

10th. Then to Rochester, and there saw the Cathedrall, which is now fitting for use, and the organ then a-tuning. Then away thence, observing the great doors of the church, as they say, covered with the skins of the Danes.

13th. Met my Lord with the Duke; and after a little talk with him, I went to the Banquet-house, and there saw the King heale, the first time that ever I saw him do it; which he did with great gravity, and it seemed to me to be an ugly office and a simple one.

20th. Comes my boy to tell me that the Duke of York had sent for all the principall officers, &c. to come to him to-day. So I went by water to Mr. Coventry's, and there staid and talked a good while with him till all the rest come. We went up and saw the Duke dress himself, and in his night habitt he is a very plain man. Then he sent us to his closett, where we saw among other things two very fine chests, covered with gold and Indian varnish, given him by the East Indy Company of Holland. The Duke comes; and after he had told us that the fleet was designed for Algier (which was kept from us till now), we did advise about many things as to the fitting of the fleet, and so went away to Whitehall; and in the Banqueting-house saw the King create my Lord Chancellor, and several others, Earles, and Mr. Crewe and several others, Barons; the first being led up by Heralds and five old Earles to the King, and there the patent is read, and the King puts on his vest, and sword, and coronett, and gives him the patent. And then he kisseth the King's hand, and rises and stands covered before the King. And the same for each Baron, only he is led up by three of the old Barons. And they are girt with swords before they go to the King. To the Cockpitt; and there, by the favour of one Mr. Bowman, he and I got in, and there saw the King and Duke of York and his Duchesse (which is a plain woman, and like her mother, my Lady Chancellor.) And so saw 'The Humersome Lieutenant'[1] acted before the King, but not very well done. But my pleasure was great to see the manner of it, and so many great beauties, but above all, Mrs. Palmer, with whom the King do discover a great deal of familiarity.

21st. Dined with Dr. Thomas Pepys[2] and Dr. Fayrebrother; and all our talk about to-morrow's showe, and our trouble that it is like to be a wet day. All the way is so thronged with people to see the triumphall arches, that I could hardly pass for them.

22nd. The King's going from the Tower to White Hall. Up early, and made myself as fine as I could, and put on my velvet coat, the first day that I put it on, though made half a year ago. And being

[1] 'The Humourous Lieutenant,' a Tragi-comedy, by John Fletcher.

[2] Doctor in Civil Law.

ready, Sir W. Batten, my Lady, and his two daughters, and his son and wife, and Sir W. Pen and his son and I, went to Mr. Young's, the flag-maker in Corne-hill; and there we had a good room to ourselves, with wine and good cake, and saw the shew very well. In which it is impossible to relate the glory of this day, expressed in the clothes of them that rid, and their horses and horses-clothes. Among others, my Lord Sandwich's embroidery and diamonds were not ordinary among them. The Knights of the Bath was a brave sight of itself; and their Esquires, among which Mr. Armiger was an Esquire to one of the Knights. Remarquable were the two men that represent the two Dukes of Normandy and Aquitaine. The Bishops come next after Barons, which is the higher place; which makes me think that the next Parliament they will be called to the House of Lords. My Lord Monk rode bare after the King, and led in his hand a spare horse, as being Master of the Horse. The King, in a most rich embroidered suit and cloak looked most noble. Wadlow, the vintner, at the Devil, in Fleet Street, did lead a fine company of soldiers, all young, comely men in white doublets. There followed the Vice-Chamberlin, Sir G. Carteret, a company of men all like Turkes; but I know not yet what they are for. The streets all gravelled, and the houses hung with carpets before them, made brave shew, and the ladies out of the windows. So glorious was the shew with gold and silver, that we were not able to look at it; our eyes at last being so much overcome. Both the King and the Duke of York took notice of us, as they saw us at the window. In the evening, by water, to White Hall to my Lord's, and there I spoke with my Lord. He talked with me about his suit, which was made in France, and cost him £200, and very rich it is with embroidery.

CORONAC'ON DAY.

23rd. About four I rose and got to the Abbey, where I followed Sir J. Denham,[1] the Surveyor, with some company that he was leading in. And with much ado, by the favour of Mr. Cooper, his man, did get up into a great scaffold across the North end of the Abbey, where with a great deal of patience I sat from past four till eleven before the King come in. And a great pleasure it was to see the Abbey raised in the middle, all covered with red, and a throne (that is a chaire) and footstoole on the top of it; and all the officers of all kinds, so much as the very fiddlers, in red vests. At last comes in the Dean and Prebends of Westminster, with the Bishops, (many of them in cloth of gold copes,) and after them the Nobility, all in their Parliament robes, which was a most magnificent sight. Then the Duke and the King with a scepter

[1] Created at the Restoration K.B. and Surveyor General of all the King's buildings; better known as the author of 'Cooper's Hill.' Ob. 1668.

(carried by my Lord Sandwich) and sword and wand before him, and the crowne too. The King in his robes, bare headed, which was very fine. And after all had placed themselves, there was a sermon and the service; and then in the Quire at the high altar, the King passed through all the ceremonies of the Coronac'on, which to my great grief I and most in the Abbey could not see. The crowne being put upon his head, a great shout begun, and he came forth to the throne, and there passed through more ceremonies: as taking the oath, and having things read to him by the Bishopp; and his lords (who put on their caps as soon as the King put on his crowne) and bishops come, and kneeled before him. And three times the King at Armes went to the three open places on the scaffold, and proclaimed, that if any one could shew any reason why Charles Stewart should not be King of England, that now he should come and speak. And a Generall Pardon also was read by the Lord Chancellor, and meddalls flung up and down by my Lord Cornwallis,[1] of silver, but I could not come by any. But so great a noise that I could make but little of the musique; and, indeed, it was lost to every body. I went out a little while before the King had done all his ceremonies, and went round the Abbey to Westminster Hall, all the way within rayles, and 10,000 people with the ground covered with blue cloth; and scaffolds all the way. Into the Hall I got, where it was very fine with hangings and scaffolds one upon another full of brave ladies; and my wife in one little one, on the right hand. Here I staid walking up and down, and at last upon one of the side stalls I stood and saw the King come in with all the persons (but the soldiers) that were yesterday in the cavalcade; and a most pleasant sight it was to see them in their several robes. And the King come in with his crowne on, and his sceptre in his hand, under a canopy borne up by six silver staves, carried by Barons of the Cinque Ports, and little bells at every end. And after a long time, he got up to the farther end, and all set themselves down at their several tables; and that was also a brave sight: and the King's first course carried up by the Knights of the Bath. And many fine ceremonies there was of the Heralds leading up people before him and bowing; and my Lord of Albemarle's going to the kitchin and eating a bit of the first dish that was to go to the King's table. But above all, was these three Lords Northumberland and Suffolke,[2] and the Duke of Ormond, coming before the courses on horseback, and staying so all dinner-time, and at last bringing up [Dymock,] the King's champion, all in armour on horseback, with his speare and targett carried before him. And a Herald proclaims "That if any dare deny Charles Stewart to be lawful King of

1 Sir Frederick Cornwallis, Bart., had been created a Baron three days before the Coronation. He was Treasurer of His Majesty's Household, and a Privy Councillor. Ob. January 31, 1661-2.

2 James Howard, third Earl of Suffolk.

England, here was a Champion that would fight with him ;" and with these words, the Champion flings down his gauntlet, and all this he do three times in his going up towards the King's table. To which, when he is come, the King drinks to him, and then sends him the cup which is of gold, and he drinks it off, and then rides back again with the cup in his hand. I went from table to table to see the Bishops and all other at their dinner, and was infinitely pleased with it. And at the Lords' table I met with William Howe, and he spoke to my Lord for me, and he did give him four rabbits and a pullet, and so Mr. Creed and I got Mr. Minshell to give us some bread, and so we at a stall eat it, as everybody else did what they could get. I took a great deal of pleasure to go up and down, and look upon the ladies and to hear the musique of all sorts, but above all the 24 violins. About six at night they had dined, and I went up to my wife. And strange it is to think, that these two days have held up fair till now that all is done, and the King gone out of the Hall· and then it fell a-raining and thundering and lightening as I have not seen it do for some years: which people did take great notice of ; God's blessing of the work of these two days, which is a foolery to take too much notice of such things. I observed little disorder in all this, only the King's footmen had got hold of the canopy, and would keep it from the Barons of the Cinque Ports, which they endeavoured to force from them again, but could not do it till my Lord Duke of Albemarle caused it to be put into Sir R. Pye's [1] hand till tomorrow to be decided. At Mr. Bowyer's a great deal of company, some I knew, others I did not. Here we staid upon the leads and below till it was late, expecting to see the fire-works, but they were not performed to-night: only the Citty had a light like a glory round about it with bonfires. At last I went to King Streete, and there sent Crockford to my father's and my house, to tell them I could not come home to-night, because of the dirt, and a coach could not be had. And so I took my wife and Mrs. Frankleyn (who I profered the civility of lying with my wife, at Mrs Hunt's to-night) to Axe-yard, in which, at the further end, there were three great bonfires, and a great many gallants, men and women ; and they laid hold of us, and would have us drink the King's health upon our knees, kneeling upon a faggot, which we all did, they drinking to us one after another, which we thought a strange frolique ; but these gallants continued there a great while, and I wondered to see how the ladies did tipple. At last, I sent my wife, and her bedfellow to bed, and Mr. Hunt and I went in with Mr. Thornbury (who did give the company all their wine, he being yeoman of the wine-cellar to the King) ; and there with his wife and two of his sisters, and some gallant sparks that were there, we drank the King's health, and nothing

[1] Sir Robert Pye, Bart., of Faringdon House, Berks ; married Ann, daughter of the celebrated John Hampden. They lived together 60 years, and died in 1701, within a few weeks of each other.

else, till one of the gentlemen fell down stark drunk, and there lay ; and I went to my Lord's pretty well. Thus did the day end with joy every where ; and blessed be God, I have not heard of any mischance to any body through it all, but only to Serjt. Glynne,[1] whose horse fell upon him yesterday, and is like to kill him, which people do please themselves to see how just God is to punish the rogue at such a time as this: he being now one of the King's Serjeants, and rode in the cavalcade with Maynard, to whom people wish the same fortune. There was also this night, in King Streete, a woman had her eye put out by a boy's flinging a firebrand into the coach. Now, after all this, I can say, that, besides the pleasure of the sight of these glorious things, I may now shut my eyes against any other objects, nor for the future trouble myself to see things of state and shewe, as being sure never to see the like again in this world.

24th. At night, set myself to write down these three day's diary, and, while I am about it, I hear the noise of the chambers,[2] and other things of the fireworks, which are playing upon the Thames before the King ; and I wish myself with them, being sorry not to see them.

30th. This morning my wife and I and Mr. Creed took coach, and in Fish Street took up Mr. Hater and his wife, who, through her maske, seemed at first to be an old woman, but afterwards I found her to be a very pretty, modest black woman. We got a small bait at Leatherhead, and so to Godlyman,[3] where we lay all night. I am sorry that I was not at London, to be at Hide-Parke to-morrow, among the great gallants and ladies, which will be very fine.

May 1st. Up early, and baited at Petersfield, in the room which the King lay in lately at his being there. Here very merry, and played with our wives at bowles. Then we set forth again, and so to Portsmouth, seeming to me to be a very pleasant and strong place ; and we lay at the Red Lyon, where Haselrigge and Scott and Walton did hold their councill, when they were here, against Lambert and the Committee of Safety.

2nd. Went to see the room where the Duke of Buckingham was killed by Felton.

6th. I hear to-night that the Duke of York's son is this day dead, which, I believe, will please everybody ; and I hear that the Duke and his Lady themselves are not much troubled at it.

12th. At the Savoy heard Dr. Fuller preach upon David's words, 'I will wait with patience all the days of my appointed time until my change comes ;' but methought it was a poor, dry sermon. And I am afraid my former high esteem of his preaching was more out of opinion

[1] He had been Recorder of London; and during the Protectorate was made Chief Justice of the Upper Bench ; nevertheless, he did Charles II. great service, and was in consequence knighted and appointed King's Serjeant, and his son created a Baronet. Ob. 1666.

[2] Chamber, a species of gun.

[3] Godalming.

than judgment. Met with Mr. Creed, with whom I went and walked in Graye's-Inn-walks, and from thence to Islington, and there eate and drank at the house my father and we were wont of old to go to; and after that walked homeward, and parted in Smithfield: and so I home, much wondering to see how things are altered with Mr. Creed, who, twelve months ago, might have been got to hang himself almost as soon as go to a drinking-house on a Sunday.

18th. I went to Westminster; where it was very pleasant to see the Hall in the condition it is now, with the Judges on the benches at the further end of it, which I had not seen all this terme till now.

19th. Lord's day. I walked in the morning towards Westminster, and, seeing many people at York House, I went down and found them at masse, it being the Spanish Ambassador's;[1] and so I got into one of the gallerys, and there heard two masses done, I think, not in so much state as I have seen them heretofore. After that, into the garden, and walked an hour or two, but found it not so fine a place as I always took it for by the outside. Captain Ferrers and Mr. Howe and myself to Mr. Wilkinson's at the Crowne: then to my Lord's, where we went and sat talking and laughing in the drawing-room a great while. All our talk upon their going to sea this voyage, which Captain Ferrers is in some doubt whether he shall do or no, but swears that he would go, if he were sure never to come back again; and I, giving him some hopes, he grew so mad with joy that he fell a-dancing and leaping like a madman. Now it fell out that the balcone windows were open, and he went to the rayle and made an offer to leap over, and asked what if he should leap over there. I told him I would give him £40 if he did not go to sea. With that thought, I shut the doors, and W. Howe hindered him all we could; yet he opened them again, and, with a vault, leaps down into the garden:—the greatest and most desperate frolic that ever I saw in my life. I run to see what was become of him, and we found him crawled upon his knees, but could not rise; so we went down into the garden, and dragged him to a bench, where he looked like a dead man, but could not stir; and, though he had broke nothing, yet his pain in his back was such as he could not endure. With this my Lord (who was in the little new room) come to us in amaze, and bid us carry him up, which, by our strength, we did, and so laid him in East's bedroom, by the doore; where he lay in great pain. We sent for a doctor and surgeon, but none to be found, till, by-and-by, by chance comes in Dr. Clerke, who is afraid of him.[2] So we went for a lodging for him.

21st. Up early, and with Sir R. Slingsby, and Major Waters the deafe gentleman, his friend, for company's sake, to the Victualling-office, the first time that I ever knew where it was, and there staid while he read a commission for enquiry into some of the King's lands and houses thereabouts, that were given his brother. And then we took

[1] The Baron de Batteville. [2] He recovered.

boat to Woolwich, where we staid and gave order for the fitting out of some more ships presently. And then to Deptford where we did the same; and so took barge again, and were overtaken by the King in his barge, he having been down the river with his yacht this day for pleasure to try it; and as I hear, Commissioner Pett's do prove better than the Dutch one, and that, that his brother built. While we were upon the water, one of the greatest showers of rain fell that ever I saw. The Comptroller and I landed with our barge at the Temple, and from thence I went to my father's, and there did give order about some clothes to be made.

23rd. In my black suit (the first day I have put it on this year) to my Lord Mayor's by coach, with a great deal of honourable company, and great entertainment. At table I had very good discourse with Mr. Ashmole, wherein he did assure me that frogs and many insects do often fall from the sky, ready formed. Dr. Bates's singularity in not rising up nor drinking the King's nor other healths at the table was very much observed. From thence we all took coach, and to our office, and there sat till it was late; and so I home and to bed by daylight. This day was kept a holy-day through the towne; and it pleased me to see the little boys walk up and down in procession with their broom-staffs in their hands, as I had myself long ago done.

26th. Sir W. Batten told me how Mr. Prin, among the two or three that did refuse to-day to receive the sacrament upon their knees, was offered by a mistake the drinke afterwards, which he did receive, being denied the drinke by Dr. Gunning, unless he would take it on his knees; and after that, by another the bread was brought him, and he did take it sitting, which is thought very preposterous.

28th. With Mr. Shepley to the Exchange about business, and there, by Mr. Rawlinson's favour, got into a balcone over against the Exchange; and there saw the hangman burn, by vote of Parliament, two old acts, the one for constituting us a Commonwealth, and the other[1] I have forgot.

29th. (King's birth-day.) Rose early, and put six spoons and a porringer of silver in my pocket, to give away to-day. Sir W. Pen and I took coach and (the weather and the way being foule) went to Walthamstowe; and, being come there, heard Mr. Radcliffe, my former school-fellow at St. Paul's, (who is yet a merry boy,) preach upon 'Nay, let him take all, since my Lord the King is returned,' &c. He read all, and his sermon very simple. Back to dinner at Sir William Batten's; and then, after a walk in the fine gardens, we went to Mrs. Browne's, where Sir W. Pen and I were godfathers, and Mrs. Jordan and Shipman godmothers to her boy. And there, before and after the christening, we were with the woman above in her chamber; but, whether we carried ourselves well or ill, I know not; but I was directed

[1] It was an Act for subscribing the engagement.

by young Mrs. Batten. One passage of a lady that eate wafers with her dog did a little displease me. I did give the midwife 10*s.*, and the nurse, 5*s.*, and the maid of the house 2*s.* But forasmuch as I expected to give the name to the childe, but did not, it being called John, I forebore then to give my plate.

30th. This day, I hear, the Parliament have ordered a bill to be brought in for restoring the Bishops to the House of Lords; which they had not done so soon but to spite Mr. Prin, who is every day so bitter against them in his discourse in the House.

31st. Great talk now how the Parliament intend to make a collection of free gifts to the King through the Kingdom; but I think it will not come to much.

June 4th. To my Lord Crewe's to dinner, and had very good discourse about having of young noblemen and gentlemen to think of going to sea, as being as honourable service as the land war. And among other things he told us how, in Queen Elizabeth's time, one young nobleman would wait with a trencher at the back of another till he come to age himself; and witnessed in my young Lord of Kent that then was, who waited upon my Lord Bedford at table, when a letter come to my Lord Bedford that the Earldome of Kent was fallen to his servant the young Lord; and so he rose from table, and made him sit down in his place, and took a lower for himself, for so he was by place to sit.

9th. To White Hall, and there met with Dean Fuller, and walked a great while with him; among other things discoursed of the liberty the Bishop (by name he of Galloway) takes to admit into orders any body that will; among others, Roundtree, a simple mechanique that was a person formerly of the fleet. He told me he would complain of it.

10th. Early to my Lord's who privately told me how the King had made him Embassador in the bringing over the Queen. That he is to go to Algier, &c., to settle the business, and to put the fleet in order there; and so to come back to Lisbone with three ships, and there to meet the fleet that is to follow him. He sent for me, to tell me that he do intrust me with the seeing of all things done in his absence as to this great preparation, as I shall receive orders from my Lord Chancellor and Mr. Edward Montagu. At all which my heart is above measure glad for my Lord's honour, and some profit to myself, I hope. By and by, out with Mr. Shepley, Walden,[1] Parliament-man for Huntingdon, Rolt, Mackworth, and Alderman Backwell, to a house hard by, to drink Lambeth ale. So I back to the Wardrobe, and there found my Lord going to Trinity House, this being the solemn day of choosing Master, and my Lord is chosen.

11th. At the office this morning, Sir G. Carteret with us; and we agreed upon a letter to the Duke of York, to tell him the sad condition

[1] Lionel.

of this office for want of money; how men are not able to serve us more without some money; and that now the credit of the office is brought so low, that none will sell us any thing without our personal security given for the same.

12th. Wednesday, a day kept between a fast and a feast, the Bishops not being ready enough to keep the fast for foule weather, before fair weather come; and so they were forced to keep it between both. Then to White Hall, where I met my Lord, who told me he must have 300*l.* laid out in cloth, to give in Barbary, as presents among the Turkes.

27th. This day Mr. Holden sent me a bever, which cost me £4 5s.

28th. Went to Moorfields, and there walked, and stood and saw the wrestling, which I never saw so much of before, between the north and west countrymen.

29th. Mr. Chetwind fell commending of 'Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity,' as the best book, and the only one that made him a Christian, which puts me upon the buying of it, which I will do shortly.

30th. Lord's day. To church, where we observe the trade of briefs is come now up to so constant a course every Sunday, that we resolve to give no more to them. Myself humming to myself (which now-a-days is my constant practice since I begun to learn to sing) the trillo, and found by use that it do come upon me. This day, the Portuguese Embassador come to White Hall to take leave of the King; he being now going to end all with the Queen, and to send her over.

July 2nd. Went to Sir William Davenant's [1] Opera; this being the fourth day that it hath begun, and the first that I have seen it. To-day was acted the second part of the 'Siege of Rhodes.' [2] We staid a very great while for the King and the Queen of Bohemia; and by the breaking of a board over our heads, we had a great deal of dust fell into the ladies' necks and the men's haire, which made good sport. The King being come, the scene opened; which indeed is very fine and magnificent, and well acted, all but the Eunuche, who was so much out that he was hissed off the stage.

3rd. Dined with my Lady, who is in some mourning for her brother, Mr. Saml. Crewe, who died yesterday of the spotted fever.

4th. I went to the Theatre, and there I saw 'Claracilla' [3] (the first time I ever saw it,) well acted. But strange to see this house, that used to be so thronged, now empty since the Opera began; and so will continue for a while, I believe.

6th. Waked this morning with news, brought me by a messenger on purpose, that my uncle Robert [4] is dead; so I set out on horseback, and got well by nine o'clock to Brampton, where I found my father

[1] Sir William Davenant, the celebrated dramatic writer, and patentee of the Duke's Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Ob. 1668, aged 64.

[2] Of which Sir W. Davenant was the author. [3] A tragi-comedy, by Thomas Killigrew.

[4] Of Brampton, Huntingdonshire.

well. My uncle's corps in a coffin standing upon joynt-stooles in the chimney in the hall; but it begun to smell, and so I caused it to be set forth in the yard all night, and watched by my aunt.

7th. Lord's day. In the morning, my father and I read the will; where, though he gives me nothing at present till my father's death, or at least very little, yet I am glad to see that he hath done so well for us all, and well to the rest of his kindred. After that done, we went about getting things, as ribbands and gloves, ready for the burial, which in the afternoon was done; where, it being Sunday, all people far and near come in; and, in the greatest disorder that ever I saw, we made shift to serve them with what we had of wine and other things; and then to carry him to the church, where Mr. Taylor buried him, and Mr. Turner preached a funerall sermon.

14th. To Hinchingbroke, which is now all in dirt, because of my Lord's building, which will make it very magnificent. Back to Brampton.

15th. Up by three o'clock this morning, and rode to Cambridge, to King's College chappel, where I found the scholars in their surplices at the service with the organs, which is a strange sight to what it used in my time to be here. Rode to Impington, where I found my old uncle[1] sitting all alone, like a man out of the world: he can hardly see; but all things else he do pretty lively.

22nd. I come to Hatfield before twelve o'clock, and walked all alone to the Vineyard, which is now a very beautiful place again; and coming back I met with Mr. Looker, my Lord's gardener (a friend of Mr. Eglin's), who shewed me the house, the chappel with brave pictures, and above all, the gardens, such as I never saw in all my life; nor so good flowers, nor so great gooseburys, as big as nutmegs. To horse again, and with much ado got to London.

26th. Mr. Hill of Cambridge tells me, that yesterday put a change to the whole state of England as to the Church; for the King now would be forced to favour Presbytery, or that the City would leave him: but I heed not what he says, though upon inquiry I do find that things in the Parliament are in a great disorder.

27th. To Westminster Hall, where it was expected that the Parliament was to have been adjourned for two or three months, but something hinders it for a day or two. In the lobby I spoke with Mr. George Montagu, and advised about a ship to carry my Lord Hinchingbroke and the rest of the young gentlemen to France, and they have resolved of going in a hired vessell from Rye, and not in a man of war. He told me in discourse that my Lord Chancellor is much envied, and that many great men, such as the Duke of Buckingham and my Lord of Bristoll,[2] do endeavour to undermine him, and that he believes it will not be done; for the King (though he loves him not in the way

[1] Talbot Pepys. [2] George, second Earl of Bristol.

of a companion, as he do those young gallants that can answer him in his pleasures), yet cannot be without him, for his policy and service.

30th. After my singing-master had done with me this morning, I went to White Hall and Westminster Hall, where I found the King expected to come and adjourne the Parliament. I found the two Houses at a great difference, about the Lords challenging their priviledges not to have their houses searched, which makes them deny to pass the House of Commons' Bill for searching for pamphlets and seditious books. Thence by water to the Wardrobe (meeting the King upon the water going in his barge to adjourne the House), where I dined with my Lady.

August 2nd. I made myself ready to get a horse-back for Cambridge.

3rd. At Cambridge Mr. Pechell,[1] Sanchy, and others, tell me how high the old doctors are in the University over those they found there, though a great deal better scholars than themselves; for which I am very sorry, and above all, Dr. Gunning. At night I took horse, and rode with Roger Pepys and his two brothers to Impington.

4th. To church, and had a good plain sermon. At our coming in the country-people all rose with so much reverence; and when the parson begins, he begins, 'Right worshipfull and dearly beloved' to us. To church again, and, after supper, to talk about publique matters wherein Roger Pepys told me how basely things have been carried in Parliament by the young men, that did labour to oppose all things that were moved by serious men. That they are the most prophane swearing fellows that ever he heard in his life, which makes him think that they will spoil all, and bring things into a warr again, if they can.

6th. Took horse for London, and with much ado, the ways being very bad, got to Baldwick. I find that both here and everywhere else that I come, the Quakers do still continue, and rather grow than lessen.

9th. I to White Hall, where after four o'clock, comes my Lord Privy Seale;[2] and so we went up to his chamber over the gate at White Hall, where he asked me what deputacon I had from my Lord. I told him none; but that I am sworn my Lord's deputy by both of the Secretarys, which did satisfye him. So he caused Mr. Moore to read over all the bills, and all ended very well.

11th. To Graye's-Inn Walks, and there staid a good while; where I met with Ned Pickering, who told me what a great match of hunting of a stagg the King had yesterday; and how the King tired all their horses, and come home with not above two or three able to keep pace with him.

14th. This morning Sir W. Batten, and Sir W. Pen and I, waited

1 John Pechell, made Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge, 1679.

2 William, first Viscount, and second Baron Saye and Sele, made Lord Privy Seal at the Restoration. Ob. April, 1662.

upon the Duke of York in his chamber, to give him an account of the condition of the Navy for lack of money, and how our own very bills are offered upon the Exchange, to be sold at 20 in the 100 loss. He is much troubled at it, and will speak to the King and Council of it this morning.

15th. To the Opera, which begins again to-day with 'The Witts,'[1] never acted yet with scenes; and the King and Duke and Duchesse were there, (who dined to-day with Sir H. Finch, reader at the Temple, in great state); and indeed it is a most excellent play, and admirable scenes.

16th. At the Office all the morning, though little to do; because all our clerks are gone to the buriall of Tom Whitton, one of the Comptroller's clerkes, a very ingenious and a likely young man to live, as any in the Office. But it is such a sickly time both in the City and country every where, (of a sort of fever), that never was heard of almost, unless it was in a plague-time. Amongst others, the famous Tom Fuller, D.D. author of the 'Worthies of England,' Chaplain to the King and Prebendary of Salisbury, is dead of it; and Dr. Nicholls,[2] Dean of Paul's; and my Lord Generall Monk is very dangerously ill.

17th. At the Privy Seale, where we had a seale this morning. Then met with Ned Pickering, and walked with him into St. James's Park (where I had not been a great while), and there found great and very noble alterations. And, in our discourse, he was very forward to complain and to speak loud of the lewdnesse and beggary of the Court, which I am sorry to hear, and which I am afraid will bring all to ruin again. I to the Opera, and saw 'The Witts,' again, which I like exceedingly. The Queen of Bohemia was here, brought by my Lord Craven.[3]

18th. To White Hall, and there hear that my Lord General Monk continues very ill; and then to walk in St. James's Park, and saw a great variety of fowle, which I never saw before. At night fell to read in 'Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity,' which Mr. Moore did give me last Wednesday very handsomely bound; and which I shall read with great pains and love for his sake.

19th. I am sent for to the Privy Seale, and there I found a thing of my Lord Chancellor's to be sealed this afternoon, and so I am forced to go to Worcester House, where severall Lords are met in Council this afternoon. And while I am waiting there, in comes the King in a plain common riding-suit and velvet cap, in which he seemed a very ordinary man to one that had not known him.

27th. My wife and I to the theatre, and there saw 'The Joviall

[1] A comedy, by Sir W. Davenant.

[2] Matthew Nicholas, D.D., installed Dean of St. Paul's, July, 1660. Ob. Aug. 14, 1661. He was brother to Sir Edward Nicholas, Secretary of State.

[3] William, first Earl of Craven, a Privy Councillor, and Colonel of the Coldstream Guards; supposed to be married to the Queen of Bohemia. Ob. 1687, aged 88.

Crew,'[1] where the King, Duke, and Duchesse, and Madame Palmer, were; and my wife, to her great content, had a full sight of them all the while.

31st. At Court things are in very ill condition, there being so much emulacion, poverty, and the vices of drinking, swearing, and loose amours, that I know not what will be the end of it, but confusion. And the Clergy so high, that all people that I meet with do protest against their practice. In short, I see no content or satisfaction any where, in any one sort of people. The Benevolence[2] proves so little, and an occasion of so much discontent every where, that it had better it had never been set up. I think to subscribe £20. We are at our Office quiet, only for lack of money all things go to rack. Our very bills offered to be sold upon the Exchange at 10 per cent. loss. We are upon getting Sir R. Ford's house added to our office; but I see so many difficulties will follow in pleasing of one another in the dividing of it, and in becoming bound personally to pay the rent of £200 per annum, that I do believe it will yet scarce come to pass. The season very sickly everywhere of strange and fatal fevers.

September 1st. Captn. Holmes and I by coach to White Hall; in our way, I found him by discourse to be a great friend of my Lord's, and he told me there was a many did seek to remove him; but they were old seamen, such as Sir J. Minnes,[3] (but he would name no more though he do believe Sir W. Batten is one of them that do envy him), but he says he knows that the King do so love him, and the Duke of York too, that there is no fear of him. He seems to be very well acquainted with the King's mind, and with all the several factions at Court, and spoke all with so much franknesse, that I do take him to be my Lord's good friend, and one able to do him great service, being a cunning fellow, and one, (by his own confession to me), that can put on two several faces, and look his enemies in the face with as much love as his friends. But, good God! what an age is this, and what a world is this! that a man cannot live without playing the knave and dissimulation.

2nd. I find that there are endeavours to get my Lord out of play at sea, which I believe Mr. Coventry and the Duke do think will make them more absolute; but I hope for all this, they will not be able to do it.

3rd. Dined at home, and then with my wife to the Wardrobe, where my Lady's child was christened (my Lord Crewe and his lady, and my Lady Montagu, my Lord's mother-in-law, were the witnesses), and named Katherine, (the Queen elect's name); but to my and all our trouble, the Parson of the parish christened her, and did not sign the

[1] Or the 'Merry Beggars,' a comedy, by Richard Browne.
[2] A voluntary contribution made by the subjects to their sovereign.
[3] A Vice-Admiral, and afterwards Comptroller of the Navy.

child with the sign of the cross. After that was done, we had a very fine banquet.

7th. Having appointed the young ladies at the Wardrobe to go with them to the play to-day, my wife and I took them to the theatre, where we seated ourselves close by the King, and Duke of York, and Madame Palmer, which was great content; and, indeed, I can never enough admire her beauty. And here was 'Bartholomew Fayre,'[1] with the puppet-shewe, acted to-day, which had not been these forty years, (it being so satyricall against puritanism, they durst not till now, which is strange they should already dare to do it, and the King do countenance it,) but I do never a whit like it the better for the puppets, but rather the worse. Thence home with the ladies, it being by reason of our staying a great while for the King's coming, and the length of the play, near nine o'clock before it was done.

11th. To Dr. Williams, who did carry me into his garden where he hath abundance of grapes: and he did show me how a dog that he hath do kill all the cats that come thither to kill his pigeons, and do afterwards bury them; and do it with so much care that they shall be quite covered; that if the tip of the tail hangs out, he will take up the cat again, and dig the hole deeper, Which is very strange; and he tells me, that he do believe he hath killed above 100 cats.

12th. To my Lady's to dinner at the Wardrobe; and in my way upon the Thames, I saw the King's new pleasure-boat that is come now for the King to take pleasure in above bridge, and also two Gundaloes,[2] that are lately brought, which are very rich and fine.

24th. Letters from sea, that speak of my Lord's being well, and his action, though not considerable of any side, at Algier.

25th. Sir W. Pen told me that I need not fear any reflection upon my Lord for their ill successe at Algier, for more could not be done. To my Lord Crewe's, and dined with him, where I was used with all imaginable kindness both from him and her. And I see that he is afraid my Lord's reputacon will a little suffer in common talk by this late successe; but there is no help for it now. The Queen of England, (as she is now owned and called,) I hear, doth keep open court, and distinct at Lisbone.

27th. At noon, met my wife at the Wardrobe; and there dined, where we found Captain Country, (my little Captain that I loved, who carried me to the Sound,) with some grapes and millons from my Lord at Lisbone, the first that ever I saw; but the grapes are rare things. In the afternoon comes Mr. Edwd. Montagu, (by appointment this morning,) to talk with my Lady and me about the provisions fit to be bought and sent to my Lord along with him. And told us, that we

[1] A Comedy, by Ben Jonson; first acted in 1614.

[2] Gondolas. Davenant uses the expression, 'Step into one of your peascod boats, whose tilts are not sumptuous as the roofs of Gundaloes.'

need not trouble ourselves how to buy them, for the King would pay for all, and that he would take care to get them: which put my Lady and me into a great deal of ease of mind. Here we stayed and supped too; and, after my wife had put up some of the grapes in a basket for to be sent to the King, we took coach and home, where we found a hampire of millons sent to me also.

30th. This morning up by moone-shine, at 5 o'clock, to Whitehall, to meet Mr. Moore at the Privy Seale, and there I heard of a fray between the two Embassadors of Spaine and France; and that, this day, being the day of the entrance of an Embassador from Sweden, they intended to fight for the precedence. Our King, I heard, ordered that no Englishman should meddle in the business, but let them do what they would. And to that end all the soldiers in the town were in arms all the day long, and some of the train-bands in the City; and a great bustle through the City all the day. Then we took coach, (which was the business I come for,) to Chelsey, to my Lord Privy Seale, and there got him to seal the business. Here I saw by day-light two very fine pictures in the gallery, that a little while ago I saw by night; and did also go all over the house, and found it to be the prettiest contrived house that ever I saw in my life. So back again; and at White Hall light, and saw the soldiers and people running up and down the streets. So I went to the Spanish Embassador's and the French, and there saw great preparations on both sides; but the French made the most noise, and ranted most, but the other made no stir almost at all; so that I was afraid the other would have too great a conquest over them. Then to the Wardrobe, and dined there, and then abroad and in Cheapside hear that the Spanish hath got the best of it, and killed three of the French coach-horses and several men, and is gone through the City next to our King's coach; at which it is strange to see how all the City did rejoice. And indeed we do naturally all love the Spanish, and hate the French. But I, as I am in all things curious, presently got to the water-side, and there took oares to Westminster Palace, and run after them through all the dirt and the streets full of people; till at last, at the Mewes, I saw the Spanish coach go, with fifty drawn swords at least to guard it, and our soldiers shouting for joy. And so I followed the coach, and then met it at York House,[1] where the embassador lies; and there it went in with great state. So then I went to the French house, where I observe still that there is no men in the world of a more insolent spirit where they do well, nor before they begin a matter, and more abject if they do miscarry, than these people

[1] York House belonged to the See of York till James 1st's time, when Toby Matthews exchanged it with the Crown. Chancellors Egerton and Bacon resided there, after which it was granted to Villiers, Duke of Buckingham. Subsequently to the Restoration his son occupied the house some years, and, disposing of the premises, they were converted into the streets still bearing his names, and the general appellation of York Buildings.

are; for they all look like dead men, and not a word among them, but shake their heads. The truth is, the Spaniards were not only observed to fight most desperately, but also they did outwitt them; first, in lining their own harnesse with chains of iron that they could not be cut, then in setting their coach in the most advantageous place, and to appoint men to guard every one of their horses, and others for to guard the coach, and others the coachmen. And, above all, in setting upon the French horses and killing them, for by that means the French were not able to stir. There were several men slain of the French, and one or two of the Spaniards, and one Englishman by a bullet. Which is very observable, the French were at least four to one in number; and had near 100 case of pistols among them, and the Spaniards had not one gun among them; which is for their honour for ever and the others' disgrace. So, having been very much daubed with dirt, I got a coach, and home; where I vexed my wife in telling of her this story, and pleading for the Spaniards against the French. So ends this month; myself and family in good condition of health, but my head full of my Lord's and my own and the office business; where we are now very busy about sending forces to Tangier, and the fleet of my Lord of Sandwich, who is now at Lisbone to bring over the Queen. The business of Argier hath of late troubled me, because my Lord hath not done what he went for, though he did as much as any man in the world could have done. The want of money puts all things, and above all, the Navy, out of order; and yet I do not see that the King takes care to bring in any money, but thinks of new designs to lay out money.

October 4th. By coach to White Hall with Sir W. Pen. So to Mr. Montagu, where his man, Mons. Eschar, makes a great complaint against the English, that they did help the Spaniards against the French the other day; and that their Embassador do demand justice of our King, and that he do resolve to be gone for France the next week; which I, and all that I met with, are glad of.

17th. Captain Cock, a man of great observation and repute, did tell me, that he was confident that the Parliament, when it comes the next month to sit again, would bring trouble with it, and enquire how the King had disposed of offices and money, before they will raise more; which, I fear, will bring all things to ruin again. Dined with Captain Lambert and his father-in-law, and had much talk of Portugall; from whence he is lately come, and he tells me it is a very poor dirty place; I mean, the City and Court of Lisbone; that the King is a very rude and simple fellow; and, for reviling of somebody a little while ago, had been killed, had he not told them that he was their King. That there are no glass windows, nor will they have any; which makes sport among our merchants there to talk of an English factor that, being newly come thither, writ into England that glasse would be a good commodity to send thither, &c. That the King has

his meat sent up by a dozen of lazy guards and in pipkins, sometimes to his own table: and sometimes nothing but fruits, and, now and then, half a hen. And that now the Infanta is become our Queen, she is come to have a whole hen or goose to her table.

18th. To White Hall, to Mr. Montagu's, where I met with Mr. Pierce, the purser, to advise about the things to be sent to my Lord for the Queen's provision; now there is all haste made, for the fleet's going.

20th. To Sir W. Batten, who is to go to Portsmouth to-morrow to wait upon the Duke of York, who goes to take possession, and to set in order the garrison there.

26th. This morning Sir W. Pen and I should have gone out of town with my Lady Batten, to have met Sir William coming back from Portsmouth, at Kingston, but could not, by reason that my Lord of Peterborough,[1] (who is to go governor of Tangier,[2]) come this morning, with Sir G. Carteret, to advise with us about completing of the affairs and preparacions for that place. News was brought that Sir R. Slingsby, our Comptroller, (who hath this day been sick a week,) is dead; which put me into so great a trouble of mind, that all the night I could not sleep, he being a man that loved me, and had many qualitys that made me to love him, above all the officers and commissioners in the Navy.

27th. Lord's day. At church in the morning, where in the pew both Sir Williams and I had much talk about the death of Sir Robert, which troubles me much: and them in appearance, though I do not believe it; because I know that he was a cheque to their engrossing the whole trade of the Navy-office.

29th. This day I put on my half cloth black stockings and my new coate of the fashion, which pleases me well, and with my beaver, I was (after office was done,) ready to go to my Lord Mayor's feast, as we are all invited; but the Sir Williams were both loth to go, because of the crowd, and so none of us went. This Lord Mayor, it seems, brings up again the custom of Lord Mayors going the day of their instalment to St. Paul's, and walking round about the Crosse, and offering something at the altar.

30th. Sir Henry Vane, Lambert, and others, are lately sent sud-

[1] Henry, second Earl of Peterborough, a Privy Councillor, and in 1685, made Groom of the Stole. He was also K.G., and died 1697.

[2] This place, so often mentioned by Mr. Pepys, was first given up to the English Fleet under Lord Sandwich, by the Portuguese, January 30, 1662: and Lord Peterborough left governor, with a garrison. The greatest pains were afterwards taken to preserve the fortress, and a fine Mole was constructed at a vast expense, to improve the harbour. At length, after immense sums of money had been wasted there, the House of Commons expressed a dislike to the management of the garrison (which they suspected to be a nursery for a popish army), and seemed disinclined to maintain it any longer. The King consequently, in 1683, sent Lord Dartmouth to bring home the troops, and destroy the works; which he performed most effectually, and Tangier fell into the hands of the Moors, its importance having ceased with the demolition of the Mole.

denly away from the Tower, prisoners to Scilly; but I do not think there is any plot, as is said, but only a pretence; as there was once pretended often against the Cavaliers.

November 1st. Sir William sent for his son, Mr. William Pen,[1] lately from Oxford.

2nd. At the office all the morning; where Sir John Minnes, our new comptroller, was fetched by Sir Wm. Pen and myself from Sir Wm. Batten's, and led to his place in the office: the first time that he had come thither, and he seems in a good fair condition, and one that I am glad hath the office.

4th. With my wife to the Opera, where we saw 'The Bondman,' which of old we both did so dote on, and do still; though to both our thinking not so well acted here, (having too great expectations,) as formerly at Salisbury Court. But for Betterton,[2] he is called by us both the best actor in the world.

8th. This morning up early, and to my Lord Chancellor's, with a letter to him from my Lord, and did speak with him; and he did ask me whether I was son to Mr. Talbot Pepy's[3] or no (with whom he was once acquainted in the Court of Requests), and spoke to me with great respect.

10th. At St. Gregory's, where I hear our Queene Catherine the first time by name publickly prayed for.

12th. This day Holmes come to town; and we do expect hourly to hear what usage he hath from the Duke and the King about his late business of letting the Swedish Embassador go by him, without striking his flag.

13th. By appointment, we all went this morning to wait upon the Duke of York, which we did in his chamber, as he was dressing himself in his riding suit to go this day by sea to the Downes. He is in mourning for his wife's grandmother, which is thought a great piece of fondness. After we had given him our letter relating the bad condition of the Navy for want of money, he referred it to his coming back, and so we parted. Thence on foot to my Lord Crewe's; here I was well received by my Lord and Sir Thomas: with whom I had great talk: and he tells me in good earnest that he do believe the Parliament, (which comes to sit again the next week,) will be troublesome to the Court and Clergy, which God forbid! But they see things

[1] The celebrated Quaker, and Founder of Pennsylvania.

[2] Thomas Betterton, the celebrated actor, born in 1635, was the son of an under-cook to Charles I., and first appeared on the stage at the Cockpit in Drury Lane, in 1659. After the Restoration, two distinct theatres were established by Royal Authority: one in Drury Lane, called the King's Company, under a patent granted to Killigrew; the other in Lincoln's Inn Fields, styled the 'Duke's Troop,' the patentee of which was Sir W. Davenant, who engaged Mr. Betterton in 1662. Mr. B. died in 1710, and was buried in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey.

[3] Of Impington, great uncle to the Author of the Diary.

carried so by my Lord Chancellor and some others, that get money themselves, that they will not endure it.

17th. To church; and heard a simple fellow upon the praise of Church musique, and exclaiming against men's wearing their hats on in the church.

20th. To Westminster Hall by water in the morning, where I saw the King going in his barge to the Parliament House; this being the first day of their meeting again. And the Bishops, I hear, do take their places in the Lords' House this day. I walked longe in the Hall, but hear nothing of newes, but what Ned Pickering tells me, which I am troubled at, that Sir J. Minnes should send word to the King, that if he did not remove all my Lord Sandwich's captains out of this fleet, he believed the King would not be master of the fleet at its coming again: and so do endeavour to bring disgrace upon my Lord; But I hope all that will not do, for the King loves him.

21st. At the office all the afternoon; it being the first afternoon that we have sat, which we are now to do always, so long as the Parliament sits, who this day have voted the King £120,000,[1] to be raised to pay his debts.

28th. Letters from my Lord Sandwich, from Tangier, where he continues still, and hath done some execution upon the Turks, and retaken an Englishman from them, one Mr. Parker, a merchant in Marke Lane.

29th. I lay long in bed, till Sir Williams both sent me word that we were to wait upon the Duke of York to-day; and that they would have me to meet them at Westminster Hall, at noon: so I rose and went thither; and there I understand that they are gone to Mr. Coventry's lodgings, in the Old Palace Yard, to dinner (the first time that I knew he had any,) and there I met them, and Sir G. Carteret, and had a very fine dinner, and good welcome, and discourse; and so, by water, after dinner, to White Hall, to the Duke, who met us in his closet; and there he did discourse upon the business of Holmes, and did desire of us to know what hath been the common practice about making of forrayne ships to strike sail to us, which they did all do as much as they could; but I could say nothing to it, which I was sorry for. After we were gone from the Duke, I told Mr. Coventry that I had heard Mr. Selden often say, that he could prove that in Henry the 7th's time, he did give commission to his captains to make the King of Denmark's ships to strike to him in the Baltique.

30th. This is the last day for the old State's coyne to pass in common payments, but they say it is to pass in publique payments to the King three months still.

December 1st. There hath lately been great clapping up of some

[1] According to the Journals £1,200,000.

old statesmen, such as Ireton, Samuel Moyer,[1] and others, and they say upon a great plot, but I believe no such thing; but it is but justice that they should be served as they served the poor Cavaliers; and I believe it will oftentimes be so, as long as they live, whether there be cause or not.

6th. To White Hall, where, at Sir G. Carteret's, Sir Williams both and I dined very pleasantly; and after dinner, by appointment, came the Governors of the East India Company, to sign and seal the contract between us (in the King's name) and them. And, that done, we all went to the King's closet, and there spoke with the King and the Duke of York, who promise to be very careful of the India trade to the utmost.

7th. To the Privy Seale, and sealed there; and among other things that passed, there was a patent for Roger Palmer (Madame Palmer's husband) to be Earle of Castlemaine[2] and Baron of Limbricke in Ireland; but the honor is tied up to the males got of the body of this wife, the Lady Barbary: the reason whereof everybody knows. That done, by water to the office, where I found Sir W. Pen, and with him Captn. Holmes, who hath wrote his case, and gives me a copy, as he hath many among his friends, and presented the same to the King and Council, Which I have made use of in my attempt of writing something concerning the business of striking sail, which I am now about; but he do cry out against Sir John Minnes as the veriest knave and rogue and coward in the world.

9th. At noon to dinner at the Wardrobe; where my Lady Wright was, who did talk much upon the worth and the desert of gallantry; and that there was none fit to be courtiers, but such as have been abroad and know fashions; which I endeavoured to oppose: and was troubled to hear her talk so, though she be a very wise and discreet lady in other things.

15th. I am now full of study about writing something about our making of strangers strike to us at sea; and so am altogether reading Selden and Grotius, and such other authors to that purpose.

16th. After dinner to the Opera, where there was a new play, (Cutter of Coleman Street,) made in the year 1658, with reflections much upon the late times; and it being the first time, the pay was doubled, and so to save money, my wife and I went into the gallery, and there sat and saw very well; and a very good play it is. It seems of Cowley's making.

21st. To White Hall, to the Privy Seale, as my Lord Privy Seale did tell me he could seale no more this month, for he goes thirty miles out of towne, to keepe his Christmas. At which I was glad, but only afraid lest anything of the King's should force us to go after him to get a seale in the country. I spoke to Mr. Falconberge to look whether

[1] Samuel Moyer, one of the Council of State, 1653. [2] Ob. July, 1705

he could, out of Domesday Book, give me anything concerning the sea, and the dominion thereof; which he says he will look after.

27th. In the morning to my bookseller's, to bespeak a Stephens's Thesaurus, for which I offer £4 to give to Paul's School; and from thence to Paul's Church; and there I did hear Dr. Gunning preach a good sermon upon the day, (being St. John's day,) and did hear him tell a story, which he did persuade us to believe to be true, that St. John and the Virgin Mary did appear to Gregory, a Bishopp, at his prayer to be confirmed in the faith, which I did wonder to hear from him.

28th. At home all the morning; and in the afternoon all of us at the office, upon a letter from the Duke for the making up of a speedy estimate of all the debts of the Navy, which is put into good forwardness.

31st. To the office; and there late finishing our estimate of the debts of the Navy to this day; and it come to near 374,000*l.* I suppose myself to be worth about 500*l.* clear in the world, and my goods of my house my owne, and what is coming to me from Brampton, when my father dies, which God defer. But, by my uncle's death, the whole care and trouble, and settling of all, lies upon me, which is very great, because of lawsuits, especially that with T. Frice, about the interest of 200*l.* I am upon writing a little treatise to present to the Duke, about our privilege in the seas, as to other nations striking their flags to us.

January 2nd, 1661-62. I went forth, by appointment, to meet with Mr. Grant, who promised to bring me acquainted with Cooper,[1] the great limner in little. Sir Richd. Fanshaw is come suddenly from Portugall, and nobody knows what his business is about.

To Faithorne's,[2] and there bought some pictures of him; and while I was there, comes by the King's life-guard, he being gone to Lincoln's Inne this afternoon to see the Revell's there; there being, according to an old custome, a prince and all his nobles, and other matters of sport and charge.

11th. To the Exchange, and there all the news is of the French and Dutch joyning against us; but I do not think it yet true. In the afternoon, to Sir W. Batten's, where in discourse I heard the custome of the election of the Duke of Genoa, who for two years is every day attended in the greatest state, and four or five hundred men always waiting upon him as a king; and when the two years are out, and another is chose, a messenger is sent to him, who stands at the bottom of the stairs, and he at the top, and says, 'V^a. Illustrissima Serenita sta finita, ed puede andar en casa.'—'Your serenity is now ended; and now you may be going home;' and so claps on his hat. And the old Duke (having by custom sent his goods home before,) walks away, it may be with but one man at his heels; and the new one

[1] Samuel Cooper, the celebrated miniature painter. Ob. 1672.
[2] William Faithorne, the well-known engraver. Ob. 1691.

brought immediately in his room, in the greatest state in the world. Another account was told us, how the Dukedom of Ragusa, in the Adritaque, (a State that is little, but more ancient, they say, than Venice, and is called the mother of Venice, and the Turkes lie round about it,) that they change all the officers of their guard, for fear of conspiracy, every twenty-four hours, so that nobody knows who shall be captain of the guard to-night; but two men come to a man, and lay hold of him as a prisoner, and carry him to the place; and there he hath the keys of the garrison given him, and he presently issues his orders for that night's watch; and so always from night to night. Sir Wm. Rider told the first of his own knowledge; and both he and Sir W. Batten confirmed the last.

13th. Before twelve o'clock comes, by appointment, Mr. Peter and the Dean,[1] and Colonel Honiwood, brothers, to dine with me, but so soon, that I was troubled at it. Mr. Peter did show us the experiment, (which I had heard talke of,) the chymicall glasses, which break all to dust by breaking off a little small end; which is a great mystery to me.

15th. Mr. Berkenshaw[2] asked me whether we had not committed a fault in eating to-day, telling me that it is a fast-day ordered by the Parliament, to pray for more seasonable weather; it having hitherto been summer weather, that it is, both as to warmth and every other thing, just as if it were in the middle of May or June, which do threaten a plague, (as all men think,) to follow, for so it was almost the last winter; and the whole year after hath been a very sickly time to this day.

16th. Towards Cheapside; and in Paul's Churchyard saw the funeral of my Lord Cornwallis, late Steward of the King's House, go by. Stoakes told us that notwithstanding the country of Gambo is so unhealthy, yet the people of the place live very long, so as the present King there is 150 years old, which they count by rains; because every year it rains continually four months together. He also told us, that the Kings there have above 100 wives a-piece.

18th. Comes Mr. Moore to give me an account how Mr. Montagu has gone away of a sudden with the fleet, in such haste, that he hath left behind some servants, and many things of consequence; and among others, my Lord's commission for Embassador. Whereupon he and I took coach, and to White Hall to my Lord's lodgings, to have spoke with Mr. Ralph Montagu,[3] his brother, (and here we staid talking with Sarah, and the old man;) but by and by hearing that he was in Covent Garden, we went thither; and at my Lady Harvy's, his sister,

[1] Michael Honywood, installed Dean of Lincoln, 1660. Ob. 1681, aged 85.

[2] Mr. Pepys's music-master.

[3] Ralph, eldest son of Edward, second Baron Montagu, of Boughton; created Duke of Montagu, and died 1709. His sister Elizabeth had married Sir D. Harvey, Knt., Ambassador to Constantinople.

I spoke with him, and he tells me that the Commission is not left behind.

22nd. After Musique-practice, to White Hall, and thence to Westminster, in my way calling at Mr. George Montagu's, to condole on the loss of his son, who was a fine gentleman. After this discourse, he told me, among other news, the great jealousys that are now in the Parliament House. The Lord Chancellor, it seems, taking occasion from this late plot to raise fears in the people, did project the raising of an army forthwith, besides the constant millitia, thinking to make the Duke of York General thereof. But the House did, in very open termes, say, they were grown too wise to be fooled again into another army; and said they had found how that man that hath the command of an army is not beholden to any body to make him King. There are factions, (private ones at Court,) about Madam Palmer; but what it is about I know not. But it is something about the King's favour to her now that the Queene is coming. He told me, too, what sport the King and Court do make at Mr. Edwd. Montagu's leaving his things behind him. But the Chancellor, (taking it a little more seriously,) did openly say to my Lord Chamberlaine, that had it been such a gallant as my Lord Mandeville,[1] his son, it might have been taken as a frolique; but for him that would be thought a grave coxcombe, it was very strange. Thence to the Hall, where I heard the House had ordered all the King's murderers that remain to be executed, but Fleetwood[2] and Downes.

25th. At home and the office all the morning. Walking in the garden to give the gardener directions what to do this year (for I intend to have the garden handsome), Sir W. Pen come to me, and did break a business to me about removing his son from Oxford to Cambridge to some private college. I proposed Magdalene, but cannot name a tutor at present; but I shall think and write about it. Thence with him to the Trinity-house to dinner; where Sir Richd. Brown, one of the clerkes of the Council, and who is much concerned against Sir N. Crisp's project of making a great sasse[3] in the King's lands about Deptford, to be a wett-dock to hold 200 sail of ships. But the ground, it seems, was long since given by the King to Sir Richard. After the Trinity-house men had done their business, the master, Sir Wm. Rider, come to bid us welcome; and so to dinner. Comes Mr. Moore with letters from my Lord Sandwich, speaking of his lying still at Tangier looking for the fleet; which, we hope, is now in a good way thither.

1 Lord Mandeville was a Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Charles II. He became Earl of Manchester on his father's death, and died at Paris in 1682.

2 Charles, son of Sir Wm. Fleetwood, Knt., General and Commander-in-Chief to the Protector Richard, whose sister, Bridget, widow of Ireton, he had married. After the King's return, he lived in contemptible obscurity, and died circa 1689.

3 'Sasse, a sluice, or lock, used in water-works.'—Bailey's *Dictionary*. This project is mentioned by Evelyn, and Lyson's *Environs*, vol. iv. p. 392.

27th. This morning, both Sir Williams and I by barge to Deptford-yard to give orders in business there; and called on several ships, also to give orders. Going to take water upon Tower Hill, we met with three sledges standing there to carry my Lord Monson[1] and Sir H. Mildmay[2] and another, to the gallows and back again, with ropes about their necks; which is to be repeated every year, this being the day of their sentencing the King.

February 1st. This morning with Commissioner Pett to the office; and he staid there writing, while I and Sir W. Pen walked in the garden talking about his business of putting his son to Cambridge; and to that end I intend to write to-night to Dr. Fairebrother, to give me an account of Mr. Burton[3] of Magdalene. Thence with Mr. Pett to the Paynter's; and he likes our pictures very well, and so do I. Thence he and I to the Countesse of Sandwich, to lead him to her to kiss her hands: and dined with her, and told her the news (which Sir W. Pen told me to do), that expresse is come from my Lord with letters, that by a great storm and tempest the mole of Argier is broken down, and many of their ships sunk into the mole. So that God Almighty hath now ended that unlucky business for us; which is very good news.

4th. To Westminster Hall, where it was full terme. Here all the morning, and at noon to my Lord Crewe's, where one Mr. Templar (an ingenious man and a person of honour he seems to be), dined; and, discoursing of the nature of serpents, he told us some in the waste places of Lancashire do grow to a great bigness, and do feed upon larkes, which they take thus:—They observe when the lark is soared to the highest, and do crawl till they come to be just underneath them; and there they place themselves with mouth uppermost, and there, as is conceived, they do eject poyson upon the bird; for the bird do suddenly come down again in its course of a circle, and falls directly into the mouth of the serpent; which is very strange. He is a great traveller; and speaking of the tarantula, he says that all the harvest long (about which times they are most busy), there are fiddlers go up and down the fields every where, in expectation of being hired by those that are stung. This afternoon, going into the office, one met me, and did serve a subpœnâ upon me for one Field, whom we did commit to prison the other day for some ill words he did give the office. The like he had for others, but we shall scoure him for it.

5th. To the Playhouse, and there saw 'Rule a Wife and have a

[1] William, second son of Sir Thomas Monson, Bart.; created, by Charles I., Viscount Castlemaine, in the kingdom of Ireland. Notwithstanding which, he was instrumental in the King's death; and in 1661, being degraded of his honours, was sentenced, with Sir Henry Mildmay and Robert Wallop, to be drawn on sledges, with ropes round their necks, to Tyburn, and back to the Tower, there to remain prisoners for life.

[2] Sir H. Mildmay had enjoyed the confidence of Charles I., who made him Master of the Jewels: but he sat a few days as one of the King's judges. He died at Antwerp.

[3] Hez. Burton, S.T.B. 1661.

Wife;'[1] very well done. And here also I did look long upon my Lady Castlemaine, who, notwithstanding her sickness, continues a great beauty.

7th. I hear the prisoners in the Tower that are to die, are come to the Parliament-house this morning. To the Wardrobe, to dinner with my Lady; where a civitt cat, parrot, apes, and many other things, are come from my Lord by Captain Hill, who dined with my Lady with us to-day. Thence to the Paynter's, and am pleased with our pictures.

10th. To Paul's Church-yard, and there I met with Dr. Fuller's 'England's Worthys,' the first time that I ever saw it; and so I sat down reading in it; being much troubled that (though he had some discourse with me about my family and armes), he says nothing at all, nor mentions us either in Cambridgeshire or Norfolke. But I believe, indeed, our family were never considerable.

13th. Mr. Blackburne do tell me plain of the corruption of all our Treasurer's officers, and that they hardly pay any money under ten per cent.; and that the other day, for a mere assignation of £200 to some counties, they took £15, which is very strange. Last night died the Queen of Bohemia.

15th. With the two Sir Williams to the Trinity House; and there, in their society, had the business debated of Sir Nicholas Crisp's sasse[2] at Deptford. After dinner I was sworn a Younger Brother, Sir W. Rider being Deputy-Master for my Lord of Sandwich; and after I was sworn, all the Elder Brothers shake me by the hand; it is their custom, it seems. No news yet of our fleet gone to Tangier, which we now begin to think long.

17th. This morning, both Sir Williams, myself, and Captn. Cock, and Captn. Tinker of the Convertine, which we are going to look upon (being intended with these ships fitting for the East Indys), down to Deptford; and thence, after being on ship-board, to Woolwich, and there eat something. The Sir Williams being unwilling to eat flesh, Captn. Cock and I had a breast of veale roasted.

18th. Having agreed with Sir Wm. Pen to meet him at the Opera, and finding by my walking in the streets (which were every where full of brick-battes and tyles flung down by the extraordinary winde the last night (such as hath not been in memory before, unless at the death of the late Protector), that it was dangerous to go out of doors; and hearing how several persons had been killed to-day by the fall of things in the streets, and that the pageant in Fleet-streete is most of it blown down, and hath broke down part of several houses, among others Dick Brigden's; and that one Lady Sanderson, a person in quality of Covent-Garden, was killed by the fall of the house, in her bed, last night; I sent my boy to forbid him to go forth. But he bringing me word that

[1] A Comedy, by J. Fletcher. [2] See Jan. 25, 1661-62.

he is gone, I went thither, and saw 'The Law against Lovers,'[1] a good play and well performed, especially the little girl's (whom I never saw act before), dancing and singing; and were it not for her, the losse of Roxalana would spoil the house.

20th. Letters from Tangier from my Lord, telling me how, upon a great defete given to the Portuguese there by the Moors, he had put in 300 men into the towne, and so he is in possession, of which we are very glad, because now the Spaniards' designs of hindering our getting the place are frustrated. I went with the letter inclosed to my Lord Chancellor to the House of Lords, and did give it him in the House Went by promise to Mr. Savill's, and there sat the first time for my picture in little, which pleased me well.

22nd. This evening I wrote letters to my father; among other things acquainted him with the unhappy accident which hath happened lately to my Lord of Dorset's two oldest sons, who with two Belasses and one Squire Wentworth, were lately apprehended for killing and robbing of a tanner about Newington on Wednesday last, and are all now in Newgate. I am much troubled for it, and for the grief and disgrace it brings to their familys and friends.[2]

23rd. This day, by God's mercy, I am 29 years of age, and in very good health, and like to live and get an estate; and if I have a heart to be contented, I think I may reckon myself as happy a man as any in the world, for which God be praised. So to prayers and to bed.

25th. Great talk of the effects of this late great wind; and I heard one say that he had five great trees standing together blown down; and, beginning to lop them, one of them, as soon as the lops were cut off, did, by the weight of the root, rise again and fasten. We have letters from the forest of Deane, that above 1000 oakes and as many beeches are blown downe in one walke there. And letters from my father tell me of £20 hurt done to us at Brampton. This day in the news-booke I find that my Lord Buckhurst[3] and his fellows have printed their case as they did give it in upon examination to a Justice of Peace, wherein they make themselves a very good tale that they were

[1] A tragi-comedy, by Sir William Davenant; taken from 'Measure for Measure,' and 'Much Ado about Nothing.'

[2] The following account of this transaction is abridged from the *Mercurius Publicus* of the day:—'Charles Lord Buckhurst, Edward Sackville, Esq., his brother; Sir Henry Belasyse, K.B., eldest son of Lord Belasyse; John Belasyse, brother to Lord Faulconberg; and Thomas Wentworth, Esq., only son of Sir G. Wentworth, whilst in pursuit of thieves near Waltham Cross, mortally wounded an innocent tanner, named Hoppy, whom they had endeavoured to secure, suspecting him to have been one of the robbers; and as they took away the money found on his person, under the idea that it was stolen property, they were soon after apprehended on the charges of robbery and murder; but the Grand Jury found a bill for manslaughter only.' By a subsequent allusion in the DIARY to their trial, it seems probable that a verdict of acquittal was pronounced.

[3] Charles Lord Buckhurst, eldest son of Richard, fifth Earl of Dorset; created Earl of Middlesex soon after his uncle's death, in 1675, and succeeded his father in 1677. Ob. 1705-6.

in pursuit of thieves, and that they took this man for one of them, and so killed him; and that he himself confessed it was the first time of his robbing; and that he did pay dearly for it, for he was a dead man. But I doubt things will be proved otherwise than they say.

March 1st. To the Opera and there saw 'Romeo and Juliet,' the first time it was ever acted. I am resolved to go no more to see the first time of acting, for they were all of them out more or less.

3rd. I am told that this day the Parliament hath voted 2*s.* per annum for every chimney in England as a constant revenue for ever to the Crowne.

7th. Early to White Hall, to the chapel, where by Mr. Blagrave's means I got into his pew, and heard Dr. Creeton, the great Scotchman, and chaplain in ordinary to the King, preach before the King, and Duke and Duchesse, upon the words of Micah :—'Roule yourselves in dust.' He made a most learned sermon upon the words: but, in his application, the most comical man that ever I heard in my life. Just such a man as Hugh Peters; saying that it had been better for the poor Cavalier never to have come with the King into England again; for he that hath the impudence to deny obedience to the lawful magistrate, and to swear to the oath of allegiance, &c., was better treated now a-days in Newgate, than a poor Royalist, that hath suffered all his life for the King, is at Whitehall among his friends.

8th. By coach with both Sir Williams to Westminster; this being a great day there in the House to pass the business for chimney-money, which was done. In the Hall I met with Surgeon Pierce; and he told me how my Lady Monk hath disposed of all the places which Mr. Edwd. Montagu hoped to have had, as he was Master of the Horse to the Queene; which I am afraid will undo him, because he depended much upon the profit of what he should make by these places. He told me also many more scurvy stories of him and his brother Ralph, which troubles me to hear of persons of honour, as they are. Sir W. Pen and I to the office, whither afterward come Sir G. Carteret; and we sent for Sir Thos. Allen, one of the Aldermen of the City,[1] about the business of one Colonel Appesly, whom we had taken counterfeiting of bills with all our hands and the officers of the yards, so well that I should never have mistrusted them. We staid about this business at the office, till ten at night, and at last did send him with a constable to the Counter, and did give warrants for the seizing of a complice of his, one Blinkinsopp.

12th. This morning we had news of Mr. Coventry, that Sir G. Downing,[2] (like a perfidious rogue, though the action is good and of service to the King, yet he cannot with a good conscience do it), hath

[1] Probably Sheriff of London, 1654.

[2] According to Hume, Downing had once been chaplain to O'Key's regiment.

taken Okey,[1] Corbet, and Barkestead at Delfe in Holland, and sent them home in the Blackmore. Sir W. Pen, talking to me this afternoon of what a strange thing it is for Downing, to do this, he told me of a speech he made to the Lords States of Holland, telling them to their faces that he observed that he was not received with the respect and observance now, that he was when he came from the traitor and rebell Cromwell : by whom, I am sure, he hath got all he hath in the world,—and they know it too.

14th. Home to dinner. In the afternoon come the German, Dr. Knuffler, to discourse with us about his engine to blow up ships. We doubted not the matter of fact, it being tried in Cromwell's time, but the safety of carrying them in ships ; but he do tell us, that when he comes to tell the King his secret (for none but the Kings, successively, and their heirs must know it), it will appear to be of no danger at all. We concluded nothing ; but shall discourse with the Duke of York to-morrow about it.

16th. Walked to White Hall ; and an houre or two in the Parke, which is now very pleasant. Here the King and Duke come to see their fowle play. The Duke took very civil notice of me.

17th. Last night, the Blackmore pinke brought the three prisoners, Barkestead, Okey, and Corbet, to the Tower, being taken at Delfe in Holland ; where, the Captain tells me, the Dutch were a good while before they could be persuaded to let them go, they being taken prisoners in their land. But Sir G. Downing would not be answered so, though all the world takes notice of him for a most ungrateful villaine for his pains.

21st. To Westminster Hall ; and there walked up and down, and heard the great difference that hath been between my Lord Chancellor and my Lord of Bristol, about a proviso that my Lord Chancellor would have brought into the Bill for Conformity, that it shall be in the power of the King, when he sees fit, to dispense with the Act of Conformity ; and, though it be carried in the House of Lords, yet it is believed it will hardly pass in the Commons.

23rd. To White Hall, and there met with Captn. Isham, this day come from Lisbone, with letters from the Queene to the King, and he did give me letters which speak that our fleet is all at Lisbone: and that the Queene do not intend to embarque sooner than to-morrow come fortnight.

24th. By and by comes La Belle Pierce to see my wife, and to bring her a pair of peruques of hair, as the fashion now is for ladies to wear ; which are pretty, and are of my wife's own hair, or else I should not endure them.

April 6th. Lord's day. By water to White Hall, to Sir G. Carteret,

[1] John Okey, Miles Corbet, and John Barkstead, three of the regicides ; executed April 19th following.

to give him an account of the backwardnesse of the ships we have hired to Portugall; at which he is much troubled. Thence to the Chapel, and there, though crowded, heard a very honest sermon before the King by a Canon of Christ Church, upon these words, 'Having a form of godlinesse, but denying,' &c. Among other things, he did much insist upon the sin of adultery: which methought might touch the King, and the more because he forced it into his sermon, besides his text. So up and saw the King at dinner; and thence with Sir G. Carteret to his lodgings to dinner, with him and his lady. All their discourse, which was very much, was upon their sufferings and services for the King. Yet not without some trouble, to see that some, that had been much bound to them, do now neglect them; and others again most civil that have received least from them: and I do believe that he hath been a good servant to the King. Thence to the Parke, where the King and Duke did walk.

7th. Thence to the Lord's House, and stood within the House, while the Bishops and Lords did stay till the Chancellor's coming, and then we were put out. I sent in a note to my Lord Privy Seale, and he come out to me; and I desired he would make another deputy for me, because of my great business of the Navy this month: but he told me he could not do it without the King's consent, which vexed me. The great talk is, that the Spaniards and the Hollanders do intend to set upon the Portuguais by sea, at Lisbone, as soon as our fleet is come away; and by that means our fleet is not likely to come yet these two months or three; which I hope is not true.

9th. Sir George[1] shewed me an account in French of the great famine, which is to the greatest extremity in some part of France at this day; which is very strange.[2]

10th. Yesterday come Colonel Talbot with letters from Portugall, that the Queene is resolved to embarque for England this week. Thence to the office all the afternoon. My Lord Windsor[3] come to us to discourse of his affairs, and to take his leave of us; he being to go Governor of Jamaica with this fleet that is now going.

11th. With Sir W. Pen by water to Deptford; and among the ships now going to Portugall with men and horse, to see them dispatched. So to Greenwich; and had a fine pleasant walk to Woolwich, having in our company Captn. Minnes, whom I was much pleased to hear talk. Among other things, he and the Captains that were with us tell me that negros drowned look white, and loose their blackness, which I never heard before. At Woolwich, up and down to do the same business; and so back to Greenwich by water. Sir William and I walked

1 Carteret.

2 On the 5th of June following, Louis, notwithstanding the scarcity, gave that splendid carousal in the court before the Tuileries, from which the place has ever since taken its name.

3 Thomas, Baron Windsor, Lord Lieutenant of Worcestershire; advanced to the Earldom of Plymouth, 1682. Ob. 1687.

into the Parke, where the King hath planted trees and made steps in the hill up to the Castle, which is very magnificent. So up and down the house, which is now repayring in the Queenes lodgings.

13th. To Graye's Inn walkes; and there met Mr. Pickering. His discourse most about the pride of the Duchesse of York; and how all the ladies envy my Lady Castlemaine. He intends to go to Portsmouth to meet the Queene this week; which is now the discourse and expectation of the towne.

15th. With my wife, by coach, to the New Exchange, to buy her some things; where we saw some new-fashion pettycoats of sarcenett, with a black broad lace printed round the bottom and before, very handsome, and my wife had a mind to one of them.

19th. This morning, before we sat, I went to Aldgate; and at the corner shop, a draper's, I stood, and did see Barkstead, Okey, and Corbet, drawne towards the gallows at Tiburne; and there they were hanged and quartered. They all looked very cheerful: but I hear they all die defending what they did to the King to be just, which is very strange.

20th. Lord's day. My intention being to go this morning to White Hall to hear Louth, my Lord Chancellor's chaplain, the famous preacher and oratour of Oxford, (who the last Lord's day did sink down in the pulpit before the King, and could not proceed; it did rain, and the wind against me, that I could by no means get a boat or coach to carry me; and so I staid at Paul's where the Judges did all meet, and heard a sermon, it being the first Sunday of the terme; but they had a very poor sermon.

21st. At noon dined with my Lord Crewe; and after dinner went up to Sir Thos. Crewe's chamber, who is still ill. He tells me how my Lady Duchess of Richmond[1] and Castlemaine had a falling out the other day; and she calls the latter Jane Shore, and did hope to see her come to the same end. Coming down again to my Lord, he told me that news was come that the Queene is landed; at which I took leave, and by coach hurried to White Hall, the bells ringing in several places; but I found there no such matter nor anything like it.

22nd. We come to Gilford.

23rd. Up early, and to Petersfield; and thence got a countryman to guide us by Havant, to avoid going through the Forest; but he carried us much out of the way. I lay at Wiard's, the chyrurgeon's, in Portsmouth.

24th. All of us to the Play-house; but the books not being ready, we went to church to the lecture, where there was my Lord Ormond and Manchester and much London company, though not so much as I expected. We had a very good sermon upon this text:

1 Mary, daughter to George, Duke of Buckingham, wife of James, fourth Duke of Lennox, and third Duke of Richmond.

'In love serving one another;' which pleased me very well. No news of the Queene at all. So to dinner; and then to the Pay all the afternoon. Then Sir W. Pen and I walked to the King's Yard.

26th. Sir George and I, and his clerk, Mr. Stephens, and Mr. Holt, our guide, over to Gosport; and so rode to Southampton. In our way, besides my Lord Southampton's[1] parks and lands, which in one viewe we could see £6000 per annum, we observed a little churchyard, where the graves are accustomed to be all sowed with sage. At Southampton, the towne is one most gallant street, and is walled round with stone, &c., and Bevis's picture upon one of the gates; many old walls of religious houses, and the keye, well worth seeing.

27th. I rode to church, and met my Lord Chamberlaine upon the walls of the garrison, who owned and spoke to me. I followed him in the crowde of gallants through the Queene's lodgings to chapel; the rooms being all rarely furnished, and escaped hardly being set on fire yesterday. At chapel we had a most excellent and eloquent sermon. By coach to the Yard, and then on board the Swallow in the dock, where our navy chaplain preached a sad sermon, full of nonsense and false Latin; but prayed for the Right Honourable the principall officers. Visited the Mayor, Mr. Timbrell, our anchor-smith, who shewed us the present they have for the Queene; which is a salt-sellar of silver, the walls christall, with four eagles and four greyhounds standing up at the top to bear up a dish; which indeed is one of the neatest pieces of plate that ever I saw, and the case is very pretty, also. This evening come a merchantman in the harbour, which we hired at London to carry horses to Portugall; but, Lord! what running there was to the seaside, to hear what news, thinking it had come from the Queene.

May 1st. Sir G. Carteret, Sir W. Pen, and myself, with our clerks, set out this morning from Portsmouth very early, and got by noon to Petersfield; several officers of the Yard accompanying us so far. At dinner comes my Lord Carlingford[2] from London, going to Portsmouth: tells us that the Duchesse of York is brought to bed of a girle, at which I find nobody pleased; and that Prince Rupert and the Duke of Buckingham are sworne of the Privy Councell.

7th. Walked to Westminster; where I understand the news that Mr. Montagu is last night come to the King with news, that he left the Queen and fleete in the Bay of Biscay, coming this wayward; and that he believes she is now at the Isle of Scilly. Thence to Paul's Church Yard; where, seeing my Ladys Sandwich and Carteret, and my wife, (who this day made a visit the first time to my Lady Carteret,) come by coach, and going to Hide Parke, I was resolved to follow them; and so went to Mrs. Turner's: and thence at the Theatre, where I saw

[1] Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, made Lord Treasurer, 1660, and K.G.
[2] Theobald, second Viscount Taafe, created Earl of Carlingford, co. Louth, 1661-2.

the last act of the 'Knight of the Burning Pestle,'[1] (which pleased me not at all.) And so after the play done, she and The. Turner and Mrs. Lucin, and I, in her coach to the Parke; and there found them out, and spoke to them; and observed many fine ladies, and staid till all were gone almost.

8th. Sir G. Carteret told me, that the Queene and the fleet were in Mount's Bay on Monday last; and that the Queene enjoys her sickness pretty well. He also told me how Sir John Lawson hath done some execution upon the Turkes in the Straight, of which I was glad, and told the news the first on the Exchange, and was much followed by merchants to tell it. Sir G. Carteret, among other discourse, tells me that it is Mr. Coventry that is to come to us as a Commissioner of the Navy; at which he is much vexed, and cries out upon Sir W. Pen, and threatens him highly. And looking upon his lodgings, which are now enlarging, he in a passion cried, 'Guarda mi spada; for, by God, I may chance to keep him in Ireland, when he is there!' for Sir W. Pen is going thither with my Lord Lieutenant. But it is my design to keep much in with Sir George; and I think I have begun very well towards it.

9th. The Duke of York went last night to Portsmouth; so that I believe the Queene is near.

10th. At noon to the Wardrobe; there dined. My Lady told me how my Lady Castlemaine do speak of going to lie in at Hampton Court; which she and all our ladies are much troubled at, because of the King's being forced to show her countenance in the sight of the Queene when she comes. In the evening, Sir G. Carteret and I did hire a ship for Tangier, and other things together; and I find that he do single me out to join with me apart from the rest, which I am much glad of.

11th. In the afternoon to White Hall; and there walked an houre or two in the Parke, where I saw the King, now out of mourning, in a suit laced with gold and silver, which, it is said, was out of fashion. Thence to the Wardrobe; and there consulted with the ladies about our going to Hampton Court to-morrow.

12th. Mr. Townsend called us up by four o'clock; and by five the three ladies, my wife and I, and Mr. Townsend, his son and daughter, were got to the barge and set out. We walked from Mortlake to Richmond, and so to boat again. And from Teddington to Hampton Court Mr. Townsend and I walked again. And then met the ladies, and were shewed the whole house by Mr. Marriott, which is indeed nobly furnished, particularly the Queene's bed, given her by the States of Holland; a looking-glasse sent by the Queene-mother from France hanging in the Queene's chamber, and many brave pictures. And so to barge again; and got home about eight at night very well.

[1] A comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

14th. Dined at the Wardrobe; and after dinner, sat talking an hour or two alone with my Lady. She is afraid that my Lady Castlemaine will keep still with the King.

15th. To Westminster: and at the Privy Seale I saw Mr. Coventry's seal for his being Commissioner with us. At night, all the bells of the towne rung, and bonfires made for the joy of the Queene's arrival, who landed at Portsmouth last night. But I do not see much true joy, but only an indifferent one, in the hearts of people, who are much discontented at the pride and luxury of the Court, and running in debt.

18th. Whitsunday. By water to White Hall, and there to chapel in my pew, belonging to me as Clerke of the Privy Seale; and there I heard a most excellent sermon of Dr. Hacket,[1] Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, upon these words: 'He that drinketh this water shall never thirst.' We had an excellent anthem sung by Captn. Cooke and another, and brave musique. And then the King come down and offered, and took the sacrament upon his knees; a sight very well worth seeing. After dinner to chapel again; and there had another good anthem of Captn. Cooke's. Thence to the Councell-chamber; where the King and Councell sat till almost eleven o'clock at night, and I forced to walk up and down the gallerys till that time of night. They were reading all the bills over that are to pass to-morrow at the House, before the King's going out of towne and proroguing the House. At last, the Councell risen, Sir G. Carteret told me what the Councell hath ordered about the ships designed to carry horse from Ireland to Portugall, which is now altered.

19th. I hear that the House of Commons do think much that they should be forced to huddle over business this morning against afternoon, for the King to pass their Acts, that he may go out of towne. But he, I hear since, was forced to stay till almost nine o'clock at night before he could have done, and then he prorogued them: and so to Gilford, and lay there.

20th. Sir W. Pen and I did a little business at the office, and so home again. Then comes Dean Fuller;[2] and I am most pleased with his company and goodness.

21st. My wife and I to my Lord's lodging, where she and I staid walking in White Hall Garden. And in the Privy-garden saw the finest smocks and linnen petticoats of my Lady Castlemaine's laced with rich lace at the bottom that ever I saw; and did me good to look at them. Sarah told me how the King dined at my Lady Castlemaine's, and supped, every day and night the last week; and that the night that the bonfires were made for joy of the Queen's arrivall, the King was there; but there was no fire at her door, though at all the rest of the doors almost in the street; which was much observed: and

[1] John Hacket, elected Bishop of that See, 1661. Ob. 1670. [2] Dean of St. Patrick's.

that the King and she did send for a pair of scales and weighed one another; and she, being with child, was said to be heaviest. But she is now a most disconsolate creature, and comes not out of doors, since the King's going.

22nd. This morning comes an order from the Secretary of State, Nicholas, for me to let one Mr. Lee, a Councellor, view what papers I have relating to passages of the late times, wherein Sir H. Vane's hand is employed, in order to the drawing up his charge; which I did.

23rd. To the Wardrobe, reading of the King's and Chancellor's late speeches at the proroguing of the Houses of Parliament. And while I was reading, news was brought me that my Lord Sandwich is come, and gone up to my Lady's chamber; which by and by he did, and looks very well. He very merry, and hath left the King and Queene at Portsmouth, and is come up to stay here till next Wednesday, and then to meet the King and Queene at Hampton Court. So to dinner; and my Lord mighty merry; among other things, saying that the Queene is a very agreeable lady, and paints well. After dinner I showed him my letter from Teddiman about the news from Argier, which pleases him exceedingly; and he writ one to the Duke of York about it, and sent it express.

24th. Abroad with Mr. Creed, of whom I informed myself of all I had a mind to know. Among other things, the great difficulty my Lord hath been in all this summer, for lack of good and full orders from the King: and I doubt our Lords of the Councell do not mind things as the late powers did, but their pleasure or profit more. That the Bull Feasts are a simple sport, yet the greatest in Spaine. That the Queene hath given no rewards to any of the captains or officers, but only to my Lord Sandwich; and that was a bag of gold, which was no honourable present, of about £1400 sterling. How recluse the Queene hath ever been, and all the voyage never come upon the deck, nor put her head out of her cabin; but did love my Lord's musique, and would send for it down to the state-room, and she sit in her cabin within hearing of it. But my Lord was forced to have some clashing with the Council of Portugall about payment of the portion, before he could get it; which was, beside Tangier and a free trade in the Indys, two millions of crownes, half now, and the other half in twelve months. But they have brought but little money; but the rest in sugars and other commoditys, and bills of exchange. That the King of Portugall is a very foole almost, and his mother do all, and he is a very poor Prince.

25th. To church, and heard a good sermon of Mr. Woodcocke's, at our church; only in his latter prayer for a woman in childbed, he prayed that God would deliver her from the hereditary curse of childe-bearing, which seemed a pretty strange expression. Out with Captn. Ferrers to Charing Cross; and there at the Triumph taverne he

showed me some Portugall ladys, which are come to towne before the Queene. They are not handsome, and their farthingales a strange dress. Many ladies and persons of quality come to see them. I find nothing in them that is pleasing; and I see they have learnt to kiss and look freely up and down already, and I do believe will soon forget the recluse practice of their own country. They complain much for lack of good water to drink. The King's guards and some City companies do walke up and downe the towne these five or six days; which makes me think, and they do say, there are some plots in laying.

26th. To the Trinity House, where the Brethren have been at Deptford, choosing a new Master; which is Sir J. Minnes, notwithstanding Sir W. Batten did contend highly for it; at which I am not a little pleased, because of his proud lady.

29th. This day, being the King's birth-day, was very solemnly observed; and the more, for that the Queen this day comes to Hampton Court. In the evening, bonfires were made, but nothing to the great number that was heretofore at the burning of the Rump.

31st. The Queene is brought a few days since to Hampton Court; and all people say of her to be a very fine and handsome lady, and very discreet; and that the King is pleased enough with her: which, I fear, will put Madam Castlemaine's nose out of joynt. The Court is wholly now at Hampton. A peace with Argier is lately made; which is also good news. My Lord Sandwich is lately come with the Queene from sea, very well and in good repute. The Act for Uniformity is lately printed, which, it is thought, will make mad work among the Presbyterian ministers. People of all sides are very much discontented; some thinking themselves used, contrary to promise, too hardly; and the other, that they are not rewarded so much as they expected, by the King.

June 3rd. At the office, and Mr. Coventry brought his patent, and took his place with us this morning. To the Wardrobe, where I found my Lady come from Hampton Court, where the Queene hath used her very civilly, and my Lady tells me is a most pretty woman. Yesterday (Sir R. Ford told me) the Aldermen of the City did attend her in their habits, and did present her with a gold cupp and £1000 in gold therein. But, he told me, that they are so poore in their chamber, that they were fain to call two or three Aldermen to raise fines to make up this sum.

4th. Povy[1] and Sir W. Batten and I by water to Woolwich; and there saw an experiment made of Sir R. Forde's Holland's yarne (about which we have lately had so much stir; and I have much concerned myself, for our ropemaker, Mr. Hughes, who represented it so bad,)

[1] Thomas Povy, M.P. for Bossiney, 1658, and Treasurer for Tangier. Evelyn mentions his house in Lincoln's Inn fields; and he appears, from an ancient plan of Whitehall Palace, to have had apartments there.

and we found it to be very bad, and broke sooner than, upon a fair triale, five threads of that against four of Riga yarne; and also that some of it had old stuffe that had been tarred, covered over with new hempe, which is such a cheat as hath not been heard of.

7th. To the office. I find Mr. Coventry is resolved to do much good, and to enquire into all the miscarriages of the office. At noon with him and Sir W. Batten to dinner at Trinity House; where, among others, Sir J. Robinson, Lieutenant of the Tower, was, who says that yesterday, Sir H. Vane had a full hearing at the King's Bench, and is found guilty; and that he did never hear any man argue more simply than he in all his life, and so others say. Sent for to Sir G. Carteret's. I perceive, as he told me, were it not that Mr. Coventry had already feathered his nest in selling of places, he do like him very well, and hopes great good from him. But he complains so of lack of money, that my heart is very sad, under the apprehension of the fall of the office.

10th. All the morning much business; and great hopes of bringing things, by Mr. Coventry's means, to a good condition in the office.

12th. I tried on my riding-cloth suit with close knees, the first that ever I had: and I think they will be very convenient. At the office all the morning. Among other businesses, I did get a vote signed by all concerning my issuing of warrants, which they did not smell the use I intend to make of it; but it is to plead for my clerks to have their right of giving out all the warrants. A great difference between Sir G. Carteret and Mr. Coventry about passing the Victuallers' account, and whether Sir George is to pay the Victualler his money, or the Exchequer; Sir George claiming it to be his place to save his three-pences. It ended in anger, and I believe will come to be a question before the King and Council.

13th. Up by 4 o'clock in the morning, and read Cicero's Second Oration against Catiline, which pleased me exceedingly; and more I discern therein than ever I thought was to be found in him; but I perceive it was my ignorance, and that he is as good a writer as ever I read in my life. By and by to Sir G. Carteret's, to talk with him about yesterday's difference at the office; and offered my service to look into any old books or papers that I have that may make for him. He was well pleased therewith, and did much inveigh against Mr. Coventry; telling me how he had done him service in the Parliament, when Prin had drawn up things against him for taking of money for places; that he did at his desire, and upon his letters, keep him off from doing it. And many other things he told me, as how the King was beholden to him, and in what a miserable condition his family would be, if he should die before he hath cleared his accounts. Upon the whole, I do find that he do much esteem of me, and is my friend.

14th. About 11 o'clock, having a room got ready for us, we all went

out to the Tower-hill; and there, over against the scaffold, made on purpose this day, saw Sir Henry Vane brought. A very great press of people. He made a long speech, many times interrupted by the Sheriffe and others there; and they would have taken his paper out of his hand, but he would not let it go. But they caused all the books of those that writ after him to be given the Sheriffe; and the trumpets were brought under the scaffold that he might not be heard. Then he prayed, and so fitted himself, and received the blow; but the scaffold was so crowded that we could not see it done. But Boreman, who had been upon the scaffold, told us, that first he began to speak of the irregular proceeding against him; that he was, against Magna Charta, denied to have his exceptions against the indictment allowed; and that there he was stopped by the Sheriffe. Then he drew out his paper of notes, and begun to tell them first his life; that he was born a gentleman; he had been, till he was seventeen years old, a good fellow, but then it pleased God to lay a foundation of grace in his heart, by which he was persuaded, against his worldly interest, to leave all preferment and go abroad, where he might serve God with more freedom. Then he was called home, and made a member of the Long Parliament; where he never did, to this day, any thing against his conscience, but all for the glory of God. Here he would have given them an account of the proceedings of the Long Parliament, but they so often interrupted him, that at last he was forced to give over; and so fell into prayer for England in generall, then for the churches in England, and then for the City of London: and so fitted himself for the block, and received the blow. He had a blister, or issue, upon his neck, which he desired them not to hurt: he changed not his colour or speech to the last, but died justifying himself and the cause he had stood for; and spoke very confidently of his being presently at the right hand of Christ; and in all things appeared the most resolved man that ever died in that manner, and showed more of heate than cowardize, but yet with all humility and gravity. One asked him why he did not pray for the King. He answered, 'You shall see I can pray for the King: I pray God bless him!' The King had given his body to his friends: and, therefore, he told them that he hoped they would be civil to his body when dead; and desired they would let him die like a gentleman and a Christian, and not crowded and pressed as he was. So to the office a little, and to the Trinity-House, and there all of us to dinner; and to the office again all the afternoon till night. This day, I hear, my Lord Peterborough is come unexpected from Tangier, to give the King an account of the place, which, we fear, is in none of the best condition. We had also certain news to-day that the Spaniard is before Lisbone with thirteen sayle; six Dutch, and the rest his own ships: which will, I fear, be ill for Portugall. I writ a letter of all this day's proceedings to my Lord, at Hinchingbroke.

18th. Up early, and, after reading a little in Cicero, to my office. To my Lord Crewe's, and dined with him, where I hear the courage of Sir H. Vane at his death is talked on every where as a miracle. I walked to Lilly's,[1] the painter's, where I saw, among other rare things, the Duchesse of York, her whole body, sitting in state in a chair, in white sattin, and another of the King's, that is not finished, most rare things. I did give the fellow something that shewed them us, and promised to come some other time, and he would show me Lady Castlemaine's, which I could not then see, it being locked up! Thence to Wright's,[2] the painter's; but, Lord! the difference that is between their two works.

20th. Drew up the agreement between the King and Sir John Winter[3] about the Forrest of Deane; and, having done it, he come himself (I did not know him to be the Queene's Secretary before, but observed him to be a man of fine parts); and we read it, and both liked it well. That done, I turned to the Forrest of Deane, in Speede's Maps, and there he shewed me how it lies; and the Lea-bayly, with the great charge of carrying it to Lydny, and many other things worth my knowing; and I do perceive that I am very short in my business by not knowing many times the geographical part of my business.

I went to the Exchange, and I hear that the merchants have a great fear of a breach with the Spaniard; for they think he will not brook our having Tangier, Dunkirke, and Jamaica; and our merchants begin to draw home their estates as fast as they can.

21st. At noon, Sir W. Pen and I to the Trinity House, where was a feast made by the Wardens. Great good cheer, and much but ordinary company. The Lieutenant of the Tower, upon my demanding how Sir H. Vane died, told me that he died in a passion, but all confess with so much courage as never man did.

22nd. This day I am told of a Portugall lady, at Hampton Court, that hath dropped a child already since the Queene's coming, and the King would not have them searched whose it is; and so it is not commonly known yet. Coming home to night, I met with Will. Swan, who do talk as high for the Fanatiques as ever he did in his life; and do pity my Lord Sandwich and me, that we should be given up to the wickedness of the world, and that a fall is coming upon us all; for he finds that he and his company are the true spirit of the nation, and the greater part of the nation too, who will have liberty of conscience in spite of this 'Act of Uniformity,' or they will die; and if they may not preach abroad, they will preach in their own houses. He told me that certainly Sir H. Vane must be gone to Heaven, for he died as

1 Peter Lely, the celebrated painter, afterwards Knighted. Ob. 1680.

2 Michael Wright, a native of Scotland, and portrait-painter of some note, settled in London.

3 Secretary and Chancellor to the Queen Dowager.

much a martyr and saint as ever man did; and that the King hath lost more by that man's death, than he will get again a good while. At all which I know not what to think; but, I confess, I do think that the Bishops will never be able to carry it so high as they do. Meeting with Frank Moore, my Lord Lambert's man formerly, we, and two or three friends of his, did go to a taverne; and there they drank; but one of our company, a talking fellow, did in discourse say much of this Act against Seamen, for their being brought to account; and that it was made on purpose for my Lord Sandwich, who was in debt 100,000*l.*, and hath been forced to have pardon oftentimes from Oliver for the same: at which I was vexed.

24th. At night, news is brought me that Field, the rogue, hath this day cast me at Guildhall in 30*l.* for his imprisonment, to which I signed his commitment with the rest of the officers; but they having been parliament-men, he do begin the law with me, but threatens more.

26th. Mr. Nicholson,[1] my old fellow-student at Magdalene, come, and we played three or four things upon the violin and basse.

27th. To my Lord, who rose as soon as he heard I was there; and in his night-gowne and shirt stood talking with me alone two hours, I believe, concerning his greatest matters of state and interest. Among other things, that his greatest design is, first, to get clear of all debts to the King for the Embassy money, and then a pardon. Then, to get his land settled; and then to discourse and advise what is best for him, whether to keep his sea employment longer or no. For he do discerne that the Duke would be willing to have him out, and that by Coventry's means. And here he told me, how the terms at Argier were wholly his; and that he did plainly tell Lawson and agree with him, that he would have the honour of them, if they should ever be agreed to; and that accordingly they did come over hither entitled, "Articles concluded on by Sir J. Lawson, according to instructions received from his Royal Highness James Duke of York, &c., and from his Excellency the Earle of Sandwich." (Which however was more than needed; but Lawson tells my Lord, in his letter, that it was not he, but the Council of Warr, that would have "His Royal Highness" put into the title, though he did not contribute one word to it). But the Duke of York did yesterday propose them to the Council, to be printed with this title: 'Concluded on by Sir J. Lawson, Knt.,' and my Lord quite left out. Here I find my Lord very politique; for he tells me, that he discerns they design to set up Lawson as much as they can: and that he do counterplot them by setting him up higher still; by which they will find themselves spoiled of their design, and at last grow jealous of Lawson. This he told me with much pleasure; and that several of the Duke's servants, by name my Lord Barkeley, Mr. Talbot, and others, had complained to my Lord, of Coventry, and

[1] Thomas Nicholson, A.M. Ob 1672.

would have him out. My Lord do acknowledge that his greatest obstacle is Coventry. He did seem to hint such a question as this: 'Hitherto I have been supported by the King and Chancellor against the Duke; but what if it should come about, that it should be the Duke and Chancellor against the King;' which, though he said it in several plain words, yet I could not fully understand it; but may more hereafter. My Lord did also tell me, that the Duke himself at Portsmouth did thank my Lord for all his pains and care; and that he perceived it must be the old Captains that must do the business; and that the new ones would spoil all. And that my Lord did very discreetly tell the Duke (though quite against his judgement and inclination), that, however, the King's new captaines ought to be borne with a little and encouraged. By which he will oblige that party, and prevent, as much as may be, their envy; but he says certainly things will go to rack if ever the old captains should be wholly out, and the new ones only command.

I met Sir W. Pen: he told me the day now was fixed for his going into Ireland; and that whereas I had mentioned some service he could do a friend of mine there, Samuel Pepys,[1] he told me he would most readily do what I would command him.

28th. Great talk there is of a fear of a war with the Dutch; and we have order to pitch upon twenty ships to be forthwith set out; but I hope it is but a scare-crow to the world, to let them see that we can be ready for them; though, God knows! the King is not able to set out five ships at this present without great difficulty, we neither having money, credit, nor stores.

30th. Told my Lady [Carteret] how my Lady Fanshaw[2] is fallen out with her only for speaking in behalf of the French, which my Lady wonders at, they having been formerly like sisters. Thence to my house, where I took great pride to lead her through the Court by the hand, she being very fine, and her page carrying up her train.

OBSERVATIONS.

This I take to be as bad a juncture as ever I observed. The King and his new Queene minding their pleasures at Hampton Court. All people discontented; some that the King do not gratify them enough; and the others, Fanatiques of all sorts, that the King do take away their liberty of conscience; and the height of the Bishops, who I fear will ruin all again. They do much cry up the manner of Sir H. Vane's death, and he deserves it. Much clamour against the chimney-money: and the people say, they will not pay it without force. And in the mean time, like to have war abroad; and Portugall to assist, when we have not money to pay for any ordinary layings-out at home.

[1] Mentioned elsewhere as 'My cousin in Ireland.'

[2] Anne, daughter of Sir John Harrison, wife of Sir Richard Fanshawe. She wrote MEMOIRS of her life.—*Vide Seward's Anecdotes.*

July 2nd. Up while the chimes went four, and so put down my journal. So to my office, to read over such instructions as concern the officers of the Yard; for I am much upon seeing into the miscarriages there. By and by, by appointment, comes Commissioner Pett; and then a messenger from Mr. Coventry, who sits in his boat expecting us. So we down to him at the Tower, and there took water all, and to Deptford, (he in our passage taking notice how much difference there is between the old Captains for obedience and order, and the King's new Captains, which I am very glad to hear him confess); and there we went into the Store-house, and viewed first the provisions there, and then his books, (but Mr. Davis himself was not there,) and I do not perceive that there is one-third of their duties performed; but I perceive, to my great content, Mr. Coventry will have things performed. In the evening come Mr. Lewis to me, and very ingenuously did enquire whether I ever did look into the business of the Chest at Chatham; and after my readiness to be informed did appear to him, he did produce a paper, wherein he stated the government of the Chest to me; and upon the whole did tell me how it hath ever been abused, and to this day is; and what a meritorious act it would be to look after it; which I am resolved to do, if God bless me; and do thank him very much for it.

3rd. Dined with the officers of the Ordnance: where Sir W. Compton, Mr. O'Neale, and other great persons were. After dinner, was brought to Sir W. Compton a gun to discharge seven times; the best of all devices that ever I saw, and very serviceable, and not a bawble; for it is much approved of, and many thereof made.

6th. To supper with my Lady [Sandwich]; who tells me, with much trouble, that my Lady Castlemaine is still as great with the King, and that the King comes as often to her as ever he did. Jack Cole, my old friend, found me out at the Wardrobe; and among other things, he told me that certainly most of the chief ministers of London would fling up their livings; and that, soon or late, the issue thereof would be sad to the King and Court.

8th. To the Wardrobe; where all alone with my Lord above an hour; and he do seem still to have his old confidence in me; and tells me, to boot, that Mr. Coventry hath spoke of me to him to great advantage; wherein I am much pleased. By and by comes in Mr. Coventry to visit my Lord; and so my Lord and he and I walked together in the great chamber a good while; and I found him a most ingenuous man and good company.

16th. This day I was told that my Lady Castlemaine (being quite fallen out with her husband), did yesterday go away from him, with all her plate, jewels, and other best things; and is gone to Richmond to a brother of her's; which, I am apt to think, was a design to get out of town, that the King might come at her the better.

17th. To my office, and by and by to our sitting; where much business. Mr. Coventry took his leave, being to go with the Duke over for the Queene-Mother.

19th. In the afternoon I went upon the river: it raining hard upon the water, I put ashore and sheltered myself, while the King come by in his barge, going down towards the Downes to meet the Queene, the Duke being gone yesterday. But methought it lessened my esteem of a king, that he should not be able to command the rain.

21st. To Woolwich to the Rope-yard; and there looked over several sorts of hemp, and did fall upon my great survey of seeing the working and experiments of the strength and the charge in the dressing of every sort; and I do think have brought it to so great a certainty, as I have done the King some service in it; and do purpose to get it ready against the Duke's coming to towne to present to him. I see it is impossible for the King to have things done as cheap as other men.

22nd. I had letters from the Downes from Mr. Coventry; who tells me of the foul weather they had last Sunday, that drove them back from near Bologne, whither they were going for the Queene, back again to the Downes, with the loss of their cables, sayles, and masts; but are all safe, only my Lord Sandwich, who went before with the yacht: they know not what is become of him, which do trouble me much; but I hope he got ashore before the storm begun; which God grant!

23rd. Much disturbed, by reason of the talk up and downe the towne, that my Lord Sandwich is lost; but I trust in God the contrary.

24th. I hear, to my great content, that my Lord Sandwich is safe landed in France.

26th. I had a letter from Mr. Creed, who hath escaped narrowly in the King's yacht, and got safe to the Downes after the late storm; and he says that the King do tell him, that he is sure my Lord is landed in Callis safe. This afternoon I went to Westminster; and there hear that the King and Queene intend to come to White Hall from Hampton Court next week, for all winter. Thence to Mrs. Sarah,[1] and there looked over my Lord's lodgings, which are very pretty; and White Hall Garden and the Bowling-ally, (where lords and ladies are now at bowles,) in brave condition. Mrs. Sarah told me how the falling out between my Lady Castlemaine and her Lord was about christening of the child lately, which he would have, and had done by a priest; and, some days after, she had it again christened by a minister: the King, and Lord of Oxford,[2] and Duchess of Suffolk,[3] being witnesses: and christened with a proviso, that it had not already been christened.

[1] Lord Sandwich's housekeeper. [2] Aubrey de Vere, twentieth and last Earl of Oxford. Ob. 1702-3, s. p.

[3] Perhaps a mistake for Countess, as there was no Duchess of Suffolk at that period.

Since that, she left her Lord, carrying away every thing in the house; so much as every dish, and cloth, and servant, but the porter. He is gone discontented into France, they say, to enter a monastery; and now she is coming back again to her house in King Streete. But I hear that the Queene did prick her out of the list presented her by the King; desiring that she might have that favour done her, or that he would send her from whence she come: and that the King was angry, and the Queene discontented a whole day and night upon it; but that the King hath promised to have nothing to do with her hereafter. But I cannot believe that the King can fling her off so, he loving her too well: and so I writ this night to my Lady to be my opinion; she calling her my lady, and the lady I admire. Here I find that my Lord hath lost the garden to his lodgings, and that it is turning into a tennis-court.

27th. I to walk in the Parke, which is now every day more and more pleasant, by the new works upon it.

28th. Walked to the water-side, and there took boat for the Tower; hearing that the Queene-Mother is come this morning already as high as Woolwich: and that my Lord Sandwich was with her; at which my heart was glad.

30th. By water to White Hall, and there waited upon Lord Sandwich; and joyed him at his lodgings of his safe coming home after all his danger, which he confesses to be very great. And his people do tell me how bravely my Lord did carry himself, while my Lord Crofts[1] did cry; and I perceive all the town talk how poorly he carried himself. But the best was of one Mr. Rawlins, a courtier that was with my Lord; and in the greatest danger cried, 'My Lord, I won't give you three-pence for your place now.' But all ends in the honour of the pleasure-boats; which, had they not been very good boats, could never have endured the sea as they did.

31st. At noon, Mr. Coventry and I by his coach to the Exchange together; and in Lumbard Streete met Captn. Browne of the Rose-Bush: at which he was cruel angry; and did threaten to go to-day to the Duke at Hampton Court, and get him turned out because he was not sailed.

August 3rd. This day Commissioner Pett told me how despicable a thing it is to be a hangman in Poland, although it be a place of credit. And that in his time, there was some repairs to be made of the gallows there, which was very fine, of stone; but nobody could be got to mend it, till the Burgo-master, or Mayor of the towne, with all the companies of those trades which were necessary to be used about those repairs, did go in their habits with flags, in solemn procession to the place, and there the Burgo-master did give the first blow with the hammer upon the wooden work; and the rest of the Masters of the Company upon

[1] William Crofts, created Baron Crofts, of Saxham, in Suffolk, 1658, and died s. p. 1677.

the works belonging to their trades; that so workmen might not be ashamed to be employed upon doing of the gallows' works.

6th. By water to White Hall: and so to St. James's; but there found Mr. Coventry gone to Hampton Court. So to my Lord's; and he is also gone: this being a great day at the Council, about some business before the King. Here, Mr. Pierce, the chyrurgeon, told me how Mr. Edward Montagu hath lately had a duell with Mr. Cholmely, that is first gentleman-usher to the Queene, and was a messenger to her from the King of Portugall, and is a fine gentleman; but had received many affronts from Mr. Montagu, and some unkindness from my Lord, upon his score, (for which I am sorry). He proved too hard for Montagu, and drove him so far backward that he fell into a ditch, and dropt his sword, but with honour would take no advantage over him; but did give him his life: and, the world says, Mr. Montagu did carry himself very poorly in the business, and hath lost his honour for ever with all people in it. This afternoon Mr. Waith was with me, and did tell me much concerning the Chest, which I am resolved to look into; and I perceive he is sensible of Sir W. Batten's carriage; and is pleased to see any thing work against him.

8th. Dined with Mr. Falconer; thence we walked, talking all the way to Greenwich, and I do find excellent discourse from him. Among other things, his rule of suspecting every man that proposes any thing to him to be a knave; or, at least, to have some end of his own in it. Being led thereto by the story of Sir John Milicent, that would have had a patent from King James for every man to have had leave to have given him a shilling; and that he might take it of every man that had a mind to give it; and what he would do to them that would not give him, he answered, he would not force them; but that they should come to the Council of State, to give a reason why they would not. Another rule is a proverb that he hath been taught, which is, that a man cannot sit still in his chamber, (the reason of which I did not understand), and he that cannot say no (that is, of so good a nature that he cannot deny any thing, or cross another in doing any thing), is not fit for business. The last of which is a very great fault of mine, which I must amend in.

9th. Mr. Coventry and I sat alone at the office all the morning upon business. And so to dinner to Trinity House, and thence by his coach towards White Hall; but there being a stop at the Savoy, we light and took water, and my Lord Sandwich being out of towne we parted there.

10th. I walked to St. Dunstan's, the church being now finished; and here I heard Dr. Bates,[1] who made a most eloquent sermon; and I am sorry I have hitherto had so low an opinion of the man, for I have not heard a neater sermon a great while, and more to my con-

1 Dr. Bates, a celebrated nonconformist divine.

tent. My uncle Fenner told me the new service-booke, (which is now lately come forth), was laid upon their deske at St. Sepulchre's for Mr. George to read; but he laid it aside, and would not meddle with it: and I perceive the Presbyters do all prepare to give over all against Bartholomewtide. Mr. Herring, being lately turned out at St. Bride's, did read the psalme to the people while they sung at Dr. Bates's, which methought is a strange turn. After dinner to St. Bride's, and there heard one Carpenter, an old man, who, they say, hath been a Jesuite priest, and is come over to us; but he preached very well. Mr. Calamy hath taken his farewell this day of his people, and others will do so the next Sunday. Mr. Turner,[1] the draper, I hear, is knighted, made Alderman, and pricked for Sheriffe, with Sir Thomas Bluddel,[2] for the next year, by the King, and so are called, with great honour, the King's Sheriffes.

13th. Up early, and to my office. By and by we met on purpose to enquire into the business of flag-makers, where I am the person that do chiefly manage the business against them on the King's part; and I do find it the greatest cheat that I have yet found; they having eightpence per yard allowed them by pretence of a contract, where no such thing appears; and it is threepence more than was formerly paid, and than I now offer the Board to have them done. To Lambeth; and there saw the little pleasure-boat in building by the King, my Lord Brounkard,[3] and the virtuosoes of the towne, according to new lines, which Mr. Pett cries up mightily; but how it will prove we shall soon see.

14th. Commissioner Pett and I being invited, went by Sir John Winter's coach, sent for us, to the Miter, in Fanchurch Street, to a venison-pasty; where I found him a very worthy man; and good discourse, most of which was concerning the Forest of Deane, and the timber there, and iron workes with their great antiquity, and the vast heaps of cinders which they find, and are now of great value, being necessary for the making of iron at this day; and without which they cannot work; with the age of many trees there left, at a great fall in Edward the Third's time, by the name of forbid-trees, which at this day are called vorbid trees.

15th. I went to Paul's Church Yard, to my bookseller's; and there I hear that next Sunday will be the last of a great many Presbyterian ministers in towne, who I hear, will give up all. I pray God the issue may be good, for the discontent is great. My mind well pleased with a letter that I found at home from Mr. Coventry, expressing his satisfaction in a letter I writ last night, and sent him this

[1] Sir William Turner, Lord Mayor of London, 1669. [2] A mistake for Bludworth.

[3] William, second Lord Brouncker, Viscount of Castle Lyons; created M.D., in 1642, at Oxford; Keeper of the Great Seal to the Queen, a Commissioner of the Admiralty, and Master of St. Catherine's Hospital. He was a man of considerable talents, and some years President of the Royal Society. Ob. 1684, aged 64.

morning to be corrected by him, in order to its sending down to all the Yards as a charge to them.

17th. This being the last Sunday that the Presbyterians are to preach, unless they read the new Common Prayer, and renounce the Covenant, I had a mind to hear Dr. Bates's farewell sermon; and walked to St. Dunstan's, where, it not being seven o'clock yet, the doors were not open; so I walked an hour in Temple. At eight o'clock I went, and crowded in at a back door among others, the church being half-full almost before any doors were open publicly, and so got into the gallery, beside the pulpit, and heard very well. His text was, 'Now the God of Peace ——;' the last Hebrews, and the 20th verse; he making a very good sermon, and very little reflections in it to any thing of the times. To Madam Turner's, and dined with her. She had heard a Parson Herring take his leave; tho' he, by reading so much of the Common Prayer as he did, hath cast himself out of the good opinion of both sides. After dinner, to St. Dunstan's again; and the church quite crowded before I come, which was just at one o'clock; but I got into the gallery again, but stood in a crowd. He[1] pursued his text again very well; and only at the conclusion told us, after this manner: 'I do believe that many of you do expect that I should say something to you in reference to the time, this being the last time that possibly I may appear here. You know not, it is not my manner to speak anything in the pulpit that is extraneous to my text and business: yet this I shall say, that it is not my opinion, fashion, or humour, that keeps me from complying with what is required of us; but something, after much prayer, discourse, and study, yet remains unsatisfied, and commands me herein. Wherefore, if it is my unhappinesse not to receive such an illuminacion as should direct me to do otherwise, I know no reason why men should not pardon me in this world, as I am confident God will pardon me for it in the next.' And so he concluded. Parson Herring read a psalme and chapters before sermon; and one was the chapter in the Acts, where the story of Ananias and Sapphira is. And after he had done, says he, 'This is just the case of England at present. God he bids us to preach, and men bid us not to preach; and if we do, we are to be imprisoned and further punished. All that I can say to it is, that I beg your prayers and the prayers of all good Christians for us." This was all the exposition he made of the chapter in these very words, and no more. I was much pleased with Bates's manner of bringing in the Lord's Prayer after his owne; thus, 'In whose comprehensive words we sum up all our imperfect desires; saying, Our Father,' &c. I hear most of the Presbyters took their leaves to-day, and that the City is much dissatisfied with it. I pray God keep peace among men in their rooms, or else all will fly a-pieces; for bad ones will not go down with the City.

[1] Dr. Bates.

18th. Mr. Deane,[1] of Woolwich, and I rid into Waltham Forest, and there we saw many trees of the King's a-hewing; and he shewed me the whole mystery of off-square; wherein the King is abused in the timber that he buys, which I shall with much pleasure be able to correct. We rode to Ilford, and there, while dinner was getting ready, he and I practised measuring of the tables and other things, till I did understand measuring of timber and board very well.

19th. At the office; and Mr. Coventry did tell us of the duell between Mr. Jermyn,[2] nephew to my Lord St. Albans, and Colonel Giles Rawlins, the latter of whom is killed, and the first mortally wounded, as it is thought. They fought against Captain Thomas Howard,[3] my Lord Carlisle's brother, and another unknown;[4] who, they say, had armor on that they could not be hurt, so that one of their swords went up to the hilt against it. They had horses ready, and are fled. But what is most strange, Howard sent one challenge before, but they could not meet till yesterday at the Old Pall Mall at St. James's, and he would not to the last tell Jermyn what the quarrel was; nor do any body know.[5] The Court is much concerned in this fray, and I am glad of it; hoping that it will cause some good laws against it. After sitting, Sir G. Carteret did tell me how he had spoke of me to my Lord Chancellor: and that if my Lord Sandwich would ask my Lord Chancellor, he would know what he had said to him to my advantage.

20th. To my Lord Sandwich, whom I found in bed. Among other talk, he do tell me that he hath put me into commission with a great many great persons in the business of Tangier, which is a very great honor to me, and may be of good concernment to me. By and by comes in Mr. Coventry to us, whom my Lord tells that he is also put into the commission, and that I am there, of which he said he was glad; and did tell my Lord that I was indeed the life of this office, and much more to my commendation beyond measure. And that whereas before he did bear me respect for his sake, so he do it now much more for my own; which is a great blessing to me. Sir G. Car-

[1] Anthony Deane, afterwards knighted, and M.P., for Harwich; a Commissioner of the Navy, 1672.

[2] He became Baron Jermyn on the death of his uncle, the Earl of St. Albans, 1683, and died unmarried, 1703.

[3] According to Collins, Lord Carlisle's brother's name was Charles.

[4] Lord Dillon's son, apparently Charles, eldest son of James, fourth Viscount Dillon. He had served abroad, and died, unmarried, before his father. It may have been from feelings caused by this duel that one of his younger brothers, Rupert, whilst Page of Honour to Charles II., 'being from his address and figure considered an object of envy, was set upon, says the pedigree, by the other pages, and slain in the Palace Yard.'—*Lodge*, iv., 189.

[5] Hamilton gives the following account of the duel, which arose from rivalry between Howard and Jermyn about Lady Shrewsbury:—"Jermyn prit pour second, Giles Rawlings, homme de bonne fortune, et gros joueur. Howard se servit de Dillon, adroit et brave, fort honnête homme, et par malheur intime ami de Rawlings. Dans ce combat, la fortune ne fut point pour les favoris de l'amour. Le pauvre Rawlings y fut tué tout roide, et Jermyn, percé de trois coups d'épée, fut porté chez son oncle, avec fort peu de signes de vie."—*Mem. de Grammont.*

teret having told me what he did yesterday concerning his speaking to my Lord Chancellor about me. So that on all hands, by God's blessing, I find myself a very rising man. By and by comes my Lord Peterborough in, with whom we talked a good while, and he is going to-morrow towards Tangier again. I perceive there is yet good hopes of peace with Guyland[1], which is of great concernment to Tangier.

23rd. Mr. Coventry and I did walk together a great while in the garden, where he did tell me his mind about Sir G. Carteret's having so much the command of the money, which must be removed. And indeed it is the bane of all our business. He observed to me also how Sir W. Batten begins to struggle and to look after his business. I also put him upon getting an order from the Duke for our inquiries into the Chest, which he will see done.

Mr. Creed and I walked down to the Tylt Yard, and so all along Thames Street, but could not get a boat: I offered eight shillings for a boat to attend me this afternoon, and they would not, it being the day of the Queene's coming to town from Hampton Court. So we fairly walked it to White Hall, and through my Lord's lodgings we got into White Hall garden, and so to the Bowling-greene, and up to the top of the new Banquetting House there, over the Thames, which was a most pleasant place as any I could have got; and all the shew consisted chiefly in the number of boats and barges, and two pageants, one of a King, and another of a Queene, with her Maydes of Honour sitting at her feet very prettily; and they tell me the Queene is Sir Richard Ford's daughter. Anon come the King and Queene in a barge, under a canopy, with 1000 barges and boats I know, for we could see no water for them, nor discern the King nor Queene. And so they landed at White Hall Bridge, and the great guns on the other side went off. But that which pleased me best was, that my Lady Castlemaine stood over against us upon a piece of White Hall. But methought it was strange to see her Lord and her upon the same place walking up and down without taking notice one of another; only at first entry he put off his hat, and she made him a very civil salute, but afterwards took no notice one of another; but both of them now and then would take their child, which the nurse held in her armes, and dandle it. One thing more; there happened a scaffold below to fall, and we feared some hurt, but there was none, but she of all the great ladies only ran down among the common rabble to see what hurt was done, and did take care of a child that received some little hurt, which methought was so noble. Anon there come one there booted and spurred, that she talked long with. And by and by, she being in her haire, she put on his hat, which was but an ordinary one, to keep the wind off; but it become her mightily, as every thing else do.

[1] A Moorish usurper, who had put himself at the head of an army for the purpose of attacking Tangier.

24th. Walked to my uncle Wight's : here I staid supper, and much company there was ; among others, Dr. Burnett, Mr. Cole, the lawyer, Mr. Rawlinson, and Mr. Sutton. Among other things, they tell me that there hath been a disturbance in a church in Friday Street ; a great many young people knotting together and crying out, 'Porridge!' often and seditiously in the church, and they took the Common Prayer Book, they say, away ; and, some say, did tear it ; but it is a thing which appears to me very ominous. I pray God avert it.

31st. To Mr. Rawlinson's, and there supped with him. Our discourse of the discontents that are abroad, among and by reason of the Presbyters. Some were clapped up to-day, and strict watch is kept in the City by the trainbands, and abettors of a plot are taken. God preserve us! for all these things bode very ill.

September 1st. With Sir W. Patten and Sir W. Pen by coach to St. James's, this being the first day of our meeting there by the Duke's order ; but when we come, we found him going out by coach with his Duchesse, and he told us he was to go abroad with the Queene to-day, to Durdans, it seems, to dine with my Lord Barkeley,[1] where I have been very merry when I was a little boy ; so we went and staid a little at Mr. Coventry's chamber, and I to my Lord Sandwich's, who is gone to wait upon the King and Queene to-day.

3rd. Mr. Coventry told us how the Fanatiques and Presbyters, that did intend to rise about this time, did choose this day as the most auspicious to them in their endeavours against monarchy : it being fatal twice to the King, and the day of Oliver's death. But, blessed be God! all is likely to be quiet, I hope. Dr. Fairbrother tells me, what I heard confirmed since, that it was fully resolved by the King's new Council that an indulgence should be granted the Presbyters ; but upon the Bishop of London's[2] speech (who is now one of the most powerful men in England with the King,) their minds were wholly turned. And it is said that my Lord Albermarle did oppose him most ; but that I do believe is only an appearance. He told me also that most of the Presbyters now begin to wish they had complied, now they see that no indulgence will be granted them, which they hoped for ; and that the Bishop of London hath taken good care that places are supplied with very good and able men, which is the only thing that will keep all quiet.

4th. At noon to the Trinity House, where we treated, very dearly I believe, the officers of the Ordnance ; where was Sir W. Compton and the Lieutenant of the Tower. We had much and good musique. Sir Wm. Compton I heard talk, with great pleasure, of the difference between the fleet now and in Queen Elizabeth's days ; where, in '88 she had but 36 sail, great and small, in the world ; and ten rounds of powder was their allowance at that time against the Spaniard.

1 Lord Berkeley's seat near Epsom. 2 Gilbert Sheldon.

5th. By water to Woolwich; in my way saw the yacht lately built by our Virtuosoes (my Lord Brounkard and others, with the help of Commissioner Pett also, set out from Greenwich with the little Dutch bezan, to try for mastery; and before they go to Woolwich, the Dutch beat them half-a-mile; and I hear this afternoon, that, in coming home, it got above three miles;) which all our people are glad of. To Mr. Bland's, the merchant, by invitation; where I found all the officers of the Customs, very grave fine gentlemen, and I am very glad to know them; viz.—Sir Job Harvy, Sir John Wolstenholme,[1] and Sir John Jacob,[2] Sir Nicholas Crisp, Sir John Harrison, and Sir John Shaw:[3] very good company. And among other discourse, some was of Sir Jerome Bowes, Embassador from Queene Elizabeth to the Emperor of Russia;[4] who, because some of the noblemen there would go up-stairs to the Emperor before him, he would not go up till the Emperor had ordered those two men to be dragged down-stairs, with their heads knocking upon every stair till they were killed. And when he was come up, they demanded his sword of him before he entered the room. He told them, if they would have his sword, they should have his boots too. And so caused his boots to be pulled off, and his night-gown and night-cap and slippers to be sent for; and made the Emperor stay till he could go in his night-dress, since he might not go as a soldier. And lastly, when the Emperor in contempt, to show his command of his subjects, did command one to leap from the window down, and broke his neck in the sight of our Embassador, he replied that his mistress did set more by, and did make better use of the necks of her subjects: but said that, to shew what her subjects would do for her, he would, and did fling down his gauntlet before the Emperor; and challenged all the nobility there to take it up, in defence of the Emperor against his Queene, for which, at this very day, the name of Sir Jerome Bowes is famous and honoured there. I this day heard that Mr. Martin Noel is knighted by the King, which I much wonder at; but yet he is certainly a very useful man.

7th. Home with Mr. Fox and his lady; and there dined with them. Most of our discourse was what ministers are flung out that will not conform: and the care of the Bishop of London that we are here supplied with very good men. Meeting Mr. Pierce, the chyrurgeon, he took me into Somersett-House; and there carried me into the Queene-

[1] Sir John Wolstenholme; created a Baronet, 1664. An intimate friend of Lord Clarendon's; and collector outward for the Port of London. Ob. 1679.

[2] Sir John Jacob, of Bromley, Middlesex; created a Baronet, 1664, for his loyalty and zeal for the Royal Family. Ob. 1679-80.

[3] Sir John Shaw was created a Baronet, in 1665, for his services in lending the King large sums of money during his exile. Ob. 1665-6.

[4] In 1583; the object of his mission being to persuade the Muscovite to a peace with John, King of Sweden. He was also employed to confirm the trade of the English with Russia, and having incurred some personal danger, was received with favour on his return by the Queen. He died in 1616.

Mother's presence-chamber, where she was, with our Queene, sitting on her left hand, (whom I never did see before ;) and though she be not very charming, yet she hath a good, modest, and innocent look, which is pleasing. Here I also saw Madame Castlemaine, and, which pleased me most, Mr. Crofts,[1] the King's bastard, a most pretty sparke of about fifteen years old, who, I perceive, do hang much upon my Lady Castlemaine, and is always witth her ; and, I hear, the Queenes both are mighty kind to him. By and by in comes the King, and anon the Duke and his Duchesse, so that, they being altogether, was such a sight as I never could almost have happened to see with so much ease and leisure. They staid till it was dark, and then went away ; the King and his Queene, and my Lady Castlemaine and young Crofts, in one coach, and the rest in other coaches. Here were great stores of great ladies, but very few handsome. The King and Queene were very merry ; and he would have made the Queene Mother believe that his Queene was with child, and said that she said so. And the young Queene answered, 'You lye ;' which was the first English word that I ever heard her say : which made the King good sport ; and he would have made her say in English, ' Confess and be hanged.'

8th. With Mr. Coventry to the Duke ; who, after he was out of his bed, did send for us in ; and, when he was quite ready, took us into his closet, and there told us that he do intend to renew the old custom for the Admirals to have their principal officers to meet them once a-week ; to give them an account what they have done that week ; which I am glad of : and so the rest did tell his Royal Highness that I could do it best for the time past. And so I produced my short notes, and did give him an account of all that we have of late done ; and proposed to him several things for his commands, which he did give us, and so dismissed us.

12th. This day, by letters from my father, I hear that Captn. Ferrers, who is with my Lord in the country, was at Brampton, (with Mr. Creed,) to see him ; and that a day or two ago, being provoked to strike one of my Lord's footmen, the footman drew his sword, and hath almost cut the fingers of one of his hands off ; which I am very sorry for: but this is the vanity of being apt to command and strike.

14th. To White Hall chapel, where sermon almost done, and I heard Captn. Cooke's new musique. This the first day of having vialls and other instruments to play a symphony between every verse of the anthems ; but the musique more full than it was the last Sunday, and very fine it is. But yet I could discerne Captn. Cooke to overdo his part at singing, which I never did before. Thence up into the Queene's presence, and there saw the Queene again as I did last Sunday, and some fine ladies with her ; but, my troth, not many. Thence to Sir G. Carteret's.

[1] James, the son of Charles II. by Mrs. Lucy Waters, who bore the name of Crofts till he was created Duke of Monmouth in 1662, previously to his marriage with Lady Anne Scot, daughter to Francis, Earl of Buccleugh.

15th. By water with Sir Wm. Pen to White Hall; and, with much ado, was fain to walk over the piles through the bridge, while Sir W. Batten and Sir J. Minnes were aground against the bridge, and could not in a great while get through. At White Hall we hear that the Duke of York is gone a-hunting to-day; and so we returned; they going to the Duke of Albemarle's, where I left them, (after I had observed a very good picture or two there).

18th. At noon, Sir G. Carteret, Mr. Coventry, and I by invitation to dinner to Sheriff Maynell's, the great money-man; he, Alderman Backewell, and much noble and brave company, with the privilege of their rare discourse, which is great content to me above all other things in the world; and after a great dinner and much discourse, we took leave. Among other discourses, speaking concerning the great charity used in Catholique countrys, Mr. Ashburnham did tell us, that this last year, there being a great want of corne in Paris, and so a collection made for the poor, there was two pearles brought in, nobody knew from whom, (till the Queene, seeing them, knew whose they were, but did not discover it,) which were sold for 200,000 crownes.

21st. Lord's day. To the Parke. The Queene coming by in her coach, going to her chapel at St. James's, (the first time that it hath been ready for her,) I crowded after her, and I got up to the room where her closet is; and there stood and saw the fine altar, ornaments, and the fryers in their habits, and the priests come in with their fine crosses and many other fine things. I heard their musique too; which may be good, but it did not appear so to me, neither as to their manner of singing, nor was it good concord to my ears, whatever the matter was. The Queene very devout; but what pleased me best was to see my dear Lady Castlemaine, who, tho' a Protestant, did wait upon the Queene to chapel. By and by, after masse was done, a fryer with his cowl did rise up and preach a sermon in Portuguese; which I not understanding, did go away, and to the King's chapel, but that was done; and so up to the Queene's presence-chamber, where she and the King were expected to dine; but she, staying at St. James's, they were forced to remove the things to the King's presence; and there he dined alone.

23rd. Sir G. Carteret told me how in most cabaretts in France they have writ upon the walls in fair letters to be read, 'Dieu te regarde,' as a good lesson to be in every man's mind, and have also in Holland their poor's box; in both which places, at the making all contracts and bargains they give so much, which they call God's penny.

24th. To my Lord Crewe's, and there dined alone with him; and, among other things, he do advise me by all means to keep my Lord Sandwich from proceeding too far in the business of Tangier. First, for that he is confident the King will not be able to find money for the building the Mole; and next, for that it is to be done, as we propose

it, by the reducing of the garrison; and then, either my Lord must oppose the Duke of York, who will have the Irish regiment under the command of Fitzgerald continued, or else my Lord Peterborough, who is concerned to have the English continued; but he, it seems, is gone back again merely upon my Lord Sandwich's encouragement.

28th. Lord's day. To the French Church at the Savoy, and there they have the Common Prayer Book read in French, and, which I never saw before, the minister do preach with his hat off, I suppose in further conformity with our church.

29th. To Mr. Coventry's, and so with him and Sir W. Pen up to the Duke, where the King come also, and staid till the Duke was ready. It being Collar-day, we had no time to talk with him about any business. To the King's Theatre, where we saw 'Midsummer's Night's Dream,' which I had never seen before, nor shall ever again, for it is the most insipid, ridiculous play that ever I saw in my life.

30th. My condition at present is this: I have long been building, and my house, to my great content, is now almost done. My Lord Sandwich has lately been in the country, and very civil to my wife, and hath himself spent some pains in drawing a plot of some alterations in our house there, which I shall follow as I get money. As for the office, my late industry hath been such, as I am become as high in reputation as any man there, and good hold I have of Mr. Coventry and Sir G. Carteret, which I am resolved, and it is necessary for me, to maintain, by all fair means. Things are all quiet. The late outing of the Presbyterian clergy, by their not renouncing the Covenant as the Act of Parliament commands, is the greatest piece of state now in discourse. But, for ought I see, they are gone out very peaceably, and the people not so much concerned therein as was expected.

October 2nd. At night, hearing that there was a play at the Cockpit, (and my Lord Sandwich, who come to town last night, at it,) I do go thither, and by very great fortune did follow four or five gentlemen who were carried to a little private door in a wall, and so crept through a narrow place, and come into one of the boxes next the King's, but so as I could not see the King or Queene, but many of the fine ladies, who yet are really not so handsome generally as I used to take them to be, but that they are finely dressed. Then we saw 'The Cardinall,' a tragedy I had never seen before, nor is there any great matter in it. The company that come in with me into the box were all Frenchmen, that could speak no English; but Lord! what sport they made to ask a pretty lady that they got among them, that understood both French and English, to make her tell them what the actors said.

5th. I to church; and this day the parson has got one to read with a surplice on. I suppose himself will take it up hereafter, for a cunning fellow he is as any of his coate.

6th. To White Hall with Mr. Coventry, and so to my Lord Sand-

wich's lodgings; but my Lord not within, being at a ball this night with the King at my Lady Castlemaine's, at next door.

8th. To my Lord Sandwich's, and, among other things, to my extraordinary joy, he did tell me how much I was beholding to the Duke of York, who did yesterday of his own accord tell him that he did thank him for one person brought into the Navy, naming myself, and much more to my commendation, which is the greatest comfort and encouragement that ever I had in my life, and do owe it all to Mr. Coventry's goodness and ingenuity. At night by coach to my Lord's again, but he is at Whitehall with the King, before whom the puppet plays I saw this summer, in Covent-garden, are acted this night.

9th. To the office; and I bid them adieu for a week, having the Duke's leave got me by Mr. Coventry, to whom I did give thanks for my news yesterday of the Duke's words to my Lord Sandwich concerning me, which he took well; and do tell me so freely his love and value of me, that my mind is now in as great a state of quiet, as to my interest in the office, as I could ever wish to be. Between one and two o'clock, got on horse-back at our back gate, with my man Will with me, both well-mounted on two grey horses. We got to Ware before night; and so I resolved to ride on to Puckeridge, which we did, though the way was bad, and the evening dark before we got thither, by help of company riding before us; among others, a gentlemen that took up at the same inn, his name Mr. Brian, with whom I supped, and was very good company, and a scholar. He tells me, that it is believed the Queene is with child, for that the coaches are ordered to ride very easily through the streets.

10th. Up, and between eight and nine mounted again; and so rid to Cambridge; the way so good that I got very well thither, and set up at the Beare; and there my cozen Angier come to me, and I must needs to his house; and there found Dr. Fairbrother, with a good dinner. But, above all, he telling me that this day there is a Congregation for the choice of some officers in the University, he after dinner gets me a gowne, cap, and hoode, and carries me to the Schooles, where Mr. Pepper, my brother's tutor, and this day chosen Proctor, did appoint a M.A. to lead me into the Regent House, where I sat with them, and did vote by subscribing papers thus: "Ego Samuel Pepys eligo Magistrum Bernardum Skelton," (and, which was more strange, my old school-fellow and acquaintance, and who afterwards did take notice of me, and we spoke together,) "alterum è taxatoribus hujus Academiæ in annum sequentem." The like I did for one Briggs, for the other Taxor, and for other officers, as the Vice-Proctor, (Mr. Covell) for Mr. Pepper, and which was the gentlemen that did carry me into the Regent House.

11th. To Brampton, where I found my father and two brothers, my mother and sister.

12th. To Church, where I saw among others, Mrs. Hanbury, a proper lady, and Mr. Bernard and his Lady, with her father, my late Lord St. John,[1] who looks now like a very plain, grave man.

13th. To the Court, and did sue out a recovery, and cut off the intayle; and my brothers there, to join therein. And my father and I admitted to all the lands; he for life, and I for myself and my heirs in reversion. I did with most compleat joy of mind go from the Court with my father home, and away, calling in at Hinchingbroke, and taking leave in three words of my Lady, and the young ladies; and so by moonlight to Cambridge, whither we come at about nine o'clock, and took up at the Beare.

15th. Shewed Mr. Cooke King's College Chapel, Trinity College, and St. John's College Library; and that being done, to our inn again; where I met Dr. Fairbrother. He told us how the room we were in was the room where Cromwell and his associated officers did begin to plot and act their mischiefs in these counties. Took leave of all, and begun our journey about nine o'clock, the roads being every where but bad; but, finding our horses in good case, we even made shift to reach London, though both of us very weary. Found all things well, there happening nothing, since our going, to my discontent, in the least degree; which do also please me, that I cannot but bless God for my journey, observing a whole course of successe from the beginning to the end of it.

16th. I hear Sir H. Bennet[2] is made Secretary of State in Sir Edward Nicholas's stead; not known whether by consent or not.

17th. To Creed's chamber, and there sat a good while, and drank chocolate. Here I am told how things go at Court; that the young men get uppermost, and the old serious lords are out of favour; that Sir H. Bennet being brought into Sir Edward Nicholas's place, Sir Charles Barkeley is made Privy Purse; a most vicious person, and one whom Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, did tell me that he offered his wife £300 per annum to be his mistress. He also told me, that none in Court hath more the King's care now than Sir Charles Barkeley, and Sir H. Bennet and my Lady Castlemaine, whose interest is now as great as ever; and that Mrs. Haselrigge, the great beauty, is now brought to bed, and lays it to the King or the Duke of York. He tells me, also, that my Lord St. Albans is like to be Lord Treasurer: all which things do trouble me much.

19th. Lord's day. Put on my first new lace-band; and so neat it

[1] Oliver St. John, one of Cromwell's Lords, and Chief Justice; and therefore, after the Restoration, properly called 'My LATE Lord.' His third daughter, Elizabeth, by his second wife, daughter of Henry Cromwell, of Upwood, Esq., uncle to the Protector, married Mr. John Bernard, who became a Baronet on the death of his father, Sir Robert, in 1666, and was M.P. for Huntingdon. Ob. 1689.

[2] Created Baron of Arlington, 1663, and Viscount Thetford and Earl of Arlington, 1672; he was also K.G., and Chamberlain to the King. Ob. 1685.

is, that I am resolved my great expence shall be lace-bands, and it will set off any thing else the more. I am sorry to hear that the news of the selling of Dunkirke is taken so generally ill, as I find it is among the merchants; and other things, as removal of officers at Court, good for worse; and all things else made much worse in their report among people than they are. And this night, I know not upon what ground, the gates of the City ordered to be all shut, and double guards every where. Indeed, I do find every body's spirit very full of trouble; and the things of the Court and Council very ill taken; so as to be apt to appear in bad colours, if there should ever be a beginning of trouble, which God forbid!

20th. In Sir J. Minnes's coach, with him and Sir W. Batten, to White Hall, where now the Duke is come again to lodge; and to Mr. Coventry's little new chamber there. And by and by up to the Duke, who was making himself ready; and there young Killigrew did so commend 'The Villaine,' a new play made by Tom Porter, and acted only on Saturday at the Duke's house, as if there never had been any such play come upon the stage. The same yesterday was told me by Captn. Ferrers; and this morning afterwards by Dr. Clarke, who saw it. After I had done with the Duke, with Commissioner Pett to Mr. Lilly's, the great painter, who come forth to us; but, believing that I come to bespeak a picture, he prevented it by telling us, that he should not be at leisure these three weeks; which methinks is a rare thing. And then to see in what pomp his table was laid for himself to go to dinner; and here, among other pictures, saw the so much desired by me picture of my Lady Castlemaine, which is a most blessed picture: and one that I must have a copy of. From thence I took my wife by coach to the Duke's house, and there was the house full of company; but whether it was in over-expecting, or what, I know not; but I was never less pleased with a play in my life. Though there was good singing and dancing, yet no fancy in the play.

21st. By water with Mr. Smith to Mr. Lechmore,[1] the Councillor at the Temple, about Field's business; and he tells me plainly that, there being a verdict against me, there is no help for, but it must proceed to judgment. It is £30 damage to me for my joining with others in committing Field to prison, as being not Justices of the Peace in the City, though in Middlesex; which troubled me, and I hope the King will make it good to us.

24th. Mr. Pierce, the chyrurgeon, tells me how ill things go at Court: that the King do shew no countenance to any that belong to the Queene; nor, above all, to such English as she brought over with her, or hath here since, for fear they should tell her how he carries himself to Mrs. Palmer; insomuch, that though he has a promise, and is sure of being made her chyrurgeon, he is at a loss what to do in it,

[1] Nicholas Lechmere, knighted and made a Baron of the Exchequer, 1689. Ob. 1701.

whether to take it or no, since the King's mind is so altered in favor to all her dependants, whom she is fain to let go back into Portugall, (though she brought them from their friends against their wills, with promise of preferment,) without doing any thing for them. That her owne physician did tell him within these three days that the Queene do know how the King orders things, and how he carries himself to my Lady Castlemaine and others, as well as any body; but though she hath spirit enough, yet seeing that she do no good by taking notice of it, for the present she forbears it in policy; of which I am very glad. But I do pray God keep us in peace: for this, with other things, do give great discontent to all people.

26th. Lord's day. Put on my new Scallop, which is very fine. To church, and there saw the first time Mr. Mills in a surplice: but it seemed absurd for him to pull it over his eares in the reading pew, after he had done, before all the church, to go up to the pulpitt, to preach without it. All this day soldiers going up and down the town, there being an alarme, and many Quakers and others clapped up; but, I believe, without any reason: only they say in Dorsetshire there hath been some rising discovered.

27th. To my Lord Sandwich, who now a-days calls me into his chamber, and alone did discourse with me about the jealousy that the Court have of people's rising: wherein he do much dislike my Lord Monk's being so eager against a company of poor wretches, dragging them up and down the street: but would have him rather take some of the greatest ringleaders of them, and punish them; whereas, this do but tell the world the King's fears and doubts. For Dunkirke, he wonders any wise people should be so troubled thereat, and seems all their talk against it, for that he sees it was not Dunkirke, but the other places, that did and would annoy us, though we had that, as much as if we had it not. He also took notice of the new Ministers of State, Sir H. Bennet and Sir Charles Berkeley, them bringing in, and the high game that my Lady Castlemaine plays at Court. Afterwards he told me of poor Mr. Spong, that being with other people examined before the King and Council (they being laid up as suspected persons: and it seems Spong is so far thought guilty as that they intend to pitch upon him to put to the wracke or some other torture), he do take knowledge of my Lord Sandwich, and said that he was well known to Mr. Pepys. But my Lord knows, and I told him, that it was only in matter of musique and pipes, but that I thought him to be a very innocent fellow; and indeed I am very sorry for him. After my Lord and I had done in private, we went out, and with Captain Cuttance and Bunn did look over their draught of a bridge for Tangier, which will be brought by my desire to our office by them to-morrow. To Westminster Hall, and there walked long with Creed. He showed me our commission, wherein the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, Duke

of Albemarle, Lord Peterborough, Lord Sandwich, Sir G. Carteret, Sir William Compton, Mr. Coventry, Sir R. Ford, Sir William Rider, Mr. Cholmley, Mr. Povy, myself, and Captain Cuttance, in this order are joyned for the carrying on the service of Tangier. He told me what great faction there is at Court; and above all, what is whispered, that young Crofts is lawful son to the King, the King being married to his mother. How true this is, God knows; but I believe the Duke of York will not be fooled in this of three crowns. Thence to White Hall, and walked long in the gardens, till, (as they are commanded to all strange persons,) one come to tell us, we not being known, and being observed to walk there four or five houres, (which was not true, unless they count my walking there in the morning,) he was commanded to ask who we were; which being told, he excused his question, and was satisfied. These things speake great feare and jealousys.

29th. Sir G. Carteret, who had been at the examining most of the late people that are clapped up, do say that he do not think that there hath been any great plotting among them, though they have a good will to it; and their condition is so poor, and silly, and low, that they do not fear them at all.

30th. To my Lord Sandwich, who was up in his chamber and all alone, and did acquaint me with his business: which was, that our old acquaintance, Mr. Wade (in Axe Yard,) hath discovered to him £7000 hid in the Tower, of which he was to have two for discovery; my Lord himself two, and the King the other three, when it was found: and that the King's warrant runs for me on my Lord's part, and one Mr. Lee for Sir Harry Bennet, to demand leave of the Lieutenant of the Tower for to make search. After he had told me the whole business, I took leave: and at noon, comes Mr. Wade with my Lord's letter. So we consulted for me to go first to Sir H. Bennet, who is now with many of the Privy Counsellors at the Tower, examining of their late prisoners, to advise with him when to begin. So I went; and the guard at the Tower Gate, making me leave my sword at the Gate, I was forced to stay so long in the ale-house close by till my boy run home for my cloak, that my Lord Mayor that now is, Sir John Robinson, Lieutenant of the Tower, with all his company, was gone with their coaches to his house in Minchin Lane. So my cloak being come, I walked thither: and there, by Sir G. Carteret's means, did presently speak with Sir H. Bennet, who did give me the King's warrant, for the paying of £2000 to my Lord, and other two to the discoverers. After a little discourse, dinner come in; and I dined with them. There was my Lord Mayor, my Lord Lauderdale, Mr. Secretary Morris, to whom Sir H. Bennet would give the upper hand; Sir Wm. Compton, Sir G. Carteret, and myself, and some other company, and a brave dinner. After dinner, Sir H. Bennet did call aside the Lord Mayor and me, and

did break the business to him, who did not, nor durst appear the least averse to it, but did promise all assistance forthwith to set upon it. So Mr. Lee and I to our office, and there walked, till Mr. Wade, and one Evett, his guide, did come, and W. Griffin, and a porter with his picke-axes, &c.: and so they walked along with us to the Tower, and Sir H. Bennet and my Lord Mayor did give us full power to fall to work. So our guide demands a candle, and down into the cellars he goes, enquiring whether they were the same that Baxter always had. He went into several little cellars, and then went out a-doors to view, and to the Cole Harbour; but none did answer so well to the marks which was given him to find it by, as one arched vault, where, after a great deal of council whether to set upon it now, or delay for better and more full advice, to digging we went till almost eight o'clock at night, but could find nothing. But, however, our guides did not at all seem discouraged; for that they being confident that the money is there they look for, but having never been in the cellars, they could not be positive to the place, and therefore will inform themselves more fully, now that they have been there, of the party that do advise them. So locking the door after us, we left here to-night, and up to the Deputy-Governor, (my Lord Mayor and Sir H. Bennet, with the rest of the company, being gone an hour before;) and he do undertake to keep the key of the cellars, that none shall go down without his privity. But Lord! to see what a young simple fantastick coxcombe is made Deputy-Governor, would make me mad; and how he called out for his night-gowne of silk, only to make a shew to us; and yet for half an hour I did not think he was the Deputy-Governor, and so spoke not to him about the business, but waited for another man; but at last I broke our business to him; and he promisng his care, we parted. And Mr. Lee and I by coach to White Hall, where I did give my Lord Sandwich a full account of our proceedings, and some encouragement to hope for something hereafter. This morning, walking with Mr. Coventry in the garden, he did tell me how Sir G. Carteret had carried the business of the Victuallers' money to be paid by himself, contrary to old practice; at which he is angry I perceive, but I believe means no hurt, but that things may be done as they ought. He expects Sir George should not bespatter him privately, in revenge, but openly, against which he prepares to bedaube him, and swears he will do it from the beginning, from Jersey to this day. And as to his own taking of too large fees or rewards for places that he had sold, he will prove that he was directed to it by Sir George himself, among others. And yet he did not deny Sir G. Carteret his due, in saying that he is a man that do take the most pains, and gives himself the most to do business of any about the Court, without any desire of pleasure or divertisements: which is very true. But, which pleased me mightily, he said in these words, that he was resolved, whatever it

cost him, to make an experiment, and see whether it was possible for a man to keep himself up in Court by dealing plainly and walking uprightly: in the doing whereof, if his ground do slip from under him, he will be contented: but he is resolved to try, and never to baulke taking notice of anything that is to the King's prejudice, let it fall where it will; which is a most brave resolution. He was very free with me: and by my troth, I do see more reall worth in him than in most men that I do know. I would not forget two passages of Sir J. Minnes's at yesterday's dinner. The one, that to the question how it comes to pass that there are no boars seen in London, but many sowes and pigs; it was answered that the constable gets them a-nights. The other, Thos. Killigrew's way of getting to see plays when he was a boy. He would go to the Red Bull, and when the man cried to the boys, 'Who will go and be a devil, and he shall see the play for nothing?' then would he go in, and be a devil upon the stage, and so get to see plays for nothing.

31st. I thank God I have no crosses, but only much business to trouble my mind with. In all other things, as happy a man as any in the world, for the whole world seems to smile upon me, and if my house were done that I could diligently follow my business, I would not doubt do to God, and the King, and myself good service. And all I do impute almost wholly to my late temperance, since my making of my vow against wine and plays, which keeps me most happily and contentfully to my business: which God continue. Public matters are full of discontent, what with the sale of Dunkirke, and my Lady Castlemaine, and her faction at Court; though I know not what they would have more than to debauch the King, whom God preserve from it! And then great plots are talked to be discovered, and all the prisons in towne full of ordinary people, taken from their meeting-places last Sunday. But for certain some plots there hath been, though not brought to a head.

November 1st. To my office, to meet Mr. Lee again, from Sir H. Bennet. And he and I with Wade and his intelligencer and labourers, to the Tower cellars, to make one triall more; where we staid two or three hours, and dug a great deal all under the arches, as it was now most confidently directed, and so seriously, and upon pretended good grounds, that I myself did truly expect to speed; but we missed of all: and so we went away a second time like fools. And to our office; and I, by appointment, to the Dolphin Taverne, to meet Wade and the other, Captain Evett, who now do tell me plainly, that he that do put him upon this is one that had it from Barkestead's own mouth, and was advised with him, just before the King's coming in, how to get it out, and had all the signs told him how and where it lay, and had always been the great confident of Barkestead, even to the trusting him with his life and all he had. So that he did much convince

me that there is good ground for what he goes about. But I fear it may be that Barkestead did find some conveyance of it away, without the help of this man, before he died; but he is resolved to go once more, and then to determine what we shall do further.

3rd. To White Hall, to the Duke's; but found him gone a-hunting. Thence to my Lord Sandwich, from whom I receive every day more and more signs of his confidence and esteem of me. Here I met with Pierce, the chyrurgeon, who tells me that my Lady Castlemaine is with child; but though it be the King's, yet her Lord being still in towne, and sometimes seeing of her, it will be laid to him. He tells me also how the Duke of York is smitten in love with my Lady Chesterfield,[1] (a virtuous lady, daughter to my Lord of Ormond); and so much, that the Dutchesse of York hath complained to the King and her father about it; and my Lady Chesterfield is gone into the country for it. At all which I am sorry; but it is the effect of idlenesse, and having nothing else to employ their great spirits upon. At night to my office, and did business; and there come to me Mr. Wade and Evett, who have been again with their prime intelligencer, a woman, I perceive: and though we have missed twice, yet they bring such an account of the probability of the truth of the thing, though we are not certain of the place, that we shall set upon it once more: and I am willing and hopefull in it. So we resolved to set upon it again on Wednesday morning; and the woman herself will be there in a disguise, and confirm us in the place.

4th. This morning, we had news by letters that Sir Richard Stayner is dead at sea in the Mary, which is now come into Portsmouth from Lisbon; which we are sorry for, he being a very stout seaman.

7th. Being by appointment called upon by Mr. Lee, he and I to the Tower, to make our third attempt upon the cellar. And now privately the woman, Barkstead's great confident, is brought, who do positively say that this is the place which he did say the money was hid in, and where he and she did put up the £7000 in butter-firkins; and the very day that he went out of England did say that neither he nor his would be the better for that money, and therefore wishing that she and hers might. And so left us, and we full of hope did resolve to dig all over the cellar, which by seven o'clock at night we performed. At noon we sent for a dinner, and upon the head of a barrel dined very merrily, and to work again. But at last we saw we were mistaken; and, after digging the cellar quite through, and removing the barrels from one side to the other, we were forced to pay our porters, and give over our expectations, though I do believe there must be money hid somewhere by him, or else he did delude this woman in hopes to oblige her to further serving him, which I am apt to believe.

[1] Lady Elizabeth Butler, daughter of James, Duke of Ormond, married Philip, second Earl of Chesterfield. Ob. 1665. VIDE *Memoires de Grammont*.

9th. Lord's day. Walked to my brother's, where my wife is, calling at many churches, and then to the Temple, hearing a bit there too, and observing that in the streets and churches the Sunday is kept in appearance as well as I have known it at any time.

10th. A little to the office, and so with Sir J. Minnes, Sir W. Batten, and myself by coach to White Hall, to the Duke, who, after he was ready, did take us into his closett. Thither came my Lord General Monk, and did privately talk with the Duke about having the life-guards pass through the City to-day only for shew and to fright people, for I perceive there are great fears abroad; for all which I am troubled and full of doubts that things will not go well. He being gone, we fell to the business of the Navy. Among other things, how to pay off this fleet that is now come from Portugall; the King of Portugall sending them home, he having no more use for them, which we wonder at, that his condition should be so soon altered: And our landmen also are coming back, being almost starved in that poor country. To my Lord Crewe's, and dined with him and his brother, I know not his name: Where very good discourse: Among others, of France's intention to make a patriarch of his own, independent from the Pope, by which he will be able to cope with the Spaniard in all councils, which hitherto he has never done. My Lord Crewe told us how he heard my Lord of Holland[1] say, that being Embassador about the match with the Queene Mother that now is, the King of France insisted upon a dispensation from the Pope, which my Lord Holland, making a question of, as he was commanded to yield to nothing to the prejudice of our religion, says the King of France, 'You need not fear that, for if the Pope will not dispense with the match, my Bishop of Paris shall.' By and by come in the great Mr. Swinfen,[2] the Parliament-man, who among other discourse of the rise and fall of familys, told us of Bishop Bridgeman,[3] (father of Sir Orlando,) who lately hath bought a seat anciently of the Levers, and then the Ashtons; and so he hath in his great hall window, (having repaired and beautified the house,) caused four great places to be left for coates of armes. In one he hath put the Levers, with this motto, 'Olim.' In another, the Ashtons, with this, 'Heri.' In the next his own, with this, 'Hodie.' In the fourth, nothing but this motto, 'Cras nescio cujus.' The towne, I hear, is full of discontents, all know of the King's new bastard by Mrs. Haselrigge, and, as far as I can hear, will never be contented with Episcopacy, they are so cruelly set for Presbytery; and the Bishops carry themselves so high, that they are never likely to gain anything upon them. To the Dolphin Tavern, near home, by appointment, and there met with Wade and Evett, and have resolved to make a new attempt upon another discovery, in which God give us better fortune

[1] Henry Rich, Earl of Holland. [2] John Swinfen, M.P. for Tamworth.
[3] John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester.

than in the other; but I have great confidence that there is no cheat in these people, but that they go upon good grounds, though they have been mistaken in the place from the first.

13th. To my office, and there this afternoon we had our first meeting upon our commission of inspecting the Chest: Sir Francis Clerke,[1] Mr. Heath, Attorney of the Dutchy, Mr. Prinn, Sir W. Rider, Captn. Cooke, and myself. Our first work was to read over the Institution, which is a decree in Chancery in the year 1617, upon an inquisition made at Rochester about that time into the revenues of the Chest, which had then, from the year 1588 or 1590, by the advice of the Lord High Admiral and principal officers then being, by consent of the seamen, been settled, paying sixpence per month, according to their wages then, which was then but 10s., which is now 24s.

17th. To the Duke's to-day, but he is gone a-hunting. At White Hall by appointment; Mr. Creed carried my wife and I to the Cockpitt, and we had excellent places, and saw the King, Queen, Duke of Monmouth, his son, and my Lady Castlemaine, and all the fine ladies; and 'The Scornfull Lady' well performed. They had done by eleven o'clock; and it being fine moonshine, we took coach and home.

18th. Late at my office, drawing up a letter to my Lord Treasurer, which we have been long about.

20th. After dinner to the Temple to Mr. Thurland,[2] and thence to my Lord Chief Baron, Sir Edward Hale's,[3] and take with me Mr. Thurland to his chamber, where he told us that Field will have the better of us; and that we must study to make up the business as well as we can, which do much vex and trouble us; but I am glad the Duke is concerned in it.

21st. This day come the King's pleasure-boats from Calais, with the Dunkirke money, being 400,000 pistolles.

22nd. This day Mr. Moore told me, that for certaine the Queene Mother is married to my Lord of St. Alban's, and he is like to be made Lord-Treasurer. News that Sir J. Lawson hath made up a peace now with Tunis and Tripoli, as well as Argiers, by which he will come home very highly honoured.

23rd. I hear to-day old rich Audley[4] is lately dead, and left a very great estate, and made a great many poor familys rich, not all to one. Among others, one Davis, my old schoolfellow at Paul's, and since a bookseller in Paul's Church Yard; and it seems do forgive one man £6000, which he had wronged him of, but names not his name; but it is well known to be the scrivener in Fleet Streete, at whose

[1] M.P. for Rochester. [2] Edward Thurland, M.P. for Reigate, afterwards knighted.

[3] Sir Matthew Hale succeeded Sir Orlando Bridgeman as Chief Baron of the Exchequer (according to Beatson); there is, consequently, some mistake.

[4] There is an old Tract, called 'The way to be Rich, according to the Practice of the great Audley, who began with £200 in 1605, and dyed worth £400,000, November, 1662.' London, printed for E. Davies, 1662.

house he lodged. There is also this week dead a poulterer, in Gracious Street, which was thought rich, but not so rich, that hath left £800 per annum, taken in other men's names, and 40,000 Jacobs in gold.

24th. Sir J. Minnes, Sir W. Batten, and I, going forth toward White Hall, we hear that the King and Duke are come this morning to the Tower to see the Dunkirke money. So we by coach to them, and there went up and down all the magazines with them; but methought it was but a poor discourse and frothy that the King's companions (young Killigrew among the rest) had with him. We saw none of the money; but Mr. Slingsby did shew the King, and I did see, the stamps of the new money that is now to be made by Blondeau's fashion, which are very neat, and like the King. Thence the King to Woolwich, though a very cold day, and the Duke to White Hall, commanding us to come after him; and in his closet, my Lord Sandwich being there, did discourse with us about getting some of this money to pay off the Fleets and other matters.

25th. Great talk among people how some of the Fanatiques do say that the end of the world is at hand, and that next Tuesday is to be the day. Against which, whenever it shall be, God fit us all!

27th. At my waking, I found the tops of the houses covered with snow, which is a rare sight, which I have not seen these three years. To the office, where we sat till noon; when we all went to the next house upon Tower Hill, to see the coming by of the Russia Embassador; for whose reception all the City trained-bands do attend in the streets, and the King's life-guards, and most of the wealthy citizens in their black velvet coats, and gold chains, (which remain of their gallantry at the King's coming in,) but they staid so long that we went down again to dinner. And after I had dined, I walked to the Conduit in the Quarrefowr, at the end of Gracious Street and Cornhill; and there, (the spouts thereof running very near me upon all the people that were under it,) I saw them pretty well go by. I could not see the Embassador in his coach, but his attendants in their habits and fur caps very handsome, comely men, and most of them with hawks upon their fists to present to the King. But, Lord! to see the absurd nature of Englishmen, that cannot forbear laughing and jeering at every thing that looks strange.

28th. A very hard frost, which is news to us after having none almost these three years. By ten o'clock to Ironmonger's Hall, to the funeral of Sir Richard Stayner. Here we were, all the officers of the Navy, and my Lord Sandwich, who did discourse with us about the fishery, telling us of his Majesty's resolution to give £200 to every man that will set out a Busse; and advising about the effects of this encouragement, which will be a very great matter certainly. Here we had good rings.

29th. To the office; and this morning come Sir G. Carteret to us

(being the first time since his coming from France); he tells us that the silver which is received for Dunkirke did weigh 120,000 weight. To my Lord's, where my Lord and Mr. Coventry, Sir William Darcy,[1] one Mr. Parham, (a very knowing and well-spoken man in this business,) with several others, did meet about stating the business of the fishery, and the manner of the King's giving of this £200 to every man that shall set out a new-made English Busse by the middle of June next. In which business we had many fine pretty discourses; and I did here see the great pleasure to be had in discoursing of publick matters with men that are particularly acquainted with this or that business. Having come to some issue, wherein a motion of mine was well received, about sending these invitations from the King to all the fishing-ports in general, with limiting so many Busses to this and that port, before we know the readiness of subscribers, we parted.

30th. Publick matters in an ill condition of discontent against the height and vanity of the Court, and their bad payments; but that which troubles most is the Clergy, which will never content the City, which is not to be reconciled to Bishopps; but more the pity that differences must still be. Dunkirke newly sold, and the money brought over; of which we hope to get some to pay the Navy; which, by Sir J. Lawson's having despatched the business in the Straights, by making peace with Argier, Tunis, and Tripoli, (and so his fleet will also shortly come home,) will now every day grow less, and so the King's charge be abated; which God send!

December 1st. To my Lord Sandwich's, to Mr. Moore; and then over the Parke, (where I first in my life, it being a great frost, did see people sliding with their skates, which is a very pretty art,) to Mr. Coventry's chamber to St. James's, where we all met to a venison party, Major Norwood being with us, whom they did play upon for his surrendering of Dunkirke. Here we staid till three or four o'clock; and so to the Council Chamber, where there met the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, Duke of Albemarle, my Lord Sandwich, Sir William Compton, Mr. Coventry, Sir J. Minnes, Sir R. Ford, Sir W. Rider, myself, and Captain Cuttance, as Commissioners for Tangier. And after our Commission was read by Mr. Creed, who, I perceive, is to be our secretary, we did fall to discourse of matters: as first, the supplying them forthwith with victuals: then the reducing it to make way for the money, which upon their reduction is to go to the building of the Mole; and so to other matters, ordered against next meeting.

3rd. To Deptford; and so by water with Mr. Pett home again, all the way reading his Chest accounts, in which I did see things which did not please me; as his allowing himself £300 for one year's looking to the business of the Chest, and £150 per annum for the rest of the years. But I found no fault to him himself, but shall when they come

[1] Third son of Sir Conyers Darcy, summoned to Parliament as Lord Darcy, 1642.

to be read at the Board. We walked to the Temple, in our way seeing one of the Russia Embassador's coaches go along, with his footmen not in liverys, but their country habits; one of one colour and another of another, which was very strange.

5th. I walked towards Guildhall, being summoned by the Commissioners for the Lieutenancy; but they sat not this morning. So, meeting in my way W. Swan, I took him to a house thereabouts, he telling me much of his Fanatique stories, as if he were a great zealot, when I know him to be a very rogue. But I do it for discourse, and to see how things stand with him and his party, who, I perceive, have great expectation that God will not bless the Court nor Church, as it is now settled, but they must be purified. The worst news he tells me is, that Mr. Chetwind is dead, my old and most ingenious acquaintance. To the Duke's, where the Committee for Tangier met: and here we sat down all with him at a table, and had much discourse about the business of Tangier.

13th. We sat, Mr. Coventry and I (Sir G. Carteret being gone), and among other things, Field and Strip did come, and received the £41 given him by the judgment aginst me and Harry Kem; and we did also sign bonds in £500 to stand to the award of Mr. Porter and Smith for the rest; which, however, I did not sign to till I got Mr. Coventry to go up with me to Sir W. Pen; and he did promise me before him to bear his share in what should be awarded, and both concluded that Sir W. Batten would do no less.

15th. To the Duke, and followed him into the Parke, where, though the ice was broken and dangerous, yet he would go slide upon his skeates, which I did not like, but he slides very well. So back to his closet, whither my Lord Sandwich comes, and there Mr. Coventry and we three had long discourse about the matters of the Navy; and, indeed, I find myself more and more obliged to Mr. Coventry, who studies to do me all the right he can in everything to the Duke. Thence walked a good while up and down the gallerys; and among others, met with Dr. Clarke, who in discourse tells me, that Sir Charles Barkeley's greatness is only his being pimp to the King, and to my Lady Castlemaine. And yet, for all this, that the King is very kind to the Queene, who, he says, is one of the best women in the world. Strange how the King is bewitched to this pretty Castlemaine. I walked up and down the gallerys, spending my time upon the pictures, till the Duke and the Committee for Tangier met (the Duke not staying with us), where the only matter was to discourse with my Lord Rutherford,[1] who is this day made Governor of Tangier, for I know not what reasons; and my Lord of Peterborough to be called home: which, though it is said it is done with kindness, I am sorry to see a

1 Andrew, created Baron Rutherford and Earl of Teviot, 1660; successively Governor of Dunkirk and Tangier, when he was killed by the Moors in 1663.

Catholick Governor sent to command there, where all the rest of the officers almost are such already. But God knows what the reason is! and all may see how slippery places all courtiers stand in. Thence home, in my way calling upon Sir John Berkenheade,[1] to speak about my assessment of £42 to the Loyal Sufferers; which, I perceive, I cannot help; but he tells me I have been abused by Sir R. Ford. Thence called at the Major-General's, Sir R. Browne, about my being assessed armes to the militia; but he was abroad.

16th. To dinner, thinking to have had Mr. Coventry, but he could not go with me; and so I took Captn. Murford: Of whom I do hear what the world says of me; that all do conclude Mr. Coventry, and Pett, and me, to be of a knot; and that we do now carry all things before us: and much more in particular of me, and my studiousnesse, &c., to my great content. To White Hall, to Secretary Bennet's, and agreed with Mr. Lee to set upon our new adventure at the Tower to-morrow.

17th. This morning come Mr. Lee, Wade, and Evett, intending to have gone upon our new design to the Tower; but it raining, and the work being to be done in the open garden, put it off to Friday next.

19th. Up and by appointment with Mr. Lee, Wade, Evett, and workmen, to the Tower, and with the Lieutenant's leave set them to work in the garden, in the corner against the mayne-guard, a most unlikely place. It being cold, Mr. Lee and I did sit all day till three o'clock by the fire in the Governor's house; I reading a play of Fletcher's, being 'A Wife for a Month,' wherein no great wit or language. We went to them at work, and having wrought below the bottom of the foundation of the wall, I bid them give over, and so all our hopes ended.

20th. To the office, and thence with Mr. Coventry in his coach to St. James's, with great content and pride to see him treat me so friendly; and dined with him, and so to White Hall together: where we met upon the Tangier Commission, and discoursed many things thereon: but little will be done before my Lord Rutherford comes there, as to the fortifications and Mole. That done, my Lord Sandwich and I walked together a good while in the matted gallery, he acquainting me with his late enquiries into the Wardrobe business to his content; and he tells me how things stand. And that the first year was worth about £3000 to him, and the next about as much; so that, at this day, if he were paid, it will be worth about £7000 to him.

21st. To White Hall, and there to chapel, and from thence up stairs, and up and down the house and gallerys on the King's and Queene's side, and so through the garden to my Lord's lodgings, where

[1] Sir John Berkenhead, F.R.S., a political author, held in some esteem, M.P. for Wilton, 1661, and knighted the following year, Master of the Faculty Office, and Court of Requests. Ob. 1679.

there was Mr. Gibbons, Madge, Mallard, and Pagett; and by and by comes in my Lord Sandwich, and so we had great store of good musique. By and by comes in my simple Lord Chandois,[1] who, (my Lord Sandwich being gone out to Court), began to sing psalms, but so dully that I was weary of it.

22nd. I walked to Mr. Coventry's chamber, where I found him gone out into the Parke with the Duke, so I shifted myself into a riding habitt, and followed him through White Hall, and in the Parke Mr. Coventry's people having a horse ready for me, (so fine a one that I was almost afraid to get upon him, but I did, and found myself more feared than hurt); and followed the Duke, who, with some of his people, (among others Mr. Coventry) was riding out. And with them to Hide Parke, where Mr. Coventry, asking leave of the Duke, he bid us go to Woolwich. So he and I to the water-side, and our horses coming by the ferry, we by oars over to Lambeth, and from thence, with brave discourse by the way, rode to Woolwich, where we put in practice my new way of the Call-booke, which will be of great use.

23rd. Dr. Pierce tells me that my Lady Castlemaine's interest at Court increases, and is more and greater than the Queene's; that she hath brought in Sir H. Bennet and Sir Charles Barkeley; but that the Queene is a most good lady, and takes all with the greatest meekness that may be. He tells me, also, that Mr. Edward Montagu is quite broke at Court with his repute and purse; and that he lately was engaged in a quarrell against my Lord Chesterfield: but that the King did cause it to be taken up. He tells me, too, that the King is much concerned in the Chancellor's sickness, and that the Chancellor is as great, he thinks, as ever with the King. He also tells me what the world says of me, 'that Mr. Coventry and I do all the business of the office almost:' at which I am highly proud.

24th. To my bookseller's, and paid at another shop 4*l.* 10s. for Stephen's 'Thesaurus Græcæ Linguæ,' given to Paul's Schoole. To my Lord Crewe's, and dined alone with him. I understand there are great factions at Court, and something he said that did imply a difference like to be between the King and the Duke, in case the Queene should not be with child. I understand, about this bastard. He says, also, that some great man will be aimed at when Parliament comes to sit again; I understand, the Chancellor; and that there is a bill will be brought in, that none that have been in armes for the Parliament shall be capable of office; and that the Court are weary of my Lord Albemarle and Chamberlaine.[2] He wishes that my Lord Sandwich had some good occasion to be abroad this summer which is coming on, and that my Lord Hinchingbroke were well married, and Sidney[3] had some place at Court. He pities the poor ministers that are put out,

[1] William, seventh Lord Chandos. Ob. 1676. [2] Edward Earl of Manchester.
[3] Lord Sandwich's second son.

to whom, he says, the King is beholden for his coming in, and that if any such thing had been foreseen, he had never come in. At my bookseller's, in Paul's Church-yard, who takes it ill my letter last night to Mr. Povy, wherein I accuse him of the neglect of the Tangier boats, in which I must confess I did not do altogether like a friend; but however, it was truth, and I must own it to be so, though I fall wholly out with him for it.

25th. Christmas day. Had a pleasant walk to White Hall, where I intended to have received the communion with the family, but I come a little too late. So I walked up into the house, and spent my time looking over pictures, particularly the ships in King Henry the VIIIth's voyage to Bullaen;[1] marking the great difference between those built then and now. By and by down to the chapel again, where Bishop Morley[2] preached upon the song of the Angels, 'Glory to God on high, on earth peace, and good will towards men.' Methought he made but a poor sermon, but long, and, reprehending the common jollity of the Court for the true joy that shall and ought to be on these days, particularized concerning their excesse in playes and gaming, saying that he whose office it is to keep the gamesters in order and within bounds, serves but for a second rather in a duell, meaning the groome-porter. Upon which it was worth observing how far they are come from taking the reprehensions of a bishop seriously, that they all laugh in the chapel when he reflected on their ill actions and courses. He did much press us to joy in these public days of joy, and to hospitality. But one that stood by whispered in my eare that the Bishop do not spend one groate to the poor himself. The sermon done, a good anthem followed with vialls, and the King come down to receive the Sacrament.

26th. To the Wardrobe. Hither come Mr. Battersby, and we falling into discourse of a new book of drollery in use, called Hudebras, I would needs go find it out, and met with it at the Temple: cost me 2*s.* 6*d.* But when I come to read it, it is so silly an abuse of the Presbyter Knight going to the wars, that I am ashamed of it; and by and by meeting at Mr. Townsend's at dinner, I sold it to him for 18*d.*

27th. With my wife to the Duke's Theatre, and saw the second part of 'Rhodes,'[3] done with the new Roxalana;[4] which do it rather better in all respects for person, voice, and judgment, than the first Roxalana.

29th. To Westminster Hall, where I staid reading at Mrs. Mitchell's shop. She told me what I heard not of before, the strange burning of

[1] Boulogne.

[2] George Morley, Bishop of Winchester, afterwards translated to Durham, where he expended large sums in public and private charities and benefactions.

[3] 'The Siege of Rhodes,' a tragi-comedy, in two parts, by Sir Wm. Davenant.

[4] An actress whose name is unknown, but she had been seduced by the Earl of Oxford, and had recently quitted the stage. For her history, *vide* '*Memoires de Grammont.*'

Mr. De Laun, a merchant's house in Leathbury, and his lady, (Sir Thomas Allen's[1] daughter,) and her whole family; not one thing, dog nor cat, escaping; nor any of the neighbours almost hearing of it till the house was quite down and burnt. How this should come to pass, God knows, but a most strange thing it is! Hither come Jack Spicer, and talked of Exchequer matters, and how the Lord Treasurer hath now ordered all monies to be brought into the Exchequer, and hath settled the King's revenues, and given to every general expence proper assignments; to the Navy 200,000*l.* and odde. He also told me of the great vast trade of the goldsmiths in supplying the King with money at dear rates. Thence to White Hall, and got up to the top gallerys in the Banquetting House, to see the audience of the Russia Embassador; which took place after our long waiting and fear of the falling of the gallery, (it being so full and part of it being parted from the rest, for nobody to come up, merely from the weaknesse thereof;) and very handsome it was. After they had come in, I went down and got through the croude almost as high as the King and the Embassadors, where I saw all the presents, being rich furs, hawkes, carpets, cloths of tissue, and sea-horse teeth. The King took two or three hawkes upon his fist, having a glove on, wrought with gold, given him for the purpose. The son of one of the Embassadors was in the richest suit for pearle and tissue, that ever I did see, or shall, I believe. After they and all the company had kissed the King's hand, then the three Embassadors and the son, and no more, did kiss the Queene's. One thing more I did observe, that the chief Embassador did carry up his master's letters in state before him on high; and as soon as he had delivered them, he did fall down to the ground, and lay there a great while. After all was done, the company broke up; and I spent a little while walking up and down the gallery seeing the ladies, the two Queenes, and the Duke of Monmouth with his little mistress,[2] which is very little, and like my brother-in-law's wife.

30th. Visited Mrs. Ferrers, and staid talking with her a good while, there being a little, proud, ugly, talking lady there, that was much crying up the Queene-Mother's Court at Somerset House above our own Queene's; there being before her no allowance of laughing and the mirth that is at the other's; and indeed it is observed that the greatest Court now-a-days is there. Thence to White Hall, where I carried my wife to see the Queene in her presence-chamber; and the maydes of honour and the young Duke of Monmouth playing at cards. Some of them, and but a few, were verry pretty; though all well dressed in velvet gowns.

31st. Mr. Povy and I to White Hall; he taking me thither on purpose to carry me into the ball this night before the King. He brought me first to the Duke's chamber, where I saw him and the Duchesse at

[1] Sir Thomas Alleyne, Lord Mayor of London, 1660.

[2] Lady Anne Scot.

supper; and thence into the room where the ball was to be; crammed with fine ladies, the greatest of the Court. By and by, comes the King and Queene, the Duke and Duchesse, and all the great ones; and after seating themselves, the King takes out the Duchesse of York; and the Duke, the Duchesse of Buckingham; the Duke of Monmouth, my Lady Castlemaine; and so other lords other ladies: and they danced the Brantle. After that the King led a lady a single Coranto; and then the rest of the lords, one after another, other ladies: very noble it was, and great pleasure to see. Then to country dances; the King leading the first, which he called for, which was, says he, 'Cuckolds all awry,' the old dance of England. Of the ladies that danced, the Duke of Monmouth's mistress, and my Lady Castlemaine, and a daughter of Sir Harry de Vicke's,[1] were the best. The manner was, when the King dances, all the ladies in the room, and the Queene herself, stand up: and indeed he dances rarely, and much better than the Duke of York. Having staid here as long as I thought fit, to my infinite content, it being the greatest pleasure I could wish now to see at Court, I went home, leaving them dancing.

Thus ends this year, with great mirth to me and my wife. Our condition being thus:—we are at present spending a night or two at my Lord's lodgings at White Hall. Our home at the Navy Office, which is and hath a pretty while been in good condition, finished and made very convenient. By my last year's dilligence in my office, blessed be God! I am come to a good degree of knowledge therein; and am acknowledged so by all the world, even the Duke himself, to whom I have a good accesse, and by that, and by my being Commissioner for Tangier, he takes much notice of me; and I doubt not but, by the continuance of the same endeavours, I shall in a little time come to be a man much taken notice of in the world, specially being come to so great an esteem with Mr. Coventry. Publick matters stand thus: The King is bringing, it is said, his family, and Navy, and all other his charges, to a less expence. In the mean time, himself following his pleasures more than with good advice he would do; at least, to be seen to all the world to do so. His dalliance with my Lady Castlemaine being publick, every day, to his great reproach; and his favouring of none at Court so much as those that are the confidants of his pleasure, as Sir H. Bennet and Sir Charles Barkeley; which, good God, put it into his heart to mend, before he makes himself too much contemned by his people for it! The Duke of Monmouth is in so great splendour at Court, and so dandled by the King, that some doubt that, if the King should have no child by the Queene; (which there is yet no appearance of,) whether he would not be acknowledged for a

[1] Sir Henry De Vic, of Guernsey, Bart., had been twenty years Resident for Charles II. at Brussells, and was Chancellor of the Order of the Garter. He died *circ*, 1671, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His second daughter married Lord Frescheville.

lawful son; and that there will be a difference follow between the Duke of York and him; which God prevent! My Lord Chancellor is threatened by people to be questioned, the next sitting of the Parliament, by some spirits that do not love to see him so great; but certainly he is a good servant to the King. The Queene-Mother is said to keep too great a Court now; and her being married to my Lord St. Albans is commonly talked of; and that they had a daughter between them in France; how true, God knows. The Bishops are high, and go on without any diffidence in pressing uniformity; and the Presbyters seem silent in it, and either conform or lay down, though without doubt they expect a turn, and would be glad these endeavours of the other Fanatiques would take effect; there having been a plot lately found, for which four have been publickly tried at the Old Bayley and hanged. My Lord Sandwich is still in good esteem, and now keeping his Christmas in the country; and I in good esteem, I think, as any man can be, with him. In fine, for the good condition of myself, wife, family, and estate, in the great degree that it is, and for the public state of the nation, so quiet as it is, the Lord God be praised!

1662-63. January 1st. Among other discourse, Mrs. Sarah tells us how the King sups at least four times every week with my Lady Castlemaine; and most often stays till the morning with her, and goes home through the garden all alone privately, and that so as the very sentrys take notice of it and speak of it; she tells me that about a month ago she quickened at my Lord Gerard's[1] at dinner, and cried out that she was undone; and all the lords and men were fain to quit the room, and women called to help her.

5th. To the Duke, who himself told me that Sir J. Lawson was come home to Portsmouth from the Streights, with great renowne among all men, and, I perceive, mightily esteemed at Court by all. The Duke did not stay long in his chamber, but to the King's chamber, whither, by and by, the Russia Embassadors come; who, it seems, have a custom that they will not come to have any treaty with our or any King's Commissioners, but they will themselves see at the time the face of the King himself, be it forty days one after another; and so they did to-day only go in and see the King; and so out again to the Council-chamber. To the Duke's closet, where Sir G. Carteret, Sir J. Minnes, Sir W. Batten, Mr. Coventry, and myself attended him about the business of the Navy; and, after much discourse and pleasant talk, he went away. To the Cockpitt, where we saw 'Claracilla,'[2] a poor play, done by the King's house; but neither the King nor Queene were there, but only the Duke and Duchesse. Into St.

[1] Charles, Lord Gerard of Brandon, Gentleman of the Bedchamber to Charles II., and Captain of his Guards; created Earl of Macclesfield 1679, and died about 1693. His wife, mentioned afterwards, was a French lady, whose name has not been preserved.

[2] A tragi-comedy by Thomas Killigrew.

Paul's church, and there Elborough, (my old schoolfellow at Paul's,) now a parson, do tell me, and so do others, that Dr. Calamy is this day sent to Newgate for preaching, Sunday was se'nnight, without leave, though he did it only to supply the place; otherwise the people must have gone away without ever a sermon, they being disappointed of a minister; but the Bishop of London will not take that as an excuse. Dined at home; and there being the famous new play acted the first time to-day, which is called, 'The Adventures of Five Hours,' at the Duke's house, being, they say, made or translated by Colonel Tuke,[1] I did long to see it; and so we went; and though early, were forced to sit, almost out of sight, at the end of one of the lower formes, so full was the house. And the play, in one word, is the best, for the variety and the most excellent continuance of the plot to the very end, that ever I saw, or think ever shall.

12th. I found my Lord within, and he and I went out through the garden, towards the Duke's chamber, to sit upon the Tangier matters; but a lady called to my Lord out of my Lady Castlemaine's lodging, telling him that the King was there, and would speak with him. My Lord could not tell me what to say at the Committee to excuse his absence, but that he was with the King; nor would suffer me to go into the Privy Garden, (which is now a thorough passage and common,) but bid me go through some other way which I did; so that I see he is a servant of the King's pleasures too, as well as business.

19th. Singled out Mr. Coventry into the matted gallery, and there I told him the complaints I meet every day about our Treasurer's, or his people's paying no money but at the goldsmiths' shops, where they are forced to pay fifteen, or twenty sometimes, per cent. for their money, which is a most horrid shame, and that which must not be suffered. Nor is it likely that the Treasurer (at least his people) will suffer Maynell the Goldsmith to go away with £10,000 per annum, as he do now get by making people pay after this manner for their money.

To my Lord Chancellor's, where the King was to meet my Lord Treasurer and many great men, to settle the revenue of Tangier. I staid talking awhile there, but the King not coming, I walked to my brother's. This day, by Dr. Clarke, I was told the occasion of my Lord Chesterfield's going and taking his lady, (my Lord Ormond's daughter,) from Court. It seems, he not only hath been long jealous of the Duke of York, but did find them two talking together, though there were others in the room, and the lady, by all opinions, a most good, virtuous woman. He, the next day, (of which the Duke was warned by somebody that saw the passion my Lord Chesterfield was in the night before,) went and told the Duke how much he did appre-

[1] Sir George Tuke, of Cressing Temple, in Essex, Mr. Evelyn's cousin. The play was taken from the original of the Spanish poet, Calderon.

hend himself wronged, in his picking out his lady of the whole Court to be the subject of his dishonour; which the Duke did answer with great calmnesse, not seeming to understand the reason of complaint, and that was all that passed: but my Lord did presently pack his lady into the country in Derbyshire, near the Peake; which is become a proverb at Court, to send a man's wife to the Peake when she vexes him.

23rd. Mr. Grant and I to a coffee-house, where Sir J. Cutler[1] was; and he did fully make out that the trade of England is as great as ever it was, only in more hands; and that of all trades there is a greater number than ever there was, by reason of men's taking more 'prentices. His discourse was well worth hearing. I bought 'Audley's Way to be Rich,' a serious pamphlett, and some good things worth my minding.

25th. I understand the King of France is upon consulting his Divines upon the old question, what the power of the Pope is? and do intend to make war against him, unless he do right him for the wrong his Embassador received; and banish the Cardinall Imperiall; by which I understand is not meant the Cardinall belonging or chosen by the Emperor, but the name of his family is Imperiall. To my Lord, and I staid talking with him an hour alone in his chamber, about sundry publick and private matters. Among others, he wonders what the project should be of the Duke's going down to Portsmouth again now with his Lady, at this time of the year: it being no way, we think, to increase his popularity, which is not great; nor yet safe to do it, for that reason, if it would have any such effect. Captn. Ferrers tells me of my Lady Castlemaine's and Sir Charles Barkeley being the great favourites at Court, and growing every day more and more so; and that upon a late dispute between my Lord Chesterfield, that is the Queene's Lord Chamberlain, and Mr. Edward Montagu, her Master of the Horse, who should have the precedence in taking the Queene's upperhand abroad out of the house, which Mr. Montagu challenges, it was given to my Lord Chesterfield. So that I perceive he goes down the wind in honour as well as every thing else, every day.

26th. I met with Monsieur Raby, who is lately come from France. I had a great deal of very good discourse with him, concerning the difference between the French and the Pope; and the occasion, which he told me very particularly, and to my great content; and of most of the chief affairs of France, which I did enquire: and that the King is a most excellent Prince, doing all business himself: and that it is true he hath a mistresse, Mademoiselle La Valière, one of the Princess Henriette's women, that he courts for his pleasure every other day, but not so as to make him neglect his publick affairs. He tells me how the King do carry himself nobly to the relations of the dead Cardinall,[2]

[1] Citizen and grocer; stigmatised by Pope for his avarice. [2] Cardinal Mazarine.

and will not suffer one pasquill to come forth against him; and that he acts by what directions he received from him before his death.

30th. My manuscript is brought home handsomely bound, to my full content; and now I think I have a better collection in reference to the Navy, and shall have by the time I have filled it, than any of my predecessors.

February 1st. This day Creed and I, walking in White Hall, did see the King coming privately from my Lady Castlemaine's; which is a poor thing for a Prince to do; and so I expressed my sense of it to Creed, in terms which I should not have done, but that I believe he is trusty in that point.

2nd. With Sir J. Minnes and Sir W. Batten to the Duke; and after discourse as usual with him in his closet, I went to my Lords: the King and the Duke being gone to chapel, it being a collar-day, Candlemas-day; where I staid with him until towards noon, there being Jonas Moore talking about some mathematical businesses. With Mr. Coventry down to his Chamber, where he did tell me how he do make himself an interest by doing business truly and justly, though he thwarts others greater than himself, not striving to make himself friends by addresses; and by this he thinks and observes he do live as contentedly, (now he finds himself secured from fear of want,) and, take one time with another, as void of fear or cares, or more, than they that, (as his owne termes were,) have quicker pleasures and sharper agonies than he.

4th. To Paul's Schoole, it being opposition-day there. I heard some of their speeches, and they were just as school-boys used to be, of the seven liberal sciences; but I think not so good as our's were in our time. Thence to Bow Church, to the Court of Arches, where a judge sits, and his proctors about him in their habits, and their pleadings all in Latin. Here I was sworn to give a true answer to my uncle's libells. And back again to Paul's School, and went up to see the head forms posed in Latin, Greek, and Hebrew. Dr. Wilkins[1] and Outram[2] were examiners.

6th. To Lincoln's Inn Fields; and it being too soon to go to dinner, I walked up and down, and looked upon the outside of the new theatre building in Covent Garden, which will be very fine. And so to a bookseller's in the Strand, and there bought Hudibras again, it being certainly some ill humour to be so against that which all the world cries up to be the example of wit; for which I am resolved once more to read him, and see whether I can find it or no.

7th. To White Hall to chapel, where there preached little Dr.

1 John Wilkins, D.D., afterwards Bishop of Chester.

2 William Outram, D.D., Prebendary of Westminster. Ob. 1679; one of the ablest and best of the Conformists, eminent for his piety and charity, and an excellent preacher.

Duport,[1] of Cambridge, upon Josiah's words:—'But I and my house we will serve the Lord.' Thence with Mr. Creed to the King's Head ordinary. After dinner, Sir Thomas Willis[2] and another stranger, and Creed and I, fell a-talking; they of the errours and corruption of the Navy, and great expence thereof, not knowing who I was, which, at last, I did undertake to confute, and disabuse them: and they took it very well, and I hope it was to good purpose, they being Parliament-men. Creed, and I, and Captn. Ferrers to the Parke, and there walked finely, seeing people slide, we talking all the while, and Captn. Ferrers telling me, among other Court passages, how, about a month ago, at a ball at Court, a child was dropped by one of the ladies in dancing, but nobody knew who, it being taken up by somebody in their handkercher. The next morning all the Ladies of Honour appeared early at Court for their vindication, so that nobody could tell whose this mischance should be. But it seems Mrs. Wells[3] fell sick that afternoon. and hath disappeared ever since, so that it is concluded it was her. The little Duke of Monmouth, it seems, is ordered to take place of all Dukes, and so do follow Prince Rupert now, before the Duke of Buckingham, or any else.

13th. To my office, where late upon business; Mr. Bland sitting with me, talking of my Lord Windsor's being come home from Jamaica, unlooked-for; which makes us think that these young Lords are not fit to do any service abroad, though it is said that he could not have his health there, but hath razed a fort of the King of Spain upon Cuba, which is considerable, or said to be so, for his honour.

16th. To Westminster Hall, and there find great expectation what the Parliament will do, when they come two days hence to sit again, in matters of religion. The great question is, whether the Presbyters will be contented to let the Papists have the same liberty of conscience with them, or no, or rather be denied it themselves: and the Papists, I hear, are very busy in designing how to make the Presbyters consent to take their liberty, and to let them have the same with them, which some are apt to think they will. It seems a priest was taken in his vests officiating somewhere in Holborne the other day, and was committed by Secretary Morris, according to law; and they say the Bishop of London do give him thanks for it.

17th. To my Lord Sandwich, whom I found at cards with Pickering; but he made an end soon; and so all alone, he told me he had a great secret to tell me, such as no flesh knew but himself, nor ought; which

[1] James Duport, D.D., Dean of Peterborough, 1664, and Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, 1668. Ob. 1679.

[2] Sir Thomas Willis, Bart. Ob. Nov. 1705, aged 90, and was buried at Dittonin, Cambridgeshire, where he possessed some property. In 1679 he had been put out of the Commission of the Peace for that county, for concurring with the fanatic party in opposing the Court. —*Cole's MSS.*

[3] Maid of Honour to the Queen, and one of Charles II.'s numerous mistresses. *Vide Memoires de Grammont.*

was this:—that yesterday morning, Eschar, Mr. Edward Montagu's man, did come to him from his master with some of the Clerkes of the Exchequer, for my Lord to sign to their books for the Embassy money; which my Lord very civilly desired not to do till he had spoke with his master himself. In the afternoon, my Lord and my Lady Wright being at cards in his chamber, in comes Mr. Montagu; and, desiring to speak with my Lord at the window in his chamber, he began to charge my Lord with the greatest ingratitude in the world; that he, that had received his earldom, Garter, £4000 per annum, and whatever he has in the world, from him, should now study him all the dishonour that he could; and so fell to tell my Lord, that if he should speak all that he knew of him, he could do so and so. In a word, he did rip up all that could be said that was unworthy, and in the basest terms they could be spoken in. To which my Lord answered with great temper, justifying himself, but endeavouring to lessen his heat, which was a strange temper in him, knowing that he did owe all he hath in the world to my Lord, and that he is now all that he is by his means and favour. But my Lord did forbear to increase the quarrel, knowing that it would be to no good purpose for the world to see a difference in the family; but did allay him so as that he fell to weeping. And after much talk, (among other things, Mr. Montagu telling him that there was a fellow in the towne, naming me, that had done ill offices, and that if he knew it to be so, he would have him cudgelled), my Lord did promise him, that, if upon account he saw that there was not many tradesmen unpaid, he would sign the books; but, if there was, he could not bear with taking too great a debt upon him. So this day he sent him an account, and a letter, assuring him there was not above £200 unpaid; and so my Lord did sign to the Exchequer books. Upon the whole, I understand fully what a rogue he is, and how my Lord do think and will think of him for the future; telling me that thus he has served his father, my Lord Manchester, and his whole family, are now himself: and, which is worst, that he hath abused, and in speeches every day do abuse, my Lord Chancellor, whose favour he hath lost; and hath no friend but Sir H. Bennet, and that (I knowing the rise of his friendship), only from the likeness of their pleasures, and acquaintance, and concernments, they have in the same matters of lust and baseness; for which God forgive them! But he do flatter himself, from promises of Sir H. Bennet, that he shall have a pension of £2000 per annum, and he made an Earl. My Lord told me he expected a challenge from him, but told me there was no great fear of him, for there was no man lies under such an imputation as he do in the business of Mr. Cholmly, who, though a simple, sorry fellow, do brave him, and struts before him with the Queene to the sport and observation of the whole Court. Mr. Pickering tells me the story is very true of a child being dropped

at the ball at Court; and that the King had it in his closet a week after, and did dissect it; and making great sport of it, said that, in his opinion, it must have been a month and three hours old; and that, whatever others think, he hath the greatest loss, (it being a boy, as he says), that hath lost a subject by the business. He tells me, too, that Sir H. Bennet is a Catholique, and how all the Court almost is changed to the worse since his coming in, they being afraid of him. And that the Queene-Mother's Court is now the greatest of all; and that our own Queene hath little or no company come to her, which I know also to be very true, and am sorry to see it.

18th. Mr. Hater and I alone at the office, finishing our account of the extra charge of the Navy, not properly belonging to the Navy, since the King's coming in to Christmas last; and, all extra things being abated, I find that the true charge of the Navy to that time hath been after the rate of £374,743 a year. I made an end by eleven o'clock at night. This day the Parliament met again, after their long prorogation; but I know not any thing what they have done, being within doors all day.

19th. This day I read the King's speech to the Parliament yesterday, which is very short, and not very obliging; but only telling them his desire to have a power of indulging tender consciences, and that he will yield to have any mixture in the uniformity of the Church's discipline; and says the same for the Papists, but declares against their ever being admitted to have any offices or places of trust in the kingdom; but, God knows, too many have.

21st. To the office, where Sir J. Minnes, (most of the rest being at the Parliament-house,) all the morning answering petitions and other business. Towards noon, there comes a man, as if upon ordinary business, and shows me a writ from the Exchequer, called a Commission of Rebellion, and tells me that I am his prisoner in Field's business; which, methought, did strike me to the heart, to think that we could not sit in the middle of the King's business. I told him how and where we were employed, and bid him have a care; and perceiving that we were busy, he said he would, and did withdraw for an houre, in which time Sir J. Minnes took coach and to Court, to see what he could do from thence: and our solicitor against Field come by chance, and told me that he would go and satisfy the fees of the Court, and would end the business. So he went away about that, and I staid in my closet, till by and by the man and four more of his fellows come to know what I would do; and I told them to stay till I heard from the King or my Lord Chief Baron, to both of whom I had now sent. With that they consulted, and told me, that if I would promise to stay in the house, they would go and refresh themselves, and come again, and know what answer I had; so they away, and I home to dinner. Before I had dined, the bayleys come back again with the constable, and at the office knock

for me, but found me not there; and I, hearing in what manner they were come, did forbear letting them know where I was; so they stood knocking and enquiring for me. By and by, at my parler-window comes Sir W. Batten's Mingo, to tell me that his master and lady would have me come to their house, through Sir J. Minnes's lodgings, which I could not do; but, however, by ladders, did get over the pale between our yards and their house, where I found them, (as they have reason,) to be much concerned for me, my lady, especially. The fellows staid in the yard, swearing, with one or two constables, and some time we locked them into the yard, and by and by let them out again, and so kept them all the afternoon, not letting them see me, or know where I was. One time, I went up to the top of Sir W. Batten's house, and out of one their windows spoke to my wife out of one of ours; which methought, though I did it in mirth, yet I was sad to think what a sad thing it would be for me to be really in that condition. By and by comes Sir J. Minnes, who, (like himself and all that he do,) tells us that he can do no good, but that my Lord Chancellor wonders that we did not cause the seamen to fall about their eares, which we wished we could have done without our being seen in it; and Captain Grove being there, he did give them some affront, and would have got some seamen to have drubbed them, but he had not time, nor did we think it fit to have done it, they having executed their commission; but there was occasion given that he did draw upon one of them who did complain that Grove had pricked him in the breast, but no hurt done; but I see that Grove would have done our business to them if we had bid him. By and by comes Mr. Clerke, our sollicitor, who brings us a release from our adverse atturney, we paying the fees of the commission, which comes to five markes, and the charges of these fellows, which are called the commissioners, but are the most rake-shamed rogues that ever I saw in my life; so he shewed them this release, and they seemed satisfied, and went away with him to their atturney to be paid by him. But before they went, Sir W. Batten and my lady did begin to taunt them, but the rogues answered them as high as themselves, and swore they would come again, and called me rogue and rebel, and they would bring the sheriffe and untile his house, before he should harbour a rebel in his house, and that they would be here again shortly. Well, at last, they went away, and I by advice took occasion to go abroad, and walked through the street to shew myself among the neighbours, that they might not think worse than the business is. I home to Sir W. Batten's again, where Sir J. Lawson, Captain Allen, Spragg,[1] and several others, and all our discourse about the disgrace done to our office, to be liable to

[1] Afterwards Sir Edward Spragge, a distinguished naval commander, who perished in a boat which was sunk during an action with Van Tromp, in 1673, whilst he was preparing to hoist his flag on board a third ship, having previously lost two in the engagement.

this trouble, which we must get removed. Hither comes Mr. Clerke by and by, and tells me that he hath paid the fees of the Court for the commission; but the men are not contented with under £5 for their charges, which he will not give them, and therefore advises me not to stir abroad till Monday, that he comes or sends to me again, whereby I shall not be able to go to White Hall to the Duke of York, as I ought. Here I staid vexing, and yet pleased to see every body for me, and so home, where my people are mightily surprised to see this business; but it troubles me not very much, it being nothing touching my particular person or estate. Sir W. Batten tells me that little is done yet in the Parliament-house, but only this day it was moved and ordered that all the members of the House do subscribe to the renouncing of the Covenant, which, it is thought, will try some of them. There is also a bill brought in for the wearing of nothing but cloths or stuffs of our own manufacture, and is likely to be passed. Among other talk this morning, my lady did speak concerning Commissioner Pett's calling the present King bastard, and other high words heretofore: and Sir W. Batten did tell us, that he did give the Duke and Mr. Coventry an account of that and other like matters, in writing, under oath, of which I was ashamed, and for which I was sorry.

22nd. Lord's day. Went not out all the morning; but after dinner to Sir W. Batten's and Sir W. Pen's, where discoursing much of yesterday's trouble and scandal; but that which troubled me most, was J. Minnes coming from Court at night, and instead of bringing great comfort from thence, (but I expected no better from him,) he tells me that the Duke and Mr. Coventry make no great matter of it.

23rd. Up by times; and not daring to go by land, did, (Griffin going along with me, for fear,) slip to White Hall by water; where to Mr. Coventry, and, as we used to do, to the Duke; the other of my fellows being come. But we did nothing of our business, the Duke being sent for to the King, that he could not stay to speak with us. This morning come my Lord Windsor[1] to kiss the Duke's hand, being returned from Jamaica. He tells the Duke, that from such a degree of latitude going thither he began to be sick, and was never well till his coming so far back again, and then presently begun to be well. He told the Duke of their taking the fort of St. Jago, upon Cuba, with his men; but, upon the whole, I believe, that he did matters like a young lord, and was weary of being upon service out of his own country, where he might have pleasure. For methought it was a shame to see him this very afternoon, being the first day of his coming to town, to be at a playhouse. To my Lord Sandwich: it was a great trouble to me, (and I had great apprehensions of it,) that my Lord desired me to go to Westminster Hall, to the Parliament-house door, about business; and to Sir Wm.

1 Created Earl of Plymouth, 6th Dec. 1682.

Wheeler,[1] which I told him I would, but durst not go for fear of being taken by these rogues; but was forced to go to White Hall and take boat, and so land below the Tower at the Iron-gate, and so the back way over little Tower Hill; and, with my cloak over my face, took one of the watermen along with me, and staid behind our garden-wall, while we went to see whether any body stood within the Merchants' Gate. But there was nobody; and so I got safe into the garden, and, coming to open my office door, something behind it fell in the opening, which made me start. So that God knows in what a sad condition I should be if I were truly in debt: and therefore ought to bless God that I have no such reall reason, and to endeavour to keep myself, by my good deportment and good husbandry, out of any such condition. At home, I find, by a note, that Mr. Clerke, in my absence, hath left here, that I am free; and that he hath stopped all matters in Court; and I was very glad of it. We took coach, and to Court, and there saw 'The Wilde Gallant'[2] performed by the King's house, but it was ill acted. The King did not seem pleased at all, the whole play, nor any body else. My Lady Castlemaine was all worth seeing to-night, and little Steward.[3] Mrs Wells do appear at Court again, and looks well; so that, it may be, the late report of laying the dropped child to her was not true. This day I was told that my Lady Castlemaine hath all the King's Christmas presents, made him by the peers, given to her, which is a most abominable thing; and that at the great ball she was much richer in jewells than the Queene and Duchesse put both together.

24th. Among other things, my Lord Sandwich tells me, that he hears the Commons will not agree to the King's late declaration, nor will yield that the Papists have any ground given them to raise themselves up again in England, which I perceive by my Lord was expected at Court.

25th. The Commons in Parliament, I hear, are very high to stand to the Act of Uniformity, and will not indulge the Papists, (which is endeavoured by the Court Party) not the Presbyters.

26th. Sir W. Batten and I by water to the Parliament house: he went in, and I walked up and down the Hall. All the newes is the great oddes yesterday in the votes between them that are for the Indulgence to the Papists and Presbyters, and those that are against it, which did carry it by 200 against 30. And pretty it is to consider how the King would appear to be a stiff Protestant and son of the Church; and yet willing to give a liberty to these people, because of his promise at Breda; and yet all the world do believe that the King would not have the liberty given them at all.

[1] M.P. for Queenborough. [2] A comedy by Dryden.

[3] Frances, daughter of Walter Steward, son of Lord Blantyre, married Charles, fifth Duke of Richmond, and died 1702.

27th. About 11 o'clock, Commissioner Pett and I walked to Chyrurgeons' Hall, (we being all invited thither, and promised to dine there,) where we were led iuto the Theatre, and by and by comes the reader, Dr. Tearne,[1] with the Master and Company, in a very handsome manner: and all being settled, he begun his lecture : and his discourse being ended, we had a fine dinner and good learned company, many Doctors of Phisique, and we used with extraordinary great respect. Among other observables, we drunk the King's health out of a gilt cup given by King Henry VIII. to this Company, with bells hanging at it, which every man is to ring by shaking, after he hath drunk up the whole cup. There is also a very excellent piece of the King done by Holbein, stands up in the Hall, with the officers of the Company kneeling to him to receive their Charter. Dr. Scarborough took some of his friends, and I went with them, to see the body of a lusty fellow, a seaman, that was hanged for a robbery. It seems, one Dillon, of a great family, was after much endeavours to have saved him, hanged with a silken halter this Sessions, (of his own preparing), not for honour only, but, it being soft and sleek, it do slip close and kills, that is, strangles presently: whereas, a stiff one do not come so close together, and so the party may live the longer before killed. But all the Doctors at table conclude, that there is no pain at all in hanging, for that it do stop the circulation of the blood ; and so stops all sense and motion in an instant. To Sir W. Batten's to speak upon some business, where I found Sir J. Minnes pretty well fuddled I thought. He took me aside, to tell me how, being at my Lord Chancellor's to-day, my Lord told him that there was a Great Seal passing for Sir W. Pen, through the impossibility of the Comptroller's duty to be performed by one man, to be, as it were, joynt-comptroller with him, at which he is stark mad, and swears he will give up his place. For my part, I do hope, when all is done, that my following my business will keep me secure against all their envys. But to see how the old man do strut, and swear that he understands all his duty as easily as crack a nut, and easier, he told my Lord Chancellor, for his teeth are gone ; and that he understands it as well as any man in England ; and that he will never leave to record that he should be said to be unable to do his duty alone ; though, God knows, he cannot do it more than a child.

28th. The House have this noon been with the King, to give him their reasons for refusing to grant any indulgence to Presbyters or Papists ; which he, with great content and seeming pleasures took saying that he doubted not but he and they should agree in all things, though there may seem a difference in judgments, he having writ and declared for an indulgence: and that he did believe never prince was happier in a House of Commons than he was in them. At the Privy

[1] Christopher Terne, of Leyden, M.D., originally of Cambridge, and Fellow of the College of Physicians. Ob. 1673.

Seale I did see the docquet by which Sir W. Pen is made the Comptroller's assistant, as Sir J. Minnes told me last night.

3rd March. This afternoon, Roger Pepys tells me, that for certain the King is for all this very highly incensed at the Parliament's late opposing the Indulgence; which I am sorry for, and fear it will breed great discontent.

5th. To the Lobby, and spoke with my cousin Roger, who is going to Cambridge to-morrow. In the Hall I do hear that the Catholiques are in great hopes for all this, and do set hard upon the King to get Indulgence. Matters, I hear, are all naught in Ireland, and the people, that is, the Papists, do cry out against the Commissioners sent by the King; so that they say the English interest will be lost there.

6th. This day it seems the House of Commons have been very high against the Papists, being incensed by the stir which they make for their having an Indulgence; which, without doubt, is a great folly in them to be so hot upon at this time, when they see how averse already the House have showed themselves from it. This evening Mr. Povy tells me that my Lord Sandwich is this day so ill that he is much afraid of him, which puts me to great pain, not more for my own sake than for his poor family's.

7th. Creed told me how, for some words of my Lady Gerard's against my Lady Castlemaine to the Queene, the King did the other day apprehend her in going out to dance with her at a ball, when she desired it as the ladies do, and is since forbid attending the Queene by the King; which is much talked of, my Lord her husband being a great favourite.

8th. Lord's day. To White Hall to-day: I heard Dr. King, Bishop of Chichester, make a good and eloquent sermon upon these words: 'They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.' Whence (the chapel in Lent being hung with black, and no anthen sung after sermon, as at other times,) to my Lord Sandwich at Sir W. Wheeler's. I found him out of order, thinking himself to be in a fit of ague. After dinner up to my Lord, there being Mr. Rumball. My Lord, among other discourse, did tell us of his great difficultys passed in the business of the Sound, and of his receiving letters from the King there, but his sending them by Whetstone was a great folly; and the story how my Lord being at dinner with Sydney,[1] one of his fellow plenipotentiarys and his mortal enemy, did see Whetstone, and put off his hat three times to him, and the fellow would not be known, which my Lord imputed to his coxcombly humour, (of which he was full,) and bid Sydney take notice of him too, when, at the very time he had letters in his pocket from the King, as it proved afterwards. And Sydney afterwards did find it out at Copenhagen, the Dutch Commissioners telling him how

[1] The famous Algernon Sidney, one of the Ambassadors sent to Sweden and Denmark by Richard Cromwell.

my Lord Sandwich had desired one of their ships to carry back Whetstone to Lubeck, he being come from Flanders from the King. But I cannot but remember my Lord's equanimity in all these affairs with admiration.

9th. About noon, Sir J. Robinson, Lord Mayor, desiring way through the garden from the Tower, called in at the office, and there invited me (and Sir W. Pen, who happened to be in the way,) to dinner, and we did go. And there had a great Lent dinner of fish, little flesh. There dined with us to-day Mr. Slingsby[1] of the Mint, who showed us all the new pieces, both gold and silver, (examples of them all,) that were made for the King by Blondeau's way; and compared them with those made for Oliver. The pictures of the latter made by Symons,[2] and of the King by one Rotyr,[3] a German, I think, that dined with us also. He extols those of Rotyr above the others; and, indeed, I think they are the better, because the sweeter of the two; but, upon my word, those of the Protector are more like in my mind than the King's, but both very well worth seeing. The crownes of Cromwell are now sold, it seemes, for 25*s.* and 30*s.* a-piece.

16th. To the Duke, where we met of course, and talked of our Navy matters. Then to the commission of Tangier, and there had my Lord Peterborough's commission read over; and Mr. Secretary Bennet did make his querys upon it, in order to the drawing one for my Lord Rutherford more regularly, that being a very extravagant thing. Here long discoursing upon my Lord Rutherford's dispatch, and so broke up. Mr. Coventry and I discoursed how the Treasurer doth intend to come to pay in course, which is the thing of the world that will do the King the greatest service in the Navy, and which joys my heart to hear of. He tells me of the business of Sir J. Minnes and Sir W. Pen; which, he said was chiefly to make Mr. Pett's being joyned with Sir W. Batten to go down the better. And how he well sees that neither the one nor the other can do their duties without help.

17th. To St. Margaret's Hill, in Southwark, where the Judge of the Admiralty come, and the rest of the Doctors of the Civill law, and some other Commissioners, whose Commission of Oyer and Terminer was read, and then the charge, given by Dr. Exton,[4] which methought was somewhat dull, though he would seem to intend it to be very rhetoricall, saying that Justice had two wings, one of which spread itself over the land, and the other over the water, which was this Admiralty Court. I perceive that this Court is yet but in its infancy: (as to its rising again,) and their design and consultation was I could overhear

[1] Master of the Mint, frequently mentioned by Evelyn.

[2] Thomas Symons, an engraver of coins and medals.

[3] There were three brothers named Rotier, all medallists; Philip introduced the likeness of Mrs. Stewart in the figure of Britannia.

[4] Sir Thomas Exton, Dean of the Arches, and Judge of the Admiralty Court.

them, how to proceed with the most solemnity, and spend time, there being only two businesses to do, which of themselves could not spend much time. Sir W. Batten and I to my Lord Mayor's, where we found my Lord with Colonel Strangways[1] and Sir Richard Floyd,[2] Parliament-men, in the cellar drinking, where we sat with them, and then up; and by and by come in Sir Richard Ford. We had many discourses, but from all of them I do find Sir R. Ford a very able man of his brains and tongue, and a scholler. But my Lord Mayor a-talking, bragging, buffleheaded fellow, that would be thought to have led all the City in the great business of bringing in the King, and that nobody understood his plot and the dark lanthorn he walked by; but led them and ploed with them as oxen and asses, (his own words,) to do what he had a mind; when in every discourse I observe him to be as very a coxcombe as I could have thought had been in the City. But he is resolved to do great matters in pulling down the shops quite through the City, as he hath done in many places, and will make a thorough passage quite through the City, through Canning Street, which indeed will be very fine. And then his precept, which he, in vain-glory, said he had drawn up himself, and hath printed it, against coachmen and carmen affronting of the gentry in the street; it is drawn so like a fool, and some faults were openly found in it, that I believe he will have so much wit as not to proceed upon it, though it be printed. Here we staid talking till eleven at night, Sir R. Ford breaking to my Lord our business of our patent to be Justices of the Peace in the City, which he struck at mightily; but however, Sir R. Ford knows him to be a fool, and so in his discourse he made him appear, and cajoled him into a consent to it: but so as I believe when he comes to his right mind to-morrow, he will be of another opinion: and though Sir R. Ford moved it very weightily and neatly, yet I had rather it had been spared now. But to see how he rants, and pretends to sway all the City in the Court of Aldermen, and says plainly that they cannot do, nor will he suffer them to do, any thing but what he pleases; nor is there any officer of the City but of his putting in; nor any man that could have kept the City for the King thus well and long but him. And if the country can be preserved, he will undertake that the City shall not dare to stir again. When I am confident there is no man almost in the City cares for him, nor hath he brains to outwit any ordinary tradesman.

20th. Meeting with Mr. Kirton's kinsman in Paul's Church Yard, he and I to a coffee-house; where I hear how there had like to have been a surprizall of Dublin by some discontented Protestants, and other things of like nature; and it seems the Commissioners have carried themselves so high for the Papists that the others will not endure it. Hewlett and some others are taken and clapped up; and they say the

1 Giles Strangeways, M.P. for Dorsetshire.
2 Probably Sir Richard Lloyd, M.P. for Radnorshire.

King hath sent over to dissolve the Parliament there, who went very high against the Commissioners. Pray God send all well!

21st. By appointment our full board met, and Sir Philip Warwick and Sir Robert Long come from my Lord Treasurer to speak with us about the state of the debts of the Navy; and how to settle it, so as to begin upon the new foundation of £200,000 per annum, which the King is now resolved not to exceed.

22nd. Lord's day. Wrote out a bill for the Parliament about our being made Justices of Peace in the City. So to church, where a dull formall fellow that prayed for the Right Hon. John Lord Barkeley, Lord President of Connaught, &c. To my Lord Sandwich, and with him talking a good while; I find the Court would have this Indulgence go on, but the Parliament are against it. Matters in Ireland are full of discontent.

29th. After dinner, in comes Mr. Moore, and sat and talked with us a good while; among other things telling me, that neither my Lord nor he are under apprehensions of the late discourse in the House of Commons, concerning resumption of Crowne lands.

April 1st. I went to the Temple, to my Cozen Roger Pepys, to see and talk with him a little; who tells me that, with much ado, the Parliament do agree to throw down Popery: but he says it is with so much spite and passion, and an endeavour of bringing all Non-conformists into the same condition, that he is afraid matters will not yet go so well as he could wish.

2nd. Sir W. Pen told me, that this day the King hath sent to the House his concurrence wholly with them against the Popish priests, Jesuits, &c., which gives great content, and I am glad of it.

3rd. To the Tangier Committee, where we find ourselves at a great stand; the establishment being but £7,000 per annum, and the forces to be kept in the town at the least estimate that my Lord Rutherford can be brought to bring is £5,300. The charge of this year's work of the Mole will be £13,000; besides £1000 a-year to my Lord Peterborough as a pension, and the fortifications and contingencys, which puts us to a great stand. I find at Court that there is some bad news from Ireland of an insurrection of the Catholiques there, which puts them into an alarme. I hear also in the City that for certain there is an embargo upon all our ships in Spayne, upon this action of my Lord Windsor's at Cuba, which signifies little or nothing, but only he hath a mind to say he hath done something before he comes back again.

4th. After dinner to Hide Parke. At the Parke was the King, and in another coach my Lady Castlemaine, they greeting one another at every turn.

8th. By water to White Hall, to chapel; where preached Dr. Pierce, the famous man that preached the sermon so much cried up, before the King against the Papists. His matter was the Devil tempting our

Saviour, being carried into the Wilderness by the spirit. And he hath as much of natural eloquence as most men that ever I heard in my life, mixed with so much learning. After sermon, I went up and saw the ceremony of the Bishop of Peterborough's paying homage upon the knee to the King, while Sir H. Bennet, Secretary, read the King's grant of the Bishopric of Lincolne, to which he is translated. His name is Dr. Lany.[1] Here I also saw the Duke of Monmouth, with his Order of the Garter, the first time I ever saw it. I hear that the University of Cambridge did treat him a little while since with all the honour possible, with a comedy at Trinity College, and banquet; and made him Master of Arts there: All which, they say, the King took very well, Dr. Raynbow,[2] Master of Magdalene, being now Vice-Chancellor.

12th. Lord's day. Coming home to-night, a drunken boy was carrying by our constable to our new pair of stocks to hansel them.

14th. Sir G. Carteret tells me to-night that he perceives the Parliament is likely to make a great bustle before they will give the King any money; will call all things in question; and, above all, the expences of the Navy; and do enquire into the King's expences everywhere, and into the truth of the report of people being forced to sell their bills at 15 per cent. losse in the Navy; and, lastly, that they are in a very angry pettish mood at present, and not likely to be better.

17th. It being Good Friday, our dinner was only sugar-sopps and fish; the only time that we have had a Lenten dinner all this Lent. To Paul's Church Yard, to cause the title of my English 'Mare Clausum' to be changed, and the new title, dedicated to the King, to be put to it, because I am ashamed to have the other seen dedicated to the Commonwealth.

20th. With Sir G. Carteret and Sir John Minnes to my Lord Treasurer's, thinking to have spoken about getting money for paying the Yards; but we found him with some ladies at cards: and so, it being a bad time to speak, we parted. This day the little Duke of Monmouth was marryed at White Hall, in the King's chamber; and to-night is a great supper and dancing at his lodgings near Charing-Cross. I observed his coate at the tail of his coach: he gives the arms of England, Scotland, and France, quartered upon some other fields; but what it is that speaks his being a bastard I know not.

25th. I did hear that the Queene is much grieved of late at the King's neglecting her, he not having supped once with her this quarter of a year, and almost every night with my Lady Castlemaine, who hath been with him this St. George's feast at Windsor, and come home with him last night; and, which is more, they say is removed as

[1] Benjamin Lany, S.T.P., made Bishop of Peterborough 1660, translated to Lincoln 1662-3, and to Ely 1667. Ob. 1674.

[2] Edward Rainbow, chaplain to the King, and Dean of Peterborough; and, in 1664, Bishop of Carlisle. Ob. 1684.

to her bed from her own home to a chamber in White Hall, next to the King's own; which I am sorry to hear, though I love her much.

27th. By water to White Hall; but found the Duke of York gone to St. James's for this summer; and thence with Mr. Coventry and Sir W. Pen up to the Duke's closet, and a good while with him about Navy business. And so I to White Hall, and there a long while with my Lord Sandwich, discoursing about his debt to the Navy, wherein he hath given me some things to resolve him in.

The Queene, (which I did not know,) it seems, was at Windsor, at the late St. George's feast there; and the Duke of Monmouth dancing with her, with his hat in his hand, the King came in and kissed him, and made him put on his hat, which every body took notice of.

28th. To Chelsey, where we found my Lord all alone with one joynt of meat at dinner, and mightily extolling the manner of his retirement, and the goodness of his diet: the mistress of the house hath all things most excellently dressed; among others, her cakes admirable, and so good, that my Lord's words were, they were fit to present to my Lady Castlemaine. From ordinary discourse my Lord fell to talk of other matters to me, of which chiefly the second part of the fray, which he told me a little while since of, between Mr. Edward Montagu and himself; that he hath forborn coming to him almost two months, and do speak not only slightly of my Lord every where, but hath complained to my Lord Chancellor of him, and arrogated all that ever my Lord hath done to be only by his direction and persuasion. Whether he hath done the like to the King or no, my Lord knows not; but my Lord hath been with the King since, and finds all things fair; and my Lord Chancellor hath told him of it; but he so much contemns Mr. Montagu, as my Lord knows himself very secure against anything the fool can do; and, notwithstanding all this, so noble is his nature, that he professes himself ready to show kindness and pity to Mr. Montagu on any occasion. My Lord told me of his presenting Sir H. Bennet with a gold cup of £100, which he refuses, with a compliment; but my Lord would have been glad he had taken it, that he might have had some obligations upon him, which he thinks possible the other may refuse to prevent it; not that he hath any reason to doubt his kindness. But I perceive great differences there are at Court; and Sir H. Bennet, and my Lord Bristol, and their faction, are likely to carry all things before them, (which, my Lord's judgment is, will not be for the best,) and particularly against the Chancellor, who, he tells me, is irrecoverably lost: but, however, that he do so not actually joyne in any thing against the Chancellor, whom he do own to be a most sure friend, and to have been his greatest; and therefore will not openly act in either, but passively carry himself even. The Queene, my Lord tells me, he thinks he hath incurred some displeasure with, for his kindness to his neighbour, my Lady Castlemaine. My Lord tells me he hath no

reason to fall for her sake, whose wit, management, nor interest, is not likely to hold up any man, and therefore he thinks it not his obligation to stand for her, against his own interest. The Duke and Mr. Coventry my Lord sees he is very well with, and fears not but they will shew themselves his very good friends, specially at this time, he being able to serve them, and they needing him, which he did not tell me wherein. Talking of the business of Tangier, he tells me that my Lord Teviott is gone away without the least respect paid to him, nor indeed to any man, but without his commission; and, (if it be true what he says,) having laid out seven or eight thousand pounds in commodities for the place; and besides having not only disobliged all the Commissioners for Tangier, but also Sir Charles Barkeley the other day, who spoke in behalf of Colonel Fitz-Gerald, that having been deputy-governor there already, he ought to have expected and had the governorship upon the death or removal of the former Governor. And whereas it is said that he and his men are Irish, which is indeed the main thing that hath moved the King and Council to put in Teviott, to prevent the Irish having too great and the whole command there, under Fitz-Gerald; he further said, that there was never an Englishman fit to command Tangier; my Lord Teviott answered yes, there were many, more fit than himself, or Fitz-Gerald either. So that Fitz-Gerald being so great with the Duke of York, and being already made deputy-governor, independent of my Lord Teviott, and he being also left here behind him for a while, my Lord Sandwich do think, that, putting all these things together, the few friends he hath left, and the ill posture of his affairs, my Lord Teviott is not a man of the conduct and management that either people take him to be, or is fit for the command of the place. And here, speaking of the Duke of York and Sir Charles Barkeley, my Lord tells me that he do very much admire the good management, and discretion, and nobleness of the Duke, that however he may be led by him or Mr. Coventry singly in private, yet he did not observe that in public matters, but he did give as ready hearing and as good acceptance to any reasons offered by any other man against the opinions of them, as he did to them, and would concur in the prosecution of it. Then we come to discourse upon his own sea-accompts, and come to a resolution how to proceed in them; wherein, though I offered him a way of evading the greatest part of his debt honestly, by making himself debtor to the Parliament, before the King's time, which he might justly do, yet he resolved to go openly and nakedly in it, and put himself to the kindness of the King and Duke, which humour I must confess, and so did tell him, (with which he was not a little pleased,) had thriven very well with him, being known to be a man of candid and open dealing, without any private tricks or hidden designs, as other men commonly have in what they do. From that we had discourse of Sir G. Carteret, and of many others; and upon the whole, I do find

that it is a troublesome thing for a man of any condition at Court to carry himself even, and without contracting envy or envyers ; and that much discretion and dissimulation is necessary to do it.

May 4th. To St. James's, where Mr. Coventry, Sir W. Penn, and I staid for the Duke's coming in, but not coming, we walked to White Hall ; and meeting the King, we followed him into the Parke, where Mr. Coventry and he talking of building a new yacht out of his private purse, he having some contrivance of his own. The talk being done, we fell off to White Hall, leaving the King in the Park ; and going back, met the Duke going towards St. James's to meet us. So he turned back again, and to his closet at White Hall ; and there, my Lord Sandwich present, we did our weekly errand, and so broke up ; and I to the garden with my Lord Sandwich ; (after we had sat an hour at the Tangier Committee,) and after talking largely of his own businesses, we began to talk how matters are at Court : and though he did not flatly tell me any such thing, yet I do suspect that all is not kind between the King and the Duke, and that the King's fondness to the little Duke do occasion it ; and it may be that there is some fear of his being made heire to the Crown. But this my Lord did not tell me, but is my guess only ; and that my Lord Chancellor is without doubt falling past hopes.

5th. With Sir J. Minnes, he telling many old stories of the Navy, and of the state of the Navy at the beginning of the late troubles ; and I am troubled at my heart to think, and shall hereafter cease to wonder at the bad success of the King's cause, when such a knave as he, (if it be true what he says,) had the whole management of the fleet, and the design of putting out of my Lord Warwicke,[1] and carrying the fleet to the King, wherein he failed fatally, to the King's ruine.

6th. To the Exchange with Creed, where we met Sir J. Minnes, who tells us, in great heat, that the Parliament will make mad work ; that they will render all men incapable of any military or civil employment that have borne arms in the late troubles against the King, excepting some persons ; which, if it be so, as I hope it is not, will give great cause of discontent, and I doubt will have but bad effects. Sir Thomas Crewe this day tells me that the Queene, hearing that there was £40,000 per annum brought into her account among the other expenses of the Crown, before the Committee of Parliament, she took order to let them know that she hath yet, for the payment of her whole family, received but £4000, which is a notable act of spirit, and I believe is true.

7th. To my Lord Crewe's, and there dined with him. He tells me of the order the House of Commons have made for the drawing an Act for the rendering none capable of preferment or employment in the

[1] Henry Rich, Earl of Warwick and Holland, beheaded for putting himself in arms to aid Charles I.

State, but who have been loyall and constant to the King and Church; which will be fatal to many, and makes me doubt lest I myself, with all my innocence during the late times, should be brought in, being employed in the Exchequer; but, I hope, God will provide for me.

10th. Put on a black cloth suit, with white lynings under all, as the fashion is to wear, to appear under the breeches. I walked to St. James's, and was there at masse, and was forced in the croud to kneel down: and masse being done, to the King's Head ordinary, where many Parliament-men; and most of their talk was about the news from Scotland, that the Bishop of Galloway was besieged in his house by some women, and had like to have been outraged, but I know not how he was secured; which is bad news, and looks as it did in the beginning of the late troubles. From thence they talked of rebellion; and I perceive they make it their great maxime to be sure to master the City of London, whatever comes of it or from it.

11th. With Sir W. Penn to St. James's, where we attended the Duke of York: and, among other things, Sir G. Carteret and I had a great dispute about the different value of the pieces of eight rated by Mr. Creed at 4s. and 5d., and by Pitts at 4s. and 9d., which was the greatest husbandry to the King? he proposing that the greatest sum was; which is as ridiculous a piece of ignorance as could be imagined. However, it is to be argued at the Board, and reported to the Duke next week, which I shall do with advantage, I hope. I went homeward, after a little discourse with Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, who tells me that my Lady Castlemaine hath now got lodgings near the King's Chamber at Court; and that the other day Dr. Clarke and he did dissect two bodies, a man and a woman, before the King, with which the King was highly pleased.

13th. Met Mr. Moore; and with him to an ale-house in Holborne; where in discourse he told me that he fears the King will be tempted to endeavour the setting the Crown upon the little Duke, which may cause troubles; which God forbid, unless it be his due! He told me my Lord do begin to settle to business again; and that the King did send for him the other day to my Lady Castlemaine's, to play at cards, where he lost £50; for which I am sorry, though he says my Lord was pleased at it, and said he would be glad at any time to lose £50 for the King to send for him to play, which I do not so well like.

15th. I walked in the Parke, discoursing with the keeper of the Pell Mell, who was sweeping of it; who told me of what the earth is mixed that do floor the Mall, and that over all there is cockle-shells powdered, and spread to keep it fast; which, however, in dry weather, turns to dust and deads the ball. Thence to Mr. Coventry; and, sitting by his bedside, he did tell that he did send for me to discourse upon my Lord Sandwich's allowances for his several pays, and what his thoughts are concerning his demands; which he could not take the

freedom to do face to face, it being not so proper as by me: and did give me a most friendly and ingenious account of all; telling me how unsafe, at this juncture, while every man's, and his actions particularly, are descanted upon, it is either for him to put the Duke upon doing, or my Lord himself to desire any thing extraordinary, 'specially the King having been so bountifull already; which the world takes notice of, even to some repinings. All of which he did desire me to discourse to my Lord of; which I have undertaken to do. At noon by coach to my Lord Crewe's, hearing that my Lord Sandwich dined there; where I told him what had passed between Mr. Coventry and myself; with which he was contented, though I could perceive not very well pleased. And I do believe that my Lord do find some other things go against his mind in the House; for, in the motion made the other day in the House by my Lord Bruce, that none be capable of employment but such as have been loyal and constant to the King and Church, that the General[1] and my Lord were mentioned to be excepted; and my Lord Bruce did come since to my Lord to clear himself that he meant nothing to his prejudice, nor could it have any such effect if he did mean it. After discourse with my Lord, to dinner with him; there dining there my Lord Montagu,[2] of Boughton, Mr. William Montagu, his brother, the Queene's Sollicitor, &c., and a fine dinner. Their talk about a ridiculous falling-out two days ago at my Lord of Oxford's house at an entertainment of his, there being there my Lord of Albemarle, Lynsey, two of the Porters, my Lord Bellasses and others, where there were high words and some blows, and pulling off of perriwiggs; till my Lord Monk took away some of their swords, and sent for some soldiers to guard the house till the affray was ended. To such a degree of madness the nobility of this age is come! After dinner, I went up to Sir Thomas Crewe, who lies there not very well in his head, being troubled with vapours and fits of dizzinesse: and there I sat talking with him all the afternoon upon the unhappy posture of things at this time! that the King do mind nothing but pleasures, and hates the very sight or thoughts of business. If any of the sober counsellors do give him good advice, and move him in any thing that is to his good and honour, the other part, which are his counsellors of pleasure, take him when he is with my Lady Castlemaine, and in a humour of delight, and then persuade him that he ought not to hear nor listen to the advice of those old dotards or counsellors that were heretofore his enemies: when God knows! it is they that now-a-days do most study his honour. It seems the present favourites now are my Lord Bristol, Duke of Buckingham, Sir H. Bennet, my Lord Ashley, and Sir Charles

1 Monk.—Duke of Albemarle and General of the Fleet.

2 Edward, second Lord Montagu, of Boughton, in 1664 succeeded his father, who had been created a Baron by James I., and died, 1683, leaving a son, afterwards Duke of Montagu.

Barkeley; who, among them, have cast my Lord Chancellor upon his back, past ever getting up again; there being now little for him to do, and he waits at Court attending to speak to the King as others do: which I pray God may prove of good effects, for it is feared it will be the same with my Lord Treasurer shortly. But strange to hear how my Lord Ashley, by my Lord Bristol's means, (he being brought over to the Catholique party against the Bishops, whom he hates to the death, and publicly rails against them; not that he is become a Catholique, but merely opposes the Bishops; and yet, for aught I hear, the Bishop of London keeps as great with the King as ever), is got into favour, so much that, being a man of great business, and yet of pleasure; and, drolling, too, he, it is thought, will be made Lord Treasurer upon the death or removal of the good old man.[1] My Lord Albemarle, I hear, do bear through and bustle among them, and will not be removed from the King's good opinion and favour, through none of the Cabinett; but yet he is envied enough. It is made very doubtful whether the King do not intend the making of the Duke of Monmouth legitimate; but surely the Commons of England will never do it, nor the Duke of York suffer it, whose Lady, I am told, is very troublesome to him by her jealousy. No care is observed to be taken of the main chance, either for maintaining of trade or opposing of factions, which God knows, are ready to break out, if any of them, (which God forbid)! should dare to begin; the King and every man about him minding so much their pleasures or profits. My Lord Hichingbroke, I am told, hath had a mischance to kill his boy by his birding-piece going off as he was a-fowling. The gun was charged with small shot, and hit the boy in the face and about the temples, and he lived four days. In Scotland, it seems, for all the news-books tell us every week that they are all so quiet and every thing in the Church settled, the old woman had like to have killed, the other day, the Bishop of Galloway, and not half the Churches of the whole kingdom conform. Strange were the effects of the late thunder and lightning about a week since at Northampton, coming with great rain, which caused extraordinary floods in a few houres, bearing away bridges, drowning horses, men, and cattle. Two men passing over a bridge on horseback, the arches before and behind them were borne away, and that left which they were upon; but, however, one of the horses fell over and was drowned. Stacks of faggots carried as high as a steeple, and other dreadful things; which Sir Thomas Crewe shewed me letters to him about from Mr. Freemantle and others, that it is very true. The Portugalls have choused us, it seems, in the Island of Bombay, in the East Indys; for after a great charge of our fleets being sent thither with full commission from the King of Portugall to receive it, the Governor, by some pretence or other, will not deliver it to Sir Abraham Shipman, sent from the King, nor to my

[1] The Earl of Southampton.

Lord of Marlborough ;[1] which the King takes highly ill, and I fear our Queene will fare the worse for it. The Dutch decay there exceedingly, it being believed that their people will revolt from them here, and they forced to give over their trade. Sir Thomas showed me his picture, and Sir Anth. Vandike's in crayon in little, done exceedingly well.

18th. I walked to White Hall, and into the Parke, seeing the Queene and Maids of Honour passing through the house, going to the Parke. But above all, Mrs. Stuart is a fine woman, and they say now a common mistress to the King, as my Lady Castlemaine is ; which is a great pity.

19th. With Sir John Minnes to the Tower ; and by Mr. Slingsby, and Mr. Howard, Comptroller of the Mint, we were shewn the method of making this new money. That being done, the Comptroller would have us dine with him and his company, the King giving them a dinner every day. And very merry and good discourse upon the business we have been upon. They now coyne between 16 and 24,000 pounds in a week. At dinner they did discourse very finely to us of the probability, that there is a vast deal of money hid in the land, from this—that in King Charles's time there was near ten millions of money coyned, besides what was then in being of King James's and Queen Elizabeth's, of which there is a good deal at this day in being. Next, that there was but £750,000 coyned of the Harp and Crosse money, and of this there was £500,000 brought in upon its being called in. And from very good arguments they find that there cannot be less of it in Ireland and Scotland than £100,000 ; so that there is but £150,000 missing ; and of that, suppose that there should be not above £50,000 still remaining, either melted down, hid, or lost, or hoarded up in England, there will then be but £100,000 left to be thought to have been transported. Now, if £750,000 in twelve years' time lost but a £100,000 in danger of being transported, then £10,000,000 in thirty-five years' time will have lost but £3,888,880 and odd pounds ; and, as there is £650,000 remaining after twelve years' time in England, so, after thirty-five years' time, which was within this two years, there ought in proportion to have been resting £6,111,120 or thereabouts, besides King James and Queene Elizabeth's money. Now, that most of this must be hid is evident, as they reckon, because of the dearth of money immediately upon the calling in of the State's money, which was £500,000 that come in ; and then there was not any money to be had in this City, which they say to their own observation and knowledge was so. And therefore, though I can say nothing in it myself, I do not dispute it.

23rd. To White Hall; where, in the Matted Gallery, Mr. Coventry was, who told us how the Parliament have required of Sir G. Carteret and him an account what money shall be necessary to be settled upon

1 James Ley, third Earl of Marlborough, killed in the great sea-fight with the Dutch, 1665.

the Navy for the ordinary charge, which they intend to report £200,000 per annum. And how to allot this, we met this afternoon, and took their papers for our perusal, and so parted.

24th. Meeting Mr. Lewis Phillips of Brampton, he and afterwards others tell me that news come last night to Court, that the King of France is sick of the spotted fever, and that they are struck in again; and this afternoon my Lord Mandeville is gone from the King to make him a visit; which will be great news, and of great import through Europe. By and by, in comes my Lord Sandwich: he told me this day a vote hath passed that the King's grants of land to my Lord Monk and him should be made good; which pleases him very much. He also tells me that things do not go right in the House with Mr. Coventry; I suppose he means in the business of selling places; but I am sorry for it.

27th. With Pett to my Lord Ashley, Chancellor of the Exchequer; where we met the auditors about settling the business of the accounts of persons to whom money is due before the King's time in the Navy, and the clearing of their imprests for what little of their debts they have received. I find my Lord, as he is reported, a very ready, quiet, and diligent person. Roger Pepys tells me that the King hath sent to the Parliament to hasten to make an end by midsummer, because of his going into the country; so they have set upon four bills to dispatch: the first of which is, he says, too devilish a severe act against conventicles; so beyond all moderation, that he is afraid it will ruin all: telling me that it is matter of the greatest grief to him in the world, that he should be put upon this trust of being a Parliament-man, because he says nothing is done, that he can see, out of any truth and sincerity, but mere envy and design. Then into the Great Garden up to the Banqueting House; and there by my Lord's glass we drew in the species[1] very pretty. Afterwards to nine-pins, Creed and I playing against my Lord and Cooke.

28th. By water to the Royall Theatre; but that was so full they told us we could have no room. And so to the Duke's house; and there saw 'Hamlett' done, giving us fresh reason never to think enough of Betterton. Who should we see come upon the stage but Gosnell, my wife's maid, but neither spoke, danced, nor sung; which I was sorry for.

29th. This day is kept strictly as a holy-day, being the King's Coronation. Creed and I abroad, and called at several churches; and it is a wonder to see, and by that to guess the ill temper of the City at this time, either to religion in general, or to the King, that in some churches there was hardly ten people, and those poor people. To the Duke's house, and there saw 'The Slighted Mayde,'[1] wherein

[1] This word is here used as an optical term, and signifies the image painted on the retina of the eye, and the rays of light reflected from the several points of the surface of objects.

Gosnell acted Æyromena, a great part, and did it very well. Then with Creed to see the German Princesse,[2] at the Gate-house at Westminster.

31st. This month the greatest news is the height and heat that the Parliament is in, in enquiring into the revenue, which displeases the Court, and their backwardness to give the King any money. Their enquiring into the selling of places do trouble a great many; among the chief, my Lord Chancellor, (against whom particularly it is carried,) and Mr. Coventry; for which I am sorry. The King of France was given out to be poisoned and dead; but it proves to be the measles: and he is well, or likely to be soon well again. I find myself growing in the esteem and credit that I have in the office, and I hope falling to my business again will confirm me in it.

June 1st. The Duke having been a hunting to-day, and so lately come home and gone to bed, we could not see him, and we walked away. And I with Sir J. Minnes to the Strand May-pole; and there light out of his coach, and walked to the New Theatre, which since the King's players are gone to the Royal one, is this day begun to be employed by the fencers to play prizes at. And here I come and saw the first prize I ever saw in my life: and it was between one Matthews, who did beat at all weapons, and one Westwicke, who was soundly cut several times both in the head and legs, that he was all over blood: and other deadly blows they did give and take in very good earnest, till Westwicke was in a sad pickle. They fought at eight weapons, three boutes at each weapon. This being upon a private quarrel, they did it in good earnest: and I felt one of their swords, and I found it to be very little, if at all, blunter on the edge than the common swords are. Strange to see what a deal of money is flung to them both upon the stage between every boute. This day I hear at Court of the great plot which was lately discovered in Ireland, made among the Presbyters and others, designing to cry up the Covenant, and to secure Dublin Castle and other places; and they have debauched a good part of the army there, promising them ready money. Some of the Parliament there, they say, are guilty, and some withdrawn upon it; several persons taken, and among others a son of Scott's, that was executed here for the King's murder. What reason the King hath, I know not; but he is doubtfull of Scotland: and this afternoon, when I was there, the Council was called extraordinary; and they were opening the letters this last post's coming and going between Scotland and us and other places. The King of France is well again.

2nd. To St. James's, to Mr. Coventry; where I had an hour's private talk with him concerning his own condition, at present being under the censure of the House, being concerned with others in the

[1] A comedy by Sir Robert Stapylton.

[2] Mary Carleton, of whom see more June 7, following, and April 15, 1664.

Bill for selling of offices. He tells me, that though he thinks himself to suffer much in his fame hereby, yet he values nothing more of evil to hang over him; for that it is against no statute, as is pretended, nor more than what his predecessors time out of mind have taken; and that so soon as he found himself to be in an errour, he did desire to have his fees set, which was done; and since that time he hath not taken a token more. He undertakes to prove, that he did never take a token of any captain to get him employed in his life beforehand, or demanded any thing: and for the other accusation, that the Cavaliers are not employed, he looked over the list of them now in the service, and of the twenty-seven that are employed, thirteen have been heretofore always under the King; two neutralls, and the other twelve men of great courage, and such as had either the King's particular commands, or great recommendation to put them in, and none by himself. Besides that, he sees it is not the King's nor Duke's opinion that the whole party of the late officers should be rendered desperate. And lastly, he confesses, that the more of the Cavaliers are put in, the less of discipline hath followed in the fleet; and that whenever there comes occasion, it must be the old ones that must do any good. He tells me, that he cannot guess whom all this should come from; but he suspects Sir G. Carteret, as I also do, at least that he is pleased with it. But he tells me that he will bring Sir G. Carteret to be the first adviser and instructor of him what is to make his place of benefit to him; telling him that Smith did make his place worth £5000, and he believed £7000 to him the first year; besides something else greater than all this, which he forbore to tell me. It seems one Sir Thomas Tomkins,[1] of the House, that makes many mad motions, did bring it into the House, saying that a letter was left at his lodgings, subscribed by one Benson, (which is a feigned name, for there is no such in the Navy,) telling him how many places in the Navy have been sold. And in another letter, left in the same manner since, nobody appearing, he writes him that there is one Hughes, and another Butler, (both rogues, that have for their roguery been turned out of their places,) that will swear that Mr. Coventry did sell their places and other things. I offered him my service, and will with all my heart serve him; but he tells me he do not think it convenient to meddle, or to any purpose. To Westminster Hall, where I hear more of the plot from Ireland; which it seems hath been hatching, and known to the Lord Lieutenant a great while, and kept close till within three days that it should have taken effect.

4th. In the Hall a good while; where I heard that this day the Archbishop of Canterbury, Juxon,[2] a man well spoken of by all for a

[1] M.P. for Weobly, and one of the proposed Knights of the Royal Oak, for Herefordshire.
[2] William Juxon, made Bishop of London, 1633, translated to Canterbury, 1660.

good man, is dead; and the Bishop of London[1] is to have his seat. The match between Sir J. Cutts[2] and my Lady Jemimah[3] he says is likely to go on; for which I am glad. In the Hall to-day, Dr. Pierce tells me that the Queene begins to be briske, and play like other ladies, and is quite another woman from what she was. It may be, it may make the King like her the better, and forsake his two mistresses, my Lady Castlemaine and Stewart.[4]

6th. To York House, where the Russia Embassador do lie; and there I saw his people go up and down louseing themselves: they are all in a great hurry, being to be gone the beginning of next week. But that that pleased me best, was the remains of the noble soul of the late Duke of Buckingham appearing in his house, in every place, in the door-cases and the windows. Sir John Hebden, the Russia Resident, did tell me how he is vexed to see things at Court ordered as they are by nobody that attends to business, but every man himself or his pleasures. He cries up my Lord Ashley to be almost the only man that he sees to look after business; and with the ease and mastery, that he wonders at him. He cries out against the King's dealing so much with goldsmiths, and suffering himself to have his purse kept and commanded by them. He tells me also with what exact care and order the States of Holland's stores are kept in their Yards, and every thing managed by their builders with such husbandry as is not imaginable; which I will endeavour to understand further.

7th. Mrs. Turner, who is often at Court, do tell me to-day that for certain the Queene hath much changed her humour, and is become very pleasant and sociable as any; and they say is with child, or believed to be so. After church to Sir W. Batten's; where my Lady Batten inveighed mightily against the German Princesse, and I as high in the defence of her wit and spirit, and glad that she is cleared at the Sessions.

12th. To the Royal Theatre; and there saw 'The Committee,'[5] a merry but indifferent play, only Lacy's part, an Irish footman, is beyond imagination. Here I saw my Lord Falconbridge,[6] and his lady, my Lady Mary Cromwell, who looks as well as I have known her, and well clad: but when the House began to fill, she put on her vizard, and so kept it on all the play; which of late is become a great fashion among the ladies, which hides their whole face. So to the Exchange to buy things with my wife; among others, a vizard for herself.

[1] Gilbert Sheldon, who did succeed him. [2] Of Childerley, near Cambridge.
[3] Lady Jemimah Montagu, daughter to the Earl of Sandwich.
[4] Spelt indiscriminately in the MSS. Stuart, Steward, and Stewart.
[5] 'The Committee,' a comedy, by Sir Robert Howard.
[6] Thomas Belasses, Viscount Falconberg, frequently called Falconbridge, married Mary, third daughter of Oliver Cromwell. She died in 1712.

13th. To the Royal Theatre; and in our way saw my Lady Castlemaine, who, I fear, is not so handsome as I have taken her for, and now she begins to decay something. This is my wife's opinion also. Yesterday, upon conference with the King in the Banqueting House, the Parliament did agree with much ado, it being carried but by forty-two voices, that they would supply him with a sum of money; but what, and how, is not yet known, but expected to be done with great disputes the next week. But if done at all, it is well.

15th. To the Trinity House; where, among others, I found my Lords Sandwich and Craven, and my cousin Roger Pepys, and Sir Wm. Wheeler. Both at and after dinner, we had great discourses of the nature and power of spirits, and whether they can animate dead bodies; in all which, as of the general appearance of spirits, my Lord Sandwich is very sceptical. He says the greatest warrants that ever he had to believe any, is the present appearing of the Devil[1] in Wiltshire, much of late talked of, who beats a drum up and down. There are books of it, and, they say, very true; but my Lord observes, though he do answer any tune that you will play to him upon another drum, yet one time he tried to play and could not; which makes him suspect the whole; and I think it is a good argument.

16th. Dined with Sir W. Batten; who tells me that the House have voted the supply, intended for the King, shall be by subsidy.

17th. This day I met with Pierce, the surgeon: who tells me that the King has made peace between Mr. Edward Montagu and his father Lord Montagu, and that all is well again, at which, for the family's sake, I am glad, but do not think it will hold long.

19th. To Lambeth, expecting to have seen the Archbishop lie in state; but it seems he is not laid out yet. At the Privy Seale Office examined the books, and found the grant of increase of salary to the principall officers in the year 1639, £300 among the Comptroller, Surveyor, and Clerk to the Shippes. Met Captain Ferrers; who tells us that the King of France is well again, and that he saw him train his Guards, all brave men, at Paris; and that when he goes to his mistress, Madame La Valière, a pretty little woman, now with child by him, he goes publicly, and his trumpets and kettle-drums with him; and yet he says that, for all this, the Queene do not know of it, for that nobody dares to tell her.

22nd. To Westminster, where all along I find the shops evening with the sides of the houses, even in the broadest streets; which will make the City very much better than it was. It seems the House do

[1] Joseph Glanville published a relation of the famous disturbance at the house of Mr. Monpesson, at Tedworth, Wilts, occasioned by the beating of an invisible drum every night for a year. This story, which was believed at the time, furnished the plot for Addison's play of 'The Drummer; or, the Haunted House.' In the *Mercurius Publicus*, April 16-23, 1663, there is a curious examination on this subject, by which it appears that one William Drury, of Uscut, Wilts, was the invisible drummer.

consent to send to the King to desire that he would be graciously pleased to let them know who it was that did inform him of what words Sir Richard Temple[1] should say, which were to this purpose: 'That if the King would side with him, or be guided by him and his party, that he should not lack money:' but, without knowing who told it, they do not think fit to call him to any account for it. The Duke being gone a-hunting, by and by come in and shifted himself; he having in his hunting led his horse through a river up to his breast, and came so home: and being ready, we had a long discourse with him.

23rd. To the office, and, after an hour or two, by water to the Temple, to my Cousen Roger; who, I perceive, is a deadly high man in the Parliament business, and against the Court, shewing me how they have computed that the King hath spent, at least hath received, above four millions of money since he come in: and in Sir J. Winter's case, in which I spoke to him, he is so high that he says he deserves to be hanged. To the 'Change; and by and by comes the King and the Queene by in great state, and the streets full of people. I stood in Mr. ——'s balcone. They dine all at my Lord Mayor's; but what he do for victuals, or room for them, I know not.

24th. To St. James's, and there an hour's private discourse with Mr. Coventry. He speaking of Sir G. Carteret slightly, and diminishing of his services for the King in Jersey; that he was well rewarded, and had good lands and rents, and other profits from the King, all the time he was there; and that it was always his humour to have things done his way. He brought an example how he would not let the castle there be victualled for more than a month, that so he might keep it at his beck, though the people of the town did offer to supply it more often themselves. Another thing he told me, how the Duke of York did give Sir G. Carteret and the island his profit as Admirall, and other things, towards the building of a pier there; But it was never laid out. So, it falling out that a lady being brought to bed, the Duke was to be desired to be one of the godfathers; and it being objected that that would not be proper, there being no peer of the land to be joyned with him, the lady replied, 'Why let him choose; and if he will not be a godfather without a peer, then let him even stay till he hath made a pier of his own.' He tells me too that he hath lately been observed to tack about at Court, and to endeavour to strike in with the persons that are against the Chancellor; but this he says of him, that he do not say nor do any thing to the prejudice of the Chancellor. But he told me that the Chancellor was rising again, and that of late Sir G. Carteret's business and employment hath not been so full as it used to be while the Chancellor stood up. From that, we discoursed of the evil of putting out men of experience in business as the Chancelior, and of the condition of the King's party at

[1] Sir Richard Temple, of Stowe, Bart., M.P. for Buckingham, and K.B. Ob. 1694.

present, who, as the Papists, though otherwise fine persons, yet being by law kept for these fourscore years out of employment, they are now wholly uncapable of business; and so the Cavaliers for twenty years, who, says he, for the most part, have either given themselves over to look after country and family business, and those the best of them, and the rest to debauchery, &c.; and that was it that hath made him high against the late Bill brought into the House for the making all men incapable of employment that had served against the King. People, says he, in the sea service, it is impossible to do any thing without them, there being not more than three men of the whole King's side that are fit to command almost; and these were Captn. Allen, Smith, and Beech,[1] and, it may be, Holmes, and Utber, and Batts might do something.

25th. Sir G. Carteret did tell us that upon Tuesday last, being with my Lord Treasurer, he showed him a letter from Portugall, speaking of the advance of the Spaniards into their country, and yet that the Portuguese were never more courageous than now: for, by an old prophecy sent thither some years, though not many since, from the French King, it is foretold that the Spaniards should come into their country, and in such a valley they should be all killed, and then their country should be wholly delivered from the Spaniards. This was on Tuesday last, and yesterday come the very first news that in this very valley they had thus routed and killed the Spaniards.

26th. The House is upon the King's answer to their message about Temple, which is, that my Lord of Bristoll did tell him that Temple did say those words; so the House are resolved upon sending some of their members to him to know the truth, and to demand satisfaction, if it be not true. Sir W. Batten, Sir J. Minnes, my Lady Batten, and I by coach to Bednal Green, to Sir W. Rider's to dinner, and fine merry walk with the ladies alone after dinner in the garden: the greatest quantity of strawberrys I ever saw, and good. This very house[2] was built by the blind beggar of Bednall Green, so much talked of and sang in ballads; but they say it was only some of the outhouses of it. At table, discoursing of thunder and lightning, Sir W. Rider did tell a story of his own knowledge, that a Genoese gally in Leghorne Roads was struck by thunder, so as the mast was broken a-pieces, and the shackle upon one of the slaves was melted clear off his leg without hurting his leg. Sir William went on board the vessel, and would have contributed toward the release of the slave whom Heaven had thus set free; but he could not compass it, and so he was brought to his fetters again.

29th. Up and down the streets is cried mightily the great victory

[1] Probably Richard Beach, afterwards knighted, and, in 1668, Commissioner at Portsmouth.

[2] Called Kirby Castle, the property of Sir William Ryder, Knight, who died there in 1669. —*Lyson's Environs.*

got by the Portugalls against the Spaniards, where 10,000 slain, 3 or 4000 taken prisoners, with all the artillery, baggage, money, &c., and Don John[1] of Austria forced to flee with a man or two with him.

30th. Public matters are in an ill condition: Parliament sitting and raising four subsidys for the King, which is but a little, considering his wants: and yet that parted withal with great hardness. They being offended to see so much money go, and no debts of the public's paid, but all swallowed by a luxurious Court; which the King, it is believed and hoped, will retrench in a little time, when he comes to see the utmost of the revenue which shall be settled on him; he expecting to have his £1,200,000 made good to him, which is not yet done by above £150,000, as he himself reports to the House. The charge of the Navy intended to be limited to £200,000 per annum, the ordinary charge of it, and that to be settled upon the Customes. The King gets greatly taken up with Madam Castlemaine and Mrs. Stewart, which Heaven put an end to!

July 1st. Being in the Parliament Lobby, I there saw my Lord of Bristol come to the Commons' House to give his answer to their question, about some words he should tell the King that were spoke by Sir Richard Temple. A chair was set at the bar of the House for him, which he used but little, but made an harangue of half an hour bare-headed, the House covered. His speech being done, he come out into a little room till the House had concluded of an answer to his speech; which they staying long upon, I went away. And by and by out comes Sir W. Batten; and he told me that his Lordship had made a long and a comedian-like speech, and delivered with such action as was not becoming his Lordship. He confesses he did tell the King such a thing of Sir Richard Temple, but that upon his honour the words were not spoke by Sir Richard, he having taken a liberty of enlarging to the King upon the discourse which had been between Sir Richard and himself lately; and so took upon himself the whole blame, and desired their pardon, it being not to do any wrong to their fellow-member, but out of zeal to the King. He told them, among many other things, that as to religion he was a Roman Catholick, but such a one as thought no man to have a right to the Crown of England but the Prince that hath it; and such a one as, if the King should desire counsel as to his own, he would not advise him to another religion than the old true reformed religion of this kingdom as it now stands: and concluded with a submission to what the House shall do with him, saying that whatever they shall do,—'thanks be to God, this head, this heart, and this sword,' (pointing to them all,) 'will find me a being in any place in Europe.' The House hath hereupon voted clearly Sir Richard Temple

[1] He was a natural son of Philip IV., King of Spain, who, after his father's death, in 1665, exerted his whole influence to overthrow the Regency appointed during the young King's minority.

to be free from the imputation of saying those words; but when Sir William Batten come out, had not concluded what to say to my Lord, it being argued that, to own any satisfaction as to my Lord from his speech, would be to lay some fault upon the King, for the message he should upon no better accounts send to the impeaching of one of their members. Walking out, I hear that the House of Lords are offended that my Lord Digby [1] should come to this House and make a speech there without leave first asked of the House of Lords. I hear also of another difficulty now upon him; that my Lord of Sunderland,[2] (whom I do not know), was so near to the marriage of his daughter, as that the wedding-clothes were made, and portion and every thing agreed on and ready; and the other day he goes away nobody yet knows whither, sending her the next morning a release of his right or claim to her, and advice to his friends not to enquire into the reason of this doing, for he hath enough for it; and that he gives them liberty to say and think what they will of him, so they do not demand the reason of his leaving her, being resolved never to have her. To Sir W. Batten to the Trinity House; and after dinner we fell a talking, M. Batten telling us of a late triale of Sir Charles Sedley,[3] the other day, before my Lord Chief Justice Foster [4] and the whole bench, for his debauchery a little while since at Oxford Kate's.[5] It seems my Lord and the rest of the Judges did all of them round give him a most high reproofe; my Lord Chief Justice saying, that it was for him, and such wicked wretches as he was, that God's anger and judgments hung over us, calling him sirrah many times. It seems they have bound him to his good behaviour (there being no law against him for it), in £5000. It being told that my Lord Buckhurst was there, my Lord asked whether it was that Buckhurst that was lately tried for robbery;[6] and when answered Yes, he asked whether he had so soon forgot his deliverance at that time, and that it would have more become him to have been at his prayers, begging God's forgiveness, than now running into such courses again. This day I hear at dinner that Don John of Austria, since his flight out of Portugall, is dead of his wounds: so there is a great man gone, and a great dispute like to be indeed for the crowne of Spayne if the King should have died before him. My cousin Roger told us the whole passage of my Lord Digby to-day, much as I have said here above; only that he did say that he would draw his sword against the Pope himself, if he should offer any thing against

1 Digby, Earl of Bristol.

2 Henry, fourth Lord Spencer and second Earl of Sunderland, Ambassador to Spain 1671. Ob. 1702.

3 Sir Charles Sedley, Bart., well known for his wit and profligacy, and author of several plays. He is said to have been fined £500 for this outrage. He was father to James II.'s mistress, created Countess of Dorchester, and died 1701.

4 Sir Robert Foster, Knt., Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Ob. 1663.

5 The details in the original are too gross to print.

6 See an account of this trial, Feb. 22, 1661-2.

his Majesty, and the good of these nations; and that he never was the man that did either look for a Cardinal's cap for himself, or any body else, meaning Abbot Montagu:[1] and the House upon the whole did vote Sir Richard Temple innocent; and that my Lord Digby hath cleared the honour of his Majesty, and Sir Richard Temple's, and given perfect satisfaction of his own respects to the House.

2nd. Walking in the garden this evening with Sir G. Carteret and Sir J. Minnes, Sir G. Carteret told us with great content how like a stage-player my Lord Digby spoke yesterday, pointing to his head as my Lord did, and saying, 'First, for his head,' says Sir G. Carteret, 'I know when a calfe's head would have done better by half; for his heart and his sword, I have nothing to say to them.' He told us that for certain his head cost the late King his, for it was he that broke off the treaty at Uxbridge. He told us also how great a man he was raised from a private gentleman in France by Monsieur Grandmont, and afterwards by the Cardinal,[2] who raised him to be Lieutenant-generall, and then higher; and entrusted by the Cardinal, when he was banished out of France, with great matters, and recommended by him to the Queene as a man to be trusted and ruled by: yet, when he come to have some power over the Queene, he begun to dissuade her from her opinion of the Cardinal; which she said nothing to till the Cardinal was returned, and then she told him of it; who told my Lord Digby. 'Eh bien, Monsieur, vous estes un fort bon amy donc:' but presently put him out of all; and then from a certainty of coming in two or three years to be Mareschall of France (to which all strangers, even Protestants, and those as often as French themselves, are capable of coming, though it be one of the greatest places in France), he was driven to go out of France into Flanders; but there was not trusted, nor received any kindness from the Prince of Condé, as one to whom also he had been false, as he had been to the Cardinal and Grandmont. In fine, he told us that he is a man of excellent parts, but of no great faith nor judgment, and one very easy to get up to great height of preferment, but never able to hold it.

3rd. Mr. Moore tells me great news that my Lady Castlemaine is fallen from Court, and this morning retired. He gives me no account of the reason, but that it is so; for which I am sorry; and yet, if the King do it to leave off not only her, but all other mistresses, I should be heartily glad of it, that he may fall to look after business. I hear my Lord Digby is condemned at Court for his speech, and that my Lord Chancellor grows great again. With Mr Creed over the water to Lambeth; but could not see the Archbishop's hearse; so over the

[1] Walter, second son of the first Earl of Manchester, embracing the Catholic religion while on his travels, was made Abbot of Ponthoise through the influence of Mary de' Medici. He afterwards became Almoner to the Queen-Dowager of England, and died 1670.

[2] Cardinal Mazarin.

fields to Southwarke. I spent half an hour in St. Mary Overy's Church, where are fine monuments of great antiquity.

4th. Sir Allen Apsley[1] showed the Duke the Lisbon Gazette in Spanish, where the late victory is set down particularly, and to the great honour of the English beyond measure. They have since taken back Evora, which was lost to the Spaniards, the English making the assault, and lost not more than three men. Here I learnt that the English foot are highly esteemed all over the world, but the horse not so much, which yet we count among ourselves the best; but they abroad have had no great knowledge of our horse it seems. To the King's head ordinary; and a pretty gentleman in our company, who confirms my Lady Castlemaine's being gone from Court, but knows not the reason; he told us of one wipe the Queene a little while ago did give her, when she come in and found the Queene under the dresser's hands, and had been so long:—'I wonder your Majesty,' says she, 'can have the patience to sit so long a-dressing?'—'I have so much reason to use patience,' says the Queene, 'that I can very well bear with it.' He thinks it may be the Queene hath commanded her to retire, though that is not likely. Thence with Creed to hire a coach to carry us to Hide Parke, to-day there being a general muster of the King's guards, horse and foot; but they demand so high, that I, spying Mr. Cutler, the merchant, did take notice of him, and he going into his coach, and telling me that he was going to the muster, I asked and went along with him; where a goodly sight to see so many fine horses and officers, and the King, Duke, and others come by a-horseback, and the two Queenes in the Queene-Mother's coach, (my Lady Castlemaine not being there.) And after long being there, I light, and walk to the place where the King, Duke, &c., did stand to see the horse and foot march by and discharge their guns, to show a French Marquisse (for whom this muster was caused) the goodness of our firemen; which indeed was very good, though not without a slip now and then: and one broadside close to our coach we had going out of the Park, even to the nearnesse as to be ready to burn our hairs. Yet methought all these gay men are not the soldiers that must do the King's business, it being such as these that lost the old King all he had, and were beat by the most ordinary fellows that could be. Thence with much ado out of the Park, and through St. James's down the water-side over to Lambeth, to see the Archbishop's corps, (who is to be carried away to Oxford on Monday,) but come too late. This day, in the Duke's chamber there being a Roman story in the hangings, and upon the standard written these four letters—S. P. Q. R.; Sir G. Carteret came to me to know what the meaning of those four letters were;

[1] Sir Allen Apsley, a faithful adherer to Charles I., after the Restoration was made Falconer to the King, and Almoner to the Duke of York, in whose regiment he bore a commission. He was, in 1661, M.P. for Thetford, and died 1683.

which ignorance is not to be borne in a Privy Councillor methinks, what a schoolboy should be whipt for not knowing.

6th. At my office all the morning, writing out a list of the King's ships in my Navy collections with great pleasure.

7th. In Mr. Pett's garden I eat some of the first cherries I have eat this year, off the tree where the King himself had been gathering some this morning. Deane tells me, what Mr. Pett did to-day, that my Lord Bristoll told the King that he will impeach the Chancellor of High Treason; but I find that my Lord Bristoll hath undone himself already in every body's opinion, and now he endeavours to raise dust to put out other men's eyes as well as his own; but I hope it will not take, in consideration merely that it is hard for a Prince to spare an experienced old officer, be he never so corrupt; though I hope this man is not so, as some report him to be. He tells me that Don John is yet alive, and not killed, as was said, in the great victory against the Spaniards in Portugall of late.

9th. Sir W. Pen tells me my Lady Castlemaine was at Court, for all this talk this week; but it seems the King is stranger than ordinary to her.

10th. I met Pierce, the chirurgeon, who tells that for certain the King is grown colder to my Lady Castlemaine than ordinary, and that he believes he begins to love the Queene, and do make much of her, more than he used to do. Mr. Coventry tells me that my Lord Bristoll hath this day impeached my Lord Chancellor in the House of Lords of High Treason. The chief of the articles are these:—1st. That he should be the occasion of the peace made with Holland lately upon such disadvantageous terms, and that he was bribed to it. 2nd. That Dunkirke was also sold by his advice chiefly, so much to the damage of England. 3rd. That he had 6000*l.* given him for the drawing-up or promoting of the Irish declaration lately, concerning the division of the lands there. 4th. He did carry on the design of the Portugall match, so much to the prejudice of the crown of England, notwithstanding that he knew the Queene is not capable of bearing children. 5th. That the Duke's marrying of his daughter was a practice of his, thereby to raise his family; and that it was done by indiscreet courses. 6th. As to the breaking off of the match with Parma, in which he was employed at the very time when the match with Portugall was made up here, which he took as a great slur to him, and so it was; and that indeed is the chief occasion of all this fewde. 7th. That he hath endeavoured to bring in Popery, and wrote to the Pope for a cap for a subject of the King of England's, (my Lord Aubigny;[1]) and some say that he lays it to the Chancellor, that a good Protestant Secretary, (Sir Edward Nicholas,) was laid aside, and a Papist, Sir H. Bennet,

[1] Brother to the Duke of Lennox, and Almoner to the King.

put in his room: which is very strange, when the last of these two is his own creature, and such an enemy accounted to the Chancellor, that they never did nor do agree; and all the world did judge the Chancellor to be falling from the time that Sir H. Bennet was brought in. Besides, my Lord Bristoll being a Catholique himself, all this is very strange. These are the main of the Articles. Upon which my Lord Chancellor desired the noble Lord that brought in these Articles, would sign to them with his hand; which my Lord Bristoll did presently. Then the House did order that the Judges should, against Monday next, bring in their opinion, Whether these articles are treason, or no? and next, they would know, Whether they were brought in regularly or no, without leave of the Lord's House?

11th. By barge to St. Mary's Creeke; where Commissioner Pett, (doubtful of the growing greatnesse of Portsmouth by the finding of those creekes there,) do design a wett docke at no great charge, and yet no little one; he thinks towards 10,000*l.* And the place, indeed, is likely to be a fit place, when the King hath money to do it with.

13th. I walked to the Temple; and there, from my cousin Roger, I hear that the Judges have this day brought in their answer to the Lords, That the articles against my Lord Chancellor are not Treason; and to-morrow they are to bring in their arguments to the House for the same. This day also the King did send by my Lord Chamberlain to the Lords, to tell them from him, that the most of the articles against my Lord Chancellor he himself knows to be false. I met the Queene Mother walking in the Pell Mell, led by my Lord St. Albans. And finding many coaches at the Gate, I found upon enquiry that the Duchesse is brought to bed of a boy; and hearing that the King and Queene are rode abroad with the Ladies of Honour to the Parke, and, seeing a great crowd of gallants staying here to see their return, I also staid walking up and down. By and by the King and Queene, who looked in this dress, (a white laced waistcoate and a crimson short pettycoate, and her hair dressed *à la négligence*,) mighty pretty: and the King rode hand in hand with her. Here was also my Lady Castlemaine, who rode among the rest of the ladies; but the King took, methought, no notice of her; nor when she 'lighted, did any body press, (as she seemed to expect, and staid for it,) to take her down, but was taken down by her own gentleman. She looked mighty out of humour, and had a yellow plume in her hat, (which all took notice of,) and yet is very handsome, but very melancholy; nor did any body speak to her, or she so much as smile or speak to any body. I followed them up into Whitehall, and into the Queene's presence, where all the ladies walked, talking and fiddling with their hats and feathers, and changing and trying one another's by one another's heads, and laughing. But it was the finest sight to me, considering their great beautys and dress, that ever I did see in all my life. But above all, Mrs.

Stewart in this dresse, with her hat cocked and a red plume, with her sweet eye, little Roman nose, and excellent taille, is now the greatest beauty I ever saw, I think, in my life; and if ever woman can, do exceed my Lady Castlemaine, at least in this dress: nor do I wonder if the King changes, which I verily believe is the reason of his coldness to my Lady Castlemaine.

14th. This day I hear the Judges, according to order yesterday, did bring into the Lords' House their reasons of their judgments in the business between my Lord Bristoll and the Chancellor; and the Lords do concur with the Judges that the articles are not Treason, nor regularly brought into the House, and so voted that a Committee should be chosen to examine them; but nothing to be done therein till the next sitting of this Parliament, (which is likely to be adjourned in a day or two,) and in the mean time the two Lords to remain without prejudice done to either of them.

15th. Captain Grove come and dined with me. He told me of discourse very much to my honour, both as to my care and ability, happening at the Duke of Albemarle's table the other day, both from the Duke and the Duchesse themselves: and how I paid so much a year to him whose place it was of right, and that Mr. Coventry did report this of me.

21st. This day the Parliament kept a fast for the present unseasonable weather.

22nd. To my Lord Crewe's. My Lord not being come home, I met, and staid below, with Captn. Ferrers, who was come to wait upon my Lady Jemimah to St. James's, she being one of the four ladys that hold up the mantle at the christening this afternoon of the Duke's child, (a boy). In discourse of the ladies at Court, Captn. Ferrers tells me that my Lady Castlemaine is now as great again as ever she was; and that her going away was only a fit of her own upon some slighting words of the King, so that she called for her coach at a quarter of an hour's warning, and went to Richmond; and the King the next morning, under pretence of going a-hunting, went to see her, and make friends, and never was a-hunting at all. After which she came back to Court, and commands the King as much as ever, and hath and doth what she will. No longer ago than last night, there was a private entertainment made for the King and Queene at the Duke of Buckingham's, and she was not invited: but being at my Lady Suffolk's,[1] her aunt's, (where my Lady Jemimah and Lord Sandwich dined,) yesterday, she was heard to say, 'Well, much good may it do them, and for all that I will be as merry as they;' and so she went home, and caused a great supper to be prepared. And after the King had been with the

1 Barbara, second wife of James, Earl of Suffolk, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, and widow of Sir Richard Wentworth. She died December, 1681, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas Felton, Bart.

Queene at Wallingford House,[1] he come to my Lady Castlemaine's, and was there all night, and my Lord Sandwich with him. He tells me he believes that, as soon as the King can get a husband for Mrs. Stewart, however, my Lady Castlemaine's nose will be out of joynt; for that she comes to be in great esteem, and is more handsome than she. Wotton tells me the reason of Harris's[2] going from Sir Wm. Davenant's house is, that he grew very proud, and demanded £20 for himself extraordinary, more than Betterton, or any body else, upon every new play, and £10 upon every revive; which, with other things, Sir W. Davenant would not give him, and so he swore he would never act there more, in expectation of being received in the other house; but the King would not suffer it, upon Sir W. Davenant's desire that he would not, for then he might shut up house, and that is true. He tells me that his going is at present a great loss to the House, and that fears he hath a stipend from the other house privately. He tells me that the fellow grew very proud of late, the King and every body else crying him up so high, and that above Betterton, be being a more ayery man, as he is indeed. But yet Betterton, he says, they all say do act some parts that none but himself can do. I hear that the Moores have made some attaques upon the outworks of Tangier; but my Lord Teviott, with the loss of about 200 men, did beat them off, and killed many of them. To-morrow the King and Queene for certain go down to Tunbridge; but the King comes back again against Monday to raise the Parliament.

25th. Having intended this day to go to Banstead Downes to see a famous race, I sent Will. to get himself ready to go with me; but I hear it is put off, because the Lords do sit in Parliament to-day. After some debate, Creed and I resolved to go to Clapham, to Mr. Gauden's.[3] When I come there, the first thing was to show me his house, which is almost built. I find it very regular and finely contrived, and the gardens and offices about it as convenient and as full of good variety as ever I saw in my life. It is true, he hath been censured for laying out so much money; but he tells me that he built it for his brother, who is since dead (the Bishop),[4] who, when he should come to be Bishop of Winchester, which he was promised, (to which bishopricke at present there is no house,) he did intend to dwell there By and by to dinner, and in comes Mr. Creed: I saluted his lady, and the young ladies, and his sister, the Bishop's widow; who was, it seems, Sir. W. Russel's daughter, the Treasurer of the Navy; who I find to be very

[1] Wallingford House stood on the site of the present Admiralty. It originally belonged to the Knollys family, and during the Protectorate the office for granting passes to persons going abroad was kept there.

[2] Joseph Harris, a celebrated actor, who first appeared at the Theatre in Lincoln's inn-fields, in 1662. He probably died, or left the stage, about 1676.

[3] Dennis Gauden, Victualler to the Navy; subsequently knighted when Sheriff of London.

[4] Of Exeter.

well-bred, and a woman of excellent discourse. Towards the evening we bade them Adieu! and took horse; being resolved that, instead of the race which fails us, we would go to Epsom. When we come there, we could hear of no lodging, the town so full; but, which was better, I went towards Ashted, and there we got a lodging in a little hole we could not stand upright in. While supper was getting, I walked up and down behind my Cousin Pepys's house that was, which I find comes little short of what I took it to be, when I was a little boy.

26th. Lord's day. Up and to the Wells, where a great store of citizens, which was the greatest part of the company, though there were some others of better quality. Thence I walked to Mr. Minnes's house, and thence to Durdans, and walked within the Court Yard and to the Bowling-green, where I have seen so much mirth in my time; but now no family in it, (my Lord Barkeley, whose it is, being with his family at London.) Then rode through Epsom, the whole town over, seeing the various companys that were there walking; which was very pleasant to see how they are there, without knowing what to do, but only in the morning to drink waters. But, Lord! to see how many I met there of citizens, that I could not have thought to have seen there; that they had ever had it in their heads or purses to go down thither. We went through Nonesuch Parke to the house, and there viewed as much as we could of the outside, and looked through the great gates, and found a noble court; and altogether believe it to have been a very noble house, and a delicate parke about it, where just now there was a doe killed for the King, to carry up to Court.

27th. We rode hard home, and set up our horses at Fox Hall, and I by water, (observing the King's barge attending his going to the House this day,) home, it being about one o'clock. By water to Westminster, and there come most luckily to the Lords' House, as the House of Commons were going into the Lords' House, and there I crowded in along with the Speaker, and got to stand close behind him, where he made his speech to the King, (who sat with his crown on and robes, and so all the Lords in their robes, a fine sight;) wherein he told his Majesty what they have done this Parliament, and now offered for his royall consent. The greatest matters were a bill for the Lord's day, (which it seems the Lords have lost, and so cannot be passed, at which the Commons are displeased;) the bills against Conventicles and Papists, (but it seems the Lords have not passed them;) and giving his Majesty four entire subsidys; which last, with about twenty smaller Acts, were passed with this form: The Clerk of the House reads the title of the bill, and then looks at the end, and there finds, (writ by the King, I suppose,) 'Le Roy le veult,' and that he reads. And to others he reads, 'Soit fait comme vous désirez.' And to the Subsidys, as well that for the Commons, I mean the layety, as for the Clergy, the King writes, 'Le Roy remerciant les Seigneurs et

Prélats, accepte leur bénévolences.' The Speaker's speech was far from any oratory, but was as plain, (though good matter,) as anything could be, and void of elocution. After the bills passed, the King, sitting on his throne, with his speech writ in a paper which he held in his lap, and scarce looked off of it all the time, he made his speech to them, giving them thanks for their subsidys, of which, had he not need, he would not have asked or received them; and that need, not from any extravagancys of his, he was sure, in any thing, but the disorders of the times compelling him to be at greater charge than he hoped for the future, by their care in their country, he should be: and that for his family expenses and others, he would labour, however, to retrench in many things convenient, and would have all others to do so too. He desired that nothing of old faults should be remembered, or severity for the same used to any in the country, it being his desire to have all forgot as well as forgiven. But, however, to use all care in suppressing any tumults, &c.; assuring them that the restless spirits of his and their adversaries have great expectations of something to be done this summer. And promised, that though the Acts about Conventicles and Papists were not ripe for passing this Sessions, yet he would take care himself that neither of them should in this intervall be encouraged to the endangering of the peace; and that at their next meeting he would himself prepare two bills for them concerning them. So he concluded that, for the better proceeding of justice, he did think fit to make this a Session, and do prorogue them to the 16th of March next. His speech was very plain, nothing at all of spirit in it, nor spoke with any; but rather, on the contrary, imperfectly, repeating many times his words, though he read all: which I am sorry to see, it having not been hard for him to have got all the speech without booke. So they all went away, the King out of the House at the upper end, He being by and by to go to Tunbridge to the Queene, and I in the Painted Chamber spoke with my Lord Sandwich while he was putting off his robes, who tells me he will now hasten down into the country. By water to White Hall, and walked over the Parke to St. James's, but missed Mr. Coventry; and so out again, and there the Duke was coming along the Pell-Mell. It being a little darkish, I staid not to take notice of him, but went directly back again. And in our walk over the Parke, one of the Duke's footmen come running behind us, and come looking just in our faces to see who we were, and went back again. What his meaning is I know not, but was fearful that I might not go far enough with my hat off.

29th. To Deptford, reading by the way a most ridiculous play, a new one called 'The Politician cheated.'[1]

30th. To Woolwich, and there come Sir G. Carteret, and then by water back to Deptford, where we dined with him at his house. I find

[1] A comedy, by Alexander Green.

his little daughter Betty,[1] that was in hanging sleeves but a month or two ago, and is a very little young child, married, and to whom, but to young Scott,[2] son to Madame Catharine Scott,[3] that was so long in law, and at whose trial I was with her husband; he pleading that it was unlawfully got and would not own it; but it seems, a little before his death, he did owne the child, and hath left him his estate not long since. So Sir G. Carteret hath struck up of a sudden a match with him for his little daughter. He hath about £2000 per annum; and it seems Sir G. C. hath by this means over-reached Sir H. Bennet, who did endeavour to get this gentleman for a sister of his. By this means, Sir G. Carteret hath married two daughters this year, both very well.[4] The towne talk this day is of nothing but the foot-race run this day on Banstead Downes, between Lee, the Duke of Richmond's footman, and a tyler, a famous runner. And Lee hath beat him; though the King and Duke of York and all men almost did bet three or four to one upon the tyler's head.

31st. To the Exchange, where I met Dr. Pierce, who tells me of his good luck to get to be groom of the Privy-Chamber to the Queene, and without my Lord Sandwich's help, but only by his good fortune, meeting a man that hath let him have his right for a small matter, about £60, for which he can every day have £400. But he tells me my Lord hath lost much honour in standing so long and so much for that coxcomb Pickering, and at last not carrying it for him; but hath his name struck out by the King and Queene themselves, after he had been in, ever since the Queene's coming. But he tells me he believes that either Sir H. Bennet, my Lady Castlemaine, or Sir Charles Barkeley, had received some money for the place, and so the King could not disappoint them, but was forced to put out this fool rather than a better man. And I am sorry to hear what he tells me, that Sir Charles Barkeley hath still such power over the King, as to be able to fetch him from the Council-table to my Lady Castlemaine when he pleases. He tells me also, as a friend, the great injury that he thinks I do myself by being so severe in the Yards, and contracting the ill-will of the whole Navy for those offices, singly upon myself. Now I discharge a good conscience therein, and I tell him that no man can, (nor do he say any say it,) charge me with doing wrong; but rather do as many good offices as any man. They think, he says, that I have a mind to get a good name with the King and Duke, who he tells me do not consider any such thing; but I shall have as good thanks to let all alone, and do as the rest. But I believe the contrary; and yet I told him I never go to the Duke alone, as others do, to talk of my own

[1] Her name was Caroline. Elizabeth died unmarried.

[2] Thomas, eldest son of Sir Thomas Scott, of Scott's Hall, in the parish of Smeeth, Kent.

[3] Prince Rupert was supposed to have intrigued with Mrs. Scott, and was probably father of the child.

[4] The other daughter was Anne, wife of Sir Nicholas Slaning, K.B.

services. However, I will make use of his council, and take some course to prevent having the single ill-will of the office. Mr. Grant showed me letters of Sir William Petty's, wherein he says, that his vessel which he hath built upon two keeles, (a modell whereof, built for the King, he showed me,) hath this month won a wager of £50, in sailing between Dublin and Holyhead with the pacquett-boat, the best ship or vessel the King hath there; and he offers to lay with any vessel in the world. It is about thirty ton in burden, and carries thirty men, with good accommodation, (as much more as any ship of her burden,) and so any vessel of this figure shall carry more men, with better accommodation by half, than any other ship. This carries also ten guns, of about five tons weight. In their coming back from Holyhead, they started together, and this vessel come to Dublin by five at night, and the pacquett-boat not before eight the next morning; and when they come they did believe that this vessel had been drowned, or at least behind, not thinking she could have lived in that sea. Strange things are told of this vessel, and he concludes his letter with this position, 'I only affirm that the perfection of sayling lies in my principle, finde it out who can.'

August 8th. I with Mr. Coventry down to the water-side, talking, wherein I see so much goodness and endeavours of doing the King service, that I do more and more admire him.

9th. Lord's day. To church, and heard Mr. Mills, (who is lately returned out of the country, and it seems was fetched in by many of the parishioners, with great state,) preach upon the authority of the ministers, upon these words, 'We are therefore embassadors of Christ.' Wherein, among many other high expressions, he said, that such a learned man used to say, that if a minister of the word and an angell should meet him together, he would salute the minister first; which methought was a little too high. This day I began to make use of the silver pen (Mr. Coventry did give me,) in writing of this sermon, taking only the heads of it in Latin, which I shall, I think, continue to do.

10th. To the Committee of Tangier, where my Lord Sandwich, my Lord Peterborough, (whom I have not seen before since his coming back,) Sir W. Compton, and Mr. Povy. Our discourse about supplying my Lord Teviott with money, wherein I am sorry to see, though they do not care for him, yet they are willing to let him for civility and compliment only have money, almost without expecting any account of it; and he being such a cunning fellow as he is, the King is like to pay dear for our courtiers' ceremony. Thence by coach with my Lords Peterborough and Sandwich to my Lord Peterborough's house; and there after an hour's looking over some fine books of the Italian buildings, with fine cuts, and also my Lord Peterborough's bowes and arrowes, of which he is a great lover, we sat down to dinner, my Lady[1]

1 Penelope, daughter of Barnabas, Earl of Thomond, Countess of Peterborough.

coming down to dinner also, and there being Mr. Williamson,[1] that belongs to Sir H. Bennet, whom I find a pretty understanding and accomplished man, but a little conceited. Yesterday, I am told, that Sir J. Lenthall,[2] in Southwarke, did apprehend about one hundred Quakers, and other such people, and hath sent some of them to the gaole at Kingston, it being now the time of the Assizes. Dr. Pierce tells me that the Queene is grown a very debonnaire lady; but my Lady Castlemaine, who rules the King in matters of state, and do what she list with him, he believes, is now falling quite out of favour. After the Queene is come back, She goes to Bath, and so to Oxford, where great entertainments are making for her. This day I am told that my Lord Bristoll hath warrants issued out against him, to have carried him to the Tower; but he is fled away, or hid himself. So much the Chancellor hath got the better of him.

13th. Met with Mr. Hoole,[3] my old acquaintance of Magdalene, and walked with him an hour in the Parke, discoursing chiefly of Sir Samuel Morland, whose lady is gone[4] into France. It seems he buys ground and a farm in that country, and lays out money upon building, and God knows what! so that most of the money he sold his pension of 500*l.* per annum for, to Sir Arthur Slingsby,[5] it is believed is gone. It seems he hath very great promises from the King, and Hoole hath seen some of the King's letters, under his own hand, to Moreland, promising him great things: (and among others, the order of the Garter, as Sir Samuel says), but his lady thought it below her to ask any thing at the King's first coming, believing the King would do it of himself, when, as Hoole do really think, if he had asked to be Secretary of State at the King's first coming, he might have had it. And the other day, at her going into France, she did speak largely to the King himself, how her husband hath failed of what his Majesty had promised, and she was sure intended him; and the King did promise still, as he is a King and a gentleman, to be as good as his word in a little time to a tittle: but I never believe it.

21st. Meeting with Mr. Creed, he told me how my Lord Teviott hath received another attaque from Guyland at Tangier with 10,000 men, and at last, as is said, is come, after a personal treaty with him, to a good understanding and peace with him.

1 Joseph Williamson, Keeper of the Paper Office at White Hall, and in 1665 made Under-Secretary of State, and soon afterwards Knighted, and in 1674 he became Secretary of State, which he retained four years. He represented Thetford and Rochester in several Parliaments, and was in 1678 President of the Royal Society. Ob. 1701.

2 Son to the Speaker, and Governor of Windsor Castle under Cromwell. Ob. 1681.

3 Will., son of Rob. Hoole, of Walkeringham, admitted of Magdalene College, June, 1648.

4 Susanne de Milleville, daughter of Daniel de Milleville, Baron of Boessen, in France, naturalized 1662. When she died I cannot learn, but Sir Samuel Morland survived a second and a third wife, both buried in Westminster Abbey.

5 A younger son of Sir Guildford Slingsby, Comptroller of the Navy, knighted by Charles II., and afterwards created a Baronet at Brussels, 1657, which title has long been extinct.

23rd. To church, and so home to my wife; and with her read 'Iter Boreale,'[1] a poem, made first at the King's coming home; but I never read it before, and now like it pretty well, but not so as it was cried up.

24th. At my Lord Sandwich's, where I was a good while alone with my Lord; and I perceive he confides in me, and loves me as he uses to do, and tells me his condition, which is now very well: all I fear is that he will not live within compass. There come to him this morning his prints of the river Tagus and the City of Lisbon, which he measured with his own hand, and printed by command of the King. My Lord pleases himself with it, but methinks it ought to have been better done than by Jobing. Besides, I put him upon having some took off upon white satin, which he ordered presently. I offered my Lord my accounts, and did give him up his old bond for 500*l.*, and took a new one of him for 700*l.*, which I am, by lending him more money, to make up; and am glad of it.

25th. This noon, going to the Exchange, I met a fine fellow with trumpets before him in Leadenhall Street, and upon enquiry I find that he is the clerke of the City Market; and three or four men carried each of them an arrow of a pound weight in their hands. It seems this Lord Mayor[2] begins again an old custome, that upon the three first days of Bartholomew Fayre, the first there is a match of wrestling, which was done, and the Lord Mayor there and the Aldermen in Moorfields yesterday: second day shooting; and to-morrow hunting. And this officer of course is to perform this ceremony of riding through the city, I think to proclaim or challenge any to shoot. It seems that the people of the faire cry out upon it, as a great hindrance to them.

26th. To White Hall, where the Court full of waggons and horses, the King and Court going this day out towards the Bath. Pleased to see Captn. Hickes come to me with a list of all the officers of Deptford Yard, wherein he, being a high old Cavalier, do give me an account of every one of them to their reproach in all respects, and discovers many of their knaverys; and tells me, so I thank God I hear every where, that my name is up for a good husband to the King, and a good man, for which I bless God; and that he did this by particular direction of Mr. Coventry.

28th. Cold all night and this morning, and a very great frost, they say, abroad, which is much, having had no summer at all almost.

September 2nd. To dinner with my Lord Mayor and the Aldermen, and a very great dinner, and most excellent venison, but it almost

1 Robert Wild, a Nonconformist Divine, published a poem in 1660, upon Monk's march from Scotland to London, called 'Iter Boreale;' and Wood mentions three other works of the same name, by Eades, Corbett, and Martin, it having been a favourite subject at that time.

2 Sir John Frederic.

made me sick by not daring to drink wine. After dinner, into a withdrawing room; and there we talked, among other things, of the Lord Mayor's sword. They tell me this sword is at least a hundred or two hundred years old; and another, that he hath, which is called the Black Sword, which the Lord Mayor weares when he mournes, but properly is their Lenten sword to wear upon Good Friday and other Lent days, is older than that. Mr. Lewellen, lately come from Ireland, tells me how the English interest falls mightily there, the Irish party being too great, so that most of the old rebells are found innocent, and their lands, which were forfeited and bought, or given to the English, are restored to them; which gives great discontent there among the English. Going through the City, my Lord Mayor told me how the pillar set up by Exeter House is only to shew where the pipes of water run to the City; and observed that this City is as well watered as any city in the world, and that the bringing of water to the City, hath cost it, first and last, above 300,000*l.*; but by the new building, and the building of St. James's, by my Lord St. Albans, which is now about, (and which the City stomach, I perceive, highly, but dare not oppose it): were it now to be done, it would not be done for a million of money.

4th. To Westminster Hall, and there bought the first news-books of L'Estrange's[1] writing, he beginning this week; and makes, methinks, but a simple beginning. This day I read a Proclamation for calling in, and commanding every body to apprehend, my Lord Bristoll.

5th. I did inform myself well in things relating to the East Indys; both of the country, and the disappointment the King met with the last voyage, by the knavery of the Portugall Viceroy, and the inconsiderableness of the place of Bombaim,[2] if we had had it. But, above all things, it seems strange to me, that matters should not be understood before they went out; and also that such a thing as this, which was expected to be one of the best parts of the Queene's portion, should not be better understood; it being, if we had it, but a poor place, and not really so as was described to our King in the draught of it, but a poor little island; whereas they made the King and Lord Chancellor, and other learned men about the King, believe that that and other islands which are near it were all one piece; and so the draught was drawn and presented to the King, and believed by the King, and expected to prove so when our men come thither; but it proves to be quite otherwise.

12th. Up betimes, and by water to White Hall; and thence to Sir

[1] Roger L'Estrange, author of numerous pamphlets and periodical papers. He was licenser of the Press to Charles II. and his successor, and M.P. for Winchester in James II.'s Parliament. Ob. 1704, aged 88.

[2] Bombay.

Philip Warwick, and there had half an hour's private discourse with him; and did give him some good satisfaction in our Navy matters, and he also me, as to the money paid and due to the Navy; so as he makes me assured by particulars, that Sir G. Carteret is paid within 80,000*l.*, every farthing that we to this day, nay, to Michaelmas day next, have demanded; and that, I am sure, is above £50,000 more than truly our expences have been, whatever has become of the money. Home with great content that I have thus begun an acquaintance with him, who is a great man, and a man of as much business as any man in England; which I will endeavour to preserve and keep.

22nd. This day the King and Queene are to come to Oxford. I hear my Lady Castlemaine is for certain gone to Oxford to meet him, having lain within here at home this week or two, supposed to have miscarried; but for certain is as great in favour as heretofore; at least, Mrs. Sarah at my Lord's, who hears all from their own family, do say so. Every day brings news of the Turke's advance into Germany, to the awakening of all the Christian Princes thereabouts, and possessing himself of Hungary.

24th. I went forth by water to Sir Philip Warwick's, where I was with him a pretty while: and in discourse he tells me, and made it appear to me, that the King cannot be in debt to the Navy at this time 5,000*l.*; and it is my opinion that Sir G. Carteret do owe the King money, and yet the whole Navy debt paid. Thence I parted, being doubtful of myself that I have not spoke with the gravity and weight that I ought to do in so great a business. But I rather hope it is my doubtfulness of myself, and the haste which he was in, some very great personages waiting for him without, while he was with me, that made him willing to be gone.

28th. To White Hall, where Sir J. Minnes and I did spend an hour in the gallery, looking upon the pictures, in which he hath some judgement. And by and by the Commissioners for Tangier met: and there my Lord Teviott, together with Captain Cuttance, Captain Evans, and Jonas Moore, sent to that purpose, did bring us a brave draught of the Mole to be built there; and report that it is likely to be the most considerable place the King of England hath in the world; and so I am apt to think it will. After discourse of this, and of supplying the garrison with some more horse, we rose; and Sir J. Minnes and I home again, finding the street about our house full, Sir R. Ford beginning his shrievalty to-day; and what with his and our houses being new painted, the street begins to look a great deal better than it did, and more gracefull. News that the King comes to town for certain on Thursday next from his great progress.

30th. In the afternoon by water to White Hall, to the Tangier Committee; where my Lord Teviott; which grieves me to see that his accounts being to be examined by us, there are none of the great men

at the Board that in compliment will except against any thing in them, and so none of the little persons dare do it: so the King is abused.

October 5th. My Lord Sandwich sent a messenger to know whether the King intends to come to Newmarket, as is talked, that he may be ready to entertain him at Hinchingbroke.

12th. At St. James's we attended the Duke, all of us. And there, after my discourse, Mr. Coventry of his own accord begun to tell the Duke how he found that discourse abroad did run to his prejudice about the fees that he took, and how he sold places and other things; wherein he desired to appeal to his Highness, whether he did any thing more than what his predecessors did, and appealed to us all. So Sir G. Carteret did answer that some fees were heretofore taken, but what he knows not; only that selling of places never was, nor ought to be countenanced. So Mr. Coventry very hotly answered to Sir G. Carteret, and appealed to himself whether he was not one of the first that put him upon looking after this business of fees, and that he told him that Mr. Smith should say that he made 5000*l.* the first year, and he believed he made 7000*l.* This Sir G. Carteret denied, and said, that if he did say so, he told a lie; for he could not, nor did know, that ever he did make that profit of his place; but that he believes he might say 2500*l.* the first year. Mr. Coventry instanced in another thing, particularly wherein Sir G. Carteret did advise with him about the selling of the Auditor's place of the stores, when in the beginning there was an intention of creating such an office. This he confessed, but with some lessening of the tale Mr. Coventry told, it being only for a respect to my Lord Fitz Harding.[1] In fine, Mr. Coventry did put into the Duke's hand a list of above 250 places that he did give without receiveing one farthing, so much as his ordinary fees for them, upon his life and oath; and that since the Duke's establishment of fees he had never received one token more of any man; and that in his whole life he never conditioned or discoursed of any consideration from any commanders since he come to the Navy. And afterwards, my Lord Barkeley merrily discoursing that he wished his profit greater than it was, and that he did believe that he had got 50,000*l.* since he come in, Mr. Coventry did openly declare that his Lordship, or any of us, should have, not only all he had got, but all that he had in the world, (and yet he did not come a beggar into the Navy, nor would yet be thought to speak in any contempt of His Royal Highness's bounty;) and should have a year to consider of it too, for 25.000*l.* The Duke's answer was, that he wished we all had made more profit than we had of our places, and that we had all of us got as much as one man below

[1] Sir Charles Berkeley, mentioned before, created Lord Berkeley of Rathdown and Viscount Fitzharding in Ireland, second son to Sir Charles Berkeley of Bruton, co. Somerset: afterwards made an English peer by the titles of Lord Botetourt and Earl of Falmouth, and killed in the great sea-fight, June 1665.

stayres in the Court, which he presently named, and it was Sir George Lane.[1]

13th. I find at Court, that either the King is doubtful of some disturbance, or else would seem so, (and I have reason to hope it is no worse,) by his commanding little commanders of castles, &c., to repair to their charges; and mustering the Guards the other day himself, where he found reason to dislike their condition to my Lord Gerard, finding so many absent men, or dead pays. My Lady Castlemaine, I hear, is in as great favour as ever, and the King supped with her the very first night he come from Bath; and last night and the night before supped with her; when there being a chine of beef to roast, and the tide rising into their kitchen that it could not be roasted there, and the cook telling her of it, she answered 'Zounds! she must set the house on fire but it should be roasted!' So it was carried to Mrs. Sarah's husband's, and there it was roasted.

After dinner my wife and I, by Mr. Rawlinson's conduct, to the Jewish Synagogue: where the men and boys in their vayles, and the women behind a lettice out of sight; and some things stand up, which I believe in their Law, in a press, to which all coming in do bow; and in the putting on their vayles do say something, to which others that hear the Priest do cry, Amen, and the party do kiss his vayle. Their service all in a singing way, and in Hebrew. And anon their laws that they take out of the press are carried by several men, four or five several burthens in all, and they do relieve one another: and whether it is that every one desires to have the carrying of it, thus they carried it round about the room while such a service is singing. And in the end they had a prayer for the King, in which they pronounced his name in Portugall; but the prayer, like the rest, in Hebrew. But, Lord! to see the disorder, laughing, sporting, and no attention, but confusion in all their service, more like brutes than people knowing the true God, would make a man forswear ever seeing them more: and indeed I never did see so much, or could have imagined there had been any religion in the whole world, so absurdly performed as this.

17th. Some discourse of the Queene's being very sick, if not dead, the Duke and Duchesse of York being sent for betimes this morning to come to White Hall to her.

18th. The parson, Mr. Mills, I perceive, did not know whether to pray for the Queene or no, and so said nothing about her; which makes me fear she is dead. But enquiring of Sir J. Minnes, he told me that he heard she was better last night.

19th. Waked with a very high wind, and said to my wife, 'I pray God I hear not of the death of any great person, this wind is so high!'

[1] One of the Clerks of the Privy Council, and Secretary to the Marquis of Ormond.

fearing that the Queene might be dead. So up; and going by coach with Sir W. Batten and Sir J. Minnes to St. James's, they tell me that Sir W. Compton, who it is true had been a little sickly for a week or fortnight, but was very well upon Friday at night last at the Tangier Committee with us, was dead,—died yesterday: at which I was most exceedingly surprised, he being, and so all the world saying that he was, one of the worthyest men and best officers of State now in England; and so in my conscience he was: of the best temper, valour, ability of mind, integrity, worth, fine person, and diligencé of any one man he hath left behind him in the three kingdoms; and yet not forty years old, or if so, that is all. I find the sober men of the Court troubled for him; and yet not so as to hinder or lessen their mirth, talking, laughing, and eating, drinking, and doing every thing else, just as if there was no such thing.

Coming to St. James's, I hear that the Queene did sleep five hours pretty well to-night, and that she waked and gargled her mouth, and to sleep again; but that her pulse beats fast, beating twenty to the King's or my Lady Suffolk's eleven; but not so strong as it was. It seems she was so ill as to be shaved, and pidgeons put to her feet, and to have the extreme unction given her by the priests, who were so long about it that the doctors were angry. The King, they all say, is most fondly disconsolate for her, and weeps by her, which makes her weep; which one this day told me he reckons a good sign, for that it carries away some rheume from the head. To the Coffee-house in Cornhill; where much talk about the Turke's proceedings, and that the plague is got to Amsterdam, brought by a ship from Argier; and it is also carried to Hambrough. The Duke says the King purposes to forbid any of their ships coming into the river. The Duke also told us of several Christian commanders (French) gone over to the Turkes to serve them; and upon enquiry, I find that the King of France do by this aspire to the Empire, and so to get the Crown of Spayne, also upon the death of the King, which is very probable, it seems.

20th. This evening, at my Lord's lodgings, Mrs Sarah talking with my wife and I how the Queene do, and how the King tends her, being so ill. She tells us that the Queene's sickness is the spotted fever; that she was as full of the spots as a leopard: which is very strange that it should be no more known; but perhaps it is not so. And that the King do seem to take it much to heart, for that he hath wept before her; but for all that, that he hath not missed one night, since she was sick, of supping with my Lady Castlemaine; which I believe is true, for she says that her husband hath dressed the suppers every night; and I confess I saw him myself coming through the street dressing up a great supper to-night, which Sarah says is also for the King and her: which is a very strange thing.

22nd. This morning, hearing that the Queene grows worse again,

I sent to stop the making of my velvet cloak, till I see whether she lives or dies.

23rd. The Queene slept pretty well last night, but her fever continues upon her still. It seems she hath never a Portuguese doctor here.

24th. The Queene is in a good way of recovery; and Sir Francis Pridgeon[1] hath got great honour by it, it being all imputed to his cordiall, which in her despaire did give her rest, and brought her to some hopes of recovery. It seems that, after much talk of troubles and a plot, something is found in the North that a party was to rise, and some persons that were to command it, as I find in a letter that Mr. Coventry read to-day about it from those parts.

26th. Dr. Pierce tells me that the Queene is in a way to be pretty well again, but that her delirium in her head continues still; that she talks idle, not by fits, but always, which in some lasts a week after so high a fever, in some more, and in some for ever; that this morning she talked mightily that she was brought to bed, and that she wondered that she should be delivered without pain and without being sick, and that she was troubled that her boy was but an ugly boy. But the King being by, said, 'No, it is a very pretty boy.'—'Nay,' says she, 'if it be like you, it is a fine boy indeed, and I would be very well pleased with it.' They say that the Turkes go on apace, and that my Lord Castlehaven[2] is going to raise 10,000 men here for to go against him; that the King of France do offer to assist the Empire upon condition that he may be their Generalissimo, and the Dolphin chosen King of the Romans: and it is said that the King of France do occasion this difference among the Christian Princes of the Empire, which gives the Turke such advantages. They say also that the King of Spayne is making all imaginable force against Portugall again.

27th. Mr. Coventry tells me to-day that the Queen had a very good night last night; but yet it is strange that still she raves and talks of little more than of her having of children, and fancys now that she hath three children, and that the girle is very like the King. And this morning, about five o'clock, the physician feeling her pulse, thinking to be better able to judge, she being still and asleep, waked her, and the first word she said was, 'How do the children?'

29th. To Guildhall; and, meeting with Mr. Proby (Sir R. Ford's son), and Lieutenant-Colonel Baron, a City commander, we went up and down to see the tables; where under every salt there was a bill

[1] Vertue (according to Walpole) had seen a portrait of Dr. Prujeon, painted by Streater, and a print of 'Opinion sitting on a tree,' thus inscribed: 'Viro clariss. D^no^ Francisco Prujeano Medico, omnium bonarum artium et elegantiarum fautori at admiratori summo; D.D. D.H. Peacham.'

[2] The eldest son of the infamous Earl of Castlehaven, had a new creation to his father's forfeited titles, in 1634, and died, s. p., 1684. He had served with distinction under the Duke of Ormond, and afterwards joined Charles II. at Paris.

of fare, and at the end of the table the persons proper for the table. Many were the tables, but none in the Hall but the Mayor's and the Lords of the Privy Council that had napkins or knives, which was very strange. We went into the Buttry, and there stayed and talked, and then into the Hall again, and there wine was offered, and they drunk, I only drinking some hypocras, which do not break my vowe, it being, to the best of my present judgment, only a mixed compound drink, and not any wine. If I am mistaken, God forgive me! but I hope do, and think I am not. By and by met with Creed: and we, with the others, went within the several Courts, and there saw the tables prepared for the Ladies, and Judges, and Bishops: all great signs of a great dinner to come. By and by, about one o'clock, before the Lord Mayor come, come into the Hall, from the room where they were first led into, the Chancellor, (Archbishopp before him), with the Lords of the Council, and other Bishopps, and they to dinner. Anon comes the Lord Mayor, who went up to the lords, and then to the other tables to bid wellcome; and so all to dinner. I set near Proby, Baron, and Creed at the Merchant Strangers' table; where ten good dishes to a messe, with plenty of wine of all sorts, of which I drunk none; but it was very unpleasing that we had no napkins nor change of trenchers, and drunk out of earthen pitchers, and wooden dishes. It happened that after the lords had half dined, come the French Embassador up to the lords' table, where he was to have sat: he would not sit down nor dine with the Lord Mayor, who was not yet come, nor have a table to himself, which was offered; but in a discontent went away again. After I had dined, I and Creed rose and went up and down the house, and up to the lady's room, and there stayed gazing upon them. But though there were many and fine, both young and old, yet I could not discern one handsome face there; which was very strange. I expected musique, but there was none but only trumpets and drums, which displeased me. The dinner, it seems, is made by the Mayor and two Sheriffs for the time being, the Lord Mayor paying one-half, and they the other. And the whole, Proby says, is reckoned to come to about 7 or £800 at most. The Queene mends apace, they say; but yet talks idle still.

30th. To my great sorrow find myself £43 worse than I was the last month, which was then £760, and now it is but £717. But it hath chiefly arisen from my layings-out in clothes for myself and wife; viz., for her about £12, and for myself £55, or thereabouts; having made myself a velvet cloak, two new cloth shirts, black, plain both; a new shag gown, trimmed with gold buttons and twist, with a new hat, and silk tops for my legs, and many other things, being resolved hence-forward to go like myself. And also two perriwiggs, one whereof cost me £3, and the other 40s. I have worn neither yet, but will begin next week, God willing. The Queen continues light-headed, but in hopes to recover. The plague is much in Amsterdam, and we in fear

of it here, which God defend. The Turke goes on mighty in the Emperor's dominions, and the Princes cannot agree among themselves how to go against him.

November 2nd. Up, and by coach to White Hall, and there in the long matted Gallery I find Sir G. Carteret, Sir J. Minnes, and Sir W. Batten; and by and by comes the King, to walk there with three or four with him; and, soon as he saw us, says he, 'Here is the Navy Office,' and there walked twenty turns the length of the gallery, talking, methought, but ordinary talk. By and by come the Duke, and he walked, and at last they went into the Duke's lodgings. The King staid so long, that we could not discourse with the Duke, and so we parted. I heard the Duke say that he was going to wear a perriwigg; and they say the King also will. I never till this day observed that the King is mighty gray.

6th. Lord Sandwich tells me how Mr. Edward Montagu begins to show respect to him again, after his endeavouring to bespatter him all was possible; but he is resolved never to admit him into his friendship again. He tells me how he and Sir H. Bennet, the Duke of Buckingham and his Duchesse, was of a committee with somebody else for the getting of Mrs. Stewart for the King; but that she proves a cunning slut, and is advised at Somerset House by the Queene-Mother, and by her mother, and so all the plot is spoiled and the whole committee broke, Mr. Montagu and the Duke of Buckingham fallen a-pieces, the Duchesse going to a nunnery; and so Montagu begins to enter friendship with my Lord, and to attend the Chancellor, whom he had deserted. My Lord tells me that Mr. Montagu, among other things, did endeavour to represent him to the Chancellor's sons as one that did desert their father in the business of my Lord of Bristoll; which is most false, being the only man that hath several times dined with him when no soul hath come to him, and went with him that very day home, when the Earl impeached him in the Parliament House, and hath refused ever to pay a visit to my Lord of Bristoll, not so much as in return to a visit of his. So that the Chancellor and my Lord are well known and trusted one by another. But yet my Lord blames the Chancellor for desiring to have it put off to the next Session of Parliament, contrary to my Lord Treasurer's advice, to whom he swore he would not do it: and, perhaps, my Lord Chancellor, for ought I see by my Lord's discourse, may suffer by it when the Parliament comes to sit. My Lord tells me that he observes the Duke of York do follow and understand business very well, and is mightily improved thereby.

8th. To church, where I found that my coming in a perriwigg did not prove so strange as I was afraid it would, for I thought that all the church would presently have cast their eyes all upon me.

9th. To the Duke, where, when we come into his closet, he told us

that Mr. Pepys was so altered with his new perriwigg that he did not know him. So to our discourse, and, among and above other things, we were taken up in talking upon Sir J. Lawson's coming home, he being come to Portsmouth; and Captain Berkeley is come to town with a letter from the Duana of Algier to the King, wherein they do demand again the searching of our ships and taking out of strangers and their goods; and that what English ships are taken without the Duke's pass they will detain, (though it be flat contrary to the words of the peace,) as prizes, till they do hear from our King, which they advise him may be speedy. And this they did the very next day after they had received with great joy the Grand Seignor's confirmation of the Peace from Constantinople by Captain Berkeley: so that there is no command nor certainty to be had of these people. The King is resolved to send his will by a fleet of ships; and it is thought best and speediest to send these very ships that are now come home, five sail of good ships, back again, after cleaning, victualling, and paying them. But it is a pleasant thing to think how their Basha, Shavan Aga, did tear his hair to see the soldiers order things thus; for, (just like his late predecessor,) when they see the evil of war with England, then for certain they complain to the Grand Seignor of him, and cut his head off: this he is sure of, and knows as certain. Thence to Westminster Hall, where I met with Mr. Pierce, surgeon; and, among other things, he asked me seriously whether I knew any thing of my Lord's being out of favour with the King; and told me, that for certain the King do take mighty notice of my Lord's living obscurely in a corner not like himself, and becoming the honour that he is come to. I was sorry to hear, and the truth is, from my Lord's discourse among his people, (which I am told,) of the uncertainty of princes' favour, and his melancholy keeping from Court, I am doubtful of some such thing; but I seemed wholly strange to him in it, but will make my use of it He told me also how loose the Court is, nobody looking after business, but every man his lust and gain; and how the King is now become besotted upon Mrs. Stewart, that he gets into corners, and will be with her half an hour together, kissing her to the observation of all the world; and she now stays by herself, and expects it, as my Lady Castlemaine did use to do; to whom the King, he says, is still kind, so as now and then to go to her, but with no such fondness as he used to do. But yet it is thought that this new wench is so subtle, that it is verily thought, if the Queen had died, he would have married her. Mr. Blackburn and I fell to talk of many things, wherein he was very open to me: first, in that of religion, he makes it greater matter of prudence for the King and Council to suffer liberty of conscience; and imputes the loss of Hungary to the Turke from the Emperor's denying them this liberty of their religion. He says that many pious ministers of the word of God, some thousands of them, do now beg their bread; and

told me how highly the present clergy do carry themselves every where, so as that they are hated and laughed at by every body; among other things, for their excommunications, which they send upon the least occasions almost that can be. And I am convinced in my judgement, not only from his discourse, but my thoughts in general, that the present clergy will never heartily go down with the generality of the commons of England; they have been so used to liberty and freedom, and they are so acquainted with the pride and debauchery of the present clergy. He did give me many stories of the affronts which the clergy receive in all places of England from the gentry and ordinary persons of the parish. He do tell me what the City thinks of General Monk, as of a most perfidious man that hath betrayed every body, and the King also; who, as he thinks, and his party, and so I have heard other good friends of the King say, it might have been better for the King to have had his hands a little bound for the present, than be forced to bring such a crew of poor people about him, and be liable to satisfy the demands of every one of them. He told me that to his knowledge, (being present at every meeting of the Treaty at the Isle of Wight,) the old King did confess himself overruled and convinced in his judgement against the Bishopps, and would have suffered and did agree to exclude the service out of the churches, nay, his own chapell; and that he did always say, that this he did not by force, for that he would never abate one inch by any vyolence; but what he did was out of his reason and judgement. He tells me that the King by name, with all his dignities, is prayed for by them that they call Fanatiques, as heartily and powerfully as in any of the other churches that are thought better: and that, let the King think what he will, it is them that must help him in the day of warr. For so generally they are the most substantiall sort of people, and the soberest; and did desire me to observe it to my Lord Sandwich, among other things, that of all the old army you cannot see a man begging about the streets; but what? You shall have this captain turned a shoemaker; the lieutenant, a baker; this a brewer; that a haberdasher; this common soldier, a porter; and every man in his apron and frock, &c., as if they never had done any thing else; whereas, the others go with their belts and swords, swearing, and cursing, and stealing; running into people's houses, by force oftentimes, to carry away something; and this is the difference between the temper of one and the other; and concludes, (and I think with some reason,) that the spirits of the old parliament soldiers are so quiet and contented with God's providences, that the King is safer from any evil meant him by them one thousand times more than from his own discontented Cavalier. And then to the publick management of business: it is done, as he observes, so loosely and so carelessly, that the kingdom can never be happy with it, every man looking after himself, and his own lust and luxury; and

that half of what money the Parliament gives the King is not so much as gathered. And to the purpose, he told me how the Bellamys, (who had some of the Northern counties assigned them for their debt for the petty warrant victualling), have often complained to him that they cannot get it collected, for that nobody minds, or, if they do, they won't pay it in. Whereas, (which is a very remarkable thing,) he hath been told by some of the Treasurers at Warr here of late, to whom the most of the £120,000 monthly was paid, that for most months the payments were gathered so duly, that they seldom had so much or more than 40s., or the like, short in the whole collection, whereas, now the very Commissioners for Assessments, and other publick payments, are such persons, and those that they choose in the country so like themselves, that from top to bottom there is not a man carefull of any thing, or, if he be, is not solvent; that what between the beggar and the knave, the King is abused the best part of all his revenue. We then talked of the Navy, and of Sir W. Pen's rise to be a general. He told me he was always a conceited man, and one that would put the best side outward, but that it was his pretence of sanctity that brought him into play. Lawson, and Portman, and the fifth-monarchy men, among whom he was a great brother, importuned that he might be General; and it was pleasant to see how Blackburne himself did act it; how, when the Commissioners of the Admiralty would enquire of the captains and admirals of such and such men, how they would, with a sigh and a casting up the eyes, say, 'such a man fears the Lord,' or, 'I hope such a man hath the Spirit of God.' But he tells me, that there was a cruel articling against Pen, after one fight, for cowardice, in putting himself within a coyle of cables, of which he had much ado to acquit himself: and by great friends did it, not without remains of guilt, but that his brethren had a mind to pass it by, and Sir H. Vane did advise him to search his heart, and see whether this fault or a greater sin was not the occasion of this so great tryall. And he tells me, that what Pen gives out about Cromwell's sending and entreating him to go to Jamaica is very false; he knows the contrary: besides, the Protector never was a man that needed to send for any man, especially such as he, twice. He tells me that the business of Jamaica did miscarry absolutely by his pride, and that when he was in the Tower, he would cry like a child. And that just upon the turne, when Monk was come from the North to the City, and did begin to think of bringing in the King, Pen was then turned Quaker. That Lawson was never counted any thing but only a seaman, and a stout man, but a false man, and that now he appears the greatest hypocrite in the world. And Pen the same. He tells me, that it is much talked of, that the King intends to legitimate the Duke of Monmouth; and that neither he, nor his friends of his persuasion, have any hopes of getting their consciences at liberty but

by God Almighty's turning of the King's heart, which they expect, and are resolved to live and die in quiet hopes of it; but never to repine, or act any thing more than by prayers towards it. And that not only himself, but all of them have, and are willing, at any time, to take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. Mr. Blackburne observed further to me, some certain notice that he had of the present plot so much talked of; that he was told by Mr. Rushworth[1] how one Captain Oates,[2] a great discoverer, did employ several to bring and seduce others into a plot, and that one of his agents met with one that would not listen to him, nor conceal what he had offered him, but so detected the trepan. He did also much insist upon the cowardice and corruption of the King's guards and militia.

11th. At noon to the Coffee-house, where, with Dr. Allen, some good discourse about physick and chymistry. And among other things, I telling him what Dribble, the German Doctor, do offer of an instrument to sink ships; he tells me that which is more strange, that something made of gold, which they call in chymistry *Aurum Fulminians*, a grain, I think he said, of it, put into a silver spoon and fired, will give a blow like a musquett, and strike a hole through the silver spoon downward, without the least force upwards; and this he can make a cheaper experiment of, he says, with iron prepared.

15th. This day being our Queene's birthday, the guns of the Tower went all off; and in the evening the Lord Mayor sent from church to church to order the constables to cause bonfires to be made in every street, which methinks is a poor thing to be forced to be commanded.

19th. With Sir G. Carteret, to my Lord Treasurer, to discourse with him about Mr. Gauden's having of money, and to offer to him whether it would not be necessary, Mr. Gauden's credit being so low as it is, to take security of him if he demands any great sum, such as 20,000*l.*, which now ought to be paid him upon his next year's declaration; which is a sad thing that, being reduced to this by us, we should be the first to doubt his credit; but so it is. However, it will be managed with great tenderness to him. My Lord Treasurer we found in his bed-chamber, being laid up of the goute. I find him a very ready man, and certainly a brave servant to the King: he spoke so quick and sensible of the King's charge. Nothing displeased me in him but his long nails, which he lets grow upon a pretty thick white short hand, that it troubled me to see them. In our way, Sir G. Carteret told me there is no such thing likely yet as a Dutch war, neither they nor we being in condition for it, though it will come certainly to that in some time, our interests lying the same way, that is to say, in trade. But not yet.

1 John Rushworth, Clerk Assistant to the House of Commons, and author of the HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS. Ob. 1690.

2 Titus Oates.

20th. A great talk there is to-day of a crush between some of the Fanatiques up in arms, and the King's men in the North; but whether true I know not yet.

22nd. At chapel I had room in the Privy Seale pew, with other gentlemen, and there heard Dr. Killigrew[1] preach. The anthem was good after sermon, being the fifty-first psalme, made for five voices by one of Captn. Cooke's boys, a pretty boy. And they say there are four or five of them that can do as much. And here I first perceived that the King is a little musicall, and kept good time with his hand all along the anthem.

23rd. With Alderman Backewell, talking of the new money, which he says will never be counterfeited, he believes; but it is so deadly inconvenient for telling, it is so thick, and the edges made to turn up.

26th. The plague, it seemes, grows more and more at Amsterdam; and we are going upon making of all ships coming from thence and Hambrough, or any other infected places, to perform their Quarantine, (for thirty days, as Sir Rd. Browne expressed it in the order of the Council, contrary to the import of the word, though, in the general acceptation it signifies now the thing, not the time spent in doing it,) in Holehaven; a thing never done by us before.

28th. To Paul's Church Yard, and there looked upon the second part of Hudibras, which I buy not, but borrow to read, to see if it be as good as the first, which the world cried so mightily up, though it hath not a good liking in me, though I had tried but twice or three times reading to bring myself to think it witty. To-day, for certain, I am told how in Holland publickly they have pictured our King with reproach. One way, is with his pockets turned the wrong side outward, hanging out empty; another, with two courtiers, picking of his pockets; and a third, leading of two ladies, while others abuse him; which amounts to great contempt.

29th. Lord's day. This morning I put on my best black cloth suit, trimmed with scarlett ribbon, very neat, with my cloak lined with velvett, and a new beaver, which altogether is very noble, with my black silk knit canons I bought a month ago.

30th. At White Hall Sir W. Pen and I met the Duke in the matted Gallery, and there he discoursed with us; and by and by my Lord Sandwich come and stood by, and talked; but, it being St. Andrew's and a collar-day, he went to the Chapel, and we parted.

1st. December. After dinner I to Guild-hall, to hear a trial at King's Bench before Lord Chief Justice Hide,[2] about the insurance of a ship, and it was pleasant to see what mad sort of testimonys the seamen did give, and could not be got to speak in order; and then their terms such as the Judge could not understand; and to hear how

[1] Henry, youngest son of Sir Robert Killigrew, D.D., Prebendary of Westminster, and Master of the Savoy, and author of some Plays and Sermons. His daughter Anne was the celebrated poetess.

[2] Sir Robert Hyde. Ob. 1665.

sillily the Counsel and Judge would speak as to the terms necessary in the matter, would make one laugh: and, above all, a Frenchman that was forced to speak in French, and took an English oath he did not understand, and had an interpreter sworn to tell us what he said, which was the best testimony of all.

3rd. This day, Sir G. Carteret did tell us at the table, that the Navy, (excepting what is due to the Yards upon the quarter now going on, and what few bills he hath not heard of,) is quite out of debt: which is extraordinary good news, and upon the 'Change to hear how our creditt goes as good as any merchants' upon the 'Change, is a joyfull thing to consider, which God continue; I am sure the King will have the benefit of it, as well as we some peace and creditt.

7th. I hear there was the last night the greatest tide that ever was remembered in England to have been in this river: all White Hall having been drowned. At White Hall; and anon, the King, and Duke, and Duchesse come to dinner in the vane-roome, where I never saw them before; but it seems since the tables are done, he dines there alltogether. The Queene is pretty well, and goes out of her chamber to her little chapel in the house. The King of France, they say, is hiring of sixty sail of ships of the Dutch, but it is not said for what design.

8th. To White Hall, where a great while walked with my Lord Teviott, whom I find a most careful, thoughtfull, and cunning man, as I also ever took him to be. He is this day bringing in an account where he makes the King debtor to him £10,000 already on the garrison of Tangier account; but yet demands not ready money to pay it, but offers such ways of paying it out of the sale of old decayed provisions as will enrich him finely.

10th. To St. Paul's Church Yard, to my bookseller's, and could not tell whether to lay out my money for books of pleasure, as plays, which my nature was most earnest in; but, at last, after seeing Chaucer, Dugdale's History of Paul's, Stow's London, Gesner, History of Trent, besides Shakespeare, Jonson, and Beaumont's plays, I at last, choose Dr. Fuller's Worthys, the Cabbala, or Collections of Letters of State, and a little book, 'Delices de Hollande,' with another little book or two, all of good use or serious pleasure; and Hudibras, both parts, the book now in greatest fashion for drollery, though I cannot, I confess, see enough where the wit lies. My mind being thus settled, I went by link home, and so to my office, and to read in Rushworth; and so home to supper and to bed. Calling at Wotton's, my shoemaker's, to-day, he tells me that Sir H. Wright is dying; and that Harris is come to the Duke's house again; and of a rare play to be acted this week of Sir William Davenant's; The story of Henry the Eighth, with all his wives.

11th. At the Coffee-house I went and sat by Mr. Harrington, and

some East country merchants, and talking of the country above Quinsborough,[1] and thereabouts, he told us himself that for fish, none there, the poorest body will buy a dead fish, but must be alive, unless it be in the winter: and then they told us the manner of putting their nets into the water. Through holes made in the thick ice, they will spread a net of half a mile long; and he hath known a hundred and thirty and a hundred and seventy barrels of fish taken at one draught. And then the people come with sledges upon the ice with snow at the bottom, and lay the fish in and cover them with snow, and so carry them to market. And he hath seen when the said fish have been frozen in the sledge; so as he hath taken a fish and broke a-pieces, so hard it hath been; and yet the same fishes taken out of the snow, and brought into a hot room, will be alive and leap up and down. Swallows are often brought up in their nets out of the mudd from under water, hanging together to some twigg or other, dead in ropes, and brought to the fire will come to life. Fowl killed in December, (Alderman Barker said), he did buy, and putting into the box under his sledge, did forget to take them out to eate till April next, and they then were found there, and were through the frost as sweet, and fresh, and eat as well as at first killed. Young beares appear there; their flesh sold in market, as ordinarily as beef here, and is excellent sweet meat. They tell us that beares there do never hurt anybody, but fly away from you, unless you pursue and set upon them; but wolves do much mischief. Mr. Harrington told us how they do to get so much honey as they send abroad. They make hollow a great fir-tree, leaving only a small slit down straight in one place; and this they close up again, only leave a little hole, and there the bees go in and fill the bodys of those trees as full of wax and honey as they can hold; and the inhabitants at times go and open the slit, and take what they please without killing the bees, and so let them live there still and make more. Fir-trees are always planted close together because of keeping one another from the violence of the windes; and when a fell is made, they leave here and there a grown tree to preserve the young ones coming up. The great entertainment and sport of the Duke of Corland, and the princes thereabouts, is hunting; which is not with dogs as we, but he appoints such a day, and summonses all the country-people as to a campagnia; and by several companies gives every one their circuit, and they agree upon a place where the toyle is to be set: and so, making fires every company as they go, they drive all the wild beasts, whether bears, wolves, foxes, swine, and stags, and roes, into the toyle; and there the great men have their stands in such and such places, and shoot at what they have a mind to, and that is their hunting. They are not very populous there, by reason that people marry, women, seldom till they are towards or above thirty; and, men, thirty or forty

[1] Perhaps Mr. Harrington invented the name of this place, and the account of the country.

or more, oftentimes, years old. Against a public hunting the Duke sends that no wolves be killed by the people; and, whatever harm they do, the Duke makes it good to the person that suffers it: as Mr. Harrington instanced in a house where he lodged, where a wolf broke into a hog-stye, and bit three or four great pieces off of the back of the hog, before the house could come to help it; and the man of the house told him that there were three or four wolves thereabouts that did them great hurt; but it was no matter, for the Duke was to make it good to him, otherwise he would kill them.

12th. We had this morning a great dispute between Mr. Gauden, Victualler of the Navy, and Sir J. Lawson, and the rest of the Commanders going against Argier, about their fish and keeping of Lent; which Mr. Gauden so much insists upon to have it observed, as being the only thing that makes up the loss of his dear bargain all the rest of the year. This day I heard my Lord Barkeley tell Sir G. Carteret that he hath letters from France that the King hath unduked twelve Dukes, only to shew his power and to crush his nobility, who he said he did see, had heretofore laboured to cross him. And this my Lord Barkeley did mightily magnify, as a sign of a brave and vigorous mind, that what he saw fit to be done he dares do.

14th. To the Duke, where I heard a large discourse between one that goes over an agent from the King to Legorne and thereabouts, to remove the inconveniences his ships are put by denial of pratique; which is a thing that is now-a-days made use of only as a cheat, for a man may buy a bill of health for a piece of eight, and any enemy may agree with the Intendent of the Santé for ten pieces of eight or so, that he shall not give me a bill of health, and so spoil me in my design, whatever it be. This the King will not endure, and so resolves either to have it removed or to keep all ships from coming in or going out there, so long as his ships are stayed for want hereof. But, among other things, Lord! what an account did Sir J. Minnes and Sir W. Batten make of the pulling down and burning of the head of the Charles, where Cromwell was placed with people under his horse, and Peter, as the Duke called him, is praying to him; and Sir J. Minnes would needs infer the temper of the people from their joy at the doing of this and their building a gibbet for the hanging of his head up, when, God knows, it is even the flinging away of £100 out of the King's purse, to the building of another, which it seems must be a Neptune. To the King's Head ordinary, and there dined among a company of fine gentlemen; some of them discoursed of the King of France's greatness, and how he is come to make the Princes of the Blood to take place of all foreign Embassadors, which it seems is granted by them of Venice and other States, and expected from my Lord Hollis,[1]

[1] Denzil Hollis, second son of John, first Earl of Clare, created, in 1661, Baron Hollis, of Ifield, afterwards Plenipotentiary for the Treaty of Breda. Ob. 1679-80, aged 82.

our King's Embassador there; and that either upon that score or something else, he hath not had his entry yet in Paris, but hath received several affronts, and, among others, his harnesse cut, and his gentleman of his horse killed, which will breed bad blood, if true. They say, also, that the King of France hath hired threescore ships of Holland, and forty of the Swede, but nobody knows what to do: but some great designs he hath on foot against the next year.

21st. To Shoe Lane, to see a cocke-fighting at a new pit there, a spot I was never at in my life: but, Lord! to see the strange variety of people, from Parliament man, (by name Wildes, that was Deputy-Governor of the Tower, when Robinson was Lord Mayor), to the poorest prentices, bakers, brewers, butchers, draymen, and what not; and all these fellows one with another cursing and betting. I soon had enough of it. It is strange to see how people of this poor rank, that look as if they had not bread to put in their mouths, shall bet three or four pounds at a time, and loose it, and yet bet as much the next battle; so that one of them will lose £10 or £20 at a meeting. Thence to my Lord Sandwich's, where I find him within with Captain Cooke, and his boys, Dr. Childe, Mr. Madge, and Mallard, playing and singing over my Lord's anthem, which he hath made to sing in the King's chapel: my Lord took me into the withdrawing-room to hear it: and indeed it sounds very pretty, and is a good thing, I believe, to be made by him, and they all commend it.

22nd. I hear for certain that my Lady Castlemaine has turned Papist, which the Queene for all do not much like, thinking that she do it not for conscience sake. I heard to day of a great fray lately between Sir H. Finch's coachman, who struck with his whip a coachman of the King's, to the loss of one of his eyes; at which the people of the Exchange seeming to laugh and make sport, with some words of contempt to him, my Lord Chamberlain did come from the King to shut up the 'Change, and by the help of a justice did it; but upon petition to the King it was opened again. At noon I to Sir R. Ford's, where Sir Richard Browne and I met upon the freight of a barge sent to France to the Duchesse of Orleans; and here by discourse I find they greatly cry out against the choice of Sir John Cutler to be treasurer of Paul's, upon condition that he gives £1500 towards it; and it seems he did give it upon condition that he might be Treasurer for the work, which they say will be worth three times as much money, and talk as if his being chosen to the office will make people backward to give; but I think him as likely a man as either of them, and better.

28th. Walking through White Hall, I heard the King was gone to play at Tennis, so I down to the New Tennis Court, and saw him and Sir Arthur Slingsby play against my Lord of Suffolke and my Lord

Chesterfield. The King beat three, and lost two sets, they all, and he particularly, playing well, I thought. Thence went and spoke with the Duke of Albemarle about his wound at Newhall, but I find him a heavy dull man, methinks, by his answers to me. The Duchess of York is fallen sick of the measles.

31st. The Queene, after a long and sore sickness, is become well again; and the King minds his mistress a little too much, if it pleased God! but I hope all things will go well, and in the Navy particularly, wherein I shall do my duty, whatever comes of it. The great talk is the design of the King of France, whether against the Pope or King of Spain nobody knows; but a great and a most promising Prince he is, and all the Princes of Europe have their eye upon him. The Turke very far entered into Germany, and all that part of the world at a loss what to expect from his proceedings. Myself, blessed be God! in a good way, and design and resolution of sticking to my business to get a little money with, doing the best service I can to the King also; which God continue! So ends the old year.

January 1st, 1663-64. At the Coffee-house, where much talking about a very rich widow, young and handsome, of one Sir Nicholas Gold's, a merchant, lately fallen, and of great courtiers that already look after her: her husband not dead a week yet. She is reckoned worth £80,000. Went to the Duke's house, the first play I have been at these six months, according to my last vowe, and here saw the so much cried-up play of 'Henry the Eighth;' which, though I went with resolution to like it, is so simple a thing, made up of a great many patches, that, besides the shews and processions in it, there is nothing in the world good or well done.

4th. I to my Lord Sandwich's lodgings, but he not being up, I to the Duke's chamber, and there by and by to his closet, where, since his lady was ill, a little red bed of velvet is brought for him to lie alone, which is a very pretty one. After doing business here, I to my Lord's again, and there spoke with him, and he seems now almost friends again, as he used to be. Here meeting Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, he told me, among other Court news, how the Queene is very well again; and that she speaks now very pretty English, and makes her sense out now and then with pretty phrases: as among others this is mightily cried up; that, meaning to say that she did not like such a horse as well as the rest, he being too prancing and full of tricks, she said he did make too much vanity. To the Tennis Court, and there saw the King play at tennis and others: but to see how the King's play was extolled, without any cause at all, was a loathsome sight, though sometimes, indeed, he did play very well, and deserved to be commended: but such open flattery is beastly. Afterwards to St. James's Park, seeing people play at Pell Mell; where it pleased me mightily to hear a gallant, lately come from France, swear at one of his companions for

suffering his man, (a spruce blade,) to be so saucy as to strike a ball while his master was playing on the Mall.

6th. This morning I began a practice, which I find, by the ease I do it with, that I shall continue, it saving me money and time; that is, to trimme myself with a razer: which pleases me mightily.

8th. We had great pleasure this afternoon, among other things to talk of our old passages together in Cromwell's time; and how W. Symons did make me laugh and wonder to-day when he told me how he had made shift to keep in, in good esteem and employment, through eight governments in one year, (the year 1659, which were indeed, and he did name them all;) and then failed unhappy in the ninth, viz. that of the King's coming in. He made good to me the story which Luellin did tell me the other day, of his wife upon her death-bed; how she dreamt of her uncle Scobell, and did foretell, from some discourse she had with him, that she should die four days thence, and not sooner, and did all along say so, and did so. Upon the 'Change, a great talk there was of one Mr. Tryan, an old man, a merchant in Lyme Streete, robbed last night, (his man and maid being gone out after he was a-bed;) and gagged and robbed of £1050 in money, and about £4000 in jewells, which he had in his house, as security for money. It is believed that his man is guilty of confederacy, by their ready going to his secret till in his desk, wherein the key of his cash-chest lay.

9th. By discourse with my wife, thought upon inviting my Lord Sandwich to a dinner shortly. It will cost me at least ten or twelve pounds; but, however, some arguments of prudence I have, which I shall think again upon before I proceed to that expence.

11th. By invitation to St. James's; where, at Mr. Coventry's chamber, I dined with my Lord Barkeley, Sir G. Carteret, Sir Edward Turner,[1] Sir Ellis Layton,[2] and one Mr. Seymour, a fine gentleman: where admirable good discourse of all sorts, pleasant and serious. This morning I stood by the King, arguing with a pretty Quaker woman, that delivered to him a desire of hers in writing. The King showed her Sir J. Minnes, as a man the fittest for her quaking religion; she modestly saying nothing till he begun seriously to discourse with her, arguing the truth of his spirit against hers; she replying still with these words, 'O King!' and thou'd all along. The general talke of the towne still is of Colonel Turner, about the robbery; who, it is thought, will be hanged. I heard the Duke of York tell to-night, how letters are come that fifteen are condemned for the late plot by the Judges at York; and among others, Captain Oates, against whom it was proved that he drew his sword at his going out, and, flinging

[1] Speaker of the House of Commons, and afterwards Solicitor-General, and Lord Chief Baron. Ob. 1675.

[2] D.C.L., brother to R. Leighton, Bishop of Dumblane, and had been Secretary to the Duke of York.

away the scabbard, said that he would either return victor or be hanged.

18th. By coach to the 'Change, after having been at the Coffee-house, where I hear Turner[1] is found guilty of felony and burglary: and strange stories of his confidence at the barr, but yet great indiscretion in his argueing. All desirous of his being hanged.

20th. My Lord Sandwich also seale a lease for the house he is now taking in Lincoln's Inn Fields, which stands him in £250 per annum rent. To my brother's, whom I find not well in bed, sick, they say, of a consumption. Sir Richard Ford told me, that Turner is to be hanged to-morrow, and with what impudence he hath carried out his trial; but that last night, when he brought him news of his death he began to be sober, and shed some tears, and he hopes will die a penitent; he having already confessed all the thing, but says it was partly done for a joke, and partly to get an occasion of obliging the old man by his care in getting him his things again, he having some hopes of being the better by him in his estate at his death. Mr. Pierce tells me, that my Lady Castlemaine is not at all set by, by the King, but that he do doat upon Mrs. Stewart only, and, that, to the leaving of all business in the world, and to the open slighting of the Queene; that he values not who sees him, or stands by him while he dallies with her openly: and then privately in her chamber below, where the very sentrys observe him going in and out; and that so commonly, that the Duke, or any of the Nobles, when they would ask where the King is, they would ordinarily say, 'Is the King above or below?' meaning with Mrs. Stewart; that the King do not openly disown my Lady Castlemaine, but that she comes to Court; but that my Lord FitzHarding and the Hambletons,[2] and sometimes my Lord Sandwich, they say, intrigue with her. But he says my Lord Sandwich will lead her from her lodgings in the darkest and obscurest manner, and leave her at the entrance into the Queene's lodgings, that he might be the least observed: that the Duke of Monmouth the King do still doat on beyond measure, insomuch that the King only, the Duke of York, and Prince Rupert, and the Duke of Monmouth, do now wear deep mourning, that is, long cloaks, for the Duchesse of Savoy: so that he mourns as a Prince of the Blood, while the Duke of York do no more, and all the Nobles of the land not so much; which gives great offence. But that the Duke of York do give himself up to business, and is like to prove a noble prince: and so indeed I do from my heart think he will. He says that it is believed, as well as hoped, that care is taken to lay up a hidden treasure of money by the King against a bad day. I pray God it be so!

1 See State Trials.

2 George Hamilton, and the Count Antonio Hamilton, author of the *Memoirs de Grammont.*

21st. Up, and after sending my wife to my aunt Wight's, to get a place to see Turner hanged, I to the 'Change; and seeing people flock in the City, I enquired, and found that Turner was not yet hanged. So I went among them to Leadenhall Street, at the end of Lyme Street, near where the robbery was done: and to St. Mary Axe, where he lived. And there I got for a shilling to stand upon the wheel of a cart, in great pain, above an hour before the execution was done; he delaying the time by long discourses and prayers, one after another in hopes of a reprieve; but none come, and at last he was flung off the ladder in his cloak. A comely-looked man he was, and kept his countenance to the end; I was sorry to see him. It was believed there were at least 12 or 14,000 people in the street.

22nd. To Deptford, and there viewed Sir W. Petty's vessel; which hath an odd appearance, but not such as people do make of it.

26th. Tom Killigrew told us of a fire last night in my Lady Castlemaine's lodging, where she bid £40 for one to adventure the fetching of a cabinet out, which at last was got to be done; and the fire at last quenched, without doing much wrong.

27th. At the Coffee-house, where I sat with Sir G. Ascue[1] and William Petty, who in discourse is, methinks, one of the most rational men that ever I heard speak with a tongue, having all his notions the most distinct and clear. To Covent Garden, to buy a maske at the French house, Madame Charett's for my wife; in the way observing the street full of coaches at the new play, at 'The Indian Queene,' which for shew, they say, exceeds Henry the Eighth. Called to see my brother Tom, who was not at home, though they say he is in a deep consumption, and will not live two months.

30th. This evening I tore some old papers; among others, a romance which (under the title of 'Love a Cheate,') I begun ten years ago at Cambridge: and, reading it over to-night, I liked it very well, and wondered a little at myself at my vein at that time when I wrote it doubting that I cannot do so well now if I would try.

31st. (Lord's day.) I did perfectly prepare a state of my estate, and annexed it to my last will and testament, which now is perfect, and find that I am worth £858 clear, which is the greatest sum I ever yet was master of. My head very full of thoughts to provide for answering to the Exchequer for my uncle's being Generall-Receiver in the year 1647, which I am at present wholly unable to do.

February 1st. I hear how two men last night, justling for the wall about the new Exchange, did kill one another, each thrusting the other through; one of them of the King's Chapel, one Cave, and the other a retayner of my Lord Generall Middleton's. Thence to White Hall; where, in the Duke's chamber, the King come and stayed an hour or

[1] A distinguished naval officer before and after the Restoration; he never went to sea subsequently to the action in 1666, when he was taken prisoner.

two laughing at Sir W. Petty, who was there, about his boat; and at Gresham College in general: at which poor Petty was, I perceive, at some loss; but did argue discreetly and bear the unreasonable follies of the King's objections and other bystanders with great discretion; and offered to take oddes against the King's best boates: but the King would not lay, but cried him down with words only. Gresham College he mightily laughed at, for spending time only in weighing of ayre, and doing nothing else since they sat. Mr. Pierce tells me how the King, coming the other day to his Theatre to see 'The Indian Queene' (which he commends for a very fine thing,) my Lady Castlemaine was in the next box before he come; and leaning over other ladies awhile to whisper with the King, she rose out of the box and went into the King's, and set herself on the King's right hand, between the King and the Duke of York; which, he swears, put the King himself, as well as everybody else, out of countenance: and believes that she did it only to show the world that she is not out of favour yet, as was believed. To the King's Theatre, and there saw 'The Indian Queene' acted; which indeed is a most pleasant shew, and beyond my expectation; the play good, but spoiled with the ryme, which breaks the sense. But above my expectation most, the eldest Marshall[1] did do her part most excellently well as I ever heard woman in my life; but her voice is not so sweet as Ianthe's:[2] but, however, we come home mightily contented. Here we met Mr. Pickering; and he tells me that the business runs high between the Chancellor and my Lord Bristoll against the Parliament; and that my Lord Lauderdale and Cooper open high against the Chancellor; which I am sorry for.

3rd. In Covent Garden to-night, going to fetch home my wife, I stopped at the great Coffee-house there, where I never was before: where Dryden, the poet, (I knew at Cambridge,) and all the wits of the town, and Harris the player, and Mr. Hoole of our College. And, had I had time then, or could at other times, it will be good coming thither, for there, I perceive, is very witty and pleasant discourse. But I could not tarry, and, as it was late, they were all ready to go away.

4th. To Paul's School, and up to hear the upper form examined;

[1] Anne Marshall, a celebrated actress, and her youngest sister Becke, so frequently mentioned in the *Diary*, were, I believe, the daughters of a Presbyterian minister; but very little is known about their history. One of them is erroneously stated, in the notes to the MEMOIRES DE GRAMMONT, and Davies's DRAMATIC MISCELLANIES, to have become Lord Oxford's mistress; for Mr. Pepys uniformly calls the Marshalls by their proper name, and only speaks of the other lady as 'the first or old Roxalana, who had quitted the stage.'

[2] The name of an actress mentioned frequently without any more particular designation. Malone says that Mrs. Mary Saunderson performed Ianthe in Davenant's play of the 'Siege of Rhodes,' at the first opening of his theatre, April, 1662. She married Betterton the following year, and lived till 1712, having filled almost all the female characters in Shakespeare with great success. It is probable therefore that she was the person alluded to.—*Vide 'Malone's History of the English Stage.'*

and there was kept, by very many of the Mercers, Clutterbucke,[1] Barker, Harrington, and others; and with great respect used by them all, and had a noble dinner. Here they tell me that, in Dr. Colett's[2] will, he says that he would have a Master found for the School that hath good skill in Latin, and (if it could be,) one that had some knowledge of the Greeke; so little was Greeke known here at that time. Dr. Wilkins[3] and one Mr. Smallwood, Posers.

8th. Mr. Pierce told me how the King still do doat upon his women, even beyond all shame: and that the good Queene will of herself stop before she goes sometimes into her dressing-room, till she knows whether the King be there, for fear he should be, as she hath sometimes taken him, with Mrs. Stuart; and that some of the best parts of the Queene's joynture are, contrary to faith and against the opinion of my Lord Treasurer and his council, bestowed or rented, I know not how, to my Lord FitzHarding and Mrs. Stewart, and others of that crew: that the King do doat infinitely upon the Duke of Monmouth, apparently as one that he intends to have succeed him. God knows what will be the end of it!

9th. Great talk of the Dutch proclaiming themselves, in India, Lords of the Southern Seas, and denying traffick there to all ships but their own, upon pain of confiscation; which makes our merchants mad. Great doubt of two ships of ours, the Greyhound and another, very rich, coming from the Streights, for fear of the Turkes. Matters are made up between the Pope and the King of France; so that now all the doubt is, what the French will do with their armies.

10th. I did give my wife's brother 10*s.* and a coat that I had by me, a close-bodied, light-coloured coat, with a gold edgeing in each seam, that was the lace of my wife's best pettycoat, that she had when I married her. He is going into Holland to seek his fortune.

15th. To White Hall, to the Duke; where he first put on a periwigg to-day: but methought his hair cut short in order thereto did look very pretty of itself, before he put on his periwigg. Great news of the arrivall of two rich ships, the Greyhound and another, which they were mightily afraid of, and great insurance given. This afternoon Sir Thomas Chamberlin[4] come to the office to me, and shewed me several letters from the East Indys, shewing the height that the Dutch are come to there, shewing scorn to all the English, even in our only Factory there of Surat, beating several men, and hanging the English standard St. George under the Dutch flag in scorn; saying

[1] Probably Alderman Clutterbuck, one of the proposed Knights of the Royal Oak for Middlesex. There was a Sir Thomas Clutterbuck, of London, *civiter* 1670.

[2] Dean of St. Paul's, and founder of the School.

[3] John Wilkins, Warden of Wadham College, and afterwards Dean of Rippon, consecrated Bishop of Chester 1668. Ob. 1672. He was a learned Theologian, and well versed in Mathematics and Natural Philosophy.

[4] Son of William Chamberlayne, an English Judge, and created a Baronet 1642.

that, whatever their masters do or say at home, they will do what they list, and be masters of all the world there; and have so proclaimed themselves Sovereigne of all the South Seas: which certainly our King cannot endure, if the Parliament will give him money. But I doubt, and yet do hope, they will not yet, till we are more ready for it.

17th. Mr. Pierce tells me of the King's giving of my Lord Fitz-Harding two leases which belong indeed to the Queene, worth £20,000 to him; and how people do talk of it!

19th. Mr. Cutler come, and walked and talked with me a great while: and then to the 'Change together; and it being early, did tell me several excellent examples of men raised upon the 'Change by their great diligence and saving; as also his own fortune, and how credit grew upon him; that when he was not really worth £1100, he had credit for £100,000: of Sir W. Rider, how he rose; and others. By and by joyned with us Sir John Bankes;[1] who told us several passages of the East India Company; and how, in every case, when there was due to him and Alderman Mico £64,000 from the Dutch for injury done to them in the East Indys, Oliver, presently after the peace, they delaying to pay them the money, sent them word, that if they did not pay them by such a day, he would grant letters of mark to those merchants against them: by which they were so fearful of him, they did presently pay the money every farthing. Took my wife, and, taking a coach, went to visit my Ladys Jemimah and Paulina Montagu, and Mrs. Elizabeth Pickering,[2] whom we find at their father's new house in Lincolne's Inn Fields; but the house all in dirt. They received us well enough; but I did not endeavour to carry myself over familiarly with them: and so, after a little stay, there coming in presently after us my Lady Aberguenny[3] and other ladies, we back again by coach.

22nd. This evening come Mr. Alsopp, the King's brewer, with whom I spent an honr talking and bewailing the posture of things at present; the King led away by half-a-dozen men, that none of his serious servants and friends can come at him. These are Lauderdale, Buckingham, Hamilton, FitzHarding, (to whom he hath, it seems, given £12,000 per annum in the best part of the King's estate;) and that the old Duke of Buckingham could never get of the King. Progers[4] is another, and Sir H. Bennett. He loves not the Queene at all, but is rather sullen to her; and she, by all reports, incapable of children. He is so fond of the Duke of Monmouth, that everybody admires it; and he says that the Duke hath said, that he would be the death of any man that says the King was not married to his

[1] An opulent merchant, residing in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

[2] Lord Sandwich's niece.

[3] Probably Mary, daughter of Thomas Gifford, Esq., of Dunton Walet, Essex, wife to George, ninth Lord Abergavenny.

[4] Edward Progers, Esq., the King's VALET-DE-CHAMBRE, and the confidant of his amours. Ob. 1713, aged 96.

mother: though Alsopp says, it is well known that she was a common strumpet before the King was acquainted with her. But it seems, he says, that the King is mighty kind to these his bastard children; and at this day will go at midnight to my Lady Castlemaine's nurses, and take the child and dance it in his arms: that he is not likely to have his tables up again in his house, for the crew that are about him will not have him come to common view again, but keep him obscurely among themselves. He hath this night, it seems, ordered that the Hall, (which there is a ball to be in to-night before the King,) be guarded as the Queene-Mother's is, by his Horse Guards; whereas heretofore they were by the Lord Chamberlin or Steward, and their people. But it is feared they will reduce all to the soldiery, and all other places be taken away; and, what is worst of all, will alter the present militia, and bring all to a flying army. That my Lord Lauderdale, being Middleton's enemy,[1] and one that scorns the Chancellor, even to open affronts before the King, hath got the whole power of Scotland into his hand; whereas the other day, he was in a fair way to have had his whole estate, and honour, and life voted away from him. That the King hath done himself all imaginable wrong in the business of my Lord Antrim,[2] in Ireland; who, though he was the head of rebels, yet he by his letter owns to have acted by his father's and mother's, and his commissions: but it seems the truth is, he hath obliged himself, upon the clearing of his estate, to settle it upon a daughter of the Queene-Mother's, (by my Lord Germin,[3] I suppose,) in marriage, be it to whom the Queene pleases: which is a sad story. It seems a daughter of the Duke of Lennox's was, by force, going to be married the other day, at Somerset House, to Harry Germin; but she got away and run to the King, and he says he will protect her. She is, it seems, very near akin to the King. Such mad doings there are every day among them! There was a French book in verse, the other day translated and presented to the Duke of Monmouth, in such a high stile, that the Duke of York, he tells me, was mightily offended at it. The Duke of Monmouth's mother's brother hath a place at Court; and being a Welchman, (I think, he told me) will talk very broad of the King's being married to his sister. The King did the other day, at the Council, commit my Lord Digby's[4] chaplin and steward, and another servant, who went upon the process begun there against their lord, to swear that they saw him at church, and receive the Sacra-

1 John, Earl of Middleton, General of the Forces in Scotland.

2 Randall, second Earl and first Marquis of Antrim. Ob. 1673.

3 The Earl of St. Albans.

4 George, Lord Digby, second Earl of Bristol, who had been Secretary of State in 1643, but by changing his religion while abroad, at the instigation of Don John of Austria, incapacitated himself from holding any office; and, in consequence of the disappointment, which he imputed to the interference of the Lord Chancellor, conspired and effected his ruin. He was installed K.G. in 1661, and died 1676.

ment as a Protestant, (which, the Judges said, was sufficient to prove him such in the eye of the law) ; the King, I say, did commit them all to the Gate house, notwithstanding their pleading their dependence upon him, and the faith they owed him as their lord, whose bread they eat. And that the King should say, that he would soon see whether he was King, or Digby. That the Queene Mother hath outrun herself in her expenses, and is now come to pay very ill, or run in debt ; the money being spent that she received for leases. He believes there is not any money laid up in bank, as I told him some did hope ; but he says, from the best informers, he can assure me there is no such thing, nor anybody that should look after such a thing, and that there is not now above £80,000 of the Dunkirke money left in stock. That Oliver, the year when he spent £1,400,000 in the Navy, did spend in the whole expence of the kingdom £2,600,000. That all the Court are mad for a Dutch war ; but both he and I did concur, that it was a thing rather to be dreaded than hoped for ; unless by the French King's falling upon Flanders, they and the Dutch should be divided. That our Embassador had, it is true, an audience ; but in the most dishonourable way that could be ; for the Princes of the Blood, (though invited by our Embassador, which was the greatest absurdity that ever Embassador committed these 400 years), were not there ; and so were not said to give place to our King's Embassador. And that our King, did openly say, the other day in the Privy Chamber, that he would not be hectored out of his right and pre-eminencys by the King of France, as great as he was. That the Pope is glad to yield to a peace with the French, (as the news-book says,) upon the basest terms that ever was. That the talk which these people about our King, that I named before, have, is to tell him how neither priviledge of Parliament nor City is anything ; but that his will is all, and ought to be so ; and their discourse, it seems, when they are alone, is so base and sordid that it makes the eares of the very gentlemen of the back stairs, (I think he called them,) to tingle to hear it spoke in the King's hearing ; and that must be very bad indeed. That my Lord Digby did send to Lisbon a couple of priests, to search out what they could against the Chancellor concerning the match, as to the point of his knowing before-hand that the Queene was not capable of bearing children ; and that something was given her to make her so. But, as private as they were, when they come thither, they were clapped up prisoners. That my Lord Digby endeavours what he can to bring the business into the House of Commons, hoping there to master the Chancellor, there being many enemies of his there : but I hope the contrary. That whereas the late King did mortgage Clarendon[1] to somebody for 20,000*l.*, and this to have given it to the Duke of Albemarle, and he sold it to my Lord Chancellor, whose title of Earldome is fetched from thence ; the King hath this

[1] Clarendon Park, near Salisbury.

day sent his order to the Privy Seale for the payment of this 20,000*l.* to my Lord Chancellor, to clear the mortgage. Ireland in a very distracted condition about the hard usage which the Protestants meet with, and the too good which the Catholiques. And from altogether, God knows my heart, I expect nothing but ruin can follow, unless things are better ordered in a little time.

23rd. This day, by the blessing of God, I have lived thirty-one years in the world; and, by the grace of God, I find myself not only in good health in every thing, and particularly as to the stone, but only pain upon taking cold, and also in a fair way of coming to a better esteem and estate in the world, than ever I expected. But I pray God give me a heart to fear a fall, and to prepare for it!

24th. Ash-Wednesday. To the Queene's chapel, where I staid and saw their masse, till a man come and bid me go out or kneel down; so I did go out. And thence to Somerset House; and there into the chapel, where Monsieur d'Espagne[1] used to preach. But now it is made very fine, and was ten times more crouded than the Queene's chapel at St. James's; which I wonder at. Thence down to the garden of Somerset House, and up and down the new building, which, in every respect, will be mighty magnificent and costly.

27th. Sir Martin Noell told us the dispute between him, as farmer of the Additional Duty, and the East India Company, whether callico be linen or know; which he says it is, having been ever esteemed so; they say it is made of cotton woole, and grows upon trees, not like flax or hemp. But it was carried against the company, though they stand out against the verdict.

28th. Lord's day. Up and walked to Paul's; and, by chance, it was an extraordinary day for the Readers of the Inns of Court and all the Students to come to church, it being an old ceremony not used these twenty-five years, upon the first Sunday in Lent. Abundance there was of Students, more than there was room to seat but upon forms, and the church mighty full. One Hawkins preached, an Oxford man. A good sermon upon these words: 'But the Wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable.' Both before and after sermon, I was most impatiently troubled at the Quire, the worst that ever I heard. But what was extraordinary, the Bishop of London,[2] who sat there in a pew, made a' purpose for him, by the pulpitt, do give the last blessing to the congregation: which was, he being a comely old man, a very decent thing, methought. The Lieutenant of the Tower, Sir J. Robinson, would needs have me by coach home with him, where the officers of his regiment dined with him. After dinner, to chapel in

[1] Possibly author of a small volume called 'Shibboleth; or, Reformation de quelques Passages de la Bible, par Jean d'Espagne Ministre du St. Evangile;' printed in 1653, and dedicated to Cromwell.

[2] Humphrey Henchman, translated from Salisbury, September 1663. Ob. 1675.

the Tower with the Lieutenant, with the keyes carried before us, and the Warders and Gentleman-porter going before us. And I sat with the Lieutenant in his pew, in great state. None, it seems, of the prisoners in the Tower, that are there now, though they may, will come to prayers there.

29th. To Sir Philip Warwick, who shewed me many excellent collections of the State of the Revenue in former Kings' and the late times, and the present. He shewed me how the very Assessments between 1643 and 1659, which were taxes, (besides Excise, Customes, Sequestrations, Decimations, King and Queene's and Church Lands, or any thing else but just the Assessments,) come to above fifteen millions. He shewed me a discourse of his concerning the Revenues of this and foreign states. How that of Spayne was great, but divided with his kingdoms, and so come to little. How that of France did, and do much, exceed ours before for quantity; and that it is at the will of the Prince to tax what he will upon his people; which is not here. That the Hollanders have the best manner of tax, which is only upon the expence of provisions, by an excise; and do conclude that no other tax is proper for England but a pound-rate, or excise upon the expence of provisions. He shewed me every particular sort of payment away of money, since the King's coming in, to this day; and told me, from one to one, how little he hath received of profit from most of them; and I believe him truly. That the 1,200,000*l.*, which the Parliament with so much ado did first vote to the King, and since hath been re-examined by several committees of the present Parliament, is yet above 300,000*l.* short of making up really to the King the 1,200,000*l.*, as by particulars he shewed me. And in my Lord Treasurer's excellent letter to the King upon this subject, he tells the King how it was the spending more than the revenue that did give the first occasion of his father's ruine, and did since to the rebels; who, he says, just like Henry the Eighth, had great and sudden increase of wealth, but yet, by overspending both, died poor; and further tells the King how much of this 1,200,000*l.* depends upon the life of the Prince, and so must be renewed by Parliament again to his successor; which is seldom done without parting with some of the prerogatives of the Crowne; or, if denied, and he persists to take it of the people, it gives occasion to a civill war, which did in the late business of tonnage and poundage prove fatal to the Crowne. He shewed me how many ways the Lord Treasurer did take before he moved the King to farme the Customes in the manner he do, and the reasons that moved him to do it. He shewed me a very excellent argument, to prove, that our importing lesse than we export do not impoverish the kingdom, according to the received opinon: which, though it be a paradox, and that I do not remember the argument, yet methought there was a great deal in what he said. And, upon the whole, I find him a most exact and method-

ical! man, and of great industry : and very glad that he thought fit to shew me all this ; though I cannot easily guess the reason why he should do it to me, unless from the plainness that he sees I use to him in telling him how much the King may suffer for our want of understanding the case of our Treasury.

March 2nd. This morning, Mr. Burgby, one of the writing clerks belonging to the Council, a knowing man, complains to me how most of the Lords of the Council do look after themselves and their own ends, and none the public, unless Sir Edward Nicholas. Sir G. Carteret is diligent, but for all his own ends and profit. My Lord Privy Seale, a destroyer of every body's business, and do no good at all to the public. The Archbishop of Canterbury[1] speaks very little, nor do much, being now come to the highest pitch that he can expect. He tells me, he believes that things will go very high against the Chancellor, by Digby, and that bad things will be proved. Talks much of his neglecting the King ; and making the King to trot every day to him, when he is well enough to go to visit his cozen, Chief-Justice Hide, but not to the Council or King. He commends my Lord of Ormond mightily in Ireland ; but cries out cruelly of Sir G. Lane, for his corruption ; and that he hath done my Lord great dishonour, by selling of places here, which are now all taken away, and the poor wretches ready to starve. But nobody almost understands or judges of business better than the King, if he would not be guilty of his father's fault to be doubtfull of himself, and easily be removed from his own opinion. That my Lord Lauderdale is never from the King's eare nor council, and that he is a most cunning fellow. Upon the whole, that he finds things go very bad every where ; and even in the Council nobody minds the public.

4th. There are several people trying a new-fashion gun brought my Lord Peterborough this morning, to shoot off often, one after another, without trouble or danger. At Greenwich I observed the foundation laying of a very great house for the King, which will cost a great deal of money.

10th. At the Privy Seale I enquired, and found the Bill come for the Corporation of the Royall Fishery:[2] whereof the Duke of York is made present Governor, and several other very great persons, to the number of thirty-two, made his assistants for their lives: whereof, by my Lord Sandwich's favour, I am one ; and take it not only a matter of honour, but that, that may come to be of profit to me.

14th. To White Hall ; and in the Duke's chamber, while he was

[1] Gilbert Sheldon.

[2] There had been recently established, under the Great Seal of England, a Corporation for the Royal Fishing, of which the Duke of York was Governor, Lord Craven Deputy-Governor, and the Lord Mayor and Chamberlain of London for the time being Treasurers, in which body was vested the sole power of licensing lotteries.—*The Newes*, Oct. 6, 1664.

dressing, two persons of quality that were there did tell his Royall Highness, how, the other night, in Holborne, about midnight, being at cards, a link-boy come by and run into the house, and told the people the house was a-falling.[1] Upon this the whole family was frighted, concluding that the boy had said that the house was a-fire: so they left their cards above, and one would have got out of the balcony, but it was not open; the other went up to fetch down his children, that were in bed: so all got clear out of the house. And no sooner so, but the house fell down indeed, from top to bottom. It seems my Lord Southampton's canaille[2] did come too near their foundation, and so weakened the house, and down it come: which, in every respect, is a most extraordinary passage. The business between my Lords Chancellor and Bristoll, they say, is hushed up; and the latter gone, or going, by the King's licence, to France.

15th. My poor brother Tom died.

16th. To the office, where we sat this afternoon, having changed this day our sittings from morning to afternoon, because of the Parliament which returned yesterday; but was adjourned till Monday next, upon pretence that many of the members were said to be upon the road; and also the King had other affairs, and so desired them to adjourn till then. But the truth is, the King is offended at my Lord of Bristoll, as they say, whom he hath found to have been all this while, (pretending a desire of leave to go into France, and to have all the differences between him and the Chancellor made up,) endeavouring to make factions in both Houses to the Chancellor. So the King did this to keep the Houses from meeting; and, in the meanwhile, sent a guard and a herald last night to have taken him at Wimbleton, where he was in the morning, but could not find him: at which the King was and is still mightily concerned, and runs up and down to and from the Chancellor's like a boy; and it seems would make Digby's articles against the Chancellor to be treasonable reflections against his Majesty. So that the King is very high, as they say: and God knows what will follow upon it!

18th. To church, and, with the grave-maker, chose a place for my brother to lie in, just under my mother's pew. But to see how a man's tombes[3] are at the mercy of such a fellow, that for sixpence he would, (as his own words were,) 'I will justle them together but I will make room for him;' speaking of the fulness of the middle isle, where he was to lie. I dressed myself, and so did my servant Besse; and so to my brother's again: whither, though invited, as the custom is, at one or two o'clock, they come not till four or five. But, at last, one after another, they come, many more than I bid: and my reckoning that I

[1] *The Intelligencer* of March 12, 1663-4, notices the fall of the house here mentioned.
[2] Probably the sewer from Lord Southampton's house.
[3] Query, Bones?

bid was one hundred and twenty; but I believe there was nearer one hundred and fifty. There service was six biscuits a-piece, and what they pleased of burnt claret. My cozen Joyce Norton kept the wine and cakes above; and did give out to them that served, who had white gloves given them. But, above all, I am beholden to Mrs. Holding, who was most kind, and did take mighty pains not only in getting the house and every thing else ready, but this day in going up and down to see the house filled and served, in order to mine and their great content, I think: the men sitting by themselves in some rooms, and the women by themselves in others, very close, but yet room enough. Anon to church, walking out into the street to the Conduit, and so across the street: and had a very good company along with the corps. And, being come to the grave as above, Dr. Pierson, the minister of the parish, did read the service for buriall: and so I saw my poor brother laid into the grave.

21st. This day the Houses of Parliament met; and the King met them, with the Queen with him. And he made a speech to them: among other things, discoursing largely of the plots abroad against him and the peace of the kingdom; and that the dissatisfied party had great hopes upon the effect of the Act for a Triennial Parliament granted by his father, which he desired them to peruse, and, I think, repeal. So the Houses did retire to their own House, and did order the Act to be read to-morrow before them; and I suppose it will be repealed, though I believe much against the will of a good many that sit there.

23rd. To the Trinity House, and there dined very well: and good discourse among the old men. Among other things, they observed, that there are but two seamen in the Parliament, viz., Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen, and not above twenty or thirty merchants; which is a strange thing in an island.

25th. To White Hall, and there to chapel; where it was most infinite full, to hear Dr. Critton. The Doctor preached upon the thirty-first of Jeremy, and the twenty-first and twenty-second verses, about a woman compassing a man; meaning the Virgin conceiving and bearing our Saviour: It was the worst sermon I ever heard him make, I must confess; and yet it was good, and in two places very bitter, advising the King to do as the Emperor Severus did, to hang up a Presbyter John, (a short coat and a long gowne interchangeably,) in all the Courts of England. But the story of Severus was pretty, that he hanged up forty senators before the Senate-house, and then made a speech presently to the Senate in praise of his own lenity; and then decreed that never any senator after that time should suffer in the same manner without consent of the Senate: which he compared to the proceedings of the Long Parliament against my Lord Strafford. He said the greatest part of the lay magistrates in England were Puritans,

and would not do justice; and the Bishops' powers were so taken away and lessened, that they could not exercise the power they ought. He told the King and the ladies, plainly speaking of death and of the skulls and bones of dead men and women, how there is no difference; that nobody could tell that of the great Marius or Alexander from a pyoneer; nor, for all the pains the ladies take with their faces, he that should look in a charnel-house could not distinguish which was Cleopatra's, or fair Rosamond's, or Jane Shore's.

26th. Sir W. Batten told me how Sir Richard Temple hath spoke very discontentful words in the House about the Triennial Bill; but, it hath been read the second time to-day, and committed; and, he believes, will go on without more ado, though there are many in the House are displeased at it, though they dare not say much. But, above all expectation, Mr. Prin is the man against it, comparing it to the idoll whose head was of gold, and his body and legs and feet of different metal. So this Bill had several degrees of calling of Parliaments, in case the King, and then the Council, and then the Lord Chancellor, and then the Sheriffes, should fail to do it. He tells me also, how, upon occasion of some 'prentices being put in the pillory to-day, for beating of their masters, or such like thing, in Cheapside, a company of 'prentices come and rescued them, and pulled down the pillory; and they, being set up again, did the like again.

28th. The great matter to-day in the House hath been, that Mr. Vaughan,[1] the great speaker, is this day come to town, and hath declared himself in a speech of an hour an half, with great reason and eloquence, against the repealing of the Bill for Triennial Parliaments; but with no successe: but the House have carried it that there shall be such Parliaments, but without any coercive power upon the King, if he will bring in this Act. But, Lord! to see how the best things are not done without some design; for I perceive all these gentlemen that I was with to-day were against it (though there was reason enough on their side), yet purely, I could perceive, because it was the King's mind to have it; and, should he demand anything else, I believe they would give it him.

April 1st. To White Hall; and, in the Gallery, met the Duke of York; (I also saw the Queene going to the Park, and her Maids of Honour: she herself looks ill, and methinks Mrs. Stewart is grown fatter, and not so fair as she was:) and he called me to him, and discoursed a good while with me; and, after he was gone, twice or thrice staid and called me again to him, the whole length of the house: and at last talked of the Dutch; and I perceive do much wish that the Parliament will find reason to fall out with them.

3rd. Called up by W. Joyce,[2] he being summonsed to the House of

[1] John Vaughan, afterwards knighted, and made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.
[2] William Joyce had married Mr. Pepys's first cousin, Kate Fenner.

Lords to-morrow, for endeavouring to arrest my Lady Peters[1] for a debt.

4th. Up, and walked to my Lord Sandwich's; and there spoke with him about W. Joyce, who tells me he would do what was fit in so tender a point. I to the Lords' House, before they sat; and stood within it, while the Duke of York come to me, and spoke to me a good while, about the new ship at Woolwich. Afterwards, I spoke with my Lord Barkeley and my Lord Peterborough about it. And so staid without a good while, and saw my Lady Peters, an impudent jade, soliciting all the Lords on her behalf. And, at last, W. Joyce was called in; and, by the consequences, and what my Lord Peterborough told me, I find that he did speak all he said to his disadvantage, and so was committed to the Black Rod: which is very hard, he doing what he did by the advice of my Lord Peters'[2] own steward. But the Serjeant of the Black Rod did direct one of his messengers to take him in custody, and peaceably conducted him to the Swan with Two Necks, in Tuttle-street, to a handsome dining-room; and there was most civilly used. It was a sad sight, methought, to-day, to see my Lord Peters, coming out of the House, fall out with his lady, (from whom he is parted,) about this business, saying that she disgraced him. But she hath been a handsome woman, and is, it seems, not only a lewd woman, but very high spirited.

5th. Lord Peterborough presented a petition to the House from W. Joyce: and a great dispute, we hear, there was in the House, for and against it. At last, it was carried that he should be bayled till the House meets again after Easter, he giving bond for his appearance. Anon comes the King, and passed the Bill for repealing the Triennial Act, and another about Writs of Errour. I crowded in, and heard the King's speech to them; but he speaks the worst that ever I heard man in my life: worse than if he read it all, and he had it in writing in his hand. I to W. Joyce, where I find the order come, and bayle (his father and brother) given; and he paying his fees, which come to above £12, besides £5 he is to give one man, and his charges of eating and drinking here, and 10s. a day, as many days as he stands under bayle: which, I hope, will teach him hereafter to hold his tongue better than he used to do.

8th. Home to the only Lenten supper I have had of wiggs[3] and ale.

15th. To the Duke's house, and there saw 'The German Princesse'[4]

1 Elizabeth, daughter of John Earl Rivers, and first wife to William, fourth Lord Petre, by whom she had no issue.

2 William, fourth Baron Petre. He was afterwards, in 1678, impeached by the Commons of High Treason, and died a prisoner in the Tower, Jan. 5, 1683, s. p.

3 Bunns, still called wiggs in the West of England.

4 Mary Moders, *alias* Stedman, *alias* Carleton, a celebrated imposter, who had induced the son of a citizen of London to marry her under the pretence that she was a German Princess. She next became an actress, after having been tried for bigamy and acquitted. The rest of

acted by the woman herself; but never was anything so well done in earnest, worse performed in jest upon the stage.

18th. Up, and by coach to Westminster, and there solicited W. Joyce's business again; and did speak to the Duke of York about it, who did understand it very well. I afterwards did without the House fall in company with my Lady Peters, and endeavoured to mollify her: but she told me she would not, to redeem her from hell, do anything to release him; but would be revenged while she lived, if she lived the age of Methusalem. I made many friends, and so did others. At last, it was ordered by the Lords that it should be referred to the Committee of Priviledges to consider. So I away by coach to the 'Change; and there do hear that a Jew hath put in a policy of 4 per cent. to any man, to insure him against a Dutch war for four months: I could find in my heart to take him at this offer. To Hide Park, where I have not been since last year: where I saw the King with his periwigg, but not altered at all; and my Lady Castlemaine in a coach by herself, in yellow satin and a pinner on; and many brave persons. And myself, being in a hackney and full of people, was ashamed to be seen by the world, many of them knowing me.

19th. To the Physique Garden in St. James's Parke, where I first saw orange trees, and other fine trees.

20th. Mr. Coventry told me how the Committee for Trade have received now all the complaints of the merchants against the Dutch, and were resolved to report very highly the wrongs they have done us, (when, God knows! it is only our own negligence and laziness that hath done us the wrong,) and this to be made known to the House tomorrow.

21st. At the Lords' House heard that it is ordered, that, upon submission upon the knee, both to the House and my Lady Peters, W. Joyce shall be released. I forthwith made him submit, and ask pardon upon his knees; which he did before several Lords. But my Lady would not hear it; but swore she would post the Lords, that the world might know what pitifull Lords the King hath; and that revenge was sweeter to her than milk: and that she would never be satisfied unless he stood in a pillory, and demand pardon there. But I perceive the Lords are ashamed of her. I find that the House this day have voted that the King be desired to demand right for the wrong done us by the Dutch, and that they will stand by him with their lives and fortunes; which is a very high vote, and more than I expected. What the issue will be, God knows!

23rd. I met with Mr. Coventry, who himself is now full of talk of a Dutch war; for it seems the Lords have concurred in the Commons' vote about it; and so the next week it will be presented to the King.

her life was a continued course of robbery and fraud; and in 1678 she suffered at Tyburn, for stealing a piece of plate from a tavern at Chancery-lane.

26th. Saw W. Joyce; and the late business hath cost the poor man above £40; besides, he is likely to lose his debt. Lady Peters, Creed says, is a drunken jade, he himself having seen her drunk in the lobby of the House. My wife gone this afternoon to the buriall of my she-cozen Scott, a good woman; and it is a sad consideration how the Pepys's decay, and nobody almost that I know in a present way of encreasing them.

27th. This day the Houses attended the King, and delivered their votes to him upon the business of the Dutch; and he thanks them, and promises an answer in writing.

May 3rd. To Westminster Hall; and there, in the Lords' House, did, in a great crowd, from ten o'clock till almost three, hear the cause of Mr. Roberts,[1] my Lord Privy Seale's son, against Win, who by false ways did get the father of Mr. Robert's wife, (Mr. Bodvil,) to give him the estate and disinherit his daughter. The cause was managed for my Lord Privy Seale by Finch, the solicitor; but I do really think that he is a man of as great eloquence as ever I heard, or ever hope to hear in all my life. Mr. Cutler told me how for certain Lawson has proclaimed war again with Argier, though they had, at his first coming, given back the ships which they had taken, and all their men, though they refused afterwards to make him restitution for the goods which they had taken out of them.

5th. My eyes beginning every day to grow less and less able to bear with long reading or writing, though it be by daylight; which I never observed till now.

13th. In the Painted Chamber I heard a fine conference between some of the two Houses upon the Bill for Conventicles. The Lords would be freed from having their houses searched by any but the Lord Lieutenant of the County; and, upon being found guilty, to be tried only by their peers; and, thirdly, would have it added, that whereas the Bill says, 'That that, among other things, shall be a conventicle wherein any such meeting is found doing any thing contrary to the Liturgy of the Church of England,' they would have it added, 'or practice.' The Commons to the Lords said, that they knew not what might hereafter be found out which might be called the practice of the Church of England, which were never established by any law, either common, statute, or canon; as singing of psalms, binding up prayers at the end of the Bible, and praying extempore before and after sermon: and though these are things indifferent, yet things, for aught they at present know, may be started, which may be said to be the practice of the Church which would not be fit to allow. For the Lord's priviledges Mr. Waller told them how tender their predecessors had been of the priviledges of the Lords; but, however, where the peace of the kingdom stands in competition with them, they apprehend those priviledges

[1] VIDE 'Lords' Journals of the day.'

must give place. He told them that he thought, if they should own all to be the priviledges of the Lords which might be demanded, they should be led like the man, (who granted leave to his neighbour to pull off his horse's tail, meaning that he could not do it at once,) that hair by hair had his horse's tail pulled off indeed: so the Commons, by granting one thing after another, might be served by the Lords. Mr. Vaughan, whom I could not to my grief perfectly hear, did say, if that they should be obliged in this manner to exempt the Lords from everything, it would in time come to pass that whatever (be it ever so great,) should be voted by the Commons as a thing penall for a commoner, the contrary should be thought a priviledge to the Lords: that also, in this business, the work of a conventicle being but the work of an hour, the cause of a search would be over before a Lord Lieutenant, who may be many miles off, can be sent for: and that all this dispute is but about £100; for it is said in the Act, that it shall be banishment or payment of £100. I thereupon heard the Duke of Lennox say, that there might be Lords who could not always be ready to lose £100, or some such thing. They broke up without coming to any end in it. There was also in the Commons' House a great quarrell about Mr. Prin, and it was believed that he should have been sent to the Tower, for adding something to a Bill (after it was ordered to be engrossed,) of his own head—a Bill for measures for wine and other things of that sort, and a Bill of his own bringing in; but it appeared he could not mean any hurt in it. But, however, the King was fain to write in his behalf, and all was passed over. But it is worth my remembrance, that I saw old Ryly, the Herald, and his son; and spoke to his son, who told me, in very bad words concerning Mr. Prin, that the King had given him an office of keeping the records: but that he never comes thither, nor had been there these six months: so that I perceive they expect to get his employment from him.

19th. To a Committee of Tangier; where God forgive how our Report of my Lord Peterborough's accounts was read over and agreed to by the Lords, without one of them understanding it! And, had it been what it would, it had gone; and, besides, not one thing touching the King's profit in it minded or hit upon.

20th. Mr. Edward Montagu is turned out of the Court, not to return again. His fault, I perceive, was his pride, and, most of all, his affecting to be great with the Queene; and it seems indeed he had more of her care than everybody else, and would be with her talking alone two or three hours together; insomuch that the Lords about the King, when he would be jesting with them about their wives, would tell the King that he must have a care of his wife too, for she hath now the gallant: and they say the King himself did once ask Montagu how his mistress (meaning the Queene) did. He grew so proud, and despised every body, besides suffering nobody, he or she, to get or do anything

about the Queene, that they all laboured to do him a good turn. They all say that he did give some affront to the Duke of Monmouth, which the King himself did speak to him of. So he is gone, nobody pitying but laughing at him; and he pretends only that he is gone to his father, that is sick in the country.

29th. Mr. Coventry and I did long discourse together of the business of the office, and the war with the Dutch; and he seemed to argue mightily upon the little reason that there is for all this. For, first, as to the wrong we pretend they have done us; that of the East Indys, for their not delivering of Poleron, it is not yet known whether they have failed or no; that of their hindering the Leopard cannot amount to above £3000, if true; that of the Guinny Company, all they had done us did not amount to above 2 or £300 he told me truly; and that now, from what Holmes, without any commission, hath done in taking an island and two forts, hath set as much in debt to them; and he believes that Holmes will have been so puffed up with this, that he by this time hath, being reinforced with more strength than he had then, hath, I say, done a great deal more wrong to them. He do, as to the effect of the war, tell me clearly that it is not any skill of the Dutch that can hinder our trade if we will, we having so many advantages over them, of winds, good ports, and men; but it is our pride, and the laziness of the merchant. The main thing he desired to speak with me about was, to understand my Lord Sandwich's intentions as to going to sea with this fleet; saying, that the Duke, if he desires it, is most willing to do it; but, thinking that twelve ships is not a fleet fit for my Lord to be troubled to go out with, he is not willing to offer it to him till he hath some intimations of his mind to go or not. To the King's closet; whither by and by the King come, my Lord Sandwich carrying the sword. A Bishop preached, but he speaking too low for me to hear. By and by my Lord Sandwich come forth, and called me to him: and we fell into discourse a great while about his business, wherein he seems to be very open with me, and to receive my opinion as he used to do: and I hope I shall become necessary to him again. He desired me to think of the fitness, or not, for him to offer himself to go to sea; and to give him my thoughts in a day or two. Thence after sermon among the ladies in the Queene's side; where I saw Mrs. Stewart, very fine and pretty, but far beneath my Lady Castlemaine. Thence with Mr. Povy[1] home to dinner, where extraordinary cheer. And after dinner up and down to see his house. And in a word, me thinks, for his perspective in the little closet; his room floored above with woods of several colours, like but above the best cabinet-work I ever saw; his grotto and vault, with his bottles of wine, and a well therein to keep them cool; his furniture of all sorts; his bath at the top of the house, good pictures, and his manner of eating and

[1] Evelyn mentions Mr. Povy's house in Lincoln's-inn.

his drinking; do surpass all that ever I did see of one man in all my life.

31st. I was told to-day, that, upon Sunday night last, being the King's birth-day, the King was at my Lady Castlemaine's lodgings, (over the hither-gate at Lambert's lodgings,) dancing with fiddlers all night almost; and all the world coming by taking notice of it.

June 1st. Southwell, (Sir W. Pen's friend), tells me the very sad newes of my Lord Teviott's and nineteen more commission officers being killed at Tangier by the Moores, by an ambush of the enemy upon them, while they were surveying their lines: which is very sad, and he says afflicts the King much. To the King's house and saw 'The Silent Woman;' but methought not so well done or so good a play as I formerly thought it to be. Before the play was done, it fell such a storm of hayle, that we in the middle of the pit were fain to rise; and all the house in a disorder.

2nd. It seems my Lord Teviott's design was to go a mile and a half out of the town, to cut down a wood in which the enemy did use to lie in ambush. He had sent severall spyes; but all brought word that the way was clear, and so might be for anybody's discovery of an enemy before you are upon them. There they were all snapt, he and all his officers, and about two hundred men, as they say; there being left now in the garrison but four captains. This happened the 3rd of May last, being not before that day twelvemonth of his entering into his government there: but, at his going out in the morning, he said to some of his officers, 'Gentlemen, let us look to ourselves, for it was this day three years that so many brave Englishmen were knocked on the head by the Moores, when Fines made his sally out.'

4th. Mr. Coventry discoursing this noon about Sir W. Batten, (what a sad fellow he is), told me how the King told him the other day how Sir W. Batten, being in the ship with him and Prince Rupert when they expected to fight with Warwicke, did walk up and down sweating, with a napkin under his throat to dry up his sweat: and that Prince Rupert, being a most jealous man, and particularly of Batten, do walk up and down swearing bloodily to the King, that Batten had a mind to betray them to-day, and that the napkin was a signal: 'but, by God,' says he, 'if things go ill, the first thing I will do is to shoot him.' He discoursed largely and bravely to me concerning the different sorts of valours, the active and passive valour. For the latter, he brought as an instance General Blake, who, in the defending of Taunton and Lyme for the Parliament, did through his sober sort of valour, defend it the most *opiniastrement* that ever any man did anything; and yet never was the man that ever made an attaque by land or sea, but rather avoyded it on all, even fair occasions. On the other side, Prince Rupert, the boldest attaquer in the world for personal courage: and yet, in the defending of Bristol, no

man ever did any thing worse, he wanting the patience and seasoned head to consult and advise for defence, and to bear with the evils of a siege. The like he says of my Lord Teviott, who was the boldest adventurer of his person in the world; and from a mean man in a few years was come to this greatness of command and repute only by the death of all his officers, he many times having the luck of being the only survivor of them all, by venturing upon services for the King of France that nobody else would; and yet no man upon a defence, he being all fury and of no judgment in a fight. He tells me, above all, of the Duke of York, that he is more himself and more of judgment is at hand in him, in the middle of a desperate service, than at other times, as appeared in the business of Dunkirke, wherein no man ever did braver things, or was in hotter service in the close of that day, being surrounded with enemies; and then, contrary to the advice of all about him, his counsel carried himself and the rest through them safe, by advising that he might make his passage with but a dozen with him; 'For,' says he, 'the enemy cannot move after me so fast with a great body, and with a small one we shall be enough to deal with them;' and, though he is a man naturally martiall to the hottest degree, yet a man that never in his life talks one word of himself or service of his own, but only that he saw such or such a thing, and lays it down for a maxime that a Hector can have no courage. He told me also, as a great instance of some men, that the Prince of Conde's excellence is, that there not being a more furious man in the world, danger in fight never disturbs him more than just to make him civill, and to command in words of great obligation to his officers and men: but without any the least disturbance in his judgment or spirit.

6th. By barge with Sir W. Batten to Trinity House. Here were my Lord Sandwich, Mr. Coventry, my Lord Craven and others. A great dinner, and good company. Mr. Prin, also, who would not drink any health, no, not the King's, but sat down with his hat on all the while; but nobody took notice of it to him at all.

11th. With my wife only to take the ayre, it being very warm and pleasant, to Bowe and Old Forde: and thence to Hackney. There light, and played at shuffle-board, eat cream and good cherries: and so with good refreshment home.

13th. Spent the whole morning reading of some old Navy books; wherein the order that was observed in the Navy then, above what it is now, is very observable.

15th. At home, to look after things for dinner. And anon at noon comes Mr. Creed by chance, and by and by the three young ladies:[1] and very merry we were with our pasty, very well baked; and a good dish of roasted chickens; pease, lobsters, strawberries. And after dinner to cards: and about five o'clock, by water down to Greenwich;

[1] Lord Sandwich's daughters.

and up to the top of the hill, and there played upon the ground at cards. And so to the Cherry Garden, and then by water singing finely to the Bridge, and there landed; and so took boat again, and to Somerset House. And by this time, the tide being against us, it was past ten of the clock; and such a troublesome passage, in regard to my Lady Paulina's fearfullness, that in all my life I never did see any poor wretch in that condition. Being come hither, there waited for them their coach; but, it being so late, I doubted what to do how to get them home. After half an hour's stay in the street, I sent my wife home with Mr. Creed's boy: and myself and Creed in the coach home with them. But, Lord! the fear that my Lady Paulina was in every step of the way: and indeed, at this time of the night, it was no safe thing to go that road; so that I was even afraid myself, though I appeared otherwise. We come safe, however, to their house; where we knocked them up, my Lady and all the family being in bed. So put them into doors; and, leaving them with the maids, bade them good night.

16th. The talk upon the 'Change is, that De Ruyter is dead, with fifty men of his own ship, of the plague, at Cales: that the Holland Embassador here do endeavour to sweeten us with fair words: and things like to be peaceable.

20th. I to the Duke, where we did our usual business. And among other discourse of the Dutch, he was merrily saying how they print that Prince Rupert, Duke of Albemarle, and my Lord Sandwich, are to be Generalls: and soon after is to follow them 'Vieux Pen:' and so the Duke called him in mirth Old Pen. They have, it seems, lately wrote to the King, to assure him that their setting-out ships was only to defend their fishing trade, and to stay near home, not to annoy the King's subjects: and to desire that he would do the like with his ships: which the King laughs at, but yet is troubled they should think him such a child, to suffer them to bring home their fish and East India Company's ships, and then they will not care for us. To my Lord's lodgings: and was merry with the young ladies, who made a great story of their appearing before their mother the morning after we carried them, the last week, home so late; and that their mother took it very well, at least, without any anger. Here I heard how the rich widow, my Lady Gold, is married to one Neale, after he had received a box on the care by her brother (who was there a sentinel, in behalf of some courtier), at the door; but made him draw, and wounded him. She called Neale up to her, and sent for a priest, married presently, and went to bed. The brother sent to the Court, and had a serjeant sent for Neale; but Neale sent for him up to be seen in bed, and she owned him for her husband: and so all is past.

23rd. W. Howe was with me this afternoon, to desire some things to be got ready for my Lord against his going down to his ship, which will be soon; for it seems the King and both the Queens intend to visit

him. The Lord knows how my Lord will get out of this charge; for Mr. Moore tells me to-day that he is £10,000 in debt: and this will, with many other things that daily will grow upon him (while he minds his pleasure as he do), set him further backward.

24th. To White Hall; and Mr. Pierce showed me the Queene's bed-chamber, and her closet, where she had nothing but some pretty pious pictures, and books of devotion; and her holy water at her head as she sleeps, with a clock by her bed-side, wherein a lamp burns that tells her the time of the night at any time. Thence with him to the Park, and there met the Queene coming from Chapell, with her Maids of Honour, all in silver-lace gowns again; which is new to me, and that which I did not think would have been brought up again. Thence he carried me to the King's closet: where such variety of pictures, and other things of value and rarity, that I was properly confounded, and enjoyed no pleasure in the sight of them; which is the only time in my life that ever I was so at a loss for pleasure, in the greatest plenty of objects to give it me.

26th. At my Lord Sandwich's; where his little daughter, my Lady Katherine, was brought, who is lately come from my father's at Brampton, to have her cheeke looked after, which is and hath long been sore. But my Lord will rather have it be as it is, with a scarr in her face, than endanger it being worse by tampering.[1]

July 4th. This day the King and the Queene went to visit my Lord Sandwich and the fleet, going forth in the Hope.

7th. The King is pretty well to-day, though let blood the night before yesterday.

10th. My Lady showed us my Lady Castlemaine's[2] picture, finely done, given my Lord; and a most beautiful picture it is.

14th. To my Lord's. He did begin with a most solemn profession of the same confidence in and love for me that he ever had, and then told me what a misfortune was fallen upon me and him: on me, by a displeasure which my Lord Chancellor did shew to him last night against me, in the highest and most passionate manner that ever any man did speak, even to the not hearing of any thing to be said to him: but he told me that he did say all that could be said for a man as to my faithfulnesse and duty to his Lordship, and did me the greatest right imaginable. And what should the business be, but that I should be forward to have the trees in Clarendon Park[3] marked and cut down,

[1] She married, first, Nicholas, son and heir of Sir N. Bacon, K.B.; and, secondly, the Rev. Mr. Gardeman, and lived to be 96, dying 1757.

[2] There is a beautiful portrait of Lady Castlemayne in the dining-room at Hinchingbrook.

[3] Near Salisbury, granted by Edward VI. to Sir W. Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, for two lives, which term ended in 1601, when it reverted to the Crown, and was conferred on the Duke of Albemarle, whose family, as I imagine, got the estate after Lord Clarendon's fall: for, according to Britton, Clarendon Park was alienated by Christopher, second Duke of Albemarle, to the Earl of Bath, from whom it passed by purchase to Mr. Bathurst, the ancestor of the present possessor.

which he, it seems, hath bought of my Lord Albemarle; when, God knows! I am the most innocent man in the world in it, and did nothing of myself, nor knew of his concernment therein, but barely obeyed my Lord Treasurer's warrant for the doing thereof. And said that I did most ungentlemanly-like with him, and had justified the rogues in cutting down a tree of his; and that I had sent the veriest Fanatique that is in England to mark them, on purpose to nose him. All which, I did assure my Lord, was most properly false, and nothing like it true; and told my Lord the whole passage. My Lord do seem most nearly affected with him; partly, I believe, for me, and partly for himself. So he advised me to wait presently upon my Lord, and clear myself in the most perfect manner I could, with all submission and assurance that I am his creature both in this and all other things; and that I do own that all I have is derived through my Lord Sandwich from his Lordship. So, full of horror, I went, and found him busy in trials at law in his great room; and, it being Sitting-day, durst not stay, but went to my Lord and told him so: whereupon he directed me to take him after dinner; and so away I home, leaving my Lord mightily concerned for me. So I to my Lord Chancellor's; and there, coming out after dinner, I accosted him, telling him that I was the unhappy Pepys that had fallen into his high displeasure, and come to desire him to give me leave to make myself better understood to his Lordship, assuring him of my duty and service. He answered me very pleasantly, that he was confident upon the score of my Lord Sandwich's character of me, but that he had reason to think what he did, and desired me to call upon him some evening: I named to-night, and he accepted of it. To my Lord Chancellor's, and there heard several trials, wherein I perceive my Lord is a most able and ready man. After all done, he himself called, "Come, Mr. Pepys, you and I will take a turn in the garden." So he was led down stairs, having the goute, and there walked with me, I think, above an hour, talking most friendly, yet cunningly. I told him clearly how things were; how ignorant I was of his Lordship's concernment in it; how I did not do, nor say, one word singly, but what was done was the act of the whole Board. He told me by name that he was more angry with Sir G. Carteret than with me, and also with the whole body of the Board. But, thinking who it was of the Board that did know him least, he did place his fear upon me; but he finds that he is indebted to none of his friends there. I think I did thoroughly appease him, till he thanked me for my desire and pains to satisfy him; and, upon my desiring to be directed who I should of his servants advise with about this business, he told me nobody, but would be glad to hear from me himself. He told me he could not direct me in any thing, that it might not be said that the Lord Chancellor did labour to abuse the King; or, (as I offered,) direct the suspending the Report of the Purveyors: but I see what he

means, and will make it my work to do him service in it. But, Lord! to see how he is incensed against poor Deane, as a fanatick rogue, and I know not what: and what he did was done in spite to his Lordship among all his friends and tenants. He did plainly say, that he would not direct me in any thing, for he would not put himself into the power of any man to say that he did so and so; but plainly told me, as if he would be glad I did something. Lord! to see how we poor wretches dare not do the King good service for fear of the greatness of these men. He named Sir G. Carteret, and Sir J. Minnes, and the rest; and that he was as angry with them all as with me. But it was pleasant to think that, while he was talking to me, comes into the garden Sir G. Carteret; and my Lord avoided speaking with him, and made him and many others stay expecting him, while I walked up and down above an hour, I think; and would have me walk with my hat on. And yet, after all, there has been so little ground for his jealousy of me, that I am sometimes afraid that he do this only in policy to bring me to his side by scaring me; or else, which is worse, to try how faithfull I would be to the King: but I rather think the former of the two. I parted with great assurance how I acknowledged all I had to come from his Lordship; which he did not seem to refuse, but with great kindness and respect parted.

15th. Up, and to my Lord Sandwich's; where he sent for me up, and I did give my Lord an account of what had passed with my Lord Chancellor yesterday: with which he was pleased, and advised me by all means to study in the best manner I could to serve him in this business. After this discourse ended, he begun to tell me that he had now pitched upon his day of going to sea upon Monday next, and that he would now give me an account how matters are with him. He told me that his work now in the world is only to keep up his interest at Court, having little hopes to get more considerably, he saying that he hath now about £8000 per annum. It is true, he says, he oweth about £10,000; but he hath been at great charges in getting things to this pass in his estate; besides his building and good goods that he hath bought. He says that he hath now evened his reckonings at the Wardrobe till Michaelmas last, and hopes to finish it to Lady-day before he goes. He says now there is due, too, £7000 to him there, if he knew how to get paid, besides £2000 that Mr. Montagu do owe him. As to his interest, he says that he hath had all the injury done him that ever man could have by another bosom friend that knows all his secrets, by Mr. Montagu; but he says that the worst of it all is past, and he gone out and hated, his very person by the King, and he believes the more upon the score of his carriage to him; nay, that the Duke of York did say a little while since in his closet, that he did hate him because of his ungrateful carriage to my Lord of Sandwich. He says that he is as great with the Chancellor, or greater, than ever in

his life. That with the King he is the like; and he told me an instance, that whereas he formerly was of the private council to the King before he was last sick, and that by the sickness an interruption was made in his attendance upon him; the King did not constantly call him, as he used to do, to his private council, only in businesses of the sea, and the like; but of late the King did send a message to him by Sir Harry Bennet, to excuse the King to my Lord that he had not of late sent for him as he used to do to his private council, for it was not out of any distaste, but to avoid giving offence to some others whom he did not name; but my Lord supposes it might be Prince Rupert, or it may be only that the King would rather pass it by an excuse than be thought unkind: but that now he did desire him to attend him constantly, which of late he hath done, and the King never more kind to him in his life than now. The Duke of York as much as is possible; and in the business of late, when I was to speak to my Lord about his going to sea, he says that he finds the Duke did it with the greatest ingenuity and love in the world; 'and whereas,' says my Lord, 'here is a wise man hard by that thinks himself so, and, it may be, is in a degree so, (naming by and by my Lord Crewe,) would have had me condition with him that neither Prince Rupert nor any body should come over his head, and I know not what.' The Duke himself hath caused, in his commission, that he be made Admirall of this and what other ships or fleets shall hereafter be put out after these; which is very noble. He tells me, in these cases, and that of Mr. Montagu's, and all others, he finds that bearing of them patiently is the best way, without noise or trouble, and things wear out of themselves and come fair again. But says he takes it from me, never to trust too much to any man in the world, for you put yourself into his power; and the best seeming friend, and real friend, as to the present, may have or take occasion to fall out with you, and then out comes all. Then he told me of Sir Harry Bennet, though they were always kind, yet now it is become to an acquaintance and familiarity above ordinary, that for these months he hath done no business but with my Lord's advice in his chamber, and promises all faithfull love to him and service upon all occasions. My Lord says, that he hath the advantage of being able, by his experience, to help out and advise him; and he believes that, that chiefly do invite Sir Harry to this manner of treating him. 'Now,' says my Lord, 'the only and the greatest embarras that I have in the world is, how to behave myself to Sir H. Bennet and my Lord Chancellor, in case that there do lie any thing under the embers about my Lord Bristoll, which nobody can tell; for then,' says he, 'I must appear for one or other, and I will lose all I have in the world rather than desert my Lord Chancellor; so that,' says he, 'I know not, for my life, what to do in that case.' For Sir H. Bennet's love is come to the height, and his confidence, that he hath given my

Lord a character,[1] and will oblige my Lord to correspond with him. 'This,' says he, 'is the whole condition of my estate and interest; which I tell you, because I know not whether I shall see you again or no.' Then, as to the voyage, he thinks it will be of charge to him, and no profit: but that he must not now look after nor think to encrease, but study to make good what he hath; that what is due to him from the Wardrobe, or elsewhere, may be paid, which otherwise would fail, and all a man hath be but small content to him. So we seemed to take leave one of another; my Lord of me, desiring me that I would write to him, and give him information upon all occasions in matters that concern him; which, put together with what he preambled with yesterday, makes me think that my Lord do truly esteem me still, and desires to preserve my service to him; which I do bless God for. In the middle of our discourse, my Lady Crewe come in, to bring my Lord word that he hath another son, my Lady being brought to bed just now, for which God be praised! and send my Lord to study the laying up of something the more! Thence with Creed to St. James's; and, missing Mr. Coventry, to White Hall; where, staying for him in one of the galleries, there comes out of the chayre-roome Mrs. Stewart, in a most lovely form, with her hair all about her eares, having her picture taking there. There was the King and twenty more, I think, standing by all the while, and a lovely creature she in the dress seemed to be.

18th. Sir G. Carteret and I did talk together in the Parke about my Lord Chancellor's business of the timber; he telling me freely that my Lord Chancellor was never so angry with him in all his life as he was for this business, and in a great passion; and that, when he saw me there, he knew what it was about. And plots now with me how we may serve my Lord, which I am mightily glad of; and I hope together we may do it. Thence I to my Lord Chancellor, and discoursed his business with him. I perceive, and he says plainly, that he will not have any man to have it in his power to say that my Lord Chancellor did contrive the wronging the King of his timber; but yet, I perceive, he would be glad to have service done him therein; and told me Sir G. Carteret hath told him that he and I would look after his business, to see it done in the best manner for him.

20th. With Mr. Deane, discoursing upon the business of my Lord Chancellor's timber, in Clarendon Park, and how to make a report therein without offending him; which at last I drew up, and hope it will please him. But I would to God neither I nor he ever had anything to have done with it! To White Hall, to the Committee for Fishing; but nothing done, it being a great day to-day there upon drawing at the Lottery[2] of Sir Arthur Slingsby. I got in, and stood by the two Queenes and the Duchesse of York, and just behind my

[1] A cipher. [2] Evelyn says this lottery was a shameful imposition.

Lady Castlemaine, whom I do heartily admire ; and good sport to see how most that did give their ten pounds did go away with a pair of gloves only for their lot, and one gentlewoman, one Mrs. Fish, with the only blanke. And one I staid to see draw a suit of hangings valued at £430, and they say are well worth the money, or near it. One other suit there is better than that ; but very many lots of three and fourscore pounds. I observed the King and Queene did get but as poor lots as any else. But the wisest man I met with was Mr. Cholmley, who insured as many as would, from the drawing of the one blank for 12*d.* ; in which case there was the whole number of persons to one, which, I think, was three or four hundred. And so he insured about 200 for 200 shillings, so he could not have lost if one of them had drawn it, for there was enough to pay the £10 ; but it happened another drew it, and so he got all the money he took.

25th. Met with a printed copy of the King's commission for the repair of Paul's, which is very large, and large power for collecting money, and recovering of all people that had bought or sold formerly anything belonging to the church. No news, only the plague is very hot still, and encreases among the Dutch.

26th. Great discourse of the fray yesterday in Moorfields, how the butchers at first did beat the weavers, (between whom there hath been ever an old competition for mastery,) but at last the weavers rallied and beat them. At first, the butchers knocked down all for weavers that had green or blue aprons, till they were fain to pull them off and put them in their breeches. At last the butchers were fain to pull off their sleeves, that they might not be known, and were soundly beaten out of the field, and some deeply wounded and bruised ; till at last the weavers went out tryumphing, calling £100 for a butcher.

28th. I am overjoyed in hopes that, upon this month's account, I shall find myself worth £1000, besides the rich present of two silver and gilt flaggons, which Mr. Gauden did give me the other day. My Lord Sandwich newly gone to sea ; and he did, before his going, and by his letter since, shew me all manner of respect and confidence.

30th. To the 'Change, where great talk of a rich present brought by an East India ship, from some of the Princes of India, worth to the King £70,000, in two precious stones.

August 1st. To the Coffee-house, and there all the house full of the victory Generall Soushe, (who is a Frenchman, a soldier of fortune, commanding part of the German army,) hath had against the Turke ; killing 4000 men, and taking most extraordinary spoil.

2nd. To the King's play-house, and there saw 'Bartholomew Fayre,' which do still please me ; and is, as it is acted, the best comedy in the world, I believe. I chanced to sit by Tom Killigrew, who tells me that he is setting up a nursery ; that is, is going to build a house in Moorefields, wherein he will have common plays acted.

But four operas it shall have in the year, to act six weeks at a time: where we shall have the best scenes and machines, the best musique, and every thing as magnificent as is in Christendome; and to that end, hath sent for voices and painters and other persons from Italy. Thence homeward, called upon my Lord Marlborough.

4th. To a play at the King's house, 'The Rivall Ladys,'[1] a very innocent and most pretty witty play. I was much pleased with it, and, it being given me,[2] I look upon it as no breach of my oath. Here we hear that Clun, one of their best actors, was, the last night, going out of towne, (after he had acted the Alchymist, wherein was one of his best parts that he acts,) to his country-house, set upon and murdered; one of the rogues taken, an Irish fellow. It seems most cruelly butchered and bound. The house will have a great miss of him. Thence visited my Lady Sandwich, who tells me my Lord FitzHarding is to be made a marquis.

5th. About ten o'clock I dressed myself, and so mounted upon a very pretty mare, sent me by Sir W. Warren, according to his promise yesterday. And so through the City, not a little proud, God knows, to be seen upon so pretty a beast, and to my cozen W. Joyce's, who presently mounted too, and he and I out of towne toward Highgate; in the way, at Kentish-towne, he shewing me the place and manner of Clun's being killed and laid in a ditch, and yet was not killed by any wounds, having only one in his arm, but bled to death through his struggling. He told me, also, the manner of it, of his going home so late drinking with his mistress, and manner of having it found out.

7th. I saw several poor creatures carried by, by constables, for being at a conventicle. They go like lambs, without any resistance. I would to God they would either conform, or be more wise, and not be catched!

9th. This day comes the news, that the Emperour hath beat the Turke; killed the Grand Vizier and several great Bassas, with an army of 80,000 men killed and routed; with some considerable loss of his own side, having lost three generals, and the French forces all cut off almost; which is thought as good a service to the Emperour as beating the Turke almost.

10th. Abroad to find out one to engrave my tables upon my new sliding rule with silver plates, it being so small, that Browne, that made it, cannot get one to do it. So I got Cocker,[3] the famous writing-master, to do it, and I set an hour by him to see him design it all; and strange it is to see him, with his natural eyes, to cut so small at his first designing it, and read it all over, without any missing, when for my life I could not, with my best skill, read one word or letter of it; but it is use. He says, that the best light for his life to do a very

[1] A tragedy, by Dryden. [2] His companion paid for him.
[3] Edward Cocker, the well-known writing-master and arithmetician. Ob. circa 1679.

small thing by, (contrary to Chaucer's words to the Sun, 'that he should lend his light to them that small seals grave,') it should be by an artificial light of a candle, set to advantage, as he could do it. I find the fellow, by his discourse, very ingenious: and, among other things, a great admirer, and well read in the English poets, and undertakes to judge of them all, and that not impertinently.

11th. Comes Cocker, with my rule, which he hath engraved to admiration, for goodness and smallness of work: it cost me 14s. the doing. This day, for a wager before the King, my Lords of Castlehaven, and Arran, (a son of my Lord of Ormond's) they two alone did run down and kill a stoute bucke in St. James's parke.

13th. To the new play, at the Duke's house, of 'Henry the Fifth;' a most noble play, writ by my Lord Orrery; wherein Betterton, Harris, and Ianthe's parts are most incomparably wrote and done, and the whole play the most full of height and raptures of wit and sense that ever I heard; having but one incongruity, that King Harry promises to plead for Tudor to their mistress, Princesse Katherine of France, more than, when it comes to it, he seems to do; and Tudor refused by her with some kind of indignity, not with a difficulty and honour that it ought to have been done in to him.

15th. With Sir J. Minnes; he talking of his cures abroad, while he was with the King as a doctor. And among others, Sir J. Denham, he told me, he had cured to a miracle. At Charing Cross, and there saw the great Dutchman that is come over, under whose arm I went with my hat on, and could not reach higher than his eye-browes with the tip of my fingers. He is a comely and well-made man, and his wife a very little but pretty comely Dutch woman.

16th. Wakened about two o'clock this morning with the noise of thunder, which lasted for an hour, with such continued lightnings, not flashes, but flames, that all the sky and ayre was light; and that for a great while, not a minute's space between new flames all the time: such a thing as I never did see, nor could have believed had even been in nature. And being put into a great sweat with it, could not sleep till all was over. And that accompanied with such a storm of rain as I never heard in my life. I expected to find my house in the morning overflowed; but I find not one drop of rain in my house, nor any news of hurt done. Mr. Pierce tells me the King do still sup every night with my Lady Castlemaine.

19th. The news of the Emperour's victory over the Turkes is by some doubted, but by most confessed to be very small, (though great,) of what was talked, which was 80,000 men to be killed and taken of the Turke's side.

20th. I walked to Cheapside, to see the effect of a fire there this morning, since four o'clock; which I find in the house of Mr. Bois, that married Dr. Fuller's niece, who are both out of town, leaving only

a maid and man in town. It begun in their house, and hath burned much and many houses backward, though none forward; and that in the great uniform pile of buildings in the middle of Cheapside. I am very sorry for them, for the Doctor's sake. Thence to the 'Change, and so home to dinner. And thence to Sir W. Batten's, whither Sir Richard Ford come, the Sheriffe, who hath been at this fire all the while; and he tells me, upon my question, that he and the Mayor[1] were there, as it is their dutys to be, not only to keep the peace, but they have power of commanding the pulling down of any house or houses, to defend the City. By and by comes in the Common Cryer of the City to speak with him; and when he was gone, says he, 'You may see by this man the constitution of the Magistracy of this City; that this fellow's place, I dare give him, (if he will be true to me,) £1000 for his profits every year, and expect to get £500 more to myself thereby, when,' says he, 'I in myself am forced to spend many times as much.'

26th. To see some pictures at one Hiseman's,[2] a picture-drawer, a Dutchman, which is said to exceed Lilly; and indeed there is both of the Queenes and Maids of Honour, (particularly Mrs Stewart's,[3] in a buff doublet like a soldier), as good pictures, I think, as ever I saw. The Queene is drawn in one like a shepherdess, in the other like St. Katharin, most like and most admirably. I was mightily pleased with this sight indeed. Mr. Pen, Sir William's son, is come back from France, and come to visit my wife; a most modish person, grown, she says, a fine gentleman.

27th. All the news this day is, that the Dutch are, with twenty-two sail of ships of warr, creusing up and down about Ostend; at which we are alarmed. My Lord Sandwich is come back into the Downes, with only eight sail, which is, or may be a prey to the Dutch, if they knew our weakness and inability to set out any more speedily.

31st. Prince Rupert, I hear this day, is to go to command this fleet going to Guinny against the Dutch. I doubt few will be pleased with his going, being accounted an unhappy man.

September 5th. With the Duke; where all our discourse of war in the highest measure. Prince Rupert was with us; who is fitting himself to go to sea in the Heneretta. And afterwards I met him and Mr. Gray, and says he, 'I can answer but for one ship, and in that I will do my part; for it is not in that as in an army, where a man can command every thing.'

6th. This day Mr. Coventry did tell us how the Duke did receive the Dutch Embassador the other day; by telling him that, whereas they think us in jest, he believes that the Prince (Rupert), which goes in this fleet to Guinny, will soon tell them that we are in earnest, and

[1] Sir John Robinson. [2] Huysman.
[3] This portrait is still preserved in the Collection at Kensington Palace.

that he himself will do the like here, in the head of the fleet here at home; and that he did not doubt to live to see the Dutch as fearfull of provoking the English, under the government of a King, as he remembers them to have been under that of a Coquin.

11th. With Mr. Blagrave, walking in the Abbey, he telling me the whole government and discipline of White Hall Chapel, and the caution now used against admitting any debauched persons.

12th. Up, and to my cosen Anthony Joyce's, and there took leave of my aunt James, and both cosens, their wives, who are this day going down to my father's by coach. I did give my aunt 20*s.* to carry as a token to my mother, and 10*s.* to Poll.[1] With the Duke; and saw him with great pleasure play with his little girle, like an ordinary private father of a child.

19th. Dr. Pierce tells me (when I was wondering that Fraizer should order things with the Prince in that confident manner), that Frazier is so great with my Lady Castlemaine, and Stewart, and all the ladies at Court, in helping to slip their calves when there is occasion, and with the great men in curing of them, that he can do what he please with the King, in spite of any man, and upon the same score with the Prince; they all having more or less occasion to make use of him.

22nd. Home to bed; having got a strange cold in my head, by flinging off my hat[2] at a dinner, sitting with the wind in my neck.

23rd. We were told to-day of a Dutch ship of 3 or 400 tons, where all the men were dead of the plague, and the ship cast ashore at Gottenburgh.

29th. Fresh news come of our beating the Dutch at Guinny quite out of all their castles almost, which will make them quite mad here at home sure. And Sir G. Carteret did tell me, that the King do joy mightily at it; but asked him laughing, 'But,' says he 'how shall I do to answer this to the Embassador, when he comes?' Nay, they say that we have beat them out of the New Netherlands, too; so that we have been doing them mischief for a great while in several parts of the world, without publick knowledge or reason. Their fleete for Guinny is now, they say, ready, and abroad, and will be going this week.

October 1st. We go now on with vigour in preparing against the Dutch: who, they say, will nowe fall upon us without doubt upon this high news come of our beating them so wholly in Guinny.

2nd. After church, I walked to my Lady Sandwich's, through my Lord Southampton's new buildings in the fields behind Grays' Inn; and, indeed, they are a very great and a noble work.

3rd. With Sir J. Minnes, by coach, to St. James's; and there all the news now of very hot preparations for the Dutch: and, being with

1 His sister Paulina.

2 In Lord Clarendon's Essay 'On the Decay of Respect paid to Age,' he says that, in his younger days, he never kept his hat on before those older than himself, EXCEPT AT DINNER.

the Duke, he told us he was resolved to take a tripp himself, and that Sir W. Pen should go in the same ship with him. Which honour, God forgive me! I could grudge him, for his knavery and dissimulation, though I do not envy much the having the same place myself. Talk also of great haste in the getting out another fleet, and building some ships; and now it is likely we have put one another's dalliance past a retreate.

4th. After dinner, to a play, to see 'The Generall;' which is so dull and so ill acted, that I think it is the worst I ever saw or heard in all my days. I happened to sit near to Sir Charles Sedley; who I find a very witty man, and he did at every line take notice of the dulness of the poet and badness of the action, and that most pertinently; which I was mightily taken with.

5th. To the Musique-meeting at the Post-office, where I was once before. And thither anon come all the Gresham College, and a great deal of noble company: and the new instrument was brought called the Arched Viall, where, being tuned with lute-strings, and played on with kees like an organ, a piece of parchment is always kept moving; and the strings, which, by the kees, are pressed down upon it, are grated in imitation of a bow, by the parchment; and so it is intended to resemble several vyalls played on with one bow, but so basely and so harshly, that it will never do. But, after three hours' stay, it could not be fixed in tune; and so they were fain to go to some other musique of instruments. This morning, by three o'clock, the Prince,[1] and King, and Duke, with him, went down the River, and the Prince under sail the next tide after, and so is gone from the Hope. God give him better success than he used to have!

10th. This day, by the blessing of God, my wife and I have been married nine years; but my head being full of business, I did not think of it to keep it in any extraordinary manner. But bless God for our long lives, and loves, and health together, which the same God long continue, I wish from my very heart!

11th. Luellin tells me what an obscene, loose play this 'Parson's Wedding'[2] is, that it is acted by nothing but women at the King's house. My wife tells me the sad news of my Lady Castlemaine's being now become so decayed that one would not know her; at least far from a beauty, which I am sorry for. This day, with great joy, Captain Titus told us the particulars of the French's expedition against Gigery upon the Barbary Coast, in the Straights, with 6000 chosen men. They have taken the Fort of Gigery, wherein were five men and three guns, which makes the whole story of the King of France's policy and power to be laughed at.

12th. For news, all say De Ruyter is gone to Guinny before us. Sir J. Lawson is come to Portsmouth, and our fleet is hastening all

1 Rupert. 2 A comedy, by Thomas Killigrew.

speed; I mean, this new fleet. Prince Rupert with his is got into the Downes.

13th. In my way to Brampton, in this day's journey, I met with Mr. White, Cromwell's chaplin that was, and had a great deal of discourse with him. Among others, he tells me that Richard is, and hath long been, in France, and is now going into Italy. He owns publickly that he do correspond and return him all his money. That Richard hath been in some straits in the beginning; but relieved by his friends. That he goes by another name, but do not disguise himself, nor deny himself to any man that challenges him. He tells me, for certain, that offers had been made to the old man of marriage between the King and his daughter to have obliged him, but he would not. He thinks, (with me,) that it never was in his power to bring in the King with the consent of any of his officers about him; and that he scorned to bring him in as Monk did, to secure himself and deliver every body else. When I told him of what I found writ in a French book of one Monsieur Sorbière,[1] that gives an account of his observations here in England; among other things, he says, that it is reported that Cromwell did, in his life-time, transpose many of the bodies of the Kings of England from one grave to another, and that, by that means, it is not known certainly whether the head that is now set up upon a post be that of Cromwell, or one of the kings; Mr. White tells me that he believes he never had so poor a low thought in him to trouble himself about it. He says the hand of God is much to be seen; and that all his children are in good condition enough as to estate, and that their relations that betrayed their family are all now either hanged or very miserable.

15th. My father and I walked alone to Hinchingbroke; and among the late chargeable works that my Lord hath done there, we saw his water-works, which are very fine; and so is the house all over, but I am sorry to think of the money at this time spent therein.

16th. Lord's day. It raining, we set out betimes, and about nine o'clock got to Hatfield in church-time, and I 'light, and saw my simple Lord Salisbury sit there in the gallery.

18th. At Somerset House I saw the Queene's new rooms, which are most stately and nobly furnished; and there I saw her and the Duke of York and Duchesse. The Duke espied me, and come to me, and talked with me a very great while.

24th. Into the galleries at White Hall, to talk with my Lord Sandwich; among other things, about the Prince's writing up to tell us of the danger he and his fleet lie in at Portsmouth, of receiving affronts from the Dutch; which, my Lord said, he would never have done, had

[1] Samuel Sorbière, who, after studying divinity and medicine at Paris, travelled in different parts of Europe, and published his 'Voyage into England,' described by Voltaire as a dull, scurrilous satyre upon a nation of which the author knew nothing. Ob. 1670.

he lain there with one ship alone; nor is there any great reason for it, because of the sands. However, the fleet will be ordered to go and lay themselves up at the Cowes. Much beneath the prowesse of the Prince, I think, and the honour of the nation, at the first to be found to secure themselves. My Lord is well pleased to think that, if the Duke and the Prince go, all the blame of any miscarriage will not light on him; and that, if any thing goes well, he hopes he shall have the share of the glory, for the Prince is by no means well esteemed of by any body. This day the great O'Neale died; I believe, to the content of all the Protestant pretenders in Ireland.

26th. At Woolwich; I there up to the King and Duke. Here I staid above with them while the ship was launched, which was done with great success; and the King did very much like the ship, saying she had the best bow that ever he saw. But, Lord! the sorry talk and discourse among the great courtiers round about him, without any reverence in the world, but with so much disorder. By and by the Queene comes and her Maids of Honour; one whereof, Mrs. Boynton,[1] and the Duchesse of Buckingham had been very sick coming by water in the barge, (the water being very rough:) but what silly sport they made with them, in very common terms, methought, was very poor, and below what people think these great people say and do. The launching being done, the King and company went down to take barge; and I sent for Mr. Pett,[2] and put the flaggon into the Duke's hand, and he, in the presence of the King, did give it Mr. Pett, taking it upon his knee. The City did last night very freely lend the King £100,000, without any security but the King's word, which was very noble.

29th. All the talk is that De Ruyter is come over-land home with six or eight of his captains, to command here at home, and their ships kept abroad in the Straights: which sounds as if they had a mind to do something with us.

31st. This day I hear young Mr. Stanly, a brave young gentleman, that went out with young Jermin, with Prince Rupert, is already dead of the small-pox, at Portsmouth. All preparations against the Dutch; and the Duke of York fitting himself with all speed to go to the fleet which is hastening for him; being resolved to go in the Charles.

November 5th. To the Duke's house, to see 'Macbeth,' a pretty good play, but admirably acted. Thence home; the coach being forced to go round by London Wall home, because of the bonfires; the day being mightily observed in the City.

8th. At noon, I and Sir J. Minnes and Lord Barkeley, (who, with Sir J. Duncum[3]) and Mr. Chichly are made Masters of the Ordnance,

[1] Daughter of Matthew, second son of Sir Matthew Boynton, Bart., of Barnston, Yorkshire. She became the first wife of Richard Talbot, afterwards Duke of Tyrconnel.

[2] He had built the ship.

[3] M.P. for Bury.

to the office of the Ordnance, to discourse about wadding for guns. Thence to dinner, all of us to the Lieutenant's of the Tower ; where a good dinner, but disturbed in the middle of it by the King's coming into the Tower ; and so we broke up, and to him, and went up and down the store-houses and magazines ; which are, with the addition of the new great store-house, a noble sight.

9th. To White Hall, and there the King being in his Cabinet Council, (I desiring to speak with Sir G. Carteret,) I was called in, and demanded by the King himself many questions, to which I did give him full answers. There were at this Council my Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, the two Secretarys, and Sir G. Carteret. Not a little contented at this chance of being made known to these persons, and called often by my name by the King. The Duke of York is this day gone away to Portsmouth.

11th. A gentleman told us he saw, the other day, (and did bring the draft of it to Sir Francis Pridgeon,) a monster born of an hostler's wife at Salsbury, two women children perfectly made, joyned at the lower part of their bellies, and every part as perfect as two bodies, and only one payre of legs coming forth on one side from the middle where they were joined. It was alive 24 hours, and cried, and did as all hopefull children do ; but, being shewed too much to people, was killed. To the Council at Whitehall, where a great many Lords : Annesly in the chair. But, Lord ! to see what work they will make us, and what trouble we shall have to inform men in a business they are to begin to know, when the greatest of our hurry is, is a thing to be lamented ; and I fear the consequence will be bad to us. Put on my new shaggy purple gown with gold buttons and loop lace.

14th. Up, and with Sir W. Batten to White Hall, to the Lords of the Admiralty, and there did our business betimes. Thence to Sir Philip Warwick about Navy business : and my Lord Ashly ; and afterwards to my Lord Chancellor, who is very well pleased with me, and my carrying of his business. And so to the 'Change, where mighty busy ; and so home to dinner, where Mr. Creed and Moore : and after dinner I to my Lord Treasurer's, to Sir Philip Warwick there, and then to White Hall to the Duke of Albemarle, about Tangier ; and then homeward to the Coffee-house, to hear news. And it seems, the Dutch, as I afterwards found by Mr. Coventry's letters, have stopped a ship of masts of Sir W. Warren's, coming for us in a Swede's ship, which they will not release upon Sir G. Downing's claiming her : which appears as the first act of hostility; and is looked upon as so by Mr. Coventry. The Elias, coming from New England, (Captain Hill, commander,) is sunk: only the captain and a few men saved. She foundered at sea.

21st. This day, for certain, news is come that Teddiman hath brought in eighteen or twenty Dutchmen, merchants, with their Bourdeaux fleet, and two men of warr to Portsmouth. And I had letters

this afternoon, that three are brought into the Downes and Dover; so that the warr is begun: God give a good end to it!

22nd. To my Lord Treasurer's; where, with Sir Philip Warwick, studying all we could to make the last year swell as high as we could. And it is much to see how he do study for the King, to do it to get all the money from the Parliament he can: and I shall be serviceable to him therein, to help him to heads upon which to enlarge the report of the expense. He did observe to me how obedient this Parliament was for awhile, and the last Session how they began to differ, and to carp at the King's officers; and what they will do now, he says, is to make agreement for the money, for there is no guess to be made of it. He told me he was prepared to convince the Parliament that the Subsidys are a most ridiculous tax, (the four last not rising to £40,000,) and unequall. He talks of a tax of Assesssment of £70,000 for five years; the people to be secured that it shall continue no longer than there is really a warr; and the charges thereof to be paid. He told me that one year of the late Dutch warr cost £1,623,000. Thence to my Lord Chancellor's, and there staid long with Sir W. Batten and Sir J. Minnes, to speak with my lord about our Prize Office business; but, being sick and full of visitants, we could not speak with him, and so away home, where Sir Richard Ford did meet us with letters from Holland this day, that it is likely the Dutch fleet will not come out this year; they have not victuals to keep them out, and it is likely they will be frozen before they can get back. Captain Cooke is made Steward for sick and wounded seamen.

23rd. Sir G. Carteret was here this afternoon; and strange to see how we plot to make the charge of this war to appear greater than it is, because of getting money.

25th. At my office all the morning, to prepare an account of the charge we have been put to extraordinary by the Dutch already; and I have brought it to appear £852,700; but God knows this is only a scare to the Parliament, to make them give the more money. Thence to the Parliament House, and there did give it to Sir Philip Warwick; the House being hot upon giving the King a supply of money. Mr. Jennings tells me the mean manner that Sir Samuel Morland lives near him, in a house that he hath bought and laid out money upon, in all to the value of £1200; but is believed to be a beggar. At Sir W. Batten's, I hear that the House have given the King £2,500,000 to be paid for this war, only for the Navy, in three years' time: which is a joyful thing of all the King's party, I see; but was much opposed by Mr. Vaughan and others, that it should be so much.

28th. Certain news of our peace made by Captain Allen with Argier; and that the Dutch have sent part of their fleet round by Scotland; and resolve to pay off the rest half-pay, promising the rest in the Spring, hereby keeping their men. But how true this, I know not.

December 3rd. The Duke of York is expected to-night with great joy from Portsmouth, after his having been abroad at sea three or four days with the fleet: and the Dutch are all drawn into their harbours. But it seems like a victory; and a matter of some reputation to us it is, and blemish to them; but in no degree like what it is esteemed at, the weather requiring them to do so.

5th. Up, and to White Hall with Sir J. Minnes; and there, among an infinite crowd of great persons, did kiss the Duke's hand; but had no time to discourse.

6th. To the Old Exchange, and there hear that the Dutch are fitting their ships out again, which puts us to new discourse, and to alter our thoughts of the Dutch, as to their want of courage or force.

15th. It seems, of all mankind, there is no man so led by another as the Duke is by my Lord Muskerry[1] and this FitzHarding. Insomuch, as when the King would have him to be Privy Purse, the Duke wept, and said, 'But, Sir, I must have your promise, if you will have my dear Charles from me, that if ever you have occasion for an army again, I may have him with me; believing him to be the best commander of an army in the world.' But Mr. Chomly thinks, as all other men I meet with do, that he is a very ordinary fellow. It is strange how the Duke also do love naturally, and affect the Irish, above the English. He, of the company he carried with him to sea, took above two-thirds Irish and French. He tells me the King do hate my Lord Chancellor; and that they, that is, the King and Lord FitzHarding, do laugh at him for a dull fellow; and in all this business of the Dutch war do nothing by his advice, hardly consulting him. Only he is a good minister in other respects, and the King cannot be without him; but, above all, being the Duke's father-in-law, he is kept in; otherwise FitzHarding were able to fling down two of him. This all the wise and grave Lords see, and cannot help it; but yield to it. But he bemoans what the end of it may be, the King being ruled by these men, as he hath been all along since his coming; to the razing all the strongholds in Scotland, and giving liberty to the Irish in Ireland, whom Cromwell had settled all in one corner; who are now able, and it is feared every day a massacre beginning among them. Mighty talk there is of this Comet that is seen a'nights: and the King and Queene did sit up last night to see it, and did, it seems. And to-night I thought to have done so too: but it is cloudy, and so no stars appear. But I will endeavour it. Mr. Gray did tell me to-night, for certain, that the Dutch, as high as they seem, do begin to buckle; and that one man in this Kingdom did tell the King that he is offered £40,000 to make a peace, and others have been offered money also. It seems the taking of their Bourdeaux fleet thus, arose from a printed Gazette

[1] Eldest son of the Earl of Clancarty. He had served with distinction in Flanders, as colonel of an infantry regiment, and was killed on board the Duke of York's ship, in the sea-fight, 1665.

of the Dutch's boasting of fighting, and having beaten the English: in confidence whereof, (it coming to Bourdeaux,) all the fleet comes out, and so falls into our hands.

19th. With Sir J. Minnes to White Hall, and there we waited on the Duke; and, among other things, Mr. Coventry took occasion to vindicate himself before the Duke and us, being all there, about the choosing of Taylor [1] for Harwich. Upon which the Duke did clear him, and did tell us that he did expect that, after he had named a man, none of us shall then oppose or find fault with the man; but, if we had any thing to say, we ought to say it before he had chose him. Sir G. Carteret thought himself concerned, and endeavoured to clear himself; and by and by Sir W. Batten did speak, knowing himself guilty, and did confess, that, being pressed by the Council, he did say what he did, that he was accounted a fanatique; but did not know that at that time he had been appointed by his Royal Highness. To which the Duke replied that it was impossible, but he must know that he had appointed him; and it did appear that the Duke did mean all this while Sir W. Batten.

21st. My Lord Sandwich this day writes me word that he hath seen, (at Portsmouth), the Comet, and says it is the most extraordinary thing he ever saw.

22nd. Met with a copy of verses, mightily commended by some gentlemen there, of my Lord Mordaunt's, in excuse of his going to sea this late expedition, with the Duke of York. But, Lord! they are sorry things; only a Lord made them. Thence to the 'Change; and there, among the merchants, I hear fully the news of our being beaten to dirt at Guinny, by De Ruyter, with his fleet. The particulars, as much as by Sir G. Carteret afterwards I heard, I have said in a letter to my Lord Sandwich this day at Portsmouth; it being most wholly to the utter ruine of our Royall Company, and reproach and shame to the whole nation, as well as justification to them, in their doing wrong to no man as to his private property, only taking whatever is found to belong to the Company, and nothing else. To Redriffe; and just in time within two minutes, and saw the new vessel of Sir William Petty's launched, the King and Duke being there. It swims and looks finely, and I believe will do well.

24th. At noon to the 'Change, to the Coffee-house; and there heard Sir Richard Ford tell the whole story of our defeat at Guinny. Wherein our men are guilty of the most horrid cowardice and perfidiousness, as he says and tells it, that ever Englishmen were. Captain Raynolds, that was the only commaoder of any of the King's ships there, was shot at by De Ruyter, with a bloody flag flying. He, instead of opposing (which, indeed, had been to no purpose, but only to maintain honour), did poorly go on board himself, to ask what De Ruyter would have, and so yield to whatever Ruyter would desire. The King

[1] Silas Taylor, Storekeeper at Harwich.

and Duke are highly vexed at it, it seems, and the business deserves it. I saw the Comet, which now, whether worn away or no, I know not, appears not with a tail, but only is larger and duller than any other star, and is come to rise betimes, and to make a great arch, and is gone quite to a new place in the heavens than it was before; but I hope, in a clearer night, something more will be seen.

28th. To Sir W. Pen's to see his lady,[1] who is a well-looked, fat, short, old Dutch woman; but one that hath been heretofore pretty handsome, and is I believe very discreet, and hath more wit than her husband.

31st. Publick matters are all in a hurry about a Dutch warr. Our preparations great; our provocations against them great; and, after all our presumption, we are now afraid as much of them as we lately contemned them. Every thing else in the State quiet, blessed be God! My Lord Sandwich at sea with the fleet, at Portsmouth; sending some about to cruise for taking of ships, which we have done to a great number. This Christmas I judged it fit to look over all my papers and books, and to tear all that I found either boyish or not to be worth keeping, or fit to be seen, if it should please God to take me away suddenly. Among others, I found these two or three notes, which I thought fit to keep.

AGE OF MY GRANDFATHER'S CHILDREN.

Thomas, 1595.	Edith, October 11, 1599.
Mary, March 16, 1597.	John (my Father), Jan. 14. 1601.

My father and mother marryed at Newington, in Surry, Oct. 15, 1626.

THEYR CHILDREN'S AGES.

Mary, July 24, 1627, *mort.*[2]	Sarah, August 25, 1635. *mort.*
Paulina, Sept. 18, 1628. *mort.*	Jacob, May 1, 1637. *mort.*
Esther, March 27, 1630. *mort.*	Robert, Nov. 18, 1638. *mort.*
John, January 10, 1631. *mort.*	Paulina, Oct. 18, 1640.
Samuel,[3] Feb. 23, 1632.	John, Nov. 26, 1641. *mort.*
Thomas, June 18, 1634. *mort.*	December 31, 1664.

CHARMES.

FOR STENCHING OF BLOOD.

Sanguis mane in te	Sicut Christus in suâ pœnâ;
Sicut Christus fuit in se;	Sanguis mane fixus,
Sanguis mane in tuâ venâ.	Sicut Christus quando fuit crucifixus.

2. A THORNE.

Jesus, that was of a Virgin born,
Was pricked both with nail and thorn;
It neither wealed nor belled, rankled nor boned;
In the name of Jesus no more shall this.

[1] Margaret, daughter of John Jaspar, a merchant at Rotterdam.

[2] The word 'MORT' has been in some instances added long after the entry was first made.

[3] To this name is affixed the following note:—'Went to reside in Magd. Coll. Camb.. and did put on my gown first, March 5, 1650-1."

Or, thus:—

Christ was of a Virgin born,
And he was pricked with a thorn;
And it did neither bell nor swell;
And I trust in Jesus this never will.

3. A CRAMP.

Cramp be thou faintless,
As our Lady was sinless,
When she bare Jesus.

4. A BURNING.

There came three Angells out of the East;
The one brought fire, the other brought frost—
Out fire; in frost,
In the name of the Father, and Son, and Holy Ghost.

AMEN.

January 2nd, 1664-65. To my Lord Brouncker's, by appointment, in the Piazza, in Covent Garden: where I occasioned much mirth with a ballet[1] I brought with me, made from the seamen at sea to their ladies in towne; saying Sir W. Pen, Sir G. Ascue, and Sir J. Lawson, made them. Here a most noble French dinner and banquet. The street full of footballs, it being a great frost.

4th. To my Lord of Oxford's, but his Lordship was in bed at past ten o'c.: and Lord help us! so rude a dirty family I never saw in my life.

9th. I saw the Royal Society bring their new book, wherein is nobly writ their charter and laws, and comes to be signed by the Duke as a Fellow; and all the Fellows are to be entered there, and lie as a monument; and the King hath put his, with the word Founder. Holmes was this day sent to the Tower, but I perceive it is made matter of jest only; but if the Dutch should be our masters, it may come to be of earnest to him to be given over to them for a sacrifice, as Sir W. Rawly was. To a Tangier Committee, where I was accosted and most highly complimented by my Lord Bellasses, our new governor, beyond my expectation; and I may make good use of it. Our patent is renewed, and he and my Lord Barkeley and Sir Thomas Ingram[2] put in as commissioners.

11th. This evening by a letter from Plymouth, I hear that two of our ships, the Leopard and another, in the Straights, are lost by running aground; and that three more had like to have been so, but got off, whereof Captain Allen one: and that a Dutch fleet are gone thither; and if they should meet with our lame ships, God knows what would become of them. This I reckon most sad news; may God make us sensible of it!

12th. Spoke with a Frenchman, who was taken, but released, by a

1 The Earl of Dorset's song, 'To all ye ladies now on land,' &c.
2 Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and a Privy Councillor. Ob. 1671.

Dutch man-of-war of thirty-six guns, (with seven more of the King's or greater ships,) off the North Foreland, by Margett, Which is a strange attempt, that they should come to our teeth; but the wind being easterly, the wind that should bring our force from Portsmouth will carry them away home.

13th. Yesterday's news confirmed, though a little different; but a couple of ships in the Straights we have lost, and the Dutch have been in the Margaret[1] Road.

14th. To the King's house, there to see Vulpone,[2] a most excellent play; the best I think I ever saw, and well acted.

15th. With Sir W. Pen in his coach to my Lord Chancellor's, where, by and by, Mr. Coventry; Sir W. Pen, Sir J. Lawson, Sir G. Ascue and myself were called in to the King, there being several of the Privy Council, and my Lord Chancellor lying at length upon a couch, (of the goute, I suppose;) and there Sir W. Pen spoke pretty well to dissuade the King from letting the Turkey ships go out: saying, (in short,) the King having resolved to have 130 ships out by the spring, he must have above 20 of them merchantmen. Towards which, he in the whole River could find but 12 or 14, and of them, the five ships taken up by these merchants were a part, and so could not be spared. That we should need 30,000 sailors to man these 130 ships, and of them in service we have not above 16,000: so that we shall need 14,000 more. That these ships will, with their convoys, carry about 2000 men, and those the best men that could be got; it being the men used to the Southward that are the best men for warr, though those bred in the North, among the colliers, are good for labour. That it will not be safe for the merchants, nor honourable for the King, to expose these rich ships with his convoy of six ships to go, it not being enough to secure them against the Dutch, who, without doubt, will have a great fleet in the Straights. This Sir J. Lawson enlarged upon. Sir G. Ascue chiefly spoke that the warr and trade could not be supported together. Mr. Coventry showed how the medium of the men the King hath one year with another employed in his Navy since his coming, hath not been above 3000 men, or at most 4000 men; and now, having occasion of 30,000, the remaining 26,000 must be found out of the trade of the nation. He shewed how the cloaths, sending by these merchants to Turkey, are already bought and paid for to the workmen, and are as many as they would send these twelve months or more; so the poor do not suffer by their not going, but only the merchant, upon whose hands they lie dead; and so the inconvenience is the less. And yet for them he propounded, either the King should, if his Treasurer would suffer it, buy them, and shewed the loss would not be so great to him: or, dispense with the Act of Navigation, and let them be carried out by strangers; and ending that he doubted not

1 *Query* Margate. 2 A comedy, by Ben Jonson.

but when the merchants saw there was no remedy, they would and could find ways of sending them abroad to their profit. All ended with a conviction, (unless future discourse with the merchants should alter it,) that it was not fit for them to go out, though the ships be loaded. So we withdrew, and the merchants were called in. Staying without, my Lord FitzHarding come thither, and fell to discourse of Prince Rupert's disease,[1] telling the horrible degree of its breaking out on his head. He observed, also, from the Prince, that courage is not what men take it to be, a contempt of death; for, says he, how chagrined the Prince was, the other day, when he thought he should die.

16th. To a Tangier Committee, where my Lord Ashly, I observe, is a most clear man in matters of accounts, and most ingeniously did discourse and explain all matters.

19th. This day was buried, (but I could not be there,) my cosen Percivall Angier; and yesterday I received the news that Dr. Tom Pepys is dead at Impington.

21st. Mr. Povy carried me to Somerset House, and there shewed me the Queene-Mother's chamber and closet, most beautiful places for furniture and pictures; and so down the great stone stairs to the garden, and tried the brave echo upon the stairs; which continues a voice so long as the singing three notes, concords, one after another, they all three shall sound in consort together a good while and most pleasantly.

23rd. Up, and with Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen to White Hall; but there finding the Duke gone to his lodgings in St. James's for altogether, his Duchesse being ready to lie in, we to him, and there did our usual business. And here I met the great news confirmed by the Duke's own relation, by a letter from Captain Allen. First, of our own loss of two ships, the Phœnix and Nonsuch, in the Bay of Gibraltar: then of his and his seven ships with him in the Bay of Cales, or thereabouts, fighting with the 34 Dutch Smyrna fleet; sinking the King Salamon, a ship worth a £150,000 or more; some say £200,000, and another; and taking of three merchant-ships. Two of our ships were disabled, by the Dutch unfortunately falling against their will against them; the Advice, Captain W. Poole, and Antelope, Captain Clerke. The Dutch men-of-war did little service. Captain Allen, before he would fire one gun, come within pistol-shot of the enemy. The Spaniards, at Cales, did stand laughing at the Dutch, to see them run away and flee to the shore, 34 or thereabouts, against eight Englishmen at most. I do purpose to get the whole relation, if I live, of Captain Allen himself. In our loss of the two ships in the Bay of Gibraltar, the world do comment upon the misfortune of Captain Moone of the Nonsuch, (who did lose, in the same manner, the Satisfaction,) as a person that hath ill luck attending him; without con-

[1] Morbus, scil. Gallicus.

sidering that the whole fleet was ashore. Captain Allen led the way, and himself writes, that all the masters of the fleet, old and young, were mistaken, and did carry their ships aground. But I think I heard the Duke say, that Moone, being put into the Oxford, had in this conflict regained his credit, by sinking one and taking another. Captain Scale, of the Milford, hath done his part very well, in boarding the King Salamon, which held out half an hour after she was boarded; and his men kept her an hour after they did master her, and then she sunk, and drowned about 17 of her men.

24th. The Dutch have, by consent of all the Provinces, voted no trade to be suffered for eighteen months, but that they apply themselves wholly to the war.

27th. Mr. Slingsby, who is a very ingenious person, about the Mint, tells me that the money passing up and down in business is £700,000. He also made me fully understand that the old law of prohibiting bullion to be exported is, and ever was, a folly and injury, rather than good.

February 3rd. To visit my Lady Sandwich, and she discoursed largely to me her opinion of a match, if it could be thought fit by my Lord, for my Lady Jemimah, with Sir G. Carteret's eldest son; but I doubt he hath yet no settled estate in land. But I will inform myself, and give her my opinion. Then Mrs. Pickering (after private discourse ended, we going into the other room), did, at my Lady's command, tell me the manner of a masquerade before the King and Court the other day, where six women (my lady Castlemaine and Duchesse of Monmouth being two of them), and six men (the Duke of Monmouth and Lord Avon, and Monsieur Blanfort,[1] being three of them), in vizards, but most rich and antique dresses, did dance admirably, and most gloriously. God give us cause to continue the mirth!

4th. I to the Sun, behind the 'Change, to dinner to my Lord Belasses. He told us a very handsome passage of the King's sending him his message about holding out the town of Newarke, of which he was then governor for the King. This message he sent in a slugg-bullet, being writ in cypher, and wrapped up in lead and sealed. So the messenger come to my Lord, and told him he had a message from the King, but it was yet in his belly: so they did give him some physick, and out it come. This was a month before the King's flying to the Scots; and therein he told him that, at such a day, the 3rd or 6th of May, he should hear of his being come to the Scots, being assured by the King of France, that in coming to them he should be used with all the liberty, honour, and safety, that could be desired. And at the just day he did come to the Scots. He told us another odd passage; how the

[1] Lewis Duras, Marquis de Blanquefort, naturalized 17th Charles II., and created Baron Duras, 1672, and K.G. by James II., whom he had attended in the sea-fight of 1665, as Captain of the guard.

King having newly put out Prince Rupert of his generalship, upon some miscarriage at Bristol, and Sir Richard Willis of his governorship of Newarke, at the entreaty of the gentry of the County, and put in my Lord Bellasses; the great officers of the King's army mutinyed, and come in that manner with swords drawn, into the market-place of the town where the King was; which the King hearing, says, 'I must horse.' And there himself personally, when every body expected they should have been opposed, the King come, and cried to the head of the mutineers, which was Prince Rupert, 'Nephew, I command you to be gone.' So the Prince, in all his fury and discontent, withdrew, and his company scattered.

6th. One of the coldest days, all say, they ever felt in England.

9th. Sir William Petty tells me, that Mr. Barlow[1] is dead; for which, God knows my heart, I could be as sorry as is possible for one to be for a stranger, by whose death he gets £100 per annum.

12th. (Lord's day.) To church, to St. Lawrence to hear Dr. Wilkins, the great scholar, for curiosity, I having never heard him: but was not satisfied with him at all.

15th. At noon, with Creed to the Trinity-house, where a very good dinner among the old jokers, and an extraordinary discourse of the manner of the loss of The Royall Oake coming home from Bantam, upon the rocks of Scilly. Thence with Creed to Gresham College, where I had been by Mr. Povy the last week proposed to be admitted a member; and was this day admitted, by signing a book and being taken by the hand of the President, my Lord Brouncker, and some words of admittance said to me. But it is a most acceptable thing to hear their discourse, and see their experiments; which were this day on fire; and how it goes out in a place where the ayre is not free, and sooner out where the ayre is exhausted, which they showed by an engine on purpose. After this being done, they to the Crown Tavern, behind the 'Change, and there my Lord and most of the company to a club supper; Sir P. Neale,[2] Sir R. Murrey,[3] Dr. Clerke, Dr. Whistler,[4] Dr. Goddard,[5] and others, of the most eminent worth. Above all, Mr. Boyle was at the meeting, and above him, Mr. Hooke, who is the most, and promises the least, of any man in the world that ever I saw. Here excellent discourse till ten at night, and then home.

17th. Povy tells me how my Lord Barkeley will say openly that he hath fought more set fields than any man in England hath done.

[1] Mr. Pepys's predecessor as Clerk of the Acts, to whom he paid part of the salary.

[2] Sir Paul Neile, of White Waltham, Berks, eldest son to Neile, Archbishop of York.

[3] One of the Founders of the Royal Society, and made a Privy Councillor for Scotland after the Restoration.

[4] Daniel Whistler, Fellow of Merton College, took the degree of M.D. at Leyden, 1645; and after practising in London, went as Physician to the Embassy, with Bulstrode Whitlock, into Sweden. On his return he became Fellow, and at length President, of the College of Physicians. Ob. 1684.

[5] Jonathan Goddard, M.D., F.R.S. He had been Physician to Cromwell.

18th. At noon, to the Royall Oak taverne in Lombard Street, where Sir William Petty and the owners of the double-bottomed boat, (the Experiment), did entertain my Lord Brouncker, Sir R. Murrey, myself, and others, with marrow-bones, and a chine of beef, of the victuals they have made for this ship; and excellent company and good discourse; but, above all, I do value Sir William Petty. Thence home: and took my Lord Sandwich's draught of the harbour of Portsmouth down to Ratcliffe, to one Burston, to make a plate for the King, and another for the Duke, and another for himself; which will be very neat.

20th. Rode into the beginning of my Lord Chancellor's new house, near St. James's: which common people have already called Dunkirke-house, from their opinion of his having a good bribe for the selling of that towne. And very noble I believe it will be. Near that is my Lord Berkeley beginning another on one side, and Sir J. Denham on the other.

21st. My Lady Sandwich tells me how my Lord Castlemaine is coming over from France, and it is believed will soon be made friends with his Lady again. What mad freaks the Mayds of Honour at Court have: that Mrs. Jenings,[1] one of the Duchess's maids, the other day, dressed herself like an orange wench, and went up and down and cried oranges; till, falling down, or by some accident, her fine shoes were discerned, and she put to a great deal of shame; that such as these tricks, being ordinary, and worse among them, thereby few will venture upon them for wives; my Lady Castlemaine will in merriment say, that her daughter (not above a year old or two), will be the first mayd in the Court that will be married. This day my Lord writ me word from the Downes, that he is like to be in town this week.

22nd. At noon to the 'Change, busy; where great talk of a Dutch ship in the North put on shore, and taken by a troop of horse.

25th. At noon to the 'Change, where just before I come, the Swede that had told the King and the Duke so boldly a great lie of the Dutch flinging our men back to back into the sea at Guinny, so particularly, and readily, and confidently, was whipt round the 'Change; he confessing it a lie, and that he did it in hopes to get something.

27th. We to a Committee of the Council, to discourse concerning pressing of men; but, Lord! how they meet! never sit down: one comes, now another goes, then comes another; one complaining that nothing is done, another swearing that he hath been there these two hours, and nobody come. At last my Lord Annesly[2] says, 'I think we must be forced to get the King to come to every Committee; for I

[1] Frances, daughter of Richard Jennings, Esq., of Sundridge, near St. Albans, and eldest sister of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, married, 1st, George Hamilton, afterwards knighted, and in the French service; 2ndly, Richard Talbot, created Duke of Tyrconnel. She died in Ireland, 1730. The anecdote here related will be found in the MEMOIRES DE GRAMMONT.

[2] Created Earl of Anglesea.

do not see that we do any thing at any time but when he is here.' And I believe he said the truth; and very constant he is on council-days, which his predecessors, it seems, very rarely were. To Sir Philip Warwick's; and there he did contract with me a kind of friendship and freedom of communication, wherein he assures me to make me understand the whole business of the Treasurer of the Navy, that I shall know, as well as Sir G. Carteret, what money he hath; and will needs have me come to him sometimes, or he meet me, to discourse of things tending to the serving the King; and I am mighty proud and happy in becoming so known to such a man. And I hope shall pursue it.

March 1st. To Gresham College, where Mr. Hooke read a second very curious lecture about the late Comet; among other things, proving very probably that this is the very same Comet that appeared before in the year 1618, and that in such a time probably it will appear again, which is a very new opinion; but all will be in print. Then to the meeting, where Sir G. Carteret's two sons, his own, and Sir N. Slaning,[1] were admitted of the society; and this day I did pay my admission money, 40s., to the Society.

4th. William Howe come to see me, being come up with my Lord from sea; he is grown a discreet but very conceited fellow. He tells me how little respectfully Sir W. Pen did carry it to my Lord on board the Duke's ship at sea; and that Captain Minnes, a favourite of Prince Rupert's, do show my Lord little respect; but that every body else esteems my Lord as they ought. This day was proclaimed at the 'Change the war with Holland.

5th. To my Lord Sandwich's, and dined with my Lord; it being the first time he hath dined at home since his coming from sea: and a pretty odd demand it was of my Lord to my Lady before me: 'How do you, sweetheart? How have you done all this week?' himself taking notice of it to me that he had hardly seen her the week before. At dinner he did use me with the greatest solemnity in the world, in carving for me, and nobody else, and calling often to my Lady to cut for me; and all the respect possible.

6th. With Sir J. Minnes to St. James's, and there did our business with the Duke. Great preparations for his speedy return to sea. I saw him try on his buff coat and hat-piece covered with black velvet. It troubles me more to think of his venture than of any thing else in the whole warr.

8th. This morning is brought me to the office the sad news of The London, in which Sir J. Lawson's men were all bringing her from Chatham to the Hope, and thence he was to go to sea in her; but a little on this side the buoy of the Nower she suddenly blew up. About 24 men and a woman that were in the round-house and coach saved; the rest, being above 300, drowned; the ship breaking all in pieces,

[1] Sir Nicholas Slaning, K.B., married a daughter of Sir George Carteret.

with 80 pieces of brass ordnance. She lies sunk, with her round-house above water. Sir J. Lawson hath a great loss in this of so many good chosen men, and many relations among them. I went to the 'Change, where the news taken very much to heart.

10th. At noon to the 'Change, where very hot, people's proposal of the City giving the King another ship for The London, that is lately blown up. It would be very handsome, and, if well managed, might be done; but, I fear, if it be put into ill hands, or that the courtiers do solicit it, it will never be done.

13th. This day my wife began to wear light-coloured locks, quite white almost, which, though it makes her look very pretty, yet, not being natural, vexes me, that I will not have her wear them. This day I saw my Lord Castlemaine at St. James's, lately come from France.

17th. The Duke did give us some commands, and so broke up, not taking leave of him. But the best piece of newes is, that instead of a great many troublesome Lords, the whole business is to be left with the Duke of Albemarle, to act as Admirall in his stead; which is a thing that do cheer my heart; for the other would have vexed us with attendance, and never done the business.

19th. Mr. Povey and I in his coach to Hyde Parke, being the first day of the tour there; where many brave ladies; among others, Castlemaine lay impudently upon her back in her coach, asleep, with her mouth open. There was also my Lady Kerneguy,[1] once my Lady Anne Hambleton.

20th. Creed and I had Mr. Povy's coach sent for us, and we to his house; where we did some business, in order to the work of this day. Povy and I to my Lord Sandwich, who tells me that the Duke is not only a friend to the business, but to me, in terms of the greatest love and respect. The Duke did direct Secretary Bennett to declare his mind to the Tangier Committee, that he approves of me for Treasurer; and with a character of me to be a man whose industry and discretion he would trust soon as any man's in England: and did the like to my Lord Sandwich. So to White Hall, to the Committee of Tangier, where there were present, my Lord of Albemarle, my Lord Peterborough, Sandwich, Barkeley, FitzHarding, Secretary Bennett, Sir Thomas Ingram, Sir John Lawson, Povy, and I; where, after other business, Povy did declare his business very handsomely; that he was sorry he had been so unhappy in his accounts, as not to give their Lordships the satisfaction he intended, and that he was sure his accounts were right, and continues to submit them to examination, and is ready to lay down in ready money the fault of his account; and that for the future, that the work might be better done, and with more

[1] Daughter of William Duke of Hamilton, wife of Lord Carnegy, who became Earl of Southesk on his father's death. She is frequently mentioned in the 'Memoires de Grammont.'

quiet to him, he desired, by approbation of the Duke, he might resign his place to Mr. Pepys. Whereupon, Secretary Bennett did deliver the Duke's command, which was received with great content and allowance beyond expectation; the Secretary repeating also the Duke's character of me. And I could discern my Lord Fitzharding was well pleased with me, and signified full satisfaction, and whispered something seriously of me to the Secretary. And there I received their constitution under all their hands presently; so that I am already confirmed their Treasurer, and put into a condition of striking of tallys; and all without one harsh word of dislike, but quite the contrary; which is a good fortune beyond all imagination.

22nd. Sir William Petty did tell me that in good earnest he hath in his will left some parts of his estate to him that could invent such and such things. As among others, that could discover truly the way of milk coming into the breasts of a woman; and he that could invent proper characters to express to another the mixture of relishes and tastes. And says, that to him that invents gold, he gives nothing for the philosopher's stone; for, says he, that they find out that, will be able to pay themselves. But, says he, by this means it is better than to go to a lecture; for here my executors, that must part with this, will be sure to be well convinced of the invention before they do part with their money. I saw the Duke, kissed his hand, and had his most kind expressions of his value and opinion of me, which comforted me above all things in the world: the like from Mr. Coventry most heartily and affectionately. Saw, among other fine ladies, Mrs. Middleton,[1] a very great beauty; and I saw Waller,[2] the poet, whom I never saw before.

23rd. To my Lord Sandwich, who follows the Duke this day by water down to the Hope, where the Prince lies. He received me, busy as he was, with mighty kindness and joy at my promotions; telling me most largely how the Duke hath expressed, on all occasions, his good opinion of my service, and love for me. I paid my thanks and acknowledgement to him: and so back home, where at the office all the morning.

27th. Up betimes to Mr. Povy's, and there did sign and seal my agreement with him about my place of being Treasurer for Tangier. Thence to the Duke of Albemarle, the first time that we officers of the Navy have waited upon him since the Duke of York's going, who hath deputed him to be Admirall in his absence; and I find him a quiet heavy man, that will help business when he can, and hinder nothing. I did afterwards alone give him thanks for his favour to me about my Tangier business, which he received kindly, and did speak much of

[1] Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Needham, is frequently mentioned in the 'Memoires de Grammont.' Her portrait is at Windsor Castle amongst the beauties of Charles II.'s Court.

[2] Edmund Waller.

his esteem for me. Thence, and did the same to Sir H. Bennet, who did the like to me very fully.

April 1st. With Sir G. Carteret, Sir W. Batten, and Sir J. Minnes, to my Lord Treasurer, and there did lay open the expence for the six months past, and an estimate of the seven months to come, to November next; the first arising to about £500,000, and the latter will, as we judge, come to above £1,000,000. But to see how my Lord Treasurer did bless himself, crying he would do no more than he could, nor give more money than he had, if the occasion and expence were never so great, which is but a bad story.

3rd. To a play at the Duke's of my Lord Orrery's, called 'Mustapha,'[1] which, being not good, made Betterton's part and Ianthe's but ordinary too. All the pleasure of the play was, the King and my Lady Castlemaine were there; and pretty witty Nell,[2] at the King's house, and the younger Marshall sat next us; which pleased me mightily.

6th. Great talk of a new Comet: and it is certain do appear as bright as the late one at the best; but I have not seen it myself.

10th. My Lord Brouncker took me and Sir Thomas Harvy in his coach to the Park, which is very troublesome with the dust; and ne'er a great beauty there to-day but Mrs. Middleton.

12th. Sir G. Carteret, my Lord Brouncker, Sir Thomas Harvy, and myself, down to my Lord Treasurer's chamber to him and the Chancellor, and the Duke of Albemarle; and there I did give them a large account of the charge of the Navy, and want of money. But strange to see how they hold up their hands, crying, 'What shall we do?' Says my Lord Treasurer, 'Why, what means all this, Mr. Pepys? This is all true, you say; but what would you have me to do? I have given all I can for my life. Why will not people lend their money? Why will they not trust the King as well as Oliver? Why do our prizes come to nothing, that yielded so much heretofore?' And this was all we could get, and went away without other answer.

16th. Captain Taylor, can, as he says, shew the very original Charter to Worcester, of King Edgar's, wherein he stiles himself, Rex Marium Britanniæ, &c.; which is the great text that Mr. Selden and others do quote, but imperfectly and upon trust. But he hath the very originall, which, he says, he will shew me.

17th. To the Duke of Albemarle's, where he shewed me Mr. Coventry's letters, how three Dutch privateers are taken, in one whereof Everson's son is captaine. But they have killed poor Captain Golding in the Diamond. Two of them, one of 32, and the other of 20 odd guns, did stand stoutly up against her, which hath 46, and the Yarmouth, that hath 52 guns, and has many more men as they. So that they did more than we could expect, not yieding till many of their

[1] There was another tragedy of this name, by Fulke, Lord Brook. [2] Nell Gwynne.

men were killed. And Everson, when he was brought before the Duke of York, and was observed to be shot through the hat, answered, that he wished it had gone through his head, rather than been taken. One thing more is written; that two of our ships the other day appearing upon the coast of Holland, they presently fired their beacons round the country to give them notice. And news is brought the King, that the Dutch Smyrna fleet is seen upon the back of Scotland; and thereupon the King hath wrote to the Duke, that he do appoint a fleet to go to the Northward, to try to meet them coming home round: which God send! Thence to White Hall; where the King, seeing me, did come to me, and, calling me by name, did discourse with me about the ships in the River: and this is the first time that ever I knew the King did know me personally; so that hereafter I must not go thither, but with expectation to be questioned, and to be ready to give good answers.

19th. Up by five o'clock, and by water to White Hall; and there took coach, and with Mr. Moore to Chelsey: where, after all my fears what doubts and difficulties my Lord Privy Seale[1] would make at my Tangier Privy Seale, he did pass it at first reading, without my speaking with him. And then called me in, and was very civil to me. I passed my time in contemplating (before I was called in), the picture of my Lord's son's lady, a most beautiful woman, and most like to Mrs. Butler. Thence very much joyed to London back again, and found out Mr. Povy; told him this, and then went and left my Privy Seale at my Lord Treasurer's: and so to the 'Change, and thence to Trinity-house; where a great dinner of Captain Crisp, who is made an Elder Brother. And so, being very pleasant at dinner, away home, Creed with me, and there met Povy; and we to Gresham College.

20th. This night I am told the first play is played in White Hall noon-hall, which is now turned to a house of playing.

23rd. To White Hall Chapel, and heard the famous young Stillingfleet,[2] whom I knew at Cambridge, and he is now newly admitted one of the King's chaplains. And was presented, they say, to my Lord Treasurer for St. Andrew's Holborn, where he is now minister, with these words: that they, (the Bishops of Canterbury, London, and another), believed he is the ablest young man to preach the Gospel of any since the Apostles. He did make a most plain, honest, good, grave sermon, in the most unconcerned and easy yet substantial manner, that ever I heard in my life, upon the words of Samuel to the people: 'Fear the Lord in truth with all your heart, and remember the great things that he hath done for you.' It being proper to this day, the day of the King's Coronation. Thence to the Cocke-pitt, and there

[1] John Lord Roberts.

[2] Edward Stillingfleet, a most learned Divine, consecrated Bishop of Worcester, 1689. Ob. 1699.

walked an hour with my Lord Duke of Albemarle alone in his garden, where he expressed in great words his opinion of me: that I was the right hand of the Navy here, nobody but I taking any care of anything therein: so that he should not know what could be done without me. At which I was (from him), not a little proud.

28th. Down the River, to visit the victualling-ships, where I find all out of order. And come home to dinner, and then to write a letter to the Duke of Albemarle about them, and carried it myself to the Council-chamber; and, when they rose, my Lord Chancellor, passing by, stroked me on the head, and told me that the Board had read my letter, and taken order for the punishing of the watermen for not appearing on board the ships. And so did the King afterwards, who do now know me so well, that he never sees me but he speaks to me about our Navy business.

30th. (Lord's day.) Thus I end this month in great content as to my estate and gettings: in much trouble as to the pains I have taken, and the rubs I expect to meet with, about the business of Tangier. The fleet, with about 106 ships upon the coast of Holland, in sight of the Dutch, within the Texel. Great fears of the sicknesse here in the City, it being said that two or three houses are already shut up. God preserve us all!

May 1st. I met my Lord Brouncker, Sir Robert Murrey, Dean Wilkins, and Mr. Hooke, going by coach to Colonel Blunt's[1] to dinner. So they stopped, and took me with them. Landed at the Tower-wharf, and thence by water to Greenwich; and there coaches met us: and to his house, a very stately site for situation and brave plantations; and among others a vine-yard, the first that ever I did see. No extraordinary dinner, nor any other entertainment good; but afterwards to the tryal of some experiments about making coaches easy. And several we tried; but one did prove mighty easy (not here for me to describe, but the whole body of the coach lies upon one long spring), and we all, one after another, rid in it; and it is very fine and likely to take. Thence to Deptford, and in to Mr. Evelyn's,[2] which is a most beautiful place; but, it being dark, and late, I staid not; but Dean Wilkins, and Mr. Hooke and I, walked to Redriffe; and noble discourse all day long did please me.

3rd. My Lord Chief-Justice Hide did die suddenly this week, a day or two ago, of an apoplexy.

5th. After dinner, to Mr. Evelyn's; he being abroad, we walked in his garden, a lovely noble ground he hath indeed. And, among other

[1] Probably Wricklesmarsh, in the parish of Charlton, which belonged, in 1617, to Edward Blunt, Esq., and was alienated towards the end of the seventeeth century. The old Mansion was pulled down by Sir Gregory Page Turner, who erected a magnificent stone structure on the site; which was sold in lots in 1784, and shared the same fate as the former house.

[2] Sayes-Court, the residence of John Evelyn, Esq., frequently mentioned in his works.

rarities, a hive of bees, so as, being hived in glass, you may see the bees making their honey and combs mighty pleasantly.

10th. To the Cocke-pitt, where the Duke of Albemarle did give Sir W. Batten and me an account of the late taking of eight ships, and of his intent to come back to the Gun-fleete with the fleet presently; which creates us much work and haste therein, against the fleet comes. And thence to the Guard in Southwarke, there to get some soldiers, by the Duke's order, to go keep pressmen on board our ships.

14th. To church, it being Whit-Sunday; my wife very fine in a new yellow bird's-eye hood, as the fashion is now. I took a coach, and to Wemstead, the house where Sir H. Mildmay died, and now Sir Robert Brookes[1] lives, having bought it of the Duke of York, it being forfeited to him: a fine seat but an old-fashioned house, and being not full of people, looks flatly.

17th. The Duchesse of York went down yesterday to meet the Duke.

18th. To the Duke of Albemarle, where we did examine Nixon and Stanesby, about their late running from two Dutchmen; for which they were committed to a vessel to carry them to the fleet to be tried. A most fowle unhandsome thing as ever was heard, for plain cowardice on Nixon's part.

23rd. Late comes Sir Arthur Ingram[2] to my office, to tell me, that, by letters from Amsterdam, of the 18th of this month the Dutch fleet, being about 100 men-of-war, besides fire-ships, &c., did set out upon the 13th and 14th inst. Being divided into seven squadrons, viz. 1. General Opdam. 2. Cottenar,[3] of Rotterdam. 3. Trump. 4. Schram, of Horne. 5. Stillingworth, of Freezland. 6. Everson. 7. One other, not named, of Zealand.

24th. To the Coffee-house, where all the news is of the Dutch being gone out, and of the plague growing upon us in this town; and of remedies against it: some saying one thing, and some another.

26th. In the evening by water to the Duke of Albemarle, whom I found mightily off the hooks, that the ships are not gone out of the River; which vexed me to see.

28th. I hear that Nixon is condemned to be shot to death, for his cowardice, by a Council of War. To my Lady Sandwich's, where, to my shame, I had not been a great while. Here, upon my telling her a story of my Lord Rochester's[4] running away on Friday night last

1 Sir Robert Brookes, Lord of the Manor of Wanstead, from 1662 to 1667. M.P. for Aldborough in Suffolk. He afterwards retired to France, and died there in bad circumstances. From a letter among the *Pepys* MSS., Sir Robert Brookes appears to have been drowned in the river at Lyons.

2 Sir Arthur Ingram, Knight, of Knottingley, Surveyor of the Customs at Hull.

3 Who died of his wounds after the sea-fight in 1665.

4 John, second Earl of Rochester, celebrated for his wit and profligacy. Ob. 1680.

with Mrs. Mallett,[1] the great beauty and fortune of the North, who had supped at White Hall with Mrs. Stewart, and was going home to her lodgings with her grandfather, my Lord Haly,[2] by coach; and was at Charing Cross seized on by both horse and footmen, and forcibly taken from him, and put into a coach with six horses, and two women provided to receive her, and carried away. Upon immediate pursuit my Lord of Rochester (for whom the King had spoke to the lady often, but with no success,) was taken at Uxbridge; but the Lady is not yet heard of, and the King mighty angry, and the Lord sent to the Tower. Hereupon my Lady did confess to me, as a great secret, her being concerned in this story; For if this match breaks between my Lord Rochester and her, then, by the consent of all her friends, my Lord Hinchingbroke stands fair, and is invited for her. She is worth, and will be at her mother's death, (who keeps but a little from her,) £2500 per annum. Pray God give a good success to it! But my poor Lady, who is afraid of the sickness, and resolved to be gone into the country, is forced to stay in town a day or two, or three, about it, to see the event of it. Thence to see my Lady Pen, where my wife and I were shown a fine rarity: of fishes kept in a glass of water, that will live so for ever; and finely marked they are, being foreign.

29th. We have every where taken some prizes. Our merchants had good luck to come home safe. Colliers from the North, and some Straights' men, just now. And our Hambrough ships, of whom we were so much afraid, are safe in Hambrough. Our fleet resolve to sail out again from Harwich in a day or two.

31st. To the 'Change, where great the noise and trouble of having our Hambrough ships lost; and that very much placed upon Mr. Coventry's forgetting to give notice to them of the going away of our fleet from the coast of Holland. But all without reason, for he did; but the merchants, not being ready, staid longer than the time ordered for the convoy to stay, which was ten days.

June 1st. After dinner I put on my new camelott suit; the best that ever I wore in my life, the suit costing me above £24. In this I went with Creed to Goldsmiths' Hall, to the burial of Sir Thomas Viner;[3] which Hall, and Haberdashers' also, was so full of people, that we were fain for ease and coolness to go forth to Pater Noster Row, to choose a silk to make me a plain ordinary suit. That done, we walked to Cornehill, and there, at Mr. Cade's, stood in the balcon, and saw all the funeral, which was with the blue-coat boys and old men, all the Aldermen, and Lord Mayor, &c., and the number of the company very great: the greatest I ever did see for a taverne.

3rd. All this day, by all people upon the River, and almost every

[1] Elizabeth, daughter of John Mallett, Esq., of Enmere, co. Somerset, married soon afterwards to the Earl of Rochester.

[2] *Sic, Orig.* [3] Sheriff of London, 1648; Lord Mayor in 1654.

where else hereabout, were heard the guns, our two fleets for certain being engaged; which was confirmed by letters from Harwich, but nothing particular; and all our hearts full of concernment for the Duke, and I particularly for my Lord Sandwich and Mr. Coventry after his Royall Highness.

6th. To my Lady Sandwich's; who, poor lady, expects every hour to hear of my Lord; but in the best temper, neither confident nor troubled with fear, that I ever did see in my life. She tells me my Lord Rochester is now declaredly out of hopes of Mrs. Mallett, and now she is to receive notice in a day or two how the King stands inclined to the giving leave for my Lord Hinchingbroke to look after her, and, that being done, to bring it to an end shortly.

7th. The hottest day that ever I felt in my life. This day, much against my will, I did in Drury Lane see two or three houses marked with a red cross upon the doors, and 'Lord have mercy upon us!' writ there; which was a sad sight to me, being the first of the kind that, to my remembrance, I ever saw. I to my Lord Treasurer's by appointment of Sir Thomas Ingram's, to meet the Goldsmiths; where I met with the great news at last newly come, brought by Bab May[1] from the Duke of York, that we have totally routed the Dutch; that the Duke himself, the Prince, my Lord Sandwich, and Mr. Coventry are all well; which did put me into such joy, that I forgot almost all other thoughts. With great joy to the Cocke-pitt, where the Duke of Albemarle, like a man out of himself with content, new-told me all; and by and by comes a letter from Mr. Coventry's own hand to him, which he never opened, (which was a strange thing,) but did give it to me to open and read, and consider what was fit for our office to do in it, and leave the matter with Sir W. Clerke; which, upon such a time and occasion, was a strange piece of indifference, hardly possible. I copied out the letter, and did also take minutes out of Sir W. Clerke's other letters; and the sum of the news is:—

VICTORY OVER THE DUTCH, JUNE 3, 1665.

This day they engaged: the Dutch neglecting greatly the opportunity of the wind they had of us; by which they lost the benefit of their fire-ships. The Earl of Falmouth, Muskerry, and Mr. Richard Boyle[2] killed on board the Duke's ship, the Royall Charles, with one shot: their blood and brains flying in the Duke's face; and the head of Mr. Boyle striking down the Duke, as some say. Earl of Marlborough, Portland, Rear Admirall Sansum, (to Prince Rupert,) killed, and Captn. Kirby and Ableson. Sir John Lawson wounded on the knee: hath had some bones taken out, and is likely to be well again. Upon receiving the hurt, he sent to the Duke for another to command the Royal Oake. The Duke sent Jordan out of the St. George, who did

[1] Baptist May, Keeper of the Privy Purse to Charles II.

[2] Second son to the Earl of Burlington.

brave things in her. Captn. Jer. Smith, of the Mary, was second to the Duke, and stepped between him and Captn. Seaton, of the Urania, (76 guns and 400 men,) who had sworn to board the Duke; killed him 200 men, and took the ship; himself losing 99 men, and never an officer saved, but himself and lieutenant. His master indeed is saved, with his leg cut off. Admirall Opdam blown up, Trump killed, and said by Holmes; all the rest of their admiralls, as they say, but Everson, (whom they dare not trust for his affection to the Prince of Orange,) are killed: we have taken and sunk, as is believed, about 24 of their best ships; killed and taken near 8 or 10,000 men, and lost, we think, not above 700. A greater victory never known in the world. They are all fled; some 43 got into the Texell, and others elsewhere, and we in pursuit of the rest.

9th. To White Hall, and in my way met with Mr. Moore, who eases me in one point wherein I was troubled; which was, that I heard of nothing said or done by my Lord Sandwich: but he tells me that Mr. Cooling, my Lord Chamberlain's secretary, did hear the King say that my Lord Sandwich had done nobly and worthily. The King, it seems, is much troubled at the fall of my Lord Falmouth; but I do not meet with any man else that so much as wishes him alive again, the world conceiving him a man of too much pleasure to do the King any good, or offer any good office to him. But I hear, of all hands, he is confessed to have been a man of great honour, that did shew it in this his going with the Duke, the most that ever any man did.

10th. In the evening home to supper; and there, to my great trouble, hear that the plague is come into the City, (though it hath, these three or four weeks since its beginning, been wholly out of the City; but where should it begin but in my good friend and neighbour's, Dr. Burnett,[1] in Fenchurch Street; which, in both points, troubles me mightily.

11th. I saw poor Dr. Burnett's door shut; but he hath, I hear, gained great good-will among his neighbours: for he discovered it himself first, and caused himself to be shut up of his own accord; which was very handsome.

13th. At noon with Sir G. Carteret to my Lord Mayor's to dinner, where much company in a little room. His name, Sir John Lawrence. Here were at table three Sir Richard Brownes, viz.: he of the Council, a clerk, and the Alderman, and his son; and there was a little grandson, also Richard, who will hereafter be Sir Richard Browne. My Lord Mayor very respectful to me.

14th. I met with Mr. Cowling, who observed to me how he finds every body silent in the praise of my Lord Sandwich, to set up the Duke and the Prince; but that the Duke did, both to the King and my Lord Chancellor, write abundantly of my Lord's courage and service. And I this day met with a letter of Captain Ferrers, wherein

[1] He was a Physician.

he tells how my Lord was with his ship in all the heat of the day, and did most worthily. To Westminster: and there saw my Lord Marlborough brought to be buried, several Lords of the Council carrying him, and with the Heralds in some state. This day, the News-book, (upon Mr. Moore's showing L'Estrange, Captain Ferrer's letter), did do my Lord Sandwich great right as to the late victory. The Duke of York not yet come to town. The town grows very sickly, and people to be afraid of it: there dying this last week of the plague, 112, from 43 the week before; whereof but one in Fenchurch-streete, and one in Broad-streete, by the Treasurer's office.

16th. After dinner, and doing some business at the office, I to White Hall, where the Court is full of the Duke and his courtiers returned from sea. All fat and lusty, and ruddy by being in the sun. I kissed his hands, and we waited all the afternoon. By and by saw Mr. Coventry, which rejoiced my very heart. Anon he and I, from all the rest of the company, walked into the Matted Gallery, where, after many expressions of love, we fell to talk of business. Among other things, how my Lord Sandwich, both in his councils and personal service, hath done most honourably and serviceably. Sir J. Lawson is come to Greenwich, but his wound in his knee yet very bad. Jonas Poole, in the Vantguard, did basely, so as to be, or will be, turned out of his ship. Captain Holmes expecting, upon Sansum's death, to be made Rear-admirall to the Prince, but Harman is put in, hath delivered up to the Duke his commission, which the Duke took and tore. He, it seems, had bid the Prince, who first told him of Holmes' intention, that he should dissuade him from it; for that he was resolved to take it if he offered it. Yet Holmes would do it, like a rash, proud coxcombe. But he is rich, and hath, it seems, sought an occasion of leaving the service. Several of our captains have done ill. The great ships are the ships to do the business, they quite deadening the enemy. They run away upon sight of the Prince. It is strange to see how people do already slight Sir William Barkeley,[1] my Lord FitzHarding's brother, who, three months since, was the delight of the Court. Captain Smith, of the Mary, the Duke talks mightily of; and some great thing will be done for him. Strange to hear how the Dutch do relate, as the Duke says, that they are the conquerors; and bonfires are made in Dunkirke in their behalf; though a clearer victory can never be expected. Mr. Coventry thinks they cannot have lost less than 6000 men, and we not dead above 200, and wounded about 400; in all about 600. Captain Grove, the Duke told us this day, hath done the basest thing at Lowestoffe, in hearing of the guns, and could not (as others) be got out, but staid there; for which he will be tried; and is reckoned a prating coxcombe, and of no courage.

[1] Killed in the sea-fight the following year.

17th. It struck me very deep this afternoon going with a hackney coach from Lord Treasurer's down Holborne, the coachman I found to drive easily and easily, at last stood still, and come down hardly able to stand, and told me that he was suddenly struck very sick, and almost blind; he could not see; so I 'light, and went into another coach, with a sad heart for the poor man and for myself also, lest he should have been struck with the plague. Sir John Lawson, I hear, is worse than yesterday: the King went to see him to-day most kindly. It seems his wound is not very bad; but he hath a fever, a thrush, and a hickup, all three together, which are, it seems, very bad symptoms.

20th. Thankes-giving-day for victory over the Dutch. To the Dolphin Taverne, where all we officers of the Navy met with the Commissioners of the Ordnance by agreement, and dined: where good musique at my direction. Our club come to 34*s.* a man, nine of us. By water to Fox-hall, and there walked an hour alone, observing the several humours of the citizens that were there this holiday, pulling off cherries, and God knows what. This day I informed myself that there died four or five at Westminster of the plague, in several houses, upon Sunday last, in Bell-Alley, over against the Palace-gate: yet people do think that the number will be fewer in the town than it was the last week. The Dutch are come out again with 20 sail under Banker: supposed gone to the Nor'ward, to meet their East India fleet.

21st. I find our talleys will not be money in less than sixteen months, which is a sad thing for the King to pay all that interest for every penny he spends; and, which is strange, the goldsmiths with whom I spoke do declare that they will not be moved to part with money upon the increase of their consideration of ten per cent. which they have. I find all the town almost going out of town, the coaches and waggons being all full of people going into the country.

23rd. To a Committee for Tangier, where, unknown to me, comes my Lord Sandwich, who, it seems, come to town last night. After the Committee was up, my Lord Sandwich did take me aside in the robe-chamber, telling me how much the Duke and Mr. Coventry did, both in the fleet and here, make of him, and that in some opposition to the Prince; and, as a more private passage, he told me that he hath been with them both when they have made sport of the Prince, and laughed at him: yet that all the discourse of the town, and the printed relation, should not give him one word of honour, my Lord thinks very strange; he assuring me, that, though by accident the Prince was in the van in the beginning of the fight for the first pass, yet, all the rest of the day, my Lord was in the van, and continued so. That, notwithstanding all this noise of this Prince, he had hardly a shot in his side, or a man killed, whereas he above 30 in her hull, and not one

mast whole nor yard ; but the most battered ship of the fleet, and lost most men, saving Captain Smith of the Mary. That the most the Duke did was almost out of gun-shot ; but that, indeed, the Duke did come up to my Lord's rescue, after he had a great while fought with four of them. How poorly Sir John Lawson performed, notwithstanding all that was said of him ; and how his ship turned out of the way, while Sir J. Lawson himself was upon the deck, to the endangering of the whole fleet. From that discourse my Lord did begin to tell me how much he was concerned to dispose of his children, and would have my advice and help ; and propounded to match my Lady Jemimah to Sir G. Carteret's eldest son,[1] which I approved of, and did undertake the speaking with him about it as from myself, which my Lord liked. Home, by hackney-coach, which is become a very dangerous passage now-a-days, the sickness encreasing mightily.

24th. To Dr. Clerke's and there I, in the best manner I could, broke my errand about a match between Sir G. Carteret's eldest son and my Lord Sandwich's eldest daughter, which he (as I knew he would), took with great content ; and he did undertake to find out Sir George this morning, and put the business in execution. So I to White Hall, where I with Creed and Povy, attended my Lord Treasurer, and did prevail with him to let us have an assignment for 15 or £20,000, which I hope will do our business for Tangier. To Sir G. Carteret, and, in the best manner I could, moved the business: he received it with great respect and content, and thanks to me, and promised that he would do what he possibly could for his son, to render him fit for my Lord's daughter, and shewed great kindness to me, and sense of my kindness to him herein. Sir William Pen told me this day that Mr. Coventry is to be sworn a Privy Counsellor, at which my soul is glad.

25th. To White Hall, where, after I again visited Sir G. Carteret, and received his (and now his Lady's) full content in my proposal, my Lord Sandwich did direct me to return to Sir G. Carteret, and give him thanks for his kind acceptation of this offer, and that he would the next day be willing to enter discourse with him about the business. My Lord, I perceive, intends to give £5000 with her, and expects about £800 per annum joynture. To Greenwich, by water, thinking to have visited Sir J. Lawson, where, when I come, I find that he died this morning at which I was much surprized, and indeed the nation hath a great loss. Mr. Coventry, among other talk, entered upon the great question now in the House about the Duke's going to sea again ; about which the whole House is divided. The plague encreases mightily, I this day seeing a house, at a bittmaker's, over against St. Clement's Church, in the open street, shut up, which is a sad sight.

1 Philip Carteret, afterwards knighted. He perished on board his father-in-law, Lord Sandwich's ship, at the battle of Solebay.

28th. I did take my leave of Sir William Coventry, who, it seems, was knighted, and sworn a Privy Counsellor two days since : who with his old kindness treated me, and I believe I shall ever find him a noble friend. In my way to Westminster Hall, I observed several plague-houses in King's Street and the Palace.

29th. To White Hall, where the Court full of waggons and people ready to go out of town. This end of the town every day grows very bad of the plague. The Mortality Bill is come to 267 ; which is about ninety more than the last : and of these but four in the City, which is a great blessing to us. Took leave again of Mr. Coventry : though I hope the Duke is not gone to stay, and so do others too. Home ; calling at Somerset House, where all were packing up too : the Queene Mother setting out for France this day, to drink Bourbon waters this year, she being in a consumption ; and intends not to come till winter come twelve-months.

30th. Thus this book of two years ends. Myself and family in good health, consisting of myself and wife, Mercer, her woman, Mary, Alice and Susan, our maids, and Tom, my boy. In a sickly time of the plague growing on. Having upon my hands the troublesome care of the Treasury of Tangier, with great sums drawn upon me, and nothing to pay them with : also the business of the office great. Considering of removing my wife to Woolwich ; she lately busy in learning to paint, with great pleasure and successe. All other things well ; especially a new interest I am making, by a match in hand between the eldest son of Sir G. Carteret, and my Lady Jemimah Montagu. The Duke of York gone down to the fleet ; but all suppose not with intent to stay there, as it is not fit, all men conceive, he should.

July 1st. Sad at the news, that seven or eight houses in Burying Hall[1] Street are shut up of the plague.

2nd. Sir G. Carteret did send me word that the business between my Lord and him is fully agreed on, and is mightily liked of by the King and the Duke of York. Sir J. Lawson was buried late last night at St. Dunstan's by us, without any company at all.

4th. I hear this day the Duke and Prince Rupert are both come back from sea, and neither of them go back again. Mr. Coventry tells me how matters are ordered in the fleet : my Lord Sandwich goes Admiral ; under him Sir G. Ascue, and Sir T. Teddiman ; Vice-Admiral, Sir W. Pen : and under him Sir W. Barkeley, and Sir Jos. Jordan : Rear-Admiral Sir Thomas Allen ; and under him Sir Christopher Mings, and Captain Harman. Walked round to White Hall, the Park being quite locked up ; and I observed a house shut up this day in the Pell Mell, where, heretofore, in Cromwell's time, we young men used to keep our weekly clubs.

6th. Alderman Backewell is ordered abroad upon some private

[1] Probably Basinghall.

score with a great sum of money; wherein I was instrumental the other day in shipping him away. It seems some of his creditors have taken notice of it, and he was like to be broke yesterday in his absence: Sir G. Carteret telling me that the King and the kingdom must as good as fall with that man at this time; and that he was forced to get £4,000 himself to answer Backewell's people's occasions, or he must have broke; but committed this to me as a great secret. I could not see Lord Brouncker, nor had much mind, one of the two great houses within two doors of him being shut up: and, Lord! the number of houses visited, which this day I observed through the town, quite round in my way, by Long Lane and London Wall. Sir W. Pen, it seems, sailed last night from Solebay, with about sixty sail of ships, and my Lord Sandwich in the Prince and some others, it seems, going after them to overtake them.

7th. At this time I have two tierces of Claret, two quarter casks of Canary, and a smaller vessel of Sack; a vessel of Tent, another of Malaga, and another of white wine, all in my wine-cellar together. I took occasion to have much discourse with Mr. Ph. Carteret, and find him a very modest man; and I think verily of mighty good nature, and pretty understanding. He did give me a good account of the fight with the Dutch. Having promised Hardman yesterday, I to his house. The most observable thing I found there to my content, was to hear him and his clerk tell me, that in this parish of Michell's Cornhill, one of the middle-most parishes, and a great one of the town, there hath, notwithstanding this sickliness, been buried of any disease, man, woman, or child, not one for thirteen months last past; which is very strange. And the like, in a good degree, in most other parishes, I hear, saving only in the plague in them.

12th. A solemn fast-day for the plague growing upon us.

13th. Above 700 died of the plague this week.

14th. I by water to Sir G. Carteret's, and there find my Lady Sandwich buying things for my Lady Jem.'s wedding: and my Lady Jem. is, beyond expectation, come to Dagenhams,[1] where Mr. Carteret is to go to visit her to-morrow; and my proposal of waiting on him, he being to go alone to all persons strangers to him, was well accepted, and so I go with him. But, Lord! to see how kind my Lady Carteret is to her! Sends her most rich jewells, and provides bedding and things of all sorts most richly for her.

15th. Mr. Carteret and I to the ferry-place at Greenwich, and there staid an hour crossing the water to and again to get our

[1] Dagenhams, near Romford, the seat of Lady Wright, now the property of Sir Thomas Neave, Bart. This estate was devised by Mrs. Anne, only surviving child of Sir Henry Wright, to her relative and friend, Edward Carteret, Postmaster-General, whose daughters, in 1749, sold it to Henry Muilman, Esq.; in 1772 it was again disposed of to Mr. Neave, Sir Thomas Neave's father; who pulled down the old house built by Sir H. W., and erected the present mansion on a different site.—*Vide Lyson's Environs.*

coach and horses over; and by and by set out, and so toward Dagenhams. But, Lord! what silly discourse we had as to love-matters, he being the most awkerd man ever I met with in my life as to that business. Thither we come, and by that time it began to be dark and were kindly received by Lady Wright and my Lord Crewe. And to discourse they went, my Lord discoursing with him, asking of him questions of travell, which he answered well enough in a few words; but nothing to the Lady from him at all. To supper, and after supper to talk again, he yet taking no notice of the Lady. My Lord would have had me have consented to leaving the young people together to-night, to begin their amours, his staying being but to be little. But I advised against it, lest the Lady might be too much surprised. So they led him up to his chamber, where I staid a little, to know how he liked the lady, which he told me he did mightily; but, Lord! in the dullest insipid manner that ever lover did. So I bid him good night, and down to prayers with my Lord Crewe's family; and, after prayers, my Lord, and Lady Wright, and I, to consult what to do; and it was agreed, at last, to have them go to church together, as the family used to do; though his lameness was a great objection against it.

16th. I up, having lain with Mr. Moore in the chaplin's chamber. And, having trimmed myself, down to Mr. Carteret; and we walked in the gallery an hour or two, it being a most noble and pretty house that ever, for the bigness, I saw. Here I taught him what to do: to take the lady always by the hand to lead her, and telling him that I would find opportunity to leave them together, he should make these and these compliments, and also take a time to do the like to Lord Crewe and Lady Wright. After I had instructed him, which he thanked me for, owning that he needed my teaching him, my Lord Crewe come down and family, the young lady among the rest; and so by coaches to church four miles off: where a pretty good sermon, and a declaration of penitence of a man that had undergone the Churche's censure for his wicked life. Thence back again by coach, Mr. Carteret having not had the confidence to take his lady once by the hand, coming or going, which I told him of when we come home, and he will hereafter do it. So to dinner. My Lord excellent discourse. Then to walk in the gallery, and to sit down. By and by my Lady Wright and I go out, (and then my Lord Crewe, he not by design), and lastly my Lady Crewe come out, and left the young people together. And a little pretty daughter of my Lady Wright's most innocently come out afterwards, and shut the door to, as if she had done it, poor child, by inspiration: which made us without have good sport to laugh at. They together an hour, and by and by church-time, whither he led her into the coach and into the church, where several handsome ladies. But it was most extraordinary hot that ever I knew it. Anon to supper, and excellent discourse and dispute between my Lord Crewe and the

chaplin, who is a good scholler, but a nonconformist. Here this evening I spoke with Mrs. Carter, my old acquaintance, that hath lived with my Lady these twelve or thirteen years, the sum of all whose discourse and others for her is, that I would get her a good husband; which I have promised, but know not when I shall perform. After Mr. Carteret was carried to his chamber, we to prayers, and then to bed.

17th. Up all of us, and to billiards; my Lady Wright, Mr. Carteret, myself, and every body. By and by, the young couple left together. Anon to dinner; and after dinner Mr. Carteret took my advice about giving to the servants £10 among them. Before we went, I took my Lady Jem. apart, and would know how she liked this gentleman, and whether she was under any difficulty concerning him. She blushed, and hid her face awhile; but at last I forced her to tell me. She answered that she could readily obey what her father and mother had done; which was all she could say, or I expect. So anon took leave, and for London. In our way, Mr. Carteret did give me mighty thanks for my care and pains for him, and is mightily pleased.

18th. I was much troubled this day to hear, at Westminster, how the officers do bury the dead in the open Tuttle-fields, pretending want of room elsewhere; whereas, the New Chapel church-yard was walled in at the public charge in the last plague-time, merely for want of room; and now none, but such as are able to pay dear for it, can be buried there.

20th. Walked to Redriffe, where I hear the sickness is, and indeed is scattered almost every where, there dying 1089 of the plague this week. My Lady Carteret did this day give me a bottle of plague-water home with me. I received yesterday a letter from my Lord Sandwich, giving me thanks for my care about their marriage business, and desiring it to be dispatched, that no disappointment may happen therein.

21st. Late in my chamber, setting some papers in order; the plague growing very raging, and my apprehensions of it great.

22nd. The Duke of Albemarle being gone to dinner to my Lord of Canterbury's, I thither, and there walked and viewed the new hall, a new old-fashioned hall, as possible. Begun, and means left for the ending of it, by Bishop Juxon. To Fox-hall, where to the Spring garden; but I do not see one guest there, the town being so empty of any body to come thither. I by coach home, not meeting with but two coaches, and but two carts from White Hall to my own house, that I could observe, and the streets mighty thin of people. All the news is great: that we must of necessity fall out with France, for He will side with the Dutch against us. That Alderman Backewell is gone over, (which indeed he is), with money, and that Ostend is in our present possession. But it is strange to see how poor Alderman Backewell is

like to be put to in his absence, Mr. Shaw, his right hand, being ill. And the Alderman's absence gives doubts to people, and I perceive they are in great straits for money, besides what Sir G. Carteret told me about fourteen days ago. Our fleete, under my Lord Sandwich, being about the latitude 55½ (which is a great secret), to the Northward of the Texel.

23rd. To Hampton Court, where I followed the King to chapel, and there heard a good sermon; and after sermon with my Lord Arlington, Sir Thomas Ingram, and others, spoke to the Duke about Tangier, but not to much purpose. I was not invited any whither to dinner, though a stranger, which did also trouble me; but yet I must remember it is a Court, and indeed where most are strangers; but, however, Cutler carried me to Mr. Marriott's the house-keeper, and there we had a very good dinner and good company, among others, Lilly, the painter.

24th. I find Mr. Carteret as backward almost in his caresses as he was the first day.

25th. Sad the story of the plague in the City, it growing mightily. This day my Lord Brouncker did give me Mr. Grant's book upon the Bills of Mortality, new printed and enlarged. This day come a letter to me from Paris, from my Lord Hinchingbroke, about his coming over; and I have sent this night an order from the Duke of Albemarle for a ship of 36 guns to go to Calais to fetch him.

26th. To Greenwich, to the Park, where I heard the King and Duke are come by water this morn from Hampton Court. They asked me several questions. The King mightily pleased with his new buildings there. I followed them to Castle's ship, in building, and there met Sir W. Batten, and thence to Sir G. Carteret's, where all the morning with them; they not having any but the Duke of Monmouth, and Sir W. Killigrew,[1] and one gentleman, and a page more. Great variety of talk, and was often led to speak to the King and Duke. By and by they to dinner, and all to dinner and sat down to the King, saving myself. The King having dined, he came down, and I went in the barge with him, I sitting at the door. Down to Woolwich, (and there I just saw and kissed my wife, and saw some of her painting, which is very curious; and away again to the King), and back again with him in the barge, hearing him and the Duke talk, and seeing and observing their manner of discourse. And, God forgive me! though I admire them with all the duty possible, yet the more a man considers and observes them, the less he finds of difference between them and other men, though, (blessed be God!) they are both princes of great nobleness and spirits. The Duke of Monmouth is the most skittish leaping gallant that ever I saw, always in action, vaulting or leaping, or clambering. Sad news of the death of so many in the parish of the plague,

[1] Vice-Chamberlain to the Queen.

forty last night. This day poor Robin Shaw at Backewell's died, and Backewell himself now in Flanders. The King himself asked about Shaw, and being told he was dead, said he was very sorry for it. The sickness has got into our parish this week, and is got, indeed every where; so that I begin to think of setting things in order, which I pray God enable me to put both as to soul and body.

27th. To Hampton Court, where I saw the King and Queene set out towards Salisbury, and after them the Duke and Duchesse, whose hands I did kiss. And it was the first time I did ever, or did see anybody else, kiss her hand, and it was a most fine white and fat hand. But it was pretty to see the young, pretty ladies dressed like men, in velvet coats, caps with ribbands, and with laced bands, just like men. Only the Duchesse herself it did not become. At home met the weekly Bill, where above 100 encreased in the Bill; and of them, in all, about 1700 of the plague, which hath made the officers this day resolve of sitting at Deptford, which puts me to some consideration what to do.

28th. Set out with my Lady Sandwich all alone with her with six horses to Dagenhams: going by water to the Ferry. And a pleasant going, and a good discourse; and when there, very merry, and the young couple now well acquainted. But, Lord! to see in what fear all the people here do live. How they are afraid of us that come to them, insomuch that I am troubled at it, and wish myself away. But some cause they have; for the chaplin, with whom, but a week or two ago, we were mighty high disputing, is since fallen into a fever, and dead, being gone hence to a friend's a good way off. A sober and a healthful man. These considerations make us all hasten the marriage, and resolve it upon Monday next.

30th. It was a sad noise to hear our bell to toll and ring so often to-day, either for deaths or burials; I think, five or six times.

31st. Up, and very betimes by six o'clock at Deptford, and there find Sir G. Carteret, and my Lady ready to go: I being in my new-coloured silk suit, and coat trimmed with gold buttons and gold broad lace round my hands, very rich and fine. By water to the Ferry, where when we come, no coach there; and tide of ebb so far spent as the horse-boat could not get off on the other side of the river to bring away the coach. So we were fain to stay there in the unlucky Isle of Doggs, in a chill place, the morning cool, and wind fresh, above two if not three hours, to our great discontent. Yet, being upon a pleasant errand, and seeing that it could not be helped, we did bear it very patiently; and it was worth my observing to see how, upon these two scores, Sir G. Carteret, the most passionate man in the world, and that was in greatest haste to be gone, did bear with it, and very pleasant all the while, at least, not troubled so much as to fret and storm at it.

Anon the coach comes: in the mean time, there coming a News thither with his horse to go over, that told us he did come from Islington this morning; and that Proctor, the vintner, of the Miter, in Wood Street, and his son, are dead this morning there, of the plague; he having laid out abundance of money there, and was the greatest vintner for some time in London for great entertainments. We, fearing the canonicall hour would be past before we got thither, did, with a great deal of unwillingness, send away the licence and wedding-ring. So that when we come, though we drove hard with six horses, yet we found them gone from home; and going towards the church, met them coming from church, which troubled us. But, however, that trouble was soon over; hearing it was well done: they being both in their old clothes: my Lord Crewe giving her, there being three coachfulls of them. The young lady, mighty sad, which troubled me; but yet I think it was only her gravity in a little greater degree than usual. All saluted her, but I did not, till my Lady Sandwich did ask me whether I saluted her or no. So to dinner, and very merry we were; but in such a sober way as never almost any thing was in so great families: but it was much better. After dinner, company divided, some to cards, others to talk. My Lady Sandwich and I up to settle accounts, and pay her some money. And mighty kind she is to me, and would fain have had me gone down for company with her to Hinchingbroke; but for my life I cannot. At night to supper, and so to talk: and which, methought, was the most extraordinary thing, all of us to prayers as usual, and the young bride and bridegroom too: and so, after prayers, soberly to bed; only I got into the bridegroom's chamber while he undressed himself, and there was very merry, till he was called to the bride's chamber, and into bed they went. I kissed the bride in bed, and so the curtaines drawne with the greatest gravity that could be, and so good night. But the modesty and gravity of this business was so decent, that it was to me indeed ten times more delightful than if it had been twenty times more merry and jovial. Thus I ended this month with the greatest joy that ever I did any in my life, because I have spent the greatest part of it with abundance of joy, and honour, and pleasant journeys, and brave entertainments, and without cost of money; and at last live to see the business ended with great content on all sides. Thus we end this month, as I said, after the greatest glut of content that ever I had; only under some difficulty because of the plague, which grows mightily upon us, the last week being about 1700 or 1800 of the plague. My Lord Sandwich at sea with a fleet of about 100 sail, to the Northward, expecting De Ruyter, or the Dutch East India fleet. My Lord Hinchingbroke coming over from France, and will meet his sister at Scott's-hall. Myself having obliged both these families in this business very much; as both my Lady and Sir G. Carteret and his Lady confess exceedingly, and the latter do also now call

me cozen, which I am glad of. So God preserve us all friends long, and continue health among us!

August 3rd. To Dagenhams: all the way, people, citizens, walking to and fro, enquire how the plague is in the City this week by the Bill; which, by chance, at Greenwich, I had heard was 2020 of the plague, and 3000 and odd, of all diseases. By and by met my Lord Crewe returning; Mr. Marr telling me, by the way, how a maid servant of Mr. John Wright's (who lives thereabouts), falling sick of the plague, she was removed to an out-house, and a nurse appointed to look to her; who, being once absent, the maid got out of the house at the window, and run away. The nurse coming and knocking, and, having no answer, believed she was dead, and went and told Mr. Wright so; who and his lady were in a great strait what to do to get her buried. At last, resolved to go to Burntwood, hard by, being in the parish, and there get people to do it. But they would not: so he went home full of trouble, and in the way met the wench walking over the common, which frighted him worse than before; and was forced to send people to take her, which he did; and they got one of the pest-coaches, and put her into it, to carry her to a pest-house. And, passing in a narrow lane, Sir Anthony Browne,[1] with his brother and some friends in the coach, met this coach with the curtains drawn close. The brother, being a young man, and believing there might be some lady in it that would not be seen, and the way being narrow, he thrust his head out of his own into her coach, and to look, and there saw somebody looke very ill, and in a sick dress, and stunk mightily; which the coachman also cried out upon. And presently they come up to some people that stood looking after it, and told our gallants that it was a maid of Mr. Wright's carried away sick of the plague; which put the young gentleman into a fright had almost cost him his life.

5th. I am told of a great ryott upon Thursday last in Cheapeside; Colonel Danvers, a delinquent, having been taken, and in his way to the Tower was rescued from the captain of the guard, and carried away; one only of the rescuers being taken.

8th. To my office a little, and then to the Duke of Albemarle's about some business. The streets empty all the way, now, even in London, which is a sad sight. And to Westminster Hall, where talking, hearing very sad stories from Mrs. Mumford; among others, of Mr. Michell's son's family. And poor Will, that used to sell us ale at the Hall-door, his wife and three children died, all, I think, in a day. So home, through the City again, wishing I may have taken no ill in going; but I will go, I think, no more thither. The news of De Ruyter's coming home is certain; and told to the great disadvantage of our fleet, and the praise of De Ruyter; but it cannot be helped.

10th. By and by to the office, where we sat all the morning; in great

[1] He commanded a troop of horse in the train-bands, 1662.

trouble to see the Bill this week rise so high, to above 4000 in all, and of them above 3000 of the plague. Home, to draw over anew my will, which I had bound myself by oath to dispatch by to-morrow night; the town growing so unhealthy, a man cannot depend upon living two days.

12th. The people die so, that now it seems they are fain to carry the dead to be buried by daylight, the nights not sufficing to do it in. And my Lord Mayor commands people to be within at nine at night all, as they say, that the sick may have liberty to go abroad for ayre. There is one also dead out of one of our ships at Deptford, which troubles us mightily, the Providence, fire-ship, which was just fitted to go to sea; But they tell me, to-day, no more sick on board. And this day W. Bodham tells me that one is dead at Woolwich, not far from the Rope-yard. I am told, too, that a wife of one of the groomes at Court is dead at Salisbury; so that the King and Queene are speedily to be all gone to Milton. So God preserve us!

15th. It was dark before I could get home, and so land at Churchyard stairs, where, to my great trouble, I met a dead corps of the plague, in the narrow ally, just bringing down a little pair of stairs. But I thank God I was not much disturbed at it. However, I shall beware of being late abroad again.

16th. To the Exchange, where I have not been a great while. But, Lord! how sad a sight it is to see the streets empty of people, and very few upon the 'Change. Jealous of every door that one sees shut up, lest it should be the plague; and about us two shops in three, if not more, generally shut up. This day, I had the ill news from Dagenhams, that my poor Lord of Hinchingbroke his indisposition is turned to the small-pox. Poor gentleman! that he should be come from France so soon to fall sick, and of that disease too, when he should be gone to see a fine lady, his mistress! I am most heartily sorry for it.

18th. To Sheernesse, where we walked up and down, laying out the ground to be taken in for a yard to lay provisions for cleaning and repairing of ships, and a most proper place it is for the purpose.

19th. Come letters from the King and Lord Arlington, for the removal of our office to Greenwich. I also wrote letters, and made myself ready to go to Sir G. Carteret, at Windsor; and, having borrowed a horse of Mr. Blackborough, sent him to wait for me at the Duke of Albemarle's door; when, on a sudden, a letter comes to us from the Duke of Albemarle, to tell us that the fleet is all come back to Solebay, and are presently to be dispatched back again. Whereupon I presently by water to the Duke of Albemarle, to know what news; and there I saw a letter from my Lord Sandwich to the Duke of Albemarle, and also from Sir W. Coventry and Captain Teddiman; how my Lord having commanded Teddiman, with twenty-two ships, (of which but fifteen could get thither, and of those fifteen but eight or nine could come up to play,) to go to Bergen, where, after several mes-

sages to and from the Governor of the Castle, urging that Teddiman ought not to come thither with more than five ships, and desiring time to think of it, all the while he suffering the Dutch ships to land their guns to the best advantage, Teddiman, on the second pretence, began to play at the Dutch ships, (whereof ten East India-men,) and in three hours' time, (the town and castle, without any provocation, playing on our ships,) they did cut all our cables, so as the wind being off the land, did force us to go out, and rendered our fire-ships useless, without doing any thing, but what hurt of course our guns must have done them: we having lost five commanders, besides Mr. Edward Montagu and Mr. Windham. Our fleet is come home, to our great grief, with not above five weeks' dry and six days' wet provisions; however, must go out again; and the Duke hath ordered the Soveraigne, and all other ships ready, to go out to the fleet, and strengthen them. This news troubles us all, but cannot be helped. Having read all this news, and received commands of the Duke with great content, he giving me the words which, to my great joy, he hath several times said to me, that his greatest reliance is upon me; And my Lord Craven also did come out to talk with me, and told me that I am in mighty esteem with the Duke, for which I bless God. Home: and having given my fellow-officers an account hereof at Chatham, and wrote other letters, I by water to Charing-Cross, to the post-house, and there the people tell me they are shut up; and so I went to the new post-house, and there got a guide and horses to Hounslow. So to Stanes, and there, by this time, it was dark night, and got a guide, who lost his way in the forest, till, by help of the moone, (which recompences me for all the pains I ever took about studying of her motions,) I led my guide into the way back again; and so we made a man rise that kept a gate, and so he carried us to Cranbourne,[1] where, in the dark, I perceive an old house new building, with a great deal of rubbish, and was fain to go up a ladder to Sir G. Carteret's chamber. And there, in his bed, I sat down, and told him all my bad news, which troubled him mightily; but yet we were very merry, and made the best of it; and being myself weary, did take leave; and after having spoken with Mr. Fenn[2] in bed, I to bed in my Lady's chamber that she uses to lie in; and where the Duchesse of York, that now is, was born. So to sleep; being very well, but weary, and the better by having carried with me a bottle of strong water; whereof, now and then, a sip did me good.

20th. I up, and to walk forth to see the place; and I find it to be a very noble seat in a noble forest, with the noblest prospect towards Windsor, and round about over many countys, that can be desired; but otherwise a very melancholy place, and little variety, save only trees. To Branford; and there, at the inn that goes down to the water-side, I 'light and paid off my post-horses, and so slipped on my

[1] One of the Lodges belonging to the Crown in Windsor Forest. [2] Nicholas Fenne.

shoes, and laid my things by, the tide not serving, and to church, where a dull sermon, and many Londoners. After church, to my inn, and eat and drank, and so about seven o'clock by water, and got, between nine and ten, to Queenhive,[1] very dark; And I could not get my waterman to go elsewhere, for fear of the plague. Thence with a lanthorn, in great fear of meeting of dead corpses, carrying to be buried; but, blessed be God! met none, but did see now and then a linke, (which is the mark of them,) at a distance.

22nd. I went away, and walked to Greenwich, in my way seeing a coffin with a dead body therein, dead of the plague, lying in an open close belonging to Coome farme, which was carried out last night, and the parish have not appointed any body to bury it; but only set a watch there all day and night, that nobody should go thither or come thence: this disease making us more cruel to one another than we are to our dogs.

25th. This day I am told that Dr. Burnett, my physician, is this morning dead of the plague; which is strange, his man dying so long ago, and his house this month open again. Now himself dead. Poor unfortunate man!

28th. I think to take adieu to-day of the London streets. In much the best posture I ever was in, in my life, both as to the quantity and the certainty I have of the money I am worth; having most of it in my hand. But then this is a trouble to me what to do with it, being myself this day going to be wholly at Woolwich; but, for the present, I am resolved to venture it in an iron chest—at least, for a while.

30th. Abroad, and met with Hadley, our clerke, who, upon me asking how the plague goes, told me it encreases much, and much in our parish; for, says he, there died nine this week, though I have returned but six: which is a very ill practice, and makes me think it is so in other places; and therefore the plague much greater than people take it to be. I went forth, and walked towards Moorefields to see, (God forgive my presumption!) whether I could see any dead corpse going to the grave; but, as God would have it, did not. But Lord! how every body's looks, and discourse in the street, is of death, and nothing else; and few people going up and down, that the town is like a place distressed and forsaken.

31st. Up: and, after putting several things in order to my removal, to Woolwich; the plague having a great encrease this week, beyond all expectation, of almost 2000, making the general Bill 7000, odd 100; and the plague above 6000. Thus this month ends with great sadness upon the publick, through the greatness of the plague every where through the kingdom almost. Every day sadder and sadder news of its encrease. In the City died this week 7496, and of them 6102 of the plague. But it is feared that the true number of the dead this week is

[1] *Query* Queenhithe.

near 10,000, partly from the poor that cannot be taken notice of, through the greatness of the number, and partly from the Quakers and others that will not have any bell ring for them. Our fleet gone out to find the Dutch, we having about 100 sail in our fleet, and in them the Soveraigne one; so that it is a better fleet than the former with which the Duke was. All our fear is, that the Dutch should be got in before them; which would be a very great sorrow to the publick, and to me particularly, for my Lord Sandwich's sake: a great deal of money being spent, and the kingdom not in a condition to spare, nor a parliament, without much difficulty to meet, to give more. And to that; to have it said, what hath been done by our late fleets? As to myself, I am very well, only in fear of the plague, and as much of an ague, by being forced to go early and late to Woolwich, and my family to lie there continually. My late greetings have been very great, to my great content, and am likely to have yet a few more profitable jobbs in a little while; for which Tangier and Sir W. Warren I am wholly obliged to.

September 3rd. Lord's day. Up, and put on my coloured silk suit very fine, and my new periwigg, bought a good while since, but durst not wear, because the plague was in Westminster when I bought it; and it is a wonder what will be the fashion after the plague is done, as to periwiggs, for nobody will dare to buy any haire, for fear of the infection, that it had been cut off the heads of people dead of the plague. My Lord Brouncker, Sir J. Minnes, and I, up to the Vestry at the desire of the Justices of the Peace, in order to the doing something for the keeping of the plague from growing; but, Lord! to consider the madness of people of the town, who will, (because they are forbid,) come in crowds along with the dead corpses to see them buried; but we agreed on some orders for the prevention thereof. Among other stories, one was very passionate, methought, of a complaint brought against a man in the town, for taking a child from London, from an infected house. Alderman Hooker told us it was the child of a very able citizen in Gracious Street, a saddler, who had buried all the rest of his children of the plague, and himself and wife now being shut up in despair of escaping, did desire only to save the life of this little child; and so prevailed to have it received stark-naked into the arms of a friend, who brought it, (having put it into new fresh clothes,) to Greenwich; where, upon hearing the story, we did agree it should be permitted to be received and kept in the town.

4th. Walked home, my Lord Brouncker giving me a very neat cane to walk with; but it troubled me to pass by Coome farme, where about twenty-one people have died of the plague.

5th. After dinner, comes Colonel Blunt, in his new chariot made with springs; as that was of wicker, wherein a while since we rode at his house. And he hath rode, he says, now his journey, many miles in it with one horse, and out-drives any coach, and out-goes any horse,

and so easy, he says. So, for curiosity, I went into it to try it, and up the hill to the heath, and over the cart ruts, and found it pretty well, but not so easy as he pretends.

6th. To London, to pack up more things; and there I saw fires burning in the street, as it is through the whole City, by the Lord Mayor's order. Thence by water to the Duke of Albemarle's: all the way fires on each side of the Thames, and strange to see in broad daylight two or three burials upon the Bankeside, one at the very heels of another: doubtless, all of the plague; and yet at least forty or fifty people going along with every one of them. The Duke mighty pleasant with me; telling me that he is certainly informed that the Dutch were not come home upon the 1st instant, and so he hopes our fleet may meet with them.

7th. To the Tower, and there sent for the Weekly Bill, and find 8252 dead in all, and of them 6978 of the plague; which is a most dreadful number, and shews reasons to fear that the plague hath got that hold that it will yet continue among us. To Swakely,[1] to Sir R. Viner's: a very pleasant place, bought by him of Sir James Harrington's lady. He took us up and down with great respect, and shewed us all his house and grounds; and it is a place not very moderne in the garden nor house, but the most uniforme in all that ever I saw; and some things to excess. Pretty to see over the screene of the hall, (put up by Sir J. Harrington, a Long Parliament-man,) the King's head, and my Lord of Essex[2] on one side, and Fairfax on the other; and, upon the other side of the screene, the parson of the parish, and the lord of the manor and his sisters. The window-cases, door-cases, and chimneys of all the house are marble. He shewed me a black boy that he had, that died of a consumption; and, being dead, he caused him to be dried in an oven, and lies there entire in a box. By and by to dinner, where his lady I find yet handsome, but hath been a very handsome woman: now is old. Hath brought him near £100,000, and now he lives, no man in England in greater plenty, and commands both King and Council with his credit he gives them. After dinner, Sir Robert led us up to his long gallery, very fine, above stairs, (and better, or such, furniture I never did see.) A most pleasant journey we had back. Povy tells me, by a letter he shewed me, that the King is not, nor hath been of late, very well, but quite out of humour; and, as some think, in a consumption, and weary of every thing. He shewed me my Lord Arlington's house that he was born in, in

[1] Swakeley House, in the parish of Ickenham, Middlesex, was built in 1638, by Sir Edmund Wright, whose daughter marryied Sir James Harrington, one of Charles I.'s judges, and in her right he became possessed of it. Sir Robert Vyner, Bart., to whom the property was sold in 1665, entertained Charles II. at Guildhall, when Lord Mayor. The house is now the residence of Thomas Clarke, Esq., whose father, in 1750, bought the estate of Mr. Lethieullier, to whom it had been alienated by the Vyner family. *Lysons's Environs.*

[2] The Parliament General.

a towne called Harlington : and so carried me through a most pleasant country to Brainford, and there put me into my boat, and good night. So I wrapped myself warm, and by water, got to Woolwich, about one in the morning.

9th. I was forced to get a bed at Captain Cocke's, where I find Sir W. Doyly,[1] and he, and Evelyn at supper ; and I with them full of discourse of the neglect of our masters, the great officers of State, about all business, and especially that of money : having now some thousand prisoners, kept to no purpose at a great charge, and no money provided almost for the doing of it. We fell to talk largely of the want of some persons of understanding to look after businesses, but all goes to rack. 'For,' says Captain Cocke, 'My Lord Treasurer, he minds his ease, and lets things go how they will, if he can have his £8000 per annum, and a game at l'ombre, he is well. My Lord Chancellor he minds getting of money and nothing else ; and my Lord Ashly will rob the Devil and the Altar, but he will get money if it be to be got.' But that which put us into this great melancholy was news brought to-day, which Captain Cocke reports as a certain truth, that all the Dutch fleet, men-of-war and merchant East India ships, are got every one in from Bergen the 3rd of this month, Sunday last ; which will make us all ridiculous.

10th. Lord's day. Walked home ; being forced thereby to one of my watermen falling sick yesterday, and it was God's great mercy that I did not go by water with them yesterday, for he fell sick on Saturday night, and it is to be feared of the plague. So I sent him away to London, with his family ; but another boat come to me this morning. My wife, before I come out, telling me the ill news that she hears, that her father is very ill, and then I told her I feared of the plague, for that the house is shut up. And so she much troubled, and did desire me to send them something, and I said I would, and will do so. But, before I come out, there happened news to come to me by an expresse from Mr. Coventry, telling me the most happy news of my Lord Sandwich's meeting with part of the Dutch ; his taking two of their East India ships, and six or seven others, and very good prizes ; and that he is in search of the rest of the flecte, which he hopes to find upon the Well-bancke, with the loss only of the Hector, poor Captn. Cuttle. To Greenwich, and there sending away Mr. Andrews, I to Captn. Cocke's, where I find my Lord Brouncker and his mistress,[2] and Sir J. Minnes. Where we supped ; there was also Sir W. Doyly and Mr. Evelyn ; but the receipt of this news did put us all into such an extasy of joy, that it inspired into Sir J. Minnes and Mr.

1 Sir William Doyly, of Shottisham, Norfolk, knighted, 1642 : created a Baronet, 1663 ; M.P., for Yarmouth. Ob. 1677. He and Mr. Evelyn were at this time appointed Commissioners for the care of the sick and wounded seamen and prisoners of war.

2 Mrs. Williams.

Evelyn such a spirit of mirth, that in all my life I never met with so merry a two hours as our company this night was. Among other humours, Mr. Evelyn's repeating of some verses made up of nothing but the various acceptations of *may* and *can*, and doing it so aptly upon occasion of something of that nature, and so fast, did made us all die almost with laughing, and did so stop the mouth of Sir J. Minnes in the middle of all his mirth, (and in a thing agreeing with his own manner of genius,) that I never saw any man so out-done in all my life; and Sir J. Minnes's mirth, too, to see himself out-done was the crown of all our mirth. In this humour we sat till about ten at night, and so my Lord and his mistress home, and we to bed.

13th. My Lord Brouncker, Sir J. Minnes, and I, took boat, and in my Lord's coach to Sir W. Hickes's,[1] whither, by and by, my Lady Batten and Sir William comes. It is a good seat, with a fair grove of trees by it, and the remains of a good garden; but so let to run to ruine, both house and every thing in and about it, so ill furnished and miserably looked after, I never did see in all my life. Not so much as a latch to his dining-room door, which saved him nothing, for the wind blowing into the room for want thereof, flung down a great bow-pott that stood upon the side-table, and that fell upon some Venice glasses, and did him a crown's worth of hurt. He did give us the meanest dinner (of beef, shoulder and umbles of venison, which he takes away from the keeper of the Forest,[2] and a few pigeons, and all in the meanest manner) that ever I did see, to the basest degree. I was only pleased at a very fine picture of the Queene-Mother, when she was young, by Vandike; a very good picture, and a lovely face.

14th. To the Duke of Albemarle, where I find a letter of the 12th, from Solebay, from my Lord Sandwich, of the fleet's meeting with about eighteen more of the Dutch fleet, and his taking the most of them; and the messenger says, they had taken three after the letter was wrote and sealed; which being twenty-one, and the fourteen took the other day is forty-five sail; some of which are good, and others rich ships. And, having taken a copy of my Lord's letter, I away toward the 'Change, the plague being all thereabouts. Here my news was highly welcome, and I did wonder to see the 'Change so full; I believe 200 people; but not a man or merchant of any fashion, but plain men all. And, Lord! to see how I did endeavour all I could to talk with as few as I could, there being now no observation of shutting up of houses infected, that to be sure we do converse and meet with people that have the plague upon them. I spent some thoughts upon the occurrences of this day, giving matter for as much content on one hand, and melancholy on another, as any day in all my life. For the

[1] Sir William Hickes, created a baronet, 1619. Ob. 1680, aged 84. His country-seat was called Ruckholp, or Rookwood, at Layton, in Essex, where he entertained King Charles II. after hunting.

[2] Of which he was Ranger.

first ; the finding of my money and plate, and all safe at London, and speeding in my business of money this day. The hearing of this good news to such excess, after so great a despair of my Lord's doing any thing this year : adding to that, the decrease of 500 and more, which is the first decrease we have yet had in the sickness since it begun ; and great hopes that the next week it will be greater. Then, on the other side, my finding that though the Bill in general is abated, yet the City, within the walls, is encreased, and likely to continue so, and is close to our house there. My meeting dead corpses of the plague, carried to be buried close to me at noonday through the City in Fanchurch Street. To see a person sick of the sores carried close by me by Gracechurch in a hackney-coach. My finding the Angel Tavern, at the lower end of Tower Hill, shut up ; and more than that, the Alehouse at the Tower Stairs ; and more than that, that the person was then dying of the plague when I was last there, a little while ago, at night. To hear that poor Payne, my waiter, hath buried a child, and is dying himself. To hear that a labourer I sent but the other day to Dagenhams, to know how they did there, is dead of the plague ; and that one of my own watermen, that carried me daily, fell sick as soon as he had landed me on Friday morning last, when I had been all night upon the water, (and I believe he did get his infection that day at Brinford,) and is now dead of the plague. To hear that Captain Lambert and Cuttle are killed in the taking these ships ; and that Mr. Sydney Montagu is sick of a desperate fever at my Lady Carteret's, at Scott's Hall. To hear that Mr. Lewes hath another daughter sick. And, lastly, that both my servants, W. Hewer, and Tom Edwards, have lost their fathers, both in St. Sepulchre's parish, of the plague this week, do put me into great apprehensions of melancholy, and with good reason.

17th. To Gravesend in the Bezan Yacht, and there come to anchor for all night.

18th. By break of day we come to within sight of the fleet, which was a very fine thing to behold, being above 100 ships, great and small ; with the flag-ships of each squadron, distinguished by their several flags on the main, fore, or mizen-masts. Among others, the Soveraigne, Charles, and Prince ; in the last of which my Lord Sandwich was. And so we come on board, and we find my Lord Sandwich newly up in his night-gown very well. He received us kindly ; telling us the state of the fleet, lacking provisions, having no beer at all, nor have had, most of them, these three weeks or month, and but few days' dry provisions. And, indeed, he tells us that he believes no fleet was ever set to sea in so ill condition of provision, as this was when it went out last. He did inform us in the business of Bergen, so as to let us see how the judgment of the world is not to be depended on in things they know not ; it being a place just wide enough, and not so much hardly, for ships to go through to it, the yard-armes sticking in

the very rocks. He do not, upon his best enquiry, find reason to except against any part of the management of the business by Teddiman; he having staid treating no longer than during the night, while he was fitting himself to fight, bringing his ship abreast, and not a quarter of an hour longer, (as it is said;) nor could more ships have been brought to play, as is thought. Nor could men be landed, there being 10,000 men effectively always in armes of the Danes; nor, says he, could we expect more from the Danes than he did, it being impossible to set fire on the ships but it must burn the towne. But that wherein the Dane did amisse is, that he did assist them, the Dutch, all the time while he was treating with us, when he should have been newtrall to us both. But, however, he did demand but the treaty of us; which is, that we should not come with more than five ships. A flag of truce is said, and confessed by my Lord, that he believes it was hung out; but, while they did hang it out, they did shoot at us; so that it was not seen, or perhaps they would not cease upon sight of it, while they continued actually in action against us. But the main thing my Lord wonders at and condemns the Dane for is, that the blockhead, who is so much in debt to the Hollander, having now a treasure more by much than all his Crowne was worth, and that, which would for ever have beggared the Hollander, should not take this time to break with the Hollander, and thereby pay his debt, which must have been forgiven him, and have got the greatest treasure into his hands that ever was together in the world. By and by my Lord took me aside to discourse on his private matters, and was very free with me touching the ill condition of the fleet that it hath been in, and the good fortune that he hath had, and nothing else, that these prizes are to be imputed to. He also talked with me about Mr. Coventry's dealing with him in sending Sir W. Pen away before him, which was not fair nor kind; but that he hath mastered and cajoled Sir W. Pen, that he hath been able to do nothing in the fleet, but been obedient to him; but withal tells me he is a man that is but of very mean parts, and a fellow not to be lived with, so false and base he is; which I knew well enough to be true: and did, as I had formerly done, give my Lord my knowledge of him. By and by was called a Council of Warr on board, when comes Sir W. Pen there, and Sir Christopher Mings,[1] Sir Edward Spragg, Sir Jos. Jordan,[2] Sir Thomas Teddiman, and Sir Roger Cuttance. So to our Yacht again, having seen many of my friends there, and continued till we come into Chatham river.

20th. To Lambeth. But, Lord! what a sad time it is to see no boats upon the River; and grass grows all up and down White Hall court, and nobody but poor wretches in the streets! And, which is

[1] The son of a shoemaker, bred to the sea service, and rose to the rank of an Admiral. He was killed in the naval action with the Dutch, June 1666.

[2] Distinguished himself as an Admiral in the battle of Solebay, and on other occasions.

worst of all, the Duke shewed us the number of the plague this week, brought in the last night from the Lord Mayor; that it is increased about 600 more than the last, which is quite contrary to our hopes and expectations, from the coldness of the late season. For the whole general number is 8297, and of them the plague 7165: which is more, in the whole, by above 50, than the biggest Bill yet: which is very grievous to us all.

21st. To Nonsuch, to the Exchequer, by appointment, and walked up and down the house and park; and a fine place it hath heretofore been, and a fine prospect about the house. A great walk of an elme and a walnutt set one after another in order. And all the house on the outside filled with figures of stories, and good painting of Rubens' or Holben's doing. And one great thing is, that most of the house is covered, I mean, the posts and quarters in the walls, with lead, and gilded. I walked, also, into the ruined garden.

22nd. At Blackwall. Here is observable what Johnson tells us, that, in digging the late Docke, they did, 12 feet under ground, find perfect trees over-covered with earth. Nut-trees, with the branches and the very nuts upon them; some of whose nuts he shewed us. Their shells black with age; and their kernell, upon opening, decayed, but their shell perfectly hard as ever. And a yew-tree, (upon which the very ivy was taken up whole about it,) which, upon cutting with an addes, we found to be rather harder than the living tree usually is. Among other discourse concerning long life, Sir J. Minnes saying that his great grandfather was alive in Edward the Vth's time; my Lord Sandwich did tell us how few there have been of his family since King Harry the VIIIth; that is to say, the then Chiefe Justice,[1] and his son and the Lord Montagu, who was father[2] to Sir Sidney,[3] who was his father. And yet, what is more wonderfull, he did assure us, from the mouth of my Lord Montagu himself, that, in King James's time (when he had a mind to get the King to cut off the entayle of some land which was given in Harry the VIIIth's time to the family, with the remainder in the Crowne;) he did answer the King in shewing how unlikely it was that ever it could revert to the Crown, but that it would be a present convenience to him; and did shew that, at that time, there were 4000 persons derived from the very body of the Chiefe Justice. It seems the number of daughters in the family had been very great, and they too had, most of them, many children and grandchildren, and great grandchildren. This he tells as a most known and certain truth.

25th. Found ourselves come to the fleet, and so aboard the Prince: and there, after a good while in discourse, we did agree to a bargain of

[1] Sir Edward Montagu. Ob. 1556.

[2] I think this should be brother, as Edward was first Lord Montagu, and Sir Sydney Montagu were both sons of the second Sir Edward Montagu.

[3] Master of the Requests to Charles I.

£5000 for my Lord Sandwich, for silk, cinnamon, nutmegs, and indigo. And I was near signing to an undertaking for the payment of the whole sum; but I did by chance escape it; having since, upon second thoughts, great cause to be glad of it, reflecting upon the craft and not good condition, it may be, of Captain Cocke.

27th. To Captain Cocke's, and (he not yet come from town,) to Mr. Evelyn, where much company; and thence in his coach with him to the Duke of Albemarle, by Lambeth, who was in a mighty pleasant humour; and tells us that the Dutch do stay abroad, and our fleet must go out again, or be ready to do so. Here we got several things ordered, as we desired, for the relief of the prisoners, and sick and wounded men. Here I saw this week's Bill of Mortality, wherein, blessed be God! there is above 1800 decrease, being the first considerable decrease we have had. Most excellent discourse with Mr. Evelyn touching all manner of learning, wherein I find him a very fine gentleman, and particularly of paynting, in which he tells me the beautifull Mrs. Middleton is rare, and his own wife do brave things.

29th. Sir Martin Noell is this day dead of the plague in London.

October 1st. Embarked on board the Bezan, and come to the fleet about two of the clock. My Lord Sandwich received us mighty kindly; and did discourse to us of the Dutch fleet being abroad, eighty-five of them still.

2nd. Having sailed all night, (and I do wonder how they in the dark could find the way,) we got by morning to Gillingham, and thence all walked to Chatham; and there, with Commissioner Pett, viewed the Yard; and, among other things, a team of four horses come close by us, he being with me, drawing a piece of timber, that I am confident one man could easily have carried upon his back. I made the horses be taken away, and a man or two to take the timber away with their hands.

3rd. Sir W. Batten is gone this day to meet to adjourne the Parliament to Oxford. This night, I hear that, of our two watermen that used to carry our letters, and were well on Saturday last, one is dead, and the other dying sick of the plague; the plague though decreasing elsewhere, yet being greater about the Tower and thereabouts.

4th. This night comes Sir George Smith to see me at the office, and tells me how the plague is decreased this week 740, for which God be praised! but that it encreases at our end of the town still.

5th. Read a book of Mr. Evelyn's translating, and sending me as a present, about directions for gathering a Library; but the book is above my reach, but his epistle to my Lord Chancellor is a very fine piece. Then to Mr. Evelyn's, to discourse of our confounded business of prisoners, and sick and wounded seamen, wherein he and we are so much put out of order. And here he shewed me his gardens, which are, for variety of evergreens, and hedge of holly, the finest

things I ever saw in my life. Thence in his coach to Greenwich, and there to my office, all the way having fine discourse of trees and the nature of vegetables.

7th. Did business, though not much, at the office, because of the horrible crowd and lamentable moan of the poor seamen, that lie starving in the streets for lack of money, Which do trouble and perplex me to the heart; and more at noon, when we were to go through them, for then above a whole hundred of them followed us: some cursing, some swearing, and some praying to us. At night come two waggons from Rochester, with more goods from Captain Cocke; and in housing them come two of the Custom-house, and did seize them: but I shewed them my *Transire*. However, after some angry words, we locked them up, and sealed up the key, and did give it to the constable to keep till Monday, and so parted. But, Lord! to think how the poor constable come to me in the dark, going home; 'Sir,' says he, 'I have the key, and if you would have me do any service for you, send for me betimes to-morrow morning, and I will do what you would have me.' Whether the fellow do this out of kindness or knavery, I cannot tell; but it is pretty to observe. Talking with him in the highway, come close by the bearers with a dead corpse of the plague; but, Lord! to see what custom will do that I am come almost to think nothing of it.

8th. To the office, where ended my business with the Captains; and I think, of twenty-two ships, we shall make shift to get out seven. (God help us! men being sick, or provisions lacking.)

9th. Called upon Sir John Shaw, to whom I did give a civil answer about our prize goods, that all his dues, as one of the Farmers of the Customs, are paid, and shewed him our *Transire*; with which he was satisfied and parted.

11th. We met Mr. Seamour, one of the Commissioners for Prizes, and a Parliament-man, and he was mighty high, and had now seized our goods on their behalf; and he mighty imperiously would have all forfeited. But I could but think it odd that a Parliament-man, in a serious discourse before such persons as we and my Lord Brouncker, and Sir John Minnes, should quote 'Hudibras.'

12th. Good news this week that there are about 600 less dead of the plague than the last.

13th. Sir Jer. Smith[1] to see me in his way to Court, and a good man he is, and one that I must keep fair with.

14th. My heart and head to-night is full of the Victualling business, being overjoyed and proud of my success in my proposal about it, it being read before the King, Duke, and the Cabal with complete applause and satisfaction. This Sir G. Carteret and Sir W. Coventry both writ me. My own proper accounts are in great disorder, having

[1] A distinguished Naval Officer, made a Commissioner of the Navy, *vice* Sir W. Penn, 1669.

been neglected about a month. This, and the fear of the sickness, and providing for my family, do fill my head very full, besides the infinite business of the office, and nobody here to look after it but myself.

15th. The Parliament, it seems, have voted the King £1,250,000 at £50,000 per month tax for the war; and voted to assist the King against the Dutch, and all that shall adhere to them; and thanks to be given him for his care of the Duke of York, which last is a very popular vote on the Duke's behalf. The taxes of the last assessment, which should have been in good part gathered, are not yet laid, and that even in part of the City of London; and the Chimny-money comes almost to nothing, nor any thing else looked after.

16th. I walked to the Tower; but, Lord! how empty the streets are, and melancholy, so many poor, sick people in the streets full of sores; and so many sad stories overheard as I walk, everybody talking of this dead, and that man sick, and so many in this place, and so many in that. And they tell me that, in Westminster, there is never a physician and but one apothecary left, all being dead; but that there are great hopes of a great decrease this week: God send it! At the Tower found my Lord Duke and Dutchesse at dinner; so I sat down; and much good cheer, the Lieutenant and his lady and several officers with the Duke. But, Lord! to hear the silly talk was there would make one mad; the Duke having none almost but fools about him. I have received letters from my Lord Sandwich to-day, speaking very high about the prize goods, that he would have us to fear nobody, but be very confident in what we have done, and not to confess any fault or doubt of what we hath done; for the King hath allowed it, and do now confirm it, and send orders, as he says, for nothing to be disturbed that his Lordshipp hath ordered therein as to the division of the goods to the fleet; which do comfort us. Much talk there is of the Chancellor's speech and the King's at the Parliament's meeting, which are very well liked; and that we shall certainly, by their speeches, fall out with France at this time, together with the Dutch, which will find us work.

26th. Sir Christopher Mings and I together by water to the Tower; and I find him a very witty, well-spoken fellow, and mighty free to tell his parentage, being a shoemaker's son. I to the 'Change, where I hear how the French have taken two, and sunk one, of our merchantmen in the Straights, and carried the ships to Toulon; so that there is no expectation but we must fall out with them. The 'Change pretty full, and the town begins to be lively again, though the streets very empty, and most shops shut.

27th. To the Duke of Albemarle. He proposed to me from Mr. Coventry that I should be Surveyor-Generall of the Victualling business, which I accepted. But, indeed, the terms in which Mr. Coventry proposes it for me are the most obliging that ever I could expect from any man, and more; he saying that I am the fittest man in England; and that

he is sure, if I will undertake, I will perform it; and that it will be also a very desirable thing that I might have this encouragement, my encouragement in the Navy alone being in no wise proportionable to my pains or deserts. This, added to the letter I had three days since from Mr. Southerne,[1] signifying that the Duke of York had, in his master's absence, opened my letters, and commanded him to tell me that he did approve of my being the Surveyor-General, do make me joyful beyond myself that I cannot express it, to see, that as I do take pains, so God blesses me, and hath sent me masters that do observe that I take pains.

28th. The Parliament hath given the Duke of York £120,000, to be paid him after £1,250,000 is gathered upon the tax which they have now given the King. He tells me that the Dutch have lately launched sixteen new ships; all which is great news. The King and Court they say, have now finally resolved to spend nothing upon clothes, but what is of the growth of England; which, if observed, will be very pleasing to the people, and very good for them.

29th. In the street, did overtake and almost run upon two women crying and carrying a man's coffin between them; I suppose the husband of one of them, which, methinks, is a sad thing.

31st. Meeting yesterday the Searchers, with their rods in their hands, coming from Captain Cocke's house, I did overhear them say that his Black did not die of the plague. About nine at night I come home, and anon comes Mrs. Coleman[2] and her husband, and she sung very finely; though her voice is decayed as to strength, but mighty sweet though soft, and a pleasant, jolly woman, and in mighty good humour. She sung part of the Opera, though she would not own she did get any of it without book in order to the stage. Thus we end the month. The whole number of deaths being 1388, and of them of the plague 1031. Want of money in the Navy puts every thing out of order. Men grow mutinous; and nobody here to mind the business of the Navy but myself. I in great hopes of my place of Surveyor-General of the Victualling, which will bring me £300 per annum.

November 1st. My Lord Brouncker with us to Mrs. Williams's lodgings, and Sir W. Batten, Sir Edmund Pooly,[3] and others; and there, it being my Lord's birthday, had every one a green riband tied in our hats very foolishly; and, methinks, mighty disgracefully

[1] Secretary to Sir W. Coventry.

[2] Probably the person mentioned in the following extract from *Malone's Account of the English Stage*;—'In 1659 or 60, in imitation of foreign theatres, women were first introduced on the scene. In 1656, indeed, Mrs. Coleman, wife to Mr. Edward Coleman, represented Ianthe, in the first part of the Siege of Rhodes; but the little she had to say was spoken in recitative.'

[3] M.P. for Bury St. Edmunds, and in the list of proposed Knights of the Royal Oak for Suffolk.

for my Lord to have his folly so open to all the world with this woman.

5th. By water to Deptford, and there made a visit to Mr. Evelyn, who, among other things, shewed me most excellent painting in little; in distemper, in Indian incke, water colours; graveing; and, above all, the whole secret of mezzo-tinto, and the manner of it, which is very pretty, and good things done with it. He read to me very much also of his discourse, he hath been many years and now is about, about Gardenage; which will be a most noble and pleasant piece. He read me part of a play or two of his making, very good, but not as he conceits them, I think, to be. He shewed me his Hortus Hyemalis; leaves laid up in a book of several plants kept dry, which preserve colour, however, and look very finely, better than an herball. In fine, a most excellent person he is, and must be allowed a little for a little conceitedness; but he may well be so, being a man so much above others. He read me, though with too much gusto, some little poems of his own, that were not transcendant, yet one or two very pretty epigrams; among others, of a lady looking in at a gate, and being pecked at by an eagle that was there.

6th. Sir G. Carteret and I did walk an hour in the garden before the house, talking of my Lord Sandwich's business: what enemies he hath, and how they have endeavoured to bespatter him: and particularly about his leaving of 30 ships of the enemy, when Pen would have gone, and my Lord called him back again: which is most false. However, he says it was purposed by some hot-heads in the House of Commons, at the same time when they voted a present to the Duke of York, to have voted £10,000 to the Prince, and half-a-crowne to my Lord of Sandwich; but nothing come of it. But, for all this, the King is most firme to my Lord, and so is my Lord Chancellor, and my Lord Arlington: the Prince, in appearance, kind; the Duke of York silent, says no hurt; but admits others to say it in his hearing: Sir W. Pen, the falsest rascal that ever was in the world; and that this afternoon the Duke of Albemarle did tell him that Pen was a very cowardly rogue, and one that hath brought all the rogueish fanatick Captains into the fleet, and swears he should never go out with the fleet again: that Sir W. Coventry is most kind to Pen still; and says nothing, nor do any thing openly, to the prejudice of my Lord. He agrees with me, that it is impossible for the King to set out a fleet again the next year; and that he fears all will come to ruine, there being no money in prospect but these prizes, which will bring, it may be, £20,000, but that will signify nothing in the world for it.

9th. The Bill of Mortality, to all our griefs, is encreased 399 this week, and the encrease generally through the whole City and suburbs, which makes us all sad.

14th. Captain Cocke and I in his coach through Kent Streete, (a

sad place through the plague, people sitting sick and with plaisters about them in the street begging).

15th. The plague, blessed be God! is decreased 400; making the whole this week but 1300 and odd; for which the Lord be praised!

16th. To Eriffe; where, after making a little visit to Madam Williams, she did give me information of W. Howe's having bought eight bags of precious stones taken from about the Dutch Vice-Admirall's neck, of which there were eight diamonds, which cost him £4000 sterling in India, and hoped to have made £12,000 here for them. And that is told by one that sold him one of the bags, which hath nothing but rubys in it, which he had for 35*s.*; and that it will be proved he hath made £125 of one stone that he bought. This she desired, and I resolved, I would give my Lord Sandwich notice of. So I on board my Lord Brouncker; and there he and Sir Edmund Pooly carried me down into the hold of the India shipp, and there did shew me the greatest wealth lie in confusion that a man can see in the world. Pepper scattered through every chink, you trod upon it; and in cloves and nutmegs I walked above the knees: whole rooms full. And silk in bales, and boxes of copper-plate, one of which I saw opened. Having seen this, which was as noble a sight as ever I saw in my life, I away on board the other ship in despair to get the pleasure-boat of the gentlemen there to carry me to the fleet. They were Mr. Ashburnham,[1] and Colonell Wyndham; but, pleading the King's business, they did presently agree I should have it. So I presently on board, and got under sail, and had a good bedd by the shift, of Wyndham's. And so sailed all night, and got down to Quinborough water, where all the great ships are now come, and there on board my Lord, and was soon received with great content. And, after some little discourse, he and I on board Sir W. Pen; and there held a Council of Warr about many wants of the fleet; and so followed my Lord Sandwich, who was gone a little before me on board the Royall James. And there spent an hour, my Lord playing upon the gittarr, which he now commends above all musique in the world. As an infinite secret, my Lord tells me the factions are high between the King and the Duke, and all the Court are in an uproar with their loose amours; the Duke of York being in love desperately with Mrs. Stewart. Nay, that the Duchesse herself is fallen in love with her new Master of the Horse, one Harry Sidney,[2] and another, Harry Savill.[3] So that God knows what will be the end of it. And that the Duke is

1 John Ashburnham, a Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles I., whom he attended during the whole of the Rebellion, and afterwards filled the same post under Charles II. He was, in 1661, M.P. for Sussex, and ob. 1671.

2 Younger son of Robert, Earl of Leicester, created Earl of Romney, 1694. He was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, Master of the Ordnance, and Warden of the Cinque Ports, in the reign of King William. Ob. 1704, unmarried.

3 Henry Saville, some time one of the Grooms of the Bedchamber to the Duke of York.

not so obsequious as he used to be, but very high of late; and would be glad to be in the head of an army as Generall; and that it is said that he do propose to go and command under the King of Spayne, in Flanders. That his amours to Mrs. Stewart are told the King; so that all is like to be nought among them.

22nd. I was very glad to hear that the plague is come very low; that is, the whole under 1000, and the plague 600 and odd: and great hopes of a further decrease, because of this day's being a very exceeding hard frost, and continues freezing. This day the first of the Oxford Gazettes come out, which is very pretty, full of news, and no folly in it. Wrote by Williamson. It pleased me to have it demonstrated, that a purser without professed cheating is a professed loser, twice as much as he gets.

23rd. Captain Cuttance tells me how W. Howe is laid by the heels, and confined to the Royall Katharin, and his things all seized.

24th. To the 'Change, where very busy with several people, and mightily glad to see the 'Change so full, and hopes of another abatement still the next week. Visited Mr. Evelyn, where most excellent discourse with him; among other things, he showed me a leiger of a Treasurer of the Navy, his great grandfather, just 100 years old; which I seemed mighty fond of, and he did present me with it, which I take as a great rarity; and he hopes to find me more, older than it. He also showed us several letters of the old Lord of Leicester's,[1] in Queen Elizabeth's time, under the very handwriting of Queen Elizabeth, and Queen Mary, Queen of Scots; and others, very venerable names. But, Lord! how poorly, methinks, they wrote in those days, and in what plain uncut paper.

27th. With Sir G. Carteret, who tells me that my Lord hath received still worse and worse usage from some base people about the Court. But the King is very kind, and the Duke do not appear the contrary; and my Lord Chancellor swore to him, 'by —— I will not forsake my Lord of Sandwich.' I into London, it being dark night, by a hackney coach; the first I have durst to go in many a day, and with great pain now, for fear. But it being unsafe to go by water in the dark, and frosty cold, and I unable, being weary with my morning walk, to go on foot, this was my only way. Few people yet in the streets, nor shops open, here and there twenty in a place almost; though not above five or six o'clock at night.

30th. Great joy we have this week in the weekly Bill, it being come to 544 in all, and but 333 of the plague; so that we are encouraged to get to London soon as we can. And my father writes as great news of joy to them, that he saw York's waggon go again this week to

[1] There are some letters and papers answering to this description in the Pepysian Library, and amongst them an account of the Coroner's Inquest held upon the Countess of Leicester at Cumnox.

London, and full of passengers; and tells me that my aunt Bell hath been dead of the plague these seven weeks.

December 3rd. To Captn. Cocke's, and there dined with him and Colonell Wyndham, a worthy gentleman, whose wife was nurse to the present King, and one that, while she lived, governed him and every thing else, as Cocke says, as a minister of state; the old King putting mighty weight and trust upon her. They talked much of matters of State and persons, and particularly how my Lord Barkeley hath all along been a fortunate, though a passionate, and but weak man as to policy: but as a kinsman, brought in and promoted by my Lord of St. Alban's, and one that is the greatest vapourer in the world, this Colonell Wyndham says; and to whom only, with Jacke Ashburn[1] and Colonel Legg,[2] the King's removal to the Isle of Wight from Hampton Court was communicated; and (though betrayed by their knavery, or at best by their ignorance, insomuch that they have all solemnly charged one another with their failures therein, and have been at daggers drawing, publickly, about it,) yet now none greater friends in the world.

4th. Upon the 'Change to-day, Colvill tells me, from Oxford, that the King in person hath justified my Lord Sandwich to the highest degree; and is right in his favour to the uttermost.

6th. Up betimes, it being fast-day; and by water to the Duke of Albemarle, who come down to town from Oxford last night. He is mighty brisk, and very kind to me, and asks my advice principally in every thing. He surprises me with the news that my Lord Sandwich goes Embassador to Spayne speedily; though I know not whence this arises, yet I am heartily glad of it. The King hath done my Lord Sandwich all the right imaginable, by shewing him his countenance before all the world on every occasion, to remove thoughts of discontent; and he is to go Embassador, and the Duke of York is made Generall of all forces by land and sea, and the Duke of Albemarle lieutenant-Generall.

8th. To White Hall, where we found Sir G. Carteret with the Duke, and also Sir G. Downing, whom I had not seen in many years before. He greeted me very kindly, and I him; though methinks I am touched that it should be said that he was my master heretofore, as doubtless he will.

9th. My Lord Brouncker and I dined with the Duke of Albemarle. At table, the Duchesse, a very ill-looked woman, complaining of her Lord's going to sea the next year, said these cursed words: 'If my Lord had been a coward, he had gone to sea no more: it may be then he might have been excused, and made an embassador;' (meaning

[1] This should be Ashburnham.

[2] William Legge, Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles I., and father to the first Lord Dartmouth. He was M.P. for Southampton. Ob. 1672.

my Lord Sandwich). This made me mad, and I believed she perceived my countenance change, and blushed herself very much. I was in hopes others had not minded it, but Lord Brouncker, after we were come away, took notice of the words to me with displeasure.

11th. That I may remember it the more particularly, I thought fit to insert this memorandum of Temple's discourse this night with me, which I took in writing from his mouth. Before the Harp and Crosse money was cried down, he and his fellow goldsmiths did make some particular trials what proportion that money bore to the old King's money, and they found that it generally come to, one with another, about £25 in every £100. Of this money there was, upon the calling of it in, £650,000 at least brought into the Tower; and from thence he computes that the whole money of England must be full £16,250,000. But, for all this, believes that there is about £30,000,000: he supposing that about the King's coming in, (when he begun to observe the quantity of the new money,) people begun to be fearfull of this money's being cried down, and so picked it out and set it a-going as fast as they could to be rid of it; and he thinks £30,000,000 the rather, because, if there were but £16,250,000, the King having £2,000,000 every year, would have the whole money of the Kingdom in his hands in eight years. He tells me, about £350,000 sterling was coined out of the French money, the proceeds of Dunkirke: so that, with what was coined of the Cross money, there is new coined about £1,000,000 besides the gold, which is guessed at £500,000. He tells me, that, though the King did deposit the French money in pawn all the while for the £350,000, he was forced to borrow thereupon till the tools could be made for the new Minting in the present form. Yet the interest he paid for that time come to £35,000: Viner having to his knowledge £10,000 for the use of £100,000 of it.

13th. Away to the 'Change, and there hear the ill news, to my great and all our great trouble, that the plague is encreased again this week, notwithstanding there hath been a long day or two great frosts; but we hope it is only the effects of the late close, warm weather, and if the frost continue the next week, may fall again; but the town do thicken so much with people, that it is much if the plague do not grow again upon us.

15th. Met with Sir James Bunch.[1] 'This is the time for you,' says he, 'that were for Oliver heretofore: you are full of employment, and we, poor Cavaliers, sit still and can get nothing;' which was a pretty reproach, I thought: but answered nothing to it, for fear of making it worse.

22nd. I to my Lord Brouncker's, and there spent the evening by my desire in seeing his Lordship open to pieces and make up again his watch, thereby being taught what I never knew before: and it is a

[1] Probably James Bunce, an Alderman of London, 1660.

thing very well worth my having seen, and am mightily pleased and satisfied with it.

25th. Christmas day. To church in the morning, and there saw a wedding in the church, which I have not seen many a day; and the young people so merry one with another! and strange to say what delight we married people have to see these poor fools decoyed into our condition, every man and every woman gazing and smiling at them.

26th. Saw some fine writing-work and flourishing of Mr. Hoare, with one that I knew long ago, an acquaintance of Mr. Tomson's at Westminster, that is this man's clerk. It is the story of the several Archbishops of Canterbury, engrossed in vellum, to hang up in Canterbury Cathedrall in tables, in lieu of the old ones, which are almost worn out.

30th. All the afternoon to my accounts; and there find myself, to my great joy, a great deal worth, above £4000, for which the Lord be praised! and is principally occasioned by my getting £500 of Cocke, for my profit in his bargains of prize goods, and from Mr. Gauden's making me a present of £500 more, when I paid him £800 for Tangier.

31st. Thus ends this year, to my great joy, in this manner. I have raised my estate from £1300 in this year to £4400. I have got myself greater interest, I think, by my diligence, and my imployments encreased by that of Treasurer for Tangier and Surveyor of the Victualls. It is true we have gone through great melancholy because of the great plague, and I put to great charges by it, by keeping my family long at Woolwich; and myself and another part of my family, my clerks, at my charge, at Greenwich, and a maid at London; but I hope the King will give us some satisfaction for that. But now the plague is abated almost to nothing, and I intending to get to London as fast as I can. The Dutch warr goes on very ill, by reason of lack of money; having none to hope for, all being put into disorder by a new Act that is made as an experiment to bring credit to the Exchequer, for goods and money to be advanced upon the credit of that Act. The great evil of this year, and the only one indeed is the fall of my Lord Sandwich, whose mistake about the prizes hath undone him, I believe, as to interest at Court; though sent, (for a little palliating it,) Embassador into Spayne, which he is now fitting himself for. But the Duke of Albemarle goes with the Prince to sea this next year, and my Lord is very meanly spoken of; and, indeed, his miscarriage about the prize goods is not to be excused, to suffer a company of rogues to go away with ten times as much as himself, and the blame of all to be deservedly laid upon him. My whole family hath been well all this while, and all my friends I know of, saving my aunt Bell, who is dead, and some children of my cosen Sarah's, of the plague. But many of such, as I know very well, dead; yet, to our great joy, the town fills apace, and

shops begin to be open again. Pray God continue the plague's decrease! for that keeps the Court away from the place of business, and so all goes to rack as to publick matters, they at this distance not thinking of it.

1665-66. January 3rd. I to the Duke of Albemarle and back again: and at the Duke's, with great joy, I received the good news of the decrease of the plague this week to 70, and but 253 in all; which is the least Bill hath been known these twenty years in the City, though the want of people in London is it, that must make it so low, below the ordinary number for Bills.

5th. I with my Lord Brouncker and Mrs. Williams by coach with four horses to London, to my Lord's house in Covent Garden. But, Lord! what staring to see a nobleman's coach come to town! And porters every where bow to us; and such begging of beggars! And delightful it is to see the town full of people again; and shops begin to open, though in many places seven or eight together, and more, all shut; but yet the town is full, compared with what it used to be. I mean the City end: for Covent Garden and Westminster are yet very empty of people, no Court nor gentry being there. Reading a discourse about the River of Thames, the reason of its being choked up in several places with shelfes: which is plain, is by the encroachments made upon the River, and running out of causeways into the River, at every wood-wharfe: which was not heretofore, when Westminster Hall and White Hall were built, and Redriffe Church, which now are sometimes overflown with water.

7th. The town talks of my Lord Craven being to come into Sir G. Carteret's place; but sure it cannot be true. But I do fear those two families, his and my Lord Sandwich's, are quite broken; And I must now stand upon my own legs.

9th. Pierce tells me how great a difference hath been between the Duke and Duchesse, he suspecting her to be naught with Mr. Sydney. But some way or other the matter is made up; but he was banished the Court, and the Duke for many days did not speak to the Duchesse at all. He tells me that my Lord Sandwich is lost there at Court, though the King is particularly his friend. But people do speak every where slightly of him; which is a sad story to me, but I hope it may be better again. And that Sir G. Carteret is neglected, and hath great enemies at work against him. That matters must needs go bad, while all the town, and every boy in the street, openly cries, 'The King cannot go away till my Lady Castlemaine be ready to come along with him;' she being lately put to bed. And that he visits her and Mrs. Stewart every morning before he eats his breakfast.

10th. The plague is encreased this week from seventy to eighty-nine. We have also great fear of our Hambrough fleet, of their meeting with the Dutch; as also have certain news, that by storms Sir Jer.

Smith's fleet is scattered, and three of them come without masts back to Plymouth.

13th. Home with his Lordship to Mrs. Williams's, in Covent Garden, to dinner, (the first time I ever was there,) and there met Captain Cocke; and pretty merry, though not perfectly so, because of the fear that there is of a great encrease again of the plague this week. And again my Lord Brouncker do tell us, that he hath it from Sir John Baber,[1] who is related to my Lord Craven, that my Lord Craven do look after Sir G. Carteret's place, and do reckon himself sure of it.

16th. Mightily troubled at the news of the plague's being encreased, and was much the saddest news that the plague hath brought me from the beginning of it; because of the lateness of the year, and the fear we may with reason have of its continuing with us the next summer. The total being now 375, and the plague 158.

17th. I rode to Dagenhams in the dark. It was my Lord Crewe's desire that I should come, and chiefly to discourse with me of my Lord Sandwich's matters; and therein to persuade, what I had done already, that my Lord should sue out a pardon for his business of the prizes, as also for Bergen, and all he hath done this year past, before he begins his embassy to Spain. For it is to be feared that the Parliament will fly out against him, and particular men, the next Session. He is glad also that my Lord is clear of his sea-imployment, though sorry, as I am, only in the manner of its bringing about.

18th. My wife and I anon and Mercer, by coach, to Pierce, where mighty merry, and sing and dance with great pleasure; and I danced, who never did in company in my life.

19th. It is a remarkable thing how infinitely naked all that end of the town, Covent Garden, is, at this day, of people, while the City is almost as full again of people as ever it was.

22nd. At noon my Lord Brouncker did come, but left the keys of the chests we should open, at Sir G. Carteret's lodgings, of my Lord Sandwich's, wherein Howe's supposed jewells are; so we could not, according to my Lord Arlington's order, see them to-day; but we parted, resolving to meet here at night; my Lord Brouncker being going with Dr. Wilkins, Mr. Hooke,[2] and others, to Colonel Blunt's, to consider again of the business of chariots, and to try their new invention. Which I saw here my Lord Brouncker ride in: where the coachman sits astride upon a pole over the horse, but do not touch the horse, which is a pretty odde thing, but it seems it is most easy for the horse, and, as they say, for the man also. The first meeting of Gresham College since the plague. Dr. Goddard did fill us with talk,

1 Physician in Ordinary to the King.

2 Dr. Robert Hooke, before mentioned. Professor of Geometry at Gresham College, and Curator of the Experiments to the Royal Society, of which he was one of the earliest and most distinguished members. Ob. 1678.

in defence of his and his fellow physicians going out of town in the plague-time; saying that their particular patients were most gone out of town, and they left at liberty; and a great deal more, &c. But what, among other fine discourse, pleased me most, was Sir G. Ent,[1] about Respiration; that it is not to this day known, or concluded on, among physicians, nor to be done either, how the action is managed by nature, or for what use is it.

23rd. Good news beyond all expectation of the decrease of the plague, being now but 79, and the whole but 272. So home with comfort to bed. A most furious storme all night and morning.

24th. My Lord and I, the weather being a little fairer, by water to Deptford, to Sir G. Carteret's house, where W. How met us, and there we opened the chests and saw the poor sorry rubys which have caused all this ado to the undoing of W. How; though I am not much sorry for it, because of his pride and ill nature. About 200 of these very small stones, and a cod of muske, (which it is strange I was not able to smell,) is all we could find; so locked them up again, and my Lord and I, the wind being again very furious, so as we durst not go by water, walked to London quite round the bridge, no boat being able to stirre; and, Lord! what a dirty walk we had, and so strong the wind, that in the fields we many times could not carry our bodies against it, but were driven backwards. We went through Horslydowne, where I never was since a boy, that I went to enquire after my father, whom we did give over for lost coming from Holland. It was dangerous to walk the streets, the bricks and tiles falling from the houses, that the whole streets were covered with them; and whole chimneys, nay, whole houses, in two or three places, blowed down. But, above all, the pales of London Bridge, on both sides, were blown away, so that we were fain to stoop very low for fear of blowing off of the bridge. We could see no boats in the Thames afloat, but what were broke loose, and carried through the bridge, it being ebbing water. And the greatest sight of all was, among other parcels of ships driven here and there in clusters together; one was quite overset, and lay with her masts all along in the water, and keel above water.

25th. It is now certain that the King of France hath publickly declared war against us, and God knows how little fit we are for it.

28th. Took coach, and to Hampton Court, where we find the King, and Duke, and Lords, all in council; so we walked up and down: there being none of the ladies come, and so much the more business I hope will be done. The Council being up, out comes the King, and I kissed his hand, and he grasped me very kindly by the hand. The Duke also, I kissed his, and he mighty kind, and Sir W. Coventry. I found my Lord Sandwich there, poor man! I see with a melancholy face, and suffers his beard to grow on his upper lip more than usual. I took him

[1] Sir George Ent, F.R.S., President of the College of Physicians.

a little aside, to know when I should wait on him, and where: he told me, that it would be best to meet at his lodgings, without being seen to walk together. Which I liked very well: and, Lord! to see in what difficulty I stand, that I dare not walk with Sir W. Coventry, for fear my Lord or Sir G. Carteret should see me; nor with either of them, for fear Sir W. Coventry should. I went down into one of the Courts, and there met the King and Duke: and the Duke called me to him. And the King come to me of himself, and told me, 'Mr. Pepys,' says he, 'I do give you thanks for your good service all this year, and I assure you I am very sensible of it.'

29th. Mr. Evelyn and I into my Lord Brouncker's coach, and rode together with excellent discourse till we come to Clapham, talking of the vanity and vices of the Court, which makes it a most contemptible thing; and, indeed, in all his discourse, I find him a most worthy person. Particularly he entertained me with discourse of an Infirmary, which he hath projected for the sick and wounded seamen against the next year, which I mightily approve of; and will endeavour to promote it, being a worthy thing, and of use, and will save money.

30th. This is the first time I have been in the church[1] since I left London for the plague, and it frighted me indeed to go through the church more than I thought it could have done, to see so many graves lie so high upon the churchyards, where people have been buried of the plague. I was much troubled at it, and do not think to go through it again a good while.

31st. I find many about the City that live near the churchyards, solicitous to have the churchyards covered with lime, and I think it is needfull, and ours, I hope, will be done. To my Lord Chancellor's new house, which he is building, only to view it, hearing so much from Mr. Evelyn of it; and, indeed, it is the finest pile I ever did see in my life, and will be a glorious house. To White Hall, and to my great joy, people begin to bustle up and down there, the King holding his resolution to be in town to-morrow, and hath good encouragement, blessed be God! to do so, the plague being decreased this week to 56, and the total to 227.

February Second. My Lord Sandwich is come to town with the King and Duke.

4th. Lord's day. My wife and I the first time together at church since the plague, and now only because of Mr. Mills his coming home to preach his first sermon; expecting a great excuse for his leaving the parish before anybody went, and now staying till all are come home; but he made but a very poor and short excuse, and a bad sermon. It was a frost, and had snowed last night, which covered the graves in the churchyard, so as I was the less afraid for going through.

8th. Lord Brouncker with the King and Duke upon the water

[1] Probably St. Olave's, Hart street.

to-day, to see Greenwich house, and the yacht which Castle is building of.

9th. Thence to Westminster, to the Exchequer, about my Tangier business, and so to Westminster Hall, where the first day of the Terme, and the hall very full of people, and much more than was expected, considering the plague that hath been.

11th. Lord's day. Up, and put on a new black cloth suit to an old coat, that I make to be in mourning at Court, where they are all for the King of Spain. I to the Park, and walked two or three turnes of the Pell Mell with the company about the King and Duke; the Duke speaking to me a good deal. There met Lord Brouncker and Mr. Coventry, and discoursed about the Navy Business; and all of us much at a loss that we yet can hear nothing of Sir Jeremy Smith's fleet, that went away to the Straights the middle of December, through all the storms that we have had since, that have driven back three or four of them, with their masts by the board. Yesterday came out the King's Declaration of War against the French, but with such mild invitations of both them and the Dutch, to come over here, with promise of their protection, that every body wonders at it.

12th. Comes Mr. Cæsar, my boy's lute-master, whom I have not seen since the plague before, but he hath been in Westminster all this while, very well; and tells me, in the height of it, how bold people there were, to go in sport to one another's burials; and in spite, too, ill people would breathe in the faces, (out of their windows,) of well people going by.

13th. Ill news this night, that the plague is encreased this week, and in many places else about the town, and at Chatham and elsewhere.

14th. I took Mr. Hill to my Lord Chancellor's new house that is building, and went, with trouble, up to the top of it; and there is the noblest prospect that ever I saw in my life, Greenwich being nothing to it; and in every thing is a beautiful house, and most strongly built in every respect; and as if, as it hath, it had the Chancellor for its master. I staid a meeting of the Duke of York's, and the officers of the Navy and Ordnance. My Lord Treasurer lying in bed of the gowte.

15th. Mr. Hales[1] begun my wife's portrait in the posture we saw one of my Lady Peters, like a St. Katharine. While he painted, Knipp,[2] and Mercer, and I, sang. We hear this night of Sir Jeremy Smith, that he and his fleet have been seen at Malaga; which is good news.

[1] John Hayls, or Hales, a portrait-painter, remarkable for copying Vandyke well, and for being a rival of Lely.

[2] Of Mrs. Knipp's history nothing seems known: except, that she was a married actress belonging to the King's house, and continued on the stage till 1677, when her name occurs among the performers in the 'Wily False One.'

16th. To the Coffee-House, the first time I have been there, where very full, and company, it seems, hath been there all the plague time. The Queene comes to Hampton Court to-night.

18th. It being a brave day, I walked to White Hall, where the Queene and ladies are all come: I saw some few of them, but not the Queene, nor any of the great beauties.

19th. I am told for certain, what I have heard once or twice already, of a Jew in town, that in the name of the rest do offer to give any man £10 to be paid £100 if a certain person now at Smyrna be within these two years owned by all the Princes of the East, and particularly the grand Signor, as the King of the world, in the same manner we do the King of England here, and that this man is the true Messiah. One named a friend of his that had received ten pieces in gold upon this score, and says that the Jew hath disposed of £1100 in this manner, which is very strange; and certainly this year of 1666 will be a year of great action; but what the consequences of it will be, God knows! To White Hall, and there saw the Queene at cards with many ladies, but none of our beauties were there. But glad I was to see the Queene so well, who looks prettily; and methinks hath more life than before, since it is confessed of all that she miscarried lately; Dr. Clerke telling me yesterday of it at White Hall.[1]

20th. Up, and to the office; where, among other businesses, Mr. Evelyn's proposition about publick Infirmarys was read and agreed on, he being there: and at noon I took him home to dinner, being desirous of keeping my acquaintance with him; and a most excellent humoured man I still find him, and mighty knowing.

21st. The Duke did bring out a book of great antiquity, of some of the customs of the Navy, about 100 years since, which he did lend us to read, and deliver him back again. To Trinity-house, being invited to an Elder Brother's feast; and there met and sat by Mr. Prin, and had good discourse about the privileges of Parliament, which, he says, are few to the Commons' House, and those not examinable by them, but only by the House of Lords. Thence with my Lord Brouncker to Gresham College, the first time after the sickness that I was there, and the second time any met. And here a good lecture of Mr. Hooke's about the trade of felt-making, very pretty; and anon alone with me about the art of drawing pictures by Prince Rupert's rule and machine, and another of Dr. Wren's;[2] but he says nothing do like squares, or, which is the best in the world, like a dark roome.

22nd. We are much troubled that the sickness in general, (the town being so full of people,) should be but three, and yet of the particular disease of the plague there should be ten encrease.

1 The details in the original leave no doubt of the fact, and exculpate the Chancellor from the charge of having selected the Queen as incapable of bearing children.

2 Sir Christopher Wren.

23rd. To my Lord Sandwich's, who did lie the last night at his house in Lincoln's Inne Fields. It being fine walking in the morning, and the streets full of people again. There I staid, and the house full of people come to take leave of my Lord, who this day goes out at Aldgate upon his embassy towards Spayne; and I was glad to find Sir W. Coventry to come, though I know it is only a piece of courtship. Comes Mrs. Knipp to see my wife, and I spent all the night talking with this baggage, and teaching her my song of 'Beauty, retire,' which she sings and makes go most nicely, and a very fine song it seems to be. She also entertained me with repeating many of her own and others' parts of the play-house, which she do most excellently; and tells me the whole practices of the play-house and players, and is in every respect most excellent company.

25th. With our coach of four horses to Windsor, and so to Cranborne, above eleven o'clock, and found my Lord[1] and the ladies at a sermon in the house: which, being ended, we to them, and all the company glad to see us, and mighty merry to dinner. Here was my Lord, and Lord Hinchingbroke and Mr. Sidney,[2] Sir Charles Herbert, and Mr. Carteret, my Lady Carteret, my Lady Jemimah, and Lady Sterling.[3] After dinner to walk in the Park, my Lord and I alone; and he tells me my Lord of Sandwich, Lord Arlington, Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Treasurer, Mr. Montagu, Sir Thomas Clifford in the House of Commons, Sir G. Carteret, and some others I cannot presently remember, are friends that I may rely on for him. He tells me the issue of this year and thus there will be some very great alterations before his coming back again. He doubts it is doubtful for him to have a pardon for his last year's actions, all which he did without commission, and as most but the King's private single word for what he [did]. But he dares not ask it at this time, lest it should make them think that there is something more in it than yet they know; and if it should be denied, it would be of very ill consequence. He says also that it should in Parliament be enquired into the selling of Dunkirke, though the Chancellor was the man that would have sold it as it was, saying the King of Spayne had no money to give for it, nor he will be found to have been the greatest adviser of it, which he is to help upon what may be called upon by this Parliament. Then I with the young ladies and gentlemen, who played on the ground and mighty merry, and anon to supper: and then my Lord going early to rest, the young gentlemen to flinging of cushions, and other mad sports, till towards twelve at night, and then, being sleepy, I and my wife to a press-bed in the room to bed, and slept not very well, because of noise.

26th. Called up betimes by the morning, and my Lord up, and

[1] Sandwich. [2] Sidney Montagu, Lord Sandwich's second son.
[3] Sir G. Carteret's daughter Caroline.

took leave, a little after six, very kindly of me and the whole company. So took coach, and to Windsor, to the Garter, and thither sent for Dr. Childe,[1] who come to us and carried us to St. George's Chapel, and there placed us among the Knights' stalls; (and pretty the observation, that no man, but a woman, may sit in a Knight's place, where any brass plates are set,) and hither come cushions to us, and a young singing-boy to bring us a copy of the anthem to be sung. And here, for our sakes, had this anthem and the great service sung extraordinary, only to entertain us. It is a noble place, indeed, and a good Quire of voices. Great bowing by all the people, the poor Knights in particularly, to the Alter. After prayers, we to see the plate of the chapel, and the robes of Knights, and a man to shew us the banners of the several Knights in being, which hang up over the stalls. And so to other discourse very pretty, about the Order. Was shewn where the late King is buried, and King Henry the Eighth, and my Lady Seymour. This being done, to the King's house, and to observe the neatness and contrivance of the house and gates: it is the most romantique castle that is in the world. But, Lord! the prospect that is in the balcone in the Queene's lodgings, and the terrace and walk, are strange things to consider, being the best in the world, sure; and so giving a great deal of money to this and that man and woman, we to our tavern, and there dined, the Doctor with us; and so took coach and away to Eton, the Doctor with me. At Eton I left my wife in the coach, and he and I to the College, and there find all mighty fine. The school good, and the custom pretty of boys cutting their names in the shuts of the window when they go to Cambridge, by which many a one hath lived to see himself a Provost and Fellow, that hath his name in the window standing. To the Hall, and there find the boys' verses, 'de Peste:' it being their custom to make verses at Shrove-tide. I read several, and very good they were; better, I think, than ever I made when I was a boy, and in rolls as long and longer than the whole Hall, by much. Here is a picture of Venice hung up, and a monument made of Sir H. Wotton's giving it to the College. Thence to the porter's, in the absence of the butler, and did drink of the College beer, which is very good; and went into the back fields to see the scholars play. And so to the chapel, and there saw, among other things, Sir H. Wotton's stone with this Epitaph:

Hic jacet primus hujus sententiæ Author:—
Disputandi pruritus fit ecclesiæ scabies.

But unfortunately the word 'Author' was wrong writ, and now so basely altered that it disgraces the stone.

March 1st. Blessed be God! a good Bill this week we have; being but 237 in all, and 42 of the plague, and of them but six in

[1] William Child, Doctor of Music, Organist of St. George's Chapel, at Windsor. Ob. 1696, aged 91.

the City: though my Lord Brouncker says that these six are most of them in new parishes, where they were not the last week.

3rd. To Hales's, and there saw my wife sit; and I do like her picture mightily, and very like it will be, and a brave piece of work; but he do complain that her nose hath cost him as much work as another's face, and he hath done it finely indeed.

5th. News for certain of the King of Denmark's declaring for the Dutch, and resolution to assist them. I find my Lord Brouncker and Mrs. Williams, and they would of their own accord, though I had never obliged them, (nor my wife neither,) with one visit for many of theirs, go see my house and my wife; which I shewed them and made them welcome with wine and China oranges, (now a great rarity since the war, none to be had). My house happened to be mighty clean, and did me great honour, and they were mightily pleased with it.

7th. Up betimes, and to St. James's, thinking Mr. Coventry had lain there; but he do not, but at White Hall; so thither I went to him. We walked an hour in the Matted Gallery: he of himself begun to discourse of the unhappy differences between him and my Lord of Sandwich; and from the beginning to the end, did run through all passages wherein my Lord hath, at any time, gathered any dissatisfaction, and cleared himself to me most honourably; and, in truth, I do believe he do as he says. I did afterwards purge myself of all partiality in the business of Sir G. Carteret, (whose story Sir W. Coventry did also run over,) that I do mind the King's interest, notwithstanding my relation to him; all which he declares he firmly believes, and assures me he hath the same kindness and opinion of me as ever. And, when I said I was jealous of myself, that, having now come to such an income as I am, by his favour, I should not be found to do as much service as might deserve it; he did assure me, he thinks it not too much for me, but thinks I deserve it as much as any man in England. All this discourse did cheer my heart, and sets me right again, after a good deal of melancholy, out of fears of his disinclination to me upon the difference with my Lord Sandwich and Sir G. Carteret; but I am satisfied thoroughly, and so went away quite another man, and, by the grace of God, will never lose it again by my folly in not visiting and writing to him, as I used heretofore to do. The King and Duke are to go to-morrow to Audley End, in order to the seeing and buying of it of my Lord Suffolke.

9th. Made a visit to the Duke of Albemarle, and to my great joy, find him the same man to me that heretofore, which I was in great doubt of, through my negligence in not visiting of him a great while; and, having now set all to rights there, I shall never suffer matters to run so far backwards again as I have done of late, with reference to my neglecting him and Sir W. Coventry. The truth is, I do indulge

myself a little the more in pleasure, knowing that this is the proper age of my life to do it; and, out of my observation that most men that do thrive in the world do forget to take pleasure during the time that they are getting their estate, but reserve that till they have got one, and then it is too late for them to enjoy it.

12th. My uncle Talbot Pepys died the last week. All the news now is, that Sir Jeremy Smith is at Cales,[1] with his fleet; and Mings in the Elbe. The King is come this noon to town from Audley End, with the Duke of York, and a fine train of gentlemen.

13th. The plague encreased this week 29 from 28, though the totall fallen from 238 to 207.

14th. With my Lord Brouncker towards London, in our way called in Covent Garden, and took in Sir John, (formerly Dr.) Baber; who hath this humour, that he will not enter into discourse while any stranger is in company, till he be told who he is that seems a stranger to him. This he did declare openly to me, and asked my Lord who I was. Thence to Guildhall, (in our way taking in Dr. Wilkins,) and there my Lord and I had full and large discourse with Sir Thomas Player,[2] the Chamberlain of the City, (a man I have much heard of,) about the credit of our tallys, which are lodged there for security, to such as should lend money thereon to the use of the Navy. I had great satisfaction therein: and, the truth is, I find all our matters of credit to be in an ill condition. To walk all alone in the fields behind Grayes Inne, making an end of reading over my dear 'Faber fortunæ,' of my Lord Bacon's.

15th. To Hales's, where I met my wife and people; and do find the picture, above all things, a most pretty picture, and mighty like my wife; and I asked him his price: he says £14; and, the truth is, I think he do deserve it.

17th. To Hales's, and paid him £14 for the picture, and £1 5s. for the frame. This day I began to sit, and he will make me, I think, a very fine picture. He promises it shall be as good as my wife's, and I to sit to have it full of shadows, and do almost break my neck looking over my shoulder to make the posture for him to work by. Home, having a great cold: so to bed, drinking butter-ale.

19th. After dinner, we walked to the King's playhouse, all in dirt, they being altering of the stage to make it wider. But God knows when they will begin to act again; but my business here was to see the inside of the stage and all the tiring-rooms and machines; and, indeed, it was a sight worthy seeing. But to see their clothes, and the various sorts, and what a mixture of things there was; here a wooden leg,

1 Cadiz.

2 One of the City Members in the Oxford and Westminster Parliaments. See more of him in the NOTES, by Scott, to Absalom and Architophel; in which poem he is introduced under the designation of 'railing Rabsheka.'

there a ruff, here a hobby-horse, there a crown, would make a man split himself to see with laughing: and particularly Lacy's[1] wardrobe, and Shotrell's.[2] But then again to think how fine they shew on the stage by candle-light, and how poor things they are to look at too near hand, is not pleasant at all. The machines are fine, and the paintings very pretty. With Sir W. Warren, talking of many things belonging to us particularly, and I hope to get something considerably by him before the year be over. He gives me good advice of circumspection in my place, which I am now in great mind to improve; for I think our office stands on very ticklish terms, the Parliament likely to sit shortly, and likely to be asked more money, and we be able to give a very bad account of the expence and of what we have done with what they did give before. Besides, the turning out the prize officers may be an example for the King's giving us up to Parliament's pleasure as easily, for we deserve it as much. Besides, Sir G. Carteret did tell me to-night how my Lord Brouncker, whose goodwill I could have depended as much on as any, did himself to him take notice of the many places I have; and, though I was a painful man, yet the Navy was enough for any man to go through with in his own single place there, which much troubles me, and yet shall provoke me to more and more care and diligence than ever.

21st. Sir Robert Long[3] told us of the plenty of partridges in France, where, he says, the King of France and his company killed with their guns, in the plain de Versailles, 300 and odd partridges at one bout. With Sir W. Warren, who tells me, that at the Committee of the Lords for the prizes to-day, there passed very high words between my Lord Ashly and Sir W. Coventry, about our business of the prize-ships. And that my Lord Ashly did snuff and talk as high to him as he used to do to any ordinary man, and that Sir W. Coventry did take it very quietly; but yet, for all, did speak his mind soberly, and with reason; and went away, saying, that he had done his duty therein.

24th. After the Committee up, I had occasion to follow the Duke into his lodgings, into a chamber where the Duchesse was sitting to have her picture drawn by Lilly, who was then at work. But I was well pleased to see that there was nothing near so much resemblance of her face in his work, which is now the second, if not the third time, as there was of my wife's at the very first time. Nor do I think at last it can be like, the lines not being in proportion to those of her face.

26th. My Lord Brouncker and I to the Tower, to see the famous

[1] John Lacy, the celebrated comedian, author of four plays. Ob. 1681.

[2] Robert and William Shotterel both belonged to the King's Company at the opening of heir new theatre in 1663. One of them had been Quarter-master to the troop of horse in which Hart was serving as Lieutenant, under Charles the First's standard. He is called by Downs a good actor, but nothing further is recorded of his merits and career.

[3] Sir Robert Long, Secretary to Charles II. during his exile, and subsequently Auditor of the Exchequer, and a Privy Councillor, and created a Baronet 1662. Ob., unmarried, 1673.

engraver, to get him to grave a seal for the office. And did see some of the finest pieces of work, in embossed work, that ever I did see in my life, for fineness and smallness of the images thereon.

28th. To the Cockpitt, and dined with a great deal of company at the Duke of Albemarle's, and a bad and dirty, nasty dinner. This night, I am told, the Queene of Portugall, the mother to our Queene, is lately dead, and news brought of it hither this day.

30th. I out to Lombard Streete, and there received £2200, and brought it home; and, contrary to expectation, received £35 for the use of £2000 of it for a quarter of a year, where it hath produced me this profit, and hath been a convenience to me, as to care and security, at my house, and demandable at two days' warning, as this hath been. To Hales's, and there sat till almost quite dark upon working my gowne, which I hired to be drawn in; an Indian gowne.

April 1st. To Charing Cross, to wait on Sir Philip Howard, whom I fond in bed: and he do receive me very civily. My request was about suffering my wife's brother to go to sea, and to save his pay in the Duke's guards; which, after a little difficulty, he did with great respect agree to. I find him a very fine-spoken gentleman, and one of great parts, and very courteous. Meeting Dr. Allen,[1] the physician, he, and I, and another walked in the Park, a most pleasant, warm day, and to the Queene's chapel; where I do not so dislike the musick. Here I saw on a post an invitation to all good Catholicks to pray for the soul of such a one departed this life. The Queene, I hear, do not yet hear of the death of her mother, she being in a course of physick, that they dare not tell it her. Up and down my Lord St. Albans his new building and market-house, looking to and again into every place building. I this afternoon made a visit to my Lady Carteret, whom I understood newly come to towne; and she took it mighty kindly, but I see her face and heart are dejected from the condition her husband's matters stand in. But I hope they will do all well enough; and I do comfort her as much as I can, for she is a noble lady.

5th. The plague is, to our great grief, encreased nine this week, though decreased a few in the total. And this encrease runs through many parishes, which makes us much fear the next year.

6th. Met by agreement with Sir Stephen Fox and Mr. Ashburnham, and discoursed the business of our Excise tallies; the former being Treasurer of the Guards, and the other Cofferer of the King's household. This day great news of the Swedes declaring for us against the Dutch, and, so far as that, I believe it.

8th. To the Duke of York, where we all met to hear the debate between Sir Thomas Allen and Mr. Wayth; the former complaining of the latter's ill usage of him at the late pay of his ship; But a very

[1] Probably Thomas Allen, M.D., of Caius College, Cambridge, and member of the College of Physicians. Ob. 1685.

sorry poor occasion he had for it. The Duke did determine it with great judgment, chiding both, but encouraging Wayth to continue to be a check to all captains in any thing to the King's right. And, indeed, I never did see the Duke do any thing more in order, nor with more judgment, than he did pass the verdict in this business. The Court full this morning of the news of Tom Cheffin's[1] death, the King's closet-keeper. He was as well last night as ever, playing at tables in the house, and not very ill this morning at six o'clock, yet dead before seven: they think of an imposthume in his breast. But it looks fearfully among people now-a-days, the plague, as we hear, encreasing every where again. To the Chapel, but could not get in to hear well. But I had the pleasure once in my life, to see an Archbishop,[2] (this was of York,) in a pulpit. Then at a loss how to get home to dinner, having promised to carry Mrs. Hunt thither. At last, got my Lord Hinchingbroke's coach, he staying at Court; and so took her up to Axe-yard, and home, and dined; and good discourse of the old matters of the Protector and his family, she having a relation to them. The Protector[3] lives in France: spends about £500 per annum.

9th. By coach to Mrs. Pierce's, and with her and Knipp, and Mrs. Pierce's boy and girl, abroad, thinking to have been merry at Chelsey; but being come almost to the house by coach near the water-side, a house alone, I think the Swan, a gentleman walking by called to us to tell us that the house was shut up of the sickness. So we, with great affright, turned back, being holden to the gentleman; and went away, (I, for my part, in great disorder,) for Kensington.

11th. To Hales's, where there was nothing found to be done more to my picture,[4] but the musique, which now pleases me mightily, it being painted true. To Gresham College, where a great deal of do and formality in choosing of the Council and officers. I had three votes to be of the Council, who am but a stranger, nor expected any.

15th. Walked into the Park to the Queene's Chapel, and there heard a good deal of their mass, and some of their musique, which is not so contemptible, I think, as our people would make it, it pleasing me very well; and, indeed, better than the anthem I heard afterwards at White Hall, at my coming back. I staid till the King went down to receive the Sacrament, and stood in his closet with a great many others, and there saw him receive it, which I never did see the manner of before. Thence walked to Mr. Pierce's, and there dined; very good company and good discourse, they being able to tell me all the

[1] Thomas Chiffinch, Page of the Back Stairs, and a great favourite with the King. There is a portrait of him at Gorhambury.

[2] Richard Sterne, Bishop of Carlisle, elected Archbishop of York, 1664. Ob. 1683.

[3] Richard Cromwell.

[4] This portrait is now in the possession of Samuel Pepys Cockerell, Esq.

businesses of the Court; the amours and the mad doings that are there: how for certain Mrs. Stewart is become the King's mistress; and that the King hath many bastard children that are known and owned, besides the Duke of Monmouth.

16th. Comes Mrs. Mercer, and fair Mrs Turner, a neighbour of hers, to visit me. I staid a great while with them, being taken with this pretty woman, though a mighty silly, affected, citizen woman she is.

17th. To the office, but, Lord! what a conflict I had with myself, my heart tempting me 1000 times to go abroad, about some pleasure or other, notwithstanding the weather foul. However, I did not budge; and to my great content, did a great deal of business.

18th. To Mr. Lilly's, the painter's; and there saw the heads, some finished, and all begun, of the flaggmen in the late great fight with the Duke of York against the Dutch. The Duke of York hath them done to hang in his chamber, and very finely they are done indeed. Here are the Prince's, Sir G. Ascue's, Sir Thomas Teddiman's, Sir Christopher Mings, Sir Joseph Jordan, Sir William Barkeley, Sir Thomas Allen, and Captain Harman's[1] as also the Duke of Albemarle's: and will be my Lord Sandwich's, Sir W. Pen's, and Sir Jeremy Smith's. I was very well satisfied with this sight, and other good pictures hanging in the house.

21st. I down to walk in the garden at Whitehall, it being a mighty hot and pleasant day; and there was the King, who, among others, talked to us a little; and, among other pretty things, he swore merrily that he believed the ketch that Sir W. Batten bought the last year at Colchester was of his own getting, it was so thick to its length. Another pleasant thing he said of Christopher Pett, commanding him that he will not alter his moulds of ships upon any man's advice; 'as,' says he, 'Commissioner Taylor, I fear, do of his New London, that he makes it differ, in hopes of mending the Old London, built by him.' 'For,' says he, 'he finds that God hath put him into the right, and so will keep in it while he is in.' 'And,' says the King, 'I am sure it must be God put him in, for no art of his own ever could have done it;' for it seems he cannot give a good account of what he do as an artist. Thence with my Lord Brouncker in his coach to Hide Parke, the first time I have been there this year. There the King was; but I was sorry to see my Lady Castlemaine; for the mourning forcing all the ladies to go in black, with their hair plain and without spots, I find her to be a much more ordinary woman than ever I durst have thought she was; and, indeed, is not so pretty as Mrs. Stewart.

22nd. Back to the Cockepitt, and there took my leave of the Duke of Albemarle, who is going to-morrow to sea. He seems mightily pleased with me, which I am glad of; but I do find infinitely my con-

[1] Afterwards Sir John Harman.

cernment in being careful to appear to the King and Duke to continue my care of his business, and to be found diligent as I used to be.

23rd. To White Hall, where I had the opportunity to take leave of the Prince, and again of the Duke of Albemarle: and saw them kiss the King's hand and the Duke's, and much content, indeed, there seems to be in all people at their going to sea, and they promise themselves much good from them. This morning the House of Parliament do meet, only to adjourne again till winter. The plague, I hear, encreases in the town much, and exceedingly in the country everywhere. Bonfires in the street, for being St. George's day, and the King's Coronation, and the day of the Prince and Duke's going to sea.

25th. I to the office, where Mr. Prin come to meet about the Chest-business; and till company come, did discourse with me a good while in the garden about the laws of England, telling me the main faults in them; and, among others, their obscurity through multitude of long statutes, which he is about to abstract out of all of a sort; and, as he lives and Parliaments come, get them put into laws, and the other statutes repealed, and then it will be a short work to know the law. Having supped upon the leads, to bed. The plague, blessed be God! is decreased sixteen this week.

29th. To Mr. Evelyn's, where I walked in his garden till he come from Church, with great pleasure reading Ridley's Discourse, all my way going and coming, upon the Civill and Ecclesiastical Law. He being come home, he and I walked together in the garden with mighty pleasure, he being a very ingenious man; and the more I know him the more I love him.

30th. I after dinner to even all my accounts of this month; and, bless God! I find myself, notwithstanding great expences of late; viz., £80 now to pay for a necklace; near £40 for a set of chairs and couch; near £40 for my three pictures: yet I do gather, and am worth £5200. My wife comes home by and by, and hath pitched upon a necklace with three rows, which is a very good one, and £80 is the price. So ends this month with great layings-out. Good health and gettings, and advanced well in the whole of my estate, for which God make me thankful!

May 1st. At noon, my cosen Thomas Pepys did come to me, to consult about the business of his being a Justice of the Peace, which he is much against; and, among other reasons, tells me, as a confidant, that he is not free to exercise punishment according to the Act against Quakers and other people, for religion. Nor do he understand Latin, and so is not capable of the place as formerly, now all warrants do run in Latin. Nor he in Kent, though he be of Deptford parish, his house standing in Surrey. However, I did bring him to incline towards it, if he be pressed to take it. I do think it may be some re-

pute to me to have my kinsman in Commission there, specially if he behave himself to content in the country.

12th. Met Sir G. Downing on White Hall bridge, and there walked, half an hour, talking of the success of the late new Act; and, indeed, it is very much, that hath stood really in the room of £800,000,[1] now since Christmas, being itself but £1,250,000. And so I do really take it to be a very considerable thing done by him; for the beginning, end, and every part of it, is to be imputed to him. The fleet is not yet gone from the Nore. The plague encreases in many places, and is 53 this week with us.

13th. Into St. Margett's[2] Church, where I heard a young man play the fool upon the doctrine of Purgatory.

15th. I to my Lord Crewe's, who is very lately come to town, and he talked for half an hour of the business of the warr, wherein he is very doubtful, from our want of money, that we shall fail. And I do concur with him therein. After some little discourse of ordinary matters, I away to Sir Philip Warwick's again, and he was come in, and gone out to my Lord Treasurer's; whither I followed him, and there my business was, to be told that my Lord Treasurer hath got £10,000 for us in the Navy, to answer great necessities which I did thank him for; but the sum is not considerable. The five brothers Houblons[3] came, and Mr. Hill, to my house; and a very good supper we had, and good discourse with great pleasure. My new plate set off my cupboard very nobly. Here they were till about eleven at night; and a fine sight it is to see these five brothers thus loving one to another, and all industrious merchants.

19th. Mr. Deane and I did discourse about his ship Rupert, built by him then, which succeeds so well as he hath got great honour by it, and I some, by recommending him; the King, Duke, and every body, saying it is the best ship that was ever built. And then he fell to explain to me his manner of casting the draught of water which a ship will draw before-hand; which is a secret the King and all admire in him; and he is the first that hath come to any certainty beforehand, of foretelling the draught of water of a ship before she be launched.

20th. I discoursed awhile with Mr. Yeabsly, whom I met and took

1 There appears to be some error in these figures. 2 St. Margaret's

3 Two of these brothers, Sir James and Sir John Houblon, Knights and Aldermen, rose to great wealth; the former represented the City of London, and became Lord Mayor in 1695. The following epitaph, in memory of their father, who was interred in the Church of St. Mary Woolnoth, is here inserted as having been written by Mr. Pepys:—

JACOBUS HOUBLON,
LONDIN. PETRI FILIUS,
OB. FIDEM FLANDRIA EXULANTIS;
EX C. NEPOTIBUS HABUIT LXX SUPERSTITES:
FILIOS V. VIDENS MERCATORES FLORENTISSIMOS:
IPSE LONDINENSIS BURSÆ PATER.
PIISSIME OBIIT NONO GENARIUS,
A.D. MDCLXXXII.

up in my coach with me, and who hath this day presented my Lord Ashley with £100 to bespeak his friendship to him in his accounts now before us: and my Lord hath received it, and so I believe is as bad, as to bribes, as what the world says of him.

21st. I away, in some haste, to my Lord Ashley, where it is stupendous to see how favourably, and yet closely, my Lord Ashly carries himself to Mr. Yeabsly in his business, so as I think we shall do his business for him in very good manner. But it is a most extraordinary thing to observe, and that which I would not but have had the observation of, for a great deal of money.

23rd. Towards White Hall, calling in my way on my Lord Bellasses,[1] where I come to his bed-side, and he did give me a full and long account of his matters, how he kept them at Tangier. Declares himself fully satisfied with my care: seems cunningly to argue for encreasing the number of men there. Told me the whole story of his gains by the Turkey prizes, which he owns he hath got about £5000 by. Promised me the same profits Povy was to have had; and, in fine, I find him a pretty subtle man; and so I left him Staid at Sir G. Carteret's chamber till the Council rose, and then he and I, by agreement this morning, went forth in his coach by Tiburne, to the park; discoursing of the state of the Navy as to money, and the state of the Kingdom too, how ill able to raise more: and of our office, as to the condition of the officers; he giving me caution as to myself, that there are those that are my enemies as well as his, and by name my Lord Brouncker, who hath said some odd speeches against me. So that he advises me to stand on my guard; which I shall do, and unless my too much addiction to pleasure undo me, will be found acute enough for any of them.

25th. A gentleman arrived here this day, Mr. Brown, of St. Maloes, among other things, tells me the meaning of the setting out of dogs every night out of the town walls, which are said to secure the city; but it is not so, but only to secure the anchors, cables, and ships that lie dry, which might otherwise in the night be liable to be robbed. And these dogs are set out every night, and called together in, every morning, by a man with a horne, and they go in very orderly.

29th. Home this evening, but with great trouble in the streets, by bonfires, it being the King's birth-day and day of Restoration; but, Lord! to see the difference how many there were on the other side, and so few on ours, the City side of the Temple, would make one wonder at the difference between the temper of one sort of people and

[1] John Lord Bellassis, second son of Thomas Viscount Falconberg, an officer of distinction on the King's side, during the Civil Wars. He was afterwards Governor of Tangier, and Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners. Being a Catholic, the Test Act deprived him of all his appointments in 1672; but James II., in 1684, made him first Commissioner of the Treasury. Ob. 1689.

the other: and the difference among all between what they do now, and what it was the night when Monk come into the City. Such a night as that I never think to see again, nor think it can be.

30th. I find the Duke gone out with the King to-day on hunting.

31st. A publick Fast-day, appointed to pray for the good success of the fleet. But it is a pretty thing to consider how little a matter they make of this keeping of a Fast, that it was not so much as declared time enough to be read in the churches, the last Sunday; but ordered by proclamation since: I suppose upon some sudden news of the Dutch being come out. As to public business; by late tidings of the French fleet being come to Rochell, (how true, though, I know not,) our fleet is divided; Prince Rupert being gone with about thirty ships to the Westward, as is conceived, to meet the French, to hinder their coming to join with the Dutch. My Lord Duke of Albemarle lies in the Downes with the rest, and he intends presently to sail to the Gunfleete.

June 2nd. Up, and to the office, where certain news is brought us of a letter come to the King this morning from the Duke of Albemarle, dated yesterday at eleven o'clock, as they were sailing to the Gunfleete, that they were in sight of the Dutch fleet, and were fitting themselves to fight them; so that they are, ere this, certainly engaged: besides, several do averr that they heard the guns yesterday in the afternoon. This put us at the Board into a tosse. Presently come orders for our sending away to the fleet a recruit of 200 soldiers. So I rose from the table, and to the Victualling-office, and thence upon the River among several vessels, to consider of the sending them away; and, lastly, down to Greenwich, and there appointed two yachts to be ready for them; and did order the soldiers to march to Blackewall. Having set all things in order against the next flood, I went on shore with Captain Erwin at Greenwich, and into the parke, and there we could hear the guns from the fleet most plainly. We walked to the water-side, and there, seeing the King and Duke come down in their barge to Greenwich-house, I to them, and did give them an account what I was doing. They went up to the park to hear the guns of the fleet go off. All our hopes now are, that Prince Rupert with his fleet is coming back, and will be with the fleet this even: a message being sent to him for that purpose, on Wednesday last; and a return is come from him this morning, that he did intend to sail from St. Ellen's point about four in the afternoon yesterday; which gives us great hopes, the wind being very fair, that he is with them this even, and the fresh going off of the guns makes us believe the same. Down to Blackewall, and there saw the soldiers (who were by this time gotten most of them drunk,) shipped off. But, Lord! to see how the poor fellows kissed their wives and sweethearts in that simple manner at their going off, and shouted, and let off their guns, was strange sport. In the evening

come up the River in the Katharine yacht, Captain Fareby, who hath brought over my Lord of Alesbury,[1] and Sir Thomas Liddall,[2] (with a very pretty daughter, and in a pretty travelling-dress,) from Flanders, who saw the Dutch fleet on Thursday, and ran from them: but from that hour to this hath not heard one gun, nor any news of any fight. Having put the soldiers on board, I home.

3rd. Lord's day; Whit-sunday. Up, and by water to White Hall, and there met with Mr. Coventry, who tells me the only news from the fleet is brought by Captain Elliott, of the Portland, which, by being run on board by the Guernsey, was disabled from staying abroad: so is come in to Albrough. That he saw one of the Dutch great ships blown up, and three on fire. That they began to fight on Friday; and, at his coming into port, he could make another ship of the King's coming in, which he judged to be the Rupert: that he knows of no other hurt to our ships. With this good news, I home by water again. The Exchange as full of people, and hath been all this noon, as of any other day, only for news. To White Hall, and there met with this bad news farther, that the Prince come to Dover but at ten o'clock last night, and there heard nothing of a fight; so that we are defeated of all our hopes of his help to the fleet. It is also reported by some Victuallers, that the Duke of Albemarle and Holmes[3] their flags were shot down, and both fain to come to anchor to renew their rigging and sails. A letter is also come this afternoon, from Harman in the Henery; which states, that she was taken by Elliott for the Rupert: that being fallen into the body of the Dutch fleet, he made his way through them, was set on by three fire-ships, one after another, got two of them off, and disabled the third; was set on fire himself; upon which many of his men leapt into the sea, and perished: among others, the parson first. Have lost above 100 men, and a good many women (God knows what is become of Balty[4]), and at last quenched his own fire, and got to Albrough; being, as all say, the greatest hazard that ever any ship escaped, and so bravely managed by him. The mast of the third fire-ship fell into their ship on fire, and hurt Harman's leg, which makes him lame now, but not dangerous. I to Sir G. Carteret, who told me there hath been great bad management in all this: that the King's orders that went on Friday for calling back the Prince were sent but by the ordinary post on Wednesday; and come to the Prince his hands but on Friday; and then, instead of sailing presently, he stays till four in the evening. And that which is worst of all, the Hampshire, laden with merchants' money, come from the Straights,

[1] Robert Bruce, created Earl of Aylesbury. Ob. 1685.

[2] Of Ravensworth Castle, Durham, succeeded his grandfather, the first Baronet, 1650. He had three daughters. Ob. 1697.

[3] Sir Robert Holmes.

[4] Balthazar St. Michel, Mrs. Pepys's brother, employed in the office for sick and hurt at Deal afterwards, and in 1686 Commissioner at Woolwich and Deptford.

set out with or but just before the fleet, and was in the Downes by five in the clock yesterday morning; and the Prince with his fleet come to Dover but at ten of the clock at night. This is hard to answer, if it be true. This puts great astonishment into the King, and Duke, and Court, every body being out of countenance. Home by the 'Change, which is full of people still, and all talk highly of the failure of the Prince, in not making more haste after his instructions did come, and of our managements here in not giving it sooner, and with more care, and oftener.

4th. To White Hall, where, when we come, we find the Duke at St. James's, whither he is lately gone to lodge. So walking through the Park, we saw hundreds of people listening at the Gravell-pitts, and to and again in the Park, to hear the guns. I saw a letter, dated last night, from Strowd, Governor of Dover Castle, which says that the Prince come thither the night before with his fleet; but that for the guns which we writ that we heard, it is only a mistake for thunder; and so far as to yesterday, it is a miraculous thing that we all Friday, and Saturday, and yesterday, did hear every where most plainly the guns go off, and yet at Deale at Dover, to last night, they did not hear one word of a fight, nor think they heard one gun. This, added to what I have set down before, the other day, about the Katharine, makes room for a great dispute in philosophy, how we should hear it and they not, the same wind that brought it to us being the same that should bring it to them: but so it is. Major Halsey, however, (he was sent down on purpose to hear news,) did bring news this morning that he did see the Prince and his fleet at nine of the clock yesterday morning, four or five leagues to sea behind the Goodwin, so that by the hearing of the guns this morning, we conclude he is come to the fleet. After wayting upon the Duke with Sir W. Pen, (who was commanded to go to-night, by water, down to Harwich, to dispatch away all the ships he can,) I home; where no sooner come, but news is brought me of a couple of men come to speak with me from the fleet; so I down, and who should it be but Mr. Daniel, all muffled up, and his face as black as the chimney, and covered with dirt, pitch, and tar, and powder, and muffled with dirty clouts, and his right eye stopped with oakum. He is come last night, at five o'clock, from the fleet, with a comrade of his that hath endangered another eye. They were set on shore at Harwich this morning, and at two o'clock, in a catch, with about twenty more wounded men from the Royall Charles. They being able to ride, took post about three this morning, and were here between eleven and twelve. I went presently into the coach with them, and carried them to Somerset-House-stairs, and there took water, (all the world gazing upon us, and concluding it to be news from the fleet, and every body's face appeared expecting of news, (to the Privy-stairs, and left them at Mr. Coventry's lodging (he, though not being there); and so I into the

Park to the King, and told him my Lord Generall was well the last night at five o'clock, and the Prince come with his fleet and joyned with his about seven. The King was mightily pleased with this news, and so took me by the hand and talked a little of it, giving him the best account I could; and then he bid me to fetch the two seamen to him, he walking into the house. So I went and fetched the seamen into the Vane Room to him, and there he heard the whole account.

THE FIGHT.

How we found the Dutch fleet at anchor on Friday, half seas over, between Dunkirke and Ostend, and made them let ship their anchors. They about ninety, and we less than sixty. We fought them, and put them to the run, till they met with about sixteen sail of fresh ships, and so bore up again. The fight continued till night, and then again the next morning, from five till seven at night. And so, too, yesterday morning they begun again, and continued till about four o'clock, they chasing us for the most part of Saturday, and yesterday we flying from them. The Duke himself, and then those people who were put into the catch, by and by spied the Prince's fleet coming, upon which De Ruyter called a little council, (being in chase at this time of us,) and thereupon their fleet divided into two squadrons; forty in one, and about thirty in the other, (the fleet being at first about ninety, but, by one accident or other, supposed to be lessened to about seventy;) the bigger to follow the Duke, the less to meet the Prince. But the Prince come up with the Generall's fleet, and the Dutch come together again, and bore towards their own coast, and we with them; and now what the consequence of this day will be, we know not. The Duke was forced to come to anchor on Friday, having lost his sails and rigging. No particular person spoken of to be hurt but Sir W. Clerke, who hath lost his leg, and bore it bravely. The Duke himself had a little hurt in his thigh, but signified little. The King did pull out of his pocket about twenty pieces in gold, and did give it Daniel for himself and his companion; and so parted, mightily pleased with the account he did give him of the fight, and the success it ended with, of the Prince's coming, though it seems the Duke did give way again and again. The King did give order for care to be had of Mr. Daniel and his companion; and so we parted from him, and then met the Duke of York, and gave him the same account: and so broke up, and I left them going to the surgeon's. To the Crown, behind the 'Change, and there supped at the club with my Lord Brouncker, Sir G. Ent and others of Gresham College; and all our discourse is of this fight at sea, and all are doubtful of the success, and conclude all had been lost if the Prince had not come in, they having chased us the greatest part of Saturday and Sunday. Thence with my Lord Brouncker and Creed by coach to White Hall, where fresh letters are come from Harwich, where the

Gloucester, Captain Clerke, is come in, and says that, on Sunday night, upon the coming in of the Prince, the Duke did fly; but all this day they have been fighting; therefore they did face again, to be sure. Captain Bacon of the Bristoll is killed. They cry up Jenings of the Ruby, and Saunders of the Sweepstakes. They condemn mightily Sir Thomas Teddiman for a coward, but with what reason time must show.

5th. At noon, though I should have dined with my Lord Mayor and Aldermen at an entertainment of Commissioner Taylor's, yet, it being a time of expectation of the success of the fleet, I did not go. No manner of news this day, but of the Rainbow's being put in from the fleet, maimed as the other ships are.

6th. By and by walking a little further, Sir Philip Frowde[1] did meet the Duke with an express to Sir W. Coventry, (who was by,) from Captain Taylor, the Storekeeper at Harwich, being the narration of Captain Hayward of the Dunkirke; who gives a very serious account, how upon Monday the two fleets fought all day, till seven at night, and then the whole fleet of Dutch did betake themselves to a very plain flight, and never looked back again. That Sir Christopher Mings is wounded in the leg; that the Generall is well. That it is conceived reasonably, that of all the Dutch fleet, which, with what recruits they had, come to one hundred sail, there is not above fifty got home: and of them, few, if any, of their flags. And that little Captain Bell, in one of the fire-ships, did at the end of the day fire a ship of 70 guns. We were also so overtaken with this good news, that the Duke ran with it to the King, who was gone to Chapel, and there all the Court was in a hubbub, being rejoiced over head and ears in this good news. Away I go by coach to the New Exchange, and there did spread this good news a little, though I find it had broke out before. And so home to our own church, it being the common Fast-day, and it was just before sermon; but, Lord! how all the people in the church stared upon me to see me whisper to Sir John Minnes and my Lady Pen. Anon I saw people stirring and whispering below, and by and by comes up the sexton from my Lady Ford to tell me the news, (which I had brought,) being now sent into the church by Sir W. Batten in writing, and passed from pew to pew. But that which pleased me as much as the news, was, to have the fair Mrs. Middleton at our church, who indeed is a very beautiful lady. Idled away the whole night, till twelve at night, at the bonfire in the streets. Some of the people thereabouts going about with musquets, and did give me two or three vollies of their musquets, I giving them a crown to drink; and so home. Mightily pleased with this happy day's news, and the more, because confirmed by Sir Daniel Harvy,[2] who was in the whole fight with the Generall, and tells me that there appear but thirty-six in all of the Dutch fleet left

1 Secretary to the Duchess of York. 2 Ranger of Richmond Park.

at the end of the voyage when they run home. The joy of the City was this night exceeding great.

7th. Up betimes, and to my office about business (Sir W. Coventry having sent me word that he is gone down to the fleet to see how matters stand, and to be back again speedily ;) and with the same expectation of congratulating ourselves with the victory that I had yesterday. But my Lord Brouncker and Sir T. H.[1] that come from Court, tell me the contrary news, which astonishes me: that is to say, that we are beaten, lost many ships and good commanders ; have not taken one ship of the enemy's: and so can only report ourselves a victory ; nor is it certain that we were left masters of the field. But, above all, that the Prince run on shore upon the Galloper, and there stuck ; was endeavoured to be fetched off by the Dutch, but could not; and so they burned her ; and Sir G. Ascue is taken prisoner, and carried into Holland. This news do much trouble me, and the thoughts of the ill consequences of it, and the pride and presumption that brought us to it. At noon to the 'Change, and there find the discourse of town, and their countenances much changed ; but yet not very plain. By and by comes Mr. Wayth to me ; and discoursing of our ill success, he tells me plainly from Captain Page's own mouth (who hath lost his arm in the fight,) that the Dutch did pursue us two hours before they left us, and then they suffered us to go on homewards, and they retreated towards their coast: which is very sad news. The Duke much damped in his discourse, touching the late fight, and all the Court talk sadly of it. The Duke did give me several letters he had received from the fleet, and Sir W. Coventry and Sir W. Pen, who are gone down thither, for me to pick out some work to be done for the setting out the fleet again ; and so I took them home with me, and was drawing out an abstract of them till midnight. And, as to news, I do find great reason to think that we are beaten in every respect, and that we are the losers. The Prince upon the Galloper, where both the Royall Charles and Royall Katharine had come twice aground, but got off. The Essex carried into Holland ; the Swiftsure missing, (Sir W. Barkeley,) ever since the beginning of the fight. Captains Bacon, Tearne, Wood, Mootham, Whitty, and Coppin, slayne. The Duke of Albemarle writes, that he never fought with worse officers in his life, not above twenty of them behaving themselves like men. Sir William Clerke lost his leg ; and in two days died. The Royall George, Seven Oakes, and Swiftsure, are still missing, and have never, as the Generall writes himself, engaged with them. It was as great an alteration to find myself required to write a sad letter instead of a triumphant one, to my Lady Sandwich this night, as ever on any occasion I had in my life.

8th. To my very great joy, I find Balty come home without any

[1] Probably Sir Thomas Harvey.

hurt, after the utmost imaginable danger he hath gone through in the Henery, being upon the quarter-deck with Harman all the time; and for which service, Harman I heard this day commended most seriously and most eminently by the Duke of York. As also the Duke did do most utmost right to Sir Thomas Teddiman, of whom a scandal was raised, but withour cause, he having behaved himself most eminently brave all the whole fight, and to extraordinary great service and purpose, having given Trump himself such a broadside as was hardly ever given to any ship. Mings is shot through the face, and into the shoulder, where the bullet is lodged. Young Holmes is also ill wounded, and Atber in the Rupert. Balty tells me the case of the Henery; and it was, indeed, most extraordinary sad and desperate. After dinner, Balty and I to my office, and there talked a great deal of this fight; and I am mightily pleased in him, and have great content in, and hopes of, his doing well. Thence out to White Hall to a Committee for Tangier, but it met not. But, Lord! to see how melancholy the Court is, under the thoughts of this last overthrow (for so it is,) instead of a victory, so much and so unreasonably expected. We hear the Swiftsure, Sir W. Barkeley, is come in safe to the Nore, after her being absent ever since the beginning of the fight, wherein she did not appear at all from beginning to end.

9th. The Court is divided about the Swiftsure and the Essex's being safe; And wagers and odds laid on both sides. Sir W. Coventry is come to town; so I to his chamber. But I do not hear that he is at all pleased or satisfied with the late fight; but he tells me more news of our suffering, by the death of one or two captains, more than I knew before. But he do give over the thoughts of the safety of the Swiftsure or the Essex.

10th. I met with Pierce, the surgeon, who is lately come from the fleet, and tells me that all the commanders, officers, and even the common seamen, do condemn every part of the late conduct of the Duke of Albemarle: both in his fighting at all, running among them in his retreat, and running the ships on ground; so as nothing can be worse spoken of. That Holmes, Spragg, and Smith, do all the business, and the old and wiser commanders nothing: So as Sir Thomas Teddiman, (whom the King and all the world speak well of,) is mightily discontented, as being wholly slighted. He says we lost more after the Prince came than before, too. The Prince was so maimed as to be forced to be towed home. He says all the fleet confess their being chased home by the Dutch; and yet the body of the Dutch that did it was not above forty sail at most; And yet this put us into the fright, as to bring all our ships on ground. He says, however, that the Duke of Albemarle is as high almost as ever, and pleases himself to think that he hath given the Dutch their bellies full, without sense of what he hath lost us: and talks how he knows now the way to beat them.

But he says, that even Smith himself, one of his creatures, did himself condemn the late conduct from the beginning to the end. He tells me further, how the Duke of York is wholly given up to his new mistress, my Lady Denham,[1] going at noonday with all his gentlemen with him to visit her in Scotland Yard; she declaring she will not be his mistress, as Mrs. Price, to go up and down the Privy-stairs, but will be owned publickly; and so she is. Mr. Brouncker,[2] it seems, was the pimp to bring it about: and my Lady Castlemaine, who designs thereby to fortify herself by the Duke; there being a falling-out the other day between the King and her: on this occasion, the Queene, in ordinary talk before the ladies in her drawing-room, did say to my Lady Castlemaine that she feared the King did take cold by staying so late abroad at her house. She answered, before them all, that he did not stay so late abroad with her, for he went betimes thence, (though he do not before one, two, or three in the morning,) but must stay somewhere else. The King then coming in, and overhearing, did whisper in her eare aside, and told her she was a bold, impertinent woman, and bid her to be gone out of the Court, and not come again till he sent for her; which she did presently, and went to a lodging in the Pell Mell, and kept there two or three days, and then sent to the King to know whether she might send for her things away out of her house. The King sent to her, she must first come and view them: and so she come, and the King went to her, and all friends again. He tells me she did, in her anger, say she would be even with the King, and print his letters to her: So, putting all together, we are, and are like to be, in a sad condition: We are endeavouring to raise money by borrowing it of the City; but I do not think the City will lend a farthing. Sir G. Carteret and I walked an hour in the churchyard, under Henry the Seventh's Chapel, he being lately come from the fleet; and tells me, as I hear from every body else, that the management in the late fight was bad, from top to bottom. That several said that this would not have been, if my Lord Sandwich had had the ordering of it. Nay, he tells me that certainly, had my Lord Sandwich had the misfortune to have done as they have done, the King could not have saved him. There is, too, nothing but discontent among the officers: and all the old, experienced men are slighted. He tells me, to my question, (but as a great secret,) that the dividing of the fleet did proceed first from a proposition from the fleet, though agreed to hence; but he confesses it arose from want of due intelligence. He do, however, call the fleet's retreat on Sunday a very honourable one, and that the Duke of Albemarle did do well in it, and it would have been well if

[1] Miss Brookes, a relative of the Earl of Bristol, married to Sir J. Denham. She is frequently mentioned in the 'MEMOIRES DE GRAMMONT.'

[2] Henry Brouncker, younger brother to Lord Brouncker, whom he succeeded in his title. He was Groom of the Bedchamber to the Duke of York, and a famous chess player.

he had done it sooner, rather than venture the loss of the fleet and crown, as he must have done, if the Prince had not come. He was surprised when I told him I heard that the King did intend to borrow some money of the City, and would know who had spoke of it to me; I told him Sir Ellis Layton this afternoon. He says it is a dangerous discourse, for that the City certainly will not be invited to do it; and then, for the King to ask it and be denied, will be the beginning of our sorrow. He seems to fear we shall all fall to pieces among ourselves. This evening we hear that Sir Christopher Mings is dead of his late wounds; and Sir W. Coventry did commend him to me in a most extraordinary manner. But this day, after three days' trial in vain, and the hazard of the spoiling of the ship in lying till next spring, besides the disgrace of it, news is brought that the Loyall London is launched at Deptford.

11th. I, with my Lady Pen and her daughter, to see Harman, whom we find lame in bed. His bones of his ancle are broke, but he hopes to do well soon; and a fine person, by his discourse, he seems to be; and he did plainly tell me that at the Council of war before the fight, it was against his reason to begin the fight then, and the reasons of most sober men there, the wind being such, and we to windward, that they could not use their lower tier of guns. Late comes Sir Jo. Bankes, to see me, who tells me that, coming up from Rochester, he overtook three or four hundred seamen; and he believes every day they come flocking from the fleet in like numbers; which is a sad neglect there, when it will be impossible to get others; and we have little reason to think these will return presently again. Walking in the galleries at White Hall, I find the Ladies of Honour dressed in their riding garbs, with coats and doublets with deep skirts, just, for all the world, like mine; and buttoned their doublets up the breast, with perriwigs and with hats; so that, only for a long petticoat dragging under their men's coats, nobody could take them for women in any point whatever; which was an odde sight, and a sight did not please me. It was Mrs. Wells and another fine lady that I saw thus.

13th. Sir H. Cholmly[1] tells me there are great jars between the Duke of York and the Duke of Albemarle, about the latter's turning out one or two of the commanders put in by the Duke of York. Among others, Captain Du Tell, a Frenchman, put in by the Duke of York, and mightily defended by him; and is therein led by Monsieur Blancford that it seems hath the same command over the Duke of York as Sir W. Coventry hath; which raises ill blood between them. And I do, in several little things, observe that Sir W. Coventry hath of late, by the by, reflected on the Duke of Albemarle and his captains, particularly in that of old Teddiman, who did deserve to be turned out

1 Sir Hugh Cholmely of Whitby, Yorkshire, Bart., was employed in constructing the Mole at Tangier, and resided there some years. Ob. 1688.

this fight, and was so; but I heard Sir W. Coventry say that the Duke of Albemarle put in one as bad as he is in his room, and one that did as little. Invited to Sir Christopher Mings' funeral, but find them gone to church. However, I into the church, (which is a fair, large church, and a great chapel,) and there heard the service, and staid till they buried him, and then out; and there met with Sir W. Coventry, (who was there out of great generosity, and no person of quality there but he), and went with him into his coach; and, being in it with him, there happened this extraordinary case—one of the most romantique that ever I heard of in my life, and could not have believed, but that I did see it; which was this:—About a dozen, able, lusty, proper men come to the coach-side with tears in their eyes, and one of them that spoke for the rest begun, and said to Sir W. Coventry, 'We are here a dozen of us, that have long known and loved, and served our dead commander, Sir Christopher Mings, and have now done the last office of laying him in the ground. We would be glad we had any other to offer after him, and in revenge of him. All we have is our lives; if you will please to get his Royal Highness to give us a fire-ship among us all, here are a dozen of us, out of all which, choose you one to be commander: and the rest of us, whoever he is, will serve him; and, if possible, do that which shall show our memory of our dead commander, and our revenge.' Sir W. Coventry was herewith much moved, (as well as I, who could hardly abstain from weeping,) and took their names, and so parted; telling me that he would move his Royal Highness as in a thing very extraordinary. The truth is, Sir Christopher Mings was a very stout man, and a man of great parts, and most excellent tongue among ordinary men; and, as Sir W. Coventry says, could have been the most useful man at such a pinch of time as this. He was come into great renowne here at home, and more abroad, in the West Indys. He had brought his family into a way of being great; but, dying at this time, his memory and name, (his father being always, and at this day, a shoemaker, and his mother a hoyman's daughter; of which he was used frequently to boast,) will be quite forgot in a few months as if he had never been, nor any of his name be the better by it; he having not had time to will any estate, but is dead poor, rather than rich. So we left the church and crowd.

14th. With my wife and father to Hales's, and there looked only on my father's picture, (which is mighty like;) and so away to White Hall to a Committee for Tangier, Where the Duke of York was, and Sir W. Coventry, and a very full committee; and, instead of having a very prejudiced meeting, they did, though inclined against Yeabsly, yield to the greatest part of his account, so as to allow of his demands to the value of £7000 and more, and only give time for him to make good his pretence to the rest; which was mighty joy to me: and so we rose up. But I must observe the force of money, which did make my

Lord Ashly to argue and behave himself in the business with the greatest friendship, and yet with all the discretion imaginable; and it will be a business of admonition and instruction to me concerning him, (and other men, too, for aught I know,) as long as I live.

16th. The King, Duke of York, and Sir W. Coventry are gone down to the fleet. It seems, the Dutch do mightily insult their victory, and they have great reason. Sir William Barkeley was killed before his ship taken; and there he lies dead in a sugar-chest, for everybody to see, with his flag standing up by him; And Sir George Ascue is carried up and down the Hague for people to see.

18th. Sir W. Coventry is returned this night from the fleet; he being the activest man in the world, and we all, (myself particularly,) more afraid of him than of the King, or his service, for aught I see; God forgive us! This day the great news is come of the French, their taking the island of St. Christopher's from us; and it is to be feared they have done the like of all those islands thereabouts: this makes me mad.

19th. I to Sir G. Carteret's by appointment; where, I perceive by him, the King is going to borrow some money of the City; but I fear it will do no good, but hurt. He tells me how the Generall is displeased, and there have been some high words between the Generall and Sir W. Coventry. And it may be so; for I do not find Sir W. Coventry so highly commending the Duke as he used to be, but letting fall, now and then, some little jerkes: as this day, speaking of news from Holland, he says, 'I find their victory begins to shrinke there, as well as ours here.' Here I met with Captain Cocke, and he tells me, that the first thing the Prince said to the King, upon his coming, was complaining of the Commissioners of the Navy; that they could have been abroad in three or four days but for us; that we do not take care of them: which I am troubled at, and do fear may, in violence, break out upon this office some time or other; for we shall not be able to carry on the business.

21st. Up and at the office all the morning; where, by several circumstances, I find Sir W. Coventry and the Duke of Albemarle do not agree as they used to do; Sir W. Coventry commending Aylett, (in some reproach to the Duke,) whom the Duke hath put out for want of courage; and found fault with Steward, whom the Duke keeps in, though as much in fault as any commander in the fleet. Sir George Smith tells me that this day my Lord Chancellor, and some of the Court, have been with the City, and that the City have voted to lend the King £100,000; which, if soon paid, (as he says he believes it will), will be a greater service than I did ever expect at this time from the City.

23rd. Read Pompey the Great, (a play translated from the French by several noble persons; among others, my Lord Buckhurst,) that to

me is but a mean play, and the words and sense not very extraordinary. From Deptford, I walked to Redriffe, and in my way was overtaken by Bagwell, lately come from sea in the Providence, who did give me an account of several particulars in the late fight, and how his ship was deserted basely by the York, Captain Swanly, commander.

24th. In the gallery, among others, met with Major Halsey, a great creature of the Duke of Albemarle's; who tells me that the Duke, by name, hath said that he expected to have the work here up in the River done, having left Sir W. Batten and Mr. Phipps there. He says that the Duke of Albemarle do say that this is a victory we have had, having, as he was sure, killed them 8,000 men, and sunk about fourteen of their ships; but nothing like this appears true. He lays much of the little success we have had, however, upon the fleet's being divided by order from above, and the want of spirit in the commanders; and that he was commanded, by order, to go out of the Downes to the Gun-fleete, and in the way meeting the Dutch fleet, what should he do? should he not fight them? especially having beat them heretofore at as great disadvantage. He tells me further, that, having been downe with the Duke of Albemarle, he finds that Holmes and Spragge do govern most business of the Navy; and by others I understand that Sir Thomas Allen is offended thereat, that he is not so much advised with as he ought to be. He tells me, also, as he says, of his own knowledge, that several people, before the Duke went out, did offer to supply the King with £100,000, provided he would be treasurer of it, to see it laid out for the Navy; which he refused, and so it died. But I believe none of this. This day I saw my Lady Falmouth,[1] with whom I remember now I have dined at my Lord Barkeley's heretofore, a pretty woman; she was now in her second or third mourning, and pretty pleasant in her looks. By and by the Council rises, and Sir W. Coventry come out; and he and I went aside, and discoursed of much business of the Navy; and afterwards took his coach, and to Hide Parke he and I alone: there we had much talk. First, he started a discourse of a talk he hears about the town, which, says he, is a very bad one, and fit to be suppressed, if we knew how: which is, the comparing of the success of the last year with that of this; saying that, that was good, and that bad. I was as sparing in speaking as I could, being jealous of him and myself also, but wished it could be stopped; but said I doubted it could not otherwise than by the fleet's being abroad again, and so finding other work for men's minds and discourse. Then to discourse of himself, saying, that he heard that he was under the lash of people's discourse about the Prince's not having notice of the Dutch being out, and for him to come back again, nor the Duke of Albemarle

[1] Elizabeth, daughter of Hervey Bagot, Esq., and widow of Charles Barkeley, Earl of Falmouth, married secondly, Charles, first Duke of Dorset. She had been Maid of Honour to the Duchess of York.

notice, that the Prince was sent for back again: to which he told me very particularly how careful he was the very same night that it was resolved to send for the Prince back, to cause orders to be writ, and wake the Duke, who was then in bed, to sign them; and that they went by express that very night, being the Wednesday night before the fight, which begun on the Friday; and that for sending them by the post express, and not by gentlemen on purpose, he made a sport of it, and said, I knew of none to send it with, but would at least have lost more time in fitting themselves out, than any diligence of theirs beyond that of the ordinary post would have recovered. I told him that this was not so much the towne talk, as the reason of dividing the fleete. To this he told me he ought not to say much; but did assure me, in general, that the proposition did first come from the fleet; and the resolution, not being prosecuted with orders so soon as the Generall thought fit, the Generall did send Sir Edward Spragge up on purpose for them; and that there was nothing in the whole business which was not done with the full consent and advice of the Duke of Albemarle. But he did adde, (as the Catholiques call *le secret de la Masse,*) that Sir Edward Spragge,—who had, even in Sir Christopher Mings's time, put in to be the great favourite of the Prince; but much more now had a mind to be the great man with him, and to that end had a mind to have the Prince at a distance from the Duke of Albemarle, that they might be doing something alone—did, as he believed, put on this business of dividing the fleet, and that thence it came. He tells me, as to the business of intelligence, the want whereof the world did complain much of, that for that it was not his business; and, as he was, therefore, to have no share in the blame, so he would not meddle to lay it any where else. That De Ruyter was ordered by the States not to make it his business to come into much danger, but to preserve himself, as much as was fit, out of harm's way, to be able to direct the fleet. He do, I perceive, with some violence, forbear saying any thing to the reproach of the Duke of Albemarle; but, contrarily, speaks much of his courage; but I do as plainly see that he do not like the Duke of Albemarle's proceedings; but, contrarily, is displeased therewith. And he do plainly diminish the commanders put in by the Duke, and do lessen the miscarriages of any that have been removed by him. He concurs with me, that the next bout will be a fatal one to one side or other; because, if we be beaten, we shall not be able to set out our fleete again. He do confess with me, that the hearts of our seamen are much saddened; and for that reason, among others, wishes Sir Christopher Mings was alive, who might inspire courage and spirit into them. Speaking of Holmes, how great a man he is, and that he do for the present, and hath done all the voyage, kept himself in good order and within bounds; but, says he, a cat will be a cat still, and some time or other, out his humours must break again. He do not

disowne but that the dividing of the fleet, upon the presumptions that were then had, (which, I suppose, was the French fleet being come this way,) was a good resolution.

25th. News from Sir W. Coventry, that the Dutch are certainly come out. Mrs. Pen carried us to two gardens at Hackny, (which I every day grow more and more in love with,) Mr. Drake's, one, where the garden is good, and house and the prospect admirable; the other my Lord Brooke's,[1] where the gardens are much better, but the house not so good, nor the prospect good at all. But the gardens are excellent; and here I first saw oranges grow: some green, some half, some a quarter, and some full ripe, on the same tree; and one fruit of the same tree do come a year or two after the other. I pulled off a little one by stealth, (the man being mightily curious of them:) and eat it, and it was just as other little green small oranges are; as big as half the end of my little finger. Here were also great variety of other exotique plants, and several labarinths, and a pretty aviary.

26th. In the morning come Mr. Chichly[2] to Sir W. Coventry, to tell him the ill success of the guns made for the Loyall London; which is, that in the trial every one of the great guns, the whole cannon of seven, (as I take it,) broke in pieces.

27th. To Sir W. Coventry's chamber (where I saw his father my Lord Coventry's picture hung up, done by Stone, who then brought it home. It is a good picture, drawn in his judge's robes, and the great seal by him. And, while it was hanging up, 'This,' says Sir W. Coventry, merrily, 'is the use we make of our fathers.') But what I observed most from the discourse, was this of Sir W. Coventry, that he do look upon ourselves in a desperate condition. The issue of all standing upon this one point, that, by the next fight, if we beat, the Dutch will certainly be content to take eggs for their money (that was his expression); or, if we be beaten, we must be contented to make peace, and glad if we can have it without paying too dear for it. And withall we do rely wholly upon the Parliament's giving us more money the next sitting, or else we are undone. I did this afternoon visit my Lord Bellassis, who professes all imaginable satisfaction in me. My Lord is going down to his garrison to Hull, by the King's command, to put it in order for fear of an invasion: which course, I perceive, is taken upon the seacoasts round; for we have a real apprehension of the King of France's invading us.

28th. The Dutch are now known to be out, and we may expect them every hour upon our coast. But our fleet is in pretty good readiness for them.

29th. To the office; where I met with a letter from Dover, which

[1] Robert, Lord Brooke, ob. 1676. Evelyn mentions this garden as Lady Brooke's.

[2] Mr., afterwards Sir, Thomas Chicheley, a Privy Councillor, and Commissioner of the Ordnance.

tells me, (and it did come by express,) that news is brought over by a gentleman from Callice, that the Dutch fleet, 130 sail, are come upon the French coast; and that the country is bringing in picke-axes, and shovells, and wheel-barrows into Callice; that there are 6000 men armed with head, back, and breast, (Frenchmen,) ready to go on board the Dutch fleet, and will be followed by 1200 more. That they pretend they are to come to Dover; and that thereupon the Governor of Dover Castle is getting the victuallers' provisions out of the town into the Castle to secure it. But I do think this a ridiculous conceit; but a little time will shew.

30th. Mightily troubled all this morning with going to my Lord Mayor, (Sir Thomas Bludworth, a silly[1] man, I think,) and other places, about getting shipped some men that they have these two last nights pressed in the City out of houses: the persons wholly unfit for sea, and many of them people of very good fashion, which is a shame to think of, and carried to Bridewell they are, yet without being impressed with money legally as they ought to be. But to see how the King's business is done; my Lord Mayor himself did scruple, at this time of extremity, to do this thing, because he had not money to pay the pressed-money to the men; I did out of my own purse disburse £15 to pay for their pressing, and diet last night and this morning; which is a thing worth record of my Lord Mayor. Busy about this all the morning, and about the getting off men pressed by our officers of the fleet into the service; even our own men that are at the office, and the boats that carry us. So that it is now become impossible to have so much as a letter carried from place to place, or any message done for us; nay, out of Victualling ships full loaden to go down to the fleete, and out of the vessels of the officers of the Ordnance, they press men, so that for want of discipline in this respect, I do fear all will be undone.

July 1st. Comes Sir W. Pen to town, which I little expected, having invited my Lady and her daughter Pegg to dine with me to-day; which at noon they did, and Sir W. Pen with them; and pretty merry we were. And though I do not love him, yet I find it necessary to keep in with him; his good service at Shearnesse, in getting out the fleet, being much taken notice of, and reported to the King and Duke, even from the Prince and Duke of Albemarle themselves, and made the most of to me and them by Sir W. Coventry; therefore, I think it discretion, great and necessary discretion, to keep in with him. To the Tower several times, about the business of the pressed men, and late at it till twelve at night, shipping of them. But, Lord! how some poor women did cry; and in my life I never did see such natural expression of passion as I did here, in some women's bewailing them-

[1] As his conduct during the Great Fire fully proved.

selves, and running to every parcel of men that were brought, one after another, to look for their husbands, and wept over every vessel that went off, thinking they might be there, and looking after the ship as far as ever they could by moone-light, that it grieved me to the heart to hear them. Besides, to see poor, patient, labouring men and housekeepers, leaving poor wives and families, taken up on a sudden by strangers, was very hard, and that without press-money, but forced against all law to be gone. It is a great tyranny.

2nd. Up betimes, and forced to go to my Lord Mayor's, about the business of the pressed men; and, indeed, I find him a mean man of understanding and despatch of any publick business. Thence, out of curiosity to Bridewell, to see the pressed men, where there are about 300; but so unruly, that I durst not go among them: and they have reason to be so, having been kept these three days prisoners, with little or no victuals, and pressed out, and contrary to all course of law. without press-money, and men that are not liable to it. Here I met with prating Colonel Cox, one of the City colonells, heretofore a great presbyter: but to hear how the fellow did commend himself, and the service he do the King; and, like an asse, at Paul's did take me out of my way on purpose to show me the gate, (the little north gate,) where he had two men shot close by him on each side, and his own hair burnt by a bullet-shot, in the insurrection of Venner, and himself escaped. I found one of the vessels loaden with the Bridewell birds, in a great mutiny, and they would not sail, not they; but with good words, and cajoling the ringleader into the Tower, (where, when he was come, he was clapped up in the Hole,) they were got very quietly; but I think it is much if they do not run the vessel on ground.

3rd. Mr. Finch, one of the Commissioners of Excise, and I. Then we fell to discourse of the Parliament, and the great men there; and, among others, Mr. Vaughan, whom he reports as a man of excellent judgment and learning, but most passionate and opiniastre. He had done himself the most wrong, (though he values it not,) that is, the displeasure of the King, in his standing so long against the breaking of the Act for a triennial parliament; but yet do believe him to be a most loyal gentleman. He told me Mr. Prin's character; that he is a man of mighty labour and reading, and memory, but the worst judge of matters, or layer together of what he hath read, in the world; (which I do not, however, believe him in;) that he believes him very true to the King in his heart, but can never be reconciled to Episcopacy; that the House do not lay much weight upon him, or anything he says. News come yesterday from Harwich, that the Dutch had appeared on our coast with their fleet, and, we believe, did go to the Gun-fleete, and they are supposed to be there now; but I have heard nothing of them to-day. Yesterday, Dr. Whistler, at

Sir W. Pen's, told me that Alexander Broome,[1] the great song-maker, is lately dead.

4th. Thanks be to God! the plague is, as I hear, encreased but two this week; but in the country, in several places, it rages mightily, and particularly in Colchester, where it hath long been, and is believed will quite depopulate the place. With the Duke, all of us, discoursing about the places where to build ten great ships: the King and Council have resolved on none to be under third-rates; but it is impossible to do it, unless we have more money towards the doing it than yet we have in any view. But, however, the shew must be made to the world. In the evening, Sir W. Pen came to me, and we walked together, and talked of the late fight. I find him very plain, that the whole conduct of the late fight was ill; that two-thirds of the commanders of the whole fleet have told him so: they all saying, that they durst not oppose it at the Council of War, for fear of being called cowards, though it was wholly against their judgment to fight that day, with the disproportion of force; and then we not being able to use one gun of our lower tier, which was a greater disproportion than the other. Besides, we might very well have staid in the Downs without fighting, or any where else, till the Prince could have come up to them; or, at least, till the weather was fair, that we might have the benefit of our whole force in the ships that we had. He says, three things must be remedied, or else we shall be undone by this fleet. 1. That we must fight in a line, whereas we fight promiscuously, to our utter and demonstrable ruine: the Dutch fighting otherwise; and we, whenever we beat them.—2. We must not desert ships of our own in distress, as we did, for that makes a captain desperate, and he will fling away his ship, when there are no hopes left him of succour.—3. That ships, when they are a little shattered, must not take the liberty to come in of themselves, but refit themselves the best they can, and stay out—many of our ships coming in with very small disableness. He told me that our very commanders, nay, our very flag-officers, do stand in need of exercising among themselves, and discoursing the business of commanding a fleet; he telling me that even one of our flag-men in the fleet did not know which tacke lost the wind, or kept it in the last engagement. He says, it was pure dismaying and fear that made them all run upon the Galloper, not having their wits about them; and that it was a miracle they were not all lost. He much inveighs upon my discoursing of Sir John Lawson's saying heretofore, that sixty sail would do as much as one hundred; and says that he was a man of no counsel at all, but had got the confidence to say as the gallants did, and did propose to himself to make himself great by

[1] Alexander Broome, an attorney in the Lord Mayor's Court, author of '*Loyal Songs and Madrigals*,' much sung by the Cavaliers, and of a translation of Horace. He was regretted as an agreeable companion.

them, and saying as they did; but was no man of judgment in his business, but hath been out in the greatest points that have come before them. And then, in the business of forecastles, which he did oppose, all the world sees now the use of them for shelter of men. He did talk very rationally to me, insomuch that I took more pleasure this night in hearing him discourse, than I ever did in my life in any thing that he had said.

6th. I believe not less than one thousand people in the streets. But it is a pretty thing to observe that, both there and every where else, a man shall see many women now-a-days of mean sort in the streets, but no men; men being so afraid of the press. I dined with Sir G. Carteret, and, after dinner, had much discourse about our public business; and he do seem to fear every day more and more what I do; which is, a general confusion in the State; plainly answering me to the question, who is it that the weight of the warr depends upon? that it is only Sir W. Coventry. He tells me, too, the Duke of Albemarle is dissatisfied, and that the Duchesse do curse Coventry as the man that betrayed her husband to the sea: though I believe that it is not so. Thence to Lumburd-streete, and received £2000, and carried it home: whereof £1000 in gold. This I do for security sake, and convenience of carriage; though it costs me above £70 the change of it, at 18½*d.* per peece. Creed tells me, he finds all things mighty dull at Court; and that they now begin to lie long in bed; it being, as we suppose, not seemly for them to be found playing and gaming as they used to be; nor that their minds are at ease enough to follow those sports, and yet not knowing how to employ themselves, (though there be work enough for their thoughts and councils and pains,) they keep long in bed. But he thinks with me, that there is nothing in the world can help us but the King's personal looking after his business and his officers, and that, with that, we may yet do well; but otherwise must be undone; nobody at this day taking care of any thing, nor hath any body to call him to account for it.

10th. To the office; the yard being very full of women, (I believe above three hundred,) coming to get money for their husbands and friends that are prisoners in Holland; and they lay clamouring, and swearing, and cursing us, that my wife and I were afraid to send a venison-pasty that we have for supper to-night to the cook's to be baked, for fear of their offering violence to it: but it went, and no hurt done. To the Tower, to speak with Sir John Robinson about the bad condition of the pressed men for want of clothes.

11th. I away by coach to St. James's, and there hear that the Duchesse is lately brought to bed of a boy. By and by called to wait on the Duke, the King being present; and there agreed, among other things of the places to build the ten new great ships ordered to be built; and as to the relief of prisoners in Holland. And then about several

stories the baseness of the King of Spain's being served with officers: they in Flanders having as good common men as any Prince in the world, but the veriest cowards for the officers, nay, for the general officers, as the Generall and Lieutenant-generall, in the whole world. But, above all things, the King did speak most in contempt of the ceremoniousnesse of the King of Spain, that he do nothing but under some ridiculous form or other. I shall get in near £2000 into my own hands, which is in the King's, upon tallies; which will be a pleasure to me, and satisfaction to have a good sum in my own hands, whatever evil disturbances should be in the State; though it troubles me to lose so great a profit as the King's interest of ten per cent. for that money. With Sir W. Coventry into London, to the office. And all the way I observed him mightily to make mirth of the Duke of Albemarle and his people about him, saying, that he was the happiest man in the world for doing of great things by sorry instruments; and so particularized in Sir W. Clerke, and Riggs, and Halsey, and others. And then, again, said that the only quality eminent in him was, that he did persevere; and indeed he is a very drudge, and stands by the King's business.

14th. Up betimes to the office, to write a fair laborious letter I wrote as from the Board, to the Duke of York, laying out our want of money again; and particularly the business of Captain Cooke's tender of hemp, which my Lord Brouncker brought in, under an unknown hand, without name. Wherein his Lordship will have no great success, I doubt. That being done, I down to Thames-streete, and there agreed for four or five tons of corke, to send this day to the fleet, being a new device to make barricados with, instead of junke. After a song in the garden, which is now the greatest pleasure I take, and indeed do please me mightily, to bed. This evening I had Davila brought home to me, and find it a most excellent history as ever I read.

16th. A wonderful dark sky, and shower of rain this morning. At Harwich a shower of hail as big as walnuts.

18th. To St. James's after my fellows; and here, among other things, before us all, the Duke of York did say, that now at length he is come to a sure knowledge that the Dutch did lose in the late engagements twenty-nine captains and thirteen ships. Upon which Sir W. Coventry did publickly move that, if his Royal Highness had this of a certainty, it would be of use to send this down to the fleet, and to cause it to be spread about the fleet, for the recovering of the spirits of the officers and seamen; who are under great dejectedness, for want of knowing that they did do any thing against the enemy, notwithstanding all that which they did to us. Which, though it be true, yet methought was one of the most dishonourable motions to our countrymen that ever was made; and is worth remembering. Thence with Sir W. Pen home, calling at Lilly's, to have a time appointed when to be drawn among the other Commanders of Flags in the last year's fight. And

so full of work Lilly is, that he was fain to take his table-book out to see how his time is appointed, and appointed six days hence for him to come between seven and eight in the morning. Thence with him home; and there by appointment I find Dr. Fuller, now Bishop of Limericke, in Ireland; whom I knew in his low condition at Twittenham, and find the Bishop the same good man as ever; and, in a word, kind to us, and, methinks, one of the comeliest and most becoming prelates in all respects that ever I saw in my life. During dinner, comes an acquaintance of his, Sir Thomas Littleton,[1] whom I knew not while he was in my house, but liked his discourse: and afterwards, by Sir W. Pen, do come to know that he is one of the greatest speakers in the House of Commons, and the usual second to the great Vaughan. So was sorry I did observe him no more, and gain more of his acquaintance. Walked to Woolwich reading 'the Rivall Ladys'[2] all the way, and find it a most pleasant and fine writ play.

19th. Full of wants of money, and much stores to buy, for to replenish the stores, and no money to do it with. The fleet is sailed this morning; God send us good news of them!

21st. At noon walked in the garden with Commissioner Pett, (newly come to town,) who tells me how infinite the disorders are among the commanders and all officers of the fleete. No discipline: nothing but swearing and cursing, and everybody doing what they please; and the Generalls, understanding no better, suffer it, to the reproaching of this Board, or whoever it will be. He himself hath been challenged twice to the field, or something as good, by Sir Edward Spragge and Captain Seamons.[3] He tells me that Captains carry, for all the late orders, what men they please. So that he fears, and I do no less, that God Almighty cannot bless us while we keep in this disorder that we are in: he observing to me, too, that there is no man of council or advice in the fleet; and the truth is, that the gentlemen-captains will undo us, for they are not to be kept in order, their friends about the King and Duke, and their own houses, are so free, that it is not for any person but the Duke himself to have any command over them.

22nd. Walked to White Hall, where saw nobody almost, but walked up and down with Hugh May,[4] who is a very ingenious man. Among other things, discoursing of the present fashion of gardens to make them plain, that we have the best walks of gravell in the world, France having none, nor Italy; and our green of our bowling allies is better than any they have. So our business here being ayre, this is the best way, only with a little mixture of statues, or pots, which may be handsome, and so filled with another pot of such or such a flower or greene, as the season of the year will bear. And then for flowers, they are

1 Afterwards made Treasurer of the Navy, in conjunction with Sir Thomas Osborn.
2 A Tragi-comedy by Dryden.
3 *Query*, Seymour.
4 An architect, and Comptroller of the works at Windsor Castle. Ob. 1684.

best seen in a little plat by themselves: besides, their borders spoil the walks of another garden: and then for fruit, the best way is to have walls built circularly one within another, to the South, on purpose for fruit, and leave the walking garden only for that use. Sir Richard Fanshaw is lately dead at Madrid. The fleet cannot get clear of the River, but expect the first wind to be out, and then to be sure to fight. The Queen and Maids of Honour are at Tunbridge.

23rd. All full of expectation of the fleet's engagement, but it is not yet. Sir W. Coventry says they are eighty-nine men-of-war; but one fifth-rate, and that the Sweepstakes, which carries forty guns. They are most infinitely manned. He tells me the Loyall London, Sir J. Smith, (which, by the by, he commends to be the best ship in the world, large and small,) hath above eight hundred men; and, moreover, takes notice, which is worth notice, that the fleet hath lain now near fourteen days without any demand for a farthing-worth of any thing of any kind, but only to get men. He also observes, that, with this excess of men, nevertheless, they have thought fit to leave behind them sixteen ships, which they have robbed of their men, which certainly might have been manned, and they have been serviceable in the fight, and yet the fleet well manned, according to the excess of supernumeraries, which we hear they have. At least, two or three of them might have been left manned, and sent away with the Gottenburgh ships. They conclude this to be much the best fleet, for force of guns, greatness and number of ships and men, that ever England did see; being, as Sir W. Coventry reckons, besides those left behind, eighty-nine men-of-war, and twenty fire-ships, though we cannot hear that they have with them above eighteen. The French are not yet joined with the Dutch, which do dissatisfy the Hollanders; and, if they should have a defeat, will undo De Witt; the people generally of Holland do hate this league with France.

25th. At White Hall; we find the Court gone to Chapel, it being St. James's-day. And, by the by, while they are at chapel, and we waiting chapel being done, come people out of the Park, telling us that the guns are heard plainly. And so everybody to the Park, and by and by the chapel done; and the King and Duke into the bowling-green, and upon the leads, whither I went, and there the guns were plain to be heard; though it was pretty to hear how confident some would be in the lowdnesse of the guns, which it was as much as ever I could do to hear them. By and by the King to dinner, and I waited there his dining; but, Lord! how little I should be pleased, I think, to have so many people crowding about me; and, among other things, it astonished me to see my Lord Berkeshire[1] waiting at table, and serving the King drink, in that dirty pickle as I never saw man in my life. Here

[1] Thomas Howard, second son of Thomas, first Earl of Suffolk, created Earl of Berkshire, 1625-6, K.G. Ob. 1669, aged nearly 90.

I met Mr. Williams, who would have me to dine where he was invited to dine, at the Backe-stayres. So, after the King's meat was taken away, we thither; but he could not stay, but left me there among two or three of the King's servants, where we dined with the meat that came from his table; which was most excellent, with most brave drink cooled in ice, (which, at this hot time, was welcome;) and I drinking no wine, had metheglin for the King's own drinking, which did please me mightily.

27th. To Sir W. Coventry's lodging, and there he shewed me Captain Talbot's letter, wherein he says that the fight begun on the 25th: that our White Squadron begun with one of the Dutch squadrons, and then the Red with another so hot that we put them both to giving way; and so they continued in pursuit all the day, and as long as he stayed with them: that the blow fell to the Zealand squadron; and, after a long dispute, he against two or three great ships, received eight or nine dangerous shots, and so come away; and says he saw the Resolution burned by one of their fire-ships, and four or five of the enemy's; But says that two or three of our great ships were in danger of being fired by our fire-ships, which Sir W. Coventry nor I cannot understand. But, upon the whole, he and I walked two or three turns in the Park under the great trees; and doubt that this gallant is come away a little too soon, having lost never a mast nor sail. And then we did begin to discourse of the young genteel captains, which he was very free with me in speaking his mind of the unruliness of them; and what a loss the King hath of his old men: and now of this Hannam, of the Resolution, if he be dead. He told me how he is disturbed to hear the commanders at sea called cowards here on shore.

28th. To my Lord Lauderdale's, where we find some Scotch people at supper: Pretty odd company, though, my Lord Brouncker tells me, my Lord Lauderdale is a man of mighty good reason and judgement. But at supper there played one of their servants upon the viallin some Scotch tunes only; several, and the best of their country, as they seemed to esteem them, by their praising and admiring them: but, Lord! the strangest ayre that ever I heard in my life, and all of one cast. But strange to hear my Lord Lauderdale say himself that he had rather hear a cat mew, than the best musique in the world; and the better the musique, the more sick it makes him; and that, of all instruments, he hates the lute most, and, next to that, the baggpipe.

29th. Lord's day. All the town is full of a victory. By and by, a letter from Sir W. Coventry tells me that we have the victory. Beat them into the Weelings; had taken two of their great ships; but, by the orders of the Generalls, they are burned. This being, methought, but a poor result after the fighting of two so great fleets, and four days having no tidings of them, I was still impatient; but could know no more. I to Sir W. Batten, where the Lieutenant of the Tower was,

and Sir John Minnes, and the news I find is what I had heard before; only that our Blue squadron, it seems, was pursued the most of the time, having more ships, a great many, than its number, allotted to its share. Young Seamour is killed, the only captain slain. The Resolution burned; but, as they say, most of her crew and commander saved. This is all, only we keep the sea, which denotes a victory, or, at least, that we are not beaten; but no great matters to brag of, God knows.

30th. To Sir W. Coventry, at St. James's, where I find him in his new closet, which is very fine, and well supplied with handsome books. I find him speak very slightly of the late victory; dislikes their staying with the fleet up their coast, believing that the Dutch will come out in fourteen days, and then we, with our unready fleet, by reason of some of the ships being maymed, shall be in bad condition to fight them upon their own coast; is much dissatisfied with the great number of men, and their fresh demands of twenty-four victualling ships, they going out the other day as full as they could stow. He spoke slightly of the Duke of Albemarle, saying, when De Ruyter come to give him a broadside—'Now,' says he, (chewing of tobacco the while,) 'will this fellow come and give me two broadsides, and then he shall run;' but it seems he held him to it two hours, till the Duke himself was forced to retreat to refit, and was towed off, and De Ruyter staid for him till he come back again to fight. One in the ship saying to the Duke, 'Sir, methinks De Ruyter hath given us more than two broadsides;'—'Well,' says the Duke, 'but you shall find him run by and by;' and so he did, says Sir W. Coventry; but after the Duke himself had been first made to fall off. The Resolution had all brass guns, being the same that Sir J. Lawson had in her in the Straights. It is observed, that the two fleets were even in number to one ship. Thence home; and to sing with my wife and Mercer[1] in the garden; and coming in, I find my wife plainly dissatisfied with me, that I can spend so much time with Mercer, teaching her to sing, and could never take the pains with her, Which I acknowledge; but it is because that the girl do take musick mighty readily, and she do not, and musick is the thing of the world that I love most, and all the pleasure almost that I can now take. So to bed, in some little discontent, but no words from me.

31st. The Court empty, the King being gone to Tunbridge, and the Duke of York a-hunting. I had some discourse with Povy, who is mightily discontented, I find, about his disappointments at Court; and says, of all places, if there be hell, it is here: No faith, no truth, no love nor any agreement between man and wife, nor friends. He would have spoke broader, but I put it off to another time, and so parted. Povy discoursed with me about my Lord Peterborough's £50, which his man did give me from him, the last year's salary I paid him, which

[1] Mrs. Pepys' maid.

he would have Povy pay him again; but I have not taken it to myself yet, and therefore will most heartily return him, and mark him out for a coxcomb. Povy went down to Mr. Williamson's, and brought me up this extract out of the Flanders' letters to-day come:—That Admiral Everson, and the Admiral and Vice Admiral of Freezeland, with many captains and men, are slain; that De Ruyter is safe, but lost 250 men out of his own ship; but that he is in great disgrace, and Trump in better favour; that Banker's ship is burned, himself hardly escaping with a few men on board De Ulues; that fifteen captains are to be tried the 7th of August; and that the hangman was sent from Flushing to assist the Council of War. How much of this is true, time will shew.

August 1st. Walked over the Park with Sir W. Coventry, who I clearly see is not thoroughly pleased with the late management of the fight, nor with any thing that the Generalls do; only is glad to hear that De Ruyter is out of favour, and that this fight hath cost them 5000 men, as they themselves do report. And it is a strange thing, as he observes, how now and then the slaughter runs on one hand; there being 5000 killed on theirs, and not above 400 or 500 killed and wounded on ours, and as many flag-officers on theirs as ordinary captains in ours.

3rd. The death of Everson, and the report of our success, beyond expectation, in the killing of so great a number of men, hath raised the estimation of the late victory considerably; but it is only among fools; for all that was but accidental. But this morning, getting Sir W. Pen to read over the Narrative with me, he did sparingly, yet plainly, say that we might have intercepted their Zealand squadron coming home, if we had done our parts; and more, that we might have run before the wind as well as they, and have overtaken their ships in the pursuite, in all the while.

4th. This evening Sir W. Pen come into the garden, and walked with me, and told me that he had certain notice that at Flushing they are in great distraction. De Ruyter dares not come on shore for fear of the people; not any body open their houses or shops for fear of the tumult; which is a very good hearing.

6th. In Fenchurch Street met with Mr. Battersby; says he, 'Do you see Dan Rawlinson's door shut up?' (which I did, and wondered.) 'Why,' says he, 'after all this sickness, and himself spending all the last year in the country, one of his men is now dead of the plague, and his wife and one of his maids sick, and himself shut up:' which troubles me mightily. So home, and there do hear also from Mrs. Sarah Daniel, that Greenwich is at this time much worse than ever it was, and Deptford too: and she told us that they believed all the town would leave the town, and come to London; which is now the receptacle of all the people from all infected places. God preserve us.

7th. I receive fresh intelligence that Deptford and Greenwich

are now afresh exceedingly afflicted with the sickness more than ever.

8th. Discoursed with Mr. Hooke about the nature of sounds, and he did make me understand the nature of musicall sounds made by strings, mighty prettily; and told me that having come to a certain number of vibrations proper to make any tone, he is able to tell how many strokes a fly makes with her wings, (those flies that hum in their flying,) by the note that it answers to in musique, during their flying. That, I suppose, is a little too much refined; but his discourse in general of sound was mighty fine. To St. James's, where we attended with the rest of my fellows on the Duke, whom I found with two or three patches upon his nose and about his right eye, which came from his being struck with the bough of a tree the other day in his hunting; and it is a wonder it did not strike out his eye. To Bow, to my Lady Pooly's,[1] where my wife was with Mr. Batelier and his sisters; and there I found a noble supper. About ten o'clock we rose from table, and sung a song; and so home in two coaches (Mr. Batelier and his sister Mary, and my wife and I in one, and Mercer alone in the other); and, after being examined at Allgate whether we were husbands and wives, home. So to bed mighty sleepy, but with much pleasure, Reeves lying at my house; and mighty proud I am, (and ought to be thankful to God Almighty) that I am able to have a spare bed for my friends.

9th. In the evening to Lumbard Street, about money, to enable me to pay Sir G. Carteret's £3,000 which he hath lodged in my hands, in behalf of his son and my Lady Jemimah, towards their portion. Mrs. Rawlinson is dead of the sickness, and her maid continues mighty ill. He himself is got out of the house. I met with Mr. Evelyn in the street, who tells me the sad condition at this very day at Deptford, for the plague, and more at Deale, (within his precinct, as one of the Commissioners for sick and wounded seamen,) that the towne is almost quite depopulated.

10th. Homeward, and hear in Fenchurch streete, that now the maid also is dead at Mr. Rawlinson's; so that there are three dead in all, the wife, a man-servant, and maid-servant.

14th. Povy tells me how mad my letter makes my Lord Peterborough, and what a furious letter he hath writ to me in answer, though it is not come yet. This did trouble me; for, though there be no reason, yet to have a nobleman's mouth open against a man, may do a man hurt; so I endeavoured to have found him out and spoke with him, but could not. After dinner, with my wife and Mercer to the Beare-garden; where I have not been, I think, of many years, and saw some good sport of the bull's tossing of the dogs, one into the very boxes. But it is a very rude and nasty pleasure. We had a great many hectors in the same box with us, (and one very fine went into the pit, and played

[1] Wife of Sir Edmund Pooly, mentioned before.

his dog for a wager; which was a strange sport for a gentleman); where they drank wine, and drank Mercer's health first; which I pledged with my hat off. We supped at home, and very merry. And then about nine o'clock to Mrs. Mercer's gate, where the fire and boys expected us, and her son had provided abundance of serpents and rockets; and there mighty merry, (my Lady Pen and Pegg going thither with us, and Nan Wright,) till about twelve at night, flinging our fireworks, and burning one another, and the people over the way. And, at last, our business being most spent, we went into Mrs. Mercer's, and there mighty merry, smutting one another with candle grease and soot, till most of us were like devils. And that being done, then we broke up, and to my house; and there I made them drink, and upstairs we went, and then fell into dancing (W. Bateleir dancing well); and dressing, him and I, and one Mr. Banister, (who with my wife, come over also with us,) like women; and Mercer put on a suit of Tom's, like a boy, and mighty mirth we had, and Mercer danced a jigg; and Nan Wright and my wife and Pegg Pen put on perriwigs. Thus we spent till three or four in the morning, mighty merry; and then parted, and to bed.

15th. Mighty sleepy; slept till past eight of the clock, and was called up by a letter from Sir W. Coventry; which, among other things, tells me how we have burned one hundred and sixty ships of the enemy within the Fly. I up, and with all possible haste, and in pain for fear of coming late, it being our day of attending the Duke of York, to St. James's, where they are full of the particulars; how they are generally good merchant-ships, some of them laden and supposed rich ships. We spent five fire-ships upon them. We landed on the Schelling, (Sir Philip Howard with some men, and Holmes, I think, with others, about 1000 in all,) and burned a town; and so come away. By and by the Duke of York, with his books, shewed us the very place and manner: and that it was not our design and expectation to have done this, but only to have landed on the Fly, and burned some of their stores; but being come in, we spied those ships, and with our long boats, one by one, fired them, our ships running all a-ground, it being so shoal water. We were led to this by, it seems, a renegado captain of the Hollanders, who found himself ill used by De Ruyter for his good service, and so come over to us, and hath done us good service; so that now we trust him, and he himself did go on this expedition. The service is very great, and our joys as great for it. All this will make the Duke of Albemarle in repute again, I doubt. The guns of the Tower going off, and there being bonfires also in the street for this late good successe.

16th. This day Sir W. Batten did shew us at the table a letter from Sir T. Allen, which says, that we have taken ten or twelve ships, (since the late great expedition of burning their ships and town,) laden

with hemp, flax, tar, deals, &c. This was good news; but by and by comes in Sir G. Carteret, and he asked us with full mouth what we would give for good news. Says Sir W. Batten, 'I have better than you, for a wager.' They laid sixpence, and we that were by were to give sixpence to him that told the best news. So Sir W. Batten told his of the ten or twelve ships. Sir G. Carteret did then tell us that upon the news of the burning of the ships and town, the common people of Amsterdam did besiege De Witt's house, and he was forced to flee to the Prince of Orange, who is gone to Cleve, to the marriage of his sister. This we concluded all the best news, and my Lord Brouncker and myself did give Sir G. Carteret our sixpence a-piece, which he did give Mr. Smith to give to the poor. Thus we made ourselves mighty merry.

17th. With Captain Erwin, discoursing about the East Indys, where he hath often been. And, among other things, he tells me how the King of Syam seldom goes out without thirty or forty thousand people with him, and not a word spoke, nor a hum or cough in the whole company to be heard. He tells me, the punishment frequently there for malefactors, is cutting off the crowne of their head, which they do very dexterously, leaving their brains bare, which kills them presently. He told me, what I remember he hath once done heretofore; that every body is to lie flat down at the coming by of the King, and nobody to look upon him upon pain of death. And that he and his fellows, being strangers, were invited to see the sport of taking a wild elephant; and they did only kneel, and look towards the King. Their druggerman[1] did desire them to fall down, for otherwise he should suffer for their contempt of the King. The sport being ended, a messenger comes from the King, which the druggerman thought had been to take away his life; but it was to enquire how the strangers liked the sport. The druggerman answered, that they did cry it up to be the best that ever they saw, and that they never heard of any Prince so great in every thing as this King. The messenger being gone back, Erwin and his company asked their druggerman what he had said, which he told them. 'But why,' they say, 'would you say that without our leave, it be not true?'—'It makes no matter for that,' says he; 'I must have said it, or have been hanged; for our King do not live by meat nor drink, but by having great lies told him.' In our way back, we come by a little vessel that come into the river this morning, and says she left the fleet in Sole Bay, and that she hath not heard (she belonging to Sir W. Jenings in the fleet,) of any such prizes taken as the ten or twelve I enquired about, and said by Sir W. Batten yesterday to be taken, so I fear it is not true. I had the good fortune to see Mrs. Stewart, who is grown a little too tall, but is a woman of most excellent features. Sir Richard Ford did, very understandingly, methought,

[1] Dragoman.

give us an account of the originall of the Hollands Bank, and the nature of it, and how they do never give any interest at all to any person that brings in their money, though what is brought in upon the public faith, interest is given by the State for. The unsafe condition of a Bank under a Monarch, and the little safety to a Monarch to have any; or Corporation alone (as London in answer to Amsterdam,) to have so great a wealth or credit, it is, that makes it hard to have a Bank here. And, as to the former, he did tell us how it sticks in the memory of most merchants how the late King (when, by the war between Holland and France and Spain, all the bullion of Spain was brought hither, one third of it to be coyned; and indeed it was found advantageous to the merchant to coyne most of it,) was persuaded in a strait, by my Lord Cottington,[1] to seize upon the money in the Tower: which, though in a few days the merchants concerned did prevail to get it released, yet the thing will never be forgot.

20th. To Deptford by water, reading Othello, Moore of Venice, which I ever heretofore esteemed a mighty good play; but, having so lately read The Adventures of five Houres, it seems a mean thing. All the afternoon upon my Tangier accounts, getting Tom Wilson to help me in writing as I read; and I find myself right to a farthing, in an account of £127,000.

21st. Mr. Batelier told me how, being with some others at Bourdeaux, making a bargain with another man at a taverne for some clarets, they did hire a fellow to thunder (which he had the art of doing, upon a deale board,) and to rain and hail, that is, make the noise of, so as did give them a pretence of undervaluing their merchants' wines, by saying this thunder would spoil and turn them. Which was so reasonable to the merchant, that he did abate two pistolls per ton for the wine, in belief of that.

22nd. I to St. James's, and there with the Duke of York. I had opportunity of much talk with Sir W. Pen to-day (he being newly come from the fleet), and he do much undervalue the honour that is given to the conduct of the late business of Holmes in burning the ships and town, saying it was a great thing indeed, and of great profit to us in being of great loss to the enemy, but that it was wholly a business of chance. Mrs. Knipp tells me, my song of 'Beauty Retire' is mightily cried up, which I am not a little proud of; and do think I have done, 'It is Decreed' better, but I have not finished it.

23rd. Sir W. Coventry sent me word that the Dutch fleet is certainly abroad; and so we are to hasten all we have to send to our fleet with all speed. But, Lord! to see how my Lord Brouncker undertakes the despatch of the fire-ships, when he is no more fit for it than a porter; and all the while Sir W. Pen, who is the most fit, is unwilling to dis-

[1] Sir Francis, created Lord Cottington, of Hanworth, by Ch. I. Died at Valladolid, 1653, *s. p.*

please him, and do not look after it; and so the King's work is like to be well done.

26th. Lord's day. I was a little disturbed with news my Lord Brouncker brought me, that we are to attend the King at White Hall this afternoon, and that it is about a complaint from the Generalls against us. Sir W. Pen and I by coach to White Hall, and there staid till the King and Cabinet met in the Green Chamber, and then we were called in; and there the King begun with me, to hear how the victualls of the fleet stood. I did, in a long discourse, tell him and the rest (the Duke of York, Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, both the Secretarys, Sir G. Carteret, and Sir W. Coventry,) how it stood, wherein they seemed satisfied, but press mightily for more supplies; and the letter of the Generalls, which was read did lay their not going, or too soon returning from the Dutch coast, this next bout, to the want of victuals. They then proceeded to the enquiry after the fireships; and did all very superficially, and without any severity at all. But, however, I was in pain, after we come out, to know how I had done, and hear, well enough. But, however, it shall be a caution to me to prepare myself against a day of inquisition. Being come out, I met with Mr. Moore; and he and I an hour together in the Gallery, telling me how far they are gone in getting my Lord Sandwich's pardon, so as the Chancellor is prepared in it; and Sir H. Bennet do promote it, and the warrant for the King's signing is drawn. The business between my Lord Hinchingbroke and Mrs. Mallet is quite broke off; he attending her at Tunbridge, and she declaring her affections to be settled; and he not being fully pleased with the vanity and liberty of her carriage. Thence to discourse of the times; and he tells me he believes both my Lord Arlington and Sir W. Coventry, as well as my Lord Sandwich and Sir G. Carteret, have reason to fear, and are afraid of this Parliament now coming on. He tells me that Bristoll's faction is getting ground apace against my Lord Chancellor. He told me that my Lord Coventry[1] was a cunning, crafty man, and did make as many bad decrees in Chancery as any man: and that, in one case, that occasioned many years' dispute, at last when the King come in, it was hoped, by the party grieved, to get my Lord Chancellor to reverse a decree of his. Sir W. Coventry took the opportunity of the business between the Duke of York and the Duchess, and said to my Lord Chancellor that he had rather be drawn up Holborne to be hanged, than live to see any decree of his father's reversed. And so the Chancellor did not think fit to do it. But it still stands, to the undoing of one Norton, a printer, about his right to the printing of the Bible, and Grammar, &c. Sir J. Minnes had a very bad fit this day, a very bad sign.

27th. Sir G. Carteret tells me what is done about my Lord's pardon,

[1] The Lord Keeper. Ob. 1639-40

and is not for letting the Duke of York know any thing of it beforehand, but to carry it as speedily and quietly as we can. He seems to be very apprehensive that the Parliament will be troublesome and inquisitive into faults; but seems not to value them as to himself.

28th. To the wedding of Mr. Longracke, our purveyor, a civil man, and hath married a sober, serious mayde; but the whole company was very simple and innocent. Sir W. Coventry, who did read me a letter from the Generalls to the King, a most scurvy letter, reflecting most upon him, and then upon me for my accounts (not that they are not true, but that we do not consider the expence of the fleete); and then upon the whole office, in neglecting them and the King's service, and this in very plain, sharp, and menacing terms. But a great supply must be made, and shall be, in grace of God!

29th. To St. James's, and there Sir W. Coventry took Sir W. Pen and me apart, and read to us his answer to the Generall's letter to the King, that he read last night; wherein he is very plain, and states the matter in full defence of himself, and of me with him, which he could not avoid; which is a good comfort to me, that I happened to be involved with him in the same cause. And then, speaking of the supplies which have been made to this fleet, more than ever in all kinds to any, even that wherein the Duke of York himself was, 'Well,' says he, 'if this will not do, I will say, as Sir J. Falstaffe did to the Prince, "Tell your father, that if he do not like this, let him kill the next Piercy himself."'

September 1st. My wife and I to Polichinell,[1] but were there horribly frighted to see young Killigrew come in, with a great many more young sparks: but we hid ourselves, so as we think they did not see us.

2nd. Lord's day. Some of our maids sitting up late last night to get things ready against our feast to-day, Jane called us up about three in the morning, to tell us of a great fire they saw in the City. So I rose and slipped on my night-gown, and went to a window; and thought it to be on the back-side of Marke-lane at the farthest; but, being unused to such fires as followed, I thought it far enough off; and so went to bed again, and to sleep. About seven rose again to dress myself, and there looked out at the window, and saw the fire not so much as it was, and further off. So to my closet to set things to rights, after yesterday's cleaning. By and by Jane comes and tells me that she hears that above 300 houses have been burned down to-night by the fire we saw, and that it is now burning down all Fish Street, by London Bridge. So I made myself ready presently, and walked to the Tower; and there got up upon one of the high places, Sir J. Robinson's little son going up with me; and there I did see the houses at that end of the bridge all on fire, and an infinite great fire on this and the other side the end of the bridge; which, among other

[1] Polichinello in Moorfield's.

people, did trouble me for poor little Michell and our Sarah on the bridge. So down with my heart full of trouble to the Lieutenant of the Tower, who tells me that it begun this morning in the King's baker's[1] house in Pudding-lane, and that it hath burned down St. Magnes Church and most part of Fish Street already. So I down to the water-side, and there got a boat, and through bridge, and there saw a lamentable fire. Poor Michell's house, as far as the Old Swan, already burned that way, and the fire running further, that, in a very little time, it got as far as the Steele-yard, while I was there. Every body endeavouring to remove their goods, and flinging into the river, or bringing them into lighters that lay off; poor people staying in their houses as long as till the very fire touched them, and then running into boats, or clambering from one pair of stairs, by the water-side, to another. And, among other things, the poor pigeons, I perceive, were loth to leave their houses, but hovered about the windows and balconys, till they burned their wings and fell down. Having staid, and in an hour's time seen the fire rage every way; and nobody, to my sight, endeavouring to quench it, but to remove their goods, and leave all to the fire; and having seen it get as far as the Steele-yard, and the wind mighty high, and driving it into the City: and every thing, after so long a drought, proving combustible, even the very stones of churches; and, among other things, the poor steeple[2] by which pretty Mrs. —— lives, and whereof my old schoolfellow Ellborough is parson, taken fire in the very top, and there burned till it fell down; I to White Hall, (with a gentleman with me, who desired to go off from the Tower, to see the fire, in my boat;) and there up to the King's closet in the Chapel, where people come about me, and I did give them an account dismayed them all, and word was carried in to the King. So I was called for, and did tell the King and Duke of York what I saw; and, that unless his Majesty did command houses to be pulled down, nothing could stop the fire. They seemed much troubled, and the King commanded me to go to my Lord Mayor[3] from him, and command him to spare no houses, but to pull down before the fire every way. The Duke of York bid me tell him, that if he would have any more soldiers, he shall; and so did my Lord Arlington afterwards, as a great secret. Here meeting with Captain Cocke, I in his coach, which he lent me, and Creed with me to Paul's; and there walked along Watling Street, as well as I could, every creature coming away loaden with goods to save, and, here and there, sick people carried away in beds. Extraordinary good goods carried in carts and on backs. At last met my Lord Mayor in Canning Street, like a man spent, with a hankercher about his neck. To the King's message, he

[1] His name was Faryner.
[2] St. Lawrence Poultney, of which Thomas Elborough was curate.
[3] Sir Thomas Bludworth.

cried like a fainting woman, 'Lord! what can I do? I am spent: people will not obey me. I have been pulling down houses; but the fire overtakes us faster than we can do it.' That he needed no more soldiers; and that, for himself, he must go and refresh himself, having been up all night. So he left me, and I him, and walked home: seeing people all almost distracted, and no manner of means used to quench the fire. The houses, too, so very thick thereabouts, and full of matter for burning, as pitch and tar, in Thames Street; and warehouses of oyle, and wines, and brandy, and other things. Here I saw Mr. Isaac Houblon, the handsome man, prettily dressed and dirty at his door in Dowgate, receiving some of his brother's things, whose houses were on fire; and, as he says, have been removed twice already; and he doubts, (as it soon proved,) that they must be, in a little time; removed from his house also, which was a sad consideration. And to see the churches all filling with goods by people who themselves should have been quietly there at this time. By this time, it was about twelve o'clock; and so home, and there find my guests, who were Mr. Wood and his wife Barbary Shelden, and also Mr. Moone: she mighty fine, and her husband, for aught I see, a likely man. But Mr. Moone's design and mine, which was to look over my closet, and please him with the sight thereof, which he hath long desired, was wholly disappointed; for we were in great trouble and disturbance at this fire, not knowing what to think of it. However, we had an extraordinary good dinner, and as merry as at this time we could be. While at dinner Mrs. Batelier come to enquire after Mr. Woolfe and Stanes, (who, it seems, are related to them,) whose houses in Fish-street are all burned, and they in a sad condition. She would not stay in the fright. Soon as dined, I and Moone away, and walked through the City, the streets full of nothing but people; and horses and carts loaden with goods, ready to run over one another, and removing goods from one burned house to another. They now removing out of Canning-street, (which received goods in the morning,) into Lumbard-street, and further: and among others, I now saw my little goldsmith, Stokes, receiving some friend's goods, whose house itself was burned the day after. We parted at Paul's; he home, and I to Paul's Wharf, where I had appointed a boat to attend me, and took in Mr. Carcasse and his brother, whom I met in the street, and carried them below and above bridge too. And again to see the fire, which was now got further, both below and above, and no likelihood of stopping it. Met with the King and Duke of York in their barge, and with them to Queenhith, and there called Sir Richard Browne to them. Their order was only to pull down houses apace, and so below bridge at the water-side; but little was or could be done, the fire coming upon them so fast. Good hopes there was of stopping it at the Three Cranes above, and at Buttolph's Wharf below bridge, if care be used; but the wind carries it into the

City, so as we know not, by the water-side, what it do there. River full of lighters and boats taking in goods, and good goods swimming in the water; and only I observed that hardly one lighter or boat in three that had the goods of a house in, but there was a pair of Virginall's[1] in it. Having seen as much as I could now, I away to White Hall by appointment, and there walked to St. James's Park; and there met my wife, and Creed, and Wood, and his wife, and walked to my boat; and there upon the water again, and to the fire up and down, it still encreasing, and the wind great. So near the fire as we could for smoke; and all over the Thames, with one's faces in the wind, you were almost burned with a shower of fire-drops. This is very true: so as houses were burned by these drops and flakes of fire, three or four, nay, five or six houses, one from another. When we could endure no more upon the water, we to a little ale-house on the Bankside, over against the Three Cranes, and there staid till it was dark almost, and saw the fire grow; and, as it grew darker, appeared more and more; and in corners and upon steeples, and between churches and houses, as far as we could see up the hill of the City, in a most horrid, malicious bloody flame, not like the fine flame of an ordinary fire. Barbary and her husband away before us. We staid till, it being darkish, we saw the fire as only one entire arch of fire from this to the other side of the bridge, and in a bow up the hill for an arch of above a mile long: it made me weep to see it. The churches, houses, and all on fire, and flaming at once; and a horrid noise the flames made, and the cracking of houses at their ruine. So home with a sad heart, and there find every body discoursing and lamenting the fire; and poor Tom Hater come with some few of his goods saved out of his house, which was burned upon Fish-street Hill. I invited him to lie at my house, and did receive his goods; but was deceived in his lying there, the news coming every moment of the growth of the fire; so as we were forced to begin to pack up our own goods, and prepare for their removal; and did by moonshine (it being brave, dry, and moonshine, and warm weather,) carry much of my goods into the garden; and Mr. Hater and I did remove my money and iron chests into my cellar, as thinking that the safest place. And got my bags of gold into my office, ready to carry away, and my chief papers of accounts also there, and my tallies into a box by themselves. So great was our fear that Sir W. Batten hath carts come out of the country to fetch away his goods this night. We did put Mr. Hater, poor man! to bed a little; but he got but very little rest, so much noise being in my house, taking down of goods.

3rd. About four o'clock in the morning, my Lady Batten sent me a cart to carry away all my money, and plate, and best things, to Sir W. Rider's, at Bednall-greene. Which I did, riding myself in my night-gown, in the cart; and, Lord! to see how the streets

[1] A sort of spinet, so called (according to Johnson) from young women playing upon it.

and highways are crowded with people running and riding, and getting of carts at any rate to fetch away things. I find Sir W. Rider tired with being called up all night, and receiving things from several friends. His house full of goods, and much of Sir W. Batten's and Sir W. Pen's. I am eased at my heart to have my treasure so well secured. Then home, and with much ado to find a way, nor any sleep all this night to me nor my poor wife. But then all this day she and I and all my people labouring to get away the rest of our things, and did get Mr. Tooker to get me a lighter to take them in, and we did carry them (myself some), over Tower Hill, which was by this time full of people's goods, bringing their goods thither ; and down to the lighter, which lay at the next quay, above the Tower Dock. And here was my neighbour's wife, Mrs.———, with her pretty child, and some few of her things, which I did willingly give way to be saved with mine : but there was no passing with any thing through the postern, the crowd was so great. The Duke of York come this day by the office, and spoke to us, and did ride with his guard up and down the City to keep all quiet (he being now General, and having the care of all). This day, Mercer being not at home, but against her mistress's order gone to her mother's, and my wife going thither to speak with W Hewer, beat her there, and was angry ; and her mother saying that she was not a 'prentice girl, to ask leave every time she goes abroad, my wife with good reason was angry ; and, when she come home, did bid her begone again. And so she went away, which troubled me, but yet less than it would, because of the condition we are in, in fear of coming in a little time to being less able to keep one in her quality. At night, lay down a little upon a quilt of W. Hewer's in the office, all my own things being packed up or gone ; and, after me, my poor wife did the like, we having fed upon the remains of yesterday's dinner, having no fire nor dishes, nor any opportunity of dressing any thing.

4th. Up by break of day, to get away the remainder of my things ; which I did by a lighter at the Iron gate : and my hands so full, that it was the afternoon before we could get them all away. Sir W. Pen and I to the Tower Street, and there met the fire burning, three or four doors beyond Mr. Howell's whose goods, poor man, his trayes, and dishes, shovells, &c., were flung all along Tower-street in the kennels, and people working therewith from one end to the other : the fire coming on in that narrow street, on both sides, with infinite fury. Sir W. Batten not knowing how to remove his wine, did dig a pit in the garden, and laid it in there ; and I took the opportunity of laying all the papers of my office that I could not otherwise dispose of. And in the evening Sir W. Pen and I did dig another, and put our wine in it ; and I my parmazan cheese, as well as my wine and some other things. The Duke of York was at the office this day, at Sir W. Pen's ; but I happened not to be within. This afternoon, sitting melancholy with

Sir W. Pen in our garden, and thinking of the certain burning of this office, without extraordinary means, I did propose for the sending up of all our workmen from the Woolwich and Deptford yards, (none whereof yet appeared,) and to write to Sir W. Coventry to have the Duke of York's permission to pull down houses, rather than lose this office, which would much hinder the King's business. So Sir W. Pen went down this night, in order to the sending them up to-morrow morning; and I wrote to Sir W. Coventry about the business,[1] but received no answer. This night, Mrs. Turner, (who, poor woman, was removing her goods all this day, good goods, into the garden, and knows not how to dispose of them,) and her husband supped with my wife and me at night, in the office, upon a shoulder of mutton from the cook's without any napkin, or any thing, in a sad manner, but were merry. Only now and then, walking into the garden, saw how horribly the sky looks, all on a fire in the night, was enough to put us out of our wits; and, indeed, it was extremely dreadful, for it looks just as if it was at us, and the whole heaven on fire. I after supper walked in the dark down to Tower Street, and there saw it all on fire, at the Trinity House on that side, and the Dolphin Tavern on this side, which was very near us; and the fire with extraordinary vehemence. Now begins the practice of blowing up of houses in Tower Street, those next the Tower, which at first did frighten people more than any thing; but it stopped the fire where it was done, it bringing down the houses to the ground in the same places they stood, and then it was easy to quench what little fire was in it, though it kindled nothing almost. W. Hewer this day went to see how his mother did, and comes late home, telling us how he hath been forced to remove her to Islington, her house in Pye-corner being burned; so that the fire is got so far that way, and to the Old Bayly, and was running down to Fleet-street; and Paul's is burned, and all Cheapside. I wrote to my father this night, but the post-house being burned down, the letter could not go.

5th. I lay down in the office again upon W. Hewer's quilt, being mighty weary, and sore in my feet with going till I was hardly able to stand. About two in the morning my wife calls me up, and tells me of

[1] A copy of this letter (which was as follows) is preserved in the author's own handwriting:

SIR,—The fire is now very neere us, as well on Tower Streete as Fanchurch Street side, and we little hope of our escape but by that remedy, to the want whereof we doe certainly owe the loss of the City, namely, the pulling down of houses in the way of the fire. This way Sir W. Pen and myself have so far concluded upon the practising, that he has gone to Woolwich and Deptford to supply himself with men and necessarys in order to the doeing thereof; in case, at his returne, our condition be not bettered, and that he meets with his R. Highnesse's approbation, which I have thus undertaken to learn of you. Pray please to let me have this night (at whatever hour it is) what his R. Highnesse's directions are in this particular. Sir J. Minnes and Sir W. Batten having left us, we cannot add, though we are well assured of their, as well as all the neighbourhood's concurrence.

Your obedient Servant,
S. P.

Sir W. Coventry.
September 4, 1666.

new cries of fire, it being come to Barking Church, which is the bottom of our lane.[1] I up: and finding it so, resolved presently to take her away, and did, and took my gold, which was about £2,350, W. Hewer and Jane down by Proundy's boat to Woolwich; but, Lord! what a sad sight it was by moone-light, to see the whole City almost on fire, that you might see it as plain at Woolwich, as if you were by it. There, when I come, I find the gates shut, but no guard kept at all; which troubled me, because of discourses now begun, that there is a plot in it, and that the French had done it. I got the gates open, and to Mr. Shelden's, where I locked up my gold, and charged my wife and W. Hewer never to leave the room without one of them in it, night or day. So back again, by the way seeing my goods well in the lighters at Deptford, and watched well my people. Home, and whereas I expected to have seen our house on fire, it being now about seven o'clock, it was not. But to the fire, and there find greater hopes than I expected; for my confidence of finding our office on fire was such, that I durst not ask any body how it was with us, till I come and saw it was not burned. But, going to the fire, I find, by the blowing up of houses, and the great help given by the workmen out of the King's yards, sent up by Sir W. Pen, there is a good stop given to it, as well at Mark-lane end as ours; it having only burned the dyall of Barking Church, and part of the porch, and was there quenched. I up to the top of Barking steeple, and there saw the saddest sight of desolation that ever I saw; every where great fires, oyle-cellars, and brimstone, and other things burning. I became afraid to stay there long, and therefore down again as fast as I could, the fire being spread as far as I could see; and to Sir W. Pen's, and there a eat piece of cold meat, having eaten[2] nothing since Sunday, but the remains of Sunday's dinner. Here I met with Mr. Young and Whistler; and, having removed all my things, and received good hopes that the fire at our end is stopped, they and I walked into the town, and find Fanchurch-street, Gracious-street, and Lumbard-street all in dust. The Exchange a sad sight, nothing standing there, of all the statues or pillars, but Sir Thomas Gresham's picture in the corner. Into Moore-fields, (our feet ready to burn, walking through the town among the hot coles,) and find that full of people, and poor wretches carrying their goods there, and every body keeping his goods together by themselves; (and a great blessing it is to them that it is fair weather for them to keep abroad night and day); drunk there, and paid twopence for a plain penny loaf. Thence homeward, having passed through Cheapside, and Newgate market, all burned; and seen Anthony Joyce's house in fire; and took up, (which I keep by me,) a piece of glass of Mercer's chapel in the street, where much more was, so melted and buckled with

[1] Seething Lane. [2] He forgot the shoulder of mutton from the cook's the day before.

the heat of the fire like parchment. I also did see a poor cat taken out of a hole in a chimney, joining to the wall of the Exchange, with the hair all burned off the body, and yet alive. So home at night, and find there good hopes of saving our office; but great endeavours of watching all night, and having men ready; and so we lodged them in the office, and had drink and bread and cheese for them. And I lay down and slept a good night about midnight: though, when I arose, I heard that there had been a great alarme of French and Dutch being risen, which proved nothing. But it is a strange thing to see how long this time did look since Sunday, having been always full of variety of actions, and little sleep, that it looked like a week or more, and I had forgot almost the day of the week.

6th. Up about five o'clock, and met Mr. Gauden at the gate of the office, (I intending to go out, as I used, every now and then, to-day, to see how the fire is), to call our men to Bishop's-gate, where no fire had yet been near, and there is now one broke out: which did give great grounds to people, and to me too, to think that there is some kind of plot in this, (on which many by this time have been taken, and it hath been dangerous for any stranger to walk in the streets), but I went with the men, and we did put it out in a little time; so that was very well again. It was pretty to see how hard the women did work in the cannells, sweeping of water; but then they would scold for drink, and be as drunk as devils. I saw good butts of sugar broke open in the street, and people give and take handfuls out, and put into beer, and drink it. And now all being pretty well, I took boat, and over to Southwarke, and took boat on the other side the bridge, and so to Westminster, thinking to shift myself, being all in dirt from top to bottom; but could not there find any place to buy a shirt or a pair of gloves, Westminster Hall being full of people's goods, those in Westminster having removed all their goods, and the Exchequer money put into vessels to carry to Nonsuch;[1] but to the Swan, and there was trimmed: and then to White Hall, but saw nobody; and so home. A sad sight to see how the river looks: no houses nor church near it, to the Temple where it stopped. At home, did go with Sir W. Batten, and our neighbour, Knightly, (who, with one more, was the only man of any fashion left in all the neighbourhood thereabouts, they all removing their goods, and leaving their houses to the mercy of the fire); to Sir R. Ford's, and there dined in an earthen platter—a fried breast of mutton; a great many of us, but very merry, and indeed as good a meal, though as ugly a one, as ever I had in my life. Thence down to Deptford, and there with great satisfaction landed all my goods at Sir G. Carteret's safe, and nothing missed I could see or hear. This being done to my great content, I home, and to Sir W. Batten's, and there, with Sir R. Ford, Mr. Knightly,

[1] Nonsuch House near Epsom, where the Exchequer had formerly been kept.

and one Withers, a professed lying rogue, supped well, and mighty merry, and our fears over. From them to the office, and there slept, with the office full of labourers, who talked, and slept, and walked all night long there. But strange it is to see Clothworkers' Hall on fire these three days and nights in one body of flame, it being the cellar full of oyle.

7th. Up by five o'clock; and, blessed be God! find all well; and by water to Pane's Wharfe. Walked thence, and saw all the towne burned, and a miserable sight of Paul's church, with all the roofs fallen, and the body of the quire fallen into St. Fayth's; Paul's school also, Ludgate and Fleet-street. My father's house, and the church, and a good part of the Temple the like. So to Creed's lodging, near the New Exchange, and there find him laid down upon a bed; the house all unfurnished, there being fears of the fire's coming to them. There borrowed a shirt of him, and washed. To Sir W. Coventry at St. James's, who lay without curtains, having removed all his goods; as the King at White Hall, and every body had done, and was doing. He hopes we shall have no public distractions upon this fire, which is what every body fears, because of the talk of the French having a hand in it. And it is a proper time for discontents; but all men's minds are full of care to protect themselves and save their goods: the militia is in arms every where. Our fleetes, he tells me, have been in sight one of another, and most unhappily, by fowle weather were parted, to our great loss, as in reason they do conclude; the Dutch being come out only to make a shew, and please their people; but in very bad condition as to stores, victuals, and men. They are at Boulogne, and our fleete come to St. Ellen's. We have got nothing, but have lost one ship, but he knows not what. Thence to the Swan, and there drank; and so home, and find all well. My Lord Brouncker, at Sir W. Batten's, tells us the Generall is sent for up, to come to advise with the King about business at this juncture, and to keep all quiet; which is great honour to him, but I am sure is but a piece of dissimulation. So home, and did give orders for my house to be made clean; and then down to Woolwich, and there find all well. Dined, and Mrs. Markham come to see my wife. This day our Merchants first met at Gresham College, which, by proclamation, is to be their Exchange. Strange to hear what is bid for houses all up and down here; a friend of Sir W. Rider's having £150 for what he used to let for £40 per annum. Much dispute where the Custome-house shall be; thereby the growth of the City again to be foreseen. My Lord Treasurer, they say, and others, would have it at the other end of the town. I home late to Sir W. Pen's, who did give me a bed, but without curtains or hangings, all being down. So here I went the first time into a naked bed, only my drawers on; and did sleep pretty well: but still both sleeping and waking had a fear of fire in my heart, that I took little rest. People

do all the world over cry out of the simplicity of my Lord Mayor in generall; and more particularly in this business of the fire, laying it all upon him. A proclamation is come out for markets to be kept at Leadenhall and Mile-end-greene, and several other places about the town; and Tower-hill, and all churches are to be set open to receive the poor people.

8th. I stopped with Sir G. Carteret to desire him to go with us, and to enquire after money. But the first he cannot do, and the other as little, or says, 'when we can get any, or what shall we do for it?' He, it seems, is employed in the correspondence between the City and the King every day, in settling of things. I find him full of trouble, to think how things will go. I left him, and to St. James's, where we met first at Sir W. Coventry's chamber, and there did what business we could, without any books. Our discourse, as every thing else, was confused. The fleet is at Portsmouth, there staying a wind to carry them to the Downes, or towards Boulogne, where they say the Dutch fleet is gone, and stays. We concluded upon private meetings for a while, not having any money to satisfy any people that may come to us. I bought two eeles upon the Thames, cost me six shillings. Thence with Sir W. Batten to the Cock-pit, whither the Duke of Albemarle is come. It seems the King holds him so necessary at this time, that he hath sent for him, and will keep him here. Indeed, his interest in the City, being acquainted, and his care in keeping things quiet, is reckoned that, wherein he will be very serviceable. We to him: he is courted in appearance by every body. He is very kind to us; and I perceive he lays by all business of the fleet at present, and minds the City, and is now hastening to Gresham College, to discourse with the Aldermen. Sir W. Batten and I home, (where met my brother John, come to town to see how things are done with us,) and then presently he with me to Gresham College; where infinity of people, partly through novelty to see the new place, and partly to find out and hear what is become one man of another. I met with many people undone, and more that have extraordinary great losses. People speaking their thoughts variously about the beginning of the fire, and the rebuilding of the City. Then to Sir W. Batten's, and took my brother with me, and there dined with a great company of neighbours, and much good discourse; among others, of the low spirits of some rich men in the City, in sparing any encouragement to the poor people that wrought for the saving their houses. Among others, Alderman Starling, a very rich man, without children, the fire at next door to him in our lane, after our men had saved his house, did give 2s. 6d. among thirty of them, and did quarrel with some that would remove the rubbish out of the way of the fire, saying that they come to steal. Sir W. Coventry told me of another this morning in Holborne, which he shewed the King: that when it was offered to stop the fire near his

house for such a reward that come to but 2s. 6d. a man, among the neighbours, he would give but 18d. Thence to Bednall Green by coach, my brother with me, and saw all well there, and fetched away my journall-book, to enter for five days past. I was much frighted and kept awake in my bed, by some noise I heard a great while below stairs; and the boy's not coming up to me when I knocked. It was by their discovery of some people stealing of some neighbours' wine that lay in vessels in the streets. So to sleep; and all well all night.

9th. Sunday. Up; and was trimmed, and sent my brother to Woolwich to my wife, to dine with her. I to church, where our parson made a melancholy but good sermon; and many and most in the church cried, specially the women. The church mighty full: but few of fashion, and most strangers. To church again, and there preached Dean Harding;[1] but, methinks, a bad, poor sermon, though proper for the time; nor eloquent, in saying at this time that the City is reduced from a large folio to a decimo-tertio. So to my office, there to write down my journall, and take leave of my brother, whom I send back this afternoon, though rainyng, which it hath not done a good while before. To Sir W. Pen's to bed, and made my boy Tom to read me asleep.

10th. All the morning clearing our cellars, and breaking in pieces all my old lumber, to make room, and to prevent fire. And then to Sir W. Batten's, and dined; and there hear that Sir W. Rider says that the town is full of the report of the wealth that is in his house, and he would be glad that his friends would provide for the safety of their goods there. This made me get a cart; and thither, and there brought my money all away. Took a hackney-coach myself, (the hackney-coaches now standing at Allgate.) Much wealth, indeed, there is at his house. Blessed be God! I got all mine well thence, and lodged it in my office; but vexed to have all the world see it. And with Sir W. Batten, who would have taken away my hands before they were stowed. By and by comes brother Balty from sea, which I was glad of; and so got him and Mr. Tooker, and the boy, to watch with them all in the office all night, while I went down to my wife.

11th. In the evening, to Sir W. Pen's, at supper: he in a mad, ridiculous, drunken humour; and it seems there have been some late distances between his lady and him, as my wife tells me. After supper, I home, and with Mr. Hater, Gibson,[2] and Tom alone, got all my chests and money into the further cellar with much pains, but great content to me when done. So very late and weary to bed.

12th. Up, and with Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen to St. James's by water, and there did our usual business with the Duke of York.

13th. Up, and down to Tower Wharfe; and there, with Balty and labourers from Deptford, did get my goods housed well at home. So down

[1] Probably Nathaniel Hardy, Dean of Rochester, there being no Dean of the name of Harding at that time.

[2] Probably Clerk of the Cheque at Deptford in 1688.

to Deptford again, to fetch the rest, and there eat a bit of dinner at the Globe, with the master of the Bezan with me, while the labourers went to dinner. Here I hear that this poor town do bury still of the plague seven or eight in a day. So to Sir G. Carteret's to work, and there did, to my content, ship off in the Bezan all the rest of my goods, saving my pictures and fine things, that I will bring home in wherrys, when the house is fit to receive them; and so home, and unload them by carts and hands before night, to my exceeding satisfaction: and so, after supper, to bed in my house, the first time I have lain there.

14th. Up, and to work, having carpenters come to help in setting up bedsteads and hangings; and at that trade my people and I all the morning, till pressed by publick business to leave them against my will in the afternoon: and yet I was troubled at being at home, to see all my goods lie up and down in the house in a bad condition; and strange workmen going to and fro, might take what they would almost. All the afternoon busy; and Sir W. Coventry come to me, and found me, as God would have it, in my office, and people about me setting my papers to rights; and there discoursed about getting an account ready against the Parliament, and thereby did create me infinity of business, and to be done on a sudden; which troubled me; but, however, he being gone, I about it late, and to good purpose. And so home, having this day, also, got my wine out of the ground again, and set it in my cellar; but with great pain to keep the porters that carried it in from observing the money chests there.

15th. Captaine Cocke says he hath computed that the rents of the houses lost by this fire in the City comes to £600,000 per annum; that this will make the parliament more quiet than otherwise they would have been, and give the King a more ready supply; that the supply must be by excise, as it is in Holland; that the Parliament will see it necessary to carry on the war; that the late storm hindered our beating the Dutch fleet, who were gone out only to satisfy the people, having no business to do but to avoid us; that the French, as late in the year as it is, are coming; that the Dutch are really in bad condition, but that this unhappiness of ours do give them heart; that there was a late difference between my Lord Arlington and Sir W. Coventry about neglect in the latter to send away an express of the other's in time; that it come before the King, and the Duke of York concerned himself in it; but this fire hath stopped it. The Dutch fleet is not gone home, but rather to the North, and so dangerous to our Gottenburgh fleet. That the Parliament is likely to fall foul upon some persons; and, among others, on the Vice-chamberlaine;[1] though, we both believe, with little ground. That certainly never so great a loss as this was borne so well by citizens in the world; he believing that not one merchant upon the 'Change will break upon it. That he

[1] Sir G. Carteret.

do not apprehend there will be any disturbances in State upon it; for that all men are busy in looking after their own business to save themselves. He gone, I to finish my letters, and home to bed: and find, to my infinite joy, many rooms clean: and myself and wife lie in our own chamber again. But much terrified in the nights, now-a-days, with dreams of fire, and falling down of houses.

17th. Up betimes, and shaved myself after a week's growth: but, Lord! how ugly I was yesterday, and how fine to-day! By water, seeing the City all the way, a sad sight indeed, much fire being still in. Sir W. Coventry was in great pain lest the French fleet should be passed by our fleet, who had notice of them on Saturday, and were preparing to go meet them; but their minds altered, and judged them merchantmen; when, the same day, the Success, Captain Ball, made their whole fleet, and come to Brighthelmstone, and thence at five o'clock afternoon, Saturday, wrote Sir W. Coventry news thereof; so that we do much fear our missing them. Here come in and talked with him Sir Thomas Clifford,[1] who appears a very fine gentleman, and much set by at Court for his activity in going to sea, and stoutness every where, and stirring up and down.

18th. This day the Parliament met, and adjourned till Friday, when the King will be with them.

19th. To St. James's, and did our usual business before the Duke of York; which signified little, our business being only complaints of lack of money. Here I saw a bastard of the late King of Sweden's come to kiss his hands: a mighty modish, French-like gentleman. Thence to White Hall, with Sir W. Batton and W. Pen, to Wilkes's: and there did hear many stories of Sir Henry Wood,[2] about Lord Norwich drawing a tooth at a health. Another time, he, and Pinchbacke, and Dr. Goffe,[3] now a religious man,—Pinchbacke did begin a frolick to drink out of a glass with a toad in it: he did it without harm. Goffe, who knew sacke would kill the toad, called for sack; and, when he saw it dead, says he, 'I will have a quick toad, and will not drink from a dead toad.' By that means, no other being to be found, he escaped the health.

20th. The fleet is come into the Downes. Nothing done, nor French fleet seen: we drove all from our anchors. But Sir G. Carteret says news is come that De Ruyter is dead, or very near it, of a hurt in his mouth, upon the discharge of one of his own guns; which put him into a fever, and he likely to die, if not already dead.

21st. The Parliament meet to-day, and the King to be with them.

[1] Eldest son of Hugh Clifford, Esq., of Ugbrooke, M.P. for Totness, 1661, and knighted for his conduct in the sea-fight of 1665. After filling several high offices, he was, in 1672, created Baron Clifford, of Chudleigh, and constituted High Treasurer; which place he resigned the following year, a few months before his death.

[2] Clerk of the Spicery to Charles I.; and, after the Restoration, Clerk to the Board of Green Cloth.

[3] Dr. Goffe, Clerk of the Queen's Closet, and her Assistant Confessor.

At the office, about our accounts, which now draw near the time they should be ready, the House having ordered Sir G. Carteret, upon his offering them, to bring them in on Saturday next.

23rd. Mr. Wayth and I by water to White Hall, and there at Sir G. Carteret's lodgings, Sir W. Coventry met, and we did debate the whole business of our accounts to the Parliament; where it appears to us that the charge of the war from September 1st, 1664, to this Michaelmas, will have been but £3,200,000; and we have paid, in that time, somewhat about £2,200,000; so that we owe above £900,000: but our method of accounting, though it cannot, I believe, be far wide from the mark, yet will not abide a strict examination if the Parliament should be troublesome. Here happened a pretty question of Sir W. Coventry, whether this account of ours will not put my Lord Treasurer to a difficulty to tell what is become of all the money the Parliament have given in this time for the war, which hath amounted to about £4,000,000, which nobody there could answer; but I perceive they did doubt what his answer could be.

24th. Up, and down to look for Sir W. Coventry; and at last found him and Sir G. Carteret with the Lord Treasurer at White Hall, consulting how to make up my Lord Treasurer's general account, as well as that of the Navy particularly.

25th. With all my people to get the letter writ over about the Navy accounts; and by coach to my Lord Brouncker's, and got his hand to it; and then to the Parliament House, and got it signed by the rest, and then delivered it at the House door to Sir Philip Warwicke; Sir G. Carteret being gone into the House with his book of accounts under his arme, to present to the House. All night still mightily troubled in my sleep, with fires and houses pulling down.

26th. By coach home, calling at Bennett's, our late mercer, who is come into Covent Garden to a fine house, looking down upon the Exchange. And I perceive many Londoners every day come; And Mr. Pierce hath let his wife's closet, and the little blind bedchamber and a garret, to a silk-man for £50 fine, and £30 per annum, and £40 per annum more for dieting the master and two prentices. By Mr. Dugdale, I hear the great loss of books in St. Paul's Churchyard, and at their Hall also, which they value at about £150,000; some booksellers being wholly undone, and among others, they say, my poor Kirton. And Mr. Crumlum,[1] all his books and household stuff burned: they trusting to St. Fayth's, and, the roof of the church falling, broke the arch down into the lower church, and so all the goods burned. A very great loss. His father hath lost above £1000 in books; one book newly printed, a Discourse, it seems, of Courts. Here I had the hap to see my Lady Denham: and at night went into the dining-room, and saw several fine ladies; among others, Castlemaine, but chiefly Den-

[1] Samuel Crumlum, Master of St. Paul's School.

ham again: and the Duke of York, taking her aside and talking to her in the sight of all the world, all alone; which was strange, and what I also did not like. Here I met with good Mr. Evelyn, who cries out against it, and calls it bickering: for the Duke of York talks a little to her, and then she goes away, and then he follows her again like a dog. He observes that none of the nobility come out of the country at all, to help the King, or comfort him, or prevent commotions at this fire, but do as if the King were nobody: nor ne'er a priest comes to give the King and Court good council, or to comfort the poor people that suffer: but all is dead, nothing of good in any of their minds: he bemoans it, and says he fears more ruin hangs over our heads. My wife tells me she hath bought a gown of 15s. per yard; the same, before her face, my Lady Castlemaine this day bought also. Sir W. Pen proposes his and my looking out into Scotland about timber, and to use Pett there; for timber will be a good commodity this time of building the City. Our fleet abroad, and the Dutch too, for all we know the weather very bad, and under the command of an unlucky man, I fear. God bless him, and the fleet under him!

27th. A very furious blowing wind all the night; and my mind still mightily perplexed with dreams, and burning the rest of the town; and waking in much pain for the fleet. I to look out Penny, my tailor, to speak for a cloak and cassock for my brother, who is coming to town: and I will have him in a canonical dress, that he may be the fitter to go abroad with me. No news of the fleet yet, but that they went by Dover on the 25th towards the Gun-fleet: but whether the Dutch be yet abroad or no, we hear not. De Ruyter is not dead, but like to do well. Most think that the gross of the French fleete are gone home again.

28th. Comes the bookbinder to gild the backs of my books. Sir W. Pen broke to me a proposition of his and my joining in a design of fetching timber and deals from Scotland, by the help of Mr. Pett upon the place: which, while London is building, will yield good money. I approve it.

29th. Sir W. Coventry and I find, to our great joy, that the wages, victuals, wear and tear, cast by the medium of the men, will come to above £3,000,000; and that the extraordinaries, which all the world will allow us, will arise to more than will justify the expense we have declared to have been at since the war; viz., £320,000.

30th. Lord's day. Up, and to church, where I have not been a good while: and there the church infinitely thronged with strangers, since the fire come into our parish; but not one handsome face in all of them, as if, indeed, there was a curse, as Bishop Fuller heretofore said, upon our parish. This month ends with my mind full of business and concernment how this office will speed with the Parliament, which

begins to be mighty severe in the examining our accounts, and the expence of the Navy this war.

October 1st. All the morning at the office, getting the list of all the ships and vessels we employed since the war, for the Committee of Parliament.

2nd. Sir G. Carteret tells me how our lists are referred to a Sub-committee to consider and examine, and that I am ordered to be there. By and by, the Committee met, and appointed me to attend them to-morrow, to examine our lists.

3rd. The committee met and I did make shift to answer them better than I expected. Sir W. Batten, Lord Brouncker, W. Pen come in, but presently went out: and J. Minnes come in, and said two or three words from the purpose but to do hurt; and so away he went also, and left me all the morning with them alone to stand or fall. And it ended with good peace and much seeming satisfaction; but I find them wise and reserved, and instructed to hit all our blots.

4th. To Sir G. Carteret, and there discoursed much of the want of money, and our being designed for destruction. How the King hath lost his power, by submitting himself to this way of examining his accounts, and is become but as a private man. He says the King is troubled at it, but they talk an entry[1] shall be made: that it is not to be brought into example; that the King must, if they do not agree presently, make them a courageous speech, which, he says, he may do, (the City of London being now burned, and himself master of an army,) better than any prince before him.

5th. The Sub-committee have made their report to the Grand Committee, and in pretty kind terms. Captain Cocke told me of a wild motion made in the House of Lords, by the Duke of Buckingham, for all men that have cheated the King to be declared traitors and felons; and that my Lord Sandwich was named. Mr. Kirton's kinsman, my bookseller, come in my way; and so I am told by him that Mr. Kirton is utterly undone, and made 2 or £3000 worse than nothing, from being worth 7 or £8000. That the goods laid in the Church-yard fired through the windows those in St. Faith's church; and those coming to the warehouses' doors fired them, and burned all the books and pillars of the church, so as the roof, falling down, broke quite down; which it did not do in the other places of the church, which is alike pillared, (which I knew not before;) but, being not burned, they stood still. He do believe there is above £150,000 of books burned; all the great booksellers almost undone: not only these, but their warehouses at their Hall and under Christchurch, and elsewhere, being all burned. A great want therefore there will be of books, specially Latin books and foreign books; and, among others, the

[1] In the Journals of the House of Commons.

Polyglottes and new Bible, which he believes will be presently worth £40 a-piece.

6th. Sir W. Coventry and I discoursed of among others our sad condition by want of a Conptroller: and it was his words, that he believes, besides all the shame and trouble he[1] hath brought on the office, the King had better have given £100,000 than ever have had him there. He did discourse about some of these discontented Parliament-men, and says that Birch is a false rogue: but that Garraway is a man that hath not been well used by the Court, though very stout to death, and hath suffered all that is possible for the King from the beginning. But, discontented as he is, yet he never knew a session of Parliament but that he hath done some good deed for the King before it rose. I told him the passage Cocke told me of—his having begged a brace of bucks of the Lord Arlington for him: and, when they come to him, he sent them back again. Sir W. Coventry told me, it is much to be pitied that the King should lose the service of a man so able and faithful: and that he ought to be brought over, but that it is always observed, that, by bringing over one discontented man, you raise up three in his room; which is a state lesson I never knew before. But when others discover your fear, and that discontent procures fear, they will be discontented too, and impose on you.

7th. To White Hall, where met by Sir W. Batten and Lord Brouncker, to attend the King and Duke of York at the Cabinet; but nobody had determined what to speak of, but only in general to ask for money. So I was forced immediately to prepare in my mind a method of discoursing. And anon we were called in to the Green Room, where the King, Duke of York, Prince Rupert, Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Duke of Albemarle, Sirs G. Carteret, W. Coventry, Morrice. Nobody beginning, I did, and made a current, and, I thought, a good speech, laying open the ill state of the Navy: by the greatness of the debt; greatness of the work to do against next year; the time and materials it would take; and our incapacity, through a total want of money. I had no sooner done, but Prince Rupert rose up, and told the King, in a heat, that whatever the gentleman had said, he had brought home his fleet in as good a condition as ever any fleet was brought home; that twenty boats would be as many as the fleet would want: and all the anchors and cables left in the storm might be taken up again. This arose from my saying, among other things we had to do, that the fleet was come in,—the greatest fleet that ever his Majesty had yet together, and that in as bad condition as the enemy or weather could put it; And to use Sir W. Pen's words, who is upon the place taking a survey, he dreads the reports he is to receive from the Surveyors of its defects. I therefore did only answer, that I was sorry for his Highness's offence, but that what I said was but the report

[1] Sir John Minnes performing the duties inefficiently.

we received from those entrusted in the fleet to inform us. He muttered and repeated what he had said; and so, after a long silence on all hands, nobody, not so much as the Duke of Albemarle, seconding the Prince, nor taking notice of what he said, we withdrew. I was not a little troubled at this passage, and the more when speaking with Jacke Fenn about it, he told me that the Prince will be asking who this Pepys is, and find him to be a creature of my Lord Sandwich's, and therefore this was done only to disparage him. After all this pains, the King hath found out how to supply us with 5 or £6000, when £100,000 were at this time but absolutely necessary, and we mention £50,000. I made my brother, in his cassocke, to say grace this day, but I like his voice so ill, that I begin to be sorry he hath taken orders.

8th. Towards noon by water to Westminster Hall, and there by several, hear that the Parliament do resolve to do something to retrench Sir G. Carteret's great salary; but cannot hear of anything bad they can lay to his charge. The House did this day order to be engrossed the Bill against importing Irish cattle: a thing, it seems, carried on by the Western Parliament-men, wholly against the sense of most of the rest of the House; who think, if you do this, you give the Irish again cause to rebel. Mr. Pierce says, the Duke of York and Duke of Albemarle do not agree. The Duke of York is wholly given up to this Lady Denham. The Duke of Albemarle and Prince Rupert do less agree. The King hath yesterday, in Council, declared his resolution of setting a fashion for clothes, which he will never alter. It will be a vest, I know not well how; but it is to teach the nobility thrift, and will do good. By and by comes down from the Committee Sir W. Coventry, and I find him troubled at several things happened this afternoon, Which vexes me also; our business looking worse and worse, and our work growing on our hands. Time spending, and no money to set anything in hand with; the end thereof must be speedy ruin. The Dutch insult, and have taken off Bruant's head, which they had not dared do, (though found guilty of the fault he did die for, of something of the Prince of Orange's faction,) till just now, which speaks more confidence in our being worse than before. Alderman Maynell, I hear, is dead. Thence returned in the dark by coach all alone, full of thoughts of the consequences of this ill complexion of affairs, and how to save the little I have, which, if I can do, I have cause to bless God that I am so well, and shall be well contented to retreat to Brampton, and spend the rest of my days there. So to my office, and finished my Journal, with resolutions, if God bless me, to apply myself soberly to settle all matters myself, and expect the event of all with comfort.

9th. To the office, where we sat the first day since the fire.

10th. Fast-day for the fire. With Sir W. Batten, by water to

White Hall, and anon had a meeting before the Duke of York, where pretty to see how Sir W. Batten, that carried the surveys of all the fleet with him, to shew their ill condition to the Duke of York, when he found the Prince there, did not speak one word, though the meeting was of his asking, for nothing else; And when I asked him, he told me he knew the Prince too well to anger him, so that he was afraid to do it. Thence with him to Westminster, to the parish church, where the Parliament-men; and Stillingfleete in the pulpit. So full, no standing there; so he and I to eat herrings at the Dog Tavern; And then to church again, and there was Mr. Frampton in the pulpit, whom they cry up so much, a young man, and of a mighty ready tongue. I heard a little of his sermon. Captain Cocke, who is mighty conversant with Garraway and those people, tells me what they object as to the mal-administration of things as to money. But that they mean well, and will do well; but their reckonings are very good, and shew great faults, as I will insert here. They say the King hath had towards this war expressly thus much:—

Royal Ayde	£2,450,000
More	1,250,000
Three months' tax given the King by a power of raising a month's tax of £70,000 every year for three years ...	0,210,000
Customes, out of which the King did promise to pay £240,000, which, for two years, come to...	0,480,000
Prizes, which they moderately reckon at	0,300,000
A debt declared by the Navy, by us	0,900,000
	5,590,000
The whole charge of the Navy, as we state it for two years and a month, hath been but	3,200,000
So what has become of all this sum?[1] ...	2,390,000

He and I did bemoan our public condition. He tells me the Duke of Albemarle is under a cloud, and they have a mind at Court to lay him aside. This I know not; but all things are not right with him: and I am glad of it, but sorry for the time.

11th. *Memorandum.* I had taken my Journall, during the fire, and the disorders following, in loose papers, until this very day, and could not get time to enter them in my book till January 18, in the morning, having made my eyes sore by frequent attempts this winter to do it. But now it is done: for which I thank God! and pray never the like occasion may happen.

12th. The House have cut us off £150,000 of our wear and tear, for that which was saved by the King while the fleet lay in harbour in winter. However, he seems pleased, and so am I, that they have

[1] The remainder of the receipts.

abated no more; and do intend to allow of 28,000 men for the next year; and this day have appointed to declare the sum they will give the King, and to propose the way of raising it: so that this is likely to be the great day.

13th. To White Hall, and there the Duke of York (who is gone over to all his pleasures again, and leaves off care of business, what with his woman my Lady Denham, and his hunting three times a week,) was just come home in from hunting. So I stood and saw him dress himself, and try on his vest, which is the King's new fashion, and he will be in it for good and all on Monday next, and the whole Court: it is a fashion, the King says, he will never change. He being ready, he and my Lord Chancellor, and Duke of Albemarle, and Prince Rupert, Lord Bellassis, Sir H. Cholmly, Povy and myself, met at a Committee for Tangier. My Lord Bellassis's propositions were read and discoursed of, about reducing the garrison to less charge; and, indeed, I am mad in love with my Lord Chancellor, for he do comprehend and speak out well, and with the greatest easeiness and authority that ever I saw man in my life. I did never observe how much easier a man do speak, when he knows all the company to be below him, than in him; for, though he spoke, indeed, excellent well, yet his manner and freedom of doing it, as if he played with it, and was informing only all the rest of the company, was mighty pretty. He did call again and again upon Mr. Povy for his accounts. I did think fit to make the solemn tender of my accounts that I intended. I said something that was liked, touching the want of money, and the bad credit of our tallies. My Lord Chancellor moved, that, without any trouble to any of the rest of the Lords, I might alone attend the King, when he was with his private Council, and open the state of the garrison's want of credit; and all that could be done, should. Most things moved were referred to Committees, and so we broke up. And, at the end, Sir W. Coventry come: so I away with him, and he discoursed with me something of the Parliament's business. They have voted giving the King for the next year £1,800,000; which, were it not for his debts, were a great sum.

14th. Here I met with Sir Stephen Fox, who told me how much right I had done myself, and how well it is represented by the Committee to the House my readiness to give them satisfaction in every thing, when they were at the office. I was glad of this. He did further discourse of Sir W. Coventry's great abilities, and how necessary it were that I were of the House to assist him. I did not own it, but do myself think it were not unnecessary, if either he should die, or be removed to the Lords, or any thing happen to hinder his doing the like service the next trial; which makes me think that it were not a thing very unfit; but I will not move in it.

15th. Colvill tells me of the viciousness of the Court: the contempt

the King brings himself into thereby; his minding nothing, but doing all things just as his people about him will have it! the Duke of York becoming a slave to this Lady Denham, and wholly minds her. That there really were amours between the Duchesse and Sidney; that there is reason to fear that, as soon as the Parliament have raised this money, the King will see that he hath got all that he can get, and then make up a peace; that Sir W. Coventry is of the caball with the Duke of York, and Brouncker, with this Lady Denham: which is a shame, and I am sorry for it, and that Sir W. Coventry do make her visits; but yet I hope it is not so. Pierce tells me that Lady Castlemaine is concluded to be with child again; and that all the people about the King do make no scruple of saying that the King do intrigue with Mrs. Stewart, who, he says, is a most excellent natured lady. This day the King begins to put on his vest, and I did see several persons of the House of Lords and Commons too, great courtiers, who are in it; being a long cassocke close to the body, of black cloth, and pinked with white silk under it, and a coat over it, and the legs ruffled with black riband like a pigeon's leg; and, upon the whole, I wish the King may keep it, for it is a very fine and handsome garment. Lady Carteret tells me the ladies are to go into a new fashion shortly, and that is, to wear short coats above their ancles; which she and I do not like; but conclude this long trayne to be mighty graceful. But she cries out of the vices of the Court, and how they are going to set up plays already; and how, the next day after the late great fast, the Duchesse of York did give the King and Queene a play. Nay, she told me that they have heretofore had plays at Court, the very nights before the fast for the death of the late King. She do much cry out upon these things, and that which she believes will undo the whole nation; and I fear so too. This day the great debate was in Parliament, the manner of raising the £1,800,000 they voted the King on Friday: and, at last, after many proposals, one moved that the chimney-money might be taken from the King, and an equal revenue of something else might be found for the King: and people be enjoyned to buy off this tax of Chimney-money for ever at eight years' purchase, which will raise present money, as they think, £1,600,000, and the State be eased of an ill burthen, and the King be supplied of something as good or better for his use. The House seems to like this, and put off the debate to to-morrow.

17th. The Court is all full of vests, only my Lord St. Albans not pinked, but plain black; and they say the King says the pinking upon white makes them look too much like magpyes, and therefore hath bespoke one of plain velvet.

18th. To Lovett's house, where I stood godfather. But it was pretty, that, being a Protestant, a man stood by and was my proxy to answer for me. A priest christened it, and the boy's name is Samuel.

The ceremonies many, and some foolish. The priest in a gentleman's dress, more than my own; but is a Capuchin, one of the Queene-mother's priests. He did give my proxy and the woman proxy, (my Lady Bills,[1] absent, had a proxy also,) good advice to bring up the child: and, at the end, that he ought never to marry the child nor the godmother, nor the godmother the child or the godfather: but, which is strange, they say the mother of the child and the godfather may marry. By and by the Lady Bills come in, a well-bred but crooked woman. The poor people of the house had good wine, and a good cake; and she a pretty woman in her lying-in dress. It cost me near 40s. the whole christening: to midwife 20s., nurse 10s., maid 2s. 6d., and the coach 5s. The business of buying off the Chimney-money is passed in the House: and so the King to be satisfied in some other way, and the King supplied with the money raised by this purchasing off of the chimnies.

19th. Nothing but distraction and confusion in the affairs of the Navy; which makes me wish, with all my heart, that I were well and quietly settled, with what little I have got, at Brampton, where I might live peaceably, and study, and pray for the good of the King and my country.

20th. Commissioner Middleton[2] says, that the fleet was in such a condition as to discipline, as if the Devil had commanded it: so much wickedness of all sorts. Enquiring how it come to pass that so many ships had miscarried this year, he tells me that he enquired: and that pilots do say, that they dare not do nor go but as the Captains will have them; and, if they offer to do otherwise, the Captains swear they will run them through. He says that he heard Captain Digby, (my Lord of Bristoll's son, a young fellow that never was but one year, if that, in the fleet,) say that he did hope he should not see a tarpawlin[3] have the command of a ship within this twelve months. He observed, while he was on board the Admirall, when the fleete was at Portsmouth, that there was a faction there. Holmes commanded all on the Prince's side, and Sir Jeremy Smith on the Duke's; and every body that come did apply themselves to one side or other; and when the Duke of Albemarle was gone away to come hither, then Sir Jeremy Smith did hang his head, and walked in the General's ship but like a private commander. He says he was on board the Prince, when the news came of the burning of London; and all the Prince said was, that now Shipton's prophecy was out; and he heard a young commander presently swear, that a citizen's wife that would not take under half-a-piece before, would be contented with half-a-crowne: and made mighty sport of it. My Lord Chancellor the other day, did ask Sir G. Carteret how it came to pass that his

[1] Probably the widow of Sir Thomas Pelham, who re-married John Bills, Esq., of Caen Wood, and retained the title of her first husband with the name of the second.
[2] Thomas Middleton, made a Commissioner of the Navy, 1664. [3] A sailor.

friend Pepys do so much magnify the bad condition of the fleet. Sir G. Carteret tells me that he answered him, that I was but the mouth of the rest, and spoke what they have dictated to me : which did, as he says, presently take off his displeasure. They talk that the Queene hath a great mind to alter her fashion, and to have the feet seen, which she loves mightily.

21st. Sir H. Chomley tells me how Mr. Williamson stood in a little place to have come into the House of Commons, and they would not choose him : they said, 'No courtier.' And, which is worse, Bab May went down in great state to Winchelsea with the Duke of York's letters, not doubting to be chosen : and there the people chose a private gentleman in spite of him, and cried out they would have no Court pimp to be their burgesse ; which are things that bode ill.

24th. Holmes did last Sunday deliver in his articles to the King and Cabinet against Smith, and Smith has given in his answer, and lays his not accompanying the fleet to his pilot, who would not undertake to carry the ship further : which the pilot acknowledges. The thing is not accommodated, but only taken up, and both sides commanded to be quiet, but no peace like to be. The Duke of Albemarle is Smith's friend, and hath publickly swore that he would never go to sea again, unless Holmes's commission were taken from him. I find by Hayes,[1] that they did expect great glory in coming home in so good a condition as they did with the fleet ; and therefore I the less wonder that the Prince was distasted with my discourse the other day about the sad state of the fleet. But it pleases me to hear that he did expect great thanks, and lays the fault of the want of it upon the fire, which deadened everything, and the glory of his services.

25th. To Mrs. Pierce's, where she was making herself mighty fine to go to a great ball to-night at Court, being the Queene's birthday; so the ladies for this one day wear laces, but are to put them off again to-morrow. To Mrs. Williams's, where we met Knipp. I was glad to see the jade. Made her sing ; and she told us they begin at both houses to act on Monday next. But I fear, after all this sorrow, their gains will be but little. Mrs. Williams says, the Duke's house will now be much the better of the two, because of their women ; which I was glad to hear.

27th. The two Houses begin to be troublesome ; the Lords to have quarrels one with another. My Lord Duke of Buckingham having said to my Lord Chancellor, (who is against the passing of the Bill for prohibiting the bringing over of Irish cattle,) that whoever was against the Bill was there led by an Irish interest, or an Irish understanding, which is as much as to say he is a fool ; this bred heat from my Lord Chancellor, and something he said did offend my Lord of Ossory, (my Lord Duke of Ormond's son,) and they two had hard words, upon

[1] Prince Rupert's Secretary.

which the latter sends a challenge to the former ; of which the former complains to the House, and so the business is to be heard on Monday next. Then, as to the Commons : some ugly knives, like poigniards, to stab people with, about two or three hundred of them, were brought in yesterday to the House, found in one of the house's rubbish that was burned, and said to be the house of a Catholique. This and several letters out of the country, saying how high the Catholiques are every where, and bold in the owning their religion, have made the Commons mad, and they presently voted that the King be desired to put all Catholiques out of employment, and other high things ; while the business of money hangs in the hedge.

28th. Captain Guy to dine with me, and he and I much talk together. He cries out of the discipline of the fleet, and confesses really that the true English valour we talk of is almost spent and worn out ; few of the commanders doing what they should do, and he much fears we shall therefore be beaten the next year. He assures me that we were beaten home the last June fight, and that the whole fleet was ashamed to hear of our bonfires. He commends Smith, and cries out of Holmes for an idle, proud, conceited, though stout fellow. He tells me we are to owe the loss of so many ships on the sands, not to any fault of the pilots, but to the weather ; but in this I have good authority to fear there was something more. He says the Dutch do fight in very good order, and we in none at all. He says that in the July fight both the Prince and Holmes had their bellyfulls, and were fain to go aside; though, if the wind had continued, we had utterly beaten them. He do confess the whole to be governed by a company of fools, and fears our ruine. The Revenge having her forecastle blown up with powder, to the killing of some men in the River, and the Dyamond's being overset in the creening at Sheernese, are further marks of the method all the King's work is now done in. The Foresight, also, and another come to disasters in the same place this week, in the cleaning, which is strange.

29th. Up, and to the office to do business, and thither comes to me Sir Thomas Teddiman, and he and I walked a good while in the garden together, discoursing of the disorder and discipline of the fleet, wherein he told me how bad everything is ; but was very wary in speaking anything to the dishonour of the Prince or Duke of Albemarle, but do magnify my Lord Sandwich much before them both, for ability to serve the King, and do heartily wish for him here ; for he fears that we shall be undone the next year, but that he will, however, see an end of it. To Westminster ; and I find the new Lord Mayor Bolton a-swearing at the Exchequer, with some of the Aldermen and Livery ; but, Lord ! to see how meanely they now look, who upon this day used to be all little lords, is a sad sight, and worthy consideration ; And every body did reflect with pity upon the poor City, to which

they are now coming to choose and swear their Lord Mayor, compared with what it heretofore was. To my goldsmith, to bid him look out for some gold for me; and he tells me that ginnys, which I bought 2000 of not long ago, and cost me but 18½*d.* change, will now cost me 22*d.*; and but very few to be had at any price. However, some more I will have, for they are very convenient, and of easy disposal. To White Hall, and into the new playhouse there, the first time I ever was there, and the first play I have seen since before the great plague. By and by, Mr. Pierce comes, bringing my wife and his, and Knipp. By and by, the King and Queen, Duke and Duchesse, and all the great ladies of the Court; which, indeed, was a fine sight. But the play being 'Love in a Tub,'[1] a silly play, and though done by the Duke's people, yet having neither Beterton nor his wife,[2] and the whole thing done ill, and being ill also, I had no manner of pleasure in the play. Besides, the House, though very fine, yet bad for the voice for hearing. The sight of the ladies, indeed, was exceeding noble; and, above all, my Lady Castlemaine. The play done by ten o'clock.

November 2nd. On board the Ruby, French prize, the only ship of war we have taken from any of our enemies this year. It seems a very good ship, but with galleries quite round the sterne, to walk in as a balcone, which will be taken down.

4th. My taylor's man brings my vest home, and coat to wear with it, and belt, and silver-hilted sword. I waited in the gallery till the Council was up, and did speak with Mr. Cooling, my Lord Chamberlain's secretary, who tells me my Lord Generall is become mighty low in all people's opinion, and that he hath received several slurs from the King and Duke of York. The people at Court do see the difference between his and the Prince's management, and my Lord Sandwich's. That the business which he is put upon, of crying out against the Catholiques and turning them out of all employment, will undo him, when he comes to turn the officers out of the army, and this is a thing of his own seeking. That he is grown a drunken sot, and drinks with nobody but Troutbecke, whom nobody else will keep company with, of whom he told me this story; that once the Duke of Albemarle, in his drink, taking notice, as of a wonder, that Nan Hide should ever come to be Duchess of York: 'Nay,' says Troutbecke, 'ne'er wonder at that; for if you will give me a another bottle of wine, I will tell you as great, if not greater, a miracle.' And what was that, but that our dirty Besse, (meaning his Duchesse,) should come to be Duchess of Albemarle?

5th. To my Lady Peterborough, who had sent to speak with me. She makes mighty moan of the badness of the times, and her family

[1] A Comedy, by Sir George Etheridge.
[2] He married an actress of the name of Mary Sanderson.

as to money. My Lord's passionateness for want thereof, and his want of coming in of rents, and no wages from the Duke of York. No money to be had there, for wages or disbursements, and therefore prays my assistance about his pension. To my Lord Crewe's, and there dined, and mightily made of. Here my Lord, and Sir Thomas Crewe, Mr. John, and Dr. Crewe,[1] and two strangers. The best family in the world for goodness and sobriety. Here, beyond my expectation, I met my Lord Hinchingbroke, who is come to town two days since from Hinchingbroke, and brought his sister and brother Carteret with him, who are at Sir G. Carteret's. After dinner, I and Sir Thomas Crewe went aside to discourse of public matters, and do find by him that all the country gentlemen are publicly jealous of the courtiers in the Parliament, and that they do doubt everything that they propose; and that the true reason why the country gentlemen are for a land-tax, and against a general excise, is, because they are fearful that if the latter be granted, they shall never get it down again; whereas the land-tax will be but for so much, and when the war ceases, there will be no ground got by the Court to keep it up. He says the House would be very glad to get something against Sir G. Carteret, and will not let their inquiries die till they have got something. He do, from what he hath heard at the Committee for examining the burning of the City, conclude it, as a thing certain, that it was done by plots; it being proved by many witnesses that endeavours were made in several places to encrease the fire, and that, both in City and country, it was bragged by several Papists that upon such a day, or in such a time, we should find the hottest weather that ever was in England; and words of plainer sense. But my Lord Crewe was discoursing at table how the Judges have determined in the case whether the landlords or the tenants, (who are, in their leases,) all of them generally tied to maintain and uphold their houses, shall bear the loss of the fire; and they say that tenants should, against all casualties of fire, beginning either in their own or in their neighbour's; but, where it is done by an enemy, they are not to do it. And this was by an enemy, there having been one convicted and hanged upon this very score. This is an excellent salvo for the tenants, and for which I am glad, because of my father's house. After dinner and this discourse I took coach, and at the same time find my Lord Hinchingbroke and Mr. John Crewe and the Doctor going out to see the ruins of the City; so I took the Doctor into my hackney-coach, (and he is a very fine, sober gentleman,) and so through the City. But, Lord! what pretty and sober observations he made of the City and its desolation; till anon we come to my house, and there I took them upon Tower-Hill to shew them what houses were pulled down there since the fire; and then to my house where I treated them with good wine of several sorts, and they took

[1] Nathaniel, afterwards Bishop of Durham and Baron Crewe.

it mighty respectfully, and a fine company of gentlemen they are ; but, above all, I was glad to see my Lord Hinchingbroke drink no wine at all. I home by coach, but met not one bonfire through the whole town in going round by the wall, which is strange, and speaks the melancholy disposition of the City at present ; while never more was said of, and feared of, and done against the Papists, than just at this time.

7th. Called at Faythorn's, to buy some prints for my wife to draw by this winter, and here did see my Lady Castlemaine's picture, done by him from Lilly's, in red chalke and other colours, by which he hath cut it in copper to be printed. The picture in chalke is the finest thing I ever saw in my life, I think ; and I did desire to buy it ; but he says he must keep it awhile to correct his copper-plate by, and, when that is done, he will sell it me. By the Duke of York his discourse to-day, in his chamber, they have it at Court, as well as we here, that a fatal day is to be expected shortly, of some great mischief ; whether by the Papists, or what, they are not certain. But the day is disputed ; some say next Friday, others a day sooner, others later ; and I hope all will prove a foolery. But it is observable how every body's fears are busy at this time.

8th. I to Westminster Hall, and there met Mr. Grey, who tells me the House is sitting still, (and now it was six o'clock,) and likely to sit till midnight ; and have proceeded fair to give the King his supply presently. And herein have done more to-day than was hoped for. Sir W. Coventry did this night tell me how the business is about Sir J. Minnes ; that he is to be a Commissioner, and my Lord Brouncker and Sir W. Pen are to be Conptroller jointly, which I am very glad of, and better than if they were either of them alone ; and do hope truly that the King's business will be better done thereby, and infinitely better than now it is. Mr. Grey did assure me this night, that he was told this day, by one of the greatest Ministers of State in England, and one of the King's Cabinet, that we had little left to agree on between the Dutch and us towards a peace, but only the place of treaty; which do astonish me to hear, but I am glad of it, for I fear the consequence of the war. But he says that the King, having all the money he is like to have, we shall be sure of a peace in a little time.

9th. To Mrs. Pierce's, by appointment, where we find good company : a fair lady, my Lady Prettyman, Mrs. Corbet, Knipp ; and four men, Captain Downing, Mr. Lloyd, Sir W. Coventry's clerk, and one Mr. Tripp, who dances well. After our first bout of dancing, Knipp and I to sing, and Mercer and Captain Downing, (who loves and understands musick,) would by all means have my song of 'Beauty, retire :' which Knipp had spread abroad, and he extols it above any thing he ever heard. Going to dance again, and then comes news that White Hall was on fire. And presently more particulars,

that the Horse-guard was on fire; and so we run up to the garret, and find it so; a horrid great fire; and by and by we saw and heard part of it blown up with powder. The ladies begun presently to be afraid: one fell into fits. The whole town in an alarm. Drums beat and trumpets, and the Horse-guards every where spread, running up and down in the street. And I begun to have mighty apprehensions how things might be, for we are in expectation, (from common fame,) this night, or to-morrow, to have a massacre, by the having so many fires one after another, as that in the City, and at same time begun in Westminster, by the Palace, but put out; and since in Southwarke, to the burning down some houses; and now this do make all people conclude there is something extraordinary in it; but nobody knows what. By and by comes news that the fire is slackened; so then we were a little cheered up again, and to supper, and pretty merry. But, above all, there comes in the dumb boy that I knew in Oliver's time, who is mightily acquainted here, and with Downing. And he made strange signs of the fire, and how the King was abroad, and many things they understood, but I could not. Which I wondered at, and discoursing with Downing about it, 'Why,' says he, 'it is only a little use, and you will understand him, and make him understand you with as much ease as may be.' So I prayed him to tell him that I was afraid that my coach would be gone, and that he should go down and steal one of the seats out of the coach and keep it, and that would make the coachman to stay. He did this, so that the dumb boy did go down, and, like a cunning rogue, went into the coach, pretending to sleep; and, by and by, fell to his work, but finds the seats nailed to the coach. So he could not do it; however, stayed there, and stayed the coach till the coachman's patience was quite spent, and beat the dumb boy by force, and so went away. So the dumb boy came up, and told him all the story, which they below did see all that passed, and knew it to be true. After supper, another dance or two, and then news that the fire is as great as ever, which put us all to our wits'-end; and I mightily anxious to go home, but the coach being gone, and it being about ten at night, and rainy, dirty weather, I knew not what to do; but to walk out with Mr. Batelier, myself resolving to go home on foot, and leave the women there. And so did; but at the Savoy got a coach, and come back and took up the women; and so, (having, by people come from the fire, understood that the fire was overcome and all well,) we merrily parted, and home. Stopped by several guards and constables quite through the town, (round the wall, as we went,) all being in arms.

10th. The Parliament did fall foul of our accounts again yesterday; and we must arme to have them examined, which I am sorry for: it will bring great trouble to me, and shame upon the office. This is the fatal day that every body hath discourse for a long time to be the day

that the Papists, or I know not who, have designed to commit a massacre upon ; but, however, I trust in God we shall rise to-morrow morning as well as ever. I heard that my Lady Denham is exceeding sick, even to death, and that she says, and every body else discourses, that she is poisoned ; and Creed tells me, that it is said that there hath been a design to poison the King. What the meaning of all these sad signs is, the Lord only knows ; but every day things look worse and worse. God fit us for the worst !

12th. Creed tells me of my Lady Denham, whom every body says is poisoned, and she hath said it to the Duke of York ; but is upon the mending hand, though the town says she is dead this morning. This day I received 450 pieces of gold more of Mr. Stokes, but cost me 22½d. change. But I am well contented with it, I having now nearly £2,800 in gold, and will not rest till I get full £3000. Creed and I did stop, (the Duke of York being just going away from seeing of it), at Paul's, and in the Convocation-House-Yard did there see the body of Robert Braybrooke, Bishop of London, that died 1404. He fell down in the tomb out of the great church into St. Fayth's this late fire, and is here seen his skeleton with the flesh on ; but all tough and dry like a spongy dry leather, or touchwood all upon his bones. His head turned aside. A great man in his time, and Lord Chancellor. And now exposed to be handled and derided by some, though admired for its duration by others. Many flocking to see it.

14th. Knipp tells me how Smith, of the Duke's house, hath killed a man upon a quarrel in play ; which makes every body sorry, he being a good actor, and, they say, a good man, however this happens. The ladies of the Court do much bemoan him. Sir G. Carteret tells me, that, just now, my Lord Hollis had been with him, and wept to think in what a condition we are fallen. Dr. Croone[1] told me, that, at the meeting at Gresham College to-night, (which it seems, they now have every Wednesday again), there was a pretty experiment of the blood of one dog let out, (till he died), into the body of another on one side, while all his own run out on the other side. The first died upon the place, and the other very well, and likely to do well. This did give occasion to many pretty wishes, as of the blood of a Quaker to be let into an Archbishop, and such like ; but, as Dr. Croone says, may, if it takes, be of mighty use to man's health, for the amending of bad blood by borrowing from a better body.

15th. To Mrs. Pierce's, where I find her as fine as possible, and Mr. Pierce going to the ball at night at Court, it being the Queene's birth-day. I also to the ball, and with much ado got up to the loft, where with much trouble I could see very well. Anon the house grew full, and the candles light, and the King and Queene and all the

1 William Croone, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, chosen Rhetoric Professor at Gresham College, 1659, F.R.S. and M.D. Ob. 1684.

Ladies sat: and it was, indeed, a glorious sight to see Mrs. Stewart in black and white lace, and her head and shoulders dressed with diamonds, and the like many great ladies more, (only the Queene none;) and the King in his rich vest of some rich silk and silver trimming, as the Duke of York and all the dancers were, some of cloth of silver, and others of other sorts, exceeding rich. Presently after the King was come in, he took the Queene, and about fourteen more couples there was, and begun the Bransles. As many of the men as I can remember presently, where, the King, Duke of York, Prince Rupert, Duke of Monmouth, Duke of Buckingham, Lord Douglas, Mr. Hamilton, Colonell Russell, Mr. Griffith, Lord Ossory, Lord Rochester; and of the ladies, the Queene, Duchesse of York, Mrs. Stewart, Duchesse of Monmouth, Lady Essex Howard,[1] Mrs. Temple, Swedes Embassadresse, Lady Arlington,[2] Lord George Barkeley's daughter, and many others I remember not; but all most excellently dressed in rich petticoats and gowns, and dyamonds, and pearls. After the Bransles, then to a Corant, and now and then a French dance; but that so rare that the Corants grew tiresome, that I wished it done. Only Mrs. Stewart danced mighty finely, and many French dances, especially one the King called the New Dance, which was very pretty. But upon the whole matter, the business of the dancing of itself was not extraordinary pleasing. But the clothes and sight of the persons were indeed very pleasing, and worth my coming, being never likely to see more gallantry while I live, if I should come twenty times. About twelve at night it broke up. My Lady Castlemaine, (without whom all is nothing,) being there, very rich, though not dancing.

16th. This noon I met with Mr. Hooke, and he tells me the dog which was filled with another dog's blood, at the College the other day, is very well, and like to be so as ever, and doubts not its being found of great use to men; and so do Dr. Whistler, who dined with us at the tavern.

19th. To Berkeshire-house,[3] where my Lord Chancellor hath been ever since the fire. Sir Thomas Crewe, who told me how hot words grew again to-day in the House of Lords between my Lord Ossory and Ashley, the former saying that something said by the other was said like one of Oliver's Council. Ashley said he must give him reparation, or he would take it his own way. The House therefore did

[1] Only daughter of James Howard, third Earl of Suffolk, by his first wife, Susan, daughter of Henry Rich, Earl of Holland; afterwards married to Edward, Lord Griffin of Braybrooke. There is a portrait of her at Audley End, by Sir Peter Lely.

[2] Isabella of Nassau, daughter of Lord Beverweert, natural son of Prince Maurice. She was sister to the Countess of Ossory, and mother of the first Duchess of Grafton.

[3] Belonging to the Earl of Berkshire; afterwards purchased by Charles II., and presented to the Duchess of Cleveland. It was then of great extent, and stood on or near the site of Lord Stafford's present residence.

bring my Lord Ossory to confess his fault, and ask pardon for it, as he did also to my Lord Buckingham, for saying that something was not truth that my Lord Buckingham had said.

20th. To Church, it being thanksgiving-day for the cessation of the plague; but, Lord! how the town do say that it is hastened before the plague is quite over, there being some people still ill of it, but only to get ground for plays to be publickly acted, which the Bishops would not suffer till the plague was over; and one would think so, by the suddenness of the notice given of the day, which was last Sunday, and the little ceremony. By coach to Berkeshire-house, and there did get a very great meeting; the Duke of York being there, and much business done, though not in proportion to the greatness of the business, and my Lord Chancellor sleeping and snoring the greater part of the time.

21st. I to wait on Sir Philip Howard, whom I find dressing himself in his night-gown and turban like a Turke, but one of the finest persons that ever I saw in my life. He had several gentlemen of his own, waiting on him, and one playing finely on the gittar. He discourses as well as ever I heard man, in few words and handsome. He expressed all kindness to Balty, when I told him how sick he is. He says that, before he comes to be mustered again, he must bring a certificate of his swearing the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and having taken the Sacrament according to the rites of the Church of England. This, I perceive, is imposed on all.

22nd. My Lord Brouncker did shew me Hollar's new print of the City, with a pretty representation of that part which is burnt, very fine indeed; and tells me that he was yesterday sworn the King's servant, and that the King hath commanded him to go on with his great map of the City, which he was upon before the City was burned, liked Gombout of Paris, which I am glad of. Mr. Batelier tells me the news how the King of France hath, in defiance to the King of England, caused all his footmen to be put into vests, and that the noblemen of France will do the like; which, if true, is the greatest indignity ever done by one Prince to another, and would excite a stone to be revenged; and I hope our King will, if it be so, as he tells me it is: being told by one that come over from Paris with my Lady Fanshaw (who is come over with the dead body of her husband,) and that saw it before he come away. This makes me mighty merry, it being an ingenious kind of affront; but yet it makes me angry, to see that the King of England is become so little as to have the affront offered him.

23rd. I spoke with Sir G. Downing about our prisoners in Holland, and their being released; which he is concerned in, and most of them are. Then, discoursing of matters of the House of Parliament, he tells me that it is not the fault of the House, but the King's own party, who have hindered the passing of the Bill for money, by their popping

in of new projects for raising it: which is a strange thing; and mighty confident he is, that what money is raised, will be raised and put into the same form that the last was, to come into the Exchequer; and, for aught I see, I must confess I think it is the best way.

24th. With Sir J. Minnes by coach to Stepney to the Trinity House, where it is kept again now since the burning of their other house in London. And here a great many met at Sir Thomas Allen's feast, of his being made an Elder Brother; but he is sick, and so could not be there. Here was much good company, and very merry; but the discourse of Scotland, it seems, is confirmed, and that there are 4000 of them in armes, and do declare for King and Covenant, which is very ill news. I pray God deliver us from the consequences we may justly fear from it. Sir Philip Warwick, I find, is full of trouble in his mind to see how things go, and what our wants are; and so I have no delight to trouble him with discourse, though I honour the man with all my heart, and I think him to be a very able, right-honest man.

25th. To Sir G. Carteret's to dinner; where much company. Among others, Mr. Carteret and my Lady Jemimah, and Mr. Ashburnham, the great man, who is a pleasant man, and that hath seen much of the world, and more of the Court. Into the Court, and attended there till the Council met, and then was called in, and I read my letter. My Lord Treasurer declared that the King had nothing to give till the Parliament did give him some money. So the King did of himself bid me to declare to all that would take our tallies for payment, that he should, soon as the Parliament's money do come in, take back their tallies, and give them money; which I giving him occasion to repeat to me, (it coming from him against the GRE, I perceive, of my Lord Treasurer,) I was content therewith, and went out. All the talk of Scotland, where the highest report, I perceive, runs but upon three or four hundred in armes. Here I saw Mrs. Stewart this afternoon, methought the beautifullest creature that ever I saw in my life, more than ever I thought her, so often as I have seen her; and I do begin to think do exceed my Lady Castlemaine, at least now. This being St. Katherine's day, the Queene was at masse by seven o'clock this morning, and Mr. Ashburnham do say that he never saw any one have so much zeale in his life as she hath: and, (the question being asked by my Lady Carteret,) much beyond the bigotry that ever the old Queene-mother had. I spoke with Mr. May,[1] who tells me that the design of building the City do go on apace, and by his description it will be mighty handsome, and to the satisfaction of the people; but I pray God it come not out too late. Mr. Ashburnham to-day at dinner told how the rich fortune Mrs. Mallett reports of her servants;

[1] Hugh May.

that my Lord Herbert[1] would have her; my Lord Hinchingbroke was indifferent to have her; my Lord John Butler[2] might not have her; my Lord of Rochester would have forced her; and Sir —— Popham, (who nevertheless is likely to have her,) would do any thing to have her.

26th. Into the House of Parliament, where, at a great committee, I did hear, as long as I would, the great case against my Lord Mordaunt,[3] for some arbitrary proceedings of his against one Taylor, whom he imprisoned, and did all the violence to imaginable, only to get him to give way to his abusing his daughter. Here was Mr. Sawyer,[4] my old chamber-fellow,[5] a counsel against my Lord; and I was glad to see him in so good play. No news from the North at all to-day; and the news-book makes the business nothing, but that they are all dispersed.

27th. To my Lord Crewe, and had some good discourse with him, he doubting that all will break in pieces in the kingdom; and that the taxes now coming out, which will tax the same man in three or four several capacities, as for land, office, profession, and money at interest, will be the hardest that ever came out; and do think that we owe it, and the lateness of its being given, wholly to the unpreparedness of the King's own party, to make their demand and choice; for they have obstructed the giving it by land-tax, which had been done long since.

28th. To White Hall; where, though it blows hard and rains hard, yet the Duke of York is gone a-hunting. We therefore lost our labour,

William Lord Herbert succeeded his father as (sixth) Earl of Pembroke, 1669. Obit. unmarried, 1674.

[2] Seventh son of the Duke of Ormond, created in 1676 Baron of Aghrim, Viscount of Clonmore, and Earl of Gowran. Ob. 1677, s. p.

[3] John Mordaunt, younger son to the first, and brother to the second, Earl of Peterborough, having incurred considerable personal risk in endeavouring to promote the King's Restoration, was, in 1659, created Baron Mordaunt of Reigate, and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon. He was soon afterwards made K.G., and constituted Lord Lieutenant of Surrey, and Constable of Windsor Castle; which offices he held till his death, in 1675. In January, 1666-67, Lord Mordaunt was impeached by the House of Commons, for forcibly ejecting William Tayleur and his family from the apartments which they occupied in Windsor Castle, where Tayleur held some appointment, and imprisoning him, because he had presumed to offer himself as candidate for the borough of Windsor. Lord M. was also accused of improper conduct towards Tayleur's daughter. He, however, denied all these charges in his place in the House of Lords, and put in an answer to the articles of impeachment, for hearing which a day was absolutely fixed; but the Parliament being shortly afterwards prorogued, the inquiry seems to have been entirely abandoned, notwithstanding the vehemence with which the House of Commons had taken the matter up. Perhaps the King interfered in Lord Mordaunt's behalf; because Andrew Marvel, in his 'INSTRUCTIONS TO A PAINTER,' after saying, in allusion to this business,

> 'Now Mordaunt may within his castle tower
> Imprison parents and the child deflower,'

proceeds to observe,

> 'Each does the other blame, and all distrust,
> But Mordaunt, *new obliged*, would sure be just.'

[4] Afterwards Sir Robert Sawyer, Attorney-General from 1681 to 1687. Ob. 1692.

[5] At Magdalene College, where he was admitted a Pensioner, June, 1648.

and so to get things ready against dinner at home : and at noon comes my Lord Hinchingbroke, Sir Thomas Crewe, Mr. John Crewe, Mr. Carteret, and Brisband. I had six noble dishes for them, dressed by a man-cook, and commended, as indeed they deserved, for exceeding well done. We eat with great pleasure, and I enjoyed myself in it ; eating in silver plates, and all things mighty rich and handsome about me. Till dark at dinner, and then broke up with great pleasure, especially to myself ; and they away, only Mr. Carteret and I to Gresham College. Here was Mr. Henry Howard,[1] that will hereafter be Duke of Norfolke, who is admitted this day into the Society, and being a very proud man, and one that values himself upon his family, writes his name, as he do every where, Henry Howard of Norfolke.

29th. I late at the office, and all the news I hear I put into a letter this night to my Lord Brouncker at Chatham, thus:

'I doubt not of your Lordship's hearing of Sir Thomas Clifford's succeeding Sir H. Pollard[2] in the Controllership of the King's house ; but perhaps our ill (but confirmed tidings) tidings from the Barbadoes may not have reached you yet, it coming but yesterday ; viz., that about eleven ships (whereof two of the King's, the Hope and Coventry) going thence with men to attack St. Christopher's, were seized by a violent hurricane, and all sunk. Two only of thirteen escaping, and those with loss of masts, &c. My Lord Willougby[3] himself is involved in the disaster, and I think two ships thrown upon an island of the French, and so all the men (to 500) become their prisoners. 'Tis said, too, that eighteen Dutch men-of-war are passed the Channell, in order to meet with our Smyrna ships ; and some, I hear do fright us with the King of Sweden's seizing our mast ships at Gottenburgh. But we have too much ill news true, to afflict ourselves with what is uncertain. That which I hear from Scotland is, the Duke of York's saying, yesterday, that he is confident the Lieutenant-Generall there hath driven them into a pound, somewhere towards the mountains.'

To shew how mad we are at home, here, and unfit for any troubles: my Lord St. John did, a day or two since, openly pull a gentleman in Westminster Hall by the nose, (one Sir Andrew Henly,) while the Judges were upon their benches, and the other gentleman did give him a rap over the pate with his cane. Of which fray the Judges, they say, will make a great matter: men are only sorry the gentleman did proceed to return a blow ; for, otherwise, my Lord would have been soundly fined for the affront, and may be yet for his affront to the Judges.

[1] Henry Howard, second son of Henry Earl of Arundel, became, on the death of his brother Thomas in 1677, sixth Duke of Norfolk, having been previously created Baron Howard of Castle Rising, in 1669, and advanced to the Earldom of Norwich, 1672. He was a great benefactor to the Royal Society, and presented the Arundel Marbles to the University of Oxford. Ob. 1683-84.

[2] M.P. for Devonshire. Ob. Nov. 27, 1666.

[3] Francis, fifth Lord Willoughby of Parham, drowned at Barbadoes, 1666.

30th. To White Hall; and pretty to see (it being St. Andrew's day) how some few did wear St. Andrew's crosse; but most did make a mockery at it, and the House of Parliament, contrary to practice, did sit also: people having no mind to observe the Scotch saints' days till they hear better news from Scotland.

December 1st. Walking to the Old Swan, I did see a cellar in Tower-streete in a very fresh fire, the late great winds having blown it up. It seemed to be only of logwood, that hath kept the fire all this while in it. Going further, I met my late Lord Mayor Bludworth, under whom the City was burned; but a very weak man he seems to be. By coach home, in the evening, calling at Faythorne's, buying three of my Lady Castlemaine's heads, printed this day, which indeed is, as to the head, I think, a very fine picture, and like her. I did this afternoon get Mrs. Michell to let me only have a sight of a pamphlet lately printed, but suppressed and much called after, called 'The Catholique's Apology;' lamenting the severity of the Parliament against them, and comparing it with the lenity of other princes to Protestants. Giving old and late instances of their loyalty to their princes, whatever is objected against them; and excusing their disquiets in Queene Elizabeth's time, for that it was impossible for them to think her a lawfull Queene, if Queene Mary, who had been owned as such, were so; one being the daughter of the true, and the other of a false wife: and that of the Gunpowder Treason, by saying that it was only the practice of some of us, if not the King, to trepan some of their religion into it, it never being defended by the generality of their Church, nor indeed known by them; and ends with a large Catalogue, in red letters, of the Catholiques which have lost their lives in the quarrel of the late King and this. The thing is very well writ indeed.

2nd. Took coach, and no sooner in the coach but something broke, that we were fain there to stay till a smith could be fetched, which was above an hour, and then it costing me 6s. to mend. Away round by the wall and Cow Lane, for fear it should break again, and in pain about the coach all the way. I went to Sir W. Batten's, and there I hear more ill news still: that all our New-England fleet, which went out lately, are put back a third time by foul weather, and dispersed, some to one port and some to another; and their convoys also to Plymouth; and whether any of them be lost or not, we do not know. This, added to all the rest, do lay us flat in our hopes and courages, every body prophesying destruction to the nation.

3rd. More cheerful than I have been a good while, to hear that for certain the Scotch rebels are all routed; they having been so bold as to come within three miles of Edinburgh, and there given two or three repulses to the King's forces, but at last were mastered. Three or four hundred killed or taken, among which their leader Wallis, and seven ministers, (they having all taken the Covenant a few days before, and

sworn to live and die in it, as they did ;) and so all is likely to be there quiet again. There is also the very good news come of four New-England ships come home safe to Falmouth with masts for the King ; which is a blessing mighty unexpected, and without which, (if for nothing else,) we must have failed the next year. But God be praised for thus much good fortune, and send us the continuance of his favour in other things !

6th. After dinner, my wife and brother,[1] (in another habit,) go out to see a play ; but I am not to take notice that I know of my brother's going. This day, in the Gazette, is the whole story of defeating of Scotch rebells, and of the creation of the Duke of Cambridge, Knight of the Garter.

7th. To the King's play-house, where two acts were almost done when I come in ; and there I sat with my cloak about my face, and saw the remainder of 'The Mayd's Tragedy ;'[2] a good play and well acted, especially by the younger Marshall, who is become a pretty good actor, and is the first play I have seen in either of the houses, since before the great plague, they having acted now about fourteen days publickly. But I was in mighty pain, lest I should be seen by any body to be at a play.

8th. The great Proviso passed the House of Parliament yesterday; which makes the King and Court mad, the King having given order to my Lord Chamberlain to send to the playhouses and brothels, to bid all the Parliament men that were there to go to the Parliament presently. This is true, it seems ; but it was carried against the Court by thirty or forty voices. It is a Proviso to the Poll Bill, that there shall be a Committee of nine persons that shall have the inspection upon oath, and power of giving others of all the accounts of the money given, and spent for this warr. This hath a most sad face, and will breed very ill blood. He tells me, brought in by Sir Robert Howard,[3] who is one of the King's servants, at least hath a great office, and hath got, they say, £20,000 since the King come in. Mr. Pierce did also tell me as a great truth, as being told it by Mr. Cowly,[4] who was by, and heard it, that Tom Killigrew should publickly tell the King that his matters were coming into a very ill state ; but that yet there was a way to help all. Says he, 'There is a good, honest, able man, that I could name, that if your Majesty would employ, and command to see all things well executed, all things would soon be mended ; and this is one

1 John Pepys, who, being in orders, had lately assumed the Canonical habit. He died 1677, at which period he held some office in the Trinity House—*Pepys's MS. Letters.*

2 By Beaumont and Fletcher.

3 A younger son of Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, educated at Magdalene College, Cambridge ; knighted at the Restoration, and chosen M.P. for Stockbridge, and afterwards for Castle Rising. He was Auditor of the Exchequer, and a creature of Charles II., who employed him in cajoling the Parliament for money. He published some poems, plays, and political tracts. Ob. 1698.

4 Abraham Cowley, the poet.

Charles Stuart, who now spends his time in employing his lips about the Court, and hath no other employment; but if you give him this employment, he were the fittest man in the world to perform it.' This, he says, is most true; but the King do not profit by any of this, but lays all aside, and remembers nothing, but to his pleasures again; which is a sorrowful consideration. To the King's playhouse, and there did see a good part of 'The English Monsieur,'[1] which is a mighty pretty play, very witty and pleasant. And the women do very well; but, above all, little Nelly. I heard that this Proviso in Parliament is mightily ill taken by all the Court party as a mortal blow, and that, that strikes deep into the King's prerogative, which troubles me mightily. In much fear of ill news of our colliers. A fleet of two hundred sail, and fourteen Dutch men-of-war between them and us: and they coming home with small convoy; and the City in great want, coals being at £3 3s. per chaldron, as I am told. I saw smoke in the ruines this very day.

10th. Captain Cocke, with whom I walked in the garden, tells me how angry the Court is at the late Proviso brought in by the House. How still my Lord Chancellor is, not daring to do or say any thing to displease the Parliament; that the Parliament is in a very ill humour, and grows every day more and more so; and that the unskilfulness of the Court, and their difference among one another, is the occasion of all not agreeing in what they would have, and so they give leisure and occasion to the other part to run away with what the Court would not have.

11th. This day the Poll Bill was to be passed, and great endeavours used to take away the Proviso.

12th. Sir H. Cholmly did with grief tell me how the Parliament hath been told plainly that the King hath been heard to say, that he would dissolve them rather than pass this Bill with the Proviso. But tells me, that the Proviso is removed, and now carried that it shall be done by a Bill by itself. He tells me how the King hath lately paid above £30,000, to clear debts of my Lady Castlemaine's; and that she and her husband are parted for ever, upon good terms, never to trouble one another more. He says that he hears that above £400,000 hath gone into the Privy-purse since this war; and that that hath consumed so much of our money, and makes the King and Court so mad to be brought to discover it. The very good newes is just come of our four ships from Smyrna, come safe without convoy even into the Downes, without seeing any enemy; which is the best, and indeed only considerable good news to our Exchange, since the burning of the City; and it is strange to see how it do cheer up men's hearts. Here I saw shops now come to be in this Exchange, and met little Batelier, who sits here but at £3 per annum, whereas he sat at the other at £100,

[1] A comedy, by James Howard.

which he says he believes will prove of as good account to him now as the other did at that rent. They talk for certain, that now the King do follow Mrs. Stewart wholly, and my Lady Castlemaine not above once a week; that the Duke of York do not haunt my Lady Denham so much; that she troubles him with matters of State, being of my Lord Bristoll's faction, and that he avoids; that she is ill still. News this day from Brampton, of Mr. Ensum, my sister's sweetheart, being dead: a clowne.

13th. W. Hewer dined with me, and shewed me a Gazette,[1] in Aprill last, (which I wonder should never be remembered by any body,) which tells how several persons were then tried for their lives, and were found guilty of a design of killing the King and destroying the Government; and as a means to it, to burn the City; and that the day intended for the plot was the 3rd of last September, and the fire did indeed break out on the 2nd. Sept. which is very strange, methinks.

14th. Met my good friend Mr. Evelyn, and walked with him a good while, lamenting our condition for want of good council, and the King's minding of his business and servants. The House sat till three o'clock, and then up: and I home with Sir Stephen Fox to his house to dinner, and the Cofferer[2] with us. There I find his lady, a fine woman, and seven the prettiest children of their's that ever I knew almost. A very genteel dinner, and in great state and fashion, and excellent discourse; and nothing like an old experienced man and a courtier, and such is the Cofferer Ashburnham. The House have been mighty hot to-day against the Paper Bill, shewing all manner of averseness to give the King money; which these courtiers do take mighty notice of, and look upon the others as bad rebells as ever the last were. But the courtiers did carry it against those men upon a division of the House, a great

[1] This circumstance was so remarkable that it has been thought worth while extracting the whole passage from the 'GAZETTE' of April 23-26, 1666:—

'At the Sessions in the Old Bailey, John Rathbone, an Old Army Colonel, William Saunders, Henry Tucker, Thomas Flint, Thomas Evans, John Myles, Will Westcot, and John Cole, officers or soldiers in the late Rebellion, were indicted for conspiring the death of his Majesty, and the overthrow of the Government. Having laid their plot and contrivance for the surprisal of the Tower, the killing his Grace the Lord General, Sir John Robinson, Lieutenant of the Tower, and Sir Richard Brown; and then to have declared for an equal division of lands, &c. *The better to effect this hellish design, the City was to have been fired*, and the portcullis let down to keep out all assistance; and the Horse Guard to have been surprised in the Inns where they were quartered, several ostlers having been gained for that purpose. The Tower was accordingly viewed, and its surprise ordered by boats over the moat, and from thence to scale the wall. One Alexander, not yet taken, had likewise distributed money to these conspirators; and, for the carrying on the design more effectually, they were told of a Council of the great ones that sat frequently in London, from whom issued all orders; which Council received their directions from another in Holland, who sat with the States; and that the *third of September* was pitched on for the attempt, as being found by Lilly's Almanack, and a scheme erected for that purpose, to be a lucky day, a planet then ruling which prognosticated the downfall of Monarchy. The evidence against these persons was very full and clear, and they were accordingly found guilty of High Treason.'

[2] William Ashburnham. He was an officer of distinction in the King's Army during the Civil War; and, after the Restoration, made Cofferer to Charles II. Ob. s. p. 1671.

many, that it should be committed; and so it was: which they reckon good news.

15th. To the office, where my Lord Brouncker, newly come to town, from his being at Chatham and Harwich to spy enormities: and at noon I met with him and his lady, Williams, to Captain Cock's, where a good dinner, and very merry. Good news to-day upon the Exchange, that our Hamburg fleet is got in; and good hopes that we may soon have the like of our Gottenburg, and then we shall be well for this winter. And by and by comes in Matt Wren[1] from the Parliament-house, and tells us that he and all his party of the House, which is the Court party, are fools, and have been made so this day by the wise men of the other side; for, after the Court party had carried it yesterday so powerfully for the Paper Bill, yet now it is laid aside wholly, and to be supplied by a land-tax; which it is true will do well, and will be the sooner finished, which was the great argument for the doing of it. But then it shows them fools, that they would not permit this to have been done six weeks ago, which they might have had. And next, they have parted with the Paper Bill, which, when once begun, might have proved a very good flower in the Crowne, as any there. So they are truly outwitted by the other side.

16th. To White Hall, and there walked up and down to the Queene's side, and there saw my dear Lady Castlemaine, who continues admirable, methinks, and I do not hear but that the King is the same to her still as ever. Anon to chapel, by the King's closet, and heard a very good anthem. Then with Lord Brouncker to Sir W. Coventry's chamber; and there we sat with him and talked. He is weary of anything to do, he says, in the Navy. He tells us this Committee of Accounts will enquire sharply into our office. To Sir P. Neale's chamber; Sir Edward Walker being there, and telling us how he hath lost many fine rowles of antiquity in heraldry by the late fire, but hath saved the most of his papers. Here was also Dr. Wallis,[2] the famous scholar and mathematician; but he promises little. Believe the Duke of York will go to sea again, though there are many about the King that would be glad of any occasion to take him out of the world, he standing in their ways; and seemed to mean The Duke of Monmouth, Lord Brouncker says spends his time the most viciously and idly of any man, nor will be fit for any thing; yet he speaks as if it were not impossible but the King would own him for his son, and that there was a marriage between his mother and him.

17th. My wife well home in the evening from the play: which I was

[1] Matthew Wren, eldest son of the Bishop of Ely of both his names, M.P. for St. Michael's 1661, and made Secretary to Lord Clarendon: after whose fall he filled the same office under the Duke of York till his death in 1672. He was one of the earliest members of the Royal Society, and published two tracts in answer to Harrington's Oceana.

[2] John Wallis, S.T.P., F.R.S., Savilian Professor of Geometry. Ob. 1703, aged 87.

glad of, it being cold and dark, and she having her necklace of pearl on, and none but Mercer with her.

19th. Talked of the King's family with Mr. Hingston, the organist. He says many of the musique are ready to starve, they being five years behind-hand for their wages: nay, Evens, the famous man upon the Harp, having not his equal in the world, did the other day die for mere want, and was fain to be buried at the almes of the parish, and carried to his grave in the dark at night without one linke, but that Mr. Hingston met it by chance, and did give 12*d.* to buy two or three links. Thence I up to the Lords' House to enquire for my Lord Bellassis; and there hear how at a conference this morning between the two Houses about the business of the Canary Company, my Lord Buckingham leaning rudely over my Lord Marquis Dorchester,[1] my Lord Dorchester removed his elbow. Duke of Buckingham asked whether he was uneasy; Dorchester replied, yes, and that he durst not do this were he any where else: Buckingham replied, yes he would, and that he was a better man than himself; Dorchester said that he lyed. With this Buckingham struck off his hat, and took him by his periwigg, and pulled it aside, and held him. My Lord Chamberlain and others interposed, and, upon coming into the House, the Lords did order them both to the Tower, whither they are to go this afternoon. I down into the Hall, and there the Lieutenant of the Tower took me with him and would have me to the Tower to dinner; where I dined at the head of his table, next his lady, who is comely and seeming sober and stately, but very proud and very cunning, or I am mistaken, and wanton, too. This day's work will bring the Lieutenant of the Tower £350. Thence home, and upon Tower Hill saw about 3 or 400 seamen get together; and one, standing upon a pile of bricks, made his sign, with his handkercher, upon his stick, and called all the rest to him, and several shouts they gave. This made me afraid; so I got home as fast as I could. But by and by Sir W. Batten and Sir R. Ford do tell me, that the seamen have been at some prisons to release some seamen, and the Duke of Albemarle is in armes, and all the Guards at the other end of the town; and the Duke of Albemarle is gone with some forces to Wapping, to quell the seamen; which is a thing of infinite disgrace to us. I sat long talking with them; and among other things, Sir R. Ford make me understand how the House of Commons is a beast not to be understood, it being impossible to know beforehand the success almost of any small plain thing, there being so many to think and speak to any business, and they of so uncertain minds and interests and passions. He did tell me, and so did Sir W. Batten, how Sir Allen Broderickc[2] and Sir Allen Apsly did come

[1] Henry, second Earl of Kingston, created Marquis of Dorchester, 1645. Ob. 1680. See an account of this quarrel in Lord Clarendon's LIFE.

[2] Son of Sir Thomas Broderick of Richmond, Yorkshire, and Wandsworth, Surrey; knighted by Charles II., and Surveyor-General in Ireland to his Majesty.

drunk the other day into the House, and did both speak for half an hour together, and could not be either laughed, or pulled, or bid to sit down and hold their peace, to the great contempt of the King's servants and cause; which I am grieved at with all my heart.

23rd. Lord's day. To church, where a vain fellow, with a periwigg, preached, Chaplain (as by his prayer appeared,) to the Earle of Carlisle.

24th. It being frost and dry, as far as Paul's, and so back again through the City by Guildhall, observing the ruins thereabouts, till I did truly lose myself. No news yet of our Gottenburgh fleet; which makes us have some fears, it being of mighty concernment to have our supply of masts safe. I met with Mr. Cade to-night, my stationer; and he tells me that he hears for certain that the Queene-Mother is about and hath near finished a peace with France, which, as a Presbyterian, he do not like, but seems to fear it will be a means to introduce Popery.

26th. To the Duke's house, to a play. It was indifferently done, Gosnell not singing, but a new wench, that sings naughtily.

27th. Up; and called up by the King's trumpets, which cost me 10*s*. By coach to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Scornful Lady' well acted; Doll Common doing Abigail most excellently, and Knip the widow very well (and will be an excellent actor, I think). In other parts the play not so well done as need be, by the old actors. This day a house or two was blown up with powder in the Minorys, and several people spoiled, and many dug out from under the rubbish.

28th. I to my Lord Crewe's, where I find and hear the news how my Lord's brother, Mr. Nathaniel Crewe, hath an estate of 6 or £700 per annum, left him by the death of an old acquaintance of his, but not akin to him at all. And this man is dead without will, but had, above ten year since, made over his estate to this Mr. Crewe, to him and his heirs for ever, and given Mr. Crewe the keeping of the deeds in his own hand all this time; by which, if he would, he might have taken present possession of the estate, for he knew what they were. This is as great an action of confident friendship as this latter age, I believe, can shew. From hence to the Duke's House, and there saw 'Macbeth' most excellently acted, and a most excellent play for variety. I had sent for my wife to meet me there, who did come: so I did go to White Hall, and got my Lord Bellassis to get me into the playhouse; and there, after all staying above an hour for the players (the King and all waiting, which was absurd,) saw 'Henry the Fifth' well done by the Duke's people, and in most excellent habits, all new vests, being put on by this night. But I sat so high and far off, that I missed most of the words, and sat with a wind coming into my back and neck, which did much trouble me. The play continued till twelve at night;

and then up, and a most horrid cold night it was, and frosty, and moonshine.

29th. Called up with news from Sir W. Batten that Hogg hath brought in two prizes more: and so I thither, and hear the particulars, which are good; one of them, if prize, being worth £4000: for which God be thanked! Then to the office, and have the news brought us of Captain Robinson's coming with his fleet from Gottenburgh: dispersed, though, by foul weather. But he hath light of five Dutch men-of-war, and taken three, whereof one is sunk; which is very good news to close up the year with, and most of our merchant-men already heard of to be safely come home, though after long lookings-for, and now to several ports, as they could make them.

30th. Lord's day. To church. Here was a collection for the sexton; but it come into my head why we should be more bold in making the collection while the psalm is singing than in the sermon or prayer.

31st. To my accounts, wherein, at last, I find them clear and right; but, to my great discontent, do find that my gettings this year have been £573 less than my last: it being this year in all but £2986; whereas, the last, I got £3560. And then again my spendings this year have exceeded my spendings the last by £644; my whole spendings last year being but £509; whereas this year, it appears, I have spent £1154, which is a sum not fit to be said that ever I should spend in one year, before I am master of a better estate than I am. Yet, blessed be God! and I pray God make me thankful for it, I do find myself worth in money, all good, above £6200; which is above £1800 more than I was the last year. Thus ends this year of publick wonder and mischief to this nation. Publick matters in a most sad condition; seamen discouraged for want of pay, and are become not to be governed: nor, as matters are now, can any fleet go out next year. Our enemies, French and Dutch, great, and grow more by our poverty. The Parliament backward in raising, because jealous of the spending of the money; the City less and less likely to be built again, every body settling elsewhere, and nobody encouraged to trade. A sad, vicious, negligent Court, and all sober men there fearful of the ruin of the whole kingdom this next year; from which, good God deliver us! One thing I reckon remarkable in my own condition is, that I am come to abound in good plate, so as at all entertainments to be served wholly with silver plates, having two dozen and a half.

1666-7. January 2nd. My wife up, and with Mrs. Pen to walk in the fields, to frost-bite themselves. I found the Court full of great apprehensions of the French, who have certainly shipped landsmen, great numbers, at Brest; and most of our people here guess his design for Ireland. We have orders to send all the ships we can possible to the Downes, every day bringing us news of new mutinies among the seamen; so that our condition is like to be very miserable. Mr.

George Montagu tells me of the King displeasing the House of Commons by evading their Bill for examining Accounts, and putting it into a Commission, though therein he hath left out Coventry and ———,[1] and named all the rest the Parliament named, and all country Lords, not one Courtier; this do not please them. He finds the enmity almost over for my Lord Sandwich. Up to the Painted Chamber, and there heard a conference between the House of Lords and Commons about the Wine Patent; which I was exceeding glad to be at, because of my hearing exceeding good discourses, but especially from the Commons; among others, Mr. Swinfen, and a young man, one Sir Thomas Meres;[2] and do outdo the Lords infinitely. Alone to the King's House, and there saw the 'Custome of the Country;'[3] the second time of its being acted, wherein Knipp does the Widow well; but of all the plays that ever I did see, the worst, having neither plot, language, nor anything in the earth that is acceptable; only Knipp sings a song admirably.

3rd. This day, I hear, hath been a conference between the two Houses about the Bill for examining Accounts, wherein the House of Lords their proceedings in petitioning the King for doing it by Commission are, in great heat voted by the Commons, after the conference, unparliamentary.

4th. Comes our company to dinner; my Lord Brouncker, Sir W. Pen, his lady, and Pegg, and her servant, Mr. Lowther.[4] At night to sup, and then to cards; and, last of all, to have a flaggon of ale and apples, drunk out of a wood cup, as a Christmas draught, which made all merry, and they full of admiration at my plate. Mr. Lowther a pretty gentleman, too good for Peg. Sir W. Pen was much troubled to hear the song I sung, 'The New Droll,' it touching him home.

5th. With my wife to the Duke's house, and there saw 'Mustapha,'[5] a most excellent play.

6th. Young Michell and I, it being an excellent frosty day, did walk out. He shewed me the baker's house in Pudding-lane, where the late great fire begun: and thence all along Thames-street, where I did view several places, and so up by London Wall, by Blackfriars, to Ludgate; and thence to Bridewell, which I find to have been heretofore an extraordinary good house, and a fine coming to it, before the house by the bridge was built.

7th. Lord Brouncker tells me that my Lady Denham is at last dead. Some suspect her poisoned, but it will be best known when her body is opened to-day, she dying yesterday morning. The Duke of York is troubled for her; but hath declared he will never have another

[1] A blank in the MS.
[2] Knight, M.P. for Lincoln, made a Commissioner of the Admiralty, 1679.
[3] A tragi-comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.
[4] Anthony Lowther, of Mark. Ob. 1692. [5] A tragedy, by Roger Earl of Orrery.

public mistress again; which I shall be glad of, and would the King would do the like. He tells me how the Parliament is grown so jealous of the King's being unfayre to them in the business of the Bill for examining Accounts, Irish Bill, and the business of the Papists, that they will not pass the business for money till they see themselves secure that those Bills will pass, which they do observe the Court to keep off till all the Bills come together, that the King may accept what he pleases, and what he pleases to object to. He tells me how Mr. Henry Howard, of Norfolke, hath given our Royal Society all his grandfather's library: which noble gift they value at £1000; and gives them accommodation to meet in at his house, (Arundel House,) they being now disturbed at Gresham College. To the Duke's house, and saw 'Macbeth,' which, though I saw it lately, yet appears a most excellent play in all respects, but especially in divertisement, though it be a deep tragedy; which is a strange perfection in a tragedy, it being most proper here, and suitable.

9th. In a hackney coach to White Hall, the way being most horribly bad upon the breaking up of the frost, so as not to be passed almost. I do hear, by my Lord Brouncker, that for certain Sir W. Coventry hath resigned his place of Commissioner up, which I believe he hath done upon good grounds of security to himself, from all the blame which must attend our office this next year; but I fear the King will suffer by it. Thence to Westminster Hall, and there to the conference of the Houses about the word 'Nusance,' which the Commons would have, and the Lords will not, in the Irish Bill. The Commons do it professedly to prevent the King's dispensing with it; which Sir Robert Howard and others did expressly repeat often: viz., 'that no King ever could do any thing which was hurtful to his people.' Now the Lords did argue, that it was an ill precedent, and that which will ever hereafter be used as a way of preventing the King's dispensation with acts; and therefore rather advise to pass the Bill without that word, and let it go accompanied with a petition to the King, that he will not dispense with it; this being a more civil way to the King. They answered well, that this do imply that the King should pass their Bill, and yet with design to dispense with it; which is to suppose the King guilty of abusing them. And more, they produce precedents for it; namely, that against new buildings, about leather, where the word 'Nusance' is used to the purpose: and further, that they do not rob the King of any right he ever had, for he never had a power to do hurt to his people, nor would exercise it; and therefore, there is no danger, in the passing this Bill, of imposing upon his prerogative; and concluded that they think they ought to do this, so as the people may really have the benefit of it when it is passed, for never any people could expect so reasonably to be indulged something from a King, they having already given him so much money, and are likely to give more.

Thus they broke up, both adhering to their opinions; but the Commons seemed much more full of judgment and reason than the Lords. Then the Commons made their Report to the Lords of their vote, that their Lordships' proceedings in the Bill for examining Accounts were unparliamentary; they having, while a Bill was sent up to them from the Commons about the business, petitioned his Majesty that he would do the same thing by his Commission. They did give their reasons: viz., that it had no precedent; that the King ought not to be informed of any thing passing in the Houses till it comes to a Bill; that it will wholly break off all correspondence between the two Houses, and in the issue wholly infringe the very use and being of Parliaments. Thence to Faythorne, and bought a head or two; one of them, my Lord of Ormond's, the best I ever saw. To Arundel House, where first the Royal Society meet, by favour of Mr. Harry Howard, who was there. And here was a great meeting of worthy noble persons; but my Lord Brouncker, who pretended to make a congratulatory speech upon their coming thither, and great thanks to Mr. Howard, did do it in the worst manner in the world.

14th. Sir W. Batten tells me, the Lords do agree at last with the Commons about the word 'Nusance' in the Irish Bill, and do desire a good correspondence between the two Houses; and that the King do intend to prorogue them the last of this month.

16th. Sir W. Coventry came to me aside in the Duke's chamber, to tell that he had not answered part of a late letter of mine, because *littera scripta manet*. About his leaving the office, he tells me, it is because he finds that his business at Court will not permit him to attend it; and then he confesses that he seldom of late could come from it with satisfaction, and therefore would not take the King's money for nothing. I professed my sorrow for it, and prayed the continuance of his favour; which he promised. I do believe he hath acted like a very wise man in reference to himself; but I doubt it will prove ill for the King, and for the office. Prince Rupert, I hear, is very ill; yesterday given over, but better to-day. Sir Stephen Fox, among other things, told me his whole mystery in the business of the interest he pays as Treasurer for the Army. They give him 12d. per pound quite through the Army, with condition to be paid weekly. This he undertakes upon his own private credit, and to be paid by the King at the end of every four months. If the King pay him not at the end of every four months, then, for all the time he stays longer, my Lord Treasurer, by agreement, allows him 8 per cent. per annum for the forbearance. So that, in fine, he hath about twelve per cent. from the King and the Army, for fifteen or sixteen months' interest; out of which he gains soundly, his expence being about £130,000 per annum; and hath no trouble in it, compared, (as I told him,) to the trouble I must have to bring in an account of interest. Talk there is of a letter

to come from Holland, desiring a place of treaty; but I do doubt it. This day, I observe still, in many places, the smoking remains of the late fire: the ways mighty bad and dirty. This night Sir R. Ford told me how this day at Christ Church Hospital, they have given a living of £200 per annum to Mr. Sanchy, my old acquaintance, which I wonder at, he commending him mightily; but am glad of it. He tells me, too, how the famous Stillingfleete was a Blue-coat boy.

18th. This morning come Captain Cocke to me, and tells me that the King comes to the House this day to pass the Poll Bill and the Irish Bill; and that, though the Faction is very froward in the House, yet all will end well there. But he says that one had got a Bill ready to present in the House against Sir W. Coventry, for selling of places, and says he is certain of it, and how he was withheld from doing it. He says, that the Vice-chamberlaine is now one of the greatest men in Englaind again, and was he that did prevail with the King to let the Irish Bill go with the word 'Nusance.' He told me, that Sir G. Carteret's declaration of giving double to any man that will prove that any of his people have demanded or taken anything for forwarding the payment of wages of any man, (of which he sent us a copy yesterday, which we approved of,) is set up, among other places, upon the House of Lords' door. I do not know how wisely this is done. Sir W. Pen told me this night how the King did make them a very sharp speech in the House of Lords to-day, saying that he did expect to have had more Bills; that he purposes to prorogue them on Monday come sennight; that whereas they have unjustly conceived some jealousys of his making a peace, he declares he knows of no such thing or treaty; and so left them. But with so little effect, that as soon as he came into the House, Sir W. Coventry moved, that now the King hath declared his intention of proroguing them, it would be loss of time to go on with the thing they were upon, when they were called to the King, which was the calling over the defaulters of Members appearing in the House; for that, before any person could now come or be brought to town, the House would be up. Yet the Faction did desire to delay time, and contend so as to come to a division of the House; where, however, it was carried, by a few voices, that the debate should be laid by. But this shews that they are not pleased, or that they have not any awe over them from the King's displeasure.

20th. I was sorry to hear of the heat the House was in yesterday, about the ill management of the Navy: though I think they were well answered, both by Sir G. Carteret and Sir W. Coventry, as he informs me of the substance of their speeches. I to church, and there, beyond expectation, find our seat and all the church crammed, by twice as many people as used to be: and to my great joy find Mr. Frampton in the pulpit; and I think the best sermon, for goodness and oratory, without affectation or study, that ever I heard in my life. The truth

is, he preaches the most like an apostle that ever I heard man; and it was much the best time that I ever spent in my life.

21st. To the Swede's residence in the Piazza, to discourse with him about two of our prizes. A cunning fellow. He lives in one of the great houses there, but ill furnished; and come to us out of bed in his furred mittens and furred cap. Up to the Lords' House, and there come mighty seasonably to hear the Solicitor about my Lord Buckingham's pretence to the title of Lord Rosse. Mr. Atturny Montagu is also a good man, and so is old Sir P. Ball;[1] but the Solicitor and Scroggs[2] after him are excellent men. This night at supper, comes from Sir W. Coventry the Order of Councill for my Lord Brouncker to do all the Conptroller's part relating to the Treasurer's accounts and Sir W. Pen, all relating to the Victualler's, and Sir J. Minnes to do the rest. This, I hope, will do much better for the King, and, I think, will give neither of them ground to over-top me, as I feared they would; which pleased me mightily. This evening, Mr. Wren and Captain Cocke called upon me at the office, and there told me how the House was in better temper to-day, and hath passed the Bill for the remainder of the money, but not to be passed finally till they have done some other things which they will have passed with it; wherein they are very open, what their meaning is, which was but doubted before, for they do in all respects doubt the King's pleasing them.

23rd. My Lord Brouncker and I walking into the Park, I did observe the new buildings: and my Lord, seeing I had a desire to see them, they being the place for the priests and friers, he took me back to my Lord Almoner;[3] and he took us quite through the whole house and chapel, and the new monastery, shewing me most excellent pieces in wax-worke: a crucifix given by a Pope to Mary Queene of Scotts, where a piece of the Cross is; two bits set in the manner of a cross in the foot of the crucifix: several fine pictures, but especially very good prints of holy pictures. I saw the dortoire[4] and the cells of the priests, and we went into one; a very pretty little room, very clean, hung with pictures, set with books. The Priest was in his cell, with his hair-clothes to his skin, bare-legged with a sandall only on, and his little bed without sheets, and no feather-bed; but yet, I thought, soft enough. His cord about his middle; but in so good company, living with ease, I thought it a very good life. A pretty library they have. And I was in the refectoire, where every man his napkin, knife, cup of earth, and basin of the same; and a place for one to sit and read while the rest are at meals. And into the kitchen I went, where a good neck of mutton at the fire, and other victuals boiling. I do not think they fared very hard. Their windows all looking into a fine garden and the

[1] Sir Peter Ball, the Queen's Attorney.
[2] Sir William Scroggs, King's Serjeant, 1669; and made a judge 1676.
[3] Cardinal Howard of Norfolk, the Queen's Almoner. [4] Dormitory.

Park; and mighty pretty rooms all. I wished myself one of the Capuchins. To the King's house, and there saw 'The Humerous Lieutenant:'[1] a silly play, I think; only the Spirit in it that grows very tall, and then sinks again to nothing, having two heads breeding upon one, and then Knipp's singing, did please us. Here, in a box above, we spied Mrs. Pierce; and going out, they called us, and so we staied for them; and Knipp took us all in, and brought to us Nelly,[2] a most pretty woman, who acted the great part of Cœlia to-day very fine, and did it pretty well: I kissed her, and so did my wife; and a mighty pretty soul she is. We also saw Mrs. Ball, which is my little roman-nose black girl, that is mighty pretty: she is usually called Betty. Knipp made us stay in a box and see the dancing preparatory to to-morrow for the 'The Goblins,' a play of Sucklings,[3] not acted these twenty-five years; which was pretty. In our way home we find the Guards of horse in the street, and hear the occasion to be news that the seamen are in a mutiny, which put me into a great fright.

24th. Company at home; amongst others, Captain Rolt. And, anon, at about seven or eight o'clock, comes Mr. Harris, of the Duke's playhouse, and brings Mrs. Pierce with him, and also one dressed like a country-maid with a straw hat on; and, at first, I could not tell who it was, though I expected Knipp: but it was she coming off the stage just as she acted this day in 'The Goblins;' a merry jade. Now my house is full, and four fiddlers that play well. Harris I first took to my closet; and I find him a very curious and understanding person in all pictures and other things, and a man of fine conversation; and so is Rolt. Among other things, Harris sung his Irish song, the strangest in itself, and the prettiest sung by him, that ever I heard.

25th. This afternoon I saw the Poll Bill, now printed; wherein I do fear I shall be very deeply concerned, being to be taxed for all my offices, and then for my money that I have, and my title, as well as my head. It is a very great tax; but yet I do think it is so perplexed, it will hardly ever be collected duly. The late invention of Sir G. Downing's is continued of bringing all the money into the Exchequer. This day, the House hath passed the Bill for the Assessment, which I am glad of; and also our little Bill, for giving any of us in the office the power of justice of peace, is done as I would have it.

27th. Roger Pepys and I to walk in the Pell Mell. I find by him that the House of Parliament continues full of ill humours; and do say how, in their late Poll Bill, which cost so much time, the yeomanry, and indeed two-thirds of the nation, are left out to be taxed. Walked to White Hall, and there I shewed my cosen Roger the Duchesse of York sitting in state, while her own mother stands by her; and my Lady Castlemaine, whom he approves to be very handsome, and

[1] A tragi-comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.
[2] Nell Gwyne.
[3] Sir John Suckling, the poet.

wonders that she cannot be as good within as she is fair without. Her little black boy come by him; and, a dog being in his way, the little boy swore at the dog: 'How,' says he, blessing himself, 'would I whip this child till the blood come, if it were my child!'

28th. To Westminster, where I spent the morning at the Lords' House door, to hear the conference between the two Houses about my Lord Mordaunt, of which there was great expectation, many hundreds of people coming to hear it. But, when they come, the Lords did insist upon my Lord Mordaunt's having leave to sit upon a stool uncovered within their barr, and that he should have counsel, which the Commons would not suffer, but desired leave to report their Lordships' resolution to the House of Commons; and so parted for this day, which troubled me, I having by this means lost the whole day. Here I hear from Mr. Hayes that Prince Rupert is very bad still, and so bad, that he do now yield to be trepanned. After supper and reading a little, and my wife's cutting off my hair short, which is grown too long upon my crown of my head, I to bed.

February 2nd. I am very well pleased this night with reading a poem I brought home with me last night from Westminster Hall, of Dryden's, upon the present war; a very good poem.

3rd. To White Hall, and there to Sir W. Coventry's chamber, and there staid till he was ready. Talking, and, among other things, of the Prince's being trepanned, which was in doing just as we passed through the Stone Gallery, we asking at the door of his lodgings, and were told so. We are full of wishes for the good success; though I dare say but few do really concern ourselves for him in our hearts. With others into the House, and there hear that the work is done to the Prince in a few minutes without any pain at all to him, he not knowing when it was done. It was performed by Moulins. Having cut the outward table as they call it, they find the inner all corrupted, so as it come out without any force; and their fear is, that the whole inside of his head is corrupted like that, which do yet make them afraid of him; but no ill accident appeared in the doing of the thing, but all with all imaginable success, as Sir Alexander Frazier did tell me himself, I asking him, who is very kind to me. To Sir G. Carteret's to dinner; and before dinner he tells me that he believes the Duke of York will go to sea with the fleet, which I am sorry for in respect to his person, but yet there is no person in condition to command the fleet, now the Captains are grown so great, but him. By and by to dinner, where very good company. Among other discourse, we talked much of Nostradamus[1] his prophecy of these times, and the burning of the City

[1] Michael Nostradamus, a physician and astrologer, born in the diocese of Avignon, 1503. Amongst other predictions, he prophesied the death of Henry II. of France, by which the celebrity he had before acquired was not a little increased. He succeeded also in rendering assistance to the inhabitants of Aix, during the plague, by a powder of his own invention. He died at Salon, July, 1566.

of London, some of whose verses are put into Booker's Almanack this year: and Sir G. Carteret did tell a story, how at his death he did make the town swear that he should never be dug up, or his tomb opened, after he was buried; but they did after sixty years do it, and upon his breast they found a plate of brasse, saying what a wicked and unfaithful people the people of that place were, who after so many vows should disturb and open him such a day and year and hour; which, if true, is very strange. Then we fell to talking of the burning of the City; and my Lady Carteret herself did tell us how abundance of pieces of burnt papers were cast by the wind as far as Cranborne; and among others she took up one, or had one brought her to see, which was a little bit of paper that had been printed, whereon there remained no more nor less than these words: 'Time is, it is done.' Away home, and received some letters from Sir W. Coventry, touching the want of victuals to Kempthorne's[1] fleete going to the Straights and now in the Downes: which did trouble me, he saying that this disappointment might prove fatal; and the more, because Sir W. Coventry do intend to come to the office upon business to-morrow morning, and I shall not know what answer to give him.

4th. When Sir W. Coventry did come, and the rest met, I did appear unconcerned, and did give him answer pretty satisfactory what he asked me; so that I did get off this meeting without any ground lost. Soon as dined, my wife and I out to the Duke's playhouse, and there saw 'Heraclius,'[2] an excellent play, to my extraordinary content; and the more from the house being very full, and great company; among others, Mrs Stewart, very fine, with her locks done up with puffes, as my wife calls them: and several other great ladies had their hair so, though I do not like it; but my wife do mightily, but it is only because she sees it is the fashion. Here I saw my Lord Rochester and his lady, Mrs. Mallett, who hath after all this ado married him; and, as I hear some say in the pit, it is a great act of charity, for he hath no estate. But it was pleasant to see how every body rose up when my Lord John Butler, the Duke of Ormond's son, come into the pit towards the end of the play, who was a servant to Mrs. Mallet, and now smiled upon her, and she on him. Home, and to my chamber, and there finished my Catalogue of my books with my own hand.

5th. Heard this morning that the Prince is much better, and hath good rest. All the talk is that my Lord Sandwich hath perfected the peace with Spain; which is very good, if true. Sir H. Cholmly was with me this morning, and told me of my Lord Bellassis's base dealings with him by getting him to give him great gratuities to near £2000 for

[1] John Kempthorne, a distinguished Naval Officer, afterwards knighted, and made Commissioner at Portsmouth, which place he represented in Parliament. Ob. 1679. *Vide* some curious letters about his election, in the Appendix.

[2] A tragedy, by Lodowick Carlell, taken from Corneille.

his friendship in the business of the Molle, and hath been lately underhand endeavouring to bring another man into his place as Governor, so as to receive his money of Sir H. Cholmly for nothing. To the King's house, to see 'The Chances.'[1] A good play I find it, and the actors most good in it. And pretty to hear Knipp sing in the play very properly, 'All night I weep;' and sung it admirably. The whole play pleases me well; and most of all the sight of many fine ladies, among others, my Lady Castlemaine and Mrs. Middleton: the latter of the two hath also a very excellent face and body, I think. And so home in the dark, over the ruins, with a link.

6th. To Westminster Hall, and walked up and down, and hear that the Prince do still rest well by day and night, and out of pain; so as great hopes are conceived of him: though I did meet Dr. Clerke and Mr. Pierce, and they do say they believe he will not recover it, they supposing that his whole head within is eaten by this corruption, which appeared in this piece of the inner table. To White Hall, to attend the Council; but they sat not to-day. So to Sir W. Coventry's chamber, and find him within, and with a letter from the Downes in his hands, telling the loss of the St. Patricke coming from Harwich in her way to Portsmouth: and would needs chase two ships, (she having the Malago fire-ship in company) which from English colours put up Dutch, and he would clap on board the Vice-Admirall; and after long dispute the Admirall comes on the other side of him, and both together took him. Our fire-ship (Seely) not coming in to fire all three, but come away, leaving her in their possession, and carried away by them: a ship built at Bristoll the last year, of fifty guns and upward, and a most excellent good ship.

8th. Sir W. Batten come this morning from the House, where the King hath prorogued this Parliament to October next. I am glad they are up. The Bill for Accounts was not offered, the party being willing to let it fall; but the King did tell them he expected it. They are parted with great heart-burnings, one party against the other. Pray God bring them hereafter together in better temper! It is said that the King do intend himself in this interval to take away Lord Mordaunt's Government,[2] so as to do something to appease the House against they come together, and let them see he will do that of his own accord which is fit, without their forcing him; and that he will have his Commission for Accounts go on: which will be good things. At dinner we talked much of Cromwell; all saying he was a brave fellow, and did owe his crowne he got to himself as much as any man that ever got one.

9th. Read a piece of a play, 'Every Man in his Humour,' wherein is the greatest propriety of speech that ever I read in my life: and so to bed. This noon come my wife's watch-maker, and received £12 of

[1] A comedy, by the Duke of Buckingham. [2] Windsor Castle.

me for her watch; but Captain Rolt coming to speak with me about a little business, he did judge of the work to be very good, and so I am well contented.

10th. Lord's day. To church, where Mr. Mills made an unnecessary sermon upon Original Sin, neither understood by himself nor the people. Home, where come Mr. Carter,[1] my old acquaintance of Magdalene College, who hath not been here of many years. He hath spent his time in the country with the Bishop of Carlisle much. He is grown a very comely person, and of good discourse, and one that I like very much. We had much talk of all our old acquaintance of the College, concerning their various fortunes; wherein, to my joy, I met not with any that have sped better than myself. Mrs. Turner do tell me very odde stories how Mrs. Williams do receive the applications of people, and hath presents, and she is the hand that receives all, while my Lord Brouncker do the business.

12th. With my Lord Brouncker by coach to his house, there to hear some Italian musique: and here we met Tom Killigrew, Sir Robert Murray, and the Italian Signor Baptista,[2] who hath proposed a play in Italian for the Opera, which T. Killigrew do intend to have up; and here he did sing one of the acts. He himself is the poet as well as the musician; which is very much, and did sing the whole from the words without any musique prickt, and played all along upon a harpsicon most admirably, and the composition most excellent. The words I did not understand, and so know not how they are fitted, but believe very well, and all in the recitativo very fine. But I perceive there is a proper accent in every country's discourse, and that do reach in their setting of notes to words, which, therefore, cannot be natural to any body else but them; so that I am not so much smitten with it as it may be, I should be, if I were acquainted with their accent. But the whole composition is certainly most excellent: and the poetry, T. Killigrew and Sir R. Murray, who understood the words, did say most excellent. I confess I was mightily pleased with the musique. He pretends not to voice, though it be good, but not excellent. This done, T. Killigrew and I to talk: and he tells me how the audience at his house is not above half so much as it used to be before the late fire. That Knipp is like to make the best actor that ever come upon the stage, she understanding so well: that they are going to give her £30 a-year more. That the stage is now by his pains a thousand times better and more glorious than ever heretofore. Now, wax-candles, and many of them; then, not above 3 lbs of tallow: now, all things civil, no rudeness anywhere; then, as in a bear garden: then, two or three fiddlers; now, nine or ten of the best: then, nothing but rushes upon

[1] Thomas Carter, S.T.P., 1669.

[2] Giovanni Baptista Draghi, an Italian musician in the service of Queen Catherine, and a composer of merit.—*Burney's History of Music.*

the ground, and every thing else mean; now, all otherwise: then, the Queene seldom and the King never would come; now, not the King only for state, but all civil people do think they may come as well as any. He tells me that he hath gone several times (eight or ten times, he tells me,) hence to Rome, to hear good musique; so much he loves it, though he never did sing or play a note. That he hath ever endeavoured in the late King's time, and in this, to introduce good musique, but he never could do it, there never having been any musique here better than ballads. And says, 'Hermitt poore' and 'Chiny Chese' was all the musique we had; and yet no ordinary fiddlers get so much money as our's do here, which speaks our rudenesse still. That he hath gathered our Italians from several Courts in Christendome, to come to make a concert for the King, which he do give £200 a-year a-piece to: but badly paid, and do come in the room of keeping four ridiculous Gundilows, he having got the King to put them away, and lay out money this way. And indeed I do commend him for it, for I think it is a very noble undertaking. He do intend to have some times of the year these operas to be performed at the two present theatres, since he is defeated in what he intended in Moorefields on purpose for it; and he tells me plainly that the City audience was as good as the Court, but now they are most gone. Baptista tells me that Giacomo Charissimi[1] is still alive at Rome, who was master to Vinnecotio, who is one of the Italians that the King hath here, and the chief composer of them. My great wonder is, how this man do keep in memory so perfectly the musique of the whole act, both for the voice and the instrument too. I confess I do admire it: but in recitativo the sense much helps him, for there is but one proper way of discoursing and giving the accents. Having done our discourse we all took coaches, (my Lord's and T. Killigrew's) and to Mrs. Knipp's chamber, where this Italian is to teach her to sing her part. And so we all thither, and there she did sing an Italian song or two very fine, while he played the bass upon a harpsicon there; and exceedingly taken I am with her singing, and believe that she will do miracles at that and acting.

13th. To the Duke of York, and there did our usual business; but troubled to see that at this time, after our declaring a debt to the Parliament of £900,000, and nothing paid since, but the debt increased, and now the fleet to set out; to hear that the King hath ordered but £35,000 for the setting out of the fleet, out of the Poll Bill, to buy all provisions, when five times as much had been little enough to have done any thing to purpose. They have, indeed, ordered more for paying off of seamen and the Yards for some time, but not enough for that neither. A foul evening this was to-night, and I mightily troubled to get a coach home;

[1] Giacomo Chiarissimi, Maestro di Cappella of the Church of St. Apollinare in the German College at Rome, an excellent Italian musician. He lived to be 90.—*Burney*.

and, which is now my common practice, going over the ruins in the night, I ride with my sword drawn in the coach.

14th. By coach to my Lord Chancellor's, and there a meeting : the Duke of York, Duke of Albemarle, and several other Lords of the Commission of Tangier. And there I did present a state of my accounts, and managed them well ; and my Lord Chancellor did say, though he was, in other things, in an ill humour, that no man in England was of more method, nor made himself better understood than myself. But going, after the business of money was over, to other businesses, of settling the garrison, he did fling out, and so did the Duke of York, two or three severe words touching my Lord Bellassis : that he would have no Governor come away from thence in less than three years ; no, though his lady were with child. 'And,' says the Duke of York, 'there should be no Governor continue so, longer than three years.'—'And,' says Lord Arlington, 'when our rules are once set, and upon good judgment declared, no Governor should offer to alter them.' 'We must correct the many things that are amiss there ; for,' (says the Lord Chancellor,) 'you must think we do hear of more things amiss than we are willing to speak before our friends' faces. My Lord Bellassis would not take notice of their reflecting on him, and did wisely. H. Cholmly and I to the Temple, and there walked in the dark in the walks talking of news ; and he surprises me with the certain news that the King did last night in Council declare his being in treaty with the Dutch : that they had sent him a very civil letter, declaring that, if nobody but themselves were concerned, they would not dispute the place of treaty, but leave it to his choice ; but that, being obliged to satisfy therein a Prince of equal quality with himself, they must except any place in England or Spain. Also the King hath chosen the Hague, and thither hath chose my Lord Hollis and Harry Coventry to go Embassadors to treat ; which is so mean a thing, as all the world will believe, that we do go to beg a peace of them, whatever we pretend. And it seems all our Court are mightily for a peace, taking this to be the time to make one, while the King hath money, that he may save something of what the Parliament hath given him to put him out of debt, so as he may need the help of no more Parliaments, as to the point of money : but our debt is so great, and expence daily so encreased, that I believe little of the money will be saved between this and the making of the peace up. But that which troubles me most is, that we have chosen a son of Secretary Morris, a boy never used to any business, to go Secretary to the Embassy. This morning come up to my wife's bedside, I being up dressing myself, little Will Mercer to be her Valentine ; and brought her name writ upon blue paper in gold letters, done by himself, very pretty ; and we were both well pleased with it. But I am also this year my wife's Valentine, and it will cost me £5 ; but that I must have laid out if we had not been Valentines.

15th. Peg Pen is married this day privately: no friends, but two or three relations of his and hers. Borrowed many things of my kitchen for dressing their dinner. This wedding, being private, is imputed to its being just before Lent, and so in vain to make new clothes till Easter, that they might see the fashions as they are like to be this summer; which is reason good enough.

16th. To my Lord Brouncker's, and there was Sir Robert Murray, a most excellent man of reason and learning, and understands the doctrine of musique, and everything else I could discourse of, very finely. Here come Mr. Hooke, Sir George Ent, Dr. Wren, and many others; and by and by the musique, that is to say, Signor Vincentio, who is the master-composer, and six more, whereof two eunuches, (so tall, that Sir T. Harvey said well that he believes they do grow large as our oxen do,) and one woman very well dressed and handsome enough, but would not be kissed, as Mr. Killigrew, who brought the company in, did acquaint us. They sent two harpsicons before; and by and by, after tuning they began; and, I confess, very good musique they made; that is, the composition exceeding good, but yet not at all more pleasing to me than what I have heard in English by Mrs. Knipp, Captain Cooke, and others. Their justness in keeping time by practice much before any that we have, unless it be a good band of practised fiddlers. I find that Mrs. Pierce's little girl is my Valentine, she having drawn me; which I was not sorry for, it casing me of something more than I must have given to others. But here I do first observe the fashion of drawing of mottos as well as names; so that Pierce, who drew my wife, did draw also a motto, and this girl drew another for me. What mine was I have forgot; but my wife's was, 'Most courteous and most fair;' which, as it may be used, or an anagram made upon each name, might be very pretty. One wonder I observed to-day, that there was no musique in the morning to call up our new-married people, which is very mean, methinks.

17th. Staid till the Council was up, and attended the King and Duke of York round the Park, and was asked several questions by both; but I was in pain, lest they should ask me what I could not answer; as the Duke of York did the value of the hull of the St. Patrick lately lost, which I told him I could not presently answer; though I might have easily furnished myself to answer all those questions. They stood a good while to see the ganders and geese in the water. At home, by appointment, comes Captain Cocke to me, to talk of State matters, and about the peace; who told me that the whole business is managed between Kevet, Burgomaster of Amsterdam, and my Lord Arlington, who hath, through his wife there, some interest. We have proposed the Hague, but know not yet whether the Dutch will like it; or if they do, whether the French will. We think we shall have the help of the information of their affairs and state, and the

helps of the Prince of Orange his faction; but above all, that De Witt, who hath all this while said he cannot get peace, his mouth will now be stopped, so that he will be forced to offer fit terms for fear of the people; and, lastly, if France or Spain do not please us, we are in a way presently to clap up a peace with the Dutch, and secure them. But we are also in treaty with France, as he says: but it must be to the excluding our alliance with the King of Spain or house of Austria: which we do not know presently what will be determined in. He tells me the Vice-Chamberlaine is so great with the King, that, let the Duke of York, and Sir W. Coventry, and this office, do or say what they will, while the King lives, Sir G. Carteret will do what he will; and advises me to be often with him, and eat and drink with him; and tells me that he doubts he is jealous of me, and was mighty mad to-day at our discourse to him before the Duke of York. But I did give him my reasons that the office is concerned to declare that, without money, the King's work cannot go on. He assures me that Henry Brouncker is one of the shrewdest fellows for parts in England, and a dangerous man; that, while we want money so much in the Navy, the officers of the Ordnance have at this day £300,000 good in tallies, which they can command money upon: that Henry Coventry, who is to go upon this treaty with Lord Hollis, (who, he confesses, to be a very wise man,) into Holland, is a mighty quick, ready man, but not so weighty as he should be, he knowing him so well in his drink as he do: that, unless the King do something against my Lord Mordaunt and the Patents for the Canary Company, before the Parliament next meets, he do believe there will be a civil war before there will be any more money given, unless it may be at their perfect disposal; and that all things are now ordered to the provoking of the Parliament against they come next, and the spending the King's money, so as to put him into a necessity of having it at the time it is prorogued for, or sooner. This evening, going to the Queene's side to see the ladies, I did find the Queene, the Duchesse of York, and another or two, at cards, with the room full of great ladies and men; which I was amazed at to see on a Sunday, having not believed it; but, contrarily, flatly denied the same a little while since to my cosen Roger Pepys.

18th. To the King's house, to 'The Mayd's Tragedy;' but vexed all the while with two talking ladies and Sir Charles Sedley; yet pleased to hear their discourse, he being a stranger. And one of the ladies would, and did sit with her mask on, all the play, and, being exceeding witty as ever I heard woman, did talk most pleasantly with him; but was, I believe, a virtuous woman, and of quality. He would fain know who she was, but she would not tell; yet did give him many pleasant hints of her knowledge of him, by that means setting his brains at work to find out who she was, and did give him leave to use all means to find out who she was, but pulling off her mask. He was

mighty witty, and she also making sport with him very inoffensively, that a more pleasant rencontre I never heard. But by that means lost the pleasure of the play wholly, to which now and then Sir Charles Sedley's exceptions against both words and pronouncing were very pretty.

20th. They talk how the King's viallin, Bannister, is mad that the King hath a Frenchman come to be chief of some part of the King's musique. I with Lord Belassis, to the Lord Chancellor's. Lord Belassis tells me how the King of France hath caused the stop to be made to our proposition of treating in the Hague ; that he being greater than they, we may better come and treat at Paris : so that God knows what will become of the peace ! He tells me, too, as a grand secret, that he do believe the peace offensive and defensive between Spain and us is quite finished, but must not be known, to prevent the King of France's presents falling upon Flanders. He do believe the Duke of York will be made General of the Spanish armies there, and Governor of Flanders if the French should come against it, and we assist the Spaniard : that we have done the Spaniard abundance of mischief in the West Indys, by our privateers at Jamaica, which they lament mightily, and I am sorry for it to have it done at this time. By and by, come to my Lord Chancellor, who heard mighty quietly my complaints for lack of money, and spoke mighty kind to me, but little hopes of help therein.

24th. To White Hall, and there meeting my Lord Arlington, he, by I know not what kindness, offered to carry me along with him to my Lord Treasurer's whither, I told him, I was going. I believe he had a mind to discourse of some Navy businesses, but Sir Thomas Clifford coming into the coach to us, we were prevented ; which I was sorry for, for I had a mind to begin an acquaintance with him. He speaks well, and hath pretty slight superficial parts, I believe. He, in our going, talked much of the plain habit of the Spaniards ; how the King and Lords themselves wear but a cloak of Colchester bayze, and the ladies mantles, in cold weather, of white flannell : and that the endeavours frequently of setting up the manufactory of making these stuffs there, have only been prevented by the Inquisition. Captain Cocke did tell me what I must not forget : that the answer of the Dutch, refusing the Hague for a place of treaty, and proposing Boysse, Bredah, Bergen-op-Soome, or Mastricht, was seemingly stopped by the Swede's Embassador (though he did shew it to the King, but the King would take no notice of it, nor does not), from being delivered to the King ; and he hath wrote to desire them to consider better of it : so that, though we know their refusal of the place, yet they know not that we know it, nor the King obliged to shew his sense of the affront. That the Dutch are in very great straits, so as to be said to be not able to set out their fleet this year. By and by comes Sir Robert Viner and

Lord Mayor[1] to ask the King's direction about measuring out the streets according to the New Act for building of the City, wherein the King is to be pleased. But he says that the way proposed in Parliament, by Colonel Birch, would have been the best, to have chosen some persons in trust, and sold the whole ground, and let it be sold again by them, with preference to the old owner, which would have certainly caused the City to be built where these Trustees pleased; whereas now, great differences will be, and the streets built by fits, and not entire till all differences be decided. This, as he tells it, I think would have been the best way. I enquired about the Frenchman that was said to fire the City, and was hanged for it, by his own confession, that he was hired for it by a Frenchman of Roane, and that he did with a stick reach in a fire-ball in at a window of the house: whereas the master of the house, who is the King's baker, and his son, and daughter, do all swear there was no such window, and that the fire did not begin thereabouts. Yet the fellow, who, though a mopish besotted fellow, did not speak like a madman, did swear that he did fire it: and did not this like a madman; for, being tried on purpose, and landed with his keeper at the Town Wharf, he could carry the keeper to the very house. Asking Sir R. Viner what he thought was the cause of the fire, he tells me, that the baker, son, and his daughter, did all swear again and again, that their oven was drawn by ten o'clock at night: that having occasion to light a candle about twelve, there was not so much fire in the bakehouse as to light a match for a candle, so that they were fain to go into another place to light it: that about two in the morning they felt themselves almost choked with smoke, and rising, did find the fire coming up stairs; so they rose to save themselves; but that, at that time, the bavins were not on fire in the yard. So that they are, as they swear, in absolute ignorance how this fire should come; which is a strange thing, that so horrid an effect should have so mean and uncertain a beginning.

25th. Lay long in bed, talking with pleasure with my poor wife, how she used to make coal fires, and wash my foul clothes with her own hand for me, poor wretch! in our little room at my Lord Sandwich's; for which I ought for ever to love and admire her, and do; and persuade myself she would do the same thing again, if God should reduce us to it. At my goldsmith's did observe the King's new medall, where, in little, there is Mrs. Stewart's face as well done as ever I saw anything in my whole life, I think: and a pretty thing it is, that he should choose her face to represent Britannia by.

27th. This day at a leisure, the King and Duke of York being gone downe to Sheerenesse to lay out the design for a fortification there to the river Medway; and so we do not attend the Duke of York as we should otherwise have done. To the Dock Yard, and went into

[1] Sir William Bolton.

Mr. Pett's; and there, beyond expectation, he did present me with a Japan cane, with a silver head, and his wife sent me by him a ring, with a Woolwich stone, now much in request; which I accepted, the values not being great: and then, at my asking, did give me an old draught of an ancient-built ship, given him by his father, of the Beare, in Queene Elizabeth's time. Mr. Hunt, newly come out of the country, tells me the country is much impoverished by the greatness of taxes: the farmers do break every day almost, and £1000 a-year become not worth £500. He told me some ridiculous pieces of thrift of Sir G. Downing's, who is his countryman, in inviting some poor people, at Christmas last, to charm the country people's mouths; but did give them nothing but beef, porridge, pudding, and pork, and nothing said all dinner, but only his mother would say, 'It's good broth, son.' He would answer, 'Yes, it is good broth.' Then, says his lady, 'Confirm all, and say, Yes, very good broth.' By and by she would begin and say, 'Good pork.' 'Yes,' says the mother, 'good pork.' Then he cries, 'Yes, very good pork.' And so they said of all things; to which nobody made any answer, they going there not out of love or esteem of them, but to eat his victuals, knowing him to be a niggardly fellow; and with this he is jeered now all over the country. Met Mr. Cooling, who tells me of my Lord Duke of Buckingham's being sent for last night, by a Serjeant at Armes, to the Tower for treasonable practices, and that the King is infinitely angry with him, and declared him no longer one of his Council. I know not the reason of it, or occasion.

28th. Mr. Holliard gives it me, as his opinion, that the City will never be built again together, as is expected, while any restraint is laid upon them. I did, within these six days see smoke still remaining of the late fire in the City. Sir J. Minnes this night tells me, that he hears for certain, that ballads are made of us in Holland for begging of a peace; which I expected, but am vexed at. So ends this month, with nothing of weight upon my mind, but for my father and mother, who are both very ill, and have been so for some weeks: whom God help! but I do fear my poor father will hardly be ever naturally well again.

March 1st. In Mark Lane I do observe (it being St. David's day,) the picture of a man dressed like a Welchman, hanging by the neck upon one of the poles that stand out at the top of one of the merchants' houses, in full proportion; and very handsomely done; which is one of the oddest sights I have seen a good while. Tom Woodall, the known chyrurgeon, is killed at Somerset House by a Frenchman, in a drunken quarrel.

2nd. After dinner, with my wife, to the King's house to see 'The Mayden Queene,' a new play of Dryden's, mightily commended for the regularity of it, and the strain and wit; and the truth is, there is a comical part done by Nell, which is Florimell, that I never can hope

ever to see the like done again, by man or woman. The King and Duke of York were at the play. But so great performance of a comical part was never, I believe, in the world before as Nell do this, both as a mad girle, then most and best of all when she comes in like a young gallant; and hath the motions and carriage of a spark the most that ever I saw any man have. It makes me, I confess, admire her.

3rd. Lord's day. It is believed that the Dutch will yield to have the treaty at London or Dover, neither of which will get our King any credit, we having already consented to have it at the Hague; which, it seems, De Witt opposed, as a thing wherein the King of England must needs have some profound design, which in my conscience he hath not. They do also tell me that news is this day come to the King, that the King of France is come with his army to the frontiers of Flanders, demanding leave to pass through their country towards Poland, but is denied, and thereupon that he is gone into the country. How true this is I dare not believe till I hear more. I walked into the Park, it being a fine but very cold day: and there took two or three turns the length of the Pell Mell: and there I met Serjeant Bearcroft, who was sent for the Duke of Buckingham, to have brought him prisoner to the Tower. He come to town this day, and brings word that, being overtaken and outrid by the Duchesse of Buckingham within a few miles of the Duke's house of Westhrop, he believes she got thither about a quarter of an hour before him, and so had time to consider; so that, when he come, the doors were kept shut against him. The next day, coming with the officers of the neighbour market-town to force open the doors, they were open for him, but the Duke gone; so he took horse presently, and heard upon the road that the Duke of Buckingham was gone before him for London: so that he believes he is this day also come to town before him; but no news is yet heard of him. Thence to my Lord Chancellor's, and there, meeting Sir H. Cholmly, he and I walked in my Lord's garden, and talked; and, among other things, of the treaty: and he says there will certainly be a peace, but I cannot believe it. He tells me that the Duke of Buckingham his crimes, as far as he knows, are his being of a caball with some discontented persons of the late House of Commons, and opposing the desires of the King in all his matters in that House; and endeavouring to become popular, and advising how the Commons' House should proceed, and how he would order the House of Lords. And that he hath been endeavouring to have the King's nativity calculated; which was done, and the fellow now in the Tower about it: which itself hath heretofore, as he says, been held treason, and people died for it; but by the Statute of Treason, in Queen Mary's times and since, it hath been left out. He tells me that this silly Lord hath provoked, by his ill carriage, the Duke of York, my Lord Chancellor, and all the great persons; and, therefore, most likely, will die. He tells

me, too, many practices of treachery against the King; as betraying him in Scotland, and giving Oliver an account of the King's private councils; which the King knows very well, and hath yet pardoned him.

6th. To White Hall; and here the Duke of York did acquaint us, (and the King did the like also, afterwards coming in) with his resolution of altering the manner of the war this year; that is, we shall keep what fleet we have abroad in several squadrons: so that now all is come out; but we are to keep it as close as we can, without hindering the work that is to be done in preparation to this. Great preparations there are to fortify Sheerenesse and the yard at Portsmouth, and forces are drawing down to both those places, and elsewhere by the seaside; so that we have some fear of an invasion; and the Duke of York himself did declare his expectation of the enemy's blocking us up here in the River, and therefore directed that we should send away all the ships that we have to fit out hence. Sir W. Pen told me, going with me this morning to White Hall, that for certain the Duke of Buckingham is brought into the Tower, and that he hath had an hour's private conference with the King before he was sent thither. Every body complains of the dearness of coals, being at £4 per chaldron, the weather, too, being become most bitter cold, the King saying to-day that it was the coldest day he ever knew in England. Thence by coach to my Lord Crewe's, where very welcome. Here I find they are in doubt where the Duke of Buckingham is; which makes me mightily reflect on the uncertainty of all history, when in a business of this moment, and of this day's growth, we cannot tell the truth.

7th. Hearing that Knipp is at my house, I home, and it is about a ticket for a friend of her's. I do love the humour. To Devonshire House, to a burial of a kinsman of Sir R. Viner's; and there I received a ring. To the Duke's playhouse, and saw 'The English Princesse,[1] or Richard third;' a most sad, melancholy play, and pretty good; but nothing eminent in it, as some tragedys are; only little Miss Davis[2] did dance a jig after the end of the play, and there telling the next day's play; so that it come in by force only to please the company to see her dance in boy's clothes; and, the truth is, there is no comparison between Nell's dancing the other day at the King's house in boy's clothes and this, this being infinitely beyond the other. This day

[1] A tragedy, by J. Caryl.

[2] Mary Davis, sometime a comedian in the Duke of York's troop, was, according to Pepys, natural daughter of the Earl of Berkshire. She afterwards became the King's mistress, and had by him a child named Mary Tudor, married to Sir Francis Ratcliffe, Earl of Derwentwater, who was executed for High Treason. There is a fine whole-length portrait of Miss Davis, at Billingbearin, Berkshire, by Kneller, in which she is represented as a tall, handsome woman; and her general appearance ill accords with the description given of her in the *Diary*.

was reckoned by all people the coldest day that ever was remembered in England; and, God knows! coals at a very great price.

8th. Sir H. Cholmly and I to the Temple, and there parted, he telling me of my Lord Bellassis's want of generosity, and that he will certainly be turned out of his government, and he thinks himself stands fair for it.

9th. Captain Cocke, who was here to-night, did tell us that he is certain that yesterday a proclamation was voted at the Council, touching the proclaiming of my Lord Duke of Buckingham a traytor, and that it will be out on Monday.

11th. Yesterday the King did publicly talk of the King of France's dealing with all the Princes of Christendome. As to the States of Holland, he hath advised them, on good grounds, to refuse to treat with us at the Hague, because of having opportunity of spies, by reason of our interest in the House of Orange; and then, it being a town in one particular province, it would not be fit to have it, but in a town wherein the provinces have equal interest, as at Mastricht, and other places named. That he advises them to offer no terms, nor accept of any, without his privity and consent, according to agreement; and tells them, if not so, he hath in his power to be even with them, the King of England being come to offer any terms he pleases: and that my Lord St. Albans is now at Paris, Plenipotentiary, to make what peace he pleases; and so he can make it, and exclude them, (the Dutch,) if he sees fit. A copy of this letter of the King of France's the Spanish Ambassador here gets, and comes and tells all to our King; which our King denies, and says the King of France only uses his power of saying anything. At the same time, the King of France writes to the Emperor, that he is resolved to do all things to express affection to the Emperor, having it now in his power to make what peace he pleases between the King of England and him, and the States of the United Provinces; and, therefore, that he would not have him concern himself in a friendship with us; and assures him that, on that regard, he will not offer anything to his disturbance, in his interest in Flanders, or elsewhere. He writes, at the same time, to Spain, to tell him that he wonders to hear of a league almost ended between the Crown of Spain and England, by my Lord Sandwich, and all without his privity, while he was making a peace upon what terms he pleased with England: That he is a great lover of the crown of Spain, and would take the King and his affairs, during his minority, into his protection, nor would offer to set his foot in Flanders, or any where else, to disturb him; and, therefore, would not have him to trouble himself to make peace with any body; only he hath a desire to offer an exchange, which he thinks may be of moment to both sides: that is, that he will enstate the King of Spain in the kingdom of Portugall, and he and the Dutch will put him into possession of Lisbon; and, that

being done, he may have Flanders: and this, they say, do mightily take in Spain, which is sensible of the fruitless expence Flanders, so far off, gives them; and how much better it would be for them to be master of Portugall; and the King of France offers, for security herein, that the King of England shall be bond for him, and that he will counter-secure the King of England with Amsterdam; and, it seems, hath assured our King, that if he will make a league with him, he will make a peace exclusive to the Hollander. These things are almost romantique, but yet true, as Sir H. Cholmley tells me the King himself did relate it all yesterday; and it seems as if the King of France did think other princes fit for nothing but to make sport for him; but simple princes they are, that are forced to suffer this from him. The proclamation is this day come out against the Duke of Buckingham, commanding him to come in to one of the Secretaries, or to the Lieutenant of the Tower. A silly, vain man to bring himself to this: and there be many hard circumstances in the proclamation of the causes of this proceeding of the King's, which speak great displeasure of the King's, and crimes of his.

13th. The Duke of Buckingham is concluded gone over sea, and, it is thought, to France.

14th. To my Lord Treasurer's. By and by comes the King and Duke of York, and presently the officers of the Ordnance were called; my Lord Berkeley, Sir John Duncomb, and Mr. Chichly; then my Lord Brouncker, W. Batten, W. Pen, and myself; where we find only the King and Duke of York, and my Lord Treasurer, and Sir G. Carteret; when I only did speak, laying down the state of our wants, which the King and Duke of York seemed very well pleased with, and we did get what we asked, £500,000, signed upon the eleven months' tax: but that is not so much ready money, or what will raise £40,000 per week, which we desired, and the business will want. The King did prevent my offering any thing by and by as Treasurer for Tangier, telling me that he had ordered us £30,000 on the same tax; but that is not what we would have to bring our payments to come within a year. So we gone out, in went others; viz., one after another, Sir Stephen Fox for the army, Captain Cocke for sick and wounded, Mr. Ashburnham for the household. Thence W. Batten, Sir W. Pen, and I, back again; I mightily pleased with what I had said and done, and the success thereof.

15th. Letters this day come to Court do tell us that we are not likely to agree, the Dutch demanding high terms, and the King of France the like, in a most braving manner. This morning I was called up by Sir John Winter, poor man! come in a sedan from the other end of the town, about helping the King in the business of bringing down his timber to the sea-side, in the Forest of Deane.

16th. The weather is now grown warm again, after much cold;

and it is observable that within these eight days I did see smoke remaining, coming out of some cellars, from the late great fire, now above six months since.

17th. I to the Duke of York's lodging, where in his dressing-chamber, he talking of his journey to-morrow or next day to Harwich, to prepare some fortifications there; so that we are wholly upon the defensive part this year. I to walk in the Parke, where to the Queene's Chapel, and there heard a fryer preach with his cord about his middle, in Portuguese, something I could understand, shewing that God did respect the meek and humble, as well as the high and rich. He was full of action, but very decent and good, I thought, and his manner of delivery very good. Then I went back to White Hall, and there up to the closet, and spoke with several people till sermon was ended, which was preached by the Bishop of Hereford,[1] an old good man, that they say made an excellent sermon. He was by birth a Catholique, and a great gallant, having £1500 per annum, patrimony, and is a Knight Baronet; was turned from his persuasion by the late Archbishop Laud. He and the Bishop of Exeter, Dr. Ward, are the two Bishops that the King do say he cannot have bad sermons from. Here I met with Sir H. Cholmly, who tells me that undoubtedly, my Lord Belassis do go no more to Tangier, and that he do believe he do stand in a likely way to go Governor; though he sees and shewed me, a young silly lord, one (Lord Allington,[2]) who hath offered a great sum of money to go, and will put hard for it, he having a fine lady, and a great man would be glad to have him out of the way. The King is very kind to my Lord Sandwich, and did himself observe to him (Sir G. Carteret,) how those very people, (meaning the Prince and Duke of Albemarle,) are punished in the same kind as they did seek to abuse my Lord Sandwich.

18th. Comes my old good friend, Mr. Richard Cumberland,[3] to see me, being newly come to town, whom I have not seen almost, if not quite, these seven years. In a plain country-parson's dress. I could not spend much time with him, but prayed him to come with his brother, who was with him, to dine with me to-day; which he did do: and I had a great deal of his good company; and a most excellent person he is as any I know, and one that I am sorry should be lost and buried in a little country town, and would be glad to remove him thence; and the truth is, if he would accept of my sister's fortune, I should give £100 more with him than to a man able to settle her four times as much as, I fear, he is able to do. Comes Captain Jenifer to

1 Dr. Herbert Croft was made Bishop of Hereford 1661, but he could not then be very old, as he lived till 1691.

2 William Baron Alington, of Killard, Ireland, created an English Baron, 1682, which title became extinct in 1692.

3 Richard Cumberland, educated at St. Paul's School, and Magdalene College, Cambridge; made Bishop of Peterborough, 1691. Ob. 1718, aged 86.

me, a great servant of my Lord Sandwich's, who tells me that he do hear for certain, though I do not yet believe it, that Sir W. Coventry is to be Secretary of State, and my Lord Arlington Lord Treasurer. I only wish that the latter were as fit for the latter office as the former is for the former, and more fit than my Lord Arlington. Anon Sir W. Pen come and talked with me in the garden, and tells me that for certain the Duke of Richmond is to marry Mrs. Stewart, he having this day brought in an account of his estate and debts to the King on that account. This day, Mr. Cæsar told me a pretty experiment of his, of angling with a minnikin, a gut-string varnished over, which keeps it from swelling, and is beyond any hair for strength and smallness. The secret I like mightily.

19th. It comes in my mind this night to set down how a house was the other day in Bishopsgate Street blowed up with powder; a house that was untenanted; but, thanks be to God, it did no more hurt; and all do conclude it a plot. This afternoon I am told again that the town do talk of my Lord Arlington's being to be Lord Treasurer, and Sir W. Coventry to be Secretary of State; and that for certain the match is concluded between the Duke of Richmond and Mrs. Stewart, which I am well enough pleased with; and it is pretty to consider how his quality will allay people's talk; whereas, had a meaner person married her, he would for certain have been derided at first dash.

20th. To our church to the vestry, to be assessed by the late Poll Bill, where I am rated as an Esquire, and for my office, all will come to about £50. But not more than I expected, nor so much by a great deal as I ought to be, for all my offices. The Duke of Richmond and Mrs. Stewart were betrothed last night. It is strange how 'Rycaut's Discourse of Turky,' which before the fire I was asked but 8*s.* for, there being all but twenty-two or thereabouts burned, I did now offer 20*s.*, and he demands 50*s.*, and I think I shall give it him, though it be only as a monument of the fire.

21st. To the Duke of York's playhouse, where unexpectedly I come to see only the young men and women of the house act; they having liberty to act for their own profit on Wednesdays and Fridays this Lent: and the play they did yesterday, being Wednesday, was so well taken, that they thought fit to venture it publickly to-day; a play of my Lord Falkland's,[1] called 'The Wedding Night,' a kind of a tragedy, and some things very good in it, but the whole together, I thought, not so. I confess I was well enough pleased with my seeing it: and the people did do better, (without the great actors,) than I did expect, but yet far short of what they do when they are there. Our trial for a good prize came on to-day, 'The Phœnix, worth two or £3000,' when by and by Sir W. Batten told me we had got the day, which was mighty welcome news to me and us all. But it is pretty to see what

[1] Henry Carey, third Viscount Falkland, M.P. for Arundel, 1661. Ob. 1664.

money will do. Yesterday, Walker[1] was mighty cold on our behalf, till Sir W. Batten promised him, if we sped in this business of the goods, a coach ; and if at the next trial we sped for the ship, we would give him a pair of horses. And he hath strove for us to-day like a prince, Though the Swedes' Agent was there with all the vehemence he could to save the goods, but yet we carried it against him.

23rd. At the office, where Sir W. Pen come, being returned from Chatham, from considering the means of fortifying the river Medway, by a chain at the stakes, and ships laid there with guns to keep the enemy from coming up to burn our ships ; all our care now being to fortify ourselves against their invading us.

24th. With Sir G. Carteret and Sir J. Minnes : and they did talk of my Lord Brouncker, whose father, it seems, did give Mr. Ashburnham, and the present Lord Digby,[2] £1,200 to be made an Irish Lord, and swore the same day that he had not 12d. left to pay for his dinner ; they made great mirth at this, my Lord Brouncker having lately given great matter of offence both to them and us all, that we are at present mightily displeased with him. By and by to the Duke of York, where we all met, and there was the King also ; and all our discourse was about fortifying of the Medway and Harwich, which is to be entrenched quite round, and Portsmouth : and here they advised with Sir Godfrey Lloyd, and Sir Bernard de Gunn,[3] the two great engineers, and had the plates drawn before them ; and indeed all their care they now take is to fortify themselves, and are not ashamed of it ; for when by and by my Lord Arlington come in with letters, and seeing the King and Duke of York give us and the officers of the Ordnance directions in this matter, he did move that we might do it as privately as we could, that it might not come into the Dutch Gazette presently, as the King's and Duke of York's going down the other day to Sheerenesse was, the week after, in the Harlem Gazette. The King and Duke of York both laughed at it, and made no matter, but said, 'Let us be safe, and let them talk, for there is nothing will trouble them more, nor will prevent their coming more, than to hear that we are fortifying ourselves.' And the Duke of York said further, 'What said Marshal Turenne, when some in vanity said that the enemies were afraid, for they entrenched themselves ? 'Well,' says he, 'I would they were not afraid, for then they would not entrench themselves, and so we could deal with them the better.' Away thence, and met with Sir H. Cholmly, who tells me that he do believe the government of Tangier is bought by my Lord Allington for a sum of money to my Lord Arlington, and something to Lord Bellassis. I did this night give the

[1] Sir W. Walker.

[2] The Earl of Bristol, frequently called in the *Diary* Lord Digby, long after he had succeeded to the Earldom.

[3] Engineer-general, who had been employed in 1661 to construct the works at Dunkirk.

waterman who uses to carry me 10s. at his request, for the painting of his new boat, on which shall be my arms.

25th. Called at Mr. Lilly's, who was working; and indeed his pictures are without doubt much beyond Mr. Hayles's, I think I may say I am convinced: but a mighty proud man he is, and full of state. To the King's playhouse; and by and by comes Mr. Lowther and his wife and mine, and into a box, forsooth neither of them being dressed, which I was almost ashamed of. Sir W. Pen and I in the pit, and here saw 'The Mayden Queene' again; which indeed the more I see the more I like, and is an excellent play, and so done by Nell, her merry part, as cannot be better done in nature.

26th. To Exeter House, where the Judge was sitting, and there heard our cause pleaded; Sir — Turner, Sir W. Walker, and Sir Ellis Layton being our counsel against only Sir Robert Wiseman[1] on the other. The second of our three counsel was the best, and indeed did speak admirably, and is a very shrewd man. Nevertheless, as good as he did make our case, and the rest, yet when Wiseman come to argue, (nay, and though he did begin so sillily that we laughed in scorn in our sleeves at him,) he did so state the case, that the Judge[2] did not think fit to decide the cause to-night, but took to to-morrow, and did stagger us in our hopes, so as to make us despair of the success. I am mightily pleased with the Judge, who seems a very rational, learned, and uncorrupt man, though our success doth shake me.

27th. To the Castle Taverne, by Exeter House; and there Sir Ellis Layton, whom I find a wonderful witty, ready man for sudden answers and little tales, and sayings very extraordinary witty. He did give me a full account, upon my demand, of this Judge of the Admiralty, Judge Jenkins; who, he says, is a man never practised in this Court, but taken merely for his merit and ability's sake from Trinity Hall, where he had always lived; only by accident the business of the want of a Judge being proposed, the present Archbishop of Canterbury sent for him up: and here he is, against the *gré* and content of the old Doctors, made Judge, but is a very excellent man both for judgment and temper, (yet majesty enough,) and by all men's report, not to be corrupted. After dinner to the Court, where Sir Ellis Layton did make a very silly motion in our behalf, but did neither hurt nor good. After him Walker and Wiseman; and then the Judge did pronounce his sentence; for some, a part of the goods and ship, and the freight of the whole, to be free, and returned and paid by us; and the remaining (which was the greater part,) to be ours. The loss of so much

[1] D.C.L., King's Advocate, 1669.

[2] Sir Leoline Jenkins, Principal of Jesus College, Oxford, and afterwards made Judge of the Admiralty and the Prerogative Court. He was subsequently employed on several embassies, and in 1680 succeeded Henry Coventry as Secretary of State. Ob. 1685, aged 62.

troubles us; but we have got a pretty good part, thanks be to God! Received from my brother the news of my mother's dying on Monday, about five or six o'clock in the afternoon, and that the last time she spoke of her children was on Friday last, and her last words were, 'God bless my poor Sam!' The reading hereof did set me a-weeping heartily.

29th. The great streets in the city are marked out with piles drove into the ground; and if ever it be built in that form with so fair streets, it will be a noble sight. To a periwigg-maker's, and there bought two periwiggs, mighty fine; indeed, too fine, I thought for me; but he persuaded me, and I did buy them for £4 10s. the two. To the Bull Head Taverne, whither was brought my French gun; and one Truelocke, the famous gunsmith, that is a mighty ingenious man, did take my gun in pieces, and made me understand the secrets thereof: and upon the whole I do find it a very good piece of work, and truly wrought; but for certain not a thing to be used much with safety: and he do find that this very gun was never yet shot off.

30th. To see the silly play of my Lady Newcastle's,[1] called 'The Humourous Lovers;' the most silly thing that ever came upon a stage. I was sick to see it, but yet would not but have seen it, that I might the better understand her.

31st. To church; and with my mourning, very handsome, and new periwigg, make a great shew. Walked to my Lord Treasurer's, where the King, Duke of York, and the Caball, and much company without; and a fine day. Anon come out from the Caball my Lord Hollis and Mr. H. Coventry,[2] who, it is conceived, have received their instructions from the King this day; they being to begin their journey towards their treaty at Bredagh speedily, their passes being come. Here I saw the Lady Northumberland,[3] and her daughter-in-law, (my Lord Treasurer's daughter,) my Lady Percy,[4] a beautiful lady indeed. The month shuts up only with great desires of peace in all of us, and a belief that we shall have a peace, in most people, if it can be had on any terms, for there is a necessity of it; for we cannot go on with the war, and our masters are afraid to come to depend upon the good-will of the Parliament any more, as I do hear.

1 Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lucas, of Colchester, and sister to John Lord Lucas, married William, Marquis of Newcastle, created a Duke, 1664.

2 Third son of Thomas first Lord Coventry; after the Restoration made a groom of the Bedchamber, and elected M.P. for Droitwich. In 1664 he was sent Envoy Extraordinary to Sweden, where he remained two years, and was again employed on an embassy to the same Court in 1671. He also succeeded in negotiating the peace at Breda here alluded to, and in 1672 became Secretary of State; which office he resigned, in 1679, on account of ill health. He died unmarried, Dec. 7, 1686.

3 Lady Elizabeth Howard, daughter of Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk, wife of Algernon, tenth Earl of Northumberland.

4 Lady Elizabeth Wriothesley, daughter to the Earl of Southampton, married to Joscelin Lord Percy.

April 1st. To White Hall, and there had the good fortune to walk with Sir W. Coventry into the garden, and there read our melancholy letter to the Duke of York, which he likes. And so to talk: and he flatly owns that we must have a peace, for we cannot set out a fleet; and, (to use his own words,) he fears that we shall soon have enough of fighting in this new way, which we have thought on for this year. He bemoans the want of money, and discovers himself jealous that Sir G. Carteret do not look after, or concern himself for getting, money; and did further say, that he and my Lord Chancellor do at this very day labour all they can to villify this new way of raising money, and making it payable, as it now is, into the Exchequer; and that in pursuance hereof, my Lord Chancellor hath prevailed with the King, in the close of his speech to the House, to say, that he did hope to see them come to give money as it used to be given, without so many provisos, meaning this new method of the Act. Mrs. Rebecca Allen, poor heart! come to desire favour for her husband, who is clapt up, being a Lieutenant, for sending a challenge to his Captain, in the most saucy, base language that could be writ. I perceive Sir W. Coventry is wholly resolved to bring him to punishment; for, 'bear with this,' says he, 'and no discipline shall ever be expected.' Sir J. Minnes did tell of the discovery of his own great-grandfather's murder, fifteen years after he was murdered.

3rd. To the Duke of York, where Sir G. Carteret did say that he had no funds to raise money on; and being asked by Sir W. Coventry whether the eleven months' tax was not a fund, he answered, 'No, that the banquers would not lend money upon it.' Then Sir W. Coventry burst out and said he did supplicate his Royal Highness, and would do the same to the King, that he would remember who they were that did persuade the King from parting with the Chimney-money to the Parliament, and taking that in lieu which they would certainly have given, and which would have raised infallibly ready money; meaning the bankers and the farmers of the Chimney-money, (whereof Sir G. Carteret, I think, is one;) saying plainly, that whoever did advise the King to that, did, as much as in them lay, cut the King's throat, and did wholly betray him; To which the Duke of York did assent; and remembered that the King did say again and again at the time, that he was assured, and did fully believe, the money would be raised presently upon a land-tax. This put us all into a stound; And Sir W. Coventry went on to declare that he was glad he was come to have so lately concern in the Navy as he hath, for he cannot now give any good account of the Navy business; and that all his work now was to be able to provide such orders as would justify his Royal Highness in the business, when it shall be called to account; and that he do so, not concerning himself whether they are or can be performed, or no; and that when it comes to be examined, and falls on my Lord Treasurer,

he cannot help it, whatever the issue of it shall be. One thing more Sir W. Coventry did say to the Duke of York, when I moved again, that of about £9000 debt due to Lanyon, at Plymouth, he might pay £3700 worth of prize-goods, that he bought lately at the candle, out of this debt due to him from the King; and the Duke of York, and Sir G. Carteret, and Lord Barkeley saying, all of them, that my Lord Ashly would not be got to yield to it, who is Treasurer of the Prizes, Sir W. Coventry did plainly desire that it might be declared whether the proceeds of the prizes were to go to the helping on of the war, or no; and, if it were, how then could this be denied? which put them all into another stound; and it is true, God forgive us! Thence to the chapel, and there, by chance, hear that Dr. Crewe is to preach; and so into the organ-loft, where I met Mr. Carteret, and my Lady Jemimah, and Sir Thomas Crewe's two daughters, and Dr. Childe playing; and Dr. Crewe did make a very pretty, neat, sober, honest sermon; and delivered it very readily, decently, and gravely, beyond his years: so as I was exceedingly taken with it, and I believe the whole chapel, he being but young; but his manner of his delivery I do like exceedingly. His text was, 'But first seek ye the kingdom of God, and all things shall be added unto you.' The Dutch letters are come, and say that the Dutch have ordered a passe to be sent for our Commissioners, and that it is now upon the way, coming with a trumpeter blinded, as is usual. But I perceive every body begins to doubt the success of the treaty, all their hopes being only that if it can be had on any terms, the Chancellor will have it; for he dare not come before a Parliament, nor a great many more of the courtiers, and the King himself do declare he do not desire it, nor intend, but on a strait; which God defend him from! Here I hear how the King is not so well pleased of this marriage between the Duke of Richmond and Mrs. Stewart, as is talked; and that he by a wile did fetch her to the Beare, at the Bridge-foot, where a coach was ready, and they are stole away into Kent, without the King's leave; and that the King hath said he will never see her more; but people do think that it is only a trick. This day I saw Prince Rupert abroad in the Vane-room, pretty well as he used to be, and looks as well, only something appears to be under his periwigg on the crown of his head.

4th. I find the Duke of Albemarle at dinner with sorry company, some of his officers of the Army: dirty dishes, and a nasty wife at table, and bad meat, of which I made but an ill dinner. Pretty to hear how she talked against Captain Du Tell, the Frenchman, that the Prince and her husband put out the last year; and how, says she, the Duke of York hath made him, for his good services, his cupbearer; yet he fired more shot into the Prince's ship, and others of the King's ships, than of the enemy. And the Duke of Albemarle did confirm it, and that somebody in the fight did cry out that a little Dutchman, by

his ship, did plague him more than any other; upon which they were going to order him to be sunk, when they looked and found it was Du Tell, who, as the Duke of Albemarle says, had killed several men in several of our ships. He said, but for his interest, which he knew he had at Court, he had hanged him at the yard's arm, without staying for a Court-martiall. One Colonell Howard, at the table, magnified the Duke of Albemarle's fight in June last, as being a greater action than ever was done by Cæsar. The Duke of Albemarle did say it had been no great action, had all his number fought, as they should have done, to have beat the Dutch; but of his 55 ships, not above 25 fought. He did give an account that it was a fight he was forced to; the Dutch being come in his way, and he being ordered to the buoy of the Nore, he could not pass by them without fighting, nor avoid them without great disadvantage and dishonour; (and this Sir G. Carteret, I afterwards giving him an account of what he said, says, that it is true, that he was ordered up to the Nore). But I remember he said, had all his captains fought, he would no more have doubted to have beat the Dutch, with all their number, than to eat the apple that lay on his trencher. My Lady Duchesse, among other things, discoursed of the wisdom of dividing the fleet; which the Generall said nothing to, though he knew well that it come from themselves in the fleet, and was brought up hither by Sir Edward Spragge. Colonell Howard, asking how the Prince did, the Duke of Albemarle answering, 'Pretty well;' the other replied, 'But not so well as to go to sea again.'— 'How!' says the Duchesse, 'what should he go for, if he were well, for there are no ships for him to command? And so you have brought your hogs to a fair market,' said she. It was pretty to hear the Duke of Albemarle himself to wish that they would come on our ground, (meaning the French), for that he would pay them, so as to make them glad to go back to France again; which was like a general, but not like an admiral. One at the table told an odd passage in this late plague; that at Petersfield, (I think he said,) one side of the street had every house almost infected through the town, and the other, not one shut up. I made Sir G. Carteret merry, with telling him how many land-admirals we are to have this year: Allen at Plymouth, Holmes at Portsmouth, Spragge for Medway, Teddiman at Dover, Smith to the Northward, and Harman to the Southward. With Sir Stephen Fox, talking of the sad condition of the King's purse, and affairs thereby; and how sad the King's life must be, to pass by his officers every hour, that are four years behindhand unpaid. Sir W. Coventry tells me plainly, that to all future complaints of lack of money, he will answer but with the shrug of the shoulder; which methought did come to my heart, to see him to begin to abandon the King's affairs, and let them sink or swim. My wife had been to-day at White Hall to the Maundy, it being Maundy Thursday; but the

King did not wash the poor people's feet himself, but the Bishop of London did it for him.

5th. Mr. Young was talking about the building of the City again: and he told me that those few churches that are to be new built are plainly not chosen with regard to the convenience of the City; they stand a great many in a cluster about Cornhill: but that all of them are either in the gift of the Lord Archbishop, or Bishop of London, or Lord Chancellor, or gift of the City. Thus all things, even to the building of churches, are done in this world! This morning come to me the Collectors for my Poll-money; for which I paid for my title as Esquire and place of Clerk of Acts, and my head and wife's, and servants', and their wages, £40 17*s.*; And though this be a great deal, yet it is a shame I should pay no more: that is, that I should not be assessed for my pay, as in the victualling business and Tangier; and for my money, which, of my own accord, I had determined to charge myself with £1000 money, till coming to the Vestry, and seeing nobody of our ablest merchants, as Sir Andrew Rickard,[1] to do it, I thought it not decent for me to do it.

7th. To White Hall, and there saw the King come out of chapel after prayers in the afternoon, which he is never at but after having received the Sacrament: and the Court, I perceive, is quite out of mourning; and some very fine; among others, my Lord Gerard, in a very rich vest and coate. Here I met with my Lord Bellasis: and it is pretty to see what a formal story he tells me of his leaving his place upon the death of my Lord Cleveland,[2] by which he is become Captain of the Pensioners; and that the King did leave it to him to keep the other or take this; whereas I know the contrary, that they had a mind to have him away from Tangier. Into Moor-fields, and did find houses built two stories high, and like to stand; and must become a place of great trade, till the City be built; and the street is already paved as London streets used to be.

8th. Away to the Temple, to my new bookseller's: and there I did agree for Rycaut's[3] late History of the Turkish Policy, which costs me 55*s.*; whereas it was sold plain before the late fire for 8*s.*, and bound and coloured as this is for 20*s.*; for I have bought it finely bound and truly coloured, all the figures, of which there was but six books done so, whereof the King and Duke of York, and Duke of Monmouth, and Lord Arlington, had four. The fifth was sold, and I have bought the sixth.

9th. Towards noon, I to the Exchange, and there do hear mighty cries for peace, and that otherwise we shall be undone; and yet do suspect the badness of the peace we shall make. Several do complain

[1] A merchant, committed in 1688 by the House of Lords, during their proceedings on the petition of Skinner. *Vide* Journals.

[2] Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland.

[3] This book is in the Pepysian Library.

of abundance of land flung up by tenants out of their hands for want of ability to pay their rents ; and by name, that the Duke of Buckingham hath £6000 so flung up. And my father writes, that Jasper Trice, upon this pretence of his tenants' dealing with him, is broke up housekeeping, and gone to board with his brother, Naylor, at Offord; which is very sad. To the King's house, and there saw 'The Tameing of a Shrew,' which hath some very good pieces in it, but generally is but a mean play ; and the best part, 'Sawny,' done by Lacy ; and hath not half its life, by reason of the words, I suppose, not being understood, at least by me.

10th. I begun to discourse with Sir W. Coventry the business of Tangier, which, by the removal of my Lord Bellassis, is now to have a new Governor; and did move him, that at this season all the business of reforming the garrison might be considered, while nobody was to be offended ; and I told him it is plain that we do overspend our revenue; that it is of no more profit to the King than it was the first day, nor in itself of better credit ; no more people of condition willing to live there, nor anything like a place likely to turn his Majesty to account ; that it hath been hitherto, and, for aught I see, likely only to be used as a job to do a kindness to some Lord, or he that can get to be Governor. Sir W. Coventry agreed with me, so as to say, that unless the King hath the wealth of the Mogull, he would be a beggar to have his businesses ordered in the manner they now are : that his garrisons must be made places only of convenience to particular persons : that he hath moved the Duke of York in it ; and that it was resolved to send no Governor thither till there had been Commissioners sent to put the garrison in order, so as that he that goes may go with limitations and rules to follow, and not to do as he please, as the rest have hitherto done. That he is not afraid to speak his mind, though to the displeasure of any man ; and that I know well enough. But that, when it is come, (as it is now,) that to speak the truth in behalf of the King plainly do no good, but all things bore down by other measures than by what is best for the King, he hath no temptation to be perpetually fighting of battles, it being more easy to him on those terms to suffer things to go on without giving any man offence, than to have the same thing done, and he contract the displeasure of all the world, as he must do, that will be for the King. To the King's little chapel ; and afterwards to see the King heal the King's Evil, (wherein no pleasure, I having seen it before ;) and then to see him and the Queene, and Duke of York and his wife, at dinner in the Queene's lodgings ; and so with Sir G. Carteret to his lodgings to dinner ; where very good company. And after dinner he and I to talk alone how things are managed, and to what ruin we must come if we have not a peace. He did tell me one occasion, how Sir Thomas Allen, (whom I took for a man of known courage and service on the King's side,) was tried

for his life in Prince Rupert's fleet, in the late times, for cowardice, and condemned to be hanged, and fled to Jerzy; where Sir G. Carteret received him, not knowing the reason of his coming thither; and that thereupon Prince Rupert wrote to the Queene-Mother his dislike of Sir George Carteret's receiving a person that stood condemned; and so Sir George Carteret was forced to bid him betake himself to some other place. This was strange to me. Our Commissioners are preparing to go to Bredah to the treaty, and do design to be going the next week.

11th. To White Hall, thinking there to have seen the Duchesse of Newcastle's coming this night to Court, to make a visit to the Queene, the King having been with her yesterday, to make her a visit since her coming to town. The whole story of this lady is a romance, and all she does is romantic. Her footmen in velvet coats, and herself in antique dress, as they say; and was the other day at her own play, 'The Humourous Lovers;' the most ridiculous thing that ever was wrote, but yet she and her Lord mightily pleased with it; and she, at the end, made her respects to the players from her box, and did give them thanks. There is as much expectation of her coming to Court, that so people may come to see her, as if it were the Queen of Sheba; but I lost my labour for she did not come this night. There have been two fires in the City within this week.

12th. By water to White Hall, and there did our usual business before the Duke of York: but it fell out that, discoursing of matters of money, it rose to a mighty heat, very high words arising between Sir G. Carteret and Sir W. Coventry, the former in his passion saying that the other should have helped things if they were so bad; and the other answered, so he would, and things should have been better, had he been Treasurer of the Navy. I was mightily troubled at this heat, and it will breed ill blood between them, I fear; but things are in that bad condition, that I do daily expect we shall all fly in one another's faces, when we shall be reduced, every one, to answer for himself. We broke up; and I soon after to Sir G. Carteret's chamber, where I find the poor man telling his lady privately, and she weeping. I went in to them, and did seem, as indeed I was, troubled for this; and did give the best advice I could, which, I think, did please them: and they do apprehend me their friend, as indeed I am, for I do take the Vice-chamberlain for a most honest man. He did assure me that he was not, all expences and things paid, clear in estate £15,000 better than he was when the King come in; and that the King and Lord Chancellor did know that he was worth, with the debt the King owed him, £50,000 (I think, he said,) when the King come into England.

15th. Called up by Sir H. Cholmly, who tells me that my Lord Middleton is for certain chosen Governor of Tangier; a man of moderate understanding, not covetous, but a soldier of fortune, and

poor. To the King's house by chance, where a new play: so full as I never saw it; I forced to stand all the while close to the very door till I took cold, and many people went away for want of room. The King, and Queene, and Duke of York and Duchesse there, and all the Court, and Sir W. Coventry. The play called 'The Change of Crownes;' a play of Ned Howard's,[1] the best that ever I saw at that house, being a great play and serious; only Lacy did act the country-gentleman come up to Court, who do abuse the Court with all the imaginable wit and plainness about selling of places, and doing everything for money. The play took very much. Thence I to my new booksellers, and there bought 'Hooker's Polity,' the new edition, and 'Dugdale's History of the Inns of Court,' of which there was but a few saved out of the fire. Carried my wife to see the new play I saw yesterday, but there, contrary to expectation, find the 'Silent Woman.'

16th. Knipp tells me the King was so angry at the liberty taken by Lacy's part to abuse him to his face, that he commanded they should act no more, till Moone[2] went and got leave for them to act again, but not this play. The King mighty angry; and it was bitter indeed, but very fine and witty. I never was more taken with a play than I am with this 'Silent Woman,' as old as it is, and as often as I have seen it. There is more wit in it than goes to ten new plays. Pierce told us the story how, in good earnest, the King is offended with the Duke of Richmond's marrying, and Mrs Stewart sending the King his jewels again. As she tells it, it is the noblest romance and example of a brave lady that ever I read in my life.

17th. In our way, in Tower Street, we saw Desbrough[3] walking on foot, who is now no more a prisoner, and looks well, and just as he used to do heretofore. Some talk of Sir W. Pen's being to buy Wansted House of Sir Robert Brookes.

20th. Met Mr. Rolt, who tells me the reason of no play to-day at the King's house. That Lacy had been committed to the porter's lodge for his acting his part in the late new play, and being thence released to come to the King's house; he there met with Ned Howard, the poet of the play, who congratulated his release; upon which Lacy cursed him as that it was the fault of his nonsensical play that was the cause of his ill usage. Mr. Howard did give him some reply; to which Lacy answered him, that he was more a fool than a poet; upon which Howard did give him a blow on the face with his glove; upon which Lacy having a cane in his hand, did give him a blow over the pate. Here Rolt and others that discoursed of it in the pit this after-

[1] A younger son of the Earl of Berkshire, brother to Sir Robert Howard.

[2] Michael Mohun, a celebrated actor belonging to the King's Company. He had served as Major in the Royal Army.

[3] Major-General John Desborough, Cromwell's brother-in-law, and one of his Council of State, afterwards promoted to the Chancellorship of Ireland by his nephew Richard.

noon did wonder that Howard did not run him through, he being too mean a fellow to fight with. But Howard did not do anything but complain to the King of it; so the whole house is silenced, and the gentry seem to rejoice much at it, the house being become too insolent. I have a mind to buy enough ground to build a coach-house and stable; for I have had it much in my thoughts lately that it is not too much for me now, in degree or cost, to keep a coach, but contrarily, that I am almost ashamed to be seen in a hackney. To Hackney church. A knight and his lady very civil to me when they came, being Sir G. Viner and his lady, rich in jewells, but most in beauty, almost the finest woman that ever I saw. That which I went chiefly to see was the young ladies of the schools, whereof there is great store, very pretty; and also the organ, which is handsome, and tunes the psalm, and plays with the people; which is mighty pretty, and makes me mighty earnest to have a pair at our church, I having almost a mind to give them a pair if they would settle a maintenance on them for it.

22nd. To the Lord Chancellor's house, the first time I have been therein; and it is very noble, and brave pictures of the ancient and present nobility. The King was vexed the other day for having no paper laid for him at the Council-table, as was usual; and Sir Richard Browne did tell his Majesty he would call the person whose work it was to provide it: who being come, did tell his Majesty that he was but a poor man, and was out £400 or £500 for it, which was as much as he is worth; and that he cannot provide it any longer without money, having not received a penny since the King's coming in. So the King spoke to my Lord Chamberlain; and many such mementos the King do now-a-days meet withall, enough to make an ingenuous man mad.

23rd. St. George's-day. The feast being kept at White Hall, out of design, as it is thought, to make the best countenance we can to the Swede's Embassadors, before their leaving us to go to the treaty abroad, to show some jollity.

24th. To Sir John Duncomb's lodging in the Pell Mell, in order to the money spoken of in the morning; and there awhile sat and discoursed: and I find that he is a very proper man for business, being very resolute and proud, and industrious. He told me what reformation they had made in the office of the Ordnance, taking away Legg's fees: have got an order that no Treasurer after him shall ever sit at the Board; and it is a good one: that no master of the Ordnance here shall ever sell a place. He tells me they have not paid any increase of price for anything during this war, but in most have paid less; and at this day have greater stores than they know where to lay, if there should be peace, and than ever was any time this war. Then to talk of news: that he thinks the want of money hath undone the King, for the Parliament will never give the King more money without calling

all people to account, nor, as he believes, will ever make war again, but they will manage it themselves: unless, which I proposed, he would visibly become a severer inspector into his own business and accounts, and that would gain upon the Parliament yet: which he confesses and confirms as the only lift to set him upon his legs, but says that it is not in his nature ever to do. He thinks that much of our misfortune hath been for want of an active Lord Treasurer, and that such a man as Sir W. Coventry would do the business thoroughly.

26th. To White Hall, and there saw the Duke of Albemarle, who is not well, and do grow crazy. While I was waiting in the matted Gallery, a young man was working in Indian inke the greate picture of the King and Queene sitting, by Van Dike; and did it very finely. Then I took a turn with Mr. Evelyn, with whom I walked two hours, till almost one of the clock: talking of the badness of the Government, where nothing but wickedness, and wicked men and women command the King: that it is not in his nature to gainsay anything that relates to his pleasures; that much of it arises from the sickliness of our Ministers of State, who cannot be about him as the idle companions are, and therefore he gives way to the young rogues; and then, from the negligence of the Clergy, that a Bishop shall never be seen about him, as the King of France hath always: that the King would fain have some of the same gang to be Lord Treasurer, which would be yet worse, for now some delays are put to the getting gifts of the King, as Lady Byron,[1] who had been, as he called it, the King's seventeenth mistress abroad, did not leave him till she had got him to give her an order for £4000 worth of plate to be made for her; but by delays, thanks be to God! she died before she had it. He confirmed to me the business of the want of paper at the Council-table the other day, which I have observed; Wooly being to have found it, and did, being called, tell the King to his face the reason of it; and Mr. Evelyn tells me of several of the menial servants of the Court lacking bread, that have not received a farthing wages since the King's coming in. He tells me the King of France hath his mistresses, but laughs at the foolery of our King, that makes his bastards princes, and loses his revenue upon them, and makes his mistresses his masters: and the King of France did never grant Lavaliere any thing to bestow on others, and gives a little subsistence, but no more, to his bastards. He told me the whole story of Mrs. Stewart's going away from Court, he knowing her well; and believes her, up to her leaving the Court, to be as virtuous as any woman in the world; and told me, from a Lord that she told it to but yesterday, with her own mouth, and a sober man, that when the Duke of Richmond did make love to her, she did ask the King, and he did the like also; and that the King did not deny it,

[1] Eleanor, daughter of Robert Needham, Viscount Kilmurrey, and widow of Peter Warburton, became, in 1644, the second wife of Richard first Lord Byron. Ob. 1663.

and told this Lord that she was come to that pass as to have resolved to have married any gentleman of £1500 a-year that would have had her in honour; for it was come to that pass, that she could not longer continue at Court without prostituting herself to the King, whom she had so long kept off, though he had liberty more than any other had, or he ought to have, as to dalliance. She told this Lord that she had reflected upon the occasion she had given the world to think her a bad woman, and that she had no way but to marry and leave the Court, rather in this way of discontent than otherwise, that the world might see that she sought not any thing but her honour; and that she will never come to live at Court more than when she comes to town to kiss the Queene her Mistress's hand: and hopes, though she hath little reason to hope, she can please her Lord so as to reclaim him, that they may yet live comfortably in the country on his estate. She told this Lord that all the jewells she ever had given her at Court, or any other presents (more than the King's allowance of £700 per annum out of the Privy-purse for her clothes,) were, at her first coming the King did give her a necklace of pearl of about £1100, and afterwards, about seven months since, when the King had hopes to have obtained some courtesy of her, the King did give her some jewells, I have forgot what, and I think a pair of pendants. The Duke of York, being once her Valentine, did give her a jewell of about £800; and my Lord Mandeville, her Valentine this year, a ring of about £300; and the King of France would have had her mother (who, he says, is one of the most cunning women in the world,) to have let her stay in France, saying that he loved her not as a mistress, but as one that he could marry as well as any lady in France; and that, if she might stay, for the honour of his Court he would take care she should not repent. But her mother, by command of the Queene-mother, thought rather to bring her into England; and the King of France did give her a jewell: so that Evelyn believes she may be worth in jewells about £6000, and that, that is all she hath in the world: and a worthy woman; and in this hath done as great an act of honour as ever was done by woman. That now the Countesse Castlemaine do carry all before her: and among other arguments to prove Mrs. Stewart to have been honest to the last, he says that the King's keeping in still with my Lady Castlemaine do shew it; for he never was known to keep two mistresses in his life, and would never have kept to her had he prevailed any thing with Mrs. Stewart. She is gone yesterday with her Lord to Cobham. He did tell me of the ridiculous humour of our King and Knights of the Garter the other day, who whereas heretofore their robes were only to be worn during their ceremonies and service, these, as proud of their coats, did wear them all day till night, and then rode into the Park with them on. Nay, and he tells me he did see my Lord Oxford and the Duke of Monmouth in a hackney-coach

with two footmen in the Park, with their robes on; which is a most scandalous thing, so as all gravity may be said to be lost among us. By and by we discoursed of Sir Thomas Clifford, whom I took for a very rich and learned man, and of the great family of that name. He tells me he is only a man of about seven-score pounds a-year, of little learning more than the law of a justice of peace, which he knows well: a parson's[1] son, got to be burgess in a little borough in the West, and here fell into the acquaintance of my Lord Arlington, whose creature he is, and never from him; a man of virtue, and comely and good parts enough; and hath come into his place with a great grace, though with a great skip over the heads of a great many, as Chichly and Denham, and some Lords that did expect it. By the way, he tells me, that of all the great men of England there is none that endeavours more to raise those that he takes into favour than my Lord Arlington; and that, on that score, he is much more to be made one's patron than my Lord Chancellor, who never did, nor will do, any thing, but for money. Certain news of the Dutch being abroad on our coast with twenty-four great ships. Met my Lady Newcastle going with her coaches and footmen all in velvet: herself (whom I never saw before,) as I have heard her often described (for all the town-talk is now-a-days of her extravagancies,) with her velvet-cap, her hair about her ears; many black patches, because of pimples about her mouth; naked-necked, without any thing about it, and a black just-au-corps. She seemed to me a very comely woman: but I hope to see more of her on May-day.

28th. To Deptford, and there I walked down the Yard, Shish and Cox with me, and discoursed about cleaning of the wet docke, and heard (which I had before,) how, when the docke was made, a ship of nearly 500 tons was there found; a ship supposed of Queene Elizabeth's time, and well wrought, with a great deal of stone-shot in her, of eighteen inches diameter, which was shot then in use: and afterwards meeting with Captain Perriman and Mr. Castle at Half-way Tree, they tell me of stone-shot of thirty-six inches diameter, which they shot out of mortar pieces.

29th. I hear that the Duke of Cambridge,[2] the Duke of York's son, is very sick; and my Lord Treasurer very bad of the stone, and hath been so some days. Sir G. Carteret tells me my Lord Arlington hath done like a gentleman by him in all things. He says, if my Lord were here, he were the fittest man to be Lord Treasurer of any man in England; and he thinks it might be compassed: for he confesses that the King's matters do suffer through the inability of this man, who is likely to die, and he will propound him to the King. It will remove

[1] Collins states that Sir Thomas Clifford's father was a Colonel in the King's Army during the Scotch Rebellion, 1639, and died the same year on his return from the Northern march.

[2] James, second son of the Duke of York; born 1663, and created Duke of Cambridge that year. Died 1667.

him from his place at sea, and the King will have a good place to bestow. He says to me, that he could wish, when my Lord comes, that he would think fit to forbear playing, as a thing below him, and which will lessen him, as it do my Lord St. Albans, in the King's esteem: and as a great secret tells me that he hath made a match for my Lord Hinchingbroke to a daughter of my Lord Burlington's,[1] where there is great alliance, £10,000 portion; a civil family, and relation to my Lord Chancellor, whose son hath married one of the daughters; and that my Lord Chancellor do take it with very great kindness, so that he do hold himself obliged by it. My Lord Sandwich hath referred it to my Lord Crewe, Sir G. Carteret, and Mr. Montagu to end it. My Lord Hinchingbroke and the ladies know nothing yet of it. It will, I think, be very happy.

30th. I met with Mr. Pierce, and he tells me the Duke of Cambridge is very ill and full of spots about his body, that Dr. Frazier knows not what to think of it.

May 1st. To Westminster; in the way meeting many milk-maids with their garlands upon their pails, dancing with a fiddler before them; and saw pretty Nelly[2] standing at her lodgings' door in Drury-lane in her smock sleeves and bodice, looking upon one: she seemed a mighty pretty creature. My Lord Crewe walked with me, giving me an account of the meeting of the Commissioners for Accounts, whereof he is one. How some of the gentlemen, Garraway, Littleton, and others, did scruple at their first coming there, being called thither to act, as Members of Parliament, which they could not do by any authority but that of the Parliament, and therefore desired the King's direction in it, which was sent for by my Lord Bridgewater, who brought answer, very short, that the King expected they should obey his Commission. Then they went on, and observed upon a power to be given them of administering and framing an oath, which they thought they could not do by any power but Act of Parliament; and the whole Commission did think fit to have the Judges' opinion in it; and so, drawing up their scruples in writing, they all attended the King, who told them he would send to the Judges to be answered, and did so; who have, my Lord tells me, met three times about it, not knowing what answer to give it, and they have met this week, doing nothing but expecting the solution of the Judges in this point. My Lord tells me he do believe this Commission will do more hurt than good; it may undo some accounts, if these men shall think fit; but it can never clear an account, for he must come into the Exchequer for all this. Besides, it is a kind of inquisition that hath seldom ever been granted in England; and he believes it will never, besides, give any satisfaction to the people or Parliament, but be looked upon as a

[1] Richard Boyle, second Earl of Cork, created Earl of Burlington 1663.
[2] Nell Gwynne.

forced, packed business of the King, especially if these Parliament-men that are of it shall not concur with them: which he doubts they will not, and, therefore, wishes much that the King would lay hold of this fit occasion, and let the Commission fall. Then to talk of my Lord Sandwich, whom my Lord Crewe hath a great desire might get to be Lord Treasurer if the present Lord should die, as it is believed he will, in a little time; and thinks he can have no competitor but my Lord Arlington, who, it is given out, desires it: but my Lord thinks not, for that the being Secretary do keep him a greater interest with the King than the other would do: at least, do believe, that if my Lord would surrender him his Wardrobe place, it would be a temptation to Arlington to assist my Lord in getting the Treasurer's. I did object to my Lord that it would be no place of content, nor safety, nor honour for my Lord, the State being so indigent as it is, and the King so irregular, and those about him, that my Lord must be forced to part with anything to answer his warrants; and that, therefore, I do believe the King had rather have a man that may be one of his vicious caball, than a sober man that will mind the publick, that so they may sit at cards and dispose of the revenue of the kingdom. This my Lord was moved at, and said he did not indeed know how to answer it, and bid me think of it; and so said he himself would also do. He do mightily cry out of the bad management of our monies, the King having had so much given him; and yet, when the Parliament do find that the King should have £900,000 in his purse by the best account of issues they have yet seen, yet we should report in the Navy a debt due from the King of £900,000; which, I did confess, I doubted was true in the first, and knew to be true in the last, and did believe that there was some great miscarriages in it: which he owned to believe also, saying, that at this rate it is not in the power of the kingdom to make a war, nor answer the King's wants. Thence away to the King's playhouse, and saw 'Love in a Maze:'[1] but a sorry play: only Lacy's clowne's part, which he did most admirably indeed; and I am glad to find the rogue at liberty again. Here was but little, and that ordinary, company. We sat at the upper bench next the boxes: and I find it do pretty well: and have the advantage of seeing and hearing the great people, which may be pleasant when there is good store. Now was only Prince Rupert and my Lord Lauderdale, and my Lord ———, the naming of whom puts me in mind of my seeing, at Sir Robert Viner's, two or three great silver flagons, made with inscriptions as gifts of the King to such and such persons of quality as did stay in town the late great plague, for the keeping things in order in the town. But here was neither Hart, Nell, nor Knipp; therefore, the play was not likely to please me. Thence Sir W. Pen and I in his coach, Tiburne way, into the Park, where a horrid dust, and number of

[1] Downes mentions this play, which was never printed, nor is the author known.

coaches, without pleasure or order. That which we, and almost all went for, was to see my Lady Newcastle; which we could not, she being followed and crowded upon by coaches all the way she went, that nobody could come near her; only I could see she was in a large black coach, adorned with silver instead of gold, and so white curtains, and everything black and white, and herself in her cap. Sir W. Pen did give me an account this afternoon of his design of buying Sir Robert Brookes's fine house at Wansted: which I so wondered at, and did give him reasons against it, which he allowed of: and told me that he did intend to pull down the house and build a less, and that he should get £1500 by the old house, and I know not what fooleries. But I will never believe he ever intended to buy it, for my part; though he troubled Mr. Gauden to go and look upon it, and advise him in it.

3rd. To the Duke of York's chamber, which, as it is now fretted at the top, and the chimney-piece made handsome, is one of the noblest and best-proportioned rooms that ever, I think, I saw. To Westminster by coach; the Cofferer[1] telling us odd stories how he was dealt with by the men of the Church at Westminster in taking a lease of them at the King's coming in, and particularly the devilish covetousness of Dr. Bushby.[2] Took a turn with my old acquaintance Mr. Pechell, whose red nose makes me ashamed to be seen with him, though otherwise a good-natured man. This day the news is come that the fleet of the Dutch, of about 20 ships, which come upon our coasts upon design to have intercepted our colliers, (but by good luck failed,) is gone to the Frith, and there lies, perhaps to trouble the Scotch privateers, which have galled them of late very much, it may be more than all our last year's fleet.

5th. Sir John Robinson tells me he hath now got a street ordered to be continued, forty feet broad, from Paul's through Cannon Street to the Tower, which will be very fine. He and others this day, where I was in the afternoon, do tell me of at least six or eight fires within these few days; and continually stirs of fires, and real fires there have been, in one place or other, almost ever since the late great fire, as if there was a fate sent people for fire. I walked over the Park to Sir W. Coventry's. We talked of Tangier, of which he is ashamed; also that it should put the King to this charge for no good in the world: and now a man going over that is a good soldier, but a debauched man, which the place need not to have. And so used these words: 'That this place was to the King as my Lord Carnarvon[3] says of wood, that it is an excrescence of the earth provided by God for the payment

[1] Mr. Ashburnham.

[2] Richard Busby, D.D., Master of Westminster School, and in 1660 made a Prebendary of Westminster. Notwithstanding the character given of him here, he was a liberal benefactor to Christ Church, Oxford, and Lichfield Cathedral. Ob. 1695, aged 89.

[3] Charles Dormer succeeded his father as Earl of Carnarvon, who fell at the battle of Newbury. Ob. s. p. 1709.

of debts.' This day Sir W. Coventry tells me the Dutch fleet shot some shot, four or five hundred, into Burnt Island in the Frith, but without any hurt; and so are gone.

7th. To St. James's; but there find Sir W. Coventry gone out betimes this morning, on horseback, with the King and Duke of York, to Putney heath, to run some horses.

9th. In our street, at the Three Tuns' Tavern, I find a great hubbub; and what was it but two brothers had fallen out, and one killed the other. And who should they be but the two Fieldings; one whereof, Bazill, was page to my Lady Sandwich; and he hath killed the other, himself being very drunk, and so is sent to Newgate.

10th. At noon to Kent's, at the Three Tuns' Tavern; and there the constable of the parish did show us the picklocks and dice that were found in the dead man's pocket, and but 18d. in money; and a table-book, wherein were entered the names of several places where he was to go; and among others his house, where he was to dine, and did dine yesterday; and after dinner went into the church, and there saw his corpse with the wound in his left breast; a sad spectacle, and a broad wound, which makes my hand now shake to write of it. His brother intending, it seems, to kill the coachman, who did not please him, this fellow stepped in, and took away his sword; who thereupon took out his knife, which was of the fashion, with a falchion blade, and a little cross at the hilt like a dagger; and with that stabbed him. Drove hard towards Clerkenwell, thinking to have overtaken my Lady Newcastle, whom I saw before us in her coach, with 100 boys and girls running looking upon her: but I could not: and so she got home before I could come up to her. But I will get a time to see her.

12th. Walked over the fields to Kingsland, and back again; a walk, I think, I have not taken these twenty years; but puts me in mind of my boy's time, when I boarded at Kingsland, and used to shoot with my bow and arrows in these fields.

13th. This morning come Sir H. Cholmly to me for a tally or two; and tells me that he hears that we are by agreement to give the King of France Nova Scotia, which he do not like; but I do not know the importance of it. Sir Philip Warwick do please himself, like a good man, to tell some of the good ejaculations of my Lord Treasurer concerning the little worth of this world, to buy it with so much pain, and other things fit for a dying man.

14th. To my Lord Chancellor's, where I met Mr. Povy, expecting the coming of the rest of the Commissioners for Tangier. Here I understand how the two Dukes, both the only sons of the Duke of York, are sick even to danger, and that on Sunday last they were both so ill, as that the poor Duchesse was in doubt which would die first: the Duke of Cambridge of some general disease; the other little Duke, whose title I know not, of the convulsion fits, of which he had four this

morning. Fear that either of them might be dead, did make us think that it was the occasion that the Duke of York and others were not come to the meeting of the Commission which was designed, and my Lord Chancellor did expect. And it was pretty to observe how, when my Lord sent down to St. James's to see why the Duke of York come not, and Mr. Povy, who went, returned, my Lord did ask (not how the Princes or the Dukes do, as other people do, but) 'How do the children?' which methought was mighty great, and like a great man and grandfather. I find every body mightily concerned for these children, as a matter wherein the State is much concerned that they should live.

15th. I away with Sir G. Carteret to London, talking all the way: and he do tell me that the business of my Lord Hinchingbroke his marriage with my Lord Burlington's daughter is concluded on by all friends; and that my Lady is now told of it, and do mightily please herself with it: which I am mightily glad of. News still that my Lord Treasurer is so ill as not to be any man of this world; and it is said that the Treasury shall be managed by Commission. I would to God Sir G. Carteret, or my Lord Sandwich, be in it! But the latter is the more fit for it.

16th. This being Holy Thursday, when the boys go our procession round the parish, we were to go to the Three Tuns' Tavern, to dine with the rest of the parish; where all the parish almost was, Sir Andrew Rickard and others; and of our house, J. Minnes, W. Batten, W. Pen, and myself; and Mr. Mills did sit uppermost at the table. Sir John Fredericke[1] and Sir R. Ford did talk of Paul's School, which, they tell me, must be taken away; and then, I fear, it will be long before another place, such as they say is promised, is found; but they do say that the honour of their Company[2] is concerned in the doing of it, and that it is a thing that they are obliged to do. To my Lord Treasurer's, where I find the porter crying, and suspected it was that my Lord is dead; and, poor Lord! we did find that he was dead just now. There is a good man gone: and I pray God that the Treasury may not be worse managed by the hand or hands it shall now be put into; though, for certain, the slowness, (though he was of great integrity,) of this man, and remissness, have gone as far to undo the nation, as any thing else that hath happened; and yet, if I knew all the difficulties that he hath lain under, and his instrument Sir Philip Warwick, I might be true to another mind. It is remarkable that this afternoon Mr. Moore come to me, and there, among other things, did tell me how Mr. Moyer, the merchant, having procured an order from the King and Duke of York and Council, with the consent of my Lord Chancellor, and by assistance of Lord Arlington, for the releasing out

[1] Lord Mayor of London, 1662, and President of Christ's Hospital. His eldest son, John, was created a Baronet 1723.

[2] The Mercers' Company, under whose superintendence St. Paul's School was placed by the Founder.

of prison his brother, Samuel Moyer, who was a great man in the late times in Haberdashers'-hall, and was engaged under hand and seal to give the man that obtained it so much in behalf of my Lord Chancellor; but it seems my Lady Duchesse of Albemarle hath before undertaken it for so much money, but hath not done it. The Duke of Albemarle did the next day send for this Moyer, to tell him, that notwithstanding this order of the King and Council's being passed for release of his brother, yet, if he did not consider the pains of some friends of his, he would stop that order. This Moyer being an honest, bold man, told him that he was engaged to the hand that had done the thing to give him a reward; and more he could not give, nor could own any kindness done by his Grace's interest; and so parted. The next day Sir Edward Savage did take the said Moyer in tax about it, giving ill words of this Moyer and his brother; which he not being able to bear, told him he would give to the person that had engaged him what he promised, and not any thing to any body else; and that both he and his brother were as honest men as himself, or any man else: and so sent him going, and bid him do his worst. It is one of the most extraordinary cases that ever I saw or understood; but it is true.

17th. To Sir R. Viner's with 600 pieces of gold to turn into silver, for the enabling me to answer Sir G. Carteret's £3000; which he now draws all out of my hand towards the paying for a purchase he hath made for his son and my Lady Jemimah, in Northamptonshire, of Sir Samuel Luke,[1] in a good place; a good house, and near all her friends; which is a very happy thing.

19th. Great talk of the good end that my Lord Treasurer made; closing his own eyes, and wetting his mouth, and bidding adieu with the greatest content and freedom in the world; and is said to die with the cleanest hands that ever any Lord Treasurer did. Mr. How come to see us; and, among other things, told us how the Barristers and Students of Gray's Inne rose in rebellion against the Benchers the other day, who outlawed them, and a great deal of do; but now they are at peace again.

20th. Among other news, I heard that the Commissioners for the Treasury were named by the King yesterday; but who they are nobody could tell: but the persons are the Lord Chancellor, the two Secretaries, Lord Ashly, and others say Sir W. Coventry and Sir John Duncomb, but all conclude the Duke of Albemarle; but reports do differ.

22nd. Up, and by water to White Hall to Sir G. Carteret, who tells me now for certain how the Commission for the Treasury is disposed of: viz., to Duke of Albemarle, Lord Ashly, Sir. W. Coventry, Sir John Duncomb, and Sir Thomas Clifford: at which, he says, all the whole Court is disturbed; it having been once concluded otherwise into the

[1] Sir Samuel Luke was (according to Granger) the original Hudibras of Butler.

other hands formerly mentioned in yesterday's notes, but all of a sudden the King's choice was changed, and these are to be the men ; the first of which is only for a puppet to give honour to the rest. He do presage that these men will make it their business to find faults in the management of the late Lord Treasurer, and in discouraging the bankers : but I am, (whatever I in compliance do say to him,) of another mind, and my heart is very glad of it, for I do expect they will do much good, and that it is the happiest thing that hath appeared to me for the good of the nation since the King come in. Thence to St. James's, and up to the Duke of York ; and there in his chamber Sir W. Coventry did of himself take notice of this business of the Treasury, wherein he is in the Commission, and desired that I would be thinking of any thing fit for him to be acquainted with for the lessening of charge and bettering of our credit, and what our expence hath been since the King's coming home, which he believes will be one of the first things they shall inquire into : which I promised him, and from time to time, which he desires, give him an account of what I can think of worthy his knowledge. I am mighty glad of this opportunity of professing my joy to him in what choice the King hath made, and the hopes I have that it will save the kingdom from perishing : and how it do encourage me to take pains again, after my having through despair neglected it ! which he told me of himself that it was so with him, that he had given himself up to more ease than ever he expected, and that his opinion of matters was so bad, that there was no publick employment in the kingdom should have been accepted by him but this which the King hath now given him ; and therein he is glad, in hopes of the service he may do therein ; and in my conscience he will. So into the Duke of York's closet ; and there, among other things, Sir W. Coventry did take notice of what he told me the other day, about a report of Commissioner Pett's dealing for timber in the Navy, and selling it to us in other names ; and, besides his own proof, did produce a paper I had given him this morning about it, in the case of Widow Murford and Morecocke, which was so handled, that the Duke of York grew very angry, and commanded us presently to fall into the examination of it, saying that he would trust a man for his sake that lifts up the whites of his eyes. And it was declared that if he be found to have done so, he should be reckoned unfit to serve the Navy ; and I do believe he will be turned out ; and it was, methought, a worthy saying of Sir W. Coventry to the Duke of York ; 'Sir,' says he, 'I do not make this complaint out of any disrespect to Commissioner Pett, but because I do love to do these things fairly and openly.' This day coming from Westminster with W. Batten, we saw at White Hall stairs a fisher-boat, with a sturgeon that he had newly catched in the River ; which I saw, but it was but a little one ; but big enough to prevent my mistake of that for a colt, if ever I become Mayor of Huntingdon.

23rd. Sir John Duncomb is sworn yesterday a Privy-councillor. This day I hear also that last night the Duke of Kendall,[1] second son of the Duke of York, did die; and that the other, Duke of Cambridge, continues very ill still.

26th. All our discourse about Brampton, and my intentions to build there if I could be free of my engagement to my Uncle Thomas and his son, that they may not have what I have built, against my will, in case of me and my brothers being without heirs male; which is the true reason why I am against laying out money upon that place, together with my fear of some inconvenience by being so near Hinchingbroke; being obliged to be a servant to that family, and subject to what expence they shall cost me; and to have all that I shall buy, or do, esteemed as got by the death of my Uncle, when indeed what I have from him is not worth naming.

27th. The new Commissioners of the Treasury have chosen Sir G. Downing for their Secretary: and I think in my conscience they have done a great thing in it; for he is active and a man of business, and values himself upon having of things do well under his hand; so that I am mightily pleased in their choice. Abroad, and stopped at Bear-garden stairs, there to see a prize fought. But the house so full there was no getting in there, so forced to go through an ale-house into the pit, where the bears are baited; and upon a stool did see them fight, which they did very furiously, a butcher and a waterman. The former had the better all along, till by and by the latter dropped his sword out of his hand, and the butcher, whether not seeing his sword dropped I know not, but did give him a cut over the wrist, so as he was disabled to fight any longer. But, Lord! to see how in a minute the whole stage was full of watermen to revenge the foul play, and the butchers to defend their fellow, though most blamed him; and there they all fell to it to knocking down and cutting many on each side. It was pleasant to see, but that I stood in the pit, and feared that in the tumult I might get some hurt. At last the battle broke up, and so I away. The Duke of Cambridge very ill still.

28th. Up, and by coach to St. James's, where I find Sir W. Coventry desirous to have spoke with me. It was to read over a draught of a letter which he hath made for his brother Commissioners and him to sign to us, demanding an account of the whole business of the Navy accounts; and I perceive, by the way he goes about it, that they will do admirable things. He tells me that they have chosen Sir G. Downing their Secretary, who will be as fit a man as any in the world: and he said, by the by, speaking of the banquers being fearful of Sir G. Downing's being Secretary, he being their enemy, that they did not intend to be ruled by their Secretary, but do the business themselves. My heart is glad to see so great hopes of good to the nation as will be

[1] Henry Stuart, created Duke of Kendall 1664.

by these men; and it do me good to see Sir W. Coventry so cheerfull as he now is on the same score. My wife away down with Jane and W. Hewer to Woolwich, in order to a little ayre and to lie there to-night, and so to gather May-dew to-morrow morning, which Mrs. Turner hath taught her is the only thing in the world to wash her face with; and I am contented with it. I by water to Fox-hall, and there walked in Spring Garden. A great deal of company, and the weather and garden pleasant: and it is very pleasant and cheap going thither, for a man may go to spend what he will, or nothing, all is one. But to hear the nightingale and other birds, and here fiddles, and there a harp, and here a Jew's trump, and here laughing, and there fine people walking, is mighty divertising.

29th. Our parson Mills having the offer of another benefice[1] by Sir Robert Brookes, who was his tutor, he by my Lord Barkeley is made one of the Duke's Chaplains, which qualifies him for two livings. But to see how slightly such things are done, the Duke of York only taking my Lord Barkeley's word upon saying, that we the officers of the Navy do say that he is a good man and minister of our parish, and the Duke of York admits him to kiss his hand, but speaks not one word to him; but so a warrant will be drawn from the Duke of York to qualify him, and there's an end of it.

30th. After dinner I walked to Arundell House, the way very dusty, (the day of meeting of the Society being changed from Wednesday to Thursday, which I knew not before, because the Wednesday is a Council-day, and several of the Council are of the Society, and would come but for their attending the King at Council;) where I find very much company, in expectation of the Duchesse of Newcastle, who had desired to be invited to the Society; and was, after much debate, *pro* and *con.*, it seems many being against it; and we do believe the town will be full of ballads of it. Anon comes the Duchesse with her women attending her; among others, the Ferabosco, of whom so much talk is that her lady would bid her shew her face and kill the gallants. She is indeed black, and hath good black little eyes, but otherwise a very ordinary woman I do think, but they say sings well. The Duchesse hath been a good, comely woman: but her dress so antick, and her deportment so ordinary, that I do not like her at all, nor do I hear her say anything that was worth hearing, but that she was full of admiration, all admiration. Several fine experiments were shown her of colours, loadstones, microscopes, and of liquors; among others, of one that did, while she was there, turn a piece of roasted mutton into pure blood, which was very rare. Here was Mrs. Moore of Cambridge, whom I had not seen before, and I was glad to see her; as also a very black boy that run up and down the room, somebody's child in Arundell House. After they had shewn her many experiments, and

[1] The rectory of Wanstead, in Essex, to which he was presented.

she cried still she was full of admiration, she departed, being led out and in by several Lords that were there; among others, Lord George Barkeley and Earl of Carlisle,[1] and a very pretty young man, the Duke of Somerset.[2]

31st. At the Treasury chamber. Here I saw Duncomb look as big, and take as much state on him, as if he had been born a lord. Here I met with Sir H. Cholmley, who tells me that he is told this day by Secretary Morris that he believes we are, and shall be, only fooled by the French; and that the Dutch are very high and insolent, and do look upon us as come over only to beg a peace; which troubles me very much, and I do fear it is true. Thence to Sir G. Carteret at his lodgings; who, I perceive, is mightily displeased with this new Treasury; and he hath reason, for it will eclipse him; and he tells me that my Lord Ashly says they understand nothing; and he says he believes the King do not intend they shall sit long. But I believe no such thing, but that the King will find such benefit by them as he will desire to have them continue, as we see he hath done, in the late new Act that was so much decried about the King; but yet the King hath since permitted it, and found good by it. He says, and I believe, that a great many persons at Court are angry at the rise of this Duncomb, whose father, he tells me, was a Long-Parliament-man, and a great Committee-man; and this fellow used to carry his papers to Committees after him: he was a kind of an atturny: but for all this, I believe, will be a great man, in spite of all. In the evening home, and there, to my unexpected satisfaction, did get my intricate accounts of interest, (which had been of late much perplexed by mixing of some moneys of Sir G. Carteret's with mine,) evened and set right: and so late to supper, and with great quiet to bed; finding by the balance of my account that I am creditor £6,900 for which the Lord of Heaven be praised!

June 1st. Up; and there comes to me Mr. Commander, whom I employ about hiring of some ground behind the office, for the building of me a stable and coach-house: for I do find it necessary for me, both in respect of honour and the profit of it also, (my expense in hackney-coaches being now so great,) to keep a coach, and therefore will do it. Having given him some instructions about it, I to the office; where we have news that our peace with Spain, as to trade, is wholly concluded, and we are to furnish him with some men for Flanders against the French. How that will agree with the French, I know not; but they say that he also hath liberty to get what men he pleases out of England. But for the Spaniard, I hear that my Lord Castlehaven is raising a regiment of 4000 men, which he is to command

[1] Charles Howard, created Earl of Carlisle 1661, employed in several embassies, and Governor of Jamiaca. Ob. 1684.

[2] Francis, fifth Duke of Somerset, murdered in Italy, 1678.

there : and several young gentlemen are going over in commands with him : and they say the Duke of Monmouth is going over only as a traveller, not to engage on either side, but only to see the campagne, which will be becoming him much more than to live as he now do.

3rd. Met Mr. Mills, our parson, whom I went back with to bring him to Sir W. Coventry, to give him the form of a qualification for the Duke of York to sign to, to enable him to have two livings : which was a service I did, but much against my will, for a lazy fat priest. Sir William Doyly did lay a wager with me, the Treasurership would be in one hand, (notwithstanding this present Commission), before Christmas : on which we did lay a poll of ling, a brace of carps, and a pottle of wine ; and Sir W. Pen and Mr. Scowen to be at the eating of them. Thence down by water to Deptford, it being Trinity Monday, when the Master is chosen. And so I down with them ; and we had a good dinner of plain meat, and good company at our table ; among others, my good Mr. Evelyn, with whom, after dinner, I stepped aside, and talked upon the present posture of our affairs ; which is that the Dutch are known to be abroad with eighty sail of ships of war, and twenty fire-ships ; and the French come into the Channell with twenty sail of men-of-war, and five fire-ships, while we have not a ship at sea to do them any hurt with ; but are calling in all we can, while our Embassadors are treating at Bredah : and the Dutch look upon them as come to beg peace, and use them accordingly ; and all this through the negligence of our Prince, who had power, if he would, to master all these with the money and men that he hath had the command of, and may now have, if he would mind his business. In the Treasury-chamber an hour or two, where we saw the Country Receivers and Accountants come to attend ; and one of them, a brisk young fellow, (with his hat cocked like a fool behind, as the present fashion among the blades is,) committed to the Serjeant. By and by, I, upon desire, was called in, and delivered in my Report of my Accounts. Present, Lord Ashley, Clifford, and Duncomb. But I do like the way of these lords, that they admit nobody to use many words, nor do they spend many words themselves, but in great state do hear what they see necessary, and say little themselves, but bid withdraw.

5th. Captain Perriman brings us word how the Happy Returne's crew below in the Hope, ordered to carry the Portugal Embassador to Holland, (and the Embassador, I think, on board,) refuse to go till paid ; and by their example two or three more ships are in a mutiny : which is a sad consideration, while so many of the enemy's ships are at this day triumphing in the sea. Sir G. Carteret shewed me a gentleman coming by in his coach, who hath been sent for up out of Lincolnshire, (I think he says he is a justice of peace there,) that the Council have laid by the heels here, and here lies in a messenger's hands, for saying that a man and his wife are but one person, and so

ought to pay but 12d. for both to the Poll Bill; by which others were led to do the like: and so here he lies prisoner.

7th. With Mr. Townsend, whom I sent for to come to me to discourse about my Lord Sandwich's business; (for whom I am in some pain, lest the Accounts of the Wardrobe may not be in so good order as may please the new Lords Treasurers, who are quick-sighted, and under obligations of recommending themselves to the King and the world, by their finding and mending of faults, and are, most of them, not the best friends to my Lord).

8th. Up, and to the office, where all the news this morning is, that the Dutch are come with a fleet of eighty sail to Harwich, and that guns were heard plain by Sir W. Rider's people at Bednall-greene, all yesterday even. The news is confirmed that the Dutch are off Harwich, but had done nothing last night. The King hath sent down my Lord of Oxford to raise the countries there; and all the Western barges are taken up to make a bridge over the River, about the Hope, for horse to cross the River, if there be occasion.

9th. I hear that the Duke of Cambridge, who was given over long since by the Doctors, is now likely to recover; for which God be praised! To Sir W. Coventry, and there talked with him a great while; and mighty glad I was of my good fortune to visit him, for it keeps in my acquaintance with him, and the world sees it, and reckons my interest accordingly. In comes my Lord Barkeley, who is going down to Harwich also to look after the militia there; and there is also the Duke of Monmouth, and with him a great many young Hectors, the Lord Chesterfield, my Lord Mandeville, and others; but to little purpose, I fear, but to debauch the country women thereabouts. My Lord Barkeley wanting some maps, and Sir W. Coventry recommending the six maps of England that are bound up for the pocket, I did offer to present my Lord with them, which he accepted; and so I will send them him. I find an order come for the getting some fire-ships presently to annoy the Dutch, who are in the King's Channel, and expected up higher.

10th. Up; and news brought us that the Dutch are come up as high as the Nore; and more pressing orders for fire-ships. W. Batten, W. Pen and I to St. James's; whence the Duke of York gone this morning betimes, to send away some men down to Chatham. So we then to White Hall, and met Sir W. Coventry, who presses all that is possible for fire-ships. So we three to the office presently; and thither comes Sir Fretcheville Hollis,[1] who is to command them all in some

[1] Grandson of Fretcheville Hollis, of Grimsby (Colonel of a regiment on the King's side during the Civil Wars, in which he acquired considerable credit), by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. Molesworth, and himself a distinguished naval officer. He lost an arm in the sea-fight of 1665, and afterwards served as Rear-Admiral under Sir R. Holmes, when they attacked the Smyrna fleet. He fell in the battle of Southwold Bay, 1672, on board the

exploits he is to do with them on the enemy in the River. So we all down to Deptford, and pitched upon ships and set men at work : but Lord ! to see how backwardly things move at this pinch, notwithstanding that, by the enemy's being now come up as high as almost the Hope, Sir J. Minnes, who was gone down to pay some ships there, hath sent up the money ; and so we are possessed of money to do what we will with. Yet partly ourselves, being used to be idle and in despair, and partly people that have been used to be deceived by us as to money, won't believe us ; and we know not, though we have it, how almost to promise it ; and our wants such, and men out of the way, that it is an admirable thing to consider how much the King suffers, and how necessary it is in a State to keep the King's service always in a good posture and credit. Down to Gravesend, where I find the Duke of Albemarle just come, with a great many idle lords and gentlemen, with their pistols and fooleries ; and the bulworke not able to have stood half an hour had they come up ; but the Dutch are fallen down from the Hope and Shell-haven as low as Sheerenesse, and we do plainly at this time hear the guns play. Yet I do not find the Duke of Albemarle intends to go thither, but stays here to-night, and hath (though the Dutch are gone) ordered our frigates to be brought to a line between the two blockhouses, which I took then to be a ridiculous thing. I find the town had removed most of their goods out of the town, for fear of the Dutch coming up to them ; and from Sir John Griffen, that last night there was not twelve men to be got in the town to defend it : which the master of the house tells me is not true, but that the men of the town did intend to stay, though they did indeed, and so had he (at the Ship) removed their goods. Thence went to an Ostend man-of-war, just now come up, who met the Dutch fleet, who took three ships that he came convoying hither from him : says they are as low as the Nore, or thereabouts.

11th. Brouncker come to us, who is just now going to Chatham upon a desire of Commissioner Pett's, who is very fearfull of the Dutch, and desires help for God and the King and kingdom's sake. So Brouncker goes down, and Sir J. Minnes also from Gravesend. This morning Pett writes us word that Sheerenesse is lost last night, after two or three hours' dispute. The enemy hath possessed himself of that place ; which is very sad, and puts us into great fears of Chatham. Home, and there to our business, hiring some fire-ships, and receiving every hour almost letters from Sir W. Coventry, calling for more fire-

---

Cambridge. Although Mr. Pepys speaks slightingly of him, he was a man of high spirit and enterprise, and is thus eulogized by Dryden in his *Annus Mirabilis* :—

'Young Hollis on a Muse by Mars begot,
Born, Cæsar-like, to write and act great deeds,
Impatient to revenge his fatal shot,
His right hand doubly to his left succeeds.'

ships: and an order from Council to enable us to take any man's ships: and Sir W. Coventry, in his letter to us, says he do not doubt but at this time (under an invasion, as he owns it to be) the King may, by law, take any man's goods. At this business late, and then home; where a great deal of serious talk with my wife about the sad state we are in, and especially from the beating up of drums this night for the train-bands upon pain of death to appear in arms to-morrow morning with bullet and powder, and money to supply themselves with victuals for a fortnight: which, considering the soldiers drawn out to Chatham and elsewhere, looks as if they had a design to ruin the City and give it up to be undone; which, I hear, makes the sober citizens to think very sadly of things.

12th. Up very betimes to our business at the office, there hiring of more fire-ships; and at it close all the morning. At noon home, and Sir W. Pen dined with us. By and by, after dinner, my wife out by coach to see her mother; and I in another (being afraid, at this busy time, to be seen with a woman in a coach, as if I were idle) towards The. Turner's; but met Sir W. Coventry's boy; and there in a letter find that the Dutch had made no motion since their taking Sheerenesse; and the Duke of Albemarle writes that all is safe as to the great ships against any assault, the bomb and chaine being so fortified; which put my heart into great joy. When I come to Sir W. Coventry's chamber, I find him abroad: but his clerk, Powell, do tell me that ill news is come to Court, of the Dutch breaking the Chaine at Chatham, which struck me to the heart. And to White Hall to hear the truth of it: and there, going up the Park-stairs, I did hear some lacquies speaking of sad news come to Court, saying there is hardly anybody in the Court but do look as if he cried. I met Roger Pepys, newly come out of the country; in discourse, he told me that his grandfather, my great-grandfather, had £800 per annum in Queene Elizabeth's time, in the very town of Cottenham; and that we did certainly come out of Scotland with the Abbot of Crowland. Home, where all our hearts do now ake: for the news is true, that the Dutch have broke the chaine and burned our ships, and particularly the 'Royal Charles:' other particulars I know not, but it is said to be so. And, the truth is, I do fear so much that the whole kingdom is undone, that I do this night resolve to study with my father and wife, what to do with the little that I have in money by me, for I give up all the rest that I have in the King's hands, for Tangier, for lost. So God help us! and God knows what disorders we may fall into, and whether any violence on this office, or perhaps some severity on our persons, as being reckoned by the silly people, or perhaps may, by policy of State, be thought fit to be condemned by the King and Duke of York, and so put to trouble; though, God knows! I have, in my own person, done my full duty, I am sure.

13th. No sooner up but hear the sad news confirmed of the Royall Charles being taken by them, and now in fitting by them (which Pett should have carried up higher by our several orders, and deserves, therefore, to be hanged for not doing it) and burning several others; and that another fleet is come up into the Hope. Upon which news the King and Duke of York have been below since four o'clock in the morning, to command the sinking of ships at Barking-Creeke, and other places, to stop their coming up higher: which put me into such a fear, that I presently resolved of my father's and wife's going into the country; and, at two hours' warning, they did go by the coach this day, with about £1300 in gold in their night-bag. Pray God give them good passage, and good care to hide it when they come home! but my heart is full of fear. They gone, I continued in frights and fear what to do with the rest. W. Hewer hath been at the banker's, and hath got £500 out of Bakewell's hands of his own money; but they are so called upon that they will be all broke, hundreds coming to them for money: and they answer him, 'It is payable at twenty days—when the days are out, we will pay you;' and those that are not so, they make tell over their money, and make their bags false, on purpose to give cause to retell it, and so spend time. I cannot have my 200 pieces of gold again for silver, all being bought up last night that were to be had, and sold for 24 and 25*s.* a-piece. Every minute some one or other calls for this or that order; and so I forced to be at the office, most of the day, about the fire-ships which are to be suddenly fitted out. And it's a most strange thing that we hear nothing from any of my brethren at Chatham; so that we are wholly in the dark, various being the reports of what is done there; insomuch that I sent Mr. Clapham express thither to see how matters go. I did, about noon, resolve to send Mr. Gibson away after my wife with another 1000 pieces, under colour of an express to Sir Jeremy Smith; who is, as I hear, with some ships at Newcastle; which I did really send to him, and may, possibly, prove of good use to the King; for it is possible, in the hurry of business, they may not think of it at Court, and the charge of an express is not considerable to the King. The King and Duke of York up and down all the day here and there: some time on Tower Hill, where the City militia was; where the King did make a speech to them, that they should venture themselves no further than he would himself. I also sent, (my mind being in pain,) Saunders after my wife and father, to overtake them at their night's lodgings, to see how matters go with them. In the evening I sent for my cousin Sarah and her husband, who come; and I did deliver them my chest or writings about Brampton, and my brother Tom's papers, and my journalls, which I value much; and did send my two silver flaggons to Kate Joyce's: that so, being scattered what I have, something might be saved. I have also made a girdle, by which, with some trouble, I do carry about me £300

in gold about my body, that I may not be without something in case I should be surprised: for I think, in any nation but our's, people that appear, (for we are not indeed so,) so faulty as we, would have their throats cut. In the evening comes Mr. Pelling, and several others, to the office, and tell me that never were people so dejected as they are in the City all over at this day; and do talk most loudly, even treason; as that we are bought and sold, that we are betrayed by the Papists; and others, about the King, cry out that the office of the Ordnance hath been so backward as no powder to have been at Chatham nor Upner Castle till such a time, and the carriages all broken; that Legg[1] is a Papist; that Upner, the old good castle built by Queen Elizabeth, should be lately slighted; that the ships at Chatham should not be carried up higher. They look upon us as lost, and remove their families and rich goods in the City; and do think verily that the French, being come down with an army to Dunkirke, it is to invade us, and that we shall be invaded. Mr. Clerke, the solicitor, comes to me about business, and tells me that he hears that the King hath chosen Mr. Pierpont and Vaughan of the West, Privy-councillors; that my Lord Chancellor was affronted in the Hall this day, by people telling him of his Dunkirke House; and that there are regiments ordered to be got together, whereof to be commanders my Lord Fairfax, Ingolsby, Bethell, Norton, and Birch, and other Presbyterians; and that Dr. Bates will have liberty to preach. Now, whether this be true or not, I know not; but do think that nothing but this will unite us together. Late at night comes Mr. Hudson, the cooper, my neighbour, and tells me that he come from Chatham this evening at five o'clock, and saw this afternoon 'The Royal James,' 'Oake,' and 'London,' burnt by the enemy with their fire-ships: that two or three men-of-war come up with them, and made no more of Upner Castle's shooting, than of a fly; that those ships lay below Upner Castle, (but therein, I conceive, he is in an error); that the Dutch are fitting out 'The Royall Charles;' that we shot so far as from the Yard thither, so that the shot did no good, for the bullets grazed on the water; that Upner played hard with their guns at first, but slowly afterwards, either from the men's being beat off, or their powder spent. But we hear that the fleet in the Hope is not come up any higher the last flood. And Sir W. Batten tells me that ships are provided to sink in the River, about Woolwich, that will prevent their coming up higher if they should attempt it. I made my will also this day, and did give all I had equally between by father and wife.

14th. Up, and to the office; where Mr. Fryer comes and tells me that there are several Frenchmen and Flemish ships in the River, with passes from the Duke of York for carrying off prisoners, that ought to

[1] William Legge, mentioned before. He was Treasurer and Superintendent of the Ordnance, with General's pay.

be parted from the rest of the ships, and their powder taken, lest they do fire themselves when the enemy comes, and so spoil us; which is good advice, and I think I will give notice of it; and did so. But it is pretty odd to see how every body, even at this high time of danger, puts business off of their own hands! He says that he told this to the Lieutenant of the Tower, (to whom I, for the same reason, was directing him to go;) and the Lieutenant of the Tower bade him come to us, for he had nothing to do with it. And yesterday comes Captain Crew, of one of the fire-ships, and told me that the officers of the Ordnance would deliver his gunner's materials, but not compound them, but that we must do it; whereupon I was forced to write to them about it; and one that like a great many come to me this morning. By and by comes Mr. Willson, and, by direction of his, a man of Mr. Gauden's; who are come from Chatham last night, and saw the three ships burnt, they lying all dry, and boats going from the men-of-war to fire them. But that, that he tells me of worst consequence is, that he himself, (I think he said,) did hear many Englishmen on board the Dutch ships speaking to one another in English; and that they did cry and say, 'We did heretofore fight for tickets; now we fight for dollars!' and did ask how such and such a one did, and would commend themselves to them: which is a sad consideration. And Mr. Lewes, (who was present at this fellow's discourse to me,) did tell me, that he is told that when they took 'The Royall Charles,' they said that they had their tickets signed, (and shewed some,) and that now they come to have them paid, and would have them paid before they parted. And several seamen come this morning to me, to tell me that, if I would get their tickets paid, they would go and do all they could against the Dutch; but otherwise they would not venture being killed, and lose all they have already fought for: so that I was forced to try what I could do to get them paid. This man tells me that the ships burnt last night did lie above Upner Castle, over against the Docke; and the boats come from the ships of war and burnt them: all which is very sad. And masters of ships, that we are lately taken up, do keep from their ships all their stores, or as much as they can, so that we can despatch them, having not time to appraise them nor secure their payment. Only some little money we have, which we are fain to pay the men we have with, every night, or they will not work. And indeed the hearts as well as affections of the seamen are turned away: and in the open streets in Wapping, and up and down, the wives have cried publickly, 'This comes of your not paying our husbands; and now your work is undone, or done by hands that understand it not.' And Sir W. Batten told me that he was himself affronted with a woman, in language of this kind, on Tower Hill publickly yesterday; and we are fain to bear it, and to keep one at the office door, to let no idle people in, for fear of firing of the office and doing us mischief. The City

is troubled at their being put upon duty: summoned one hour, and discharged two hours after; and then again summoned two hours after that; to their great charge as well as trouble. And Pelling, the Pottycary, tells me the world says all over, that less charge than what the kingdom is put to, of one kind or other, by this business, would have set out all our great ships. It is said they did in open streets yesterday, at Westminster, cry, 'A Parliament! a Parliament!' and I do believe it will cost blood to answer for these miscarriages. We do not hear that the Dutch are come to Gravesend; which is a wonder. But a wonderful thing it is that to this day we have not one word yet from Brouncker, or Peter Pett, or J. Minnes, of anything at Chatham. The people that come hither to hear how things go, make me ashamed to be found unable to answer them: for I am left alone here at the office; and the truth is, I am glad my station is to be here, near my own home and out of danger, yet in a place of doing the King good service. I have this morning good news from Gibson; three letters from three several stages, that he was safe last night as far as Royston, at between nine and ten at night. The dismay that is upon us all, in the business of the kingdom and Navy at this day, is not to be expressed otherwise than by the condition the citizens were in when the City was on fire, nobody knowing which way to turn themselves, while everything concurred to greaten the fire; as here the easterly gale and spring-tides, for coming up both rivers, and enabling them to break the chaine. D. Gauden did tell me yesterday, that the day before at the Council they were ready to fall together by the ears at the Council-table, arraigning one another of being guilty of the counsel that brought us into this misery, by laying up all the great ships. Mr. Hater tells me at noon that some rude people have been, as he hears, at my Lord Chancellor's, where they have cut down the trees before his house and broke his windows; and a gibbet either set up before or painted upon his gate, and these three words writ: 'Three sights to be seen; Dunkirke, Tangier, and a barren Queene.' It gives great matter of talk that it is said there is at this hour, in the Exchequer, as much money as is ready to break down the floor. This arises, I believe, from Sir G. Downing's late talk of the greatness of the sum lying there of people's money, that they would not fetch away, which he shewed me and a great many others. Most people that I speak with are in doubt how we shall do to secure our seamen from running over to the Dutch; which is a sad but very true consideration at this day. At noon I am told that my Lord Duke of Albemarle is made Lord High Constable; the meaning whereof at this time I know not, nor whether it be true or no. Dined, and Mr. Hater and W. Hewer with me; where they do speak very sorrowfully of the posture of the times, and how people do cry out in the streets of their being bought and sold; and both they, and every body that come to me, do tell me that people make

nothing of talking treason in the streets openly: as, that they are bought and sold, and governed by Papists, and that we are betrayed by people about the King, and shall be delivered up to the French, and I know not what. At dinner we discoursed of Tom of the Wood, a fellow that lives like a hermit near Woolwich, who, as they say, (and Mr. Bodham, they tell me, affirms that he was by at the Justice's when some did accuse him there for it,) did foretell the burning of the City, and now says that a greater desolation is at hand. Thence we read and laughed at Lilly's prophecies this month, in his Almanack this year. So to the office after dinner; and thither comes Mr. Pierce, who tells me his condition, how he cannot get his money, (about £500, which, he says, is a very great part of what he hath for his family and children,) out of Viner's hand: and indeed it is to be feared that this will wholly undo the bankers. He says he knows nothing of the late affronts to my Lord Chancellor's house, as is said, nor hears of the Duke of Albemarle's being made High Constable; but says that they are in great distraction at White Hall, and that every where people do speak high against Sir W. Coventry;[1] but he agrees with me, that he is the best Minister of State the King hath, and so from my heart I believe. At night come home Sir W. Batten and W. Pen, who only can tell me that they have placed guns at Woolwich and Deptford, and sunk some ships below Woolwich and Blackewall, and are in hopes that they will stop the enemy's coming up. But strange our confusion! that among them that are sunk they have gone and sunk without consideration 'The Franclin,' one of the King's ships, with stores to a very considerable value, that hath been long loaden for supply of the ships; and the new ship at Bristoll, and much wanted there; and nobody will own that they directed it, but do lay it on Sir W. Rider. They speak also of another ship, loaden to the value of £80,000, sunk with the goods in her, or at least was mightily contended for by him, and a foreign ship, that had the faith of the nation for her security: this Sir R. Ford tells us. And it is too plain a truth, that both here and at Chatham the ships that we have sunk have many, and the first of them, been ships completely fitted for fire-ships at great charge. But most strange the backwardness and disorder of all people, especially the King's people in pay, to do any work, (Sir W. Pen tells me,) all crying out for money; and it was so at Chatham, that this night comes an order from Sir W. Coventry to stop the pay of the wages of that Yard; the Duke of Albemarle having related, that not above three of 1100 in pay there did attend to do any work there. This evening having sent a messenger to Chatham on purpose, we have received a dull letter from my Lord Brouncker and Peter Pett, how matters have gone there this week; but not so much, or so particularly, as we knew it by common talk before, and as true. I doubt

[1] Evelyn says it was owing to Sir W. C. that no fleet was fitted out in 1667.

they will be found to have been but slow men in this business : and they say the Duke of Albemarle did tell my Lord Brouncker to his face that his discharging of the great ships there was the cause of all this ; and I am told that it is become common talk against my Lord Brouncker. But in that he is to be justified, for he did it by verbal order from Sir W. Coventry, and with good intent ; and it was to good purpose, whatever the success be, for the men would have but spent the King so much the more in wages, and yet not attended on board to have done the King any service. And as an evidence of that, just now, being the 15th day in the morning that I am writing yesterday's passages, one is with me, Jacob Bryan, Purser of the Princesse, who confesses to me that he hath but 180 men borne at this day in victuals and wages on that ship lying at Chatham, being lately brought in thither ; of which 180 there was not above five appeared to do the King any service at this late business. And this morning also, some of the Cambridge's men come up from Portsmouth, by order from Sir Fretcheville Hollis, who boasted to us the other day that he had sent for 50, and would be hanged if 100 did not come up that would do as much as twice the number of other men : I say some of them, instead of being at work at Deptford, where they were intended, do come to the office this morning to demand the payment of their tickets ; for otherwise they would, they said, do no more work ; and are, as I understand from every body that has to do with them, the most debauched, damning, swearing rogues that ever were in the Navy, just like their prophane commander.

15th. All the morning at the office. No news more than last night; only Purser Tyler comes and tells me that he being at all the passages in this business at Chatham, he says there have been horrible miscarriages, such as we shall shortly hear of: that the want of boats hath undone us ; and it is commonly said, and Sir J. Minnes under his hand tells us, that they were employed by the men of the Yard to carry away their goods ; and I hear that Commissioner Pett will be found the first man that began to remove; he is much spoken against, and Brouncker is complained of and reproached for discharging the men of the great ships heretofore. At noon Mr. Hater dined with me ; and tells me he believes that it will hardly be the want of money alone that will excuse to the Parliament the neglect of not setting out a fleet, it having never been done in our greatest straits, but however unlikely it appeared, yet when it was gone about, the State or King did compass it ; and there is something in it.

16th. Roger Pepys told me, that when I come to his house he will shew me a decree in Chancery, wherein there was 26 men all housekeepers in the town of Cottenham, in Queene Elizabeth's time, of our name. By and by occasion offered for my writing to Sir W. Coventry a plain bold letter touching lack of money ; which, when it was gone,

I was afraid might give offence : but upon two or three readings over again the copy of it, I was satisfied it was a good letter ; only Sir W. Batten signed it with me, which I could wish I had done alone.

17th. Every moment business of one kind or other about the fire-ships and other businesses, most of them vexatious for want of money, the commanders all complaining that, if they miss to pay their men a night, they run away ; seamen demanding money of them by way of advance, and some of Sir Fretcheville Hollis's men, that he so bragged of, demanding their tickets to be paid, or they would not work ; this Hollis, Sir W. Batten and W. Pen say, proves a conceited, idle, prating, lying fellow. Captaine Cocke tells me there have been great endeavours of bringing in the Presbyterian interest, but that it will not do. He named to me several of the insipid lords that are to command the armies that are to be raised. He says the King and Court are all troubled, and the gates of the Court were shut up upon the first coming of the Dutch to us, but they do mind the business no more than ever : that the bankers, he fears, are broke as to ready-money, though Viner had £100,000 by him when our trouble begun : that he and the Duke of Albemarle have received into their own hands, of Viner, the former £10,000, and the latter £12,000, in tallies or assignments, to secure what was in his hands of their's ; and many other great men of our masters have done the like ; which is no good sign, when they begin to fear the main. He and every body cries out of the office of the Ordnance, for their neglects, both at Gravesend and Upnor, and every-where else.

18th. To the office, and by and by word was brought me that Commissioner Pett is brought to the Tower, and there laid up close prisoner ; which puts me into a fright, lest they may do the same with us as they do with him. Great news to-night of the blowing up of one of the Dutch's greatest ships, while a Council of War was on board : the latter part, I doubt, is not so, it not being confirmed since ; but the former, that they had a ship blown up, is said to be true. This evening comes Sir G. Carteret to the office, to talk of business at Sir W. Batten's ; where all to be undone for want of money, there being none to pay the Chest at their public pay the 24th of this month, which will make us a scorn to the world. After he had done there, he and I into the garden, and walked ; and the greatest of our discourse is, his sense of the requisiteness of his parting with his being Treasurer of the Navy, if he can on any good terms. He do harp upon getting my Lord Brouncker to take it on half profit, but that he is not able to secure him in paying him so much. He tells me now the great question is, whether a Parliament or no Parliament ; and says the Parliament itself cannot be thought able at present to raise money, and therefore it will be to no purpose to call one.

19th. Comes an order from Sir R. Browne, commanding me this

afternoon to attend the Council-board, with all my books and papers touching the Medway. I was ready to fear some mischief to myself, though it appears most reasonable that it is to inform them about Commissioner Pett; and so took coach and to the Council-chamber lobby, where I am called in to a large Committee of the Council: present the Duke of Albemarle, Anglesy, Arlington, Ashly, Carteret, Duncomb, Coventry, Ingram, Clifford, Lauderdale, Morrice, Manchester, Craven, Carlisle, Bridgewater.[1] And after Sir W. Coventry's telling them what orders His Royal Highness had made for the safety of the Medway, I told them to their full content what we had done, and shewed them our letters. Then was Peter Pett called in, with the Lieutenant of the Tower. He is in his old clothes, and looked most sillily. His charge was chiefly the not carrying up of the great ships, and the using of the boats in carrying away his goods; to which he answered very sillily, though his faults to me seem only great omissions. Lord Arlington and Coventry very severe against him; the former saying that, if he was not guilty, the world would think them all guilty. The latter urged, that there must be some faults, and that the Admiral must be found to have done his part. I did say an unhappy word, which I was sorry for, when he complained of want of oars for the boats: and there was, it seems, enough, and good enough, to carry away all the boats with from the King's occasions. He said he used never a boat till they were all gone but one; and that was to carry away things of great value, and these were his models of ships; which, when the Council, some of them, had said they wished that the Dutch had had them instead of the King's ships, he answered, he did believe the Dutch would have made more advantage of the models than of the ships, and that the King had had greater loss thereby; this they all laughed at. After having heard him for an hour or more, they bid him withdraw. He being gone, they caused Sir Richard Browne to read over his minutes; and then my Lord Arlington moved that they might be put into my hands to put into form, I being more acquainted with such business; and they were so. So I away back with my books and papers; and when I got into the Court it was pretty to see how people gazed upon me, that I thought myself obliged to salute people and to smile, lest they should think I was a prisoner too; but afterwards I found that most did take me to be there to bear evidence against P. Pett. My wife did give so bad an account of her and my father's method in burying of our gold, that made me mad: and she herself is not pleased with it, she believing that my sister knows of it. My father and she did it on Sunday, when they were gone to church, in open daylight, in the midst of the garden; where, for aught they knew, many eyes might see them: which put me into trouble, and presently

[1] John second Earl of Bridgewater. Ob. 1686.

cast about, how to have it back again to secure it here, the times being a little better now.

20th. Mr. Barber told me that all the discourse yesterday, about that part of the town where he was, was that Mr. Pett and I were in the Tower; and I did hear the same before. Busy all the afternoon; in the evening did treat with, and in the end agree, but by some kind of compulsion, with the owners of six merchant ships, to serve the King as men-of-war. But, Lord! to see how against the hair it is with these men and every body to trust us and the King; and how unreasonable it is to expect they should be willing to lend their ships, and lay out 2 or £300 a man to fit their ships for the new voyages, when we have not paid them half of what we owe them for their old services! I did write so to Sir W. Coventry this night.

21st. This day comes news from Harwich that the Dutch fleet are all in sight, near 100 sail great and small, they think, coming towards them; where they think they shall be able to oppose them; but do cry out of the falling back of the seamen, few standing by them, and those with much faintness. The like they write from Portsmouth, and their letters this post are worth reading. Sir H. Cholmly come to me this day, and tells me the Court is as mad as ever; and that the night the Dutch burned our ships the King did sup with my Lady Castlemaine, at the Duchesse of Monmouth's, and there were all mad in hunting of a poor moth. All the Court afraid of a Parliament; but he thinks nothing can save us but the King's giving up all to a Parliament.

22nd. In the evening come Captain Hart and Haywood to me about the six merchant ships now taken up for men-of-war; and in talk they told me about the taking of 'The Royal Charles;' that nothing but carelessness lost the ship, for they might have saved her the very tide that the Dutch come up, if they would have but used means and had but boats: and that the want of boats plainly lost all the other ships. That the Dutch did take her with a boat of nine men, who found not a man on board her (and her laying so near them was a main temptation to them to come on,) and presently a man went up and struck her flag and jacke, and a trumpeter sounded upon her 'Joan's placket is torn:'[1] that they did carry her down at a time, both for tides and wind, when the best pilot in Chatham would not have undertaken it, they heeling her on one side to make her draw little water: and so carried her away safe. They being gone, by and by comes Sir W. Pen, who hath been at Court; and in the first place, I hear the Duke of Cambridge is dead; which is a great loss to the nation, having, I think, never an heyre male now of the King's or Duke's to succeed to the Crown. He tells me that they do begin already to damn the Dutch, and call them cowards at White Hall, and think of them and their business no better than they used to do;

[1] Placket: the open part of a woman's petticoat.

which is very sad. The king did tell him himself (which is so, I was told, here in the City,) that the City hath lent him £10,000, to be laid out towards securing of the River of Thames; which, methinks, is a very poor thing, that we should be induced to borrow by such mean sums.

23rd. To Woolwich, and there called on Mr. Bodham: and he and I to see the batterys newly raised; which, indeed, are good works to command the River below the ships that are sunk, but not above them. It is a sad sight to see so many good ships there sunk in the River, while we would be thought to be masters of the sea. Cocke says the bankers cannot, till peace returns, ever hope to have credit again; so that they can pay no more money, but people must be contented to take publick security such as they can give them; and if so, and they do live to receive the money thereupon, the bankers will be happy men. Fenn read me an Order of Council passed the 17th instant, directing all the Treasurers of any part of the King's revenue to make no payments but such as shall be approved by the present Lords Commissioners; which will, I think, spoil the credit of all his Majesty's service, when people cannot depend upon payment any where. But the King's declaration in behalf of the bankers, to make good their assignments for money, is very good, and will, I hope, secure me. Cocke says, that he hears it is come to it now that the King will try what he can soon do for a peace; and if he cannot, that then he will cast all upon the Parliament to do as they see fit: and in doing so, perhaps, he may save us all. The King of France, it is believed, is engaged for this year; so that we shall be safe as to him. The great misery the City and kingdom is like to suffer for want of coals in a little time is very visible: and, is feared, will breed a mutiny; for we are not in any prospect to command the sea for our colliers to come, but rather, it is feared, the Dutch may go and burn all our colliers at Newcastle; though others do say that they lie safe enough there. No news at all of late from Bredagh, what our treaters do. In the evening comes Mr. Povey about business; and he and I to walk in the garden an hour or two, and to talk of State matters. He tells me his opinion that it is out of possibility for us to escape being undone, their being nothing in our power to do that is necessary for the saving us; a lazy Prince, no Council, no money, no reputation at home or abroad. He says that to this day the King do follow the women as much as ever he did; that the Duke of York hath not got Mrs. Middleton, as I was told the other day: but says that he wants not her, for he hath others, and hath always had, and that he hath known them brought through the Matted Gallery at White Hall, into his closet; nay, he hath come out of his wife's bed, and gone to others laid in bed for him: that Mr. Brouncker is not the only pimp, but that the whole family are of the same strain, and will do anything to please him: that, besides the death of the two Princes lately, the

family is in horrible disorder by being in debt by spending above £60,000 per annum, when he hath not £40,000; that the Duchesse is not only the proudest woman in the world, but the most expensefull; and that the Duke of York's marriage with her hath undone the kingdom, by making the Chancellor so great above reach, who otherwise would have been but an ordinary man, to have been dealt with by other people; and he would have been careful of managing things well, for fear of being called to account; whereas, now he is secure, and hath let things run to rack, as they now appear. That at a certain time Mr. Povy did carry him an account of the state of the Duke of York's estate, shewing in faithfullness how he spent more than his estate would bear, by above £20,000 per annum, and asked my Lord's opinion to it; to which he answered, that no man that loved the King or kingdom durst own the writing of that paper; at which Povy was startled, and reckoned himself undone for this good service, and found it necessary then to shew it to the Duke of York's Commissioners; who read, examined, and approved of it, so as to cause it to be put into form, and signed it, and gave it the Duke. Now the end of the Chancellor was, for fear that his daughter's ill housewifery should be condemned. He tells me that the other day, upon this ill news of the Dutch being upon us, White Hall was shut up, and the Council called and sat close; (and, by the way, he do assure me, from the mouth of some Privy-councillors, that at this day the Privy-council in general do know no more what the state of the kingdom as to peace and war is, than he or I; nor who manages it, nor upon whom it depends;) and there my Lord Chancellor did make a speech to them, saying that they knew well that he was no friend to the war from the beginning, and therefore had concerned himself little in, nor could say much to it; and a great deal of that kind, to discharge himself of the fault of the war. Upon which my Lord Anglesey rose up, and told his Majesty that he thought their coming now together was not to enquire who was, or was not, the cause of the war, but to enquire what was, or could be, done in the business of making a peace, and in whose hands that was, and where it was stopped or forwarded; and went on very highly to have all made open to them: (and, by the way, I remember that Captain Cocke did the other day tell me that this Lord Anglesey hath said, within few days, that he would willingly give £10,000 of his estate that he was well secured of the rest, such apprehensions he hath of the sequel of things, as giving all over for lost.) He tells me, (speaking of the horrid effeminency of the King,) that the King hath taken ten times more care and pains in making friends between my Lady Castlemaine and Mrs. Stewart, when they have fallen out, than ever he did to save his kingdom; nay, that upon any falling out between my Lady Castlemaine's nurse and her woman, my Lady hath often said she would make the King to make them friends, and they would be friends and

be quiet; which the King hath been fain to do: that the King is, at this day, every night in Hide Park with the Duchesse of Monmouth, or with my Lady Castlemaine: that he is concerned of late by my Lord Arlington in the looking after some buildings that he is about in Norfolke,[1] where my Lord is laying out a great deal of money; and that he (Mr. Povy,) considering the unsafeness of laying out money at such a time as this, and, besides, the enviousness of the particular county, as well as all the kingdom, to find him building and employing workmen, while all the ordinary people of the country are carried down to the sea-sides for securing the land, he thought it becoming him to go to my Lord Arlington (Sir Thomas Clifford by), and give it as his advice to hold his hands a little; but my Lord would not, but would have him go on, and so Sir Thomas Clifford advised also, which one would think (if he were a statesman,) should be a sign of his foreseeing that all should do well. He tells me that there is not so great confidence between any two men of power in the nation at this day, that he knows of, as between my Lord Arlington and Sir Thomas Clifford; and that it arises by accident only, there being no relation nor acquaintance between them, but only Sir Thomas Clifford's coming to him, and applying himself to him for favours, when he came first up to town to be a Parliament-man.

25th. Up, and with Sir W. Pen in his new chariot (which indeed is plain, but pretty and more fashionable in shape than any coach he hath, and yet do not cost him, harness and all, above £32,) to White Hall; where staid a very little: and thence to St. James's to Sir W. Coventry, whom I have not seen since before the coming of the Dutch into the river, nor did indeed know how well to go to see him, for shame either to him or me, or both of us, to find ourselves in so much misery. I find that he and his fellow-Treasurers are in the utmost want of money, and do find fault with Sir G. Carteret, that, having kept the mystery of borrowing money to himself so long (to the ruin of the nation, as Sir W. Coventry said in words to Sir W. Pen and me,) he should lay it aside and come to them for money for every penny he hath, declaring that he can raise no more: which, I confess, do appear to me the most like ill-will of any thing that I have observed of Sir W. Coventry, when he himself did tell us, on another occasion at the same time, that the bankers who used to furnish them money are not able to lend a farthing, and he knows well enough that that was all the mystery Sir G. Carteret did use, that is, only his credit with them. He told us the masters and owners of the two ships that I had complained of, for not readily setting forth their ships, which we had taken up to make men-of-war, had been yesterday with the King and Council, and had made their case so well understood, that the King did owe them for what they had earned the last year, and that

[1] At Euston Hall, in Suffolk, on the borders of Norfolk.

they could not set them out again without some money or stores out of the King's Yard; the latter of which Sir W. Coventry said must be done, for that they were not able to raise money for them, though it was but £200 a ship: which do shew us our condition to be so bad, that I am in a total despair of ever having the nation do well. After that talking awhile, and all out of heart with stories of want of seamen, and seamen's running away, and their demanding a month's advance, and our being forced to give seamen 3s. a-day to go hence to work at Chatham, and other things that shew nothing but destruction upon us; for it is certain that, as it now is, the seamen of England, in my conscience, would, if they could, go over and serve the King of France or Holland rather than us. Up to the Duke of York to his chamber, where he seems to be pretty easy, and now and then merry; but yet one may perceive in all their minds there is something of trouble and care, and with good reason. Thence to White Hall, with Sir W. Pen, by chariot; and there in the Court met with my Lord Anglesy: and he to talk with Sir W. Pen, and told him of the masters of ships being with the Council yesterday, and that we were not in condition, though the men were willing to furnish them with £200 of money (already due to them as earned by them the last year), to enable them to set out their ships again this year for the King: which he is amazed at; and when I told him, 'My Lord, this is a sad instance of the condition we are in,' he answered, that it was so, indeed, and sighed; and so parted: and he up to the Council-chamber, where I perceive they sit every morning. It is worth noting that the King and Council, in their order of the 23rd instant, for unloading three merchant ships taken up for the King's service for men-of-war, do call the late coming of the Dutch 'an invasion.' I was told, yesterday, that Mr. Oldenburgh,[1] our Secretary at Gresham College, is put into the Tower, for writing news to a virtuoso in France, with whom he constantly corresponds in philosophical matters; which makes it very unsafe at this time to write, or almost do anything. Several captains come to the office yesterday and to-day, complaining that their men come and go when they will, and will not be commanded, though they are paid every night, or may be. Nay, this afternoon comes Harry Russell from Gravesend, telling us that the money carried down yesterday for the Chest at Chatham had like to have been seized upon yesterday, in the barge there, by seamen, who did beat our watermen: and what men should these be but the boat's crew of Sir Fretcheville Hollis, who used to brag so much of the goodness and order of his men, and his command over them. Sir H. Cholmly tells me great news: that this day in Council the King hath declared that he will call his Parliament in thirty days: which is the best news I have heard a great while, and will, if any thing, save the kingdom. How the King come to be advised to

[1] Henry Oldenburgh, Secretary to the Royal Society.

this, I know not; but he tells me that it was against the Duke of York's mind flatly, who did rather advise the King to raise money as he pleased; and against the Chancellor's, who told the King that Queene Elizabeth did do all her business in eighty-eight without calling a Parliament, and so might he do, for anything he saw. But blessed be God! it is done: and pray God it may hold, though some of us must surely go to the pot, for all must be flung up to them, or nothing will be done.

26th. The Parliament is ordered to meet the 25th of July, being, as they say, St. James's day; which every creature is glad of. Colonel Reymes[1] tells me of a letter come last night, or the day before, from my Lord St. Albans, out of France, wherein he says, that the King of France did lately fall out with him, giving him ill names, saying that he had belied him to our King, by saying that he had promised to assist our King, and to forward the peace; saying that indeed he had offered to forward the peace at such a time, but it was not accepted of, and so he thinks himself not obliged, and would do what was fit for him; and so made him to go out of his sight in great displeasure: and he hath given this account to the King, which, Colonel Reymes tells me, puts them into new melancholy at Court, and he believes hath forwarded the resolution of calling the Parliament. At White Hall, spied Mr. Povy, who tells me, as a great secret, which none knows but himself, that Sir G. Carteret hath parted with his place of Treasurer of the Navy, by consent, to my Lord Anglesy, and is to be Treasurer of Ireland in his stead; but upon what terms it is, I know not: and that it is in his power to bring me to as great a friendship and confidence in my Lord Anglesy as ever I was with Sir W. Coventry. Such is the want already of coals, and the despair of having any supply, by reason of the enemy's being abroad, and no fleet of ours to secure them, that they are come this day to £5 10s. per chaldron.

27th. Proclamations come out this day for the Parliament to meet the 25th of next month; for which God be praised! And another to invite seamen to bring in their complaints, of their being ill used in the getting their tickets and money. Pierce tells me that he hears for certain fresh at Court, that France and we shall agree; and more, that yesterday was damned at the Council, the Canary Company; and also that my Lord Mordaunt hath laid down his Commission. News this tide, that about 80 sail of the Dutch, great and small, were seen coming up the river this morning; and this tide some of them to the upper end of the Hope.

28th. We find the Duke of York and Sir W. Coventry gone this morning, by two o'clock, to Chatham, to come home to-night: and it is fine to observe how both the King and Duke of York have, in their several late journeys to and again, done them in the night, for coolnesse.

[1] Bullen Reymes, M.P. for Melcombe Regis.

They tell me that the Duke of Buckingham hath surrendered himself to Secretary Morrice, and is going to the Tower. Mr. Fenn, at the table says that he hath been taken by the watch two or three times of late, at unseasonable hours, but so disguised that they could not know him: and when I come home, by and by, Mr. Lowther tells me that the Duke of Buckingham do dine publickly this day at Wadlow's, at the Sun Tavern; and is mighty merry, and sent word to the Lieutenant of the Tower, that he would come to him as soon as he had dined. It is said that the King of France do make a sport of us now; and says, that he knows no reason why his cosen, the King of England, should not be as willing to let him have his kingdom, as that the Dutch should take it from him. Sir G. Carteret did tell me, that the business was done between him and my Lord Anglesy; that himself is to have the other's place of Deputy Treasurer of Ireland, (which is a place of honour and great profit, being far better than the Treasurer's, my Lord of Corke's,) and to give the other his, of Treasurer of the Navy; that the King, at his earnest entreaty, did with much unwillingness, but with owning of great obligations to him for his faithfulness and long service to him and his father, grant his desire. My Lord Chancellor, I perceive, is his friend in it. I remember I did in the morning tell Sir H. Cholmly of this business: and he answered me he was sorry for it; for whatever Sir G. Carteret was, he is confident my Lord Anglesy is one of the greatest knaves in the world. Home, and there find my wife making of tea; a drink which Mr. Pelling, the Potticary, tells her is good for her cold and delluxions. To Sir W. Batten's, to see how he did; and he is better than he was. He told me how Mrs. Lowther had her train held up yesterday by her page, at his house in the country; which is ridiculous. Mr. Pelling told us the news of the town; how the officers of the Navy are cried out upon, and a great many greater men; but do think that I shall do well enough; and I think, if I have justice, I shall. We hear that the Dutch are gone down again; and, thanks be to God! the trouble they give us this second time is not very considerable.

30th. To Rochester about ten of the clock. At the landing-place, I met my Lord Brouncker and my Lord Douglas, and all the officers of the soldiers in the town, waiting there for the Duke of York, who they heard was coming. By and by comes my Lord Middleton, well mounted: he seems a fine soldier, and so everybody says he is; and a man like my Lord Tiviott, and indeed most of the Scotch gentry, (as I observe,) of few words. After seeing the boats come up from Chatham, with them that rowed with bandeleeres about their shoulders, and muskets in their boats; they being the workmen of the Yard, who have promised to redeem their credit, lost by their deserting the service when the Dutch were there; I and Creed down by boat to Chatham-yard. Thence to see the batteries made; which, indeed,

are very fine, and guns placed so as one would think the River should be very secure. Here I was told, that, in all the late attempt, there was but one man that they knew killed on shore: and that was a man that had laid upon his belly upon one of the hills, on the other side of the River, to see the action; and a bullet come and so he was killed. Thence by barge, it raining hard, down to the chaine; and in our way did see the sad wrackes of the poor 'Royall Oake, 'James,' and 'London;' and several other of our ships by us sunk, and several of the enemy's, whereof three men-of-war that they could not get off, and so burned. I do not see that Upnor Castle hath received any hurt by them, though they played long against it; and they themselves shot till they had hardly a gun left upon the carriages, so badly provided they were: they have now made two batteries on that side, which will be very good, and do good service. So to the chaine, and there saw it fast at the end on Upnor side of the River: very fast, and borne up upon the several stages across the River; and where it is broke nobody can tell me. I went on shore on Upnor side to look upon the end of the chaine; and caused the link to be measured, and it was six inches and one-fourth in circumference. It seems very remarkable to me, and of great honour to the Dutch, that those of them that did go on shore to Gillingham, though they went in fear of their lives, and were some of them killed; and, notwithstanding their provocation at Scelling, yet killed none of our people nor plundered their houses, but did take some things of easy carriage, and left the rest, and not a house burned; and, which is to our eternal disgrace, that what my Lord Douglas's men, who come after them, found there, they plundered and took all away; and the waterman that carried us did further tell us, that our own soldiers are far more terrible to those people of the country-towns than the Dutch themselves. We were told at the batteries, upon my seeing of the field-guns that were there, that, had they come a day sooner, they had been able to have saved all; but they had no orders, and lay lingering upon the way. Several complaints, I hear, of the Monmouth's coming away too soon from the chaine, where she was placed with the two guard-ships to secure it; and, Captain Robert Clerke, my friend, is blamed for so doing there, but I hear nothing of him at London about it; but Captain Brooke's running aground with the 'Sancta Maria,' which was one of the three ships that were ordered to be sunk to have dammed up the River at the chaine, is mightily cried against, and with reason. It is a strange thing to see that, while my Lords Douglas and Middleton do ride up and down upon single horses, my Lord Brouncker do go up and down with his hackney-coach and six horses at the King's charge; and is not able to do so much good as a good boatswain in this business.

July 2nd. To the office, where W. Pen, and myself, and Sir T.

Harvey met, the first time we have had a meeting, since the coming of the Dutch upon this coast.

3rd. Sir Richard Ford tells us how he hath been at the Sessions-house, and there it is plain that there is a combination of rogues in the town, that do make it their business to set houses on fire, and that one house they did set on fire in Aldersgate Streete last Easter; and that this is proved by two young men, whom one of them debauched by degrees to steal their fathers' plate and clothes, and at last to be of their company. One of these boys is a son of a Montagu, of my Lord Manchester's family. To the Council-chamber, to deliver a letter to their Lordships about the state of the six merchantmen which we have been so long fitting out. When I come, the King and the whole table full of Lords were hearing of a pitifull cause of a complaint of an old man, with a great grey beard, against his son, for not allowing him something to live on; and at last come to the ordering the son to allow his father £10 a-year. This cause lasted them near two hours; which, methinks, at this time to be the work of the Council-board of England, is a scandalous thing. Here I find all the news is the enemy's landing 3000 men near Harwich, and attacking Landguard Fort, and being beat off thence with our great guns, killing some of their men, and they leaving their ladders behind them; but we had no horse in the way on Suffolke-side, otherwise we might have galled their foot. The Duke of York is gone down thither this day, while the Generall sat sleeping this afternoon at the Council-table.

4th. To the Sessions-house, where I have a mind to hear Bazil Fielding's case tried; and so got up to the Bench, my Lord Chief-Justice Keeling[1] being Judge. Here I stood bare, not challenging, though I might well enough, to be covered. But here were several fine trials; among others several brought in for making it their trade to set houses on fire merely to get plunder; and all proved by the two little boys spoken of yesterday by Sir R. Ford, who did give so good account of particulars that I never heard children in my life. One my Lady Montagu's (I know not what Lady Montagu,) son, and the other of good condition, were playing in Moore-Fields, and one rogue, Gabriel Holmes, did come to them and teach them to drink, and then to bring him plate and clothes from their father's houses: and this Gabriel Holmes did advise to have had two houses set on fire, one after another, that, while they were quenching of one, they might be burning another. The boys did swear against one of them, that he had made it his part to pull the plug out of the engine while it was a-playing; and it really was so. Well, this fellow Holmes was found guilty of the act of burning the house, and other things, that he stood indicted for. It was time very well spent to be here. Here I saw how favourable the Judge was to a young gentleman that struck one of the officers, for

[1] Sir John Keeling, Knight, King's Serjeant, 1661; Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 1665.

not making him room: told him he had endangered the loss of his hand, but that he hoped he had not struck him, and would suppose that he had not struck him. The Court then rose, and I to dinner with my Lord Mayor and Sheriffs; where a good dinner and good discourse, the Judge being there. There was also tried this morning Fielding, (which I thought had been Bazill; but it proved the other, and Bazill was killed;) that killed his brother, who was found guilty of murder, and nobody pitied him. The Judge seems to be a worthy man, and able: and do intend, for these rogues that burned this house to be hung in some conspicuous place in the town, for an example.

6th. Mr. Williamson told me that Mr. Coventry is coming over with a project of a peace; which, if the States agree to, and our King, when their Ministers on both sides have showed it them we shall agree, and that is all: but the King, I hear, do give it out plain that the peace is concluded. This day, with great satisfaction, I hear that my Lady Jemimah is brought to bed, at Hinchingbroke, of a boy.[1]

7th. Lord's day. Mr. Moore tells me that the discontented Parliament-men are fearful that the next sitting the King will try for a general excise, by which to raise him money, and then to fling off the Parliament, and raise a land army and keep them all down like slaves; and it is gotten among them, that Bab May, the Privy-purse, had been heard to say that £300 a-year, is enough for any country gentleman; which makes them mad, and they do talk of 6 or £800,000 gone into the Privy-purse this war, when in King James's time it arose but to £5000, and in King Charles's but £10,000 in a year. He tells me that a goldsmith in town told him that, being with some plate with my Lady Castlemaine lately, she directed her woman (the great beauty,) 'Wilson,' says she, 'make a note for this, and for that, to the Privy-purse for money.' He tells me a little more of the basenesse of the courses taken at Court in the case of Mr. Moyer, who is at liberty, and is to give £500 for his liberty; but now the great ones are divided, who shall have the money, the Duke of Albemarle on one hand, and another Lord on the other; and that it is fain to be decided by having the person's name put into the King's warrant for his liberty, at whose intercession the King shall own that he is set at liberty; which is a most lamentable thing, that we do professedly own that we do these things, not for right and justice sake, but only to gratify this or that person about the King. God forgive us all!

8th. Mr. Coventry is come from Bredah, as was expected; but, contrary to expectation, brings with him two or three articles which do not please the King: as, to retrench the Act of Navigation, and then to ascertain what are contraband goods; and then that those exiled

[1] In 1681 created Baron Carteret, of Hawnes co. Bedford, in consideration of the eminent services rendered by his grandfather and father to Charles II.

persons, who are or shall take refuge in their country, may be secure from any further prosecution. Whether these will be enough to break the peace upon, or no, he cannot tell; but I perceive the certainty of peace is blown over. To Charing Cross, there to see the great boy and girle that are lately come out of Ireland, the latter eight, the former but four years old, of most prodigious bigness for their age. I tried to weigh them in my arms, and find them twice as heavy as people almost twice their age; and yet I am apt to believe they are very young. Their father, a little sorry fellow, and their mother an old Irish woman. They have had four children of this bigness, and four of ordinary growth, whereof two of each are dead. If, (as my Lord Ormond certifies,) it be true that they are no older, it is very monstrous.

9th. This evening comes news for certain that the Dutch are with their fleet before Dover, and that it is expected they will attempt something there. The business of the peace is quite dashed again.

12th. The Duke of Buckingham was before the Council the other day, and there did carry it very submissively and pleasingly to the King; but to my Lord Arlington, who did prosecute the business, he was most bitter and sharp, and very slighting. As to the letter about his employing a man to cast the King's nativity, says he to the King, 'Sir, this is none of my hand, and I refer it to your Majesty whether you do not know this hand.' The King answered, that it was indeed none of his, and that he knew whose it was, but could not recall it presently. 'Why,' says he, 'it is my sister of Richmond's,[1] some frolick or other of her's about some certain person; and there is nothing of the King's name in it, but it is only said to be his by supposition, as is said.' The King, it seems, was not very much displeased with what the Duke had said; but, however, he is still in the Tower, and no discourse of his being out in haste, though my Lady Castlemaine hath so far solicited for him that the King and she are quite fallen out: he comes not to her, nor hath for some three or four days; and parted with very foul words, the King calling her a jade that meddled with things she had nothing to do with at all: and she calling him a fool; and told him if he was not a fool, he would not suffer his businesses to be carried on by fools that did not understand them, and cause his best subjects, and those best able to serve him, to be imprisoned; meaning the Duke of Buckingham. And it seems she was not only for his liberty, but to be restored to all his places; which, it is thought, he will never be. It was computed that the Parliament had given the King for this war only, besides all prizes, and beside the £200,000 which he was to spend of his own revenue, to guard the sea above

[1] Mary, daughter of George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham; married, first, to Charles Lord Herbert; secondly, to James Duke of Richmond and Lenox; and thirdly, to Thomas Howard, brother to Charles Earl of Carlisle. She left no issue by any of her husbands.

£5,000,000 and odd £100,000; which is a most prodigious sum. It is strange how every body do now-a-days reflect upon Oliver, and commend him, what brave things he did, and made all the neighbour princes fear him; while here a prince, come in with all the love and prayers and good liking of his people, who have given greater signs of loyalty and willingness to serve him with their estates than ever was done by any people, hath lost all so soon, that it is a miracle what way a man could devise to lose so much in so little time. Sir Thomas Crewe tells me how I am mightily in esteem with the Parliament; there being harangues made in the House to the Speaker, of Mr. Pepys's readiness and civility to show them every thing.

13th. Mr. Pierce tells us what troubles me, that my Lord Buckhurst hath got Nell away from the King's house, and gives her £100 a year, so as she hath sent her parts to the house, and will act no more. And yesterday Sir Thomas Crewe told me that Lacy lies a-dying; nor will receive any ghostly advice from a Bishop, an old acquaintance of his, that went to see him. It is an odd and sad thing to say, that though this be a peace worse than we had before, yet every body's fear almost is, that the Dutch will not stand by their promise, now the King hath consented to all they would have. And yet no wise man that I meet with, when he comes to think of it, but wishes, with all his heart, a war; but that the King is not a man to be trusted with the managemen of it. It was pleasantly said by a man in this City, a stranger, to one that told him the peace was concluded, 'Well,' says he, 'and have you a peace?' 'Yes,' says the other. 'Why, then,' says he, 'hold your peace!' Partly reproaching us with the disgracefulness of it, that it is not fit to be mentioned; and next, that we are not able to make the Dutch keep it, when they have a mind to break it.

14th. To Epsum, by eight o'clock, to the well; where much company. And to the towne, to the King's head; and hear that my Lord Buckhurst and Nelly are lodged at the next house, and Sir Charles Sedley with them: and keep a merry house. Poor girl! I pity her; but more the loss of her at the King's house. Here Tom Wilson come to see me, and sat and talked an hour; and I perceive he hath been much acquainted with Dr. Fuller (Tom) and Dr. Pierson, and several of the great cavalier parsons during the late troubles; and I was glad to hear him talk of them, which he did very ingenuously, and very much of Dr. Fuller's art of memory, which he did tell me several instances of. By and by he parted, and I talked with the two women that farm the well at £12 per annum, of the lord of the manor. Mr. Evelyn with his lady, and also my Lord George Barkeley's lady,[1] and their fine daughter, that the King of France liked so well, and did dance so rich in jewells before the King at the ball I was at, at our Court last winter,

[1] Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Massingberd, Esq.

and also their son,[1] a Knight of the Bath, were at church this morning, I walked upon the Downes, where a flock of sheep was ; and the most pleasant and innocent sight that ever I saw in my life. We found a shepherd and his little boy reading, far from any houses or sight of people, the Bible to him ; and we took notice of his woolen knit stockings of two colours mixed. Mrs. Turner mightily pleased with my resolution, which, I tell her, is never to keep a country-house, but to keep a coach, and with my wife on the Saturday to go sometimes for a day to this place, and then quit to another place ; and there is more variety and as little charge, and no trouble, as there is in a country-house.

17th. Home, where I am saluted with the news of Hogg's bringing a rich Canary prize to Hull : and Sir W. Batten do offer me £1000 down for my particular share, beside Sir Richard Ford's part, which do tempt me ; but yet I would not take it, but will stand and fall with the company. He and two more, the Panther and Fanfan, did enter into consortship ; and so they have all brought in each a prize, though our's worth as much as both their's, and more. However, it will be well worth having, God be thanked for it ! This news makes us all very glad. I at Sir W. Batten's did hear the particulars of it ; and there for joy he did give the company that were there a bottle or two of his own last year's wine, growing at Walthamstow, than which the whole company said they never drank better foreign wine in their lives. The Duke of Buckingham is, it seems, set at liberty, without any further charge against him or other clearing of him, but let to go out ; which is one of the strangest instances of the fool's play with which all publick things are done in this age, that is to be apprehended. And it is said that when he was charged with making himself popular (as indeed he is, for many of the discontented Parliament, Sir Robert Howard, and Sir Thomas Meres, and others, did attend at the Council-chamber when he was examined) he should answer, that whoever was committed to prison by my Lord Chancellor or my Lord Arlington, could not want being popular. But it is worth considering the ill state a Minister of State is in, under such a Prince as our's is ; for, undoubtedly, neither of those two great men would have been so fierce against the Duke of Buckingham at the Council-table the other day, had they not been assured of the King's good liking, and supporting them therein : whereas, perhaps at the desire of my Lady Castlemaine, (who, I suppose, hath at last overcome the King,) the Duke of Buckingham is well received again, and now these men delivered up to the interest he can make for his revenge. He told me over the story of Mrs. Stewart, much after the manner which I was told it by Mr. Evelyn ; only he says it is verily believed that the King

[1] Charles, eldest son, summoned to Parliament as Baron Berkeley, *vita patris*, 1689. Ob. 1710 ; having succeeded his father in the Earldom, 1698.

did never intend to marry her to any but himself, and that the Duke of York and Lord Chancellor were jealous of it; and that Mrs. Stewart might be got with child by the King, or somebody else, and the King own a marriage before his contract, (for it is but a contract, as he tells me, to this day,) with the Queene, and so wipe their noses of the Crown; and that, therefore, the Duke of York and Chancellor did do all they could to forward the match with my Lord Duke of Richmond, that she might be married out of the way; but, above all, it is a worthy part that this good lady hath acted. My sister Michell[1] come from Lee to see us; but do tattle so much of the late business of the Dutch coming thither that I am weary of it. Yet it is worth remembering what she says: that she hath heard both seamen and soldiers swear they would rather serve the Dutch than the King, for they should be better used. She saw 'The Royal Charles' brought into the River by them; and how they shot off their great guns for joy, when they got her out of Chatham River.

19th. One tells me that, by letter from Holland the people there are made to believe that our condition in England is such as they may have whatever they will ask; and that so they are mighty high, and despise us, or a peace with us: and there is too much reason for them to do so. The Dutch fleet are in great squadrons everywhere still about Harwich, and were lately at Portsmouth: and the last letters say at Plymouth, and now gone to Dartmouth to destroy our Streights' fleet, lately got in thither: but God knows whether they can do it any hurt or no.

22nd. Up to my Lord Chancellor's, where was a Committee of Tangier in my Lord's roome, where he sits to hear causes, and where all the Judges' pictures hung up, very fine. But to see how Sir W. Coventry did oppose both my Lord Chancellor and the Duke of York himself, about the Order of the Commissioners of the Treasury to me for not paying of pensions, and with so much reason, and eloquence so natural, was admirable. And another thing, about his pressing for the reduction of the charge of Tangier, which they would have put off to another time; 'But,' says he, 'the King suffers so much by the putting off of the consideration of reductions of charge, that he is undone; and therefore I do pray you, sir,' (to His Royal Highness,) 'that when any thing offers of the kind, you will not let it escape you.' Here was a great bundle of letters brought hither, sent up from sea, from a vessel of ours that hath taken them after they had been flung over by a Dutchman; wherein, among others, the Duke of York did read the superscription of one to De Witt, thus—'To the most wise, foreseeing, and discreet, These, &c.;' which, I thought with myself, I could have been glad might have been duly directed to any one of them at the table, though the greatest men in this kingdom. The Duke of York,

[1] The wife of Balthazar St. Michel, Mrs. Pepys's brother.

the Lord Chancellor, my Lord Duke of Albemarle, Arlington, Ashley, Peterborough, and Coventry (the best of them all for parts), I perceive they do all profess their expectation of a peace, and that suddenly. Sir W. Coventry did declare his opinion that if Tangier were offered us now, as the King's condition is, he would advise against the taking it; saying, that the King's charge is too great, and must be brought down, it being, like the fire of this City, never to be mastered till you have brought it under you; and that these places abroad are but so much charge to the King, and we do rather herein strive to greaten them than lessen them; and then the King is forced to part with them, 'as,' says he, 'he did with Dunkirke, by my Lord Tiviot's making it so chargeable to the King as he did that, and would have done Tangier, if he had lived.' I perceive he is the only man that do seek the King's profit, and is bold to deliver what he thinks on every occasion. With much pleasure reflecting upon our discourse to-day at the Tangier meeting, and crying up the worth of Sir W. Coventry. Creed tells me of the fray between the Duke of Buckingham at the Duke's playhouse the last Saturday (and it is the first day I have heard that they have acted at either the King's or Duke's houses this month or six weeks), and Henry Killigrew, whom the Duke of Buckingham did soundly beat and take away his sword, and make a fool of, till the fellow prayed him to spare his life; and I am glad of it; for it seems in this business the Duke of Buckingham did carry himself very innocently and well, and I wish he had paid this fellow's coat well. I heard something of this at the 'Change to-day: and it is pretty to hear how people do speak kindly of the Duke of Buckingham, as one that will enquire into faults; and therefore they do mightily favour him. And it puts me in mind that, this afternoon, Billing, the Quaker, meeting me in the Hall, come to me, and after a little discourse did say, 'Well,' says he, 'now you will all be called to an account;' meaning the Parliament is drawing near.

23rd. By and by come sudden news to me by letter from the Clerk of the Cheque at Gravesend, that there were thirty sail of Dutch men-of-war coming up into the Hope this last tide; which I told Sir W. Pen of; but he would not believe it, but laughed, and said it was a fleet of Bilanders, and that the guns that were heard was the salutation of the Swedes' Ambassador that comes over with them. But within half an hour comes another letter from Captain Proud, that eight of them were come into the Hope, and thirty more following them, at ten this morning. By and by comes an order from White Hall to send down one of our number to Chatham, fearing that, as they did before, they may make a shew first up hither, but then go to Chatham; so my Lord Brouncker do go, and we here are ordered to give notice to the merchant men-of-war, gone below the barricado at Woolwich, to come up again.

24th. Betimes this morning comes a letter from the Clerk of the Cheque at Gravesend to me, to tell me that the Dutch fleet did come all into the Hope yesterday noon, and held a fight with our ships from thence till seven at night; that they had burned twelve fire-ships, and we took one of their's and burned five of our fire-ships. But then rising and going to Sir W. Batten, he tells me that we have burned one of their men-of-war, and another of their's is blown up: but how true this is I know not. But these fellows are mighty bold, and have had the fortune of the wind easterly this time to bring them up, and prevent our troubling them with our fire-ships; and, indeed, have had the winds at their command from the beginning, and now do take the beginning of the spring, as if they had some great design to do. About five o'clock down to Gravesend, and as we come nearer Gravesend, we hear the Dutch fleet and our's a-firing their guns most distinctly and loud. So I landed, and discoursed with the landlord of the Ship, who undeceives me in what I heard this morning, about the Dutch having lost two men-of-war, for it is not so, but several of their fire-ships. He do say, that this afternoon they did force our ships to retreat, but that now they are gone down as far as Shield-haven: but what the event hath been of this evening's guns they know not, but suppose not much, for they have all this while shot at good distance one from another. They seem confident of the security of this town and the River above it, if ever the enemy should come up so high; their fortifications being so good, and guns many. But he do say that people do complain of Sir Edward Spragg, that he hath not done extraordinary; and more of Sir W. Jenings, that he came up with his tamkins[1] in his guns.

25th. I demanded of Sir R. Ford and the rest, what passed to-day at the meeting of Parliament: who told me that, contrary to all expectation by the King that there would be but a thin meeting, there met above 300 this first day, and all the discontented party; and, indeed, the whole House seems to be no other almost. The Speaker told them, as soon as they were sat, that he was ordered by the King to let them know he was hindered by some important business to come to them and speak to them, as he intended; and, therefore, ordered him to move that they would adjourn themselves till Monday next, (it being very plain to all the House that he expects to hear by that time of the sealing of the peace, which by letters, it seems, from my Lord Hollis, was to be sealed the last Sunday.) But before they would come to the question whether they would adjourn, Sir Thomas Tompkins steps up and tells them, that all the country is grieved at this new-raised standing army; and that they thought themselves safe enough in their trayn-bands; and that, therefore, he desired the King might be moved to disband them. Then rises Garraway and seconds

[1] Tamkin, or Tompion, the stopple of a great gun.

him, only with this explanation, (which he said he believed the other meant;) that, as soon as peace should be concluded, they might be disbanded. Then rose Sir W. Coventry, and told them he did approve of what the last gentleman said; but also, that at the same time he did no more than what, he durst be bold to say, he knew to be the King's mind, that as soon as peace was concluded he would do it of himself. Then rose Sir Thomas Littleton, and did give several reasons for the uncertainty of their meeting again but to adjourne (in case news comes of the peace being ended before Monday next), and the possibility of the King's having some about him that may endeavour to alter his own, and the good part of his Council's advice, for the keeping up of the land-army; and, therefore, it was fit that they did present it to the King as their desire, that, as soon as peace was concluded, the land-army might be laid down, and that this their request might be carried to the King by them of their House that were Privy-councillors: which was put to the vote, and carried *nemine contradicente*. So after this vote passed, they adjourned; but it is plain what the effects of this Parliament will be, if they be suffered to sit, that they will fall foul upon the faults of the Government; and I pray God they may be permitted to do it, for nothing else, I fear, will save the King and kingdom than the doing it betimes.

27th. To the office, where I hear that Sir John Coventry[1] is come over from Bredagh (a nephew, I think, of Sir W. Coventry's): but what message he brings I know not. This morning news is come that Sir Jos. Jordan is come from Harwich, with sixteen fire-ships and four other little ships of war: and did attempt to do some execution upon the enemy, but did it without discretion, as most do say, so as they have been able to do no good, but have lost four of their fire-ships. They attempted this, it seems, when the wind was too strong, that our grapplings could not hold: others say we came to leeward of them, but all condemn it as a foolish management. They are come to Sir Edward Spragg about Lee, and the Dutch are below at the Nore. At the office all the morning; and at noon to the 'Change, where I met Fenn; and he tells me that Sir John Coventry do bring the confirmation of the peace; but I do not find the 'Change at all glad of it, but rather the worse, they looking upon it as a peace made only to preserve the King for a time in his lusts and ease, and to sacrifice trade and his kingdoms only to his own pleasures: so that the hearts of merchants are quite down. He tells me that the King and my Lady Castlemaine are quite broke off, and she is gone away, and is with child, and swears the King shall own it; and she will have it christened in the Chapel at White Hall so, and owned for the King's as other

[1] Nephew to Sir William and Henry Coventry: created K.B. at Charles II.'s coronation, and M.P. for Weymouth in several Parliaments. The outrage committed on his person by Sir Thomas Sandys, O'Bryan, and others, who cut his nose to the bone, gave rise to the passing of a Bill still known by the name of '*The Coventry Act.*'

Kings have done; or she will bring it into White Hall gallery, and dash the brains of it out before the King's face. He tells me that the King and Court were never in the world so bad as they are now for gaming, swearing, women, and drinking, and the most abominable vices that ever were in the world; so that all must come to nought. He told me that Sir G. Carteret was at this end of the town: so I went to visit him in Broad Street; and there he and I together: and he is mightily pleased with my Lady Jem's having a son; and a mighty glad man he is. He tells me, as to news, that the peace is now confirmed, and all that over. He says it was a very unhappy motion in the House the other day about the land-army; for, whether the King hath a mind of his own to do the thing desired or no, his doing it will be looked upon as a thing done only in fear of the Parliament. He says that the Duke of York is suspected to be the great man that is for raising of this army, and bringing things to be commanded by an army; but that he do know that he is wronged therein. He do say that the Court is in a way to ruin all for their pleasures; and says that he himself hath once taken the liberty to tell the King the necessity of having at least a show of religion in the Government, and sobriety; and that it was that, that did set up and keep up Oliver, though he was the greatest rogue in the world. He tells me the King adheres to no man, but this day delivers himself up to this, and the next to that, to the ruin of himself and business; that he is at the command of any woman like a slave, though he be the best man to the Queene in the world, with so much respect, and never lies a night from her: but yet cannot command himself in the presence of a woman he likes. It raining this day all day to our great joy, it having not rained, I think, this month before, so as the ground was every where so burned, and dry as could be; and no travelling in the road or streets in London, for dust.

28th. All the morning close, to draw up a letter to Sir W. Coventry upon the tidings of peace, taking occasion, (before I am forced to it,) to resign up to his Royall Highness my place of the Victualling, and to recommend myself to him by promise of doing my utmost to improve this peace in the best manner we may, to save the kingdom from ruin.

29th. Up, and with Sir W. Batten to St. James's, to Sir W. Coventry's chamber; where, among other things, he came to me, and told me that he had received my yesterday's letters, and that we concurred very well in our notions; and that, as to my place which I had offered to resign of the Victualling, he had drawn up a letter at the same time for the Duke of York's signing for the like places in general raised during this war; and that he had done me right to the Duke of York, to let him know that I had, of my own accord, offered to resign mine. The letter do bid us to do all things, particularising several, for the

laying up of the ships and easing the King of charge ; so that the war is now professedly over. By and by up to the Duke of York's chamber ; and there all the talk was about Jordan's coming with so much indiscretion, with his four little frigates and sixteen fire-ships from Harwich, to annoy the enemy. His failures were of several sorts, I know not which the truest : that he came with so strong a gale of wind, that his grapplings would not hold ; that he did come by their lee ; whereas, if he had come athwart their hawse, they would have held ; that they did not stop a tide, and ebb up with a windward tide, and then they would have come so fast. Now, there happened to be Captain Jenifer by, who commanded the Lily in this business, and thus says : that, finding the Dutch not so many as they expected, they did not know that there were more of them above, and so were not so earnest to the setting upon these, that they did do what they could to make the fire-ships fall in among the enemy ; and, for their lives, Sir J. Jordan nor others could, by shooting several times at them, make them go in ; and it seems they were commanded by some idle fellows such as they could of a sudden gather up at Harwich ; which is a sad consideration that, at such a time as this, where the saving the reputation of the whole nation lay at stake, and after so long a war, the King had not credit to gather a few able men to command these vessels. He says, that if they had come up slower, the enemy would, (with their boats and their great sloops, which they have to row with a great many men,) and did, come and cut up several of our fire-ships, and would certainly have taken most of them, for they do come with a great provision of these boats on purpose, and to save their men, which is bravely done of them, though they did, on this very occasion, shew great fear, as they say, by some men leaping overboard out of a great ship (as these were all of them of sixty and seventy guns a-piece,) which one of our fire-ships laid on board, though the fire did not take. But yet it is brave to see what care they do take to encourage their men to provide great stores of boats to save them, while we have not credit to find one boat for a ship. And, further, he told us that this new way used by Deane (and this Sir W. Coventry observed several times,) of preparing of fire-ships, do not do the work ; for the fire, not being strong and quick enough to flame up, so as to take the rigging and sails, lies smothering a great while, half an hour before it flames, in which time they can get the fire-ship off safely, though (which is uncertain, and did fail in one or two this bout,) it do serve to burn our own ships. But what a shame it is to consider how two of our ships' companies did desert their ships for fear of being taken by their boats, our little frigates being forced to leave them, being chased by their greater ! And one more company did set their ship on fire, and leave her ; which afterwards a Feversham fisherman came up to, and put out the fire, and carried safe into Feversham, where she now is.

Which was observed by the Duke of York, and all the company with him, that it was only want of courage, and a general dismay and abjectness of spirit upon all our men; and others did observe our ill management, and God Almighty's curse upon all that we have in hand, for never such an opportunity was of destroying so many good ships of their's as we now had. But to see how negligent we were in this business, that our fleet of Jordan's should not have any notice where Spragg was, nor Spragg of Jordan's, so as to be able to meet and join in the business, and help one another; but Jordan, when he saw Spragg's fleet above, did think them to be another part of the enemy's fleet! While, on the other side, notwithstanding our people at Court made such a secret of Jordan's design that nobody must know it, and even this Office itself must not know it; nor for my part I did not, though Sir W. Batten says by others' discourse to him he had heard something of it; yet De Ruyter, (or he that commanded this fleet,) had notice of it, and told it to a fisherman of our's that he took and released on Thursday last, which was the day before our fleet came to him. But then, that, that seems most to our disgrace, and which the Duke of York did take special and vehement notice of, is, that when the Dutch saw so many fire-ships provided for them, themselves lying, I think, about the Nore, they did with all their great ships, with a North-east wind (as I take it they said, but whatever it was, it was a wind that we should not have done it with,) turn down to the Middle-ground; which the Duke of York observed, never was nor would have been undertaken by ourselves. And whereas some of the company answered, it was their great fear, not their choice, that made them do it, the Duke of York answered, that it was, it may be, their fear and wisdom that made them do it; but yet their fear did not make them mistake, as we should have done, when we have had no fear upon us, and have run our ships on ground. And this brought it into my mind, that they managed their retreat down this difficult passage with all their fear, better than we could do ourselves in the main sea, when the Duke of Albemarle ran away from the Dutch, when the Prince was lost, and the Royal Charles and the other great ships came on ground upon the Galloper. Thus, in all things, in wisdom, courage, force, knowledge of our own streams, and success, the Dutch have the best of us, and do end the war with victory on their side. One thing extraordinary was, this day a man, a Quaker, came naked through the Hall, only very civilly tied about the loins to avoid scandal, and with a chaffing-dish of fire and brimstone burning upon his head, did pass through the Hall, crying, "Repent! repent!" Presently comes down the House of Commons, the King having made a very short and no pleasing speech to them at all, not at all giving them thanks for their readiness to come up to town this busy time; but told them that he did think he should have had occasion for them,

but had none, and therefore did dismiss them to look after their own occasions till October; and that he did wonder any should offer to bring in a suspicion that he intended to rule by an army, or otherwise than by the laws of the land, which he promised them he would do; and so bade them go home and settle the minds of the country in that particular; and only added, that he had made a peace which he did believe they would find reasonable, and a good peace, but did give them none of the particulars thereof. Thus they are dismissed again to their general great distaste, I believe the greatest that ever Parliament was, to see themselves so fooled, and the nation in certain condition of ruin, while the King, they see, is only governed by his lust, and women, and rogues about him. The Speaker, they found, was kept from coming in the morning to the House on purpose, till after the King was come to the House of Lords, for fear they should be doing anything in the House of Commons to the further dissatisfaction of the King and his courtiers. They do all give up the kingdom for lost, that I speak to; and do hear what the King says, how he and the Duke of York do do what they can to get up an army, that they may need no more Parliaments: and how my Lady Castlemaine hath, before the late breach between her and the King, said to the King, that he must rule by an army, or all would be lost. I am told that many petitions were provided for the Parliament, complaining of the wrongs they have received from the Court and courtiers, in city and country, if the Parliament had but sat: and I do perceive they all do resolve to have a good account of the money spent before ever they give a farthing more; and the whole kingdom is everywhere sensible of their being abused, insomuch that they forced their Parliament-men to come up to sit; and my cosen Roger told me that, (but that was in mirth,) he believed, if he had not come up, he should have had his house burned. The kingdom never in so troubled a condition in this world as now; nobody pleased with the peace, and yet nobody daring to wish for the continuance of the war, it being plain that nothing do nor can thrive under us. Here I saw old good Mr. Vaughan, and several of the great men of the Commons, and some of them old men, that are come 200 miles, and more, to attend this session of Parliament; and have been at great charge and disappointments in their other private business; and now all to no purpose, neither to serve their country, content themselves, nor receive any thanks from the King. It is verily expected by many of them that the King will continue the prorogation in October, so as, if it be possible, never to have this Parliament more. My Lord Bristoll took his place in the House of Lords, this day, but not in his robes; and when the King came in, he withdrew; but my Lord of Buckingham was there as brisk as ever, and sat in his robes; which is a monstrous thing, that a man should be proclaimed against, and put in the Tower, and released without any trial, and yet not

restored to his places. But, above all, I saw my Lord Mordaunt as merry as the best, that it seems hath done such further indignities to Mr. Taylor, since the last sitting of Parliament as would hang him, if there were nothing else, would the King do what were fit for him ; but nothing of that is now likely to be. Cosen Roger and Creed to dinner with me, and very merry : but among other things they told me of the strange, bold sermon of Dr. Creeton yesterday, before the King ; how he preached against the sins of the Court, and particularly against adultery ; over and over instancing how for that single sin in David, the whole nation was undone : and of our negligence in having our castles without ammunition and powder when the Dutch came upon us ; and how we have no courage now-a-days, but let our ships be taken out of our harbour. Here Creed did tell us the story of the duell last night in Covent-garden, between Sir H. Bellasses and Tom Porter. It is worth remembering the silliness of the quarrell, and is a kind of emblem of the general complexion of this whole kingdom at present. They two dined yesterday at Sir Robert Carr's,[1] where it seems people do drink high, all that come. It happened that these two, the greatest friends in the world, were talking together : and Sir H. Bellasses talked a little louder than ordinary to Tom Porter, giving of him some advice. Some of the company standing by said, 'What ! are they quarrelling, that they talk so high ?' Sir H. Bellasses hearing it, said, 'No !' says he : 'I would have you know I never quarrel, but I strike; and take that as a rule of mine !'—'How ?' says Tom Porter, 'strike ! I would I could see the man in England that durst give me a blow !' with that Sir H. Bellasses did give him a box on the eare ; and so they were going to fight there, but were hindered. And by and by Tom Porter went out ; and meeting Dryden the poet, told him of the business, and that he was resolved to fight Sir H. Bellasses presently ; for he knew, if he did not, they should be friends to-morrow, and then the blow would rest upon him ; which he would prevent, and desired Dryden to let him have his boy to bring him notice which way Sir H. Bellasses goes. By and by he is informed that Sir H. Bellasses's coach was coming : so Tom Porter went down out of the Coffee-house where he staid for the tidings, and stopped the coach, and bade Sir H. Bellasses come out. 'Why,' says H. Bellasses, 'you will not hurt me coming out,—will you ?'—'No,' says Tom Porter. So out he went, and both drew : and H. Bellasses having drawn and flung away his scabbard, Tom Porter asked him whether he was ready ? The other answering him he was, they fell to fight, some of their acquaintance by. They wounded one another, and H. Bellasses so much that it is feared he will die : and finding himself severely wounded, he called to Tom Porter, and kissed him, and bade him shift for himself ; 'for,' says he,

[1] M.P., Knight and Baronet, of Sleaford, Lincolnshire, and one of the proposed Knights of the Royal Oak for that county.

'Tom, thou hast hurt me; but I will make shift to stand upon my legs till thou mayest withdraw, and the world not take notice of you, for I would not have thee troubled for what thou hast done.' And so whether he did fly or no I cannot tell; but Tom Porter shewed H. Bellases that he was wounded too: and they are both ill, but H. Bellases to fear of life. And this is a fine example; and H. Bellases a Parliament-man, too, and both of them extraordinary friends! Among other discourse, my cosen Roger told us as a thing certain, that my Lady Castlemaine hath made a Bishop lately, namely, her uncle, Dr. Glenham,[1] who, I think they say, is Bishop of Carlisle; a drunken, swearing rascal, and a scandal to the Church; and do now pretend to be Bishop of Lincoln, in competition with Dr. Raynbow,[2] who is reckoned as worthy a man as most in the Church for piety and learning; which are things so scandalous to consider, that no man can doubt but we must be undone that hear of them. Cosen Roger did acquaint me in private with an offer made of his marrying of Mrs. Elizabeth Wiles, whom I know: a kinswoman of Mr. Honiwood's, an ugly old maid, but good housewife, and is said to have £2500 to her portion: though I am against it in my heart, she being not handsome at all; and it hath been the very bad fortune of the Pepyses that ever I knew, never to marry an handsome woman, excepting Ned Pepys. To White Hall; and, looking out of the window into the garden, I saw the King (whom I have not had any desire to see since the Dutch came upon the coast first to Sheerness, for shame that I should see him, or he me, methinks, after such a dishonour), come into the garden; with him two or three idle Lords; and instantly after him, in another walk, Lady Castlemaine, led by Bab. May: at which I was surprised, having but newly heard the stories of the King and her being parted for ever. So I took Mr. Povey, who was there, aside, and he told me all,—how imperious this woman is, and hectors the King to whatever she will. It seems she is with child, and the King says he did not get it: with that she made a slighting puh with her mouth, and went out of the house, and never came in again till the King went to Sir Daniel Harvy's to pray her; and so she is come to-day, when one would think his mind should be full of some other cares, having but this morning broken up such a Parliament, with so much discontent, and so many wants upon him, and but yesterday heard such a sermon against adultery. But it seems she hath told the King, that whoever did get it, he should own it; and the bottom of the quarrel is this:—She is fallen in love with young Jermin, who hath of late been with her oftener than the King, and is now going to marry my Lady Falmouth;[3] the King is

1 Henry Glenham, D.D., was Dean of Bristol in 1661; but, I believe, never raised to the Bench.

2 Dr. Edward Rainbow was Bishop of Carlisle from 1664 to 1684.

3 Lady Falmouth married the Earl of Dorset.

mad at her entertaining Jermin, and she is mad at Jermin's going to marry from her: so they are all mad; and thus the kingdom is governed! But he tells me for certain that nothing is more sure than that the King and Duke of York, and the Chancellor, are desirous and labouring all they can to get an army, whatever the King says to the Parliament; and he believes that they are at last resolved to stand or fall all three together: so that he says in terms that the match of the Duke of York with the Chancellor's daughter hath undone the nation. He tells me also that the King hath not greater enemies in the world than those of his own family; for there is not an officer in the house almost but curses him for letting them starve, and there is not a farthing of money to be raised for the buying them bread.

30th. To the Treasury-chamber, where I did speak with the Lords. Here I do hear that there are three Lords more to be added to them: my Lord Bridgewater, my Lord Anglesy, and my Lord Chamberlaine. Mr. Cooling told us how the King, once speaking of the Duke of York's being mastered by his wife, said to some of the company by, that he would go no more abroad with this Tom Otter[1] (meaning the Duke of York), and his wife. Tom Killigrew, being by, said, 'Sir, pray which is the best for a man to be a Tom Otter to his wife or to his mistress?' meaning the King's being so to my Lady Castlemaine.

31st. To Marrowbone, where my Lord Mayor and Aldermen, it seems, dined to-day: and were just now going away, methought, in a disconsolate condition, compared with their splendour they formerly had, when the City was standing.

August 1st. Home, the gates of the City shut, it being so late: and at Newgate we find them in trouble, some thieves this night having broke open prison.

3rd. To the office, there to enable myself, by finishing our great account, to give it to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury; which I did, and there was called in to them, to tell them only the total of our debt of the Navy on the 25th of May last, which is above £950,000. Here I find them mighty hot in their answer to the Council-board about our Treasurer's threepences of the Victualling, and also against the present farm of the Customes, which they do most highly inveigh against.

5th. I hear the ill news of our loss lately of four rich ships, two from Guinea, one from Gallipoly, all with rich oyles; and the other from Barbadoes, worth, as is guessed, £80,000. But here is strong talk, as if Harman had taken some of the Dutch East India ships, (but I dare not yet believe it,) and brought them into Lisbon. To the Duke of York's house, and there saw 'Love's Tricks, or the School of Compliments;'[2] a silly play, only Miss Davis dancing in a shepherd's clothes did please us mightily.

[1] A character in 'Epicene, or the Silent Woman.'

[2] A comedy, by James Shirley.

6th. A full Board. Here, talking of news, my Lord Anglesy did tell us that the Dutch do make a further bogle with us about two or three things, which they will be satisfied in, he says, by us easily; but only in one, it seems, they do demand that we shall not interrupt their East India-men coming home, and of which they are in some fear; and we are full of hopes that we have light upon some of them, and carried them into Lisbon, by Harman; which God send! But they (which do shew the low esteem they have of us,) have the confidence to demand that we shall have a cessation on our parts, and yet they at liberty to take what they will; which is such an affront, as another cannot be devised greater.

7th. Though the King and my Lady Castlemaine are friends again, she is not at White Hall, but at Sir D. Harvy's, whither the King goes to her; but he says she made him ask her fogiveness upon his knees, and promise to offend her no more so; and that, indeed, she did threaten to bring all his bastards to his closet-door, and hath nearly hectored him out of his wits.

8th. Sir Henry Bellasses is dead of the duell he fought about ten days ago, with Tom Porter; and it is pretty to see how the world talk of them as a couple of fools, that killed one another out of love. I to my bookseller's; where, by and by, I met Mr. Evelyn, and talked of several things, but particularly of the times: and he tells me that wise men do prepare to remove abroad what they have, for that we must be ruined, our case being past relief, the kingdom so much in debt, and the King minding nothing but his lust, going two days a-week to see my Lady Castlemaine at Sir D. Harvy's.

9th. To St. James's, and there met Sir W. Coventry; and he and I walked in the Park an hour. And then to his chambers, where he read to me the heads of the late great dispute between him and the rest of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and our new Treasurer of the Navy: where they have overthrown him the last Wednesday, in the great dispute touching his having the payment of the Victualler, which is now settled by Council that he is not to have it: and, indeed, they have been most just, as well as most severe and bold, in the doing this against a man of his quality; but I perceive that he does really make no difference between any man. He tells me this day it is supposed the peace is ratified at Bredah, and all that matter over. We did talk of many retrenchments of charge of the Navy which he will put in practice, and every where else; though, he tells me, he despairs of being able to do what ought to be done for the saving of the kingdom, (which I tell him, indeed, all the world is almost in hopes of, upon the proceeding of these gentlemen for the regulating of the Treasury,) it being so late, and our poverty grown so great, that they want where to set their feet, to begin to do any thing. He tells me how weary he hath for this year and a half been of the war, and how, in the Duke of York's bedchamber, at

Christ Church, at Oxford, when the Court was there, he did labour to persuade the Duke to fling off the care of the Navy, and get it committed to other hands; which, if he had done, would have been much to his honour, being just come home with so much honour from sea as he was. I took notice of the sharp letter he wrote, (which he sent us to read,) to Sir Edward Spragg, where he is very plain about his leaving his charge of the ships at Gravesend, when the enemy came last up, and several other things: a copy whereof I have kept. But it is done like a most worthy man; and he says it is good, now and then, to tell these gentlemen their duty, for they need it. And it seems, as he tells me, all our Knights are fallen out one with another, he, and Jenings, and Hollis, and, (his words were,) they are disputing which is the coward among them; and yet men that take the greatest liberty of censuring others. Here with him very late, till I could hardly get a coach or link willing to go through the ruins; but I do, but I will not do it again, it being, indeed, very dangerous.

10th. Sir John Denham's poems are going to be all printed together; and, among others, some new things; and among them he showed me a copy of verses of his upon Sir John Minnes's going heretofore to Bullogne to eat a pig. Cowly, he tells me, is dead; who, it seems, was a mighty civil, serious man; which I did not know before.

11th. To the Wells at Barnett by seven o'clock, and there found many people a-drinking; but the morning is a very cold morning, so as we were very cold all the way in the coach. And so to Hatfield, to the inn, next my Lord Salisbury's house, and there rested ourselves, and drank, and bespoke dinner; and so to church. In this church lies the former Lord of Salisbury, (Cecil,) buried in a noble tomb. Then we to our inn, and there dined very well, and mighty merry; and walked out into the Park through the fine walk of trees, and to the vineyard, and there shewed them that which is in good order, and indeed a place of great delight; which, together with our fine walk through the Park, was of as much pleasure as could be desired in the world for country pleasure and good ayre. Being come back, and weary with the walk, the women had pleasure in putting on some straw hats, which are much worn in this country, and did become them mightily, but especially my wife.

12th. To my bookseller's, and did buy Scott's Discourse of Witches; and do hear Mr. Cowly mightily lamented (his death,) by Dr. Ward the Bishop of Winchester, and Dr. Bates, who were standing there, as the best poet of our nation, and as a good man.

13th. Attended the Duke of York, with our usual business; who upon occasion, told us that he did expect this night or to-morrow to hear from Bredah of the consummation of the peace.

15th. Sir W. Pen and I to the Duke's house, where a new play. The King and Court there: the house full, and an act begun. And so

went to the King's, and there saw 'The Merry Wives of Windsor;' which did not please me at all, in no part of it.

16th. My wife and I to the Duke's playhouse, where we saw the new play acted yesterday, 'The Feign Innocence, or St. Martin Marall;' a play made by my Lord Duke of Newcastle, but, as every body says, corrected by Dryden. It is the most entire piece of mirth, a complete farce from one end to the other, that certainly was ever writ. I never laughed so in all my life, and at very good wit therein, not fooling. The House full, and in all things of mighty content to me. Every body wonders that we have no news from Bredah of the ratification of the peace; and do suspect that there is some stop in it.

17th. To the King's playhouse, where the house extraordinary full; and there the King and Duke of York to see the new play, 'Queene Elizabeth's Troubles, and the History of Eighty Eight.' I confess I have sucked in so much of the sad story of Queene Elizabeth, from my cradle, that I was ready to weep for her sometimes; but the play is the most ridiculous that sure ever came upon the stage; and, indeed, is merely a shew, only shews the true garbe of the Queene in those days, just as we see Queene Mary and Queene Elizabeth painted; but the play is merely a puppet play, acted by living puppets. Neither the design nor language better; and one stands by and tells us the meaning of things: only I was pleased to see Knipp dance among the milkmaids, and to hear her sing a song to Queene Elizabeth; and to see her come out in her night-gowne with no lockes on, but her bare face and hair only tied up in a knot behind; which is the comeliest dress that ever I saw her in to her advantage.

18th. To Cree Church, to see how it is; but I find no alteration there, as they say there was, for my Lord Mayor and Aldermen to come to sermon, as they do every Sunday, as they did formerly to Paul's.

20th. Sir W. Coventry fell to discourse of retrenchments; and therein he tells how he would have but only one Clerk of the Acts. He do tell me he hath propounded how the charge in the Navy in peace shall come within £200,000, by keeping out twenty-four ships in summer, and ten in the winter. And several other particulars we went over of retrenchment: and I find I must provide some things to offer, that I may be found studious to lessen the King's charge. Sir W. Coventry did single out Sir W. Pen and me, and desired us to lend the King some money, out of the prizes we have taken by Hogg. He did not much press it, and we made but a merry answer thereto; but I perceive he did ask it seriously, and did tell us that there never was so much need of it in the world as now, we being brought to the lowest straits that can be in the world.

22nd. Up, and to the office; whence Lord Brouncker, J. Minnes,

W. Pen, and I, went to examine some men that are put in there, for rescuing of men that were pressed into the service: and we do plainly see that the desperate condition that we put men into for want of their pay, makes them mad, they being as good men as ever were in the world, and would as readily serve the King again, were they but paid. Two men leapt overboard, among others, into the Thames, out of the vessel into which they were pressed, and were shot by the soldiers placed there to keep them two days since; so much people do avoid the King's service! And then these men are pressed without money, and so we cannot punish them for anything, so that we are forced only to make a shew of severity[1] by keeping them in prison, but are unable to punish them. Returning to the office, I did ask whether we might visit Commissioner Pett, (to which, I confess, I have no great mind :) and it was answered that he was a close prisoner, and we could not; but the Leiutenant of the Tower would send for him to his lodgings, if we would: so we put it off to another time. To Captain Cocke's to dinner; where Lord Brouncker and his Lady, Matt. Wren, and Bulteale, and Sir Allen Apsly; the last of whom did make good sport, he being already fallen under the retrenchments of the new Committee, as he is Master Falconer; which makes him mad. With my Lord Brouncker and his mistress to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Indian Emperour;'[2] where I find Nell come again, which I am glad of, but was most infinitely displeased with her being put to act the Emperour's daughter, which is a great and serious part, which she does most basely. This evening Mr. Pelling comes to me, and tells me that this night the Dutch letters are come, and that the peace was proclaimed there the 19th inst., and that all is finished; which, for my life, I know not whether to be glad or sorry for, a peace being so necessary, and yet so bad in its terms.

23rd. To White Hall, to attend the Council. The King there: and it was about considering how the fleet might be discharged at their coming in shortly, the peace being now ratified, and it takes place on Monday next. To the Treasury-chamber, where I waited, talking with Sir G. Downing, till the Lords met. He tells me how he will make all the Exchequer officers, of one side and the other, to lend the King money upon the Act; and that the least clerk shall lend money, and he believes the least will £100: but this I do not believe. He made me almost ashamed that we of the Navy had not in all this time lent any; so that I find it necessary I should, and so will speedily do it, before any of my fellows begin, and lead me to a bigger sum. By and by the Lords come; and I perceive Sir W. Coventry is the man, and nothing done till he comes. Among other things, I heard him observe, looking over a paper, that Sir John Shaw is a miracle of a man, for he

[1] Shooting the men was rather more than a *shew* of severity.

[2] A tragi-comedy, by Dryden.

thinks he executes more places than any man in England ; for there he finds him a Surveyor of some of the King's woods, and so reckoned up many other places, the most inconsistent in the world. Their business with me was to consider how to assigne such of our commanders as will take assignments upon the Act for their wages ; and the consideration thereof was referred to me to give them an answer the next sitting : which is a horrid poor thing : but they scruple at nothing of honour in the case. I find most people pleased with their being at ease, and safe of a peace, that they may know no more charge or hazard of an ill-managed war : but nobody speaking of the peace with any content or pleasure, but are silent in it, as of a thing they are ashamed of ; no, not at Court, much less in the City.

24th. St. Bartholomew's day. This morning was proclaimed the peace between us and the States of the United Provinces, and also the King of France and Denmarke ; and in the afternoon the Proclamations were printed and came out ; and at night the bells rung, but no bonfires that I hear of any where, partly from the dearness of firing, but principally from the little content most people have in the peace. This day comes a letter from the Duke of York to the Board to invite us, which is as much as to fright us, into the lending the King money; which is a poor thing, and most dishonourable, and shews in what a case we are at the end of the war to our neighbours. And the King do now declare publicly to give 10 per cent. to all lenders ; which make some think that the Dutch themselves will send over money, and lend it upon our publick faith, the Act of Parliament.

26th. To the Office, where we sat upon a particular business all the morning : and my Lord Anglesy with us : who, and my Lord Brounker, do bring us news how my Lord Chancellor's seal is to be taken away from him to-day. The thing is so great and sudden to me, that it put me into a very great admiration what should be the meaning of it; and they do not own that they know what it should be : but this is certain, that the King did resolve it on Saturday, and did yesterday send the Duke of Albemarle, (the only man fit for those works,) to him for his purse ; to which the Chancellor answered that he received it from the King, and would deliver it to the King's own hand, and so civilly returned the Duke of Albemarle without it ; and this morning my Lord Chancellor is to be with the King, to come to an end in the business. Dined at Sir W. Batten's, where Mr. Boreman was, who came from White Hall ; who tells us that he saw my Lord Chancellor come in his coach with some of his men, without his seal, to White Hall to his chamber ; and thither the King and Duke of York came and staid together alone, an hour or more : and it is said that the King do say that he will have the Parliament meet, and that it will prevent much trouble by having of him out of their enmity, by his place being taken away ; for that all their enmity will be at him. It is said also

that my Lord Chancellor answers, that he desires he may be brought to his trial, if he have done any thing to lose his office; and that he will be willing, and is most desirous, to lose that, and his head both together. Upon what terms they parted nobody knows: but the Chancellor looked sad, he says. Then in comes Sir Richard Ford, and says he hears that there is nobody more presses to reconcile the King and Chancellor than the Duke of Albemarle and Duke of Buckingham: the latter of which is very strange, not only that he who was so lately his enemy should do it, but that this man, that but the other day was in danger of losing his own head, should so soon come to be a mediator for others; it shews a wise Government. They all say that he is but a poor man, not worth above £3,000 a-year in land; but this I cannot believe: and all do blame him for having built so great a house, till he had got a better estate. Sir W. Pen and I had a great deal of discourse with Mall;[1] who tells us that Nell is already left by my Lord Buckhurst, and that he makes sport of her, and swears she hath had all she could get of him; and Hart,[2] her great admirer, now hates her; and that she is very poor, and hath lost my Lady Castlemaine, who was her great friend also; but she is come to the playhouse, but is neglected by them all.

27th. To White Hall, and there hear how it is like to go well enough with my Lord Chancellor: that he is like to keep his Seal, desiring that he may stand his trial in Parliament, if they will accuse him of any thing. This day, Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, was with me; and tells me how this business of my Lord Chancellor's was certainly designed in my Lady Castlemaine's chamber; and that, when he went from the King on Monday morning, she was in bed, (though about twelve o'clock,) and ran out in her smock into her aviary looking into White Hall garden; and thither her woman brought her her nightgown; and stood blessing herself at the old man's going away: and several of the gallants of White Hall, (of which there were many staying to see the Chancellor's return,) did talk to her in her bird-cage; among others, Blancford, telling her she was the bird of passage.

28th. To White Hall: till past twelve in a crowd of people in the lobby, expecting the hearing of the great cause of Alderman Barker, against my Lord Deputy of Ireland, for his ill-usage in his business of land there; but the King and Council sat so long, as they neither heard them, nor me. Went twice round Bartholomew fayre; which I was glad to see again, after two years missing it by the plague.

29th. I find at Sir G. Carteret's that they do mightily joy themselves in the hopes of my Lord Chancellor's getting over this trouble; and I make them believe, (and so, indeed, I do believe he will), that my Lord Chancellor is become popular by it. I find by all hands that

[1] Orange Moll, mentioned before. [2] The celebrated actor.

the Court is at this day all to pieces, every man of a faction of one sort or other, so as it is to be feared what it will come to. But that, that pleases me is, I hear to-night that Mr. Brouncker is turned away yesterday by the Duke of York, for some bold words he was heard by Colonel Werden to say in the garden, the day the Chancellor was with the King—that he believed the King would be hectored out of everything. For this the Duke of York, who all say hath been very strong for his father-in-law at this trial, hath turned him away: and every body, I think, is glad of it; for he was a pestilent rogue, an atheist, that would have sold his King and country for 6d. almost, so corrupt and wicked a rogue he is, by all men's report. But one observed to me, that there never was the occasion of men's holding their tongues at Court and every where else as there is at this day, for nobody knows which side will be uppermost.

30th. At White Hall I met with Sir G. Downing, who tells me of Sir W. Pen's offering to lend £500; and I tell him of my £300 which he would have me to lend upon the credit of the latter part of the Act; saying, that by that means my 10 per cent. will continue to me the longer. But I understand better, and will do it upon the £380,000, which will come to be paid the sooner: there being no delight in lending money now, to be paid by the King two years hence. But here he and Sir William Doyly were attending the Council as Commissioners for sick and wounded, and prisoners: and they told me their business, which was to know how we shall do to release our prisoners; for it seems the Dutch have got us to agree in the treaty, (as they fool us in anything,) that the dyet of the prisoners on both sides shall be paid for, before they be released: which they have done, knowing ours to run high, they having more prisoners of our's than we have of their's; so that they are able and most ready to discharge the debt of their's, but we are neither able nor willing to do that for our's, the debt of those in Zealand only, amounting to above £5000 for men taken in the King's own ships, besides others taken in merchantmen, who expect, as is usual, that the King should redeem them; but I think he will not, by what Sir G. Downing says. This our prisoners complain of there; and say in their letters, which Sir G. Downing shewed me, that they have made a good feat that they should be taken in the service of the King, and the King not pay for their victuals while prisoners for him. But so far they are from doing thus with their men, as we do to discourage ours, that I find in the letters of some of our prisoners there, which he shewed me, that they have with money got our men, that they took, to work and carry their ships home for them; and they have been well rewarded, and released when they come into Holland; which is done like a noble, brave, and wise people. I to Bartholomew fayre, to walk up and down; and there among other things find my Lady Castlemaine at a puppet-play,

(Patient Grizill,) and the street full of people expecting her coming out. I confess I did wonder at her courage to come abroad, thinking the people would abuse her: but they, silly people! do not know the work she makes, and therefore suffered her with great respect to take coach, and she away, without any trouble at all. Captain Cocke tells me that there is yet expectation that the Chancellor will lose the Seal; and assures me that there have been high words between the Duke of York and Sir W. Coventry, for his being so high against the Chancellor; so as the Duke of York would not sign some papers that he brought, saying that he could not endure the sight of him: and that Sir W. Coventry answered, that what he did was in obedience to the King's commands; and that he did not think any man fit to serve a Prince, that did not know how to retire and live a country life.

31st. At the office all the morning: where by Sir W. Pen I do hear that the Seal was fetched away to the King yesterday from the Lord Chancellor by Secretary Morrice; which puts me into a great horror. In the evening, Mr. Ball, of the Excise-office, tells me that the Seal is delivered to Sir Orlando Bridgeman; the man of the whole nation that is the best spoken of, and will please most people; and therefore I am mighty glad of it. He was then at my Lord Arlington's, whither I went, expecting to see him come out; but staid so long, and Sir W. Coventry coming there, whom I had not a mind should see me there idle upon a post-night, I went home without seeing him; but he is there with his Seal in his hand.

September 1st. Our new Lord-keeper, Bridgeman, did this day, the first time, attend the King to chapel with his Seal. Sir H. Cholmly tells me there are hopes that the women also will have a rout, and particularly that my Lady Castlemaine is coming to a composition with the King to be gone: but how true this is, I know not. Blanchford is made Privy-purse to the Duke of York; the Attorney-general[1] is made Chief-Justice, in the room of my Lord Bridgman; the Solicitor-general[1] is made Attorney-general; and Sir Edward Turner made Solicitor-general.[1] It is pretty to see how strange every body looks, nobody knowing whence this arises; whether from my Lady Castlemaine, Bab. May, and their faction; or from the Duke of York, notwithstanding his great appearance of defence of the Chancellor; or from Sir William Coventry, and some few with him. But greater changes are yet expected.

2nd. This day is kept in the City as a publick fast for the fire this day twelve months: but I was not at church, being commanded, with the rest, to attend the Duke of York; and, therefore, with Sir J. Minnes to St. James's, where we had much business before the Duke of York, and observed all things to be very kind between the Duke of York and Sir W. Coventry, which did mightily joy me. When we had done,

[1] According to Beatson, no change took place in these officers at this time.

Sir W. Coventry called me down with him to his chamber, and there told me that he is leaving the Duke of York's service, which I was amazed at. But he tells me that it is not with the least unkindness on the Duke of York's side, though he expects (and I told him he was in the right,) it will be interpreted otherwise, because done just at this time; 'but,' says he, 'I did desire it a good while since, and the Duke of York did, with much entreaty, grant it, desiring that I would say nothing of it, that he might have time and liberty to choose his successor, without being importuned for others whom he should not like:' and that he hath chosen Mr. Wren, which I am glad of, he being a very ingenious man; and so Sir W. Coventry says of him, though he knows him little; but particularly commends him for the book he writ in answer to 'Harrington's Oceana,' which, for that reason, I intend to buy. He tells me the true reason is, that he, being a man not willing to undertake more business than he can go through, and being desirous to have his whole time to spend upon the business of the Treasury, and a little for his own ease, he did desire this of the Duke of York. He assures me that the kindness with which he goes away from the Duke of York is one of the greatest joys that ever he had in the world. I used some freedom with him, telling him how the world hath discoursed of his having offended the Duke of York, about the late business of the Chancellor. He does not deny it, but says that perhaps the Duke of York might have some reason for it, he opposing him in a thing wherein he was so earnest: but tells me, that, notwithstanding all that, the Duke of York does not now, nor can blame him; for he was the man that did propose the removal of the Chancellor; and that he did still persist in it, and at this day publickly owns it, and is glad of it; but that the Duke of York knows that he did first speak of it to the Duke of York, before he spoke to any mortal creature besides, which was fair dealing; and the Duke of York was then of the same mind with him, and did speak of it to the King; though since, for reasons best known to himself, he afterwards altered. I did then desire to know what was the great matter that grounded his desire of the Chancellor's removal? He told me many things not fit to be spoken, and yet not any thing of his being unfaithful to the King; but, *instar omnium*, he told me, that while he was so great at the Council-board, and in the administration of matters, there was no room for any body to propose any remedy to what was amiss, or to compass any thing, though never so good for the kingdom, unless approved of by the Chancellor, he managing all things with that greatness which now will be removed, that the King may have the benefit of others' advice. I then told him that the world hath an opinion that he hath joined himself with my Lady Castlemaine's faction: but in this business, he told me, he cannot help it, but says they are in an errour: for he will never, while he lives, truckle under any body or any faction, but do just as his own

reason and judgment directs; and, when he cannot use that freedom, he will have nothing to do in public affairs; but then he added, that he never was the man that ever had any discourse with my Lady Castlemaine, or with others from her, about this or any public business, or ever made her a visit, or at least not this twelvemonth, or been in her lodgings but when called on any business to attend the King there, nor hath had anything to do in knowing her mind in this business. He ended all with telling me that he knows that he that serves a Prince must expect, and be contented to stand, all fortunes, and be provided to retreat, and that he is most willing to do whatever the King shall please. And so we parted, he setting me down out of his coach at Charing Cross, and desired me to tell Sir W. Pen what he had told me of his leaving the Duke of York's service, that his friends might not be the last that know it. I took a coach and went homewards; but then turned again, and to White Hall, where I met with many people; and, among other things, do learn that there is some fear that Mr. Brouncker is got into the King's favour, and will be cherished there; which will breed ill will between the King and Duke of York, he lodging at this time in White Hall since he was put away from the Duke of York: and he is great with Bab. May, my Lady Castlemaine, and that wicked crew. But I find this denied by Sir G. Carteret, who tells me that he is sure he hath no kindness from the King; that the King at first, indeed, did endeavour to persuade the Duke of York from putting him away; but when, besides this business of his ill words concerning his Majesty in the business of the Chancellor, he told him that he hath had, a long time, a mind to put him away for his ill offices, done between him and his wife, the King held his peace, and said no more, but wished him to do what he pleased with him; which was very noble. I met with Fenn; and he tells me, as I do hear from some others, that the business of the Chancellor's had proceeded from something of a mistake, for the Duke of York did first tell the King that the Chancellor had a desire to be eased of his great trouble; and that the King, when the Chancellor came to him, did wonder to hear him deny it, and the Duke of York was forced to deny to the King that ever he did tell him so in those terms: but the King did answer that he was sure that he did say some such things to him; but, however, since it had gone so far, did desire him to be contented with it, as a thing very convenient for him as well as for himself (the King:) and so matters proceeded, as we find. Now it is likely the Chancellor might, some time or other, in a compliment or vanity, say to the Duke of York, that he was weary of this burden, and I know not what; and this comes of it. Some people, and myself among them, are of good hope from this change, that things are reforming; but there are others that do think it is a hit of chance, as all other our greatest matters are, and that there is no general plot or contrivance in any number of

people what to do next (though, I believe, Sir W. Coventry may in himself have further designs ;) and so that, though other changes may come, yet they shall be accidental and laid upon good principles of doing good. Mr. May shewed me the King's new buildings, in order to their having of some old sails for the closing of the windows this winter. I dined with Sir G. Carteret, with whom dined Mr. Jack Ashburnham and Dr. Creeton, who I observe to be a most good man and scholar. In discourse at dinner concerning the change of men's humours and fashions touching meats, Mr. Ashburnham told us, that he remembers since the only fruit in request, and eaten by the King and Queene at table as the best fruit, was the Katharine payre, though they knew at the time other fruits of France and our own country. After dinner comes in Mr. Townsend ; and there I was witness of a horrid rateing, which Mr. Ashburnham, as one of the Grooms of the King's Bedchamber, did give him for want of linen for the King's person ; which he swore was not to be endured, and that the King would not endure it, and that the King his father would have hanged his Wardrobeman should he have been served so ; the King having at this day no hankerchers, and but three bands to his neck, he swore. Mr. Townsend pleaded want of money, and the owing of the linen-draper £5000 ; and that he hath of late got many rich things made, beds, and sheets, and saddles, without money, and that he can go no further : but still this old man (indeed, like an old loving servant,) did cry out for the King's person to be neglected. But, when he was gone, Townsend told me that it is the Grooms taking away the King's linen at the quarter's end as their fees which makes this great want : for, whether the King can get it or no, they will run away at the quarter's end with what he hath had, let the King get more as he can. All the company gone, Sir G. Carteret and I to talk : and it is pretty to observe how already he says that he did always look upon the Chancellor indeed as his friend, though he never did do him any service at all, nor ever got any thing by him, nor was he a man apt (and that, I think, is true,) to do any man any kindness of his own nature ; though I do know that he was believed by all the world to be the greatest supporter of Sir G. Carteret with the King of any man in England : but so little is now made of it ! He observes that my Lord Sandwich will lose a great friend in him ; and I think so too, my Lord Hinchingbroke being about a match calculated purely out of respect to my Lord Chancellor's family. By and by Sir G. Carteret, and Townsend, and I, to consider of an answer to the Commissioners of the Treasury about my Lord Sandwich's profits in the Wardrobe ; which seem, as we make them, to be very small, not £1000 a-year ; but only the difference in measure at which he buys and delivers out to the King, and then 6*d.* in the pound from the tradesman for what money he receives for him ; but this, it is believed, these Commissioners will endeavour to take away. From him I went to see

a great match at tennis, between Prince Rupert and one Captain Cooke, against Bab. May and the elder Chichly; where the King was, and Court; and it seems they are the best players at tennis in the nation. But this puts me in mind of what I observed in the morning, that the King playing at tennis, had a steele-yard carried to him, and I was told it was to weigh him after he had done playing; and at noon Mr. Ashburnham told me that it is only the King's curiosity, which he usually hath of weighing himself before and after his play, to see how much he loses in weight by playing: and this day he lost 4½ lbs. I to Sir W. Batten and Sir W. Pen, and there discoursed of Sir W. Coventry's leaving the Duke of York, and Mr. Wren's succeeding him. They told me both seriously, that they had long cut me out for Secretary to the Duke of York, if ever Sir W. Coventry left him; which, agreeing with what I have heard from other hands heretofore, do make me not only think that something of that kind hath been thought on, but do comfort me to see that the world hath such an esteem of my qualities as to think me fit for any such thing; though I am glad, with all my heart, that I am not so; for it would never please me to be forced to the attendance that that would require, and leave my wife and family to themselves, as I must do in such a case; thinking myself now in the best place that ever man was in to please his own mind in, and, therefore, I will take care to preserve it.

3rd. Attended the Duke of York about the list of ships that we propose to sell: and here there attended Mr. Wren the first time, who hath not yet, I think, received the Duke of York's seal and papers. At our coming hither we found the Duke and Duchesse all alone at dinner, methought melancholy; or else I thought so, from the late occasion of the Chancellor's fall, who, they say, however, takes it very contentedly.

4th. By coach to White Hall to the Council-chamber; and there met with Sir W. Coventry going in, who took me aside, and told me he was just come from delivering up his seal and papers to Mr. Wren; and told me he must now take his leave of me as a naval man, but that he shall always bear respect to his friends there,[1] and particularly to myself, with great kindness; which I returned to him with thanks, and so with much kindness parted: and he into the Council. Staid and heard Alderman Barker's case of his being abused by the Council of Ireland, touching his lands there. All I observed there is the silliness of the King, playing with his dog all the while and not minding the business; and what he said was mighty weak: but my Lord Keeper I observe to be a mighty able man. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw 'Mustapha,' which, the more I see the more I like; and is a most admirable poem, and bravely acted; only both Betterton and Harris could not contain from laughing in the midst of

[1] The officers of the Navy.

a most serious part, from the ridiculous mistake of one of the men upon the stage ; which I did not like. This morning, was told by Sir W. Batten, that he do hear from Mr. Grey, who hath good intelligence, that our Queene is to go into a nunnery, there to spend her days ; and that my Lady Castlemaine is going into France, and is to have a pension of £4000 a-year. This latter I do more believe than the other, it being very wise in her to do it, and save all she hath, besides easing the King and kingdom of a burden and reproach.

8th. Lord Brouncker says he do believe that my Lady Castlemaine is compounding with the King for a pension, and to leave the Court ; but that her demands are mighty high : but he believes the King is resolved, and so do every body else I speak with, to do all possible to please the Parliament ; and he do declare that he will deliver every body up to give an account of their actions : and that last Friday, it seems, there was an Act of Council passed, to put out all Papists in office, and to keep out any from coming in. Sir G. Downing told me he had been seven years finding out a man that could dress English sheep-skin as it should be, and, indeed, it is now as good, in all respects, as kidd, and he says will save £100,000 a year, that goes out to France for kidd's skins. He tells me, that at this day the King, in familiar talk, do call the Chancellor 'the insolent man,' and says that he would not let him speak himself in Council : which is very high, and do shew that the Chancellor is like to be in a bad state, unless he can defend himself better than people think. And yet Creed tells me that he do hear that my Lord Cornbury[1] do say that his father do long for the coming of the Parliament, in order to his own vindication, more than any one of his enemies. And here it comes into my head to set down what Mr. Rawlinson, (whom I met in Fenchurch Street on Friday last, looking over his ruines there,) told me, that he was told by one of my Lord Chancellor's gentlemen lately, that a grant coming to him to be sealed, wherein the King hath given my Lady Castlemaine, or somebody by her means, a place which he did not like well of, he did stop the grant ; saying, that he thought this woman would sell every thing shortly : which she hearing of, she sent to let him know that she had disposed of this place, and did not doubt, in a little time, to dispose of his. To White Hall, and saw the King and Queene at dinner ; and observed, (which I never did before,) the formality, but it is but a formality, of putting a bit of bread wiped upon each dish into the mouth of every man that brings a dish ; but it should be in the sauce. Here were some Russes come to see the King at dinner : among others, the interpreter, a comely Englishman, in the Envoy's own clothes ; which the Envoy, it seems, in vanity did send to shew his fine clothes upon this man's back, he being one, it seems, of a comelier presence than himself : and yet it is said that none of their

[1] Henry, afterwards second Earl of Clarendon.

clothes are their own, but taken out of the King's own Wardrobe; and which they dare not bring back dirty or spotted, but clean, or are in danger of being beaten, as they say: insomuch that, Sir Charles Cotterell[1] says, when they are to have an audience they never venture to put on their clothes till he appears to come to fetch them; and, as soon as ever they come home, put them off again. I to Sir G. Carteret's to dinner; where Mr. Cofferer Ashburnham; who told a good story of a prisoner's being condemned at Salisbury for a small matter. While he was on the bench with his father-in-law, Judge Richardson,[2] and while they were considering to transport him to save his life, the fellow flung a great stone at the Judge, that missed him, but broke through the wainscoat. Upon this, he had his hand cut off, and was hanged presently.

9th. To White Hall; and here do hear, by Tom Killigrew and Mr. Progers, that for certain news is come of Harman's having spoiled nineteen of twenty-two French ships, somewhere about the Barbadoes, I think they said; but wherever it is, it is a good service, and very welcome. To the Bear-Garden, where now the yard was full of people, and those most of them seamen, striving by force to get in. I got into the common pit; and there with my cloak about my face, I stood and saw the prize fought, till one of them, a shoemaker, was so cut in both his wrists that he could not fight any longer, and then they broke off: his enemy was a butcher. The sport very good, and various humours to be seen among the rabble that is there.

10th. To St. James's, where we all met, and did our usual weekly business with the Duke of York. But, Lord! methinks both he and we are mighty flat and dull to what we used to be, when Sir W. Coventry was among us. Met Mr. Povy; and he and I to walk an hour or more in the Pell Mell, talking of the times. He tells me, among other things, that this business of the Chancellor do breed a kind of inward distance between the King and the Duke of York, and that it cannot be avoided; for though the latter did at first move it through his folly, yet he is made to see that he is wounded by it, and is become much a less man than he was, and so will be: but he tells me that they are, and have always been, great dissemblers one towards another; and that their parting heretofore in France is never to be thoroughly reconciled between them. He tells me that he believes there is no such thing like to be, as a composition with my Lady Castlemaine, and that she shall be got out of the way before the Parliament comes; for he says she is as high as ever she was, though he believes the King is as weary of her as possible, and would give anything to remove her, but he is so weak in his passion that he dare not do it; that he do believe

[1] Knight and Master of the Ceremonies from 1641 to 1686, when he resigned in favour of his son.

[2] Sir Thomas Richardson, Knight; appointed Justice of the Common Pleas, 1626.

that my Lord Chancellor will be doing some acts in the Parliament which shall render him popular; and that there are many people now do speak kindly of him that did not before; but that if he do do this, it must provoke the King, and that party that removed him. He seems to doubt what the King of France will do, in case an accommodation shall be made between Spain and him for Flanders, for then he will have nothing so easy to do with his army as to subdue us.

11th. Come to dine with me Sir W. Batten and his lady, and Mr. Griffith, their Ward, and Sir W. Pen and his lady, and Mrs. Lowther, (who is grown, either through pride or want of manners, a fool, having not a word to say; and, as a further mark of a beggarly, proud fool, hath a bracelet of diamonds and rubies about her wrist, and a sixpenny necklace about her neck, and not one good rag of clothes upon her back;) and Sir John Chichly in their company, and Mr. Turner. Here I had an extraordinary good and handsome dinner for them, and better than any of them deserve or understand, (saving Sir John Chichly and Mrs. Turner). To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw part of 'The Ungratefull Lovers;' and sat by Beck Marshall, whose hand is very handsome. Here came Mr. Moore, and sat and discoursed with me of public matters: the sum of which is, that he do doubt that there is more at the bottom than the removal of the Chancellor; that is, he do verily believe that the King do resolve to declare the Duke of Monmouth legitimate, and that we shall soon see it. This I do not think the Duke of York will endure without blows; but his poverty, and being lessened by having the Chancellor fallen and Sir W. Coventry gone from him, will disable him from being able to do any thing almost, he being himself almost lost in the esteem of people; and will be more and more, unless my Lord Chancellor, (who is already begun to be pitied by some people, and to be better thought of than was expected,) do recover himself in Parliament. He do say that, that is very true, that my Lord Chancellor did lately make some stop of some grants of £2000 a-year to my Lord Grandison,[1] which was only in his name, for the use of my Lady Castlemaine's children; and that this did incense her, and she did speak very scornful words, and sent a scornful message to him about it.

14th. The King and Duke of York and the whole Court is mighty joyful at the Duchesse of York's being brought to bed this day, or yesterday, of a son; which will settle men's minds mightily. And Pierce tells me that he do think that what the King do, of giving the Duke of Monmouth the command of his Guards, and giving my Lord Gerard £12,000 for it, is merely to find an employment for him upon which he may live, and not out of any design to bring him into any title to the Crowne; which Mr. Moore did the other day put me into

1 George Villiers, fourth Viscount Grandison, and younger brother of Lady Castlemaine's father, who had died without issue male.

great fear of. To the King's playhouse to see 'The Northerne Castle,' which I think I never did see before. Knipp acted in it, and did her part very extraordinary well; but the play is but a mean, sorry play; but the house very full of gallants. Sir H. Cholmly was with me a good while; who tells me that the Duke of York's child is christened, the Duke of Albemarle and the Marquis of Worcester[1] godfathers, and my Lady Suffolke godmother; and they have named it Edgar, which is a brave name. But it seems they are more joyful in the Chancellor's family, at the birth of this Prince, than in wisdom they should, for fear it should give the King cause of jealousy. Sir H. Cholmly thinks there may possibly be some persons that would be glad to have the Queene removed to some monastery, or somewhere or other, to make room for a new wife; for they will all be unsafe under the Duke of York. He says the King and Parliament will agree; that is, that the King will do any thing that they will have him. I met with 'a fourth advice[2] to the Painter upon the coming in of the Dutch to the River and end of the war,' that made my heart ake to read, it being too sharp, and so true. Here I also saw a printed account of the examinations taken touching the burning of the City of London, shewing the plot of the Papists therein; which, it seems, hath been ordered to be burnt by the hands of the common hangman, in Westminster Palace. My wife and Mercer and I away to the King's playhouse, to see the 'Scornfull Lady;' but it being now three o'clock there was not one soul in the pit; whereupon, for shame, we could not go in, but, against our wills, went all to see 'Tu quoque' again, where there was pretty store of company. Here we saw Madame Morland,[3] who is grown mighty fat, but is very comely. Thence to the King's house, upon a wager of mine with my wife, that there would be no acting there to-day, there being no company: so I went in and found a pretty good company there, and saw their dance at the end of the play.

18th. I walked in the Exchange, which is now made pretty, by having windows and doors before their shops, to keep out the cold.

20th. By coach to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Mad Couple,' my wife having been at the same play with Jane, in the 18*d.* seat.

21st. The King, Duke of York, and the men of the Court, have been these four or five days a-hunting at Bagshot.

22nd. At noon comes Mr. Sheres, whom I find a good, ingenious man, but do talk a little too much of his travels. He left my Lord

[1] Edward, second Marquis of Worcester, author of 'The Century of Inventions.'

[2] In the Collection of Poems on Affairs of State, there are four pieces called '*Directions to a Painter*;' the first of them '*Concerning the Dutch War, 1667, by Sir John Denham.*' The same book also contains '*The Last Instructions to a Painter about the Dutch War*, by *Andrew Marvel, Esq.*,' which from its severity I suppose to be the work here alluded to.

[3] Sir Samuel Morland's first wife.

[4] Probably 'Well Matched,' a comedy, by Richard Brome, printed in 1653.

Sandwich well, but in pain to be at home for want of money, which comes very hardly. I have indulged myself more in pleasure for these last two months than ever I did in my life before, since I came to be a person concerned in business; and I doubt, when I come to make up my accounts, I shall find it so by the expence.

23rd. At my Lord Ashly's by invitation, to dine there. At table it is worth remembering that my Lord tells us that the House of Lords is the last appeal that a man can make, upon a point of interpretation of the law, and that therein they are above the Judges; and that he did assert this in the Lords' House upon the late occasion of the quarrel between my Lord Bristoll and the Chancellor, when the former did accuse the latter of treason, and the Judges did bring it in not to be treason; my Lord Ashly did declare that the judgment of the Judges was nothing in the presence of their Lordships, but only as far as they were the properest men to bring precedents; but not to interpret the law to their Lordships, but only the inducements of their persuasions: and this the Lords did concur in. Another pretty thing was my Lady Ashly's speaking of the bad qualities of glass coaches; among others, the flying open of the doors upon any great shake: but another was, that my Lady Peterborough being in her glass-coach, with the glass up, and seeing a lady pass by in a coach whom she would salute, the glass was so clear, that she thought it had been open, and so ran her head through the glass! We were put into my Lord's room before he could come to us, and there had opportunity to look over his state of his accounts of the prizes; and there saw how bountiful the King hath been to several people: and hardly any man almost, Commander of the Navy of any note, but hath had some reward or other out of them; and many sums to the Privy-purse, but not so many, I see, as I thought there had been: but we could not look quite through it. But several Bed-chamber-men and people about the Court had good sums; and among others, Sir John Minnes and Lord Brouncker have £200 a-piece for looking to the East India prizes, while I did their work for them. By and by my Lord came, and we did look over Yeabsly's business a little; and I find how prettily this cunning Lord can be partial and dissemble it in this case, being privy to the bribe he is to receive. With Sir H. Cholmly to Westminster; who by the way told me how merry the King and Duke of York and Court were the other day, when they were abroad a-hunting. They came to Sir G. Carteret's house at Cranbourne, and there were entertained, and all made drunk; and all being drunk, Armerer did come to the King, and swore to him 'By God, Sir,' says he, 'you are not so kind to the Duke of York of late as you used to be.'—'Not I?' says the King, 'Why so?'—'Why,' says he, 'if you are, let us drink his health.'—'Why, let us,' says the King. Then he fell on his knees, and drank it; and having done, the King began to drink

it. 'Nay, Sir,' says Armerer, 'by God you must do it on your knees!' So he did, and then all the company: and having done it, all fell a-crying for joy, being all maudlin and kissing one another, the King the Duke of York, and the Duke of York the King: and in such a maudlin pickle as never people were: and so passed the day. But Sir H. Cholmly tells me, that the King hath this good luck, that the next day he hates to have anybody mention what he had done the day before, nor will suffer any body to gain upon him in that way; which is a good quality. By and by comes Captain Cocke about business; who tells me that Mr. Brouncker is lost for ever, notwithstanding my Lord Brouncker hath advised with him (Cocke) how he might make a peace with the Duke of York and Chancellor, upon promise of serving him in the Parliament: but Cocke says that is base to offer, and will have no success there. He says that Mr. Wren hath refused a present of Tom Wilson's for his place of Storekeeper at Chatham, and is resolved never to take anything; which is both wise in him, and good to the King's service.

25th. With Sir H. Cholmly (who came to me about his business) to Whitehall: and thither came also my Lord Brouncker. And we by and by called in, and our paper read: and much discourse thereon by Sir G. Carteret, my Lord Anglesy, Sir W. Coventry, and my Lord Ashly, and myself: but I could easily discern that they none of them understood the business; and the King at last ended it with saying lazily, 'Why,' says he, 'after all this discourse, I now come to understand it; and that is, that there can nothing be done in this more than is possible' (which was so silly as I never heard): 'and therefore,' says he, 'I would have these gentlemen do as much as is possible to hasten the Treasurer's accounts; and that is all.' And so we broke up: and I confess I went away ashamed, to see how slightly things are advised upon there. Here I saw the Duke of Buckingham sit in Council again, where he was re-admitted, it seems, the last Council-day: and it is wonderful to see how this man is come again to his places, all of them, after the reproach and disgrace done him: so that things are done in a most foolish manner quite through. The Duke of Buckingham did second Sir W. Coventry in the advising the King that he would not concern himself in the evening or not evening any man's accounts, or anything else, wherein he had not the same satisfaction that would satisfy the Parliament; saying, that nothing would displease the Parliament more than to find him defending any thing that is not right, nor justifiable to the utmost degree: but methought he spoke it but very poorly. After this, I walked up and down the Gallery till noon; and here I met with Bishop Fuller, who, to my great joy, is made (which I did not hear before), Bishop of Lincolne. At noon I took coach, and to Sir G. Carteret's in Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, to the house that is my Lord's, which my Lord lets him have: and this is

the first day of dining there. And there dined with him and his lady my Lord Privy-seale,[1] who is indeed a very sober man; who, among other talk, did mightily wonder at the reason of the growth of the credit of bankers (since it is so ordinary a thing for citizens to break, out of knavery.) Upon this we had much discourse; and I observed therein, to the honour of this City, that I have not heard of one citizen of London broke in all this war, this plague, or this fire, and this coming up of the enemy among us; which he owned to be very considerable. I to the King's playhouse, my eyes being so bad since last night's straining of them, that I am hardly able to see, besides the pain which I have in them. The play was a new play; and infinitely full: the King and all the Court almost there. It is 'The Storme,' a play of Fletcher's; which is but so-so, methinks; only there is a most admirable dance at the end, of the ladies, in a military manner, which indeed did please me mightily.

27th. Creed and Sheres come and dined with me; and we had a great deal of pretty discourse of the ceremoniousness of the Spaniards, whose ceremonies are so many and so known, that tells me, upon all occasions of joy or sorrow in a Grandee's family, my Lord Embassador is fain to send one with an *en hora buena* (if it be upon a marriage, or birth of a child) or a *pesa me*, if it be upon the death of a child, or so. And these ceremonies are so set, and the words of the compliment, that he hath been sent from my Lord, when he hath done no more than send in word to the Grandee that one was there from the Embassador; and he knowing what was his errand, that hath been enough, and he never spoken with him; nay, several Grandees having been to marry a daughter, have wrote letters to my Lord to give him notice, and out of the greatness of his wisdom to desire his advice, though people he never saw; and then my Lord he answers by commending the greatness of his discretion in making so good an alliance &c., and so ends. He says that it is so far from dishonour to a man to give private revenge for an affront, that the contrary is a disgrace; they holding that he that receives an affront is not fit to appear in the sight of the world till he hath revenged himself; and therefore, that a gentleman there that receives an affront oftentimes never appears again in the world till he hath, by some private way or other, revenged himself: and that, on this account, several have followed their enemies privately to the Indys, thence to Italy, thence to France and back again, waiting for an opportunity to be revenged. He says my Lord was fain to keep a letter from the Duke of York to the Queene of Spain a great while in his hands, before he could think fit to deliver it, till he had learnt whether the Queene could receive it, it being directed to his cosen. He says that many ladies in Spain, after they are found to be with child, do never stir out of their beds or chambers

[1] John Lord Robarts, afterwards Earl of Radnor, filled this office from 1661 to 1669.

till they are brought to bed: so ceremonious they are in that point also. He tells me of their wooing by serenades at the window, and that their friends do always make the match; but yet they have opportunities to meet at masse at church, and there they make love: that the Court there hath no dancing, nor visits at night to see the King or Queene, but is always just like a cloyster, nobody stirring in it: that my Lord Sandwich wears a beard now, turned up in the Spanish manner. But that which pleases me most indeed is, that the peace which he hath made with Spain is now printed here, and is acknowledged by all the merchants to be the best peace that ever England had with them: and it appears that the King thinks it so, for this is printed before the ratification is gone over; whereas that with France and Holland was not in a good while after, till copys came over of it in English out of Holland and France, that it was a reproach not to have it printed here. This I am mighty glad of; and is the first and only piece of good news, or thing fit to be owned, that this nation hath done several years.

28th. All the morning at the Office busy upon an Order of Council, wherein they are mightily at a loss what to advise about our discharging of seamen by ticket, there being no money to pay their wages before January. After dinner comes Sir Fr. Hollis to me about business; and I with him by coach to the Temple, and there I 'light; all the way he telling me romantic lies of himself and his family, how they have been Parliament-men for Grimsby, he and his forefathers, this 140 years; and his father is now: and himself, at this day, stands for to be, with his father,[1] by the death of his fellow-burgess; and that he believes it will cost him as much as it did his predecessor, which was £300 in ale, and £52 in buttered ale; which I believe is one of his devilish lies.

30th. To the Duke of York to Council, where the officers of the Navy did attend; and my Lord Ashly did move that an assignment for money on the Act might be put into the hands of the East India Company, or City of London, which he thought the seamen would believe. But this my Lord Anglesy did very handsomely oppose, and I think did carry it that it will not be: and it is indeed a mean thing that the King should so far own his own want of credit as to borrow their's in this manner. My Lord Anglesy told him that this was the way indeed to teach the Parliament to trust the King no more for the time to come, but to have a kingdom's Treasurer distinct from the King's.

October 1st. To White Hall, and there in the Boarded Gallery, did hear the musick with which the King is presented this night by Monsieur Grebus, the master of his musick; both instrumental—(I

[1] Jervis Hollis and Sir Frecheville Hollis represented Grimsby in 1669.—*Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia.*

think twenty-four violins)—and vocall; an English song upon Peace. But, God forgive me! I never was so little pleased with a concert of musick in my life. The manner of setting of words and repeating them out of order, and that with a number of voices, makes me sick, the whole design of vocall musick being lost by it. Here was a great press of people; but I did not see many pleased with it, only the instrumental musick he had brought by practice to play very just.

3rd. To St. James's, where Sir W. Coventry took me into the gallery, and walked with me an hour, discoursing of Navy business, and with much kindness to, and confidence in me still; which I must endeavour to preserve, and will do. And, good man! all his care how to get the Navy paid off, and that all other things therein may go well. He gone, I thence to my Lady Peterborough, who sent for me; and with her an hour talking about her husband's pension, and how she hath got an order for its being paid again; though, I believe, for all that order, it will hardly be; but of that I said nothing; but her design is to get it paid again: and how to raise money upon it, to clear it from the engagement which lies upon it to some citizens, who lent her husband money (without her knowledge), upon it, to vast loss. She intends to force them to take their money again, and release her husband of those hard terms. The woman is a very wise woman, and is very plain in telling me how her plate and jewells are at pawne for money, and how they are forced to live beyond their estate, and do get nothing by his being a courtier. The lady I pity, and her family.

4th. To my Lord Crewe's, and there did stay with him an hour till almost night, discoursing about the ill state of my Lord Sandwich, that he can neither be got to be called home, nor money got to maintain him there;[1] which will ruin his family. And the truth is, he do almost deserve it, for by all relation he hath, in a little more than a year and a half, spent £20,000 of the King's money, and the best part of £10,000 of his own; which is a most prodigious expence, more than ever Embassador spent there, and more than these Commissioners of the Treasury will or do allow. And they demand an account before they will give him any more money; which puts all his friends to a loss what to answer. But more money we must get him, or to be called home. I offer to speak to Sir W. Coventry about it; but my Lord will not advise to it, without consent of Sir G. Carteret.

5th. Up, and to the office; and there all the morning; none but my Lord Anglesy and myself; but much surprised with the news of the death of Sir W. Batten, who died this morning, having been but two days sick. Sir W. Pen and I did dispatch a letter this morning to Sir W. Coventry, to recommend Colonell Middleton, who we think a most honest and understanding man, and fit for that place. Sir G. Carteret did also come this morning, and walked with me in the

[1] In Spain.

garden; and concluded not to concern himself or have any advice made to Sir W. Coventry, in behalf of my Lord Sandwich's business; so I do rest satisfied, though I do think they are all mad, that they will judge Sir W. Coventry an enemy, when he is indeed no such man to any body, but is severe and just, as he ought to be, where he sees things ill done. To the King's house: and there, going in, met with Knipp, and she took us up into the tireing-rooms: and to the women's shift, where Nell was dressing herself, and was all unready, and is very pretty, prettier than I thought. And into the scene-room, and there sat down, and she gave us fruit: and here I read the questions to Knipp, while she answered me, through all her part of 'Flora's Figarys,' which was acted to-day. But, Lord! to see how they were both painted would make a man mad, and did make me loathe them; and what base company of men comes among them, and how lewdly they talk! And how poor the men are in clothes, and yet what a shew they make on the stage by candle-light, is very observable. But to see how Nell cursed, for having so few people in the pit, was strange; the other house carrying away all the people at the new play, and is said, now-a-days, to have generally most company, as being better players. By and by into the pit, and there saw the play, which is pretty good.

7th. I, and my wife, and Willet,[1] set out in a coach I have hired, with four horses; and W. Hewer and Murford rode by us on horse-back: and before night come to Bishop Stafford.[2] Took coach to Audley-End, and did go all over the house and garden: and mighty merry we were. The house indeed do appear very fine, but not so fine as it hath heretofore to me; particularly the ceilings are not so good as I always took them to be, being nothing so well wrought as my Lord Chancellor's are; and though the figure of the house without be very extraordinary good, yet the stayre-case is exceeding poor; and a great many pictures, and not one good one in the house but one of Harry the Eighth, done by Holben; and not one good suit of hangings in all the house, but all most ancient things, such as I would not give the hanging-up of in my house; and the other furniture, beds and other things, accordingly. Only the gallery is good, and, above all things, the cellars, where we went down and drunk of much good liquor. And indeed the cellars are fine: and here my wife and I did sing to my great content. And then to the garden, and there eat many grapes, and took some with us: and so away thence, exceeding well satisfied, though not to that degree that, by my old esteem of the house, I ought and did expect to have done, the situation of it not pleasing me. Thence away to Cambridge, and did take up at the Rose.

9th. Up, and got ready, and eat our breakfast; and then took coach: and the poor, as they did yesterday, did stand at the coach to

[1] Mrs. Pepys's maid. [2] Stortford.

have something given them, as they do to all great persons; and I did give them something: and the town musick did also come and play: but, Lord! what sad musick they made! So through the town, and observed at our College of Magdalene the posts new painted, and understand that the Vice-Chancellor is there this year. And so away for Huntingdon; and come to Brampton at about noon, and there find my father and sister and brother all well: and up and down to see the garden with my father, and the house, and do altogether find it very pretty; and I bless God that I am like to have such a pretty place to retire to. After dinner I walked up to Hinchingbroke, where my Lady expected me; and there spent all the afternoon with her: the same most excellent, good, discreet lady that ever she was; and, among other things, is mightily pleased with the lady that is like to be her son Hinchingbroke's wife. I am pleased with my Lady Paulina[1] and Anne, who both are grown very proper ladies, and handsome enough. But I do find, by my Lady, that they are reduced to great straits for money, having been forced to sell her plate, 8 or £900 worth; and she is now going to sell a suit of her best hangings, of which I could almost wish to buy a piece or two, if the pieces will be broke. But the house is most excellently furnished, and brave rooms and good pictures, so that it do please me infinitely beyond Audley-End.

10th. Up, to walk up and down in the garden with my father, to talk of all our concernments: about a husband for my sister, whereof there is at present no appearance; but we must endeavour to find her one now, for she grows old and ugly. My father and I with a dark lantern, it being now night, into the garden with my wife, and there went about our great work to dig up my gold. But, Lord! what a tosse I was for some time in, that they could not justly tell where it was; but by and by poking with a spit, we found it, and then begun with a spudd to lift up the ground. But, good God! to see how sillily they hid it, not half a foot under ground, and in the sight of the world from a hundred places, if any body by accident were near hand, and within sight of a neighbour's window: only my father says that he saw them all gone to church before he began the work, when he laid the money. But I was out of my wits almost, and the more from that, upon my lifting up the earth with the spudd, I did discern that I had scattered the pieces of gold round about the ground among the grass and loose earth; and taking up the iron head-pieces wherein they were put, I preceived the earth was got among the gold, and wet, so that the bags were all rotten, and all the notes, that I could not tell what in the world to say to it, not knowing how to judge what was wanting, or what had been lost by Gibson in his coming down: which, all put together, did make me mad: and at last I was forced to take up the head-pieces, dirt and all, and as many of the scattered pieces as I could with the

[1] A mistake for Lady Catherine, Lady Paulina being dead.

dirt discern by candle-light, and carried them up into my brother's chamber, and there lock them up till I had eat a little supper: and then, all people going to bed, W. Hewer and I did all alone, with several pails of water and besoms, at last wash the dirt off of the pieces, and parted the pieces and the dirt, and then began to tell them by a note which I had of the value of the whole, (in my pocket.) And do find that there was short above a hundred pieces, which did make me mad; and considering that the neighbour's house was so near that we could not possibly speak one to another in the garden at that place where the gold lay (especially my father being deaf) but they must know what we had been doing, I feared that they might in the night come and gather some pieces and prevent us the next morning; so W. Hewer and I out again about midnight, (for it was now grown so late,) and there by candle-light did make shift to gather forty-five pieces more. And so in, and to cleanse them: and by this time it was past two in the morning; and so to bed, and there lay in some disquiet all night, telling of the clock till it was daylight.

11th. And then W. Hewer and I, with pails and a sieve, did lock ourselves into the garden, and there gather all the earth about the place into pails, and then sift those pails in one of the summer-houses, (just as they do for dyamonds in other parts of the world;) and there, to our great content, did by nine o'clock make the last night's forty-five up seventy-nine: so that we are come to about twenty or thirty of what I think the true number should be. So do leave my father to make a second examination of the dirt; and my mind at rest in it, being but an accident; and so gives me some kind of content to remember how painful it is sometimes to keep money, as well as to get it, and how doubtful I was to keep it all night, and how to secure it to London. About ten o'clock took coach, my wife and I, and Willett, and W. Hewer, and Murford and Bowles, (whom my lady lent me to go along with me my journey, not telling her the reason, but it was only to secure my gold,) and my brother John on horseback; and with these four I thought myself pretty safe. My gold I put into a basket, and set under one of the seats; and so my work every quarter of an hour was to look to see whether all was well; and I did ride in great fear all the day.

12th. By five o'clock got home, where I find all well; and did bring my gold, to my heart's content, very safe, having not this day carried it in a basket, but in our hands; the girl took care of one, and my wife another bag, and I the rest, I being afraid of the bottom of the coach, lest it should break. At home we find that Sir W. Batten's body was to-day carried from hence with a hundred or two of coaches, to Walthamstow, and there buried. The Parliament met on Thursday last, and adjourned to Monday next. The King did make them a very kind speech, promising them to leave all to them to do, and call to account what and whom they pleased; and declared by my Lord Keeper how

many, (thirty-six,) actes he had done since he saw them; among others, disbanding the army, and putting all Papists out of employment, and displacing persons that had managed their business ill. The Parliament is mightily pleased with the King's speech, and voted giving him thanks for what he said and hath done; and, among things, would by name thank him for displacing my Lord Chancellor, for which a great many did speak in the House, but it was opposed by some, and particularly Harry Coventry, who got that it should be put to a Committee to consider, what particulars to mention in their thanks to the King, saying that it was too soon to give thanks for the displacing of a man, before they knew or had examined what was the cause of his displacing. And so it rested; but this do shew that they are and will be very high. And Mr. Pierce do tell me that he fears, and do hear, that it hath been said among them, that they will move for the calling my Lord Sandwich home, to bring him to account; which do trouble me mightily; but I trust it will not be so. Anon comes home Sir W. Pen from the buriall; and he says that Lady Batten and her children-in-law are all broke in pieces, and that there is but £800 found in the world, of money, and is in great doubt what we shall do towards doing ourselves right with them, about the prize-money.

13th. To St. James's; and there to the Duke of York's chamber: and there he was dressing; and many Lords and Parliament-men come to kiss his hands, they being newly come to town. And there the Duke of York did of himself call me to him, and tell me that he had spoke to the King, and that the King had granted me the ship I asked for; and did, moreover, say that he was mightily pleased with my service, and that he would be willing to do anything that was in his power for me: which he said with mighty kindness; which I did return him thanks for, and departed with mighty joy, more than I did expect. And so walked over the Park to White Hall, and there met Sir H. Cholmly, who walked with me, and told me most of the news I heard last night of the Parliament; and thinks they will do all things very well, only they will be revenged of my Lord Chancellor; and says, however, that he thinks there will be but two things proved on him; and that one is, that he may have said to the King, and to others, words to breed in the King an ill opinion of the Parliament—that they were factious, and that it was better to dissolve them; and this, he thinks, they will be able to prove; but what this will amount to, he knows not. And next, that he hath taken money for several bargains that have been made with the Crown; and did instance one that is already complained of: but there are so many more involved in it, that should they unravel things of this sort, every body almost will be more or less concerned. But these are the two great points which he thinks they will insist on, and prove against him.

14th. To Mr. Wren's; and he told me that my business was done

about my warrant on the Maybolt Galliott; which I did see, and thought it was not so full in the reciting of my services as the other was in that of Sir W. Pen's; yet I was well pleased with it, and do intend to fetch it away anon. To visit Sir G. Carteret; and from him do understand that the King himself, (but this he told me as a great secret), is satisfied that these thanks which he expects from the House, for the laying aside of my Lord Chancellor, are a thing irregular; but, since it is come into the House, he do think it necessary to carry it on, and will have it, and hath made his mind known to be so, to some of the House. But Sir G. Carteret do say he knows nothing of what my Lord Brouncker told us to-day, that the King was angry with the Duke of York yesterday, and advised him not to hinder what he had a mind to have done, touching this business; which is news very bad, if true. He tells me also that the King will have the thanks of the House go on: and commends my Lord Keeper's speech for all but what he was forced to say, about the reason of the King's sending away the House so soon the last time, when they were met.

16th. At home most of the morning with Sir H. Cholmly, about some accounts of his; and for news he tells me that the Commons and Lords have concurred, and delivered the King their thanks, among other things, for his removal of the Chancellor; who took their thanks very well, and, among other things, promised them (in these words), never, in any degree, to give the Chancellor any employment again. And he tells me that it is very true, he hath it from one that was by, that the King did give the Duke of York a sound reprimande; told him that he had lived with him with more kindness than ever any other King lived with a brother, and that he lived as much like a monarch as himself, but advised him not to cross him in his designs about the Chancellor; in which the Duke of York do very wisely acquiesce, and will be quiet as the King bade him, but presently commands all his friends to be silent in the business of the Chancellor, and they were so; but that the Chancellor hath done all that is possible to provoke the King, and to bring himself to lose his head by enraging the people. To the Duke of York's house; and I was vexed to see Young, (who is but a bad actor at best,) act Macbeth, in the room of Betterton, who, poor man! is sick.

17th. The Parliament run on mighty furiously, having yesterday been almost all the morning complaining against some high proceedings of my Lord Chief Justice Keeling, that the gentlemen of the country did complain against him in the House, and run very high. It is the man that did fall out with my cosen Roger Pepys, once, at the Assizes there, and would have laid him by the heels; but, it seems, a very able lawyer. This afternoon my Lord Anglesy tells us that the House of Commons have this morning run into the inquiry in many things; as the sale of Dunkirke, the dividing of the fleet the last year, the business

of the prizes with my Lord Sandwich, and many other things ; so that now they begin to fall close upon it, and God knows what will be the end of it, but a Committee they have chosen to inquire into the miscarriages of the war.

18th. To White Hall, and there attended the Duke of York ; but first we find him to spend above an hour in private in his closet with Sir W. Coventry ; which I was glad to see, that there is so much confidence between them. By and by we were called in. The Duke of York considering that the King had a mind for Spragg to command the Rupert, which would not be well, by turning out Hubbert, who is a good man, said he did not know whether he did so well conforme, as at this time to please the people and Parliament. Sir W. Coventry answered, and the Duke of Yorke merrily agreed to it, that it was very hard to know what it was that the Parliament would call conformity at this time.

19th. Full of my desire of seeing my Lord Orrery's new play this afternoon at the King's house, 'The Black Prince,' the first time it is acted ; where, though we came by two o'clock, yet there was no room in the pit, but were forced to go into one of the upper boxes, at 4s. a piece, which is the first time I ever sat in a box in my life. And in the same box came, by and by, behind me, my Lord Barkeley and his lady ; but I did not turn my face to them to be known, so that I was excused from giving them my seat. And this pleasure I had, that from this place the scenes do appear very fine indeed, and much better than in the pit. The house infinite full, and the King and Duke of York there. The whole house was mightily pleased all along till the reading of a letter, which was so long and so unnecessary that they frequently began to laugh, and to hiss twenty times, that, had it not been for the King's being there, they had certainly hissed it off the stage.

20th. Lord's day. Up, and put on my new tunique of velvett ; which is very plain, but good. This morning is brought to me an order for the presenting the Committee of Parliament to-morrow with a list of the commanders and ships' names of all the fleets set out since the war. and particularly of those ships which were divided from the fleet with Prince Rupert ; which gives me occasion to see that they are busy after that business, and I am glad of it. This afternoon comes to me Captain O'Bryan, about a ship that the King hath given him ; and he and I to talk of the Parliament. And he tells me that the business of the Duke of York's slackening sail in the first fight, at the beginning of the war, is brought into question, and Sir W. Pen and Captain Cox are to appear to-morrow about it ; and it is thought will at last be laid upon Mr. Brouncker's giving orders from the Duke of York (which the Duke of York do not own) to Captain Cox to do it ; but it seems they do resent this very highly, and are mad in going through all business, where they can lay any fault. I am glad to hear, that in the world I am as kindly

spoke of as any body; for, for aught I see, there is bloody work like to be. Sir W. Coventry having been forced to produce a letter in Parliament wherein the Duke of Albemarle did from Sheernesse write in what good posture all things were at Chatham, and that they were so well placed that he feared no attempt of the enemy: so that, among other things, I do see every body is upon his own defence, and spares not to blame another to defend himself, and the same course I shall take. But God knows where it will end! Pelling tells me that my Lady Duchesse Albemarle was at Mrs. Turner's this afternoon, (she being ill,) and did there publickly talk of business, and of our office; and that she believed that I was safe, and had done well; and so, I thank God! I hear every body speaks of me; and indeed, I think, without vanity, I may expect to be profited rather than injured by this inquiry, which the Parliament makes into business.

21st. To Westminster, and up to the lobby, where many commanders of the fleet were, and Captain Cox, and Mr. Pierce, the Surgeon; the last of whom hath been in the House, and declared that he heard Brouncker advise, and give arguments to, Cox, for the safety of the Duke of York's person, to shorten sail, that they might not be in the middle of the enemy in the morning alone; and Cox denying to observe his advice, having received the Duke of York's commands over night to keep within gun-shot (as they then were) of the enemy, Brouncker did go to Harman, and used the same arguments, and told him that he was sure it would be well pleasing to the King that care should be taken of not endangering the Duke of York; and, after much persuasion, Harman was heard to say, 'Why, if it must be, then lower the topsail. And so did shorten sail, to the loss, as Parliament will have it, of the greatest victory that ever was, and which would have saved all the expense of blood, and money, and honour, that followed; and this they do resent, so as to put it to the question, whether Brouncker should not be carried to the Tower: who do confess that, out of kindness to the Duke of York's safety, he did advise that they should do so, but did not use the Duke of York's name therein; and so it was only his error in advising it, but the greatest theirs in taking it, contrary to order. At last, it ended that it should be suspended till Harman comes home; and then the Parliament-men do all tell me that it will fall heavy, and they think, be fatal to Brouncker or him. Sir W. Pen tells me he was gone to bed, having been all day labouring, and then not able to stand, of the gout, and did give order for the keeping the sails standing, as they then were, all night. But, which I wonder at, he tells me that he did not know the next day that they had shortened sail, nor ever did enquire into it till about ten days ago, that this began to be mentioned; and, indeed, it is charged privately as a fault on the Duke of York, that he did not presently examine the reason of the breach of his orders, and punish it. But Cox tells me

that he did finally refuse it; and what prevailed with Harman he knows not, and do think that we might have done considerable service on the enemy the next day, if this had not been done. Thus this business ended to-day, having kept them till almost two o'clock; and then I by coach with Sir W. Pen, as far as St. Clement's, talking of this matter, and there sat down; and I walked to Sir G. Carteret's, and there dined with him and several Parliament-men, who, I perceive, do all look upon it as a thing certain that the Parliament will inquire into every thing, and will be very severe where they can find any fault. Sir W. Coventry, I hear, did this day make a speech, in apology for his reading the letter of the Duke of Albemarle, concerning the good condition which Chatham was in before the enemy came thither: declaring his simple intention therein, without prejudice to my Lord. And I am told that he was also with the Duke of Albemarle yesterday to excuse it; but this I do hear, by some of Sir W. Coventry's friends, that they think he hath done himself much injury by making this man, and his interest, so much his enemy. After dinner, I away to Westminster, and up to the Parliament-house, and there did wait with great patience, till seven at night, to be called in to the Committee, who sat all this afternoon, examining the business of Chatham; and at last was called in, and told, that the least they expected from us, Mr. Wren had promised them, and only bade me to bring all my fellow-officers thither to-morrow afternoon. Sir Robert Brooks in the chair: methinks a sorry fellow to be there, because a young man; and yet he seems to speak very well. I gone thence, my cosen Pepys comes out to me, and walks in the Hall with me, and bids me prepare to answer to everything; for they do seem to lay the business of Chatham upon the Commissioners of the Navy, and they are resolved to lay the fault heavy somewhere, and to punish it: and prays me to prepare to save myself, and gives me hints what to prepare against; which I am obliged to him for. This day I did get a list of the fourteen particular miscarriages which are already before the Committee to be examined; wherein, besides two or three that will concern this Office much, there are those of the prizes, and that of Bergen, and not following the Dutch ships, against my Lord Sandwich; that, I fear, will ruin him, unless he hath very good luck, or they may be in better temper before he can come to be charged: but my heart is full of fear for him and his family. I hear that they do prosecute the business against my Lord Chief Justice Keeling with great severity.

22nd. Slept but ill all the last part of the night, for fear of this day's success in Parliament: therefore up, and all of us all the morning close, till almost two o'clock, collecting all we had to say and had done from the beginning, touching the safety of the River Medway and Chatham. And, having done this, and put it into order, we away, I not having time to eat my dinner; and so all in my Lord Brouncker's

coach (that is to say, Brouncker, W. Pen, T. Hater, and myself), talking of the other great matter with which they charge us, that is, of discharging men by ticket, in order to our defence in case that should be asked. We came to the Parliament-door, and there, after a little waiting till the Committee was sat, we were, the House being very full, called in: (Sir W. Pen went in and sat as a Member; and my Lord Brouncker would not at first go in, expecting to have a chair set for him, and his brother had bid him not go in, till he was called for: but, after a few words, I had occasion to mention him, and so he was called in, but without any more chair or respect paid him than myself): and so Brouncker, and T. Hater, and I, were there to answer: and I had a chair brought me to lean my books upon: and so did give them such an account, in a series of the whole business that had passed the office touching the matter, and so answered all questions given me about it, that I did not perceive but they were fully satisfied with me and the business as to our office: and then Commissioner Pett (who was by at all my discourse, and this held till within an hour after candle-light, for I had candles brought in to read my papers by) was to answer for himself, we having lodged all matters with him for execution. But, Lord! what a tumultuous thing this Committee is, for all the reputation they have of a great council, is a strange consideration; there being as impertinent questions, and as disorderly proposed, as any man could make. But Commissioner Pett, of all men living, did make the weakest defence for himself: nothing to the purpose, nor to satisfaction, nor certain; but sometimes one thing and sometimes another, sometimes for himself and sometimes against him; and his greatest failure was, (that I observed,) from his considering whether the question propounded was his part to answer or no, and the thing to be done was his work to do: the want of which distinction will overthrow him; for he concerns himself in giving an account of the disposal of the boats, which he had no reason at all to do, or take any blame upon him for them. He charged the not carrying up of 'The Charles' upon the Tuesday, to the Duke of Albemarle; but I see the House is mighty favourable to the Duke of Albemarle, and would give little weight to it. And something of want of armes he spoke, which Sir J. Duncomb answered with great imperiousness and earnestness; but for all that, I do see the House is resolved to be better satisfied in the business of the unreadiness of Shereness, and want of armes and ammunition there and every where: and all their officers were here to-day attending, but only one called in, about armes for boats, to answer Commissioner Pett. None of my brethren said anything but me there: but only two or three silly words my Lord Brouncker gave, in answer to one question about the number of men there were in the King's Yard at the time. At last, the House dismissed us, and shortly after did adjourn the debate till Friday next: and my cousen Pepys did come out and joy me in my acquitting

myself so well, and so did several others, and my fellow-officers all very brisk to see themselves so well acquitted; which makes me a little proud, but not yet secure but we may yet meet with a backblow which we see not.

23rd. To White Hall, there to attend the Duke of York; but came a little too late, and so missed it: only spoke with him, and heard him correct my Lord Barkeley, who fell foul on Sir Edward Spragg, (who, it seems, said yesterday to the House, that if the officers of the Ordnance had done as much work at Sheernesse in ten weeks as 'The Prince' did in ten days, he could have defended the place against the Dutch:) but the Duke of York told him that every body must have liberty, at this time, to make their own defence, though it be to the charging of the fault upon any other, so it be true; so I perceive the whole world is at work in blaming one another. Thence Sir W. Pen and I back into London; and there saw the King, with his kettle-drums and trumpets, going to the Exchange, to lay the first stone of the first pillar of the new building of the Exchange; which, the gates being shut, I could not get in to see: so, with Sir W. Pen, to Captain Cocke's, and then again towards Westminster; but in my way stopped at the Exchange, and got in, the King being newly gone; and there find the bottom of the first pillar laid. And here was a shed set up, and hung with tapestry, and a canopy of state, and some good victuals and wine, for the King, who, it seems, did it;[1] and so a great many people, as Tom Killigrew, and others of the Court, there. I do find Mr. Gauden in his gowne as Sheriffe, and understand that the King hath this morning knighted him upon the place, (which I am mightily pleased with;) and I think the other Sheriffe, who is Davis, the little fellow, my schoolfellow, the bookseller, who was one of Audley's executors, and now become Sheriffe; which is a strange turn, methinks. To Westminster Hall, where I came just as the House rose; and there, in the Hall, met with Sir W. Coventry, who is in pain to defend himself in the business of tickets, it being said that the paying of the ships at Chatham by ticket was by his direction. He says the House was well satisfied with my report yesterday; and so several others told me in the Hall that my Report was very good and satisfactory, and that I have got advantage by it in the House: I pray God it may prove so! To the King's playhouse, and saw 'The Black Prince:' which it now mightily bettered by that long letter being printed, and so delivered to every body at their going in, and some short reference made to it in the play. But here, to my great satisfaction, I did see my Lord Hinchingbroke and his mistress (with her father and mother); and I mightily pleased with the young lady, being handsome enough, and, indeed, to my great liking, as I would have her. This day, it was

[1] *i. e.*, Laid the stone.

moved in the House that a day might be appointed to bring in an impeachment against the Chancellor, but it was decried as being irregular; but that, if there was ground for complaint, it might be brought to the Committee for miscarriages, and, if they thought good, to present it to the House; and so it was carried. They did also vote this day thanks to be given to the Prince and Duke of Albemarle, for their care and conduct in the last year's war, which is a strange act; but, I know not how, the blockhead Albemarle hath strange luck to be loved, though he be (and every man must know it,) the heaviest man in the world, but stout and honest to his country. This evening late, Mr. Moore come to me to prepare matters for my Lord Sandwich's defence; wherein I can little assist, but will do all I can; and am in great fear of nothing but the damned business of the prizes, but I fear my Lord will receive a cursed deal of trouble by it.

25th. Up, and to make our answer ready for the Parliament this afternoon, to shew how Commissioner Pett was singly concerned in the execution of all orders from Chatham, and that we did properly lodge all orders with him. Thence with Sir W. Pen to the Parliament Committee, and there I had no more matters asked me. The Commissioners of the Ordnance, being examined with all severity and hardly used, did go away with mighty blame; and I am told by every body that it is likely to stick mighty hard upon them: at which every body is glad, because of Duncomb's pride, and their expecting to have the thanks of the House; whereas they have deserved, as the Parliament apprehends, as bad as bad can be. Here is great talk of an impeachment brought in against my Lord Mordaunt, and that another will be brought in against my Lord Chancellor in a few days. Here I understand for certain that they have ordered that my Lord Arlington's letters, and Secretary Morrice's letters of intelligence, be consulted, about the business of the Dutch fleet's coming abroad; and I do hear how Birch is the man that do examine and trouble every body with his questions.

26th. Mrs. Pierce tells me that the two Marshalls at the King's house are Stephen Marshall's, the great Presbyterian's daughters: and that Nelly and Beck Marshall, falling out the other day, the latter called the other my Lord Buckhurst's mistress. Nelly answered her, 'I was but one man's mistress, though I was brought up in a brothel to fill strong waters to the gentlemen; and you are a mistress to three or four, though a Presbyter's praying daughter!'

27th. This evening comes Sir J. Minnes to me, to let me know that a Parliament-man hath been with him, to tell him that the Parliament intend to examine him particularly about Sir W. Coventry's selling of places, and about my Lord Brouncker's discharging the ships at Chatham by ticket: for the former of which I am more particularly sorry that that business of Sir W. Coventry should come up

again; though this old man tells me, and, I believe, that he can say nothing to it.

28th. Sir W. Coventry says he is so well armed to justify himself in every thing, unless in the old business of selling places, when he says every body did; and he will now not be forward to tell his own story, as he hath been; but tells me he is grown wiser, and will put them to prove anything and he will defend himself: that he is weary of public employment; and neither ever designed, nor will ever, if his commission were brought to him wrapt in gold, accept of any single place in the State, as particularly Secretary of State; which, he says, the world discourses Morrice is willing to resign.

29th. To Westminster Hall, the House sitting all this day about the method of bringing in the charge against my Lord Chancellor: and at last resolved for a Committee to draw up the heads.

30th. To the Parliament-house; where, after the Committee was sat, I was called in; and the first thing was upon the complaint of a dirty slut that was there, about a ticket which she had lost, and had applied herself to me for another. I did give them a short and satisfactory answer to that; and so they sent her away, and were ashamed of their foolery, in giving occasion to 500 seamen and seamen's wives to come before them, as there were this afternoon.

31st. I to Westminster; and there at the lobby do hear by Commissioner Pett, to my great amazement, that he is in worse condition than before, by the coming in of the Duke of Albemarle's and Prince Rupert's Narratives this day; wherein the former do most severely lay matters upon him, so as the House this day have, I think, ordered him to the Tower again, or something like it; so that the poor man is likely to be overthrown, I doubt, right or wrong, so infinite fond are they of any thing the Duke of Albemarle says or writes to them! I did then go down, and there met with Colonell Reames and cosen Roger Pepys; and there they do tell me how the Duke of Albemarle and the Prince have laid blame on a great many, and particularly on our Office in general; and particularly for want of provisions, wherein I shall come to be questioned again in that business myself; which do trouble me. But my cosen Pepys and I had much discourse alone: and he do bewail the constitution of this House, and says there is a direct caball and faction, as much as is possible between those for and against the Chancellor, and so in other factions, that there is nothing almost done honestly and with integrity; only some few, he says, there are, that do keep out of all plots and combinations, and when their time comes will speak and see right done, if possible; and that he himself is looked upon to be a man that will be of no faction, and so they do shun to make him; and I am glad of it. He tells me that he thanks God that he never knew what it was to be tempted to be a knave in his life, till he did come into the House of Commons, where there is nothing done

but by passion, and faction, and private interest. I espied Sir D. Gauden's coach, and so went out of mine into his; and there had opportunity to talk of the business of victuals, which the Duke of Albemarle and Prince did complain that they were in want of the last year: but we do conclude we shall be able to shew quite the contrary of that; only it troubles me that we must come to contend with these great persons, which will overrun us.

November 1st. I this morning before chapel visited Sir G. Carteret, who is vexed to see how things are likely to go, but cannot help it, and yet seems to think himself mighty safe. I also visited my Lord Hinchingbroke, at his chamber at White Hall; where I found Mr. Turner, Moore and Creed, talking of my Lord Sandwich, whose case I doubt is but bad, and, I fear, will not escape being worse. To the King's playhouse, and there saw a silly play and an old one, 'The Taming of a Shrew.'

2nd. To the King's playhouse, and there saw 'Henry the Fourth;' and contrary to expectation, was pleased in nothing more than in Cartwright's[1] speaking of Falstaffe's speech about 'What is Honour?' The house full of Parliament-men, it being holyday with them: and it was observable how a gentleman of good habit, sitting just before us, eating of some fruit in the midst of the play, did drop down as dead being choked; but with much ado, Orange Moll did thrust her finger down his throat, and bring him to life again.

4th. To Westminster; and there landing at the New Exchange stairs, I to see Sir W. Coventry: and there he read over to me the Prince's and the Duke of Albemarle's Narratives; wherein they are very severe against him and our office. But Sir W. Coventry do contemn them; only that their persons and qualities are great, and so I do perceive he is afraid of them, though he will not confess it. But he do say that, if he can get out of these briars, he will never trouble himself with Princes nor Dukes again. He finds several things in their Narratives, which are both inconsistent and foolish, as well as untrue. Sir H. Cholmly owns Sir W. Coventry, in his opinion, to be one of the worthiest men in the nation, as I do really think he is. He tells me he do think really that they will cut off my Lord Chancellor's head, the Chancellor at this day having as much pride as is possible to those few that venture their fortunes by coming to see him; and that the Duke of York is troubled much, knowing that those that fling down the Chancellor cannot stop there, but will do something to him, to prevent his having it in his power hereafter to avenge himself and father-in-law upon them. And this Sir H. Cholmly fears may be by divorcing the Queene and getting another, or declaring the Duke of

[1] William Cartwright, one of Killigrew's company, at the original establishment of Drury Lane. By his will dated 1686, he left his books, pictures, and furniture to Dulwich College, where also his portrait still remains.

Monmouth legitimate; which God forbid? He tells me he do verily believe that there will come in an impeachment of High Treason against my Lord of Ormond; among other things, for ordering the quartering of soldiers in Ireland on free quarters; which, it seems, is High Treason in that country, and was one of the things that lost the Lord Strafford his head, and the law is not yet repealed; which, he says, was a mighty oversight of him not to have it repealed (which he might with ease have done,) or have justified himself by an Act.

7th. At noon resolved with Sir W. Pen to go to see 'The Tempest,' an old play of Shakespeare's, acted, I hear, the first day; and so my wife, and girl, and W. Hewer, by themselves, and Sir W. Pen and I afterwards by ourselves; and forced to sit in the side balcone over against the musique room at the Duke's house, close by my Lady Dorset,[1] and a great many great ones. The house mighty full; the King and Court there: and the most innocent play that ever I saw; and a curious piece of musick in an echo of half sentences, the echo repeating the former half, while the man goes on to the latter; which is mighty pretty. The play has no great wit, but yet good above ordinary plays.

9th. The House very busy, and like to be so all day, about my Lord Chancellor's impeachment, whether Treason or not.

10th. To White Hall, to speak with Sir W. Coventry; and there, beyond all we looked for, do hear that the Duke of York hath got, and is full of, the small-pox; And so we to his lodgings, and there find most of the family going to St. James's, and the gallery doors locked up, that nobody might pass to nor fro: and so a sad house, I am sorry to see. I am sad to consider the effects of his death, if he should miscarry; but Dr. Frazier tells me that he is in as good condition as a man can be in his case. They appeared last night; it seems he was let blood on Friday.

11th. Sir G. Carteret and I towards the Temple in coach together; and there he did tell me how the King do all he can in the world to overthrow my Lord Chancellor, and that notice is taken of every man about the King that is not seen to promote the ruine of the Chancellor; and that this being another great day in his business, he dares not but be there. He tells me that as soon as Secretary Morrice brought the Great Seale from my Lord Chancellor, Bab. May fell upon his knees, and catched the King about his legs, and joyed him and said that this was the first time that ever he could call him King of England, being freed from this great man: which was a most ridiculous saying. And he told me that, when first my Lord Gerard, a great while ago, came to the King, and told him that the Chancellor did say openly that the King was a lazy person and not fit to govern, (which is now made one of the things in the people's mouths against the Chancellor,) 'Why,' says the King, 'that is no news, for he hath told me so twenty times,

1 Frances, daughter of Lionel Earl of Middlesex, wife of Richard, fifth Earl of Dorset.

and but the other day he told me so;' and made matter of mirth at it; but yet this light discourse is likely to prove bad to him.

12th. Up, and to the office, where sat all the morning; and there hear that the Duke of York do yet do very well with his small-pox: pray God he may continue to do so. This morning also, to my astonishment, I hear, that yesterday my Lord Chancellor, to another of his Articles, that of betraying the King's counsels to his enemies, is voted to have matter against him for an impeachment of High Treason, and that this day the impeachment is to be carried up to the House of Lords; which is very high, and I am troubled at it; for God knows what will follow, since they that do this must do more to secure themselves against any that will revenge this, if it ever come in their power.

13th. To Westminster; where I find the House sitting, and in a mighty heat about Commissioner Pett, that they would have him impeached, though the Committee have yet brought in but part of their Report: and this heat of the House is much heightened by Sir Thomas Clifford telling them, that he was the man that did, out of his own purse, employ people at the out-ports to prevent the King of Scotts to escape after the battle of Worcester. The House was in a great heat all this day about it; and at last it was carried, however, that it should be referred back to the Committee to make further enquiry. By and by I met with Mr. Wren, who tells me that the Duke of York is in as good condition as is possible for a man, in his condition of the small-pox. He, I perceive, is mightily concerned in the business of my Lord Chancellor, the impeachment against whom is gone up to the House of Lords; and great differences there are in the Lords' House about it, and the Lords are very high one against another. This day Mr. Chichly told me, with a seeming trouble, that the House have stopped his son Jack (Sir John) his going to France, that he may be a witness against my Lord Sandwich: which do trouble me, though he can, I think, say little.

15th. A conference between the two Houses to-day; so I stayed: and it was only to tell the Commons that the Lords cannot agree to the confining or sequestring of the Earle of Clarendon from the Parliament, forasmuch as they do not specify any particular crime which they lay upon him and call Treason. This the House did receive, and so parted: at which, I hear, the Commons are like to grow very high, and will insist upon their privileges, and the Lords will own theirs, though the Duke of Buckingham, Bristoll, and others, have been very high in the House of Lords to have had him committed. This is likely to breed ill blood. The King hath (as Mr. Moore says Sir Thomas Crewe told him) been heard to say that the quarrel is not between my Lord Chancellor and him, but his brother and him; which will make sad work among us if that be once promoted, as to be sure it will, Buckingham and Bristoll being now the only counsel the King

follows, so as Arlington and Coventry are come to signify little. He tells me they are likely to fall upon my Lord Sandwich; but, for my part, sometimes I am apt to think they cannot do him much harm, he telling me that there is no great fear of the business of Resumption. This day, Poundy, the waterman, was with me, to let me know that he was summonsed to bear witness against me to Prince Rupert's people (who have a commission to look after the business of prize-goods), about the business of the prize-goods I was concerned in: but I did desire him to speak all he knew, and not to spare me, nor did promise nor give him any thing, but sent him away with good words.

16th. Met Mr. Gregory, my old acquaintance, an understanding gentleman; and he and I walked an hour together, talking of the bad prospects of the times; and the sum of what I learn from him is this: That the King is the most concerned in the world against the Chancellor, and all people that do not appear against him, and therefore is angry with the Bishops, having said that he had one Bishop on his side (Crofts[1]), and but one: that Buckingham and Bristoll are now his only Cabinet Council; and that, before the Duke of York fell sick, Buckingham was admitted to the King of his Cabinet, and there stayed with him several hours, and the Duke of York shut out. That it is plain that there is dislike between the King and Duke of York, and that it is to be feared that the House will go so far against the Chancellor, that they must do something to undo the Duke of York, or will not think themselves safe. That this Lord Vaughan,[2] that is so great against the Chancellor, is one of the lewdest fellows of the age, worse than Sir Charles Sedley; and that he was heard to swear he would do my Lord Clarendon's business. That he do find that my Lord Clarendon hath more friends in both Houses than he believes he would have, by reason that they do see what are the hands that pull him down; which they do not like. That Harry Coventry was scolded at by the King severely the other day! and that his answer was that, if he must not speak what he thought in this business in Parliament, he must not come thither. And he says that by this very business Harry Coventry hath got more fame and common esteem than any gentleman in England hath at this day, and is an excellent and able person. That the King, who not long ago did say of Bristoll, that he was a man able in three years to get himself a fortune in any kingdom in the world, and lose all again in three months, do now hug him, and commend his parts every where, above all the world. How fickle is this man, and how unhappy we like to be! That he fears some furious courses will be taken against the Duke of York; and that he hath

1 Herbert Croft, Dean of Hereford, elected Bishop of that See 1661.

2 John, Lord Vaughan, eldest surviving son to Richard, Earl of Carberry, whom he succeeded. He was well versed in literature, and President of the Royal Society from 1686 to 1689, and had been Governor of Jamaica. He was amongst Dryden's earliest patrons. Ob. 1712-13.

heard that it was designed, if they cannot carry matters against the Chancellor, to impeach the Duke of York himself, which God forbid! That Sir Edward Nicholas, whom he served while Secretary, is one of the best men in the world, but hated by the Queene-Mother (for a service he did the old King against her mind and her favourites); and that she and my Lady Castlemaine did make the King to lay him aside: but this man says that he is one of the most heavenly and charitable men in the whole world. That the House of Commons resolve to stand by their proceedings, and have chosen a Committee to draw up the reasons thereof to carry to the Lords; which is likely to breed great heat between them. That the Parliament, after all this, is likely to give the King no money; and, therefore, that it is to be wondered what makes the King give way to so great extravagancies, which do all tend to the making him less than he is, and so will, every day more and more: and by this means every creature is divided against the other, that there never was so great an uncertainty in England, of what would be the event of things, as at this day; nobody being at ease, or safe. To White Hall; and there got into the theatre-room, and there heard both the vocall and instrumentall musick. Here was the King and Queene, and some of the ladies; among whom none more jolly than my Lady Buckingham, her Lord being once more a great man.

19th. I was told this day that Lory Hide,[1] second son of my Lord Chancellor, did some time since in the House say, that if he thought his father was guilty but of one of the things then said against him, he would be the first that should call for judgment against him: which Mr. Waller, the poet, did say was spoke like the old Roman, like Brutus, for its greatness and worthiness.

20th. This afternoon Mr. Mills told me how fully satisfactory my first report was to the House in the business of Chatham; which I am glad to hear; and the more, for that I know that he is a great creature of Sir R. Brookes's.

21st. Among other things of news, I do hear, that upon the reading of the House of Commons's Reasons of the manner of their proceedings in the business of my Lord Chancellor, the reason was so bad, that my Lord Bristoll himself did declare that he would not stand to what he had, and did still advise the Lords to concur to, upon any of the Reasons of the House of Commons; but if it were put to the question whether it should be done on their Reasons, he would be against them; and indeed it seems the Reasons however they come to escape the House of Commons (which shews how slightly the greatest matters are done in this world, and even in Parliaments), were none of them of strength, but the principle of them untrue; they saying, that where any man is brought before a Judge, accused of Treason in

[1] Laurence Hyde, Master of the Robes, afterwards created Earl of Rochester.

general, without specifying the particular, the Judge is obliged to commit him. The question being put by the Lords to my Lord Keeper, he said that quite the contrary was true : And then in the Sixth Article (I will get a copy of them if I can) there are two or three things strangely asserted to the diminishing of the King's power, as is said, at least ; things that heretofore would not have been heard of. But then the question being put among the Lords, as my Lord Bristoll advised, whether upon the whole matter and Reasons that had been laid before them, they would commit my Lord Clarendon, it was carried five to one against it ; there being but three Bishops against him, of whom Cosens[1] and Dr. Reynolds[2] were two, and I know not the third. This made the opposite Lords, as Bristoll and Buckingham, so mad, that they declared and protested against it, speaking very broad that there was mutiny and rebellion in the hearts of the Lords, and that they desired they might enter their dissents, which they did do in great fury. So that upon the Lords' sending to the Commons, as I am told, to have a conference for them to give their answer to the Commons's Reasons, the Commons did desire a free conference : but the Lords do deny it ; and the reason is, that they hold not the Commons any Court, but that themselves only are a Court, and the Chief Court of Judicature, and therefore are not to dispute the laws and method of their own Court with them that are none, and so will not submit so much as to have their power disputed. And it is conceived that much of this eagerness among the Lords do arise from the fear some of them have, that they may be dealt with in the same manner themselves, and therefore do stand upon it now. It seems my Lord Clarendon hath, it is said and believed, had his horses several times in his coach, ready to carry him to the Tower, expecting a message to that purpose ; but by this means his case is like to be laid by. With Creed to a tavern, where Dean Wilkins and others : and good discourse : among the rest, of a man that is a little frantic (that hath been a kind of Minister, Dr. Wilkins saying that he hath read for him in his church), that is poor and a debauched man, that the College have hired for 20*s.* to have some of the blood of a sheep let into his body ; and it is to be done on Saturday next. They purpose to let in about twelve ounces ; which, they compute, is what will be let in in a minute's time by a watch. On this occasion, Dr. Whistler told a pretty story related by Muffett, a good author, of Dr. Cayus, that built Caius College ; that, being very old, and living only at that time upon woman's milk, he, while he fed upon the milk of an angry, fretful woman, was so himself ; and then, being advised to take it of a good-natured, patient woman, he did become so, beyond the common temper of his age.

1 John Cosins, Master of Peter House and Dean of Peterborough, in the time of Charles I. ; afterwards Bishop of Durham. Ob. 1671-2, aged 78.

2 Edward Reynolds, Bishop of Norwich. Ob. 1676.

22nd. Met with Cooling, my Lord Chamberlain's Secretary, and from him learn the truth of all I heard last night; and understand further, that this stiffness of the Lords, is in no manner of kindness to my Lord Chancellor, for he neither hath, nor do, nor for the future can oblige any of them, but rather the contrary; but that they do fear what the consequence may be to themselves, should they yield in his case, as many of them have reason. And more, he shewed me how this is rather to the wrong and prejudice of my Lord Chancellor; for that it is better for him to come to be tried before the Lords, where he can have right and make interest, than, when the Parliament is up, be committed by the King, and tried by a Court on purpose made by the King, of what Lords the King pleases, who have a mind to have his head. So that my Lord Cornbury himself, his son (he tells me), hath moved, that if they have Treason against my Lord of Clarendon, that they would specify it, and send it up to the Lords, that he might come to his trial: so full of intrigues this business is! Walked a good while in the Temple church, observing the plainness of Selden's tomb, and how much better one of his executors hath, who is buried by him.

23rd. Busy till late preparing things to fortify myself and fellows against the Parliament; and particularly myself against what I fear is thought, that I have suppressed the Order of the Board by which the discharging the great ships at Chatham by tickets was directed; whereas, indeed, there was no such Order.

25th. This morning Sir W. Pen tells me that the House was very hot on Saturday last upon the business of liberty of speech in the House, and damned the vote in the beginning of the Long Parliament against it: so that he fears that there may be some bad thing which they have a mind to broach, which they dare not do without more security than they now have. God keep us, for things look mighty ill!

26th. This evening comes to me to my closet at the office Sir John Chichly, of his own accord, to tell me what he shall answer to the Committee, when, as he expects, he shall be examined about my Lord Sandwich; which is so little as will not hurt my Lord at all, I know.

27th. Mr. Pierce comes to me, and there, in general, tells me how the King is now fallen in and become a slave to the Duke of Buckingham, led by none but him, whom he (Mr. Pierce) swears he knows do hate the very person of the King, and would as well as will, certainly ruin him. He do say, and I think is right, that the King do in this do the most ungrateful part of a master to a servant that ever was done, in this carriage of his, to my Lord Chancellor: that, it may be, the Chancellor may have faults, but none such as these they speak of; that he do now really fear that all is going to ruin, for he says that he hears Sir W. Coventry hath been, just before his sickness, with the Duke of York, to ask his forgiveness and peace for what he had done;

for that he never could foresee that what he meant so well, in the councilling to lay by the Chancellor, should come to this.

30th. To Arundel House, to the election of Officers[1] for the next year; where I was near being chosen of the Council, but I am glad I was not, for I could not have attended, though, above all things, I could wish it; and do take it as a mighty respect to have been named there. Then to Carey House, a house now of entertainment, next my Lady Ashly's; where I have heretofore heard Common Prayer in the time of Dr. Mossum.[2] I was pleased to see the person who had his blood taken out. He speaks well, and did this give the Society a relation thereof in Latin, saying that he finds himself much better since, and as a new man, but he is cracked a little in his head, though he speaks very reasonably, and very well. He had but 20*s.* for his suffering it, and is to have the same again tried upon him: the first sound man that ever had it tried on him in England, and but one that we hear of in France. My Lord Anglesy told me this day that he did believe the House of Commons would, the next week, yield to the Lords; but, speaking with others this day, they conclude they will not, but that rather the King will accommodate it by committing my Lord Clarendon himself. I remember what Mr. Evelyn said, that he did believe we should soon see ourselves fall into a Commonwealth again.

December 1st. I to church: and in our pew there sat a great lady, whom I afterwards understood to be my Lady Carlisle,[3] a very fine woman indeed in person.

2nd. The Lords' answer is come down to the Commons, that they are not satisfied in the Commons' Reasons: and so the Commons are hot, and like to sit all day upon the business what to do herein, most thinking that they will remonstrate against the Lords. Thence to Lord Crewe's, and there dined with him; where, after dinner, he took me aside, and bewailed the condition of the nation, now the King and his brother are at a distance about this business of the Chancellor, and the two Houses differing: and he do believe that there are so many about the King like to be concerned and troubled by the Parliament, that they will get him to dissolve or prorogue the Parliament; and the rather, for that the King is likely, by this good husbandry of the Treasury, to get out of debt, and the Parliament is likely to give no money. Among other things, my Lord Crewe did tell me, with grief, that he hears that the King of late hath not dined nor supped with the Queene, as he used of late to do. To Westminster Hall, where my cosen Roger tells me of the high vote of the Commons this afternoon, that

1 Of the Royal Society. 2 Probably Robert Mossum, D.D., Dean of Christ Church, Dublin; and in 1666 made Bishop of Derry.

3 Anne, daughter of Edward, Lord Howard of Escrick, wife to Charles, first Earl of Carlisle.

the proceedings of the Lords in the case of my Lord Clarendon are an obstruction to justice, and of ill precedent to future times.

3rd. To Sir W. Coventry's, the first time I have seen him at his new house since he came to lodge there. He tells me of the vote for none of the House to be of the Commission for the Bill of Accounts; which he thinks is so great a disappointment to Birch and others that expected to be of it, that he thinks, could it have been foreseen, there would not have been any Bill at all. We hope it will be the better for all that are to account; it being likely that the men, being few, and not of the House, will hear reason. The main business I went about was about Gilsthrop, Sir W. Batten's clerk; who, being upon his death-bed, and now dead, hath offered to make discoveries of the disorders of the Navy and of £65,000 damage to the King: which made mighty noise in the Commons' House; and Members appointed to go to him, which they did; but nothing to the purpose got from him, but complaints of false musters, and ships being refitted with victuals and stores at Plymouth, after they were fitted from other ports. But all this to no purpose, nor more than we know, and will owne. But the best is, that this loggerhead should say this, that understands nothing of the Navy, nor ever would; and hath particularly blemished his master by name among us. I told Sir W. Coventry of my letter to Sir R. Brookes, and his answer to me. He advises me, in what I write to him, to be as short as I can, and obscure, saving in things fully plain; for all that he do is to make mischief; and that the greatest wisdom in dealing with the Parliament in the world is to say little, and let them get out what they can by force: which I shall observe. He declared to me much of his mind to be ruled by his own measures, and not to go so far as many would have him to the ruin of my Lord Chancellor, and for which they do endeavour to do what they can against Sir W. Coventry. 'But,' says he, 'I have done my do in helping to get him out of the administration of things, for which he is not fit; but for his life or estate I will have nothing to say to it: besides that, my duty to my master the Duke of York is such, that I will perish before I will do any thing to displease or disoblige him, where the very necessity of the kingdom do not in my judgment call me.' Home; and there met W. Batelier, who tells me the first great news that my Lord Chancellor is fled this day, and left a paper behind him for the House of Lords, telling them the reason of his retiring, complaining of a design for his ruin. But the paper I must get: only the thing at present is great, and will put the King and Commons to some new counsels certainly. Sir Richard Ford told us this evening an odd story of the baseness of the late Lord Mayor, Sir W. Bolton, in cheating the poor of the City, (out of the collections made for the people that were burned,) of £1800; of which he can give no account, and in which he hath forsworn himself plainly, so as the Court of Aldermen have sequestered him from their Court till he do bring in

an account. He says also that this day hath been made appear to them that the Keeper of Newgate hath, at this day, made his house the only nursery of rogues, prostitutes, pickpockets, and thieves in the world; where they were bred and entertained, and the whole society met: and that, for the sake of the Sheriffes, they durst not this day committ him, for fear of making him let out the prisoners, but are fain to go by artifice to deal with him. He tells me, also, speaking of the new street that is to be made from the Guild Hall down to Cheapside, that the ground is already, most of it, bought. And tells me of one particular, of a man that hath a piece of ground lying in the very middle of the street that must be: which, when the street is cut out of it, there will remain ground enough, of each side, to build a house to front the street. He demanded £700, for the ground, and to be excused paying any thing for the melioration of the rest of his ground that he was to keep. The Court consented to give him £700, only not to abate him the consideration: which the man denied; but told them, and so they agreed, that he would excuse the City the £700, that he might have the benefit of the melioration without paying anything for it. So much some will get by having the City burned! Ground, by this means, that was not worth 4d. a-foot before, will now, when houses are built, be worth 15s. a-foot. But he tells me of the common standard now reckoned on between man and man, in places where there is no alteration of circumstances, but only the houses burnt, there the ground, which, with a house on it, did yield £100 a-year, is now reputed worth £33 6s. 8d.; and that this is the common market-price between one man and another, made upon a good and moderate medium.

4th. I hear that the House of Lords did send down the paper which my Lord Clarendon left behind him, directed to the Lords, to be seditious and scandalous; and the Commons have voted that it be burned by the hands of the hangman, and that the King be desired to agree to it. I do hear, also, that they have desired the King to use means to stop his escape out of the nation. This day Gilsthrop is buried, who hath made all the late discourse of the great discovery of £65,000, of which the King hath been wronged.

6th. With Sir J. Minnes to the Duke of York, the first time that I have seen him, or we waited on him, since his sickness; and, blessed be God! he is not at all the worse for the smallpox, but is only a little weak yet. We did much business with him, and so parted. My Lord Anglesy told me how my Lord Northampton[1] brought in a Bill into the House of Lords yesterday, under the name of a Bill for the Honour and Privilege of the House, and Mercy to my Lord Clarendon: which, he told me, he opposed, saying that he was a man accused of treason by the House of Commons; and mercy was not proper for him, having

[1] James, third Earl of Northampton, Lord Lieutenant of Warwickshire and Constable of the Tower. Ob. 1681.

not been tried yet, and so no mercy needful for him. However, the Duke of Buckingham and others did desire that the Bill might be read; and it was for banishing my Lord Clarendon from all his Majesty's dominions, and that it should be treason to have him found in any of them: the thing is only a thing of vanity, and to insult over him. By and by home with Sir J. Minnes, who tells me that my Lord Clarendon did go away in a Custom-house boat, and is now at Callis: and, I confess, nothing seems to hang more heavy than his leaving of this unfortunate paper behind him, that hath angered both Houses, and hath, I think, reconciled them in that which otherwise would have broke them in pieces; so that I do hence, and from Sir W. Coventry's late example and doctrine to me, learn that on these sorts of occasions there is nothing like silence; it being seldom any wrong to a man to say nothing, but, for the most part, it is to say anything. Sir J. Minnes told me a story of my Lord Cottington, who, wanting a son, intended to make his nephew his heir, a country boy; but did alter his mind upon the boy's being persuaded by another young heir, (in roguery,) to crow like a cock at my Lord's table, much company being there, and the boy having a great trick at doing that perfectly. My Lord bade them take away that fool from the table, and so gave over the thoughts of making him his heir, from this piece of folly. Captain Cocke comes to me; and, among other discourse, tells me that he is told that an impeachment against Sir W. Coventry will be brought in very soon. He tells me, that even those that are against my Lord Chancellor and the Court, in the House, do not trust nor agree one with another. He tells me that my Lord Chancellor went away about ten at night, on Saturday last, at Westminster; and took boat at Westminster, and thence by a vessel to Callis, where he believes he now is: and that the Duke of York and Mr. Wren knew of it, and that himself did know of it on Sunday morning: that on Sunday his coach, and people about it, went to Twittenham, and the world thought that he had been there: that nothing but this unhappy paper hath undone him, and that he doubts that this paper hath lost him everywhere: that his withdrawing do reconcile things so far as, he thinks, the heat of their fury will be over, and that all will be made well between the two brothers: that Holland do endeavour to persuade the King of France to break peace with us: that the Dutch will, without doubt, have sixty sail of ships out the next year; so knows not what will become of us, but hopes the Parliament will find money for us to have a fleet.

7th. Somebody told me this that they hear that Thomson, with the wooden leg, and Wildman, the Fifth-Monarchy man, (a great creature of the Duke of Buckingham's) are in nomination to be Commissioners, among others, upon the Bill of Accounts.

8th. To White Hall, where I saw the Duchesse of York, (in a fine

dress of second mourning for her mother, being black edged with ermine), go to make her first visit to the Queene since the Duke of York's being sick; and by and by, she being returned, the Queene came and visited her. But it was pretty to observe that Sir W. Coventry and I, walking an hour and more together in the Matted Gallery, he observed, and so did I, how the Duchesse, as soon as she spied him, turned her head a'one side. Here he and I walked thus long, which we have not done a great while before. Our discourse was upon everything: the unhappiness of having our matters examined by people that understand them not; that it is better for us in the Navy to have men that do understand the whole, and that are not passionate; that we that have taken the most pains are called upon to answer for all crimes, while those that, like Sir W. Batten and Sir J. Minnes, did sit and do nothing, do lie still without any trouble; that, if it were to serve the King and kingdom again in a war, neither of us could do more, though upon this experience we might do better than we did; that the commanders, the gentlemen that could never be brought to order, but undid all, are now the men that find fault and abuse others; that it had been much better for the King to have given Sir J. Minnes and Sir W. Batten £1000 a year to have sat still, than to have them in this business this war: that the serving a Prince that minds not his business is most unhappy for them that serve him well, and an unhappiness so great that he declares he will never have more to do with a war, under him. That he hath papers which do flatly contradict the Duke of Albemarle's Narrative; and that he hath been with the Duke of Albemarle and shewed him them, to prevent his falling into another like fault; that the Duke of Albemarle seems to be able to answer them: but he thinks that the Duke of Albemarle and the Prince are contented to let their Narratives sleep, they being not only contradictory in some things, (as he observed about the business of the Duke of Albermarle's being to follow the Prince upon dividing the fleet, in case the enemy come out,) but neither of them to be maintained in others. That the business the other night of my Lord Anglesy at the Council was happily got over for my Lord, by his dexterous silencing it, and the rest not urging it further; forasmuch as, had the Duke of Buckingham come in time enough, and had got it by the end, he would have toused him in it; Sir W. Coventry telling me that my Lord Anglesy did, with much impudence, maintain the quarrel against the Commons and some of the Lords, in the business of my Lord Clarendon, that he believes there are enough would be glad but of this occasion to be revenged of him. He tells me that he hears some of the Thomsons are like to be of the Commission for the Accounts, and Wildman, which he much wonders at, as having been a false fellow to everybody, and in prison most of the time since the King's coming in. But he do tell me that the House is in such a con-

dition that nobody can tell what to make of them, and, he thinks, they were never in before ; that every body leads, and nobody follows ; and that he do now think that, since a great many are defeated in their expectation of being of the Commission, now they would put it into such hands as it shall get no credit from : for if they do look to the bottom and see the King's case, they think they are then bound to give the King money ; whereas, they would be excused from that, and, therefore, endeavour to make this business of the Accounts to signify little. Comes Captain Cocke to me ; and there he tells me, to my great satisfaction, that Sir Robert Brookes did dine with him to-day: and that he told him, speaking of me, that he would make me the darling of the House of Commons, so much he is satisfied concerning me. And this Cocke did tell me that I might give him thanks for it ; and I do think it may do me good, for he do happen to be held a considerable person, for a young man, both for sobriety and ability.

9th. Comes Sir G. Carteret to talk with me ; who seems to think himself safe as to his particular, but in doubt what will become of the whole kingdom, things being so broken in pieces. He tells me that the King himself did the other day very particularly tell the whole story of my Lord Sandwich's not following the Dutch ships, with which he is charged ; and shows the reason of it to be the only good course he could have taken, and do discourse it very knowingly. This I am glad of, though, as the King is now, his favour for ought I see, serves very little in stead at this day, but rather is an argument against a man ; and the King do not concern himself to relieve or justify any body, but is wholly negligent of everybody's concernment.

10th. The King did send a message to the House to-day that he would adjourne them on the 17th instant to February ; by which time, at least, I shall have more respite to prepare things on my own behalf, and the office, against their return.

11th. I met Harris, the player, and talked of 'Catiline,' which is to be suddenly acted at the King's house : and there all agree that it cannot be well done at that house, there not being good actors enough : and Burt[1] acts Cicero, which they all conclude he will not be able to do well. The King gives them £500 for robes, there being, as they say, to be sixteen scarlet robes. Comes Sir W. Warren to talk about some business of his and mine : and he, I find, would have me not to think that the Parliament, in the mind they are in, and having so many good offices in their view to dispose of, will leave any of the King's officers in, but will rout all, though I am likely to escape as well as any, if any can escape ; and I think he is in the right, and I do look for it accordingly.

12th. My bookseller did give me a list of the twenty who were

1 Davies says Burt ranked in the list of good actors without possessing superior talents. —*Dramatic Miscellanies.*

mentioned for the Commission in Parliament for the Accounts: and it is strange that of the twenty the Parliament could not think fit to choose their nine, but were fain to add three that were not in the list of the twenty, they being many of them factious people and ring-leaders in the late troubles; so that Sir John Talbot did fly out and was very hot in the business of Wildman's being named, and took notice how he was entertained in the bosom of the Duke of Buckingham, a Privy-councillor; and that it was fit to be observed by the House, and punished. The men that I know of the nine I like very well; that is, Mr. Pierrepont, Lord Brereton,[1] and Sir William Turner; and I do think the rest are so, too: but such as will not be able to do this business as it ought to be, to do any good with. Here I did also see their votes against my Lord Chief Justice Keeling, that his proceedings were illegal, and that he was a contemner of Magna Charta, the great preserver of our lives, freedoms, and properties, and an introduction to arbitrary government; which is very high language, and of the same sound with that in the year 1640. This day my Lord Chancellor's letter was burned at the 'Change.

13th. To Westminster, to the Parliament-door, to speak with Roger: and here I saw my Lord Keeling go into the House to the Bar, to have his business heard by the whole House to-day; and a great crowd of people to stare upon him. Here I hear that the Lords' Bill for banishing and disabling my Lord Clarendon from bearing any office, or being in the King's dominions, and it being made felony for any to correspond with him but his own children, is brought to the Commons: but they will not agree to it, being not satisfied with that as sufficient, but will have a Bill of Attainder brought in against him: but they make use of this against the Lords, that they, that would not think there was cause enough to commit him without hearing, will have him banished without hearing. By and by comes my cosen Roger to me, he being not willing to be in the House at the business of my Lord Keeling, lest he should be called upon to complain against him for his abusing him at Cambridge. Among other news, it is now fresh that the King of Portugall is deposed, and his brother made King; and that my Lord Sandwich is gone from Madrid with great honour to Lisbon, to make up, at this juncture, a peace to the advantage, as the Spaniard would have it, of Spain. I wish it may be for my Lord's honour, if it be so; but it seems my Lord is in mighty estimation in Spain. With my cosen Roger to Westminster Hall; and there we met the House rising: and they have voted my Lord Chief Justice Keeling's proceedings illegal; but that, out of particular respect to

[1] William, third Lord Brereton, of Leaghlin, in Ireland, M.P. for Cheshire, where he possessed an estate, which he disposed of, on account of the exigencies of the times, and his father's losses, in the cause of Charles I. He was educated at Breda, and was an accomplished and amiable nobleman, and was one of the founders of the Royal Society. Ob. 1679.

him, and the mediation of a great many, they have resolved to proceed no further against him.

16th. To Westminster, where I find the House mighty busy upon a petition against my Lord Gerard, which lays heavy things to his charge, of his abusing the King in his Guards; and very hot the House is upon it.

17th. This day I do hear at White Hall that the Duke of Monmouth is sick, and in danger of the smallpox.

19th. To the office, where Commissioner Middleton first took his place at the Board as Surveyor of the Navy; and indeed I think will be an excellent officer, I am sure much beyond what his predecessor was. This evening, the King by message, (which he never did before,) hath passed several bills, among others that for the Accounts, and for banishing my Lord Chancellor; and hath adjourned the House to February; at which I am glad, hoping in this time to get leisure to state my Tangier Accounts, and to prepare better for the Parliament's enquiries. Here I hear how the House of Lords, with great severity, if not tyranny, have proceeded against poor Carr, who only erred in the manner of the presenting his petition against my Lord Gerard, it being first printed before it was presented; which was, it seems, by Colonell Sands's going into the country, into whose hands he had put it; the poor man is ordered to stand in the pillory two or three times, and to have his ears cut, and be imprisoned I know not how long. But it is believed that the Commons, when they meet, will not be well pleased with it; and they have no reason, I think.

21st. The Nonconformists are mighty high, and their meetings frequented and connived at; and they do expect to have their day now soon; for my Lord of Buckingham is a declared friend to them, and even to the Quakers, who had very good words the other day from the King himself; and, what is more, the Archbishop of Canterbury[1] is called no more to the Caball, nor, by the way, Sir W. Coventry; which I am sorry for, the Caball at present being, as he says, the King and the Duke of Buckingham, and Lord Keeper, the Duke of Albemarle, and Privy Seale. The Bishops differing from the King in the late business in the House of Lords, have caused this and what is likely to follow, for every body is encouraged now-a-days to speak, and even to preach, (as I have heard one of them,) as bad things against them as ever in the year 1640; which is a strange change.

23rd. I to the Exchange, and there I saw Carr stand in the pillory for the business of my Lord Gerard, and there hear by Creed that the Bishops of Winchester[2] and of Rochester,[3] and the Dean of the Chapel, and some other great prelates, are suspended; and a cloud upon the Archbishop ever since the late business in the House of Lords: and I believe it will be a heavy blow to the Clergy.

[1] Gilbert Sheldon. [2] George Morley. [3] John Dolben.

24th. By coach to St. James's, it being about six at night; my design being to see the ceremonys, this night being the eve of Christmas, at the Queen's chapel. I got in almost up to the rail, and with a great deal of patience staid from nine at night to two in the morning, in a very great crowd; and there expected, but found nothing extraordinary, there being nothing but a high masse. The Queene was there, and some ladies. All being done, I was sorry for my coming, and missing of what I expected; which was to have had a child born and dressed there, and a great deal of do: but we broke up, and nothing like it done: and there I left people receiving the Sacrament: and the Queene gone, and ladies; only my Lady Castlemaine, who looked prettily in her night-clothes. So took my coach, which waited, and drank some burnt wine at the Rose Tavern door, while the constables came, and two or three bellmen went by, it being a light, moonshine morning, and so home round the city.

26th. With my wife to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Surprizall;'[1] which did not please me to-day, the actors not pleasing me; and especially Nell's acting of a serious part, which she spoils. I hear this day that Mrs. Stewart do at this day keep a great court at Somerset House, with her husband the Duke of Richmond, she being visited for her beauty's sake by people, as the Queene is, at nights; and they say also that she is likely to go to Court again, and there put my Lady Castlemaine's nose out of joint.

27th. A Committee of Tangier met: the Duke of York there. And there I did discourse over to them their condition as to money, which they were all mightily, as I could desire, satisfied with, but the Duke of Albemarle, who takes the part of the Guards against us in our supplies of money, which is an odd consideration for a dull, heavy blockhead as he is, understanding no more of either than a goose: but the ability and integrity of Sir W. Coventry, in all the King's concernments, I do and must admire. After the Committee, Sir W. Coventry tells me that the business of getting the Duchess of Richmond to Court is broke off, the Duke not suffering it; and thereby great trouble is brought among the people that endeavoured it, and thought they had compassed it. And, Lord! to think that at this time the King should mind no other cares but these! He tells me that my Lord of Canterbury is a mighty stout man, and a man of brave, high spirit, and cares not for this disfavour that he is under at Court, knowing that the King cannot take away his profits during his life, and therefore do not value it.

28th. To the King's house, and there saw 'The Mad Couple;' which is but an ordinary play; but only Nell's and Hart's mad parts are most excellent done, but especially her's: which makes it a miracle to me to think how ill she do any serious part, as, the other day, just like a fool or changeling; and, in a mad part, do beyond imitation almost.

[1] A comedy, by Sir Robert Howard.

It pleased us mightily to see the natural affection of a poor woman, the mother of one of the children brought on the stage : the child crying, she by force got upon the stage, and took up her child and carried it away off of the stage from Hart. Many fine faces here to-day. I am told to-day, which troubles me, that great complaint is made upon the 'Change, among our merchants, that the very Ostend little pickaroon men-of-war do offer violence to our merchant-men, and search them, beat our masters, and plunder them, upon pretence of carrying Frenchmen's goods.

29th. At night comes Mrs. Turner to see us : and there, among other talk, she tells me that Mr. William Pen, who has lately come over from Ireland, is a Quaker again, or some very melancholy thing ; that he cares for no company, nor comes into any : which is a pleasant thing, after his being abroad so long, and his father such a hypocritical rogue, and at this time an Atheist.

30th. Sir G. Carteret and I alone did talk of the ruinous condition we are in, the King being going to put out of the Council so many able men ; such as my Lord Anglesy, Ashly, Hollis, Secretary Morrice, (to bring in Mr. Trevor,) and the Archbishop of Canterbury, and my Lord Bridgewater. He tells me that this is true, only the Duke of York do endeavour to hinder it, and the Duke of York himself did tell him so : that the King and the Duke of York do not in company disagree, but are friendly ; but that there is a core in their hearts, he doubts, which is not to be easily removed ; for these men so suffer only for their constancy to the Chancellor, or at least from the King's ill-will against him. He do suggest that something is intended for the Duke of Monmouth, and it may be, against the Queene also : that we are in no manner sure against an invasion the next year : that the Duke of Buckingham do rule all now, and the Duke of Yotk comes indeed to the Caball, but signifies little there. That this new faction do not endure, nor the King, Sir W. Coventry ; but yet that he is so usefull that they cannot be without him ; but that he is not now called to the Caball. That my Lord of Buckingham, Bristoll, and Arlington, do seem to agree in these things ; but they do not in their hearts trust one another, but do drive several ways, all of them. In short, he do bless himself that he is no more concerned in matters now ; and the hopes he hath of being at liberty when his accounts are over, to retire into the country. That he do give over the kingdom for wholly lost. This day I got a little rent in my new fine camlot cloak with the latch of Sir G. Carteret's door ; but it is darned up at my tailor's, that it will be no great blemish to it ; but it troubled me. I could not but observe that Sir Philip Carteret[1] would fain have given me my going into a play ; but yet, when he came to the door, he had no money to pay for himself, I having refused to accept of it for myself, but was fain ; and I perceive

[1] Sir G. Carteret's eldest son, mentioned before, who had been knighted.

he is known there, and do run upon the score for plays, which is a shame; but I perceive always he is in want of money. In the pit I met with Sir Ch. North (formerly Mr. North, who was with my Lord at sea;) and he, of his own accord was so silly as to tell me he is married; and for her quality being a Lord's daughter,[1] (my Lord Grey), and person, and beauty, and years and estate, and disposition, he is the happiest man in the world. I am sure he is an ugly fellow; but a good scholar and sober gentleman: and heir to his father, now Lord North, the old Lord being dead.

31st. Thus ends the year, with great happiness to myself and family as to health and good condition in the world, blessed be God for it! only with great trouble to my mind in reference to the publick, there being but little hopes left but that the whole nation must in a very little time be lost, either by troubles at home, the Parliament being dissatisfied, and the King led into unsettled councils by some about him, himself considering little, and divisions growing between the King and Duke of York; or else by foreign invasion, to which we must submit if any, at this bad point of time, should come upon us, which the King of France is well able to do. These thoughts, and some cares upon me, concerning my standing in this office when the Committee of Parliament shall come to examine our Navy matters, which they will now shortly do. I pray God they may do the kingdom service therein, as they will have sufficient opportunity of doing it!

1667-8. January 1st. Dined with my Lord Crewe, with whom was Mr. Browne, Clerke of the House of Lords, and Mr. John Crewe. Here was mighty good discourse, as there is always: and among other things my Lord Crewe did turn to a place in the Life of Sir Philip Sidney, wrote by Sir Fulke Greville, which do foretell the present condition of this nation, in relation to the Dutch, to the very degree of a prophecy; and is so remarkable that I am resolved to buy one of them, it being quite through, a good discourse. Here they did talk much of the present cheapness of corne, even to a miracle; so as their farmers can pay no rent, but do fling up their lands; and would pay in corne: but (which I did observe to my Lord, and he liked well of it), our gentry are grown so ignorant in every thing of good husbandry, that they know not how to bestow this corne: which, did they understand but a little trade, they would be able to joyne together, and know what markets there are abroad, and send it thither, and thereby ease their tenants and be able to pay themselves. They did talk much of the disgrace the Archbishop is fallen under with the King, and the rest of the Bishops also. Thence I after dinner to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw 'Sir Martin Mar-all;' which I have seen so often, and yet am mightily pleased with it, and think it mighty witty, and the fullest of proper matter for mirth that ever was writ;

[1] Catharine, daughter to William, Lord Grey of Warke, and widow of Sir Edward Moseley.

and I do clearly see that they do improve in their acting of it. Here a mighty company of citizens, 'prentices, and others; and it makes me observe, that when I began first to be able to bestow a play on myself, I do not remember that I saw so many by half of the ordinary 'prentices and mean people in the pit at 2*s.* 6*d.* a-piece as now; I going for several years no higher than the 12*d.* and then the 18*d.* places, though I strained hard to go in when then I did: so much the vanity and prodigality of the age is to be observed in this particular. Thence I to White Hall, and there walked up and down the house a while, and do hear nothing of anything done further in this business of the change of Privy-counsellors: only I hear that Sir G. Savile,[1] one of the Parliament Committee of nine, for examining the Accounts, is by the King made a Lord, the Lord of Halifax; which, I believe will displease the Parliament. By and by I met with Mr. Brisband; and having it in my mind this Christmas to do (what I never can remember that I did), go to see the gaming at the groome-porter's (I having in my coming from the playhouse stepped into the two Temple-halls, and there saw the dirty 'prentices and idle people playing; wherein I was mistaken, in thinking to have seen gentlemen of quality playing there), he did lead me thither, where, after staying an hour, they begun to play at about eight at night. And to see the formality of the groome-porter, who is their judge of all disputes in play and all quarrels that may arise therein, and how his under-officers are there to observe true play at each table, and to give new dice, is a consideration I never could have thought had been in the world, had I not now seen it. And so I, having enough for once, refusing to venture, though Brisband pressed me hard, went away.

2nd. Attended the King and the Duke of York in the Duke of York's lodgings, with the rest of the officers and many of the commanders of the fleet, and some of our master shipwrights, to discourse the business of having the topmasts of ships made to lower abaft of the mainmast; a business I understand not, and so can give no good account; but I do see that by how much greater the Council, and the number of counsellers is, the more confused the issue is of their councils; so that little was said to the purpose regularly, and but little use was made of it, they coming to a very broken conclusion upon it, to make trial in a ship or two. From this they fell to other talk about the fleet's fighting this late war, and how the King's ships have been shattered; though the King said that the world would not have it that above ten or twenty ships in any fight did do any service, and that this hath been told so to him himself, by ignorant people. The Prince, who was there, was mightily surprised at it, and seemed troubled; but the King told him that it was only discourse of the world. But Mr. Wren

[1] Of Rufford, co. Notts, Bart., created Lord Savile of Eland and Viscount Halifax, 1668; Earl of Halifax, 1679; and Marquis of Halifax, 1682. Ob. 1695.

whispered me in the eare, and said that the Duke of Albemarle had put it into his Narrative for the House, that not above twenty-five ships fought in the engagement wherein he was, but that he was advised to leave it out; but this he did write from sea, I am sure, or words to that effect: and did displease many commanders, among others, Captain Batts, who the Duke of York said was a very stout man, all the world knew; and that another was brought into his ship that had been turned out of his place when he was a boatswain, not long before, for being a drunkard. This the Prince[1] took notice of, and would have been angry, I think, but they let their discourse fall: but the Duke of York was earnest in it. And the Prince said to me, standing by me, 'If they will turn out every man that will be drunk, they must turn out all the commanders in the fleet. What is the matter if he be drunk, so as when he comes to fight he do his work? At least, let him be punished for his drunkenness, and not put out of his command presently.' This he spoke, very much concerned for this idle fellow, one Greene. After this the King began to tell stories of the cowardize of the Spaniards in Flanders, when he was there, at the siege of Mardike and Dunkirke; which was very pretty, though he tells them but meanly. To Westminster Hall, and there staid a little: and then home, and by the way did find with difficulty the Life of Sir Philip Sidney. And the bookseller told me that he had sold four, within this week or two, which is more than ever he sold in all his life of them; and he could not imagine what should be the reason of it: but I suppose it is from the same reason of people's observing of this part therein, touching his prophesying our present condition here in England in relation to the Dutch, which is very remarkable. It is generally believed that France is endeavouring a firmer league with us than the former, in order to his going on with his business against Spain the next year; which I am, and so every body else is, I think, very glad of, for all our fear is, of his invading us. This day, at White Hall, I overheard Sir W. Coventry propose to the King his ordering of some particular thing in the Wardrobe, which was of no great value; but yet, as much as it was, it was of profit to the King and saving to his purse. The King answered to it with great indifferencey, as a thing that it was no great matter whether it was done or no. Sir W. Coventry answered: 'I see your Majesty do not remember the old English proverb, "He that will not stoop for a pin, will never be worth a pound.'" And so they parted, the King bidding him do as he would: which, methought, was an answer not like a King that did intend ever to do well.

4th. It seems worth remembering that this day I did hear my Lord Anglesy at the table, speaking touching this new Act for Accounts, say that the House of Lords did pass it because it was a senseless, imprac-

[1] Rupert.

ticable, ineffectual, and foolish Act; and that my Lord Ashly having shewn that it was so to the House of Lords, the Duke of Buckingham did stand up and told the Lords that they were beholden to my Lord Ashly, that having first commended them for a most grave and honourable assembly, he thought it fit for the House to pass this Act for Accounts because it was a foolish and simple Act: and it seems it was passed with but a few in the House, when it was intended to have met in a grand Committee upon it. And it seems that in itself it is not to be practised till after this session of Parliament, by the very words of the Act, which nobody regarded, and therefore cannot come in force yet, unless the next meeting they do make a new Act for the bringing it into force sooner; which is a strange omission. But I perceive my Lord Anglesy do make a mere laughing-stock of this Act, as a thing that can do nothing considerable, for all its great noise.

5th. The business of putting out of some of the Privy-council is over, the King being at last advised to forbear it; for whereas he did design it to make room for some of the House of Commons that are against him, thereby to gratify them, it is believed that it will but so much the more fret the rest that are not provided for, and raise a new stock of enemies by them that are displeased: and it goes for a pretty saying of my Lord Anglesy's up and down the Court, that he should lately say to one of the great promoters of this putting him and others out of the Council, 'Well, and what are we to look for when we are outed? Will all things be set right in the nation?' The other said that he did believe that many things would be mended: 'But,' says my Lord, 'will you and the rest of you be contented to be hanged, if you do not redeem all our misfortunes and set all right, if the power be put into your hands!' The other answered, 'No, I would not undertake that.' 'Why, then,' says my Lord, 'I and the rest of us that you are labouring to put out, will be contented to be hanged, if we do not recover all that is past, if the King will put the power into our hands, and adhere wholly to our advice.'

7th. To the Nursery; but the house did not act to-day; and so I to the other two play-houses into the pit, to gaze up and down, and there did by this means, for nothing, see an act in 'The Schoole of Compliments' at the Duke of York's house, and 'Henry the Fourth' at the King's house; but, not liking either of the plays, I took my coach again, and home.

8th. To White Hall, and by coach home, taking up Mr. Prin at the Court-gate, (it raining,) and setting him down at the Temple: and by the way did ask him about the manner of holding of Parliaments, and whether the number of Knights and Burgesses were always the same? And he says that the latter were not; but that, for aught he can find, they were sent up at the discretion, at first, of the Sheriffes, to whom the writs are sent, to send up generally the Burgesses and citizens of

their country : and he do find that heretofore the Parliament-men, being paid by the country, several burroughs have complained of the Sheriffes putting them to the charge of sending up Burgesses ; which is a very extraordinary thing to me, that knew not this, but thought that the number had been known, and always the same.

10th. To White Hall, and there to wait on the Duke of York with the rest of my brethren, which we did a little in the King's green-room, while the King was in Council : and in this room we found my Lord Bristoll walking alone ; which, wondering at, while the Council was sitting, I was answered that, as being a Catholique, he could not be of the Council, which I did not consider before. This day I received a letter from my father, and another from my cosen Roger Pepys, who have had a view of Jackson's evidences of his estate, and do mightily like the man, and his condition and estate, and do advise me to accept of the match for my sister, and to finish it as soon as I can ; and he do it so as, I confess, I am contented to have it done, and so give her her portion.

11th. To the King's house, to see 'The Wild-goose Chase.'[1] In this play I met with nothing extraordinary at all but very dull inventions and designs. Knipp came and sat by us, and her talk pleased me a little, she telling me how Miss Davis is for certain going away from the Duke's house, the King being in love with her ; and a house is taken for her, and furnishing ; and she hath a ring given her already worth £600 : that the King did send several times for Nelly, and she was with him ; and I am sorry for it, and can hope for no good to the State from having a Prince so devoted to his pleasure. She told me also of a play shortly coming upon the stage, of Sir Charles Sedley's, which, she thinks, will be called 'The Wandering Ladys,' a comedy that, she thinks, will be most pleasant ; and also another play, called 'The Duke of Lorane ;' besides 'Catiline,' which she thinks, for want of the clothes which the King promised them, will not be acted for a good while.

14th. To my bookseller, Martin, and there did receive my book I expected of China, a most excellent book with rare cuts ; and there fell into discourse with him about the burning of Paul's when the City was burned, his house being in the church-yard. And he tells me that it took fire first upon the end of a board that, among others, was laid upon the roof instead of lead, the lead being broke off, and thence lower and lower ; but that the burning of the goods under St. Faith's arose from the goods taking fire in the church-yard, and so got into St. Faith's church ; and that they first took fire from the Draper's side, by some timber of the houses that were burned, falling into the church. He says that one warehouse of books was saved under Paul's ; and there were several dogs found burned among the goods in the churchyard, and but one man, which was an old man, that said he would go and save a

[1] By Beaumont and Fletcher.

blanket which he had in the church, and, being weak, the fire overcame him. He says that most of the booksellers do design to fall a-building again the next year; but that the Bishop of London do use them most baseley, worse than any other landlords, and says he will be paid to this day the rent, or else he will not come to treat with them for the time to come; and will not, on that condition either, promise them in any thing how he will use them; and, the Parliament sitting, he claims his privilege, and will not be cited before the Lord Chief Justice, as others are there, to be forced to a fair dealing. Thence by coach to Mrs. Pierce's, where my wife is; and there they fell to discourse of the last night's work at Court, where the ladies and Duke of Monmouth and others acted 'The Indian Emperor:' wherein they told me these things most remarkable: that not any woman but the Duchesse of Monmouth and Mrs. Cornwallis did any thing but like fools and stocks, but that these two did do most extraordinary well: but not any man did any thing well but Captain Obrigan[1] who spoke and did well, but, above all things, did dance most incomparably. That she did sit near the players of the Duke's house; among the rest, Miss Davis, who is the most impertiment slut, she says, in the world; and the more, now the King do shew her countenance; and is reckoned his mistress, even to the scorne of the whole world; the King gazing on her, and my Lady Castlemaine being melancholy and out of humour, all the play, not smiling once. The King, it seems, hath given her a ring of £700, which she shews to every body, and owns that the King did give it her; and he hath furnished a house in Suffolke-street most richly for her, which is a most infinite shame. It seems she is a bastard of Colonell Howard my Lord Berkshire, and that he hath got her for the King: but Pierce says that she is a most homely jade as ever she saw, though she dances beyond any thing in the world. She tells me that the Duchesse of Richmond do not yet come to the Court, nor hath seen the King, nor will come, nor do he own his desire of seeing her; but hath used means to get her to Court, but they do not take.

15th. This afternoon my Lord Anglesy tells us that it is voted in Council to have a fleet of 50 ships out; but it is only a disguise for the Parliament to get some money by; but it will not take, I believe.

16th. Lord Anglesy tells us again that a fleet is to be set out; and that it is generally, he hears, said, that it is but a Spanish rhodomontado; and that he saying so just now to the Duke of Albemarle, who came to town last night, (after the thing was ordered,) he told him a story of two seamen; one wished all the guns of the ship were his, and that they were silver; and says the other, 'You are a fool, for, if you can have it for wishing, why do you not wish them gold?' 'So,' says he, 'if a rhodomontado will do any good, why do you not say 100 ships?' And it is true; for the Dutch and French are said to make such pre-

[1] *Sic Orig.*

parations as thirty sail will do no good. Mightily pleased with Mr. Gibson's talking; he telling me so many good stories relating to the war and practices of commanders, which I will find a time to recollect; and he will be an admirable help to my writing a history of the Navy, if ever I do.

17th. Much discourse of the duell yesterday between the Duke of Buckingham, Holmes, and one Jenkins, on one side, and my Lord of Shrewsbury,[1] Sir John Talbot,[2] and one Bernard Howard,[3] on the other side: and all about my Lady Shrewsbury,[4] who is at this time, and hath for a great while been, a mistress to the Duke of Buckingham. And so her husband challenged him, and they met yesterday in a close near Barne-Elmes, and there fought: and my Lord Shrewsbury is run through the body, from the right breast through the shoulder: and Sir John Talbot all along up one of his armes; and Jenkins killed upon the place, and the rest all, in a little measure, wounded. This will make the world think that the King hath good councillors about him, when the Duke of Buckingham, the greatest man about him, is a fellow of no more sobriety than to fight about a mistress. And this may prove a very bad accident to the Duke of Buckingham, but that my Lady Castlemaine do rule all at this time as much as ever she did, and she will, it is believed, keep all matters well with the Duke of Buckingham: though this is the time that the King will be very backward, I suppose, to appear in such a business. And it is pretty to hear how the King had some notice of this challenge a week or two ago, and did give it to my Lord Generall to confine the Duke, or take security that he should not do any such thing as fight: and the Generall trusted to the King, that he, sending for him, would do it, and the King trusted to the Generall; and it is said that my Lord Shrewsbury's case is to be feared, that he may die too; and that may make it much worse for the Duke of Buckingham: and I shall not be much sorry for it, that we may have some sober man come in his room to assist in the Government. Creed tells me of Mr. Harry Howard's giving the Royall Society a piece of ground next to his house, to build a college on, which is a most generous act. And he tells me he is a very fine person, and understands and speaks well: and no rigid Papist neither, but one that would not have a Protestant servant leave his religion, which he was going to do, thinking to recommend himself to his master by it; saying that he had rather have an honest Protestant than a knavish Catholique. I was not called into the Council;

1 Francis, eleventh Earl of Shrewsbury, who died of his wounds March 16th following.

2 Sir John Talbot, a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, M.P. for Knaresborough.

3 Bernard Howard, eighth son of Henry Frederic, Earl of Arundel.

4 Anna Maria, daughter of Robert, Earl of Cardigan, the Duke of Buckingham's mistress, and she is said to have held his horse in the habit of a page, while he was fighting with her husband. She married, secondly, George Rodney Bridges, son of Sir Thomas Bridges of Keynsham, Somerset, and died April 20, 1702.

and, therefore, home, first informing myself that my Lord Hinchingbroke hath been married this week to my Lord Burlington's daughter; so that, that great business is over; and I am mighty glad of it, though I am not satisfied that I have not a favour sent me.

19th. Lord Shrewsbury is likely to do well.

20th. To Drumbleby's, the pipe-maker, there to advise about the making of a flageolet to go low and soft; and he do shew me a way which do do, and also a fashion of having two pipes of the same note fastened together, so as I can play on one, and then echo it upon the other, which is mighty pretty. So to my Lord Crewe's to dinner, where we hear all the good news of our making a league now with Holland against the French Power coming over them, or us: which is the first good act that hath been done a great while, and done secretly, and with great seeming wisdom; and is certainly good for us at this time, while we are in no condition to resist the French, if he should come over hither; and then a little time of peace will give us time to lay up something, which these Commissioners of the Treasury are doing; and the world do begin to see that they will do the King's work for him, if he will let them. My Lord told a good story of Mr. Newman, the Minister in New England, who wrote the Concordance, of his foretelling his death and preaching a funeral sermon, and at last did bid the angels do their office, and died. It seems there is great presumption that there will be a Toleration granted; so that the Presbyterians do hold up their heads; but they will hardly trust the King or the Parliament what to yield them, though most of the sober party be for some kind of allowance to be given them. Lord Gerard is likely to meet with ill, the next sitting of Parliament, about Carr being set in the pillory; and I am glad of it. And it is mighty acceptable to the world to hear, that, among other reductions, the King do reduce his Guards, which do please mightily.

21st. Comes news from Kate Joyce that if I would see her husband alive, I must come presently. So I to him, and find his breath rattled in the throate; and they did lay pigeons to his feet, and all despair of him. It seems, on Thursday last, he went, sober and quiet, to Islington, and behind one of the inns, (the White Lion,) did fling himself into a pond: was spied by a poor woman, and got out by some people, and set on his head and got to life: and so his wife and friends sent for. He confessed his doing the thing, being led by the Devil; and do declare his reason to be, his trouble in having forgot to serve God as he ought, since he came to his new employment:[1] and I believe that, and the sense of his great loss by the fire, did bring him to it; for he grew sick, and worse and worse to this day. The friends that were there, being now in fear that the goods and estate would be seized on, though he lived all this while, because of his endeavouring to drown

[1] He kept a tavern.

himself, my cosen did endeavour to remove what she could of plate out of the house, and desired me to take my flagons; which I did, but in great fear all the way of being seized; though there was no reason for it, he not being dead. So, with Sir D. Gauden, to Guild Hall, to advise with the Towne-Clerke about the practice of the City and nation in this case: and he thinks that it cannot be found selfe-murder; but if it be, it will fall, all the estate, to the King. So I to my cosen's again; where I no sooner come than find that he was departed. So, at their entreaty, I presently to White Hall, and there find Sir W. Coventry: and he carried me to the King, the Duke of York being with him, and there told my story which I had told him: and the King, without more ado, granted that, if it was found, the estate should be to the widow and children; which, indeed, was a very great courtesy, for people are looking out for the estate.

22nd. At noon with my Lord Brouncker to Sir D. Gauden's at the Victualling Office, to dinner, where I had not dined since he was Sheriffe. He expected us; and a good dinner, and much good company; and a fine house, and especially two rooms, very fine, he hath built there. His lady a good lady; but my Lord led himself and me to a great absurdity in kissing all the ladies, but the finest of all the company, leaving her out, I know not how; and I was loath to do it, since he omitted it. Here little Chaplin dined, who is like to be Sheriffe the next year; and a pretty humoured little man he is: and Mr. Talents, the younger, of Magdalene College, Chaplain to the Sheriffe, which I was glad to see, though not much acquainted with him.

23rd. At the office all the morning; and at noon find the Bishop of Lincolne[1] come to dine with us; and after him comes Mr. Brisband. And there mighty good company. But the Bishop a very extraordinary good-natured man, and one that is mightily pleased, as well as I am, that I live so near Bugden,[2] the seat of his bishopricke, where he is like to reside: and, indeed, I am glad of it. In discourse, we think ourselves safe for this year, by this league with Holland, which pleases everybody, and they say, vexes France; insomuch that D'Estrade, the French Embassador in Holland, when he heard it, told the States that he would have them not forget that his master is at the head of 100,000 men, and is but 28 years old; which was a great speech. The Bishop tells me he thinks that the great business of Toleration will not, notwithstanding this talk, be carried this Parliament; nor for the King's taking away the Deans' and Chapters' lands to supply his wants, they signifying little to him, if he had them, for his present service.

27th. Mr. Povey do tell me how he is like to lose his £400 a-year pension of the Duke of York, which he took in consideration of his place that was taken from him. He tells me the Duchesse is a devil against him, and do now come like Queene Elizabeth, and sits with

[1] Dr. William Fuller, translated from Limerick, 1667. [2] At Brampton.

the Duke of York's Council, and sees what they do; and she crosses out this man's wages and prices, as she sees fit, for saving money; but yet, he tells me, she reserves £5000 a-year for her own spending; and my Lady Peterborough, by and by, tells me that the Duchesse do lay up, mightily, jewells.

28th. To White Hall; and, by and by, the Duke of York comes, and we had a little meeting, Anglesy, W. Pen, and I there, and none else: and, among other things, did discourse of the want of discipline in the fleet, which the Duke of York confessed and yet said that he, while he was there, did keep it in a good measure, but that it was now lost when he was absent; but he will endeavour to have it again. That he did tell the Prince and Duke of Albemarle they would lose all order by making such and such commanders, which they would, because they were stout men; he told them it was a reproach to the nation, as if there were no sober men among us, that were stout, to be had. That they did put out some men for cowards that the Duke of York had put in, but little before, for stout men; and would now, were he to go to sea again, entertain them in his own division, to choose: and did put in an idle fellow, Greene, who was hardly thought fit for a boatswain by him: they did put him from being a lieutenant to a captain's place of a second-rate ship; as idle a drunken fellow, he said, as any was in the fleet. That he will now desire the King to let him be what he is, that is Admiral; and he will put in none but those that he hath great reason to think well of; and particularly says, that, though he likes Colonel Legg well, yet his son that was, he knows not how, made a captain after he had been but one voyage at sea, he should go to sea another apprenticeship, before ever he gives him a command. We did tell him of the many defects and disorders among the captains, and I prayed we might do it in writing to him, which he liked; and I am glad of an opportunity of doing it. My wife this day hears from her father and mother: they are in France, at Paris; he, poor good man! thankful for my small charities to him.

29th. To Sir W. Coventry. He tells me he hath no friends in the whole Court but my Lord Keeper and Sir John Duncomb. They have reduced the charges of Ireland about £70,000 a-year, and thereby cut off good profits from my Lord Lieutenant; which will make a new enemy, but he cares not. He tells me that Townsend, of the Wardrobe, is the veriest knave and bufflehead that ever he saw.

30th. I first heard that my cosen Pepys, of Salisbury Court, was Marshall to my Lord Coke when he was Lord Chief Justice; which beginning of his I did not know to be so low: but so it was it seems.

31st. Up; and by coach, with W. Griffin with me, and our Contract-books, to Durham Yard, to the Commissioners for Accounts; the first time I ever was there; and staid awhile before I was admitted to them. I did observe a great many people attending about complaints

of seamen concerning tickets, and, among others, Mr. Carcasse, and Mr. Martin, my purser. And I observe a fellow, one Collins, is there, who is employed by these Commissioners particularly to hold an office in Bishopsgate-street, or somewhere thereabouts, to receive complaints of all people about tickets: and I believe he will have work enough. Presently I was called in, where I found the whole number of Commissioners, and was there received with great respect and kindness; and did give them great satisfaction, making it my endeavour to inform them what it was they were to expect from me, and what was the duty of other people; this being my only way to preserve myself, after all my pains and trouble. They did ask many questions, and demanded other books of me, which I did give them very ready and acceptable answers to; and, upon the whole, I do observe they do go about their business like men resolved to go through with it, and in a very good method, like men of understanding. They have Mr. Jessop, their secretary: and it is pretty to see that they are fain to find out an old-fashioned man of Cromwell's to do their business for them, as well as the Parliament to pitch upon such, for the most part, amongst the lowest of people that were brought into the House, for Commissioners. I went away, giving and receiving great satisfaction; and so to White Hall to the Commissioners of the Treasury; where, waiting some time, I there met with Colonel Birch; and he and I fell into discourse; and I did give him thanks for his kindness to me in the Parliament-house, both before my face and behind my back. He told me that he knew me to be a man of the old way of taking pains, and did always endeavour to do me right, and prevent anything that was moved that might tend to my injury; which I was obliged to him for, and thanked him. Thence to talk of other things, and the want of money: and he told me of the general want of money in the country; that land sold for nothing, and the many pennyworths he knows of lands and houses upon them, with good titles in his country, at 16 years' purchase. 'And,' says he, 'though I am in debt, yet I have a mind to one thing, and that is a Bishop's lease;' but said, 'I will yet choose such a lease before any other, because I know they cannot stand, and then it will fall into the King's hands, and I in possession shall have an advantage by it.' Says he, 'I know they must fall, and they are now near it, taking all the ways they can to undo themselves, and shewing us the way;' and thereupon told me a story of the present quarrel between the Bishop[1] and Dean[2] of Coventry and Lichfield; the former of whom did excommunicate the latter, and caused his excommunication to be read in the Church while he was there; and, after it was read, the Dean made the service be gone through with, though himself, an excommunicate, was present (which is contrary to the Canon,) and

[1] John Hacket. [2] Henry Greswold, A.M.

said he would justify the quire therein against the Bishop; and so they are at law in the Arches about it; which is a very pretty story. He tells me that the King is for Toleration, though the Bishops be against it: and that he do not doubt but it will be carried in Parliament; but that he fears some will stand for the toleration of Papists with the rest; and that he knows not what to say, but rather thinks that the sober party will be without it, rather than have it upon those terms; and I do believe so. It is observed, and is true, in the late fire of London, that the fire burned just as many parish churches as there were hours from the beginning to the end of the fire; and, next, that there were just as many churches left standing as there were taverns left standing in the rest of the City that was not burned, being, I think, thirteen in all of each: which is pretty to observe.

February 1st. To the office till past two o'clock; where at the Board some high words passed between Sir W. Pen and I, begun by me, and yielded to by him, I being in the right in finding fault with him for his neglect of duty. Home, my head mighty full of business now on my hands: viz., of finishing my Tangier Accounts; of auditing my last year's Accounts; of preparing Answers to the Commissioners of Accounts; of drawing up several important letters to the Duke of York and the Commissioners of the Treasury; the marrying of my sister; the building of a coach and stables against summer, and the setting many things in the office right; and the drawing up a new form of Contract with the Victualler of the Navy, and several other things, which pains, however, will go through with.

5th. Mr. Moore mightily commends my Lord Hinchingbroke's match and Lady, though he buys her £10,000 dear, by the jointure and settlement his father makes her; and says that the Duke of York and Duchesse of York did come to see them in bed together, on their wedding-night, and how my Lord had fifty pieces of gold taken out of his pocket that night, after he was in bed. He tells me that an Act of Comprehension is likely to pass this Parliament, for admitting of all persuasions in religion to the public observation of their particular worship, but in certain places, and the persons therein concerned to be listed of this, or that church; which, it is thought, will do them more hurt than good, and make them not own their persuasion. He tells me that there is a pardon passed to the Duke of Buckingham, and my Lord of Shrewsbury, and the rest, for the late duell and murder; which he thinks a worse fault than any ill use my late Lord Chancellor ever put the Great Seal to, and will be so thought by the Parliament, for them to be pardoned without bringing them to any trial: and that my Lord Privy-seale therefore would not have it pass his hand, but made it go by immediate warrant; or at least they knew that he would not pass it, and so did direct it to go by immediate warrant, that it might not come to him. He tells me what a character my Lord Sand-

wich had sent over of Mr. Godolphin,[1] as the worthiest man, and such a friend to him as he may be trusted in any thing relating to him in the world; as one whom, he says, he hath infallible assurances that he will remain his friend; which is very high, but indeed they say the gentleman is a fine man.

6th. Sir H. Cholmly tells me how the Parliament (which is to meet again to-day) are likely to fall heavy on the business of the Duke of Buckingham's pardon; and I shall be glad of it: and that the King hath put out of the Court the two Hides, my Lord Chancellor's two sons, and also the Bishops of Rochester[2] and Winchester,[3] the latter of whom should have preached before him yesterday, being Ash-Wednesday, and had his sermon ready, but was put by; which is great news. My wife being gone before, I to the Duke of York's playhouse; where a new play of Etheredge's, called 'She would if she could;' and though I was there by two o'clock, there was 1000 people put back that could not have room in the pit; and I at last, because my wife was there, made shift to get into the 18*d.* box, and there saw; but, Lord! how full was the house, and how silly the play, there being nothing in the world good in it, and few people pleased in it. The King was there; but I sat mightily behind, and could see but little, and hear not all. The play being done, I into the pit to look for my wife, it being dark and raining, but could not find her; and so staid going between the two doors and through the pit an hour and a half, I think, after the play was done; the people staying there till the rain was over, and to talk with one another. And, among the rest, here was the Duke of Buckingham to-day openly sat in the pit; and there I found him with my Lord Buckhurst, and Sedley, and Etheredge, the poet; the last of whom I did hear mightily find fault with the actors, that they were out of humour, and had not their parts perfect, and that Harris did do nothing, nor could so much as sing a ketch in it; and so was mightily concerned: while all the rest did, through the whole pit, blame the play as a silly, dull thing, though there was something very roguish and witty; but the design of the play, and end, mighty insipid. At last I did find my wife.

7th. Met my cosen, Roger Pepys, (the Parliament meeting yesterday and adjourned to Monday next;) and here he tells me that Mr. Jackson, my sister's servant, is come to town, and hath this day suffered a recovery on his estate, in order to the making her a settlement There is a great triall between my Lord Gerard and Carr to-day, who is indicted for his life at the King's Bench, for running from his colours; but all do say that my Lord Gerard, though he designs the ruin of this man, will not get any thing by it. Met my cosen Roger again, and Mr,

[1] Sidney Godolphin, Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles II; made a Commissioner of the Treasury 1678-9, and in 1684 created Baron Godolphin.

[2] John Dolphin. [3] George Morley.

Jackson, who is a plain young man, handsome enough for her,[1] one of no education nor discourse, but of few words, and one altogether that I think, will please me well enough. My cosen had got me to give the odd sixth £100 presently, which I intended to keep to the birth of the first child: and let it go—I shall be eased of the care. So there parted, my mind pretty well satisfied with this plain fellow for my sister, though I shall, I see, have no pleasure nor content in him, as if he had been a man of reading and parts, like Cumberland.

8th. The great talk is of Carr's coming off in all his trials, to the disgrace of my Lord Gerard, to that degree, and the ripping up of so many notorious rogueries and cheats of my Lord's, that my Lord, it is thought, will be ruined; and, above all, do shew the madness of the House of Commons, who rejected the petition of this poor man by a combination of a few in the House; and, much more, the base proceedings, (just the epitome of all our publick managements in this age,) of the House of Lords, that ordered him to stand in the pillory for those very things, without hearing and examining what he hath now, by the seeking of my Lord Gerard himself, cleared himself of, in open Court, to the gaining himself the pity of all the world, and shame for ever to my Lord Gerard.

10th. Made a visit to Mr. Godolphin, at his chamber; and I do find him a very pretty and able person, a man of very fine parts, and of infinite zeal to my Lord Sandwich; and one that says, he is, (he believes,) as wise and able a person as any prince in the world hath. He tells me that he meets with unmannerly usage by Sir Robert Southwell,[2] in Portugall, who would sign with him in his negociations there, being a forward young man: but that my Lord mastered him in that point, it being ruled for my Lord here, at a hearing of the Committee of the Council. He says that if my Lord can compass a peace between Spain and Portugall, and hath the doing of it and the honour himself, it will be a thing of more honour than ever any man had, and of as much advantage. Thence to Westminster Hall, where the Hall mighty full: and, among other things, the House begins to sit to-day, and the King came. But, before the King's coming, the House of Commons met; and upon information given them of a Bill intended to be brought in, as common report said, for Comprehension, they did mightily and generally inveigh against it, and did vote that the King should be desired by the House and the message delivered by the Privy-counsellors of the House, that the laws against breakers of the Act for Uniformity should be put in execution: and it was moved in the House that, if any people had a mind to bring any new laws into the House,

[1] Paulina Pepys.

[2] He was knighted, and sent as Envoy Extraordinary to Portugal, 1665, and, with the same rank, to Brussels in 1671. He became afterwards Clerk to the Privy Council, and was five times elected President of the Royal Society.

about religion, they might come, as a proposer of new laws did in Athens, with ropes about their necks. By and by the King to the Lords' House, and there tells them of his league with Holland, and the necessity of a fleet, and his debts; and, therefore, want of money; and his desire that they would think of some way to bring in all his Protestant subjects to a right understanding and peace one with another; meaning the Bill of Comprehension. The Commons coming to their House, it was moved that the vote passed this morning might be suspended, because of the King's speech, till the House was full and called over, two days hence: but it was denied, so furious they are against this Bill: and thereby a great blow either given to the King or Presbyters, or which is the rather of the two, to the House itself, by denying a thing desired by the King, and so much desired by much the greater part of the nation. Whatever the consequence be, if the King be a man of any stomach and heat, all do believe that he will resent this vote. Read over and agreed upon the deed of settlement to our minds: my sister to have £600 presently. and she to be joyntured in £60 per annum; wherein I am very well satisfied.

11th. Comes a summons to attend the Committee of Miscarriages to-day, which makes me mad, that I should by my place become the hackney of this office, in perpetual trouble and vexation, that need it least. To Westminster Hall, and sent my wife and Deb. to see 'Mustapha' acted. Here I brought a book to the Committee, and do find them, and particularly Sir Thomas Clarges, mighty hot in the business of tickets, which makes me mad to see them bite at the stone, and not at the hand that flings it. Thence to the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw the last act for nothing, where I never saw such good acting of any creature as Smith's part of Zanga; and I do also, though Solyman was excellently acted by———, yet want Betterton. To Pemberton's[1] chamber. It was pretty here to see the heaps of money upon this lawyer's table; and more to see how he had not since last night spent any time upon our business, but began with telling us that we were not at all concerned in that Act; which was a total mistake, by his not having read over the Act at all.

12th. My cosen Roger told me the pleasant passage of a fellow's bringing a bag of letters to-day, into the lobby of the House, where he left them, and withdrew himself without observation. The bag being opened, the letters were found all of one size, and directed with one hand: a letter to most of the Members of the House. The House was acquainted with it, and voted they should be brought in, and one opened by the Speaker; wherein if he found any thing unfit to communicate, to propose a Committee to be chosen for it. The Speaker opening one, found it only a case with a libell in it, printed: a satire

[1] Francis Pemberton, afterwards knighted and made Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench in 1679.

most sober and bitter as ever I read: and every letter was the same. So the House fell a-scrambling for them like boys: and my cosen Roger had one directed to him, which he lent me to read.

13th. Mr. Brisband tells me in discourse that Tom Killigrew hath a fee out of the Wardrobe for cap and bells, under the title of the King's Foole or Jester; and may revile or jeere any body, the greatest person, without offence, by the privilege of his place. The House was called over to-day. This morning Sir G. Carteret come to the office to see and talk with me: and he assures me that to this day the King is the most kind man to my Lord Sandwich in the whole world; that he himself do not now mind any publick business, but suffers things to go on at Court as they will, he seeing all likely to come to ruin: that this morning the Duke of York sent to him to come to make up one of a Committee of the Council of Navy Affairs; upon which, when he came, he told the Duke of York he was none of them: which shews how things are now-a-days ordered, that there should be a Committee for the Navy; and the Lord Admirall knows not the persons of it! and that Sir G. Carteret and my Lord Anglesy should be left out of it, and men wholly improper put into it. I do hear of all hands that there is a great difference at this day between my Lord Arlington and Sir W. Coventry, which I am sorry for.

14th. I to my office, to perfect my Narrative about prize-goods; and did carry it to the Commissioners of Accounts, who did receive it with great kindness, and express great value of, and respect to me: and my heart is at rest that it is lodged there, in so full truth and plainness, though it may hereafter prove some loss to me. But here I do see they are entered into many enquiries about prizes, by the great attendance of commanders and others before them, which is a work I am not sorry for. Thence I away, with my head busy, but my heart at pretty good ease, to visit Colonel Thomson, one of the Committee of Accounts, who, among the rest, is mighty kind to me, and is likely to mind our business more than any; and I would be glad to have a good understanding with him. Thence after dinner to White Hall, to attend the Duke of York, where I did let him know, too, the troublesome life we lead, and particularly myself, by being obliged to such attendances every day as I am, on one Committee or another. And I do find the Duke of York himself troubled, and willing not to be troubled with occasions of having his name used among the Parliament though he himself do declare that he did give directions to Lord Brouncker to discharge the men at Chatham by ticket, and will own it if the House call for it, but not else. Thence I attended the King and Council, and some of the rest of us, in a business to be heard about the value of a ship of one Dorrington's: And it was pretty to observe how Sir W. Pen making use of this argument against the validity of an oath, against the King, being made by the master's mate of the

ship, who was but a fellow of about 23 years of age, the master of the ship, against whom we pleaded, did say that he did think himself at that age capable of being master's mate of any ship; and do know that he, Sir W. Pen, was so himself, and in no better degree at that age himself: which word did strike Sir W. Pen mad, and made him open his mouth no more; and I saw the King and Duke of York wink at one another at it. This done, we into the Gallery; and there I walked with several people, and among others my Lord Brouncker, who I do find under much trouble still about the business of the tickets, his very case being brought in, as is said, this day in the Report of the Miscarriages. And he seems to lay much of it on me, which I did clear and satisfy him in; and would be glad with all my heart to serve him in, and have done it more than he hath done for himself, he not deserving the least blame, but commendations, for this. I met with my cosen Roger Pepys and Creed; and from them understand that the Report was read to-day of the Miscarriages, wherein my Lord Sandwich is named about the business I mentioned this morning; but I will be at rest, for it can do him no hurt. Our business of tickets is soundly up, and many others; so they went over them again, and spent all the morning on the first, which is the dividing of the fleet; wherein hot work was, and that among great men, Privy-Councillors, and, they say, Sir W. Coventry; but I do not much fear it, but do hope that it will shew a little, of the Duke of Albemarle and the Prince to have been advisers in it: but whereas they ordered that the King's Speech should be considered to-day, they took no notice of it at all, but are really come to despise the King in all possible ways of shewing it. And it was the other day a strange saying, as I am told by my cosen Roger Pepys, in the House, when it was moved that the King's Speech should be considered, that though the first part of the Speech, meaning the league that is there talked of, be the only good publick thing that hath been done since the King come into England, yet it might bear with being put off to consider, till Friday next, which was this day. Secretary Morrice did this day in the House, when they talked of intelligence, say that he was allowed but £700 a-year for intelligence, whereas, in Cromwell's time, he did allow £70,000 a-year for it; and was confirmed therein by Colonell Birch, who said that thereby Cromwell carried the secrets of all the princes of Europe at his girdle. The House is in a most broken condition; nobody adhering to any thing, but reviling and finding fault: and now quite mad at the Undertakers, as they are commonly called, Littleton, Lord Vaughan, Sir R. Howard, and others that are brought over to the Court and did undertake to get the King money; but they despise, and they will not hear them in the House; and the Court do as much, seeing that they cannot be useful to them, as was expected. In short, it is plain that the King will never be able to do any thing with this Parliament; and

that the only likely way to do better, (for it cannot do worse) is to break this and call another Parliament; and some do think that it is intended. I was told to-night that my Lady Castlemaine is so great a gamester as to have won £15,000 in one night, and lost £25,000 in another night, at play, and hath played £1000 and £1500 at a cast.

16th. Mr. Hollire[1] dined with my wife and me. Much discourse about the bad state of the Church, and how the Clergy are come to be men of no worth in the world; and, as the world do now generally discourse, they must be reformed; and I believe the Hierarchy will in a little time be shaken, whether they will or no; the King being offended with them, and set upon it, as I hear.

17th. Great high words in the House on Saturday last, upon the first part of the Committee's Report about the dividing of the fleet; wherein some would have the counsels of the King to be declared, and the reasons of them, and who did give them; where Sir W. Coventry laid open to them the consequences of doing that, that the King would never have any honest and wise men ever to be of his Council. They did here in the House talk boldly of the King's bad counsellors, and how they all must be turned out, and many others, and better brought in: and the proceedings of the Long-Parliament in the beginning of the war were called to memory: and the King's bad intelligence was mentioned, wherein they were bitter against my Lord Arlington, saying, among other things, that whatever Morrice's was, who declared he had but £750 a-year allowed him for intelligence, the King paid too dear for my Lord Arlington's, in giving him £10,000 and a barony for it. Sir W. Coventry did here come to his defence in the business of the letter that was sent to call back Prince Rupert, after he was divided from the fleet, wherein great delay was objected; but he did shew that he sent it at one in the morning, when the Duke of York did give him the instructions after supper that night, and did clear himself well of it: only it was laid as a fault, which I know not how he removes, of not sending it by an express, but by the ordinary post; it coming not to Sir Philip Honiwood's hand at Portsmouth till four in the afternoon that day, being about fifteen or sixteen hours in going. The dividing of the fleet, however, is, I hear, voted a miscarriage, and the not building a fortification at Sheernesse: and I have reason every hour to expect that they will vote the like of our paying the seamen off by ticket; and what the consequences of that will be, I know not.

18th. Sir W. Coventry and I did look over the list of commanders, and found that we could presently recollect thirty-seven commanders that have been killed in actuall service this war. He tells me that Sir Fr. Hollis is the main man that hath persecuted him hitherto, in the business of dividing the fleet, saying vainly that the want of that

[1] He was a Surgeon.

letter to the Prince hath given him that, that he shall remember it by to his grave, meaning the loss of his arme; when, God knows! he is as idle and insignificant a fellow as ever came into the fleet. I well remember what, in mirth, he said to me this morning, when upon this discourse he said, if ever there was another Dutch war, they should not find a Secretary; 'Nor,' said I, 'a Clerk of the Acts, for I see the reward of it; and thank God; I have enough of my own to buy me a good book and a good fiddle, and I have a good wife.'—'Why,' says he, 'I have enough to buy me a good book, and shall not need a fiddle, because I have never a one of your good wives.' This morning the House is upon a bill, brought in to-day by Sir Richard Temple, for obliging the King to call Parliaments every three years; or, if he fail, for others to be obliged to do it, and to keep him from a power of dissolving any Parliament in less than forty days after their first day of sitting, which is such a Bill as do speak very high proceedings, to the lessening of the King; and this they will carry, and whatever else they desire, before they will give any money; and the King must have money, whatever it cost him. I to see Kate Joyce, where I find her and her friends in great ease of mind, the Jury having this day given in their verdict that her husband died of a fever. Some opposition there was, the foreman pressing them to declare the cause of the fever, thinking thereby to obstruct it: but they did adhere to their verdict, and would give no reason; so all trouble is now over, and she is safe in her estate.

19th. In the evening to White Hall, where I find Sir W. Coventry a great while with the Duke of York, in the King's drawing-room, they two talking together all alone, which did mightily please me. I do hear how La Roche, a French captain, who was once prisoner here, being with his ship at Plymouth, hath played some freaks there, for which his men being beat out of the town, he hath put up a flag of defiance, and also, somewhere thereabout, did land with his men, and go a mile into the country, and did some prank, which sounds pretty odd, to our disgrace, but we are in condition to bear anything. But, blessed be God! all the Court is full of good news of my Lord Sandwich's having made a peace between Spain and Portugal, which is mighty great news, and, above all, to my Lord's honour, more than any thing he ever did; and yet I do fear it will not prevail to secure him in Parliament against incivilities there.

20th. The House most of the morning upon the business of not prosecuting the first victory: which they have voted one of the greatest miscarriages of the whole war, though they cannot lay the fault any where yet, because Harman is not come home. Dined, and by one o'clock to the King's house: a new play, 'The Duke of Lerma,' of Sir Robert Howard's: where the King and Court was; and Knipp and Nell spoke the prologue most excellently, especially Knipp, who

spoke beyond any creature I ever heard. The play designed to reproach our King with his mistresses, that I was troubled for it, and expected it should be interrupted; but it ended all well, which salved all

21st. The House this day is still as backward for giving any money as ever, and do declare they will first have an account of the disposals of the last Poll-bill, and eleven months' tax: And it is pretty odde that the very first sum mentioned in the account brought in by Sir Robert Long, of the disposal of the Poll-bill money, is £5000 to my Lord Arlington for intelligence; which was mighty unseasonable, so soon after they had so much cried out against his want of intelligence. The King do also own but £250,000, or thereabouts, yet paid on the Poll-bill, and that he hath charged £350,000 upon it. This makes them mad; for that the former Poll-bill, that was so much less in its extent than the last, which took in all sexes and qualities, did come down to £350,000. Upon the whole I perceive they are like to do nothing in this matter to please the King, or relieve the State, be the case never so pressing; and, therefore, it is thought by a great many that the King cannot be worse if he should dissolve them: but there is nobody dares advise it, nor do he consider any thing himself. My cosen Roger Pepys, showed me Granger's written confession, of his being forced by imprisonment, &c., by my Lord Gerard, most barbarously to confess his forging of a deed in behalf of Fitton, in the great case between him and my Lord Gerard; which business is under examination, and is the foulest against my Lord Gerard that ever any thing in the world was, and will, all do believe, ruine him; and I shall be glad of it.

22nd. To the Duke's play-house, and there saw 'Alblemana,'[1] an old play, this the second time of acting. It is said to have been the ground of B. Jonson's 'Alchymist;' but, saving the ridiculousnesse of Angell's part, which is called Trinkilo, I do not see any thing extraordinary in it, but was indeed weary of it before it was done. The King here, and, indeed all of us, pretty merry at the mimique tricks of Trinkilo.

23rd. I met with Sir W. Coventry, and he and I walked awhile together in the Matted Gallery; and there he told me all the proceedings yesterday: that the matter is found, in general, a miscarriage, but no persons named; and so there is no great matter to our prejudice yet, till, if ever, they come to particular persons. He told me Birch was very industrious to do what he could, and did, like a friend; but they were resolved to find the thing, in general, a miscarriage; and says, that when we shall think fit to desire its being heard, as to our own defence, it will be granted. He tells me how he hath, with advantage, cleared himself in what concerns himself therein, by his servant Rob-

[1] Albumazar, a comedy, by Tomkins of Trin. Coll., Cambridge.

son, which I am glad of. He tells me that there is a letter sent by conspiracy to some of the House, which he hath seen, about the manner of selling of places, which he do believe he shall be called upon to-morrow for: and thinks himself well prepared to defend himself in it; and then neither he, nor his friends for him, are afraid of anything to his prejudice. Thence by coach, with Brisband, to Sir G. Carteret's, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, and there dined: a good dinner and good company. And after dinner he and I alone, discoursing of my Lord Sandwich's matters; who hath, in the first business before the House, been very kindly used beyond expectation, the matter being laid by, till his coming home: and old Mr. Vaughan did speak for my Lord, which I am mighty glad of. The business of the prizes is the worst that can be said, and therein I do fear something may lie hard upon him; but, against this, we must prepare the best we can for his defence. Thence with Sir G. Carteret to White Hall, where, finding a meeting of the Committee of the Council for the Navy, his Royal Highness there, and Sir W. Pen, and some of the Brethren of the Trinity House to attend, I did go in with them; and it was to be informed of the practice heretofore, for all foreign nations, at enmity one with another, to forbear any acts of hostility to one another, in the presence of any of the King of England's ships, of which several instances were given: and it is referred to their further enquiry, in order to the giving instructions according to our ships now, during the war between Spain and France. Would to God we were in the same condition as heretofore, to challenge and maintain this our dominion! Thence with W. Pen homeward, and quite through to Mile End, for a little ayre; the days being now pretty long, but the ways mighty dirty. Going back again, Sir R. Brookes overtook us coming to town; who played the jacke with us all, and is a fellow that I must trust no more, he quoting me for all he hath said in this business of tickets; though I have told him nothing that either is not true, or I afraid to own. But here talking, he did discourse in this style: 'We,' and 'We,' all along, 'will not give any money, be the pretence never so great, nay, though the enemy was in the River of Thames again, till we know what is become of the last money given.' And I do believe he do speak the mind of his fellows, and so let him. This evening, my wife did with great pleasure, shew me her stock of jewells, encreased by the ring she hath made lately as my Valentine's gift this year, a Turky stone set with diamonds: and, with this and what she had, she reckons that she hath above £150 worth of jewells, of one kind or other; and I am glad of it, for it is fit the wretch should have something to content herself with.

24th. Meeting Dr. Gibbons,[1] he and I to see an organ at the Dean

[1] Christopher Gibbons, Organist to the King, and of Westminster Abbey. He was admitted Doctor of Music at Oxford 1664, and died 1676.

of Westminster's lodgings at the Abby, the Bishop of Rochester's; where he lives like a great prelate, his lodgings being very good; though at present under great disgrace at Court, being put by, his Clerk of the Closet's place. I saw his lady, of whom the *Terræ Filius* of Oxford was once so merry; and two children, whereof one a very pretty little boy, like him, so fat and black. Here I saw the organ; but it is too big for my house, and the fashion do not please me enough; and therefore I will not have it. To the Nursery, where none of us ever were before; where the house is better and the musique better than we looked for, and the acting not much worse, because I expected as bad as could be: and I was not much mistaken for it was so. I was prettily served this day at the playhouse-door, where, giving six shillings into the fellow's hand for three of us, the fellow by legerdemain did convey one away, and with so much grace faced me down that I did give him but five, that, though I knew the contrary, yet I was overpowered by his so grave and serious demanding the other shilling, that I could not deny him, but was forced by myself to give it him.

26th. To Westminster Hall, where, it being now about six o'clock, I find the House just risen; and met with Sir W. Coventry and the Lieutenant of the Tower, they having sat all day; and with great difficulty have got a vote for giving the King £300,000, not to be raised by any land-tax. The sum is much smaller than I expected, and than the King needs: but is grounded upon Mr. Wren's reading our estimates the other day of £270,000, to keep the fleet abroad, wherein we demanded nothing for setting and fitting them out, which will cost almost £200,000, I do verily believe: and do believe that the King hath no cause to thank Wren for this motion. I home to Sir W. Coventry's lodgings, with him and the Lieutenant of the Tower, where also was Sir John Coventry, and Sir John Duncomb, and Sir Job Charleton.[2] And here a great deal of good discourse: and they seem mighty glad to have this vote pass, which I did wonder at, to see them so well satisfied with so small a sum, Sir J. Duncomb swearing, (as I perceive he will freely do,) that it was as much as the nation could beare.

27th. With my wife to the King's House, to see 'The Virgin Martyr,'[3] the first time it hath been acted a great while: and it is mighty pleasant; not that the play is worth much, but it is finely acted by Beck Marshall. But that which did please me beyond any thing in the whole world was the wind-musique when the angel comes down, which is so sweet that it ravished me, and indeed, in a word, did wrap up my soul so that it made me really sick, just as I have formerly been when in love with my wife; that neither then, nor all the evening going

1 John Dolben, afterwards translated to York.

2 M.P. for Ludlow: and in 1663 elected Speaker, which office he declined on account of ill-health. He was successively King's Sergeant, Chief Justice of Chester, and a Justice of Common Pleas; created a Baronet 1686, and ob. 1697.

3 A tragedy, by Massinger.

home, and at home, I was able to think of any thing, but remained all night transported, so as I could not believe that ever any musique hath that real command over the soul of a man as this did upon me: and makes me resolve to practice the wind musique, and to make my wife do the like.

28th. After dinner with Sir W. Pen to White Hall, where we and the rest of us presented a great letter of the state of our want of money to his Royal Highness. I did also present a demand of mine for consideration for my travelling-charges of coach and boat-hire during the war, which, though his Royal Highness and the company did all like of, yet, contrary to my expectation, I find him so jealous now of doing any thing extraordinary, that he desired the gentlemen that they would consider it, and report their minds in it to him. This did unsettle my mind a great while, not expecting this stop: but, however, I shall do as well, I know, though it causes me a little stop. But that, that troubles me most is, that while we were thus together with the Duke of York, comes in Mr. Wren from the House, where, he tells us, another storm hath been all this day almost against the officers of the Navy upon this complaint,—that though they have made good rules for payment of tickets, yet that they have not observed them themselves, which was driven so high as to have it urged that we should presently be put out of our places: and so they have at last ordered that we shall be heard at the bar of the House upon this business on Thursday next. This did mightily trouble me and us all; but me particularly, who am least able to bear these troubles, though I have the least cause to be concerned in it. Thence, therefore, to visit Sir H. Cholmly, who hath for some time been ill of a cold; and thence walked towards Westminster, and met Colonel Birch, who took me back to walk with him, and did give me an account of this day's heat against the Navy Officers, and an account of his speech on our behalf, which was very good. And indeed we are much beholden to him, as I, after I parted with him, did find my cosen Roger, whom I went to: and he and I to his lodgings. And there he did tell me the same over again; and how Birch did stand up in our defence; and that he do see that there are many desirous to have us out of the Office; and the House is so furious and passionate, that he thinks nobody can be secure, let him deserve never so well. But now, he tells me, we shall have a fair hearing of the House, and he hopes justice of them; but, upon the whole, he do agree with me that I should hold my hand as to making any purchase of land, which I had formerly discoursed with him about, till we see a little further how matters go. He tells me that what made them so mad to-day first was, several letters in the House about the Fanatickes, in several places, coming in great bodies, and turning people out of the churches, and there preaching themselves, and pulling the surplice over the parsons' heads: this was

confirmed from several places; which makes them stark mad, especially the hectors and the bravadoes of the House, who shew all the zeal on this occasion.

29th. They tell me how Sir Thomas Allen hath taken the Englishmen out of La Roche's ship, and taken from him an Ostend prize which La Roche had fetched out of one of our harbours. And at this day La Roche keeps upon our coasts; and had the boldness to land some men and go a mile up into the country, and there took some goods belonging to this prize out of a house there: which our King resents, and, they say, hath wrote to the King of France about. And every body do think a war will follow; and then in what a case we shall be for want of money, nobody knows. Wrote to my father, and sent him Colvill's note for £600 for my sister's portion.

March 1st. Lord's day. Up very betimes, and by coach to Sir W. Coventry's; and there, largely carrying with me all my notes and papers, did run over our whole defence in the business of tickets, in order to the answering the House on Thursday next; and I do think, unless they be set without reason to ruin us, we shall make a good defence. I find him in great anxiety, though he will not discover it, in the business of the proceedings of Parliament; and would as little as is possible have his name mentioned in our discourse to them. And particularly the business of selling places is now upon his hand to defend himself in; wherein I did help him in his defence about the flag-maker's place, which is named in the House. We did here do the like about the complaint of want of victuals in the fleet in the year 1666, which will lie upon me to defend also.

2nd. Mr. Moore was with me, and do tell me, and so W. Hewer tells me, he hears this morning that all the town is full of the discourse that the officers of the Navy shall be all turned out, but honest Sir John Minnes, who, God knows, is fitter to have been turned out himself than any of us, doing the King more hurt by his dotage and folly than all the rest can do by their knavery, if they had a mind to it. This day I have the news that my sister was married on Thursday last to Mr. Jackson; so that work is, I hope, well over.

3rd. Up betimes to work again, and then met at the office, where to our great business of this answer to the Parliament; where, to my great vexation, I find my Lord Brouncker prepared only to excuse himself, while I, that have least reason to trouble myself, am preparing with great pains to defend them all: and more, I perceive, he would lodge the beginning of discharging ships by ticket upon me; but I care not, for I believe I shall get more honour by it when the Parliament, against my will, shall see how the whole business of the office was done by me. Down by water to Deptford, where the King, Queene, and Court are to see launched the new ship built by Mr. Shish, called 'The Charles.' God send her better luck than the former! Here some

of our brethren, who went in a boat a little before my boat, did by appointment take opportunity of asking the King's leave that we might make full use of the want of money, in our excuse to the Parliament for the business of tickets, and other things they will lay to our charge, all which arise from nothing else : and this the King did readily agree to, and did give us leave to make our full use of it. The ship being well launched, I back again by boat.

5th. To Westminster, where I found myself come time enough, and my brethren all ready. But I full of thoughts and trouble touching the issue of this day ; and, to comfort myself, did go to the 'Dog' and drink half-a-pint of mulled sack, and in the hall did drink a dram of brandy at Mrs. Hewlett's ; and with the warmth of this did find myself in better order as to courage, truly. So we all up to the lobby ; and between eleven and twelve o'clock, were called in, with the mace before us, into the House, where a mighty full House ; and we stood at the bar, namely, Brouncker, Sir J. Minnes, Sir T. Harvy, and myself, W. Pen being in the House as a member. I perceive the whole House was full of expectation of our defence what it would be, and with great prejudice. After the Speaker had told us the dissatisfaction of the House, and read the Report of the Committee, I began our defence most acceptably and smoothly, and continued at it without any hesitation or loose, but with full scope, and all my reason free about me, as if it had been at my own table, from that time till past three in the afternoon ; and so ended, without any interruption from the Speaker ; but we withdrew. And there all my fellow-officers, and all the world that was within hearing, did congratulate me, and cry up my speech as the best thing they ever heard ; and my fellow-officers were overjoyed in it. And we were called in again by and by to answer only one question, touching our paying tickets to ticket-mongers ; and so out. And we were in hopes to have had a vote this day in our favour, and so the generality of the House was ; but my speech, being so long, many had gone out to dinner and come in again half drunk. And then there are two or three that are professed enemies to us and every body else ; among others, Sir T. Littleton, Sir Thomas Lee,[1] Mr. Wiles, (the coxcomb whom I saw heretofore at the cock-fighting,) and few others ; I say, these did rise up and speak against the coming to a vote now, the House not being full, by reason of several being at dinner, but most because that the House was to attend the King this afternoon, about the business of religion, (wherein they pray him to put in force all the laws against Nonconformists and Papists) ; and this prevented it, so that they put it off to to-morrow come se'nnight. However, it is plain we have got great ground ; and every body says I have got the most honour that any could have had opportunity of getting ; and so our hearts mightily

[1] Of Hartwell, Bucks; created a Baronet 1660.

overjoyed at this success. After dinner to the King's house, and there saw part of 'The Discontented Colonell.'[1]

6th. Up betimes, and with Sir D. Gauden to Sir W. Coventry's chamber: where the first words he said to me was, 'Good-morrow, Mr. Pepys, that must be Speaker of the Parliament-house:' and did protest I had got honour for ever in Parliament. He said that his brother, that sat by him, admires me; and another gentleman said that I could not get less than £1000 a-year if I would put on a gown and plead at the Chancery-bar. But what pleases me most, he tells me that the Solicitor-General did protest that he thought I spoke the best of any man in England. After several talks with him alone, touching his own businesses, he carried me to White Hall, and there parted. And I to the Duke of York's lodgings, and find him going to the Parke, it being a very fine morning, and I after him; and as soon as he saw me, he told me, with great satisfaction, that I had converted a great many yesterday, and did, with great praise of me, go on with the discourse with me. And, by and by, overtaking the King, the King and Duke of York came to me both; and he[2] said, 'Mr. Pepys, I am very glad of your success yesterday;' and fell to talk of my well speaking. And many of the Lords there. My Lord Berkeley did cry me up for what they had heard of it; and others, Parliament-men there, about the King, did say that they never heard such a speech in their lives delivered in that manner. Progers, of the Bedchamber, swore to me afterwards before Brouncker, in the afternoon, that he did tell the King that he thought I might match the Solicitor-generall. Every body that saw me almost came to me, as Joseph Williamson and others, with such eulogys as cannot be expressed. From thence I went to Westminster Hall, where I met Mr. G. Montagu, who came to me and kissed me, and told me that he had often heretofore kissed my hands, but now he would kiss my lips: protesting that I was another Cicero, and said, all the world said the same of me. Mr. Ashburnham and every creature I met there of the Parliament, or that knew anything of the Parliament's actings, did salute me with this honour. Mr. Godolphin; Mr. Sands, who swore he would go twenty miles, at any time, to hear the like again, and that he never saw so many sit four hours together to hear any man in his life, as there did to hear me; Mr. Chichly, Sir John Duncomb, and everybody do say that the kingdom will ring of my abilities, and that I have done myself right for my whole life: and so Captain Cocke, and others of my friends, say that no man ever had such an opportunity of making his abilities known. And, that I may cite all at once, Mr. Lieutenant of the Tower did tell me that Mr. Vaughan did protest to him, and that in his hearing, he said to the Duke of Albemarle, and afterwards to Sir W. Coventry, that he had sat twenty-six years in Parliament and never heard such a

[1] Brennoralt, or the Discontented Colonel; a tragedy, by Sir John Suckling. [2] The King.

speech there before : for which the Lord God make me thankful ! and that I may make use of it not to pride and vain-glory, but that, now I have this esteem, I may do nothing that may lessen it ! To White Hall, to wait on the Duke of York, where he again and all the company magnified me, and several in the Gallery : among others, my Lord Gerard, who never knew me before nor spoke to me, desires his being better acquainted with me ; and that, at table where he was, he never heard so much said of any man as of me, in his whole life. So waited on the Duke of York and thence into the Gallery, where the House of Lords waited the King's coming out of the Park, which he did by and by. And there, in the Vane-room, my Lord Keeper delivered a message to the King, the Lords being about him, wherein the Barons of England, from many good arguments very well expressed in the part he read out of, do demand precedence in England of all noblemen of either of the King's other two kingdoms, be their title what it will ; and did shew that they were in England reputed but as Commoners, and sat in the House of Commons, and at conferences with the Lords did stand bare. It was mighty worth my hearing : but the King did only say that he would consider of it, and so dismissed them.

8th. With Sir W. Coventry, who I find full of care in his own business, how to defend himself against those that have a mind to cheque him ; and though I believe, not for honour and for the keeping his employment, but for safety and reputation's sake, is desirous to preserve himself free from blame.

9th. By coach to White Hall, and there met Lord Brouncker : and he and I to the Commissioners of the Treasury, where I find them mighty kind to me, more, I think, than was wont. And here I also met Colvill, the goldsmith, who tells me, with great joy, how the world upon the 'Change talks of me : and how several Parliament-men, viz., Boscawen[1] and Major Walden, of Huntingdon, who, it seems, do deal with him, do say how bravely I did speak, and that the House was ready to have given me thanks for it : but that, I think, is a vanity.

10th. With Sir D. Gauden homewards, calling at Lincoln's Inn Fields. But my Lady Jemimah was not within : and so to Newgate, where he stopped to give directions to the jaylor about a Knight, one Sir Thomas Halford,[2] brought in yesterday for killing one Colonell Temple, falling out at a taverne. Home ; and there comes Mr. Moore to me, who tells me that he fears my Lord Sandwich will meet with very great difficulties to go through about the prizes, it being found that he did give orders for more than the King's letter do justify ; and then for the Act of Resumption, which he fears will go on, and is designed only to do him hurt, which troubles me much. He tells me he believes the Parliament will not be brought to do anything in matters of religion, but will adhere to the Bishops.

[1] Edward Boscawen, M. P. for Truro.

[2] Of Welham, Leicestershire.

11th. Meeting Mr. Colvill, I walked with him to his building, where he is building a fine house, where he formerly lived, in Lombard-street: and it will be a very fine street. So to Westminster; and there walked, till by and by comes Sir W. Coventry, and with him Mr. Chichly and Mr. Andrew Newport. I to dinner with them to Mr. Chichly's, in Queene Street, in Covent Garden. A very fine house, and a man that lives in mighty great fashion, with all things in a most extraordinary manner noble and rich about him, and eats in the French fashion all; and mighty nobly served with his servants, and very civilly; that I was mighty pleased with it: and good discourse. He is a great defender of the Church of England, and against the Act for Comprehension, which is the work of this day, about which the House is like to sit till night. After dinner, with them back to Westminster. Captain Cocke told me that the Speaker says he never heard such a defence made, in all his life, in the House; and that the Solicitor-generall do commend me even to envy.

12th. To Cresham College, there to shew myself; and was there greeted by Doctor Wilkins, Whistler, and others, as the patron of the Navy Office, and one that got great fame by my late speech to the Parliament.

13th. At noon, all of us to Chatelin, the French house in Covent Garden, to dinner, Brouncker, J. Minnes, W. Pen, T. Harvey, and myself: and there had a dinner cost us 8s. 6d. a-piece, a base dinner, which did not please us at all. My head being full of to-morrow's dinner, I to my Lord Crewe's, there to invite Sir Thomas Crewe; and there met with my Lord Hinchingbroke, and his lady, the first time I spoke to her. I saluted her; and she mighty civil: and with my Lady Jemimah, do all resolve to be very merry to-morrow at my house. My Lady Hinchingbroke I cannot say is a beauty, nor ugly; but is altogether a comely lady enough, and seems very good-humoured. Thence home; and there find one laying of my napkins against to-morrow in figures of all sorts, which is mighty pretty; and it seems, it is his trade, and he gets much money by it.

14th. Up very betimes, and with Jane to Levett's, there to conclude upon our dinner; and thence to the pewterer's, to buy a pewter sesterne, which I have ever hitherto been without. Anon comes my company, viz., my Lord Hinchingbroke and lady, Sir Philip Carteret and his Lady, Godolphin and my cosen Roger, and Creed: and mighty merry; and by and by to dinner, which was very good and plentiful: (and I should have said, and Mr. George Montagu, who came in at a very little warning, which was exceeding kind of him). And there, among other things, my Lord had Sir Samuel Morland's late invention for casting up of sums of *£ S. D.*; which is very pretty, but not very useful. Most of our discourse was of my Lord Sandwich and his family, as being all of us of the family. And with extraordinary

pleasure all the afternoon, thus together eating and looking over my closet: and my Lady Hinchingbroke I find a very sweet-natured and well-disposed lady, a lover of books and pictures, and of good understanding. About five o'clock they went; and then my wife and I abroad by coach into Moorefields, only for a little ayre.

15th. Walked with Sir W. Coventry into the Park, and there met the King and the Duke of York, and walked a good while with them: and here met Sir Jer. Smith, who tells me he is likely to get the better of Holmes, and that when he has come to an end of that, he will do Hollis's business for him, in the House, for his blasphemies, which I shall be glad of. So to White Hall, and there walked with this man and that man till chapel done, and the King dined: and then Sir Thomas Clifford, the Comptroller, took me with him to dinner to his lodgings, where my Lord Arlington and a great deal of good and great company; where I very civilly used by them, and had a most excellent dinner: and good discourse of Spain, Mr. Godolphin being there; particularly of the removal of the bodies of all the dead Kings of Spain that could be got together, and brought to the Pantheon at the Escuriall, (when it was finished,) and there placed before the altar, there to lie for ever: and there was a sermon made to them upon this text, 'Arida ossa, audite verbum Dei;' and a most excellent sermon, as they say.

17th. To the Excise-office, where I met Mr. Ball, and did receive my paper I went for; and there fell in talk with him, who, being an old cavalier, do swear and curse at the present state of things, that he should be brought to this, that we must be undone and cannot be saved; that the Parliament is sitting now, and will till midnight, to find how to raise this £300,000, and doubts they will not do it so as to be seasonable for the King: but do cry out against all our great men at Court: how it is a fine thing for a Secretary of State to dance a jigg, and that it was not so heretofore; and, above all, do curse my Lord of Bristoll, saying the worst news that ever he heard in his life, or that the Devil could ever bring us, was this Lord's coming to prayers the other day in the House of Lords, by which he is coming about again from being a papist, which will undo this nation, and he says he ever did say, at the King's first coming in, that this nation could not be safe while that man was alive. The House, I hear, have this day concluded upon raising £100,000 of the £300,000 by wine, and the rest by a poll-tax, and have resolved to excuse the Church, in expectation that they will do the more of themselves at this juncture; and I do hear that Sir W. Coventry did make a speech in behalf of the Clergy.

18th. To White Hall, where we and my Lord Brouncker attended the Council, to discourse about the fitness of entering of men presently for the manning of the fleet, before one ship is in condition to receive them. Sir W. Coventry did argue against it: I was wholly silent, because I saw the King, upon the earnestness of the Prince, was

willing to it, crying very civilly, 'If ever you intend to man the fleet, without being cheated by the captains and pursers, you may go to bed, and resolve never to have it manned;' and so it was, like other things, over-ruled that all volunteers should be presently entered. Then there was another great business about our signing of certificates to the Exchequer, for goods, upon the £1,250,000 Act, which the Commissioners of the Treasury did all oppose, and to the laying fault upon us. But I did then speak to the justifying what we had done, even to the angering of Duncomb and Clifford, which I was vexed at: but, for all that, I did set the office and myself right, and went away with the victory, my Lord Keeper saying that he would not advise the Council to order us to sign more certificates. But, before I began to say anything in this matter, the King and the Duke of York talking at the Council-table, before all the Lords, of the Committee of Miscarriages, how this entering of men before the ships could be ready would be reckoned a miscarriage; 'Why,' says the King, 'it is then but Mr. Pepys making of another speech to them;' which made all the Lords, (and there were by also the Attorny and Solicitor-generall) look upon me. Thence Sir W. Coventry, W. Pen, and I, by hackney-coach to take a little ayre in Hyde Parke, the first time that I have been there this year; and we did meet many coaches going and coming, it being mighty pleasant weather. And so coming back again, I light in the Pell Mell; and there went to see Sir H. Cholmly, who continues very ill of his cold. And there came in Sir H. Yelverton, and Sir H. Cholmly commended to me his acquaintance, which the other received, but without remembering to me, or I him, of our being schoolfellows together; and I said nothing of it. But he took notice of my speech the other day at the bar of the House; and indeed I perceive he is a wise man. Here he do say that the town is full of it, that now the Parliament hath resolved upon £300,000; the King instead of fifty, will set out but twenty-five ships, and the Dutch as many; and that Smith is to command them, who is allowed to have the better of Holmes in the late dispute, and is in good esteem in the Parliament, above the other. Thence home, and there, in favour to my eyes, staid at home, reading the ridiculous History of my Lord Newcastle, wrote by his wife, which shews her to be a mad, conceited, ridiculous woman, and he an asse to suffer her to write what she writes to him, and of him. So to bed, my eyes being very bad; and I know not how in the world to abstain from reading.

19th. Walked all along Thames Street, which I have not done since it was burned, as far as Billingsgate; and there do see a brave street likely to be, many brave houses being built, and of them a great many by Mr. Jaggard; but the raising of the street will make it mighty fine.

20th. All the evening pricking down some things, and trying some

conclusions upon my viall, in order to the inventing a better theory of musick than hath yet been abroad; and I think verily I shall do it. This day at Court I do hear that Sir W. Pen do command this summer's fleet: and Mr. Progers of the Bed-chamber, as a secret, told me that the Prince Rupert is troubled at it, and several friends of his have been with him to know the reason of it; so that he do pity Sir W. Pen, whom he hath great kindness for, that he should not at any desire of his be put to the service, and thereby make the Prince his enemy, and contract more envy from other people.

24th. From the Duke's chamber Sir W. Coventry and I to walk in the Matted Gallery; and there, among other things, he tells me of the wicked design that now is at last contriving against him, to get a petition presented from people that the money they have paid to Sir W. Coventry for their places may be repaid them back; and that this is set on by Temple and Hollis of the Parliament, and, among other mean people in it, by Captain Tatnell; and he prays me that I will use some effectual way to sift Tatnell what he do, and who puts him on in this business, which I do undertake, and will do with all my skill for his service, being troubled that he is still under this difficulty. Thence back to White Hall, where great talk of the tumult at the other end of the town, about Moore-fields, among the 'prentices, taking the liberty of these holydays to pull down brothels. And, Lord! to see the apprehensions which this did give to all people at Court, that presently order was given for all the soldiers, horse and foot, to be in armes! and forthwith alarmes were beat by drum and trumpet through Westminster, and all to their colours, and to horse, as if the French were coming into the town! So Creed, whom I met here, and I to Lincolne's Inn-fields, thinking to have gone into the fields to have seen the 'prentices; but here we found these fields full of soldiers all in a body, and my Lord Craven commanding of them, and riding up and down to give orders, like a madman. And some young men we saw brought by soldiers to the Guard at White Hall, and overheard others that stood by say, that it was only for pulling down the brothels; and none of the bystanders finding fault with them, but rather of the soldiers for hindering them. And we heard a Justice of Peace this morning say to the King, that he had been endeavouring to suppress this tumult, but could not; and that imprisoning some of them in the new prison at Clerkenwell, the rest did come and break open the prison and release them; and that they do give out that they are for pulling down the brothels, which is one of the great grievances of the nation. To which the King made a very poor, cold, insipid answer: 'Why, why do they go to them then?' and that was all, and had no mind to go on with the discourse. This evening I came home from White Hall with Sir W. Pen, who fell in talk about his going to sea this year, and the difficulties that arise to him by it, by giving offence to the Prince, and

occasioning envy to him, and many other things that make it a bad matter, at this time of want of money and necessaries, and bad and uneven counsels at home, for him to go abroad : and did tell me how much with the King and Duke of York he had endeavoured to be excused, designing the Prince might be satisfied in it who hath a mind to go ; but he tells me they will not excuse him, and I believe it, and truly do judge it a piece of bad fortune to W. Pen.

25th. Up, and walked to White Hall, there to wait on the Duke of York, which I did : and in his chamber there, first by hearing the Duke of York call me by my name, my Lord Burlington did come to me and with great respect take notice of me and my relationship to my Lord Sandwich, and express great kindness to me ; and so to talk of my Lord Sandwich's concernments. By and by the Duke of York is ready; and I did wait for an opportunity of speaking my mind to him about Sir J. Minnes, his being unable to do the King any service. The Duke of York and all with him this morning were full of the talk of the 'prentices, who are not yet put down, though the guards and militia of the town have been in armes all this night, and the night before ; and the 'prentices have made fools of them, sometimes by running from them and flinging stones at them. Some blood hath been spilt, but a great many houses pulled down : and among others, the Duke of York was mighty merry at that of Daman Page's, the great bawd of the seamen ; and the Duke of York complained merrily that he hath lost two tenants, by their houses being pulled down, who paid him for their wine licenses £15 a year. But these idle fellows have had the confidence to say that they did ill in contenting themselves in pulling down the little brothels, and did not go and pull down the great one at White Hall. And some of them have the last night had a word among them, and it was 'Reformation and Reducement.' This do make the courtiers ill at ease to see this spirit among people, though they think this matter will not come to much : but it speaks people's minds ; and then they do say that there are men of understanding among them, that have been of Cromwell's army: but how true that is I know not.

26th. To the Duke of York's house, to see the new play, called 'The Man is the Master,'[1] where the house was, it being not one o'clock, very full. By and by the King came ; and we sat just under him, so that I durst not turn my back all the play. The most of the mirth was sorry, poore stuffe, of eating of sack posset and slabbering themselves, and mirth fit for clownes ; the prologue but poor, and the epilogue little in it but the extraordinariness of it, it being sung by Harris and another in the form of a ballet. My wife extraordinary fine to-day, in her flower tabby suit, bought a year and more ago, before my mother's death put her into mourning, and so not worn till this day : and every

[1] A comedy, by Sir Wm. Davenant, taken from Molière's 'Jodelet.'

body in love with it; and indeed she is very fine and handsome in it. Home in a coach, round by the wall, where we met so many stops by the watches, that it cost us much time and some trouble, and more money, to every watch, to them to drink; this being encreased by the trouble the 'prentices did lately give the City, so that the militia and watches are very strict at this time; and we had like to have met with a stop for all night at the constable's watch at Mooregate by a pragmatical constable; but we came well home at about two in the morning. This noon, from Mrs. Williams's, my Lord Brouncker sent to Somerset House to hear how the Duchesse of Richmond do; and word was brought him that she is pretty well, but mighty full of the small-pox, by which all do conclude she will be wholly spoiled, which is the greatest instance of the uncertainty of beauty that could be in this age; but then she hath the benefit of it to be first married, and to have kept it so long, under the greatest temptations in the world from a King, and yet without the least imputation. This afternoon, at the play, Sir Fr. Hollis spoke to me as a secret, and matter of confidence in me, and friendship to Sir W. Pen, who is now out of town, that it were well he were made acquainted that he finds in the House of Commons, which met this day, several motions made for the calling strictly again upon the miscarriages, and particularly in the business of the prizes, and the not prosecuting of the first victory, only to give an affront to Sir William Pen, whose going to sea this year does give them matter of great dislike.

27th. This day, at noon, comes Mr. Pelling to me, and shews me the stone cut lately out of Sir Thomas Adams's [1] (the old comely Alderman) body, which is very large indeed, bigger I think than my fist, and weighs above twenty-five ounces: and, which is very miraculous, he never in all his life had any fit of it, but lived to a great age without pain, and died at last of something else, without any sense of this in all his life. This day Creed at White Hall in discourse told me what information he hath had, from very good hands, of the cowardize and ill-government of Sir Jer. Smith and Sir Thomas Allen, and the repute they have both of them abroad in the Streights, from their deportment when they did at several times command there: and that above all Englishmen that ever were there, there never was any man that behaved himself like poor Charles Wager, whom the very Moores do mention with teares sometimes.

29th. To church; and there did first find a strange reader, who could not find in the Service-book the place for churching women, but was fain to change books with the clerke: and then a stranger preached, a seeming able man; but said in his pulpit that God did a greater work in raising of an oake-tree from an acorn, than a man's body rais-

[1] Knight and Bart., and Lord Mayor of London: ob. 1667. He founded an Arabic Professorship at Cambridge.

ing it, at the last day, from his dust (shewing the possibility of the Resurrection): which was, methought a strange saying. Harris do so commend my wife's picture of Mr. Hales's, that I shall have him draw Harris's head; and he hath also persuaded me to have Cooper draw my wife's, which though it cost £30, yet I will have done. I do hear by several that Sir W. Pen's going to sea do dislike the Parliament mightily, and that they have revived the Committee of Miscarriages to find something to prevent it; and that he being the other day with the Duke of Albemarle to ask his opinion touching his going to sea, the Duchesse overheard and came in to him, and asked W. Pen how he durst have the confidence to offer to go to sea again, to the endangering the nation, when he knew himself such a coward as he was, which, if true, is very severe.

30th. By coach to Common-garden Coffee-house, where by appointment I was to meet Harris; which I did, and also Mr. Cooper, the great painter, and Mr. Hales: and thence presently to Mr. Cooper's house, to see some of his work, which is all in little, but so excellent as, though I must confess I do think the colouring of the flesh to be a little forced, yet the painting is so extraordinary, as I do never expect to see the like again. Here I did see Mrs. Stewart's picture as when a young maid, and now just done before her having the small-pox: and it would make a man weep to see what she was then, and what she is like to be, by people's discourse, now. Here I saw my Lord Generall's picture, and my Lord Arlington and Ashly's, and several others; but among the rest one Swinfen, that was Secretary to my Lord Manchester, the Lord Chamberlain, (with Cooling,) done so admirably as I never saw any thing; but the misery was, this fellow died in debt, and never paid Cooper for his picture; but, it being seized on by his creditors, among his other goods, after his death, Cooper himself says that he did buy it, and give £25 out of his purse for it, for what he was to have had but £30. To White Hall and Westminster, where I find the Parliament still bogling about the raising of this money. And every body's mouth full now; and Mr. Wren himself tells me that the Duke of York declares to go to sea himself this year; and I perceive it is only on this occasion of distaste of the Parliament against W. Pen's going, and to prevent the Prince's: but I think it is mighty hot counsel for the Duke of York at this time to go out of the way; but, Lord! what a pass are all our matters come to! At noon by appointment to Cursitor's-alley, in Chancery-lane, to meet Captain Cocke and some other creditors of the Navy, and their Counsel, (Pemberton, North, Offly, and Charles Potter;) and theire dined, and talked of the business of the assignments on the Exchequer of the £1,250,000 on behalf of our creditors; and there I do perceive that the Counsel had heard of my performance in the Parliament-house lately, and did value me and what I said accordingly. At dinner we had a great deal of good dis-

course about Parliament: their number being uncertain and always at the will of the King to encrease, as he saw reason to erect a new borough. But all concluded that the bane of the Parliament hath been the leaving off the old custom of the places allowing wages to those that served them in Parliament, by which they chose men that understood their business and would attend it, and they could expect an account from, which now they cannot: and so the Parliament is become a company of men unable to give account for the interest of the place they serve for. Thence, the meeting of the Counsel with the King's Counsel this afternoon being put off by reason of the death of Serjeant Maynard's[1] Lady, I to White Hall, where the Parliament was to wait on the King; and they did: and he did think fit to tell them that they might expect to be adjourned at Whitsuntide, and that they might make haste to raise their money; but this, I fear, will displease them, who did expect to sit as long as they pleased.

April 2nd. With Lord Brouncker to the Royal Society, where they had just done; but there I was forced to subscribe to the building of a College, and did give £40; and several others did subscribe, some greater and some less sums; but several I saw hang off: and I doubt it will spoil the Society, for it breeds faction and ill-will, and becomes burdensome to some that cannot, or would not, do it.

3rd. As soon as we had done with the Duke of York, we did attend the Council; and were there called in, and did hear Mr. Solicitor make his Report to the Council in the business of a complaint against us, for having prepared certificates on the Exchequer for the further sum of £50,000; which he did in a most excellent manner of words, but most cruelly severe against us, and so were some of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, as men guilty of a practice with the tradesmen, to the King's prejudice. I was unwilling to enter into a contest with them; but took advantage of two or three words last spoke, and brought it to a short issue in good words, that if we had the King's order to hold our hands, we would, which did end the matter: and they all resolved we should have it, and so it ended: And so we away; I vexed that I did not speak more in a cause so fit to be spoke in, and wherein we had so much advantage: but perhaps I might have provoked the Solicitor and the Commissioners of the Treasury, and therefore, since, I am not sorry that I forbore. This day I hear that Prince Rupert and Holmes do go to sea: and by this there is a seeming friendship and peace among our great seamen; but the devil a bit there is any love among them, or can be.

4th. I did attend the Duke of York, and he did carry us to the King's lodgings: but he was asleep in his closet; so we stayed in the

[1] John Maynard, an eminent lawyer; made Serjeant to Cromwell in 1653, and afterwards King's Serjeant by Charles II., who knighted him. In 1661 he was chosen member for Berealston, and sat in every Parliament till the Revolution. Ob. 1690, aged 88.

green-room, where the Duke of York did tell us what rules he had, of knowing the weather, and did now tell us we should have rain before to-morrow (it having been a dry season for some time,) and so it did rain all night almost; and pretty rules he hath, and told Brouncker and me some of them, which were such as no reason can readily be given for them. By and by the King comes out: and then to talk of other things; about the Quakers not swearing, and how they do swear in the business of a late election of a Knight of the Shire of Hertfordshire in behalf of one they have a mind to have; and how my Lord of Pembroke says he hath heard the Quaker at the tennis-court swear to himself when he loses: and told us what pretty notions my Lord Pembroke hath of the first chapter of Genesis, and a great deal of such fooleries, which the King made mighty mockery at.

5th. I hear that eight of the ringleaders in the late tumults of the 'prentices at Easter are condemned to die.

6th. The King and Duke of York themselves, in my absence, did call for some of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and give them directions about the business of the certificates, which I, despairing to do any thing on a Sunday, and not thinking that they would think of it themselves, did rest satisfied with, and stayed at home all yesterday, leaving it to do something in this day; but I find that the King and Duke of York had been so pressing in it, that my Lord Ashly was more forward with the doing of it this day, than I could have been. And so I to White Hall with Alderman Backewell in his coach, with Mr. Blany, my Lord's Secretary: and there did draw up a rough draught of what order I would have, and did carry it in, and had it read twice and approved of, before my Lord Ashly and three more of the Commissioners of the Treasury, and then went up to the Council-chamber, where the Duke of York and Prince Rupert, and the rest of the Committee of the Navy were sitting: and I did get some of them to read it there: and they would have had it passed presently, but Sir John Nichollas desired they would have it first approved by a full Council: and, therefore, a Council Extraordinary was readily summoned against the afternoon, and the Duke of York run presently to the King, as if now they were really set to mind their business, which God grant! Mr. Montagu did tell me how Mr. Vaughan, in that very room, did say that I was a great man, and had great understanding, and I know not what, which, I confess, I was a little proud of, if I may believe him. Here I do hear, as a great secret, that the King, and Duke of York and Duchesse, and my Lady Castlemaine, are now all agreed in a strict league, and all things like to go very current, and that it is not impossible to have my Lord Clarendon, in time, here again. But I do hear that my Lady Castlemaine is horribly vexed at the late libell, the petition of the poor prostitutes about the town, whose houses were pulled down the other day. I have got one of them, but it is not very

witty, but devilish severe against her and the King: and I wonder how it durst be printed and spread abroad, which shews that the times are loose, and come to a great disregard of the King, or Court, or Government. To the Park; and then to the House, and there at the door eat and drank; whither came my Lady Kerneagy, of whom Creed tells me more particulars; how her Lord, finding her and the Duke of York at the King's first coming in, too kind, did get it out of her that he did dishonour him; and did take the most pernicious and full piece of revenge that ever I heard of; and he at this day owns it with great glory, and looks upon the Duke of York and the world with great content in the ampleness of his revenge.[1] This day, in the afternoon, stepping with the Duke of York into St. James's Park, it rained; and I was forced to lend the Duke of York my cloak, which he wore through the Park.

7th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The English Monsieur';[2] (sitting for privacy sake in an upper box:) the play hath much mirth in it as to that particular humour. After the play done, I down to Knipp, and did stay her undressing herself; and there saw the several players, men and women, go by; and pretty to see how strange they are all, one to another, after the play is done. Here I hear Sir W. Davenant is just now dead; and so who will succeed him in the mastership of the house is not yet known. The eldest Devonport is, it seems, gone from this house to be kept by somebody; which I am glad of, she being a very bad actor. Mrs. Knipp tells me that my Lady Castlemaine is mightily in love with Hart of their house: and he is much with her in private, and she goes to him, and do give him many presents; and that the thing is most certain, and Beck Marshall only privy to it, and the means of bringing them together, which is a very odd thing; and by this means she is now even with the King's love to Mrs. Davis.

8th. To Drumbleby's, and there did talk a great deal about pipes: and did buy a recorder, which I do intend to learn to play on, the sound of it being, of all sounds in the world, most pleasing to me.

9th. I up and down to the Duke of York's playhouse, there to see, which I did, Sir W. Davenant's corps carried out towards Westminster, there to be buried. Here were many coaches and six horses, and many hacknies, that made it look, methought, as if it were the buriall of a poor poet. He seemed to have many children, by five or six in the first mourning-coach, all boys. To my office, where is come a packet from the Downes from my brother Balty, who, with Harman, are arrived there, of which this day comes the first news. And now the Parliament will be satisfied, I suppose, about the business they have so

1 *Vide* MEMOIRES DE GRAMMONT. 2 A comedy, by James Howard.

long desired between Brouncker[1] and Harman, about not prosecuting the first victory.

16th. To Westminster Hall, where I heard W. Pen is ordered to be impeached. There spoke with many, and particularly with G. Montagu: and went with him and Creed to his house, where he told how Sir W. Pen hath been severe to Lord Sandwich; but the Coventrys both labouring to save him, by laying it on Lord Sandwich, which our friends cry out upon, and I am silent, but do believe they did it as the only way to save him. It could not be carried to commit him. It is thought the House do cool: Sir W. Coventry's being for him, provoked Sir R. Howard and his party; Court, all for W. Pen.

17th. I hear that the House is upon the business of Harman, who, they say, takes all on himself.

18th. Do hear this morning that Harman is committed by the Parliament last night, the day he came up, which is hard; but he took all upon himself first, and then when a witness came in to say otherwise, he would have retracted; and the House took it so ill, they would commit him.

19th. Roger Pepys did tell me the whole story of Harman, how he prevaricated, and hath undoubtedly been imposed on, and wheedled; and he is like the miller's man that, in Richard the Third's time, was hanged for his master.

20th. To White Hall, and there hear how Brouncker is fled, which, I think, will undo him: but what good it will do Harman I know not, he hath so befouled himself; but it will be good sport to my Lord Chancellor to hear how his great enemy is fain to take the same course that he is. There met Robinson, who tells me that he fears his master, Sir W. Coventry, will this week have his business brought upon the stage again, about selling of places, which I shall be sorry for, though the less, since I hear his standing up for Pen the other day, to the prejudice, though not to the ruin, of my Lord Sandwich; and yet I do think what he did, he did out of a principle of honesty. Meeting with Sir William Hooker, the Alderman, he did cry out mighty high against Sir W. Pen for his getting such an estate, and giving £15,000 with his daughter, which is more, by half, than ever he did give: but this the world believes, and so let them.

21st. I hear how Sir W. Pen's impeachment was read, and agreed to, in the House this day, and ordered to be engrossed: and he suspended the House: Harman set at liberty: and Brouncker put out of the House, and a writ[2] for a new election, and an impeachment ordered to be brought in against him, he being fled.

22d. To White Hall, and there we attended the Duke of York as usual; and I did present Mrs. Pett, the widow, and her petition to the Duke of York, for some relief from the King. Here was to-day a

[1] Henry Brouncker. [2] At Romney, for which Brouncker was Member.

proposition made to the Duke of York by Captain Von Hemskirke for £20,000, to discover an art how to make a ship to go two feet for one what any ship do now, which the King inclines to try, it costing him nothing to try; and it is referred to us to contract with the man. Then by water from the Privy-stairs to Westminster Hall: and, taking water, the King and the Duke of York were in the new buildings; and the Duke of York called to me whither I was going? and I answered aloud, 'To wait on our masters at Westminster;' at which he and all the company laughed; but I was sorry and troubled for it afterwards, for fear any Parliament-man should have been there; and it will be a caution to me for the time to come.

24th. I did hear the Duke of York tell how Sir W. Pen's impeachment was brought into the House of Lords to-day; and he spoke with great kindness of him: and that the Lords would not commit him till they could find precedent for it, and did incline to favour him.

25th. To Westminster Hall, and there met with Roger Pepys; and he tells me that nothing hath lately passed about my Lord Sandwich, but only Sir Robert Carr did speak hardly of him. But it is hoped nothing will be done more, this meeting of Parliament, which the King did, by a message yesterday, declare again, should rise the 4th of May, and then only adjourne for three months: and this message being only about an adjournment, did please them mightily, for they are desirous of their power mightily.

27th. To Westminster Hall, and up to the Lords' House, and there saw Sir W. Pen go into the House of Lords, where his impeachment was read to him, and he used mighty civilly, the Duke of York being there; and two days hence, at his desire, he is to bring in his answer, and a day then to be appointed for his being heard with Counsel. Thence down into the Hall, and with Creed and Godolphin walked; and do hear that to-morrow is appointed, upon a motion on Friday last, to discourse the business of my Lord Sandwich, moved by Sir R. Howard, that he should be sent for, home; and I fear it will be ordered. Certain news come, I hear, this day, that the Spanish Plenipotentiary in Flanders will not agree to the peace and terms we and the Dutch have made for him and the King of France; and by this means the face of things may be altered, and we forced to join with the French against Spain, which will be an odd thing.

28th. By coach to Westminster Hall, and there do understand that the business of religion, and the Act against Conventicles, have so taken them up all this morning, and do still, that my Lord Sandwich's business is not like to come on to-day, which I am heartily glad of. This law against Conventicles is very severe; but Creed, whom I meet here, do tell me that, it being moved that Papists' meetings might be included, the House was divided upon it, and it was carried in the negative; which will give great disgust to the people, I doubt. To

the King's house, and there did see 'Love in a Maze,' wherein very good mirth of Lacy, the clown, and Wintershell, the country-knight, his master.

29th. To White Hall, and there do hear how Sir W. Pen hath delivered in his answer; and the Lords have sent it down to the Commons, but they have not yet read it, nor taken notice of it, so as, I believe, they will by design defer it till they rise, that so he, by lying under an impeachment, may be prevented in his going to sea, which will vex him, and trouble the Duke of York. To Westminster Hall, and there met Mr. G. Montagu, and walked and talked; who tells me that the best fence against the Parliament's present fury is delay, and recommended it to me, in my friend's business and my own, if I have any; and is that, that Sir W. Coventry do take, and will secure himself; that the King will deliver up all the Parliament; and being petitioned the other day by Mr. Brouncker to protect him, with teares in his eyes, the King did say he could not, and bid him shift for himself, at least till the House is up.

30th. To the Dolphin Tavern, there to meet our neighbours, all of the parish, this being Procession-day, to dine. And did; and much very good discourse; they being, most of them, very able merchants as any in the City; Sir Andrew Richard, Mr. Vandeputt, Sir John Fredericke, Harrington, and others. They talked with Mr. Mills about the meaning of this day, and the good use of it; and how heretofore, and yet in several places, they do whip a boy at each place they stop at, in their procession. I stopped to talk with Mr. Brisband, who gives me an account of the rough usage Sir G. Carteret and his Counsel had the other day, before the Commissioners of Accounts, and what I do believe we shall all of us have, in a greater degree than any he hath had, yet with them, before their three years are out, which are not yet begun, nor God knows when they will, this being like to be no session of Parliament, when they now rise. Thus ends this month; my wife in the country, myself full of pleasure and expence; in some trouble for my friends, and my Lord Sandwich, by the Parliament, and more for my eyes, which are daily worse and worse, that I dare not write or read almost any thing. The Parliament going in a few days to rise; myself so long without accounting now (for seven or eight months, I think, or more,) that I know not what condition almost I am in, as to getting or spending for all that time, which troubles me, but I will soon do it. The kingdom in an ill state through poverty; a fleet going out, and no money to maintain it, or set it out: seamen yet unpaid, and mutinous when pressed to go out again; our office able to do little, nobody trusting us, nor we desiring any to trust us, and yet have not money for any thing, but only what particularly belongs to this fleet going out, and that but lamely too. The Parliament several months upon an Act for £300,000, but cannot or will not agree upon it,

but do keep it back, in spite of the King's desires to hasten it, till they can obtain what they have a mind, in revenge upon some men for the late ill managements; and he is forced to submit to what they please, knowing that, without it, he shall have no money, and they as well, that, if they give the money, the King will suffer them to do little more; and then the business of religion do disquiet every body, the Parliament being vehement against the Nonconformists, while the King seems to be willing to countenance them. So we are all poor, and in pieces—God help us; while the peace is like to go on between Spain and France; and then the French may be apprehended able to attack us. So God help us!

May 1st. Met my cosen Thomas Pepys of Deptford, and took some turns with him; and he is mightily troubled for this Act now passed against Conventicles, and in few words, and sober, do lament the condition we are in, by a negligent Prince and a mad Parliament. To the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Surprizall;' and a disorder in the pit by its raining in, from the cupola at top. I understand how the Houses of Commons and Lords are like to disagree very much, about the business of the East India Company and one Skinner; to the latter of which the Lords have awarded £5000 from the former, for some wrong done him heretofore; and the former appealing to the Commons, the Lords vote their petition a libell; and so there is like to follow very hot work.

3rd. To church, where I saw Sir A. Richard, though he be under the Black Rod, by order of the Lords' House, upon the quarrel between the East India Company and Skinner, which is like to come to a very great heat between the two Houses. To Old Street, to see Sir Thomas Teddiman, who is very ill in bed of a fever, got, I believe, by the fright the Parliament have put him into, of late.

5th. Creed and I to the Duke of York's playhouse; and there coming late, up to the balcony-box, where we find my Lady Castlemaine and several great ladies; and there we sat with them, and I saw 'The Impertinents' once more, now three times, and the three only days it hath been acted. And to see the folly how the house do this day cry up the play more than yesterday! and I for that reason like it, I find, the better, too: By 'Sir Positive At-all,' I understand, is meant Sir Robert Howard. My Lady pretty well pleased with it: but here I sat close to her fine woman, Willson, who indeed is very handsome, but, they say, with child by the King. I asked, and she told me this was the first time her Lady had seen it, I having a mind to say something to her. One thing of familiarity I observed in my Lady Castlemaine: she called to one of her women, another that sat by this, for a little patch off her face, and put it into her mouth and wetted it, and so clapped it upon her own by the side of her mouth, I suppose she feeling a pimple rising there. Thence with Creed to Westminster Hall, and

there met with cosen Roger, who tells of the great conference this day between the Lords and Commons, about the business of the East India Company, as being one of the weightiest conferences that hath been, and maintained as weightily. I am heartily sorry I was not there, it being upon a mighty point of the privileges of the subjects of England, in regard to the authority of the House of Lords, and their being condemned by them as the Supreme Court, which, we say, ought not to be, but by appeal from other Courts. And he tells me that the Commons had much the better of them, in reason and history there quoted, and believes the Lords will let it fall.

6th. I understand that my Lord St. John is meant by Mr. Woodcocke in 'The Impertinents.' Home to put up things against tomorrow's carrier for my wife; and, among others, a very fine salmon-pie, sent me by Mr. Steventon, W. Hewer's uncle.

7th. To the King's house, where going in for Knipp, the play being done, I did see Beck Marshall come dressed, off the stage, and look mighty fine, and pretty and noble: and also Nell, in her boy's clothes, mighty pretty. But, Lord! their confidence! and how many men do hover about them as soon as they come off the stage, and how confident they are in their talk. Here was also Haynes, the incomparable dancer of the King's house. Then we abroad to Marrowbone, and there walked in the garden, the first time I ever was there: and a pretty place it is.

8th. The Lords' House did sit till eleven o'clock last night, about the business of difference between them and the Commons, in the matter of the East India Company. To my Lord Crewe's, and there dined; where Mr. Case, the minister, a dull fellow in his talk, and all in the Presbyterian manner; a great deal of noise and a kind of religious tone, but very dull. After dinner my Lord and I together. He tells me he hears that there are great disputes like to be at Court, between the factions of the two women, my Lady Castlemaine and Mrs. Stewart, who is now well again, (the King having made several public visits to her,) and like to come to Court: the other is to go to Berkeshire-house, which is taken for her, and they say a Privy-seal is passed for £5000 for it. He believes all will come to ruin. Thence I to White Hall, where the Duke of York gone to the Lords' House, where there is to be a conference on the Lords' side with the Commons this afternoon, giving in their Reasons, which I would have been at, but could not; for, going by direction to the Prince's chamber, there Brouncker, W. Pen, and Mr. Wren, and I, met, and did our business with the Duke of York. But, Lord! to see how this play of 'Sir Positive At-all,' in abuse of Sir Robert Howard, do take, all the Duke's and every body's talk being of that, and telling more stories of him, of the like nature, that it is now the town and country talk, and they say, is most exactly true. The Duke of York himself said that, of his playing

at trap-ball is true, and told several stories of him. Then to Brouncker's house, and there sat and talked, I asking many questions in mathematics to my Lord, which he do me the pleasure to satisfy me in.

9th. I hear that the Queene hath miscarryed of a perfect child, being gone about ten weeks, which do shew that she can conceive, though it be unfortunate that she cannot bring forth. We are told also that last night the Duchesse of Monmouth, dancing at her lodgings, hath sprained her thigh. We are told also that the House of Commons sat till five o'clock this morning, upon the business of the difference between the Lords and them, resolving to do something therein before they rise, to assert their privileges. So I at noon by water to Westminster, and there find the King hath waited in the Prince's chamber these two hours, and the Houses are not ready for him. The Commons having sent this morning, after long debate therein last night, to the Lords that they do think the only expedient left to perserve unity between the two Houses is, that they do put a stop to any proceedings upon their late judgment against the East India Company, till their next meeting; to which the Lords returned answer that they would return answer to them by a messenger of their own, which they not presently doing, they were all inflamed, and thought it was only a trick, to keep them in suspense till the King come to adjourne them; and, so, rather than lose the opportunity of doing themselves right, they presently with great fury come to this vote: 'That whoever should assist in the execution of the judgment of the Lords against the Company, should be held betrayers of the liberties of the people of England, and of the privileges of that House.' This the Lords had notice of, and were mad at it; and so continued debating without any design to yield to the Commons, till the King came in, and sent for the Commons, where the Speaker made a short but silly speech, about their giving him £300,000; and then the several Bills, their titles were read, and the King's assent signified in the proper terms, according to the nature of the Bills, of which about three or four were public Bills, and seven or eight private ones, (the additional bills for the building of the City and Bill against Conventicles being none of them). The King did make a short, silly speech, which he read, giving them thanks for the money, which now, he said, he did believe would be sufficient, because there was peace between his neighbours, which was a kind of slur, methought, to the Commons; and that he was sorry for what he heard of difference between the two Houses, but that he hoped their recesse would put them into a way of accommodation; and so adjourned them to the 9th of August, and then recollected himself, and told them the 11th; so imperfect a speaker he is. So the Commons went to their House, and forthwith adjourned; and the Lords resumed their House, the King being gone, and sat an hour or two after, but what they did, I cannot tell; but every body expected they would commit Sir Andrew Rickard, Sir Samuel Barnardis-

ton,[1] Mr. Boone, and Mr. Wynne, who were all there, and called in, upon their knees, to the bar of the House; and Sir John Robinson I left there, endeavouring to prevent their being committed to the Tower, lest he should thereby be forced to deny their order, because of this vote of the Commons, whereof he is one, which is an odde case.

12th. Lord Anglesy, in talk about the late difference between the two Houses, do tell us that he thinks the House of Lords may be in error, at least, it is possible they may, in this matter of Skinner; and did declare his judgement in the House of Lords against their proceedings therein, he having hindered 100 originall causes being brought into their House, notwithstanding that he was put upon defending their proceedings: but that he is confident that the House of Commons are in the wrong, in the method they take to remedy an error of the Lords, for no vote of theirs can do it; but, in all like cases, the Commons have done it by petition to the King, sent up to the Lords, and by them agreed to, and so redressed, as they did in the Petition of Right. He says that he did tell them indeed, which is talked of, and which did vex the Commons, that the Lords were '*Judices nati et Conciliarii nati;*' but all other Judges among us are under salary, and the Commons themselves served for wages; and therefore the Lords, in reason, were the freer Judges.

13th. To attend the Council about the business of Hemskirke's project of building a ship that sails two feet for one of any other ship, which the Council did agree to be put in practice, the King to give him, if it proves good, £5000 in hand, and £15,000 more in seven years, which, for my part, I think a piece of folly for them to meddle with, because the secret cannot be long kept. This morning, I hear that last night Sir Thomas Teddiman, poor man! did die by a thrush in his mouth: a good man, and stout and able, and much lamented; though people do make a little mirth, and say, as I believe it did in good part, that the business of the Parliament did break his heart, or, at least, put him into this fever and disorder, that caused his death.

15th. To a Committee for Tangier, where God knows how my Lord Bellasses' accounts passed: understood by nobody but my Lord Ashly, who, I believe, was allowed to let them go as he pleased. But here Sir H. Cholmly had his propositions read, about a greater price for his work of the Molle, or to do it upon account, which, being read, he was bid to withdraw. But, Lord! to see how unlucky a man may be, by chance; for, making an unfortunate motion when they were almost tired with the other business, the Duke of York did find fault with it, and that made all the rest, that I believe he had better have given a great deal, and had nothing said to it to-day; whereas, I have seen other things more extravagant passed at first hearing, without any difficulty. To Loriners'-hall, by Mooregate (a hall I never heard of

[1] Wood mentions Sir S. Barnardiston as a leading Fanatic, *circ.* 1683.

before), to Sir Thomas Teddiman's burial, where most people belonging to the sea were. And here we had rings : and here I do hear that some of the last words that he said were, that he had a very good King, God bless him ! but that the Parliament had very ill rewarded him for all the service he had endeavoured to do them and his country ; so that, for certain, this did go far towards his death. But, Lord ! to see among the company the young commanders, and Thomas Killigrew and others that came, how unlike a burial this was, O'Brian taking some ballads out of his pocket, which I read, and the rest come about me to hear. And there very merry we were all, they being new ballads. By and by the corpse went ; and I, with my Lord Brouckner, and Dr. Clerke, and Mr. Pierce, as far as the foot of London-bridge ; and there we struck off into Thames-street, the rest going to Redriffe, where he is to be buried. The Duchesse of Monmouth's hip is, I hear, now set again, after much pain. I am told also that the Countesse of Shrewsbery is brought home by the Duke of Buckingham to his house, where his Duchesse saying that it was not for her and the other to live together in a house, he answered, 'Why, Madam, I did think so, and, therefore, have ordered your coach to be ready, to carry you to your father's,' which was a devilish speech, but, they say, true ; and my Lady Shrewsbery is there, it seems.

16th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw the best part of 'The Sea Voyage,'[1] where Knipp did her part of sorrow very well.

17th. Lord's day. Up, and put on my new stuff-suit, with a shoulder-belt, according to the new fashion, and the bands of my vest and tunique laced with silk-lace, of the colour of my suit : and so, very handsome to church.

18th. To my Lord Bellasses, at his new house by my late Lord Treasurer's, which, indeed, is mighty noble, and good pictures, indeed, not one bad one in it. It being almost twelve o'clock, or a little more, to the King's playhouse, where the doors were not then open ; but presently they did open ; and we in, and find many people already come in, by private ways, into the pit, it being the first day of Sir Charles Sedley's new play, so long expected, 'The Mulberry Garden,' of whom being so reputed a wit, all the world do expect great matters. I having sat here awhile, and eat nothing to-day, did slip out, getting a boy to keep my place ; and to the Rose Tavern, and there got half a breast of mutton, off the spit, and dined all alone. And so to the play again, where the King and Queene, by and by, come, and all the Court ; and the house infinitely full. But the play, when it come, though there was here and there, a pretty saying, and that not very many neither, yet the whole of the play had nothing extraordinary in it, at all, neither of language nor design ; insomuch that the King I did not see laugh,

[1] A comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

nor pleased, from the beginning to the end, nor the company; insomuch that I have not been less pleased at a new play in my life, I think.

19th. Pierce tells me, that, for certain, Mr. Vaughan is made Lord Chief Justice, which I am glad of. He tells me, too, that since my Lord of Ormond's coming over, the King begins to be mightily reclaimed, and sups every night with great pleasure with the Queene, and yet, it seems, he is mighty hot upon the Duchesse of Richmond; insomuch that, upon Sunday was se'nnight, at night, after he had ordered his Guards and coach to be ready to carry him to the Park, he did, on a sudden, take a pair of oars or sculler, and all alone, or but one with him, go to Somerset House, and there the garden-door not being open, himself clambered over the wall to make a visit to her, which is a horrid shame!

20th. To the Council-chamber, where the committee of the Navy sat; and here we discoursed several things; but, Lord! like fools; so as it was a shame to see things of this importance managed by a Council that understand nothing of them. And, among other things, one was about this building of a ship with Hemskirke's secret, to sail a third faster than any other ship; but he hath got Prince Rupert on his side, and by that means, I believe, will get his conditions made better than he would otherwise, or ought indeed. To the Mulberry-Garden,[1] where I never was before; and find it a very silly place, worse than Spring-Garden, and but little company, only a wilderness here, that is somewhat pretty.

21st. To the office, where meets me Sir Richard Ford, who among other things congratulates me, as one or two did yesterday, on my great purchase; and he advises me rather to forbear, if it be not done, as a thing that the world will envy me in: and what is it but my cosen Tom Pepys's buying of Martin Abbey,[2] in Surry! All the town is full of the talk of a meteor, or some fire, that did on Saturday last fly over the City at night, which do put me in mind that, being then walking in the dark an hour or more myself in the garden, after I had done writing, I did see a light before me come from behind me, which made me turn back my head; and I did see a sudden fire or light running in the sky, as it were towards Cheapside-ward, and it vanished very quick, which did make me bethink myself what holy-day it was, and took it for some rocket, though it was much brighter: and the world do make much discourse of it, their apprehensions being mighty full of the rest of the City to be burned, and the Papists to cut our throats.

22nd. I fitted myself for my journey to Brampton to-morrow, which

[1] On the site of which Buckingham-house was erected.

[2] In 1668, the site of Merton, *alias* Martin Priory, was conveyed by Ellis Crispe to Thomas Pepys, Esq., of Hatcham Barns, Master of the Jewel-office to Charles II. and James II.—*Manning's Surrey.*

I feared will not be pleasant, because of the wet weather, it raining very hard all this day; but the less it troubles me because the King and the Duke of York and Court are at this day at Newmarket, at a great horse-race, and proposed great pleasure for two or three days, but are in the same wet.

23rd. To the Bull, in Bishopsgate-street, and there, about six, took coach, and so away to Bishop's Stafford.[1] The ways mighty full of water, so as hardly to be passed. After dinner to Cambridge, about nine at night; and there I met my father's horses.

24th. We set out by three o'clock to Brampton. Here I saw my brother and sister Jackson. After dinner my Lady Sandwich sending to see whether I was come, I presently took horse, and find her and her family at chapel; and thither I went in to them, and sat out the sermon, where I heard Jervas Fulwood, now their chaplain, preach a very good and pivantick kind of sermon, too good for an ordinary congregation. After sermon, I with my Lady, and my Lady Hinchingbroke, and Paulina, and Lord Hinchingbroke.

25th. To Cambridge, the waters not being now so high as before. Here lighting, I took my boy and two brothers, and walked to Magdalene College: and there into the butterys, as a stranger, and there drank of their beer, which pleased me, as the best I ever drank: and here by the butler's man, who was son to Goody Mulliner over-against the College, that we used to buy stewed prunes of, concerning the College and persons in it; and find very few, only Mr. Hollins[2] and Pechell, I think, that were of my time.

26th. To the coach, where about six o'clock we set out, and got to Bishopsgate-street before eight o'clock, the waters being now most of them down, and we avoiding the bad way in the forest, by a privy way, which brought us to Hodsden; and so to Tibalds, that road, which was mighty pleasant.

27th. Met Mr. Sawyer, my old chamber-fellow; and he and I by water together to the Temple, he giving me an account of the base rude usage, which he and Sir G. Carteret had lately, before the Commissioners of Accounts, where he was, as Counsel to Sir G. Carteret, which I was sorry to hear, they behaving themselves like most insolent and ill-mannered men. To Sir W. Pen, whom I find still very ill of the gout, sitting in his great chair, made on purpose for persons sick of that disease, for their ease; and this very chair, he tells me, was made for my Lady Lambert.

29th. Received some directions from the Duke of York and the Committee of the Navy about casting up the charge of the present summer's fleet, that so they may come within the bounds of the sum

[1] Bishop Stortford, in Herts.

[2] John Hollins, of Medley, in Yorkshire; admitted a Pensioner of Magdalene College, March, 1651.

given by the Parliament. But it is pretty to see how Prince Rupert, and other mad, silly people, are for setting out but a little fleet, there being no occasion for it ; and say it will be best to save the money for better uses. But Sir G. Carteret did declare that, in wisdom, it was better to do so ; but that, in obedience to the Parliament, he was for setting out the fifty sail talked on, though it spent all the money, and to little purpose ; and that this was better than to leave it to the Parliament to make bad constructions of their thrift, if any trouble should happen. Thus wary the world is grown ! Thence back again, presently home, and did business till noon. And then to Sir G. Carteret's to dinner, with much good company, it being the King's birthday, and many healths drunk. And here I did receive another letter from my Lord Sandwich, which troubles me to see how I have neglected him, in not writing, or but once, all this time of his being abroad ; and I see he takes notice, but yet gently, of it.

30th. Up, and put on a new summer black bombasin suit ; and being come now to an agreement with my barber, to keep my perriwig in good order at 20s. a-year, I am like to go very spruce, and more than I used to do. To the King's playhouse, and there saw 'Philaster;'[1] where it is pretty to see how I could remember almost all along, ever since I was a boy, Arethusa, the part which I was to have acted at Sir Robert Cooke's ; and it was very pleasant to me, but more to think what a ridiculous thing it would have been for me to have acted a beautiful woman. To Fox Hall, and there fell into the company of Harry Killigrew, a rogue newly come back out of France, but still in disgrace at our Court, and young Newport and others, as very rogues as any in the town, who were ready to take hold of every woman that come by them. And to supper in an arbour : but, Lord ! their mad talk did make my heart ake ! And here I first understood by their talk the meaning of the company that lately were called Ballers ; Harris telling how it was by a meeting of some young blades, where he was among them, and my Lady Bennet and her ladies ; and there dancing naked, and all the roguish things in the world. But, Lord ! what loose company was this, that I was in to-night, though full of wit ; and worth a man's being in for once, to know the nature of it, and their manner of talk, and lives.

31st. I hear that Mrs. Davis is quite gone from the Duke of York's house, and Gosnell comes in her room, which I am glad of. At the play at Court the other night, Mrs. Davis was there ; and when she was to come to dance her jigg, the Queene would not stay to see it, which people do think was out of displeasure at her being the King's mistress, that she could not bear it. My Lady Castlemaine is, it seems, now mightily out of request, the King coming little to her, and then she mighty melancholy and discontented.

[1] A tragedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

June 1st. Alone to Fox Hall, and walked and saw young Newport, and two more rogues of the town, seize on two ladies who walked with them an hour with their masks on; (perhaps civil ladies;) and there I left them.

3rd. To White Hall, to the Council-chamber, where I did present the Duke of York with an account of the charge of the present fleet, to his satisfaction; and this being done, did ask his leave for my going out of town five or six days, which he did give me, saying that my diligence in the King's business was such, that I ought not to be denied when my own business called me any whither. To my Lord Crewe's, to visit him; from whom I learn nothing but that there hath been some controversy at the Council-table, about my Lord Sandwich's signing, where some would not have had him, in the treaty with Portugall; but all, I think, is over in it.

4th. Mr. Clerke, the solicitor, dined with me and my clerks. After dinner I carried and set him down at the Temple, he observing to me how St. Sepulchre's church steeple is repaired already a good deal, and the Fleet bridge is contracted for by the City to begin to be built this summer, which do please me mightily. I to White Hall, and walked through the Park for a little ayre; and so back to the Council-chamber, to the Committee of the Navy, about the business of fitting the present fleet, suitable to the money given, which, as the King orders it, and by what appears, will be very little; and so as I perceive the Duke of York will have nothing to command, nor can intend to go abroad. But it is pretty to see how careful these great men are to do every thing so as they may answer it to the Parliament, thinking themselves safe in nothing but where the Judges, (with whom they often advise,) do say the matter is doubtful; and so they take upon themselves then to be the chief persons to interpret what is doubtful. Thence home, and all the evening to set matters in order against my going to Brampton to-morrow, being resolved upon my journey, and having the Duke of York's leave again to-day; though I do plainly see that I can very ill be spared now, there being much business, especially about this, which I have attended the Council about, and I the man that am alone consulted with; and, besides, my Lord Brouncker is at this time ill, and Sir W. Penn. So things being put in order at the office, I home to do the like there; and so to bed.

5th.[1] Friday. At Barnet, for milk, 6*d*. On the highway, to menders of the highway, 6*d*. Dinner at Stevenage, 5*s*. 6*d*.

6th. Saturday. Spent at Huntingdon with Bowles, and Appleyard, and Shepley, 2*s*.

7th. Sunday. My father, for money lent, and horse-hire, £1 11*s*.

8th, Monday. Father's servants, (father having in the garden told

[1] The Journal from this time to the 17th of June is contained on five leaves inserted in the Book; and after them follow several blank pages.

me bad stories of my wife's ill words,) 14*s.*; one that helped at the horses, 1*s.*; menders of the highway, 2*s.* Pleasant country to Bedford, where, while they stay, I rode through the town; and a good country town; and there drinking, 1*s.* We on to Newport; and there I and W. Hewer to the church, and there give the boy 1*s.* So to Buckingham, a good old town. Here I to see the church, which is very good, and the leads, and a school in it: did give the sexton's boy 1*s.* A fair bridge here, with many arches: vexed at my people's making me lose so much time; reckoning, 13*s.* 4*d.* Mightily pleased with the pleasure of the ground all the day. At night to Newport Pagnell; and there a good pleasant country-town, but few people in it. A very fair—and like a cathedral—church; and I saw the leads, and a vault that goes far under ground: the town, and so most of this country well watered. Lay here well, and rose next day by four o'clock: few people in the town: and so away. Reckoning for supper, 19*s.* 6*d.*; poor, 6*d.* Mischance to the coach, but no time lost.

9th. Tuesday. We came to Oxford, a very sweet place; paid our guide, £1 2*s.* 6*d.*; barber, 2*s.* 6*d.*; book, (Stonehenge,) 4*s.*; boy that shewed me the colleges before dinner, 1*s.* To dinner; and then out with my wife and people, and landlord: and to him that shewed us the schools and library, 10*s.*: to him that shewed us All Souls' College, and Chichly's picture, 5*s.* So to see Christ Church with my wife, I seeing several others very fine alone, before dinner, and did give the boy that went with me, 1*s.* Strawberries, 1*s.* 2*d.* Dinner and servants, £1 0*s.* 6*d.* After coming home from the schools, I out with the landlord to Brazennose College;—to the butteries, and in the cellar find the hand[1] of the Child of Hales, long: butler, 2*s.* Thence with coach and people to Phisic-garden, 1*s.* So to Friar Bacon's study: I up and saw it, and gave the man 1*s.* Bottle of sack for landlord, 2*s.* Oxford mighty fine place: and well seated, and cheap entertainment. At night came to Abingdon, where had been a fair of custard; and met many people and scholars going home; and there did get some pretty good musick, and sang and danced till supper, 5*s.*

10th. Wednesday. Up, and walked to the hospitall; very large and fine; and pictures of founders, and the History of the hospitall: and is said to be worth £700 per annum; and that Mr. Folley was here lately to see how their lands were settled. And here, in old English, the story of the occasion of it, and a rebus at the bottom. So did give the poor, which they would not take but in their box, 2*s.* 6*d.* So to the inn, and paid the reckoning and what not, 13*s.* So forth towards Hungerford. Led this good way by our landlord, one Heart, an old but very civil well-spoken man, more than I ever heard of his quality. He gone, we forward; and I vexed at my people's not minding the way. So come to Hungerford, where very good trouts, eels,

[1] Does this mean 'slipped 2*s.* into the child's hand?'

and crayfish. Dinner: a mean town. At dinner there, 12*s.* Thence set out with a guide, who saw us to Newmarket-heath, and then left us, 3*s.* 6*d.* So all over the plain by the sight of the steeple, (the plain high and low,) to Salisbury, by night; but before I came to the town, I saw a great fortification, and there 'light, and to it; and find it prodigious, so as to fright me to be in it all alone at that time of night, it being dark. I understand, since, it to be that, that is called Old Sarum. Come to the George Inne, where lay in a silk bed; and very good diet. To supper: then to bed.

11th. Thursday. Up, and W. Hewer and I up and down the town, and find it a very brave place. The river goes through every street; and a most capacious market-place. The city great, I think greater than Hereford. But the minster most admirable; as big, I think, and handsomer than Westminster: and a most large close about it, and houses for the officers thereof, and a fine palace for the Bishop. So to my lodging back, and took out my wife and people to shew them the town and church; but they being at prayers, we could not be shown the quire. A very good organ; and I looked in and saw the Bishop, my friend Dr. Ward. Thence to the inne; and there not being able to hire coach-horses, and not willing to use our own, we got saddle-horses, very dear. Boy that went to look for them, 6*d.* So the three women behind W. Hewer, Murford, and our guide, and I single to Stonehenge, over the plain and some great hills, even to fright us. Come thither, and find them as prodigious as any tales I ever heard of them, and worth going this journey to see. God knows what their use was! they are hard to tell, but yet may be told. Gave the shepherd-woman, for leading our horses, 4*d.* So back by Wilton, my Lord Pembroke's house, which we could not see, he being just coming to town; but the situation I do not like, nor the house at present much, it being in a low but rich valley. So back home; and there being 'light, we to the church, and there find them at prayers again, so could not see the quire; but I sent the women home, and I did go in, and saw very many fine tombs, and among the rest some very ancient of the Montagus. So home to dinner; and, that being done, paid the reckoning, which was so exorbitant, and particularly in rate of my horses, and 7*s.* 6*d.* for bread and beer, that I was mad, and resolve to trouble the mistress about it, and get something for the poor; and come away in that humour: £2 5*s.* 6*d.* Servants, 1*s.* 6*d.*; poor, 1*s.*; guide to the Stones, 2*s.*; poor woman in the street, 1*s.*; ribbands, 9*d.*; wash-woman, 1*s.*; sempstress for W. Hewer, 3*s.*; lent W. Hewer, 2*s.* Thence about six o'clock, and with a guide went over the smooth plain indeed till night; and then by a happy mistake, and that looked like an adventure, we were carried out of our way to a town where we would lie, since we could not go as far as we would. By and by to bed, glad of this mistake, because, it seems, had we gone as we intended, we could not have

passed with our coach, and must have lain on the plain all night. This day from Salisbury I wrote by the post my excuse for not coming home, which I hope will do, for I am resolved to see the Bath, and, it may be, Bristol.

12th. Friday. Up, finding our beds good, but lousy; which made us merry. We set out, the reckoning and servants coming to 9*s.* 6*d.*; my guide thither, 2*s.*; coachman, advanced, 10*s.* So rode a very good way, led to my great content by our landlord to Phillips-Norton, with great pleasure, being now come into Somersetshire; where my wife and Deb. mightily joyed thereat,[1] I commending the country as indeed it deserves. And the first town we came to was Brekington, where stopping for something for the horses, we called two or three little boys to us, and pleased ourselves with their manner of speech. At Philips-Norton I walked to the church, and there saw a very ancient tomb of some Knight Templar, I think; and there saw the tombstone whereon there were only two heads cut, which, the story goes, and credibly, were two sisters, called the Fair Maids of Foscott, that had two bodies upward and one belly, and there lie buried. Here is also a very fine ring of six bells, and they mighty tuneable. Having dined very well, 10*s.*, we come before night to the Bath; where I presently stepped out with my landlord, and saw the baths, with people in them. They are not so large as I expected, but yet pleasant; and the town most of stone, and clean, though the streets generally narrow. I home, and being weary, went to bed without supper; the rest supping.

13th. Saturday. Up at four o'clock, being by appointment called up to the Cross Bath, where we were carried one after another, myself, and wife, and Betty Turner, Willett, and W. Hewer. And by and by, though we designed to have done before company come, much company come; very fine ladies; and the manner pretty enough, only methinks it cannot be clean to go so many bodies together in the same water. Good conversation among them that are acquainted here, and stay together. Strange to see how hot the water is; and in some places, though this is the most temperate bath, the springs so hot as the feet not able to endure. But strange to see, when women and men here, that live all the seasons in these waters, cannot but be parboiled, and look like the creatures of the bath! Carried away, wrapped in a sheet, and in a chair, home; and there one after another thus carried, (I staying about two hours in the water,) home to bed, sweating for an hour. And by and by, comes musick to play to me, extraordinary good as ever I heard at London almost, or anywhere; 5*s.* Up to go to Bristol, about eleven o'clock, and paying my landlord that was our guide from Chiltern, 10*s.*, and the serjeant of the bath, 10*s.*, and the man that carried us in chairs, 3*s.* 6*d.*, set out towards Bristol, and come thither, the way bad, (in a coach hired to spare our own horses,) but

[1] They were natives of that county.

country good, about two o'clock; where set down at the Horse-shoe, and there, being trimmed by a very handsome fellow, 2s., walked with my wife and people through the city, which is in every respect another London, that one can hardly know it, to stand in the country, no more than that. No carts, it standing generally on vaults, only dog-carts. So to the Three Crowns Tavern I was directed; but, when I came in, the master told me that he had newly given over the selling of wine; it seems, grown rich; and so went to the Sun; and there Deb. going with W. Hewer and Betty Turner to see her uncle, and leaving my wife with the mistress of the house, I to see the quay, which is a most large and noble place; and to see the new ship building by Bally, neither he nor Furzer[1] being in town. It will be a fine ship. Spoke with the foreman, and did give the boys that kept the cabin 2s. Walked back to the Sun, where I find Deb. come back, and with her, her uncle, a sober merchant, very good company, and so like one of our sober, wealthy, London merchants, as pleased me mightily. Here we dined, and much good talk with him, 7*s.* 6*d.*: a messenger to Sir John Knight,[2] who was not at home, 6*d.* Then walked with him and my wife and company round the quay, and to the ship; and he shewed me the Custom-house, and made me understand many things of the place, and led us through Marsh-street, where our girl was born. But, Lord! the joy that was among the old poor people of the place, to see Mrs. Willet's daughter, it seems her mother being a brave woman and mightily beloved! And so brought us a back way by surprize to his house, where a substantial good house, and well furnished; and did give us a good entertainment of strawberries, a whole venison-pasty, cold, and plenty of brave wine, and above all Bristol milk, where comes in another poor woman, who, hearing that Deb. was here, did come running hither, and with her eyes so full of tears, and heart so full of joy, that she could not speak when she come in, and it made me weep too: I protest that I was not able to speak to her, which I would have done, to have diverted her tears. His wife a good woman, and so sober, and substantiall as I was never more pleased anywhere. Servant-maid, 2s. So thence took leave, and he with us through the city, where in walking I find the city pay him great respect, and he the like to the meanest, which pleased me mightily. He shewed us the place where the merchants meet here, and a fine cross yet standing, like Cheapside. And so to the Horse-shoe, where paid the reckoning 2*s.* 6*d.* We back, and by moonshine to the Bath again, about ten o'clock: bad way; and giving the coachman 1*s.*, went all of us to bed.

14th. Sunday. Up, and walked up and down the town, and saw a pretty good market-place, and many good streets, and very fair stone-houses. And so the great church, and there saw Bishop Montagu's

[1] Daniel Furzer, Surveyor to the Navy.
[2] Mayor of Bristol 1663, and M.P. for that city.

tomb ; and, when placed, did there see many brave people come, and among others, two men brought in, in litters, and set down in the chancel to hear : but I did not know one face. Here a good organ ; but a vain, pragmatical fellow preached a ridiculous, affected sermon, and made me angry, and some gentlemen that sat next me, and sang well. So home, walking round the walls of the City, which are good, and the battlements all whole. To this church again, to see it, and look over the monuments, where, among others, Dr. Venner and Pelling, and a Lady of Sir W. Waller's ;[1] he lying with his face broken. My landlord did give me a good account of the antiquity of this town and Wells ; and of two heads, on two pillars, in Wells church.

15th. Monday. Looked into the baths, and find the King and Queene's full of a mixed sort, of good and bad, and the Cross only almost for the gentry. So home with my wife, and did pay my guides, two women, 5*s.* ; one man, 2*s.* 6*d.* ; poor, 6*d.* ; woman to lay my footcloth, 1*s.* So to our inne, and there eat and paid reckoning, £1 8*s.* 6*d.* ; servants, 3*s.* ; poor, 1*s.* ; lent the coachman, 10*s.* Before I took coach, I went to make a boy dive in the King's bath, 1*s.* I paid also for my coach and a horse to Bristol, £1 1*s.* 6*d.* Took coach, and away, without any of the company of the other stage-coaches, that go out of this town to-day ; and rode all day with some trouble, for fear of being out of our way, over the Downes (where the life of the shepherds is, in fair weather only, pretty). In the afternoon come to Abury, where, seeing great stones like those of Stonehenge standing up, I stopped, and took a country man of that town, and he carried me and shewed me a place trenched in, like Old Sarum almost, with great stones pitched in it, some bigger than those at Stonehenge in figure, to my great admiration : and he told me that most people of learning, coming by, do come and view them, and that the King did so : and the Mount cast hard by is called Selbury, from one King Seall buried there, as tradition says. I did give this man 1*s.* So took coach again, seeing one place with great high stones pitched round, which, I believe, was once some particular building, in some measure like that of Stonehenge. But, about a mile off, it was prodigious to see how full the Downes are of great stones ; and all along the vallies, stones of considerable bigness, most of them growing certainly out of the ground, so thick as to cover the ground, which makes me think the less of the wonder of Stonehenge, for hence they might undoubtedly supply themselves with stones, as well as those at Abury. In my way did give to the poor and menders of the highway 3*s.* Before night come to Marlborough, and lay at the Hart ; a good house, and a pretty fair town for a street or two ; and what is most singular is, their houses on one side having their pent houses supported with pillars, which makes it a good

[1] Jane, sole daughter of Sir Richard Reynell.

walk. All the five coaches that come this day from Bath, as well as we, were gone out of the town before six.

16th. Tuesday. After paying the reckoning, 14*s.* 4*d.*, and servants 2*s.*, poor 1*s.*, set out; and, passing through a good part of this country of Wiltshire, saw a good house [1] of Alexander Popham's,[2] and another of my Lord Craven's,[3] I think, in Berkeshire. Come to Newbery, and there dined and musick; a song of the old courtier of Queene Elizabeth's, and how he was changed upon the coming in of the King, did please me mightily, and I did cause W. Hewer to write it out. Then comes the reckoning, (forced to change gold), 8*s.* 7*d.*; servants and poor, 1s. 6d. So out, and lost our way, but come into it again; and in the evening betimes come to Reading; and I to walk about the town, which is a very great one, I think bigger than Salisbury: a river runs through it, in seven branches, (which unite in one, in one part of the town,) and runs into the Thames half-a-mile off: one odd sign of the Broad face. Then to my inn, and so to bed.

17th. Wednesday. Rose, and paying the reckoning, 12*s.* 6*d.*; servants and poor, 2*s.* 6*d.*; musick, the worst we have had, coming to our chamber-door, but calling us by wrong names; so set out with one coach in company, and through Maydenhead, which I never saw before, to Colebrooke by noon; the way mighty good; and there dined, and fitted ourselves a little to go through London, anon. Thence pleasant way to London, before night, and find all very well, to great content; and saw Sir W. Pen, who is well again. I hear of the ill news by the great fire at Barbadoes.

18th. I did receive a hint or two from my Lord Anglesy, as if he thought much of my taking the ayre as I have done; but I care not: but whatever the matter is, I think he hath some ill-will to me, or at least an opinion that I am more the servant of the Board than I am. To my Lady Peterborough's, who tells me, among other things, her Lord's good words to the Duke of York lately, about my Lord Sandwich, and that the Duke of York is kind to my Lord Sandwich, which, I am glad to hear.

19th. Between two and three in the morning we were waked with the maids crying out, 'Fire, fire, in Market-lane!' So I rose and looked out, and it was dreadful; and strange apprehensions in me, and us all, of being presently burnt. So we all rose; and my care presently was to secure my gold, and plate, and papers, and could quickly have done it, but I went forth to see where it was; and the whole town was presently in the streets; and I found it in a new-built house that stood alone in Minchin-lane, over against the Cloth workers' hall, which burnt furiously: the house not yet quite finished; and the benefit of brick was well seen, for it burnt all inward, and fell down within itself; so no fear of doing more hurt. Yesterday I heard how my Lord Ashly is like to

1 Littlecote. 2 M.P. for Bath. 3 Hampstead Marshal, since destroyed by fire.

die, having some imposthume in his breast, that he hath been fain to be cut into the body. To White Hall, where we attended the Duke of York in his closet, upon our usual business. And thence out, and did see many of the Knights of the Garter, with the King and Duke of York, going into the Privy-chamber, to elect the Elector of Saxony in that Order, who, I did hear the Duke of York say, was a good drinker: I know not upon what score this compliment is done him.

22nd. With Balty to St. James's, and there presented him to Mr. Wren about his being Muster-master this year, which will be done. So up to wait on the Duke of York, and thence, with Sir W. Coventry, walked to White Hall: good discourse about the Navy, where want of money undoes us. Thence to the Coffee-house in Covent-Garden; but met with nobody but Sir Philip Howard, who shamed me before the whole house there, in commendation of my speech in Parliament. To the King's playhouse, and saw an act or two of the new play, 'Evening Love,'[1] again, but like it not. Calling this day at Herringham's,[2] he tells me Dryden do himself call it but a fifth-rate play. From thence to my Lord Brouncker's, where a Council of the Royall Society; and there heard Mr. Harry Howard's noble offers about ground for our College, and his intentions of building his own house there most nobly. My business was to meet Mr. Boyle, which I did, and discoursed about my eyes; and he did give them the best advice he could, but refers me to one Turberville,[3] of Salisbury, lately come to town, who I will go to. Thence home, where the streets full, at our end of the town, removing their wine against the Act begins, which will be two days hence, to raise the price.

23rd. To Dr. Turberville about my eyes, whom I met with: and he did discourse, I thought, learnedly about them; and takes time before he did prescribe me any thing, to think of it.

24th. Creed and Colonel Atkins come to me about sending coals to Tangier; and upon that most of the morning.

28th. Much talk of the French setting out their fleet afresh; but I hear nothing that our King is alarmed at it, at all, but rather making his fleet less.

29th. To Dr. Turberville's, and there did receive a direction for some physic, and also a glass of something to drop into my eyes: he gives me hopes that I may do well. Then to White Hall, where I find the Duke of York in the Council-chamber; and the officers of the Navy were called in about Navy business, about calling in of more ships; the King of France having, as the Duke of York says, ordered his fleet to come in, notwithstanding what he had lately ordered for their staying abroad. Thence to the chapel, it being St. Peter's day, and did hear

[1] 'Evening Love,' or 'The Mock Astrologer,' a comedy by Dryden.
[2] H. Herringman, a printer and publisher in the New Exchange.
[3] Daubigny Turberville, of Oriel College; created M.D. at Oxford, 1660.

an anthem of Silas Taylor's making; a dull, old-fashioned thing, of six or seven parts, that nobody could understand: and the Duke of York, when he came out, told me that he was a better store-keeper than anthem-maker, and that was bad enough, too. This morning Mr. May shewed me the King's new buildings at White Hall, very fine; and, among other things, his ceilings, and his houses of office.

July 1st. To White Hall, and so to St. James's, where we met; and much business with the Duke of York. And I find the Duke of York very hot for regulations in the Navy; and, I believe, is put on it by Sir W. Coventry; and I am glad of it; and particularly, he falls heavy on Chatham-yard, and is vexed that Lord Anglesy did, the other day, complain at the Council-table of disorders in the Navy, and not to him. So I to White Hall to a Committee of Tangier; and there vexed with the importunity and clamours of Alderman Backewell, for my acquittance for money by him supplied to the garrison, before I have any order for paying it. So home, calling at several places—among others, the 'Change, and on Cooper, to know when my wife shall come and sit for her picture.

3rd. To the Commissioners of Accounts at Brooke House, the first time I was ever there, and found Sir W. Turner in the chair; and present, Lord Halifax, Thomas Gregory, Dunster, and Osborne. I long with them, and see them hot set on this matter; but I did give them proper and safe answers. Halifax, I perceive, was industrious on my side, in behalf of his uncle Coventry, it being the business of Sir W. Warren. Vexed only at their denial of a copy of what I set my hand to, and swore. To an alehouse: met Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, and Dr. Clerke, Waldron,[1] Turberville, my physician for the eyes, and Lowre,[2] to dissect several eyes of sheep and oxen, with great pleasure, and to my great information. But strange that this Turberville should be so great a man, and yet, to this day, had seen no eyes dissected, or but once, but desired this Dr. Lower to give him the opportunity to see him dissect some.

4th. Up, and to see Sir W. Coventry, and give him account of my doings yesterday, which he well liked of, and was told thereof by my Lord Halifax before; but I do perceive he is much concerned for this business. Gives me advice to write a smart letter to the Duke of York about the want of money in the Navy, and desire him to communicate it to the Commissioners of the Treasury; for he tells me he hath hot work sometimes to contend with the rest for the Navy, they being all concerned for some other part of the King's expenses, which they would prefer to this, of the Navy. He shewed me his closet with

[1] Thomas Waldron of Balliol College; created M.D. at Oxford 1653: afterwards Physician in Ordinary to Charles II.

[2] Probably Richard Lower, of Christ Church; admitted Bachelor of Physic at Oxford, 1665.

his round table, for him to sit in the middle, very convenient; and I borrowed several books of him, to collect things out of about the Navy, which I have not.

6th. With Sir W. Coventry; and we walked in the Park together a good while. He mighty kind to me; and hear many pretty stories of my Lord Chancellor's being heretofore made sport of by Peter Talbot the priest, in his story of the death of Cardinal Bleau; by Lord Cottington, in his *Dolor de las Tripas;* and Tom Killigrew, in his being bred in Ram-alley, and now bound 'prentice to Lord Cottington, going to Spain with £1000, and two suits of clothes. Thence to Mr. Cooper's, and there met my wife and W. Hewer and Deb.; and there my wife first sat for her picture: but he is a most admirable workman, and good company. Here comes Harris, and first told us how Betterton is come again upon the stage: whereupon my wife and company to the house to see 'Henry the Fifth;' while I to attend the Duke of York at the Committee of the Navy, at the Council, where some high dispute between him and W. Coventry about settling pensions upon all Flag-Officers, while unemployed: W. Coventry against it, and, I think, with reason. Great doings at Paris, I hear, with their triumphs for their late conquests. The Duchesse of Richmond sworn last week of the Queene's Bedchamber, and the King minding little else but what he used to do—about his women.

7th. We are fain to go round by Newgate, because of Fleet Bridge being under rebuilding.

8th. To Sir W. Coventry, and there discoursed of several things; and I find him much concerned in the present enquiries now on foot of the Commissioners of Accounts, though he reckons himself and the rest very safe, but vexed to see us liable to these troubles, in things wherein we have laboured to do best. Thence, he being to go out of town to-morrow, to drink Banbury waters, I to the Duke of York, to attend him about business of the office; and find him mighty free to me, and how he is concerned to mend things in the Navy himself, and not leave it to other people. So home to dinner; and then with my wife to Cooper's, and there saw her sit; and he do extraordinary things indeed. So to White Hall; and there by and by the Duke of York comes to the Robe-chamber, and spent with us three hours till night, in hearing the business of the Masters-attendants of Chatham, and the Store-keeper of Woolwich; and resolves to displace them all; so hot is he of giving proofs of his justice at this time, that it is their great fate now, to come to be questioned at such a time as this.

10th. To Cooper's; and there find my wife (and W. Hewer and Deb.) sitting and painting; and here he do work finely, though I fear it will not be so like as I expected: but now I understand his great skill in musick, his playing and setting to the French lute most excellently; and he speaks French, and indeed is an excellent man.

11th. To the King's playhouse, to see an old play of Shirly's, called 'Hide Park;' the first day acted; where horses are brought upon the stage: but it is but a very moderate play, only an excellent epilogue spoke by Beck Marshall.

13th. To Cooper's, and spent the afternoon with them; and it will be an excellent picture. This morning I was let blood, and did bleed about fourteen ounces, towards curing my eyes.

14th. This day Bosse finished his copy of my picture, which I confess I do not admire, though my wife prefers him to Browne; nor do I think it like. He does it for W. Hewer, who hath my wife's also, which I like less.

15th. At noon is brought home the espinette I bought the other day of Hayward; cost me £5. My Lady Duchesse of Monmouth is still lame, and likely always to be so, which is a sad chance for a young lady to get, only by trying of tricks in dancing.

17th. To White Hall, where waited on the Duke of York, and then at the Council about the business of tickets; and I did discourse to their liking, only was too high to assert that nothing could be invented to secure the King more in the business of tickets than there is; which the Duke of Buckingham did except against, and I could have answered, but forbore; but all liked very well.

18th. They say the King of France is making a war again, in Flanders, with the King of Spain; the King of Spain refusing to give him all that he says was promised him in that treaty.

19th. Come Mr. Cooper, Hales, Harris, Mr. Butler, that wrote Hudibras, and Mr. Cooper's cosen Jacke; and by and by come Mr. Reeves and his wife, whom I never saw before. And there we dined: a good dinner, and company that pleased me mightily, being all eminent men in their way. Spent all the afternoon in talk and mirth, and in the evening parted.

20th. To visit my Lord Crewe, who is very sick, to great danger, by an erisypelas; the first day I heard of it.

21st. Went to my plate-maker's, and there spent an hour about contriving my little plates, for my books of the King's four Yards.

22nd. Attending at the Committee of the Navy about the old business of tickets, where the only expedient they have found is to bind the commanders and officers by oaths. The Duke of York told me how the Duke of Buckingham, after the Council the other day, did make mirth at my position, about the sufficiency of present rules in the business of tickets; and here I took occasion to desire a private discourse with the Duke of York, and he granted it to me on Friday next.

24th. Up, and by water to St. James's, (having by the way shewn Symson Sir W. Coventry's chimney-pieces, in order to the making me one,) and there, after the Duke of York was ready, he called me to his closet; and there I did long and largely shew him the weakness of

our office, and did give him advice to call us to account for our duties, which he did take mighty well, and desired me to draw up what I would have him write to the office. I did lay open the whole failings of the office, and how it was his duty to find them, and to find fault with them, as Admiral, especially at this time, which he agreed to, and seemed much to rely on what I said.

27th. To see my Lord Crewe, whom I find up; and did wait on him; but his face sore, but in hopes to do now very well again. Thence to Cooper's, where my wife's picture almost done, and mighty fine indeed. So over the water with my wife, and Deb. and Mercer, to Spring-Garden, and there eat and walked; and observed how rude some of the young gallants of the town are become, to go into people's arbours, where there are not men, and almost force the women; which troubled me, to see the confidence of the vice of the age: and so we away by water, with much pleasure home.

30th. To White Hall. There met with Mr. May, who was giving directions about making a close way for people to go dry from the gate up into the House, to prevent their going through the galleries; which will be very good. I staid and talked with him about the state of the King's offices in general, and how ill he is served, and do still find him an excellent person.

31st. With Mr. Ashburnham; and I made him admire my drawing a thing presently in short-hand: but, God knows! I have paid dear for it, in my eyes. To the King's house, to see the first day of Lacy's 'Monsieur Ragou,' now new acted. The King and Court all there, and mighty merry, a farce. The month ends mighty sadly with me, my eyes being now past all use almost; and I am mighty hot upon trying the late printed experiment of paper tubes.

August 5th. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw 'The Guardian;' formerly the same, I find, that was called 'Cutter of Coleman Street;' a silly play. And thence to Westminster Hall, where I met Fitzgerald; and with him to a taverne, to consider of the instructions for Sir Thomas Allen, against his going to Algier; he and I being designed to go down to Portsmouth by the Council's order, to-morrow morning. So I away home, and there bespeak a coach; and so home and to bed.

6th. Waked betimes, and my wife, at an hour's warning, is resolved to go with me, which pleases me, her readiness. But, before ready, comes a letter from Fitzgerald, that he is seized upon last night by an order of the General's by a file of musqueteers, and kept prisoner in his chamber. The Duke of York did tell me of it to-day: it is about a quarrel between him and Witham, and they fear a challenge. So I to him, and sent my wife by the coach round to Lambeth. I lost my labour going to his lodgings, and he in bed: and staying a great while for him, I at last grew impatient, and would stay no longer; but

to St. James's to Mr. Wren, to bid him 'God be with you;' and so over the water to Fox Hall; and there my wife and Deb. took me up, and we away to Gilford, losing our way for three or four miles, about Cobham. At Gilford we dined; and I shewed them the hospitall there of Bishop Abbot's,[1] and his tomb in the church, which, and the rest of the tombs there, are kept mighty clean and neat, with curtains before them. So to coach again, and got to Liphook, late over the Hindhead, having an old man, a guide, in the coach with us; but got thither with great fear of being out of our way, it being ten at night. Here good, honest people; and after supper, to bed.

7th. To coach, and with a guide to Petersfield, where I find Sir Thomas Allen and Mr. Tippets[2] come; the first about the business, the latter only in respect to me; as also Fitzgerald, who came post all last night, and newly arrived here. We four sat down presently to our business, and in an hour despatched all our talk; and did inform Sir Thomas Allen well in it, who, I perceive, in serious matters is a serious man: and tells me he wishes all we are told be true, in our defence; for he finds by all, that the Turk have, to this day, been very civil to our merchant-men everywhere; and, if they would have broke with us, they never had such an opportunity over our rich merchantmen, as lately, coming out of the Streights. Then to dinner, and pretty merry: and here was Mr. Martin, the purser, who dined with us and wrote some things for us. And so took coach again back; Fitzgerald with us, whom I was pleased with all the day, with his discourse of his observations abroad, as being a great soldier and of long standing abroad; and knows all things and persons abroad very well—I mean, the great soldiers of France, and Spain, and Germany; and talks very well. Came at night to Gilford, where the Red Lyon so full of people, and a wedding, that the master of the house did get us a lodging over the way, at a private house, his landlord's, mighty neat and fine; and there supped: and so to bed.

8th. I hear that Colbert, the French Ambassador, is come, and hath been at Court *incognito*. When he hath his audience, I know not.

9th. Waited on the Duke of York: and both by him and several of the Privy Council, beyond expectation, I find that my going to Sir Thomas Allen was looked upon as a thing necessary: and I have got some advantage by it, among them.

10th. To my Lord Arlington's house, the first time since he came thither, at Goring House, a very fine, noble place: and there he received me in sight of several Lords with great respect. I did give him an account of my journey; And, here, while I waited for him a little, my Lord Orrery took notice of me, and begun discourse of hangings,

[1] George Abbot, Archbishop of Canterbury. Ob. 1633.
[2] John Tippet, a Surveyor of the Navy: afterwards knighted.

and of the improvement of shipping: I not thinking that he knew me, but did then discover it, with a mighty compliment of my abilities and ingenuity, which I am mighty proud of; and he do speak most excellently. To Cooper's, where I spent all the afternoon with my wife and girl, seeing him make an end of her picture, which he did to my great content, though not so great as, I confess, I expected, being not satisfied in the greatness of the resemblance, nor in the blue garment: but it is most certainly a most rare piece of work, as to the painting. He hath £30 for his work, and the chrystal, and case, and gold case comes to £8 3*s.* 4*d.*; and which I sent him this night, that I might be out of his debt.

11th. The Parliament met enough to adjourne to the 10th of November next. At the office all the afternoon till night, being mightily pleased with a trial I have made of the use of a tube-spectacall of paper, tried with my right eye. This day I hear that, to the great joy of the Nonconformists, the time is out of the Act against them, so that they may meet: and they have declared that they will have a morning lecture up again, which is pretty strange; and they are connived at by the King every where, I hear, in the City and country. This afternoon my wife and Mercer, and Deb., went with Pelling to see the gypsies at Lambeth, and have their fortunes told; but what they did I did not enquire.

12th. Captain Cocke tells me that he hears for certain the Duke of York will lose authority of an Admirall, and be governed by a Committee: and all our office changed; only they are in dispute whether I shall continue or no, which puts new thoughts in me, but I know not whether to be glad or sorry.

14th. I with Mr. Wren, by invitation, to Sir Stephen Fox's to dinner, where the Cofferer and Sir Edward Savage; where many good stories of the antiquity and estates of many families at this day in Cheshire, and that part of the kingdom, more than what is on this side near London. My Lady dining with us; a very good lady, and a family governed so nobly and neatly as do me good to see it. Thence the Cofferer, Sir Stephen, and I to the Commissioners of the Treasury about business: and so I up to the Duke of York, who enquired for what I had promised him, about my observations of the miscarriages of our office; and I told him he should have it next week, being glad he called for it; for I find he is concerned to do something, and to secure himself thereby, I believe: for the world is labouring to eclipse him, I doubt; I mean, the factious part of the Parliament. The office met this afternoon as usual, and waited on him; where, among other things, he talked a great while of his intentions of going to Dover soon, to be sworn as Lord Warden, which is a matter of great ceremony and state.

16th. All the morning at my office with W. Hewer, there drawing

up my Report to the Duke of York, as I have promised, about the faults of this office.

17th. To Hamstead, to speak with the Atturny-generall, whom we met in the fields, by his old route and house; and after a little talk about our business of Ackeworth, went and saw the Lord Wotton's[1] house[2] and garden, which is wonderfull fine: too good for the house, the gardens are being, indeed, the most noble that ever I saw, and brave orange and lemon trees. Thence to Mr. Chichly's by invitation, and there dined with Sir John, his father not coming home. And while at dinner comes by the French Ambassador Colbert's mules (the first I ever saw), with their sumpter-clothes mighty rich, and his coaches, he being to have his entry to-day: but his things, though rich, are not new; supposed to be the same his brother had the other day, at the treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle, in Flanders.

18th. Alone to the Park: but there were few coaches: among the few, there were our two great beauties, my Lady Castlemaine and Richmond: the first time I saw the latter since she had the smallpox. I had much pleasure to see them, but I thought they were strange one to another.

20th. To work till past twelve at night, that I might get my great letter to the Duke of York ready against to-morrow, which I shall do, to my great content.

21st. Up betimes, and with my people again to work, and finished all before noon: and then I by water to White Hall, and there did tell the Duke of York that I had done; and he hath desired me to come to him at Sunday next in the afternoon, to read it over, by which I have more time to consider and correct it. To St. James's; and by and by comes Monsieur Colbert, the French Ambassador, to make his first visit to the Duke of York, and then to the Duchesse, and I saw a silly piece of ceremony, he saying only a few formal words. A comely man, and in a black suit and cloak of silk, which is a strange fashion, now it hath been so long left off. This day I did first see the Duke of York's room of pictures of some Maids of Honour, done by Lilly: good, but not like.

22nd. To the 'Change, and thence home, and took London-bridge in my way; walking down Fish-street and Gracious-street, to see how very fine a descent they have now made down the hill, that it is very easy and pleasant.

23rd. To church, and heard a good sermon of Mr. Gifford's at our church, upon 'Seek ye first the kingdom of Heaven and its righteousness, and all things shall be added to you.' A very excellent and per-

[1] Henry de Kirkhoven, Lord of Denfleet, in Holland, married Katherine, widow of Henry Lord Stanhope, and daughter of Lord Wotton: and her second husband, the person here mentioned, was created Lord Wotton, of Wotton, in Kent, 1651.

[2] Belsize House, pulled down long ago.

suasive, good and moral sermon. He shewed, like a wise man, that righteousness is a surer moral way of being rich, than sin and villany. After dinner to the office, Mr. Gibson and I, to examine my letter to the Duke of York, which, to my great joy, I did very well by my paper tube, without pain to my eyes. And I do mightily like what I have therein done; and did, according to the Duke of York's order, make haste to St. James's, and about four o'clock got thither: and there the Duke of York was ready, expecting me, and did hear it all over with extraordinary content; and did give me many and hearty thanks, and in words the most expressive did tell me his sense of my good endeavours, and that he would have a care of me on all occasions; and did, with much inwardness, tell me what was doing, suitable almost to what Captain Cocke tells me, of designs to make alterations in the Navy; and is most open to me in them, and with utmost confidence desires my further advice on all occasions: and he resolves to have my letter transcribed, and sent forthwith to the office. So, with as much satisfaction as I could possibly, or did hope for, and obligation on the Duke of York's side professed to me, I away.

25th. Up, and by water to St. James's; and there, with Mr. Wren, did discourse about my great letter, which the Duke of York hath given him; and he hath set it to be transcribed by Billings, his man, whom, as he tells me, he can most confide in for secresy, and is much pleased with it, and earnest to have it be; and he and I are like to be much together in the considering how to reform the office, and that by the Duke of York's command. Thence I, mightily pleased with this success, away to the office, where all the morning, my head full of this business. And it is pretty how Lord Brouncker this day did tell me how he hears that a design is on foot to remove us out of the office: and proposes that we two do agree to draw up a form of a new constitution of the office, there to provide remedies for the evils we are now under, that so we may be beforehand with the world, which I agreed to, saying nothing of my design; and, the truth is, he is the best man of them all, and I would be glad, next myself, to save him; for, as he deserves best, so I doubt he needs his place most.

26th. It is strange to see with what speed the people employed do pull down Paul's steeple, and with what ease: it is said that it, and the quire are to be taken down this year, and another church begun in the room thereof, the next. Home by coach with Sir D. Gauden, who, by the way, tells me how the City do go on in several things towards the building of the public places, which I am glad to hear; and gives hopes that in a few years it will be a glorious place. But we met with several stops and troubles in the way in the streets, so as makes it bad to travel in the dark now through the City. So I to Mr. Batelier's by appointment, where I find my wife, and Deb., and Mercer; Mrs. Pierce and her husband, son, and daughter; and Knipp and Harris and W.

Batelier, and his sister Mary, and cosen Gumbleton, a good-humoured, fat young gentleman, son to the Jeweller, that dances well. And here danced all night long, with a noble supper; and about two in the morning the table spread again for a noble breakfast beyond all moderation.

27th. To St. James's, and there, with Mr. Wren, did correct his copy of my letter, which the Duke of York hath signed in my very words, without alteration of a syllable. And so pleased therewith, I to my Lord Brouncker, who I find within, but hath business, and so comes not to the office to-day. And so I by water to the office, where we sat all the morning; and just as the Board rises, comes the Duke of York's letter, which I knowing, and the Board not being full, and desiring rather to have the Duke of York deliver it himself to us, I suppressed it for this day, my heart beginning to falsify in this business, as being doubtful of the trouble it may give me by provoking them; but, however, I am resolved to go through it, and it is too late to help it now. At noon to dinner to Captain Cocke's, where I met with Mr. Wren; my going being to tell him what I had done, which he likes, and to confer with Cocke about our office; who tells me that he is confident the design of removing our officers do hold, but that he is sure that I am safe enough. So away home, and there met at Sir Richard Ford's, with the Duke of York's Commissioners about our prizes, with whom we shall have some trouble, before we make an end with them.

28th. To White Hall, where the Duke of York did call me aside, and told me that he must speak with me in the afternoon, and with Mr. Wren, for that now he hath got the paper from my Lord Keeper about the exceptions taken against the management of the Navy; and so we are to debate upon answering them. At noon I home with Sir W. Coventry to his house: and there dined with him, and talked freely with him; and did acquaint him with what I have done, which he is well pleased with, and glad of: and do tell me that there are endeavours on foot to bring the Navy into new, but, he fears, worse hands. The Duke of York fell to work with us, (the Committee being gone,) in the Council-chamber; and there, with his own hand, did give us his long letter, telling us that he had received several from us, and now did give us one from him, taking notice of our several doubts and failures, and desired answer to it, as he therein desired; this pleased me well. And so fell to other business, and then parted. And the Duke of York, and Wren and I, it being now candle-light, into the Duke of York's closet in White Hall; and there read over this paper of my Lord Keeper's, wherein are laid down the faults of the Navy, so silly, and the remedies so ridiculous, or else the same that are now already provided, that we thought it not to need any answer, the Duke of York being able himself to do it: that so it makes us admire the confidence of these men to offer things so silly, in a business of such

moment. But it is a most perfect instance of the complexion of the times! and so the Duke of York said himself, who, I perceive, is mightily concerned in it, and do, again and again, recommend it to Mr. Wren and me together, to consider upon remedies fit to provide for him to propound for the King, before the rest of the world, and particularly the Commissioners of Accounts, who are men of understanding and order, to find our faults, and offer remedies of their own, which I am glad of, and will endeavour to do something in it. So parted, and with much difficulty, by candle-light, walked over the Matted Gallery, as it is now with the mats and boards all taken up, so that we walked over the rafters. But strange to see how hard matter the plaister of Paris is, that is there taken up, as hard as stone! And pity to see Holben's work in the ceiling blotted on, and only whited over! My wife this day with Hales, to sit for her hand to be mended, in her picture.

29th. Up, and all the morning at the office, where the Duke of York's long letter was read, to their great trouble, and their suspecting me to have been the writer of it. And at noon comes, by appointment, Harris to dine with me: and after dinner he and I to Chyrurgeons'-hall, where they are building it new, very fine; and there to see their theatre, which stood all the fire, and (which was our business), their great picture of Holben's, thinking to have bought it, by the help of Mr. Pierce, for a little money: I did think to give £200 for it, it being said to be worth £1000; but it is so spoiled that I have no mind to it, and is not a pleasant, though a good picture. Thence carried Harris to his playhouse, where, though four o'clock, so few people there at 'The Impertinents,' as I went out; and do believe they did not act, though there was my Lord Arlington and his company there. So I out, and met my wife in a coach, and stopped her going thither to meet me; and took her, and Mercer, and Deb., to Bartholomew fair, and there did see a ridiculous, obscene little stage-play, called 'Marry Andrey;' a foolish thing, but seen by every body: and so to Jacob Hall's[1] dancing of the ropes; a thing worth seeing, and mightily followed.

30th. Lord's day. Walked to St. James's and Pell Mell, and read over, with Sir W. Coventry, my long letter to the Duke of York, and which the Duke of York hath, from mine, wrote to the Board, wherein he is mightily pleased, and I perceive do put great value upon me, and did talk very openly on all matters of State, and how some people have got the Bit into their mouths (meaning the Duke of Buckingham and his party,) and would likely run away with all. But what pleased me mightily was to hear the good character he did give of my Lord Falmouth for his generosity, good-nature, desire of public good, and low

[1] Jacob Hall, the famous rope-dancer, was said to have received a salary from Lady Castlemaine, who had become enamoured of him.

thoughts of his own wisdom; his employing his interest in the King to do good offices to all people, without any other fault than the freedom he do learn in France of thinking himself obliged to serve his King in his pleasures: and was Sir W. Coventry's particular friend: and Sir W. Coventry do tell me very odde circumstances about the fatality of his death, which are very strange.[1] Thence to White Hall to chapel, and heard the anthem, and did dine with the Duke of Albemarle in a dirty manner as ever. All the afternoon, I sauntered up and down the house and Park. And there was a Committee for Tangier met, wherein Lord Middleton would, I think, have found fault with me for want of coles; but I slighted it, and he made nothing of it, but was thought to be drunk; and I see that he hath a mind to find fault with me and Creed, neither of us having yet applied ourselves to him about anything: but do talk of his profits and perquisites taken from him, and garrison reduced, and that it must be increased, and such things, as, I fear, he will be just such another as my Lord Tiviott and the rest, to ruin that place. So I to the Park, and there walk an hour or two; and in the King's garden, and saw the Queene and ladies walk; and I did steal some apples off the trees; and here did see my Lady Richmond, who is of a noble person as ever I did see, but her face worse than it was considerably by the smallpox: her sister is also very handsome. So to White Hall in the evening, to the Queen's side, and there met the Duke of York; and he did tell me and Sir W. Coventry, who was with me, how the Lord Anglesy did take notice of our reading his long and sharp letter to the Board; but that it was the better, at least he said so. The Duke of York, I perceive, is earnest in it, and will have good effects of it; telling Sir W. Coventry that it was a letter that might have come from the Commissioners of Accounts, but it was better it should come first from him. I met Lord Brouncker, who, I perceive, and the rest, do smell that it comes from me, but dare not find fault with it; and I am glad of it, it being my glory and defence that I did occasion and write it. So by water home: and did spend the evening with W. Hewer, telling him how we are all alike to be turned out, Lord Brouncker telling me this evening that the Duke of Buckingham did, within a few hours, say that he had enough to turn us all out; which I am not sorry for at all, for I know the world will judge me to go for company; and my eyes are such as I am not able to do the business of my office as I used, and would desire to do, while I am in it.

31st. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and saw 'Hamlet,' which we have not seen this year before, or more; and mightily pleased with it; but, above all, with Betterton, the best part, I believe, that ever man acted.

[1] I have read the particulars of this prediction in a MS. in the Pepysian Collection, but the reference to it is unfortunately mislaid.

September 1st. To the Fair, and there saw several sights; among others, the mare that tells money, and many things to admiration.

2nd. Fast-day for the burning of London, strictly observed.

3rd. To my bookseller's, for 'Hobbs' Leviathan,' which is now mightily called for; and what was heretofore sold for 8*s*. I now give 24*s*. for, at the second hand, and is sold for 30*s*., it being a book the Bishops will not let be printed again.

4th. To the Fair, to see the play 'Bartholomew-fair,' with puppets. And it is an excellent play; the more I see it, the more I love the wit of it; only the business of abusing the Puritans begins to grow stale, and of no use, they being the people that, at last, will be found the wisest. This night Knipp tells us that there is a Spanish woman lately come over, that pretends to sing as well as Mrs. Knight;[1] both of whom I must endeavour to hear.

5th. To Mr. Hales's new house, where, I find, he hath finished my wife's hand, which is better than the other; and here I find Harris's picture, done in his habit of 'Henry the Fifth;' mighty like a player, but I do not think the picture near so good as any yet he hath made for me: however, it is pretty well.

7th. With Lord Brouncker (who was this day in an unusual manner merry, I believe with drink), J. Minnes, and W. Pen to Bartholomew-fair; and there saw the dancing mare again (which, to-day, I find to act much worse than the other day, she forgetting many things, which her master beat her for, and was mightily vexed;) and then the dancing of the ropes, and also the little stage-play, which is very ridiculous.

8th. This day, I received so earnest an invitation again from Roger Pepys, to come to Sturbridge-fair, that I resolve to let my wife go, which she shall do the next week.

9th. To the Duke of Richmond's lodgings by his desire, by letter, yesterday. I find him at his lodgings in the little building in the bowling-green, at White Hall, that was begun to be built by Captain Rolt. They are fine rooms. I did hope to see his lady; but she, I hear, is in the country. His business was about his yacht, and he seems a mighty good-natured man, and did presently write me a warrant for a doe from Cobham, when the season comes, buck season being past. I shall make much of this acquaintance, that I may live to see his lady near. Thence to Westminster, to Sir R. Long's Office: and, going, met Mr. George Montagu, who talked and complimented me mightily; and long discourse I had with him, who, for news, tells me for certain that Trevor do come to be Secretary at Michaelmas, and that Morrice goes out, and he believes, without any compensation. He tells me that now Buckingham do rule all; and the other day, in the King's

[1] A celebrated singer and favourite of Charles II. Her portrait was engraved in 1749 by Faber, after Kneller. There is in 'Waller's Poems' a song, sung by Mrs. Knight to the Queen on her birthday.

journey he is now in, at Bagshot, and that way, he caused Prince Rupert's horses to be turned out of an inne, and caused his own to be kept there, which the Prince complained of to the King, and the Duke of York seconded the complaint; but the King did over-rule it for Buckingham, by which there are high displeasures among them; and Buckingham and Arlington, rule all. To White Hall, where Brouncker, W. Pen, and I attended the Commissioners of the Treasury about the victualling-contract, where high words between Sir Thomas Clifford and us, and myself more particularly, who told him that something, that he said was told him about this business, was a flat untruth. However, we went on to our business in the examination of the draught, and so parted, and I vexed at what happened.

13th. Lord's day. By coach to St. James's, and met, to my wish, the Duke of York and Mr. Wren; and understand the Duke of York hath received answers from Brouncker, W. Pen, and J. Minnes; and as soon as he saw me, he bid Mr. Wren read them over with me. So having no opportunity of talk with the Duke of York, and Mr. Wren some business to do, he put them into my hands like an idle companion, to take home with me before himself had read them, which do give me great opportunity of altering my answer, if there was cause. After supper, made my wife to read them all over, wherein she is mighty useful to me; and I find them all evasions, and in many things false, and in few, to the full purpose. Little said reflective on me, though W. Pen and J. Minnes do mean me in one or two places, and J. Minnes a little more plainly would lead the Duke of York to question the exactness of my keeping my records; but all to no purpose. My mind is mightily pleased by this, if I can but get time to have a copy taken of them, for my future use; but I must return them to-morrow. So to bed.

14th. Up betimes, and walked to the Temple, and stopped, viewing the Exchange, and Paul's, and St. Fayth's, where strange how the very sight of the stones falling from the top of the steeple do make me sea-sick! But no hurt, I hear, hath yet happened in all this work of the steeple, which is very much. So from the Temple I by coach to St. James's, where I find Sir W. Pen and Lord Anglesy, who delivered this morning his answer to the Duke of York, but I could not see it. But after being above with the Duke of York, I down with Mr. Wren; and he and I read all over that I had, and I expounded them to him, and did so order it that I had them home with me, so that I shall, to my heart's wish, be able to take a copy of them. After dinner, I by water to White Hall; and there, with the Cofferer and Sir Stephen Fox, attended the Commissioners of the Treasury, about bettering our fund; and are promised it speedily.

15th. To the King's playhouse, to see a new play, acted but yesterday, a translation out of French by Dryden, called 'The Ladys à la

Mode :' so mean a thing as, when they came to say it would be acted again to-morrow, both he that said it, (Beeson,[1]) and the pit fell a-laughing.

16th. Walking it to the Temple, and in my way observe that the stockes are now pulled quite down ; and it will make the coming into Cornhill and Lumberd-street mighty noble. I stopped, too, at Paul's, and there did go into St. Fayth's Church, and also in the body of the west part of the Church ; and do see a hideous sight of the walls of the Church ready to fall, that I was in fear as long as I was in it : and here I saw the great vaults underneath the body of the Church. No hurt, I hear, is done yet, since their going to pull down the Church and steeple ; but one man, one Mound, this week fell from the top of the roof, of the east end, that stands next the steeple, and there broke himself all to pieces. It is pretty here to see how the late Church was but a case wrought over the old Church ; for you may see the very old pillars standing whole within the wall of this. When I come to St. James's, I find the Duke of York gone with the King to see the muster of the Guards in Hide Park ; and their Colonell the Duke of Monmouth, to take his command this day of the King's Life-Guard, by surrender of my Lord Gerard. So I took a hackney-coach and saw it all : and indeed it was mighty noble, and their firing mighty fine, and the Duke of Monmouth in mighty rich clothes : but the well-ordering of the men I understand not. Here, among a thousand coaches that were there, I saw and spoke to Mrs. Pierce : and by and by Mr. Wren hunts me out, and gives me my Lord Anglesy's answer to the Duke of York's letter, where, I perceive, he do do what he can to hurt me, by bidding the Duke of York call for my books : but this will do me all the right in the world, and yet I am troubled at it. So away out of the Park, and home ; and there Mr. Gibson and I to dinner : and all the afternoon with him, writing over anew, and a little altering, my answer to the Duke of York, which I have not yet delivered, and so have the opportunity of doing it after seeing all their answers, though this do give me occasion to alter very little. This done, he to write it over, and I to the office, where late, and then home ; and he had finished it. And then he to read to me the Life of Archbishop Laud, wrote by Dr. Heylin ; which is a shrewed book, but that which I believe will do the Bishops in general no great good, but hurt, it pleads so much for Popery.

18th. To St. James's, and there took a turn or two in the Park ; and then up to the Duke of York, and there had opportunity of delivering my answer to his late letter, which he did not read, but give to Mr. Wren, as looking on it as a thing I needed not have done, but only that I might not give occasion to the rest to suspect my communication

[1] Probably Beeston, who had been Manager of the Cockpit Theatre.

with the Duke of York against them. So now I am at rest in that matter, and shall be more when my copies are finished of their answers.

19th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Silent Woman;' the best comedy, I think, that ever was wrote: and sitting by Shadwell[1] the poet, he was big with admiration of it. Here was my Lord Brouncker and W. Pen, and their ladies in the box, being grown mighty kind of a sudden; but, God knows, it will last but a little while, I dare swear. Knipp did her part mighty well. All the news now is, that Mr. Trevor is for certain to be secretary in Morrice's place, which the Duke of York did himself tell me yesterday: and also that Parliament is to be adjourned to the 1st of March, which do please me well hoping thereby to get my things in a little better order than I should have done; and the less attendances at that end of the town in winter.

20th. To church; and thence home to dinner, staying till past one o'clock for Harris, whom I invited, and to bring Shadwell the poet with him; but they came not, and so a good dinner lost, through my own folly. And so to dinner alone, having since church heard the boy read over Dryden's Reply to Sir R. Howard's Answer, about his Essay of Poesy, and a Letter in answer to that; the last whereof is mighty silly, in behalf of Howard. The Duchesse of Monmouth is at this time in great trouble of the shortness of her lame leg, which is likely to grow shorter and shorter, that she will never recover it.

21st. To St. James's, and there the Duke of York did of his own accord come to me, and tell me that he had read, and do like of, my answers to the objections which he did give me the other day, about the Navy; and so did Sir W. Coventry, too, who told me that the Duke of York had shewn him them. To Southwarke-fair, very dirty, and there saw the puppet-shew of Whittington, which was pretty to see; and how that idle thing do work upon people that see it, and even myself too! And thence to Jacob Hall's dancing on the ropes, where I saw such action as I never saw before, and mightily worth seeing; and here took acquaintance with a fellow that carried me to a taverne, whither come the musick of this booth, and by and by Jacob Hall himself, with whom I had a mind to speak, to hear whether he had ever any mischief by falls in his time. He told me, 'Yes, many; but never to the breaking of a limb:' he seems a mighty strong man. So giving them a bottle or two of wine, I away. So by water by link-light through the bridge, it being mighty dark, but still weather, and so home. This day also came out first the new five-pieces in gold, coined by the Guiny Company; and I did get two pieces of Mr. Holder.

22nd. This day Mr. Wren did give me, at the Board, Commissioner Middleton's answer to the Duke of York's great letter; so that now I have all of them.

[1] Thomas Shadwell, the dramatic writer. Ob. 1692.

23rd. At noon comes Mr. Evelyn to me, about some business with the office, and there in discourse tells me of his loss, to the value of £500, which he hath met with, in a late attempt of making of bricks upon an adventure with others, by which he presumed to have got a great deal of money: so that I see the most ingenious men may sometimes be mistaken.

27th. In the Park, where I met Mr. Wren; and he and I walked together in the Pell-Mell, it being most summer weather that ever was seen: and here talking of several things: of the corruption of the Court, and how unfit it is for ingenuous men, and himself particularly to live in it, where a man cannot live but he must spend, and cannot get suitably, without breach of his honour: and he did thereupon tell me of the basest thing of my Lord Barkeley that ever was heard of any man,—which was this:—how the Duke of York's Commissioners do let his wine-licenses at a bad rate, and being offered a better, they did persuade the Duke of York to give some satisfaction to the former to quit it, and let it to the latter, which being done, my Lord Barkeley did make the bargain for the former to have £1500 a-year to quit it; whereof, since, it is come to light that they were to have but £800 and himself £700, which the Duke of York hath ever since for some years paid, though the second bargain hath been broken, and the Duke of York lost by it, half of what the first was. He told me that there had been a seeming accommodation between the Duke of York and the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Arlington, the two latter desiring it; but yet that there is not true agreement between them, but they do labour to bring in all new creatures into play, and the Duke of York do oppose it. Thence, he gone, I to the Queene's Chapel, and there heard some good singing; and so to White Hall, and saw the King and Queene at dinner: and thence with Sir Stephen Fox to dinner; and the Cofferer with us; and there mighty kind usage and good discourse. Thence spent all the afternoon walking in the Park, and then in the evening at Court, on the Queene's side; and there met Mr Godolphin, who tells me that the news is true that we heard yesterday, of my Lord Sandwich's being come to Mount's-Bay, in Cornwall. This night, in the Queene's drawing-room, my Lord Brouncker told me the difference that is now between the three Ambassadors here, the Venetian, French, and Spaniard; the third not being willing to make a visit to the first, because he would not receive him at the door; who is willing to give him as much respect as he did to the French, who was used no otherwise, and who refuses now to take more of him, upon being desired thereto, in order to the making an accommodation in this matter.

28th. Knipp's maid comes to me, to tell me that the women's day at the playhouse is to-day, and that therefore I must be there, to encrease their profit. By water to St. James's, and there had good

opportunity of speaking with the Duke of York, who desires me again, talking on that matter, to prepare something for him to do for the better managing of our office, telling me that, my Lord Keeper and he talking about it yesterday, my Lord Keeper did advise him to do so, it being better to come from him than otherwise, which I have promised to do. Thence to my Lord Burlington's house, the first time I ever was there, it being the house built by Sir John Denham, next to Clarendon-house: and here I visited my Lord Hinchingbroke and his lady; Mr. Sidney Montagu being last night come to town unexpectedly from Mount's Bay, where he left my Lord well, eight days since, so as we now hourly expect to hear of his arrivall at Portsmouth. Sidney is mighty grown; and I am glad I am here to see him at his first coming, though it cost me dear, for here I come to be necessitated to supply them with £500 for my Lord.[1] He sent him up with a declaration to his friends, of the necessity of his being presently supplied with £2000; but I do not think he will get £1000; however, I think it becomes my duty to my Lord to do something extraordinary in this, and the rather because I have been remiss in writing to him during this voyage, more than ever I did in my life, and more indeed than was fit for me. By and by comes Sir W. Godolphin to see Mr. Sidney, who, I perceive, is much dissatisfied that he should come to town last night, and not yet be with my Lord Arlington, who, and all the town, hear of his being come, and he did, it seems, take notice of it to Godolphin this morning. So that I perceive this remissness in affairs do continue in my Lord's managements still, which I am sorry for; but, above all, to see in what a condition my Lord is for money, that I dare swear he do not know where to take up £500 of any man in England at this time, upon his word, but of myself, as I believe by the sequel hereof it will appear. Here I first saw and saluted my Lady Burlington,[2] a very fine-speaking lady, and a good woman, but old, and not handsome; but a brave woman. Here I also, standing by a candle that was brought for sealing a letter, do set my periwigg a-fire, which made such an odd noise, nobody could tell what it was till they saw the flame, my back being to the candle. To the King's playhouse, and there saw the 'City Match;'[3] not acted these thirty years, and but a silly play: the King and Court there; the house, for the women's sake, mighty full. So I to White Hall, and there all the evening on the Queene's side; and it being a most summer-like day, and a fine warm evening, the Italians came in a barge under the leads, before the Queene's drawing-room; and so the Queene and ladies went out, and heard them, for almost an hour: and the singing was indeed very

[1] *Vide* Mr. Pepys's letter to Lord Sandwich on the subject, in the Appendix.

[2] Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Henry, Earl of Cumberland, wife of Richard, first Earl of Burlington.

[3] A comedy, by Jaspar Mayne, D.D.

good together; but yet there was but one voice that alone did appear considerable, and that was Signior Joanni. This done, by and by they went in; and here I saw Mr. Sidney Montagu kiss the Queene's hand, who was mighty kind to him, and the ladies looked mightily on him; and the King came by and by and did talk to him. So I away by coach with Alderman Backewell home, who is mighty kind to me, more than ordinary, in his expressions. But I do hear this day what troubles me, that Sir W. Coventry is quite out of play, the King seldom speaking to him; and that there is a design of making a Lord Treasurer, and that my Lord Arlington shall be the man; but I cannot believe it. But yet the Duke of Buckingham hath it in his mind, and those with him, to make a thorough alteration in things; and, among the rest, Coventry to be out.

12th[1] October. To White Hall, to enquire when the Duke of York will be in town, in order to Mr. Turner's going down to Audley End, about his place; and here I met in St. James's Park with one that told me that the Duke of York would be in town to-morrow. Home, where I find Sir H. Cholmly come to town; and is come hither to see me: and he is a man that I love mightily, as being, of a gentleman, the most industrious that ever I saw. He staid with me awhile talking, and telling me his obligations to my Lord Sandwich, which I was glad of; and that the Duke of Buckingham is now chief of all men in this kingdom, which I knew before; and that he do think the Parliament will hardly ever meet again; which is a great many men's thoughts, and I shall not be sorry for it. Read a ridiculous nonsensical book set out by Will. Pen, for the Quakers.

13th. With my Lord Brouncker, and did get his ready assent to T. Hater's having of Mr. Turner's place, and so Sir J. Minnes's also: but when we come to sit down at the Board, comes to us Mr. Wren this day to town, and tells me that James Southern do petition the Duke of York for the Store-keeper's place of Deptford, which did trouble me much, and also the Board, though, upon discourse, after he was gone, we did resolve to move hard for our Clerks, and that places of preferment may go according to seniority and merit. And I did this day find by discourse with somebody, that this nobleman was the great Major-General Middleton, that was of the Scots army, in the beginning of the late war against the King.

14th. To White Hall, and there walked to St. James's, where I find the Court mighty full, it being the Duke of York's birthday; and he mighty fine, and all the musick, one after another. to my great content. Here I met with Sir H. Cholmly; and he and I to walk, and to

[1] A *hiatus* occurs in the DIARY at this period for thirteen days, during which Mr. Pepys went into the country, as he subsequently alludes to his having been at Saxham when the King was there. He had probably been to Impington to fetch his wife, and perhaps omitted copying his rough notes into the blank pages evidently left for them in the JOURNAL.

my Lord Barkeley's new house, there to see a new experiment of a cart, which, by having two little wheels fastened to the axle tree, is said to make it go with half the ease and more, than another cart; but we did not see the trial made. To the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Faithful Shepherdess'[1] again, that I might hear the French Eunuch sing, which I did, to my great content; though I do admire his action as much as his singing, being both beyond all I ever saw or heard.

15th. This day at the Board comes unexpected the warrants from the Duke of York for Mr. Turner and Hater, for the places they desire, which contents me mightily.

17th. Mr. Moore and Seamour were with me this afternoon, who tells me that my Lord Sandwich was received mighty kindly by the King, and is in exceeding great esteem with him, and the rest about him; but I doubt it will be hard for him to please both the King and the Duke of York, which I shall be sorry for. Mr. Moore tells me the sad condition my Lord is in, in his estate and debts; and the way he now lives in, so high, and so many vain servants about him, that he must be ruined, if he do not take up, which, by the grace of God, I will put him upon, when I come to see him.

18th. With Lord Brouncker to Lincolne's Inn, and Mr. Ball, to visit Dr. Wilkins, now newly Bishop of Chester: and he received us mighty kindly; and had most excellent discourse from him about his book of Reall Character. And so I with Lord Brouncker to White Hall, and there saw the Queene and some ladies.

19th. To the Duke of York's playhouse; and there saw, the first time acted, 'The Queene of Arragon,'[1] an old Blackfriar's play, but an admirable one, so good that I am astonished at it, and wonder where it hath lain asleep all this while, that I have never heard of it before.

20th. At this time my wife and I mighty busy laying out money in dressing up our best chamber, and thinking of a coach and coachman and horses, &c.; and the more because of Creed's being now married to Mrs. Pickering;[3] a thing I could never have expected, but it is done about seven or ten days since. I walked out to look for a coach, and saw many; and did light on one for which I bid £50, which do please me mightily.

21st. Dining with Mr. Batelier, I rose from table before the rest, because under an obligation to go to my Lord Brouncker's, where to meet several gentlemen of the Royal Society, to go and make a visit to the French Embassador Colbert, at Leicester-house, he having endeavoured to make one or two to my Lord Brouncker, as our President, but he was not within, but I came too late. To my Lord Sand-

[1] A dramatic pastoral, by J. Fletcher.

[2] A tragi-comedy, by William Habington. Upon its revival, the prologue and epilogue were written by Butler, ths author of HUDIBRAS.

[3] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Gilbert Pickering, Bart., became the wife of John Creed, Esq., of Oundle, and had issue by him Major Richard Creed, killed at the battle of Blenheim

wich's lodgings, who came to town the last night, and is come thither to lie: and met with him within: and among others my new cosen Creed, who looks mighty soberly; and he and I saluted one another with mighty gravity, till we came to a little more freedom of talk about it. But here I hear that Sir Gilbert Pickering is lately dead, about three days since, which makes some sorrow there, though not much, because of his being long expected to die, having been in a lethargy long. So waited on my Lord to Court, and there staid and saw the ladies awhile: and thence to my wife, and took them up; and so home, and to supper and bed.

23rd. To my Lord Sandwich's, where I find my Lord within, but busy, private; and so I staid a little talking with the young gentlemen. And so away with Mr. Pierce, the surgeon, towards Tyburne, to see the people executed; but came too late, it being done: two men and a woman hanged. Pierce do tell me, among other news, the late frolick and debauchery of Sir Charles Sedley and Buckhurst, running up and down all the night almost naked, through the streets; and at last fighting, and at last and being beat by the watch and clapped up all night; and how the King takes their parts; and my Lord Chief Justice Keeling hath laid the constable by the heels to answer it next Sessions: which is a horrid shame. How the King and these gentlemen did make the fiddlers of Thetford, this last progress, to sing them all the obscene songs they could think of. How Sir W. Coventry was brought the other day to the Duchesse of York by the Duke of York to kiss her hand; who did acknowledge his unhappiness to occasion her so much sorrow, declaring his intentions in it, and praying her pardon; which she did give him upon his promise to make good his pretences of innocence to her family, by his faithfulness to his master, the Duke of York. That the Duke of Buckingham is now all in all, and will ruin Coventry, if he can: and that W. Coventry do now rest wholly upon the Duke of York for his standing, which is a great turn. He tells me that my Lady Castlemaine, however, is a mortal enemy to the Duke of Buckingham, which I understand not; but, it seems, she is disgusted with his greatness, and his ill usage of her. That the King was drunk at Saxam[1] with Sedley, Buckhurst, &c., the night that my Lord Arlington came thither, and would not give him audience, or could not; which is true, for it was the night that I was there, and saw the King go up to his chamber, and was told that the King had been drinking. He tells me, too, that the Duke of York did the next day chide Bab. May for his occasioning the King's giving himself up to these gentlemen, to the neglecting of my Lord Arlington: to which he answered merrily, that there was no man in England that had a head to lose, durst do what they do, every day, with the King,

[1] Surham, near Newmarket, in Suffolk, a seat of William, Baron Croft, long since pulled down.

and asked the Duke of York's pardon : which is a sign of a mad world. God bless us out of it !

24th. This morning comes to me the coachmaker, and agreed with me for £53, and to stand to the courtesy of what more I should give him upon the finishing of it. He is likely, also, to fit me with a coachman.

26th. I was obliged to attend the Duke of York, thinking to have had a meeting of Tangier to-day, but had not ; but he did take me and Mr. Wren into his closet, and there did press me to prepare what I had to say upon the answers of my fellow-officers to his great letter, which I promised to do against his coming to town again, the next week : and so to other discourse, finding plainly that he is in trouble, and apprehensions of the Reformers, and would be found to do what he can towards reforming, himself. And so thence to my Lord Sandwich's, where, after long stay, he being in talk with others privately, I to him : and there he, taking physic and keeping his chamber, I had an hour's talk with him about the ill posture of things at this time, while the King gives countenance to Sir Charles Sedley and Lord Buckhurst. He tells me that he thinks his matters do stand well with the King, and hopes to have dispatch to his mind ; but I doubt it, and do see that he do fear it, too. He told me of my Lady Carteret's trouble about my writing of that letter of the Duke of York's lately to the office, which I did not own, but declared to be of no injury to Sir G. Carteret, and that I would write a letter to him to satisfy him therein. But this I am in pain how to do, without doing myself wrong, and the end I had, of preparing a justification to myself hereafter, when the faults of the Navy come to be found out : however, I will do it in the best manner I can.

29th. Mr. Wren first tells us of the order from the King, come last night to the Duke of York, for signifying his pleasure to the Solicitor-generall for drawing up a Commission for suspending of my Lord Anglesy, and putting in Sir Thomas Littleton and Sir Thomas Osborne[1] (the former a creature of Arlington's, and the latter of the Duke of Buckingham's,) during the suspension. The Duke of York was forced to obey, and did grant it, he being to go to Newmarket this day with the King, and so the King pressed for it. But Mr. Wren do own that the Duke of York is the most wounded in this, in the world, for it is done and concluded without his privity, after his appearing for him, and that it is plain that they do ayme to bring the Admiralty into Commission too, and lessen the Duke of York. This do put strange apprehensions into all our Board ; only I think I am the least troubled

1 Eldest son of Sir Edward Osborne, Bart. : made a Privy-Councillor 1672, and the following year constituted Lord High Treasurer, and elected K.G. in 1677. He was created Baron Kiveton and Viscount Latimer, 1673 ; Earl of Danby, 1674 ; Marquis of Caermarthen, 1689 ; and Duke of Leeds, 1694. Ob. 1712, æt. suæ 81.

at it, for I care not at all for it: but my Lord Brouncker and Pen do seem to think much of it.

30th. Up betimes; and Mr. Povy comes to even accounts with me, which he did, and then fell to other talk. He tells me, in short, how the King is made a child of, by Buckingham and Arlington, to the lessening of the Duke of York, whom they cannot suffer to be great, for fear of my Lord Chancellor's return, which, therefore, they make the King violent against. That he believes it is impossible these two great men can hold together long: or, at least, that the ambition of the former is so great, that he will endeavour to master all, and bring into play as many as he can. That Anglesy will not lose his place easily, but will contend in law with whoever comes to execute it. That the Duke of York, in all things, but in his amours, is led by the nose by his wife. That Sir W. Coventry is now, by the Duke of York made friends with the Duchesse, and that he is often there, and waits on her. That he do believe that these present great men will break in time, and that Sir W. Coventry will be a great man again; for he do labour to have nothing to do in matters of the State, and is so usefull to the side that he is on, that he will stand, though at present he is quite out of play. That my Lady Castlemaine hates the Duke of Buckingham. That the Duke of York hath expressed himself very kind to my Lord Sandwich, which I am mighty glad of. That we are to expect more changes if these men stand.

31st. This day my Lord Anglesy was at the office, and do seem to make nothing of this business of his suspension, resolving to bring it into Council, where he seems not to doubt to have right, he standing upon his defence and patent, and hath put in his caveats to the several offices; so, as soon as the King comes back again, which will be on Tuesday next, he will bring it into the Council.

November 2nd. To Mr. Povy's, and there I find my Lords Sandwich, Peterborough, and Hinchingbroke, Charles Harbord, and Sidney Montagu; and there I was stopped, and dined mighty nobly at a good table, with one little dish at a time upon it, but mighty merry. I was glad to see it; but sorry, methought, to see my Lord have so little reason to be merry, and yet glad, for his sake, to have him cheerful. After dinner up, and looked up and down the house, and so to the cellar; and thence I slipt away, without taking leave.

4th. To White Hall, and there I find the King and Duke of York came the last night, and every body's mouth full of my Lord Anglesy's suspension being sealed, which it was, it seems, yesterday; so that he is prevented in his remedy at the Council; And, it seems, the two new Treasurers did kiss the King's hand this morning, brought in by my Lord Arlington. They walked up and down together in the Court this day, and several people joyed them; but I avoided it, that I might not

be seen to look either way. This day also I hear that my Lord Ormond is to be declared in Council no more Deputy Governor of Ireland, his commission being expired: and the King is prevailed with to take it out of his hands; which people do mightily admire, saying that he is the greatest subject of any prince in Christendome, and hath more acres of land than any, and hath done more for his Prince than ever any yet did. But all will not do; he must down, it seems, the Duke of Buckingham carrying all before him. But that, that troubles me most is, that they begin to talk that the Duke of York's regiment is ordered to be disbanded; and more, that undoubtedly his Admiralty will follow: which do shake me mightily, and I fear will have ill consequences in the nation, for these counsels are very mad. The Duke of York do, by all men's report, carry himself wonderfull submissive to the King, in the most humble manner in the world; but yet, it seems, nothing must be spared that tends to the keeping out the Chancellor; and that is the reason of all this. The great discourse now is, that the Parliament shall be dissolved and another called, which shall give the King the Dean and Chapter's lands; and that will put him out of debt. And it is said that Buckingham do knowingly meet daily with Wildman and other Commonwealth men; and that when he is with them, he makes the King believe that he is with his wenches; And something looks like the Parliament's being dissolved, by Harry Brouncker's being now come back, and appearing this day the first time at White Hall; but he hath not been yet with the King, but is secure that he shall be well received, I hear. God bless us, when such men as he shall be restored! But that, that pleases me most is, that several do tell me that Pen is to be removed; and others, that he hath resigned his place; and particularly Spragg tells me for certain that he hath resigned it, and is become a partner with Gauden in the Victualling; in which I think he hath done a very cunning thing: but I am sure I am glad of it; and it will be well for the King to have him out of this office. Sir John Talbot talks mighty high for my Lord of Ormond: and I perceive this family of the Talbots hath been raised by my Lord.

5th. The Duke of York did call me and Mr. Wren; and my paper, that I have lately taken pains to draw up, was read, and the Duke of York pleased therewith; and we did all along conclude upon answers to my mind for the Board, and that which, if put in execution, will do the King's business. But I do now more and more perceive the Duke of York's trouble, and that he do lie under great weight of mind from the Duke of Buckingham's carrying things against him; and particularly when I advised that he would use his interest that a seaman might come into the room of Sir W. Pen, who is now declared to be gone from us to that of the Victualling, and did shew how the office would now be left without one seaman in it, but the Surveyor and the

Controller, who is so old that he is able to do nothing. He told me plainly that I knew his mind well enough as to seamen, but that it must be as others will. And Wren did tell it me as a secret, that when the Duke of York did first tell the King about Sir W. Pen's leaving of the place, and did move the King that either Captain Cox or Sir Jer. Smith might succeed him, the King did tell him that was a matter fit to be considered of, and would not agree to either presently; and so the Duke of York could not prevail for either, nor knows who it shall be. The Duke did tell me himself, that if he had not carried it privately when first he mentioned Pen's leaving his place to the King, it had not been done; for the Duke of Buckingham and those of his party do cry out upon it as a strange thing to trust such a thing into the hands of one that stands accused in Parliament: and that they have so far prevailed upon the King that he would not have him named in Council, but only take his name to the Board; but I think he said that only D. Gauden's name shall go in the patent; at least, at the time when Sir Richard Browne asked the King the names of D. Gauden's security, the King told him it was not yet necessary for him to declare them. And by and by, when the Duke of York and we had done, Wren brought into the closet Captain Cox and James Temple about business of the Guinea Company; and talking something of the Duke of Buckingham's concernment therein, says the Duke of York, 'I shall give the Devil his due,' as they say the Duke of Buckingham hath paid in his money to the Company, or something of that kind, wherein he would do right to him. The Duke of York told me how these people do begin to cast dirt upon the business that passed the Council lately, touching Supernumeraries, as passed by virtue of his authority there, there being not liberty for any man to withstand what the Duke of York advises there; which, he told me, they bring only as an argument to insinuate the putting of the Admiralty into Commission, which by all men's discourse is now designed, and I perceive the same by him. This being done, and going from him, I up and down the house to hear news; and there every body's mouth full of changes; and, among others, the Duke of York's regiment of Guards, that was raised during the late war at sea, is to be disbanded: and also, that this day the King do intend to declare that the Duke of Ormond is no more Deputy of Ireland, but that he will put it into Commission. This day our new Treasurers did kiss the King's hand, who complimented them, as they say, very highly,—that he had for a long time been abused in his Treasurer, and that he was now safe in their hands. I saw them walk up and down the Court together all this morning; the first time I ever saw Osborne, who is a comely gentleman. This day I was told that my Lord Anglesy did deliver a petition on Wednesday in Council to the King, laying open, that whereas he had heard that his Majesty had made such a disposal of his place, which he had formerly granted him

for life upon a valuable consideration, and that, without anything laid to his charge, and during a Parliament's sessions, he prayed that his Majesty would be pleased to let his case be heard before the Council and the Judges of the land, who were his proper Counsel in all matters of right: to which, I am told, the King, after my Lord's being withdrawn, concluded upon his giving him an answer some few days hence; and so he was called in, and told so. At the Treasurer's, Sir Thomas Clifford, where I did eat some oysters; which while we were at, in comes my Lord Keeper and much company; and so I thought it best to withdraw. And so away, and to the Swedes Agent's, and there met Mr. Povy; where the Agent would have me stay and dine, there being only them, and Joseph Williamson, and Sir Thomas Clayton;[1] but what he is I know not. Here much extraordinary noble discourse of foreign princes, and particularly the greatness of the King of France, and of his being fallen into the right way of making the kingdom great. I was mightily pleased with this company and their discourse.

6th. To see Roger Pepys at his lodgings, next door to Arundell House, a barber's; And there I did see a book, which my Lord Sandwich hath promised one to me of, 'A Description of the Escuriall in Spain;' which I have a great desire to have, though I took it for a finer book when he promised it me.

9th. The Duke of York told me that Sir W. Pen had been with him this morning, to ask whether it would be fit for him to sit at the office now, because of his resolution to be gone, and to become concerned in the Victualling. The Duke of York answered, Yes, till his contract was signed. Thence I to Lord Sandwich's, and there to see him; but was made to stay very long, as his best friends are, and when I came to him had little pleasure, his head being full of his own business, I think. Thence to White Hall with him, to a Committee of Tangier; a day appointed for him to give an account of Tangier, and what he did, and found there, which, though he had admirable matter for it, and his doings there were good, and would have afforded a noble account, yet he did it with a mind so low and mean, and delivered in so poor a manner, that it appeared nothing at all, nor any body seemed to value it; whereas, he might have shewn himself to have merited extraordinary thanks, and been held to have done a very great service; whereas now, all that cost the King hath been at for his journey through Spain thither, seems to be almost lost. After we were up, Creed and I walked together, and did talk a good while of the weak Report my Lord made, and were troubled for it; I fearing that either his mind and judgment are depressed, or that he do it out

[1] Thomas Clayton, M.D., Professor of Physic, and Anatomy Lecturer at Oxford, for which University he was chosen Member in 1660, and afterwards knighted, and made Warden of Merton College.

of his great neglect, and so that my Lord Sandwich do all the rest of his affairs accordingly.

11th. To the Office, where by a speciall desire, the new Treasurers came, and there did show their Patent, and the Great Seal for the suspension of my Lord Anglesy: and here did sit and discourse of the business of the office: and brought Mr. Hutchinson with them, who, I hear, is to be their Paymaster, in the room of Mr. Waith. For it seems, they do turn out every servant that belongs to the present Treasurer: and so for Fenn, do bring in Mr. Lyttleton, Sir Thomas's brother, and oust all the rest. But Mr. Hutchinson do already see that his work now will be another kind of thing than before, as to the trouble of it.

13th. Up, and with Sir W. Pen by coach to White Hall, where to the Duke of York, and there did our usual business; And thence I to the Commissioners of the Treasury, where I staid, and heard an excellent case argued between my Lord Gerard and the Town of Newcastle, about a piece of ground which that Lord hath got a grant of, under the Exchequer Seal, which they were endeavouring to get out of the King, under the Great Seal. I liked mightily the Council for the town, Shafto, their Recorder, and Mr. Offly. But I was troubled, and so were the Lords,[1] to hear my Lord fly out against their[2] great pretence of merit from the King, for their sufferings and loyalty; telling them that they might thank him for that repute which they have for their loyalty, for that it was he that forced them to be so, against their wills, when he was there: and moreover, did offer a paper to the Lords to read from the town, sent in 1648; but the Lords would not read it; but I believe it was something about bringing the King to trial, or some such thing, in that year. Thence I to the Three Tuns Tavern, by Charing Cross, and there dined with W. Pen, Sir J. Minnes, and Commissioner Middleton; and as merry as my mind could be, that hath so much trouble upon it. And thence to White Hall, and there staid in Mr. Wren's chamber with him, reading over my draught of a letter, which Mr. Gibson then attended me with; and there he did like all, but doubted whether it would be necessary for the Duke to write in so sharp a style to the office, as I had drawn it in; which I yield to him, to consider the present posture of the times and the Duke of York, and whether it were not better to err on that hand than the other. He told me that he did not think it was necessary for the Duke of York to do, and that it would not suit so well with his nature nor greatness: which last, perhaps, is true, but then do too truly shew the effects of having princes in places, where order and discipline should be. I left it to him to do as the Duke of York pleases; and so fell to other talk, and with great freedom, of public things. And he told me, upon my several inquiries to that purpose, that he did

[1] The Lords Commissioners. [2] The inhabitants of Newcastle.

believe it was not yet resolved whether the Parliament should ever meet more or no, the three great rulers of things now standing thus :—the Duke of Buckingham is absolutely against their meeting, as moved thereto by his people that he advises with, the people of the late times, who do never expect to have any thing done by this Parliament for their religion, and who do propose that, by the sale of the Church-lands, they shall be able to put the King out of debt; my Lord Keeper is utterly against putting away this and choosing another Parliament, lest they prove worse than this, and will make all the King's friends, and the King himself, in a desperate condition : my Lord Arlington knows not which is best for him, being to seek whether this or the next will use him worst. He tells me that he believes that it is intended to call this Parliament, and try them for a sum of money; and, if they do not like it, then to send them going, and call another, who will, at the ruin of the church perhaps, please the King with what he will have for a time. And he tells me, therefore, that he do believe that this policy will be endeavoured by the Church and their friends—to seem to promise the King money, when it shall be propounded, but make the King and these great men buy it dear before they have it. He tells me that he is really persuaded that the design of the Duke of Buckingham is, by bringing the state into such a condition as, if the King do die without issue, it shall, upon his death, break into pieces again ; and so put by the Duke of York, whom they have disobliged, they know, to that degree, as to despair of his pardon. He tells me that there is no way to rule the King but by briskenesse, which the Duke of Buckingham hath above all men ; and that the Duke of York having it not, his best way is what he practices, that is to say, a good temper, which will support him till the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Arlington fall out, which cannot be long, first, the former knowing that the latter did, in the time of the Chancellor, endeavour with the Chancellor to hang him at that time, when he was proclaimed against. And here, by the by, he told me that the Duke of Buckingham did, by his friends, treat with my Lord Chancellor, by the mediation of Matt. Wren and Clifford, to fall in with my Lord Chancellor ; which, he tells me, he did advise my Lord Chancellor to accept of, as that, that with his own interest and the Duke of York's, would undoubtedly have secured all to him and his family ; but that my Lord Chancellor was a man not to be advised, thinking himself too high to be counselled : and so all is come to nothing ; for by that means the Duke of Buckingham became desperate, and was forced to fall in with Arlington, to his ruin. This morning, at the Treasury-chamber, I did meet Jack Fenn, and there he did shew me my Lord Anglesy's petition and the King's answer : the former good and stout, as I before did hear it : but the latter short and weak, saying that he was not, by what the King had done, hindered from taking the benefit of laws and that the reason

he had to suspect his mismanagement of his money in Ireland, did make him think it unfit to trust him with his Treasury in England, till he was satisfied in the former.

15th. After dinner, W. Howe to tell me what hath happened between him and the Commissioners of late, who are hot again, more than ever, about my Lord Sandwich's business of prizes, which I am troubled for, and the more, because of the great security and neglect with which, I think, my Lord do look upon this matter, that may yet, for aught I know, undo him.

17th. To the office all the morning, where the new Treasurers come, their second time, and before they sat down, did discourse with the Board, and particularly my Lord Brouncker, about their place, which they challenge, as having been heretofore due, and given to their predecessor; which, at last, my Lord did own hath been given him only out of courtesy to his quality, and that he did not take it as a right at the Board: so they, for the present, sat down, and did give him the place, but, I think, with an intent to have the Duke of York's directions about it.

20th. This evening comes Mr. Billup to me, to read over Mr. Wren's alterations, of my draught of a letter for the Duke of York to sign, to the Board; which I like mighty well, they being not considerable, only in mollifying some hard terms, which I had thought fit to put in. From this to other discourse; and do find that the Duke of York and his master, Mr. Wren, do look upon this service of mine as a very seasonable service to the Duke of York, as that which he will have to shew to his enemies in his own justification, of his care of the King's business; and I am sure I am heartily glad of it, both for the King's sake and the Duke of York's, and my own also; for, if I continue my work by this means will be the less, and my share in the blame also.

22nd. This day my boy's livery is come home, the first I ever had, of greene, lined with red; and it likes me well enough.

23rd. To visit my Lord Sandwich, who is now so reserved, or moped rather, I think, with his own business, that he bids welcome to no man, I think, to his satisfaction. I met with Mr. Povy, who tells me that this discourse which I told him of, of the Duke of Monmouth being made Prince of Wales, hath nothing in it; though he thinks there are all the endeavours used in the world to overthrow the Duke of York. He would not have me doubt of my safety in the Navy, which I am doubtful of from the reports of a general removal; but he will endeavour to inform me, what he can gather from my Lord Arlington. That he do think that the Duke of Buckingham hath a mind rather to overthrow all the kingdom, and bring in a Commonwealth, wherein he may think to be General of their Army, or, to make himself King, which, he believes, he may be led to, by some advice which he hath had with conjurors, which he do affect.

25th. Mr. Wren and I to his chamber, and there talked: and he seems to hope that these people, the Duke of Buckingham and Arlington, will run themselves off their legs; they being forced to be always putting the King upon one idle thing or another, against the easiness of his nature, which he will never be able to bear, nor they to keep him to, and so will lose themselves. And, for instance of their little progress, he tells me that my Lord of Ormond is like yet to carry it, and to continue in his command in Ireland; at least, they cannot get the better of him yet. But he tells me that the Keeper is wrought upon, as they say, to give his opinion for the dissolving of the Parliament, which, he thinks, will undo him in the eyes of the people. He do not seem to own the hearing or fearing of anything to be done in the Admiralty, to the lessening of the Duke of York, though he hears how the town-talk is full of it.

26th. Troubled, at W. Hewer's losing of a tally of £1000, which I sent him this day to receive of the Commissioners of Excise.

27th. Comes Mr. Povy, by appointment, to dine with me; and much pleasant discourse with him, and some serious; and he tells me that he would, by all means, have me get to be a Parliament-man, the next Parliament. By and by comes my cosen Roger, and dines with us; and, after dinner, did seal his mortgage, wherein I do wholly rely on his honesty, not having so much as read over what he hath given me for it, nor minded it, but do trust to his integrity therein.

28th. This day presented to the Board the Duke of York's letter, which, I perceive, troubled Sir W. Pen, he declaring himself meant in that part that concerned excuse by sickness; but I do not care, but am mightily glad that it is done, and now I shall begin to be at pretty good ease in the office. This morning, to my great content, W. Hewer tells me that a porter is come, who found my tally in Holborn, and brings it him, for which he gives him 20*s.*

29th. My wife lately frighted me about her being a Catholique; and I dare not, therefore, move her to go to church, for fear she should deny me; but this morning, of her own accord, she spoke of going to church the next Sunday, which pleases me mightily.

30th. My wife after dinner went the first time abroad in her coach, calling on Roger Pepys, and visiting Mrs. Creed, and my cosen Turner. Thus ended this month, with very good content, but most expenseful to my purse on things of pleasure, having furnished my wife's closet and the best chamber, and a coach and horses, that ever I knew in the world; and I am put into the greatest condition for outward state that ever I was in, or hoped ever to be, or desired: and this at a time when we do daily expect great changes in this office; and by all reports we must all of us turn out. But my eyes are come to that condition that I am not able to work; and therefore that, and my wife's desires, makeme have no manner of trouble in my thoughts about it. So God do his will in it!

December 2nd. Abroad with my wife, the first time that ever I rode in my own coach, which do make my heart rejoice, and praise God, and pray him to bless it to me and continue it. So she and I to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Usurper;'[1] a pretty good play, in all but what is designed to resemble Cromwell and Hugh Peters, which is mighty silly. The play done, we to White Hall; where my wife staid while I up to the Duchesse and Queene's side, to speak with the Duke of York: and here saw all the ladies, and heard the silly discourse of the King, with his people about him, telling a story of my Lord Rochester's having of his clothes stole, while he was with a wench; and his gold all gone, but his clothes found afterwards, stuffed in a feather bed by the wench that stole them. I spoke with the Duke of York, just as he was set down to supper with the King, about our sending of victuals to Sir Thomas Allen's fleet hence to Cales to meet him.

3rd. Sir Jer. Smith with me; who is a silly, prating, talking man; but he tells me what he hears,—that Holmes and Spragg now rule all with the Duke of Buckingham, as to sea-business, and will be great men: but he do prophesy what will be the fruit of it; so I do. So to the office, where we sat all the morning; and at noon home to dinner, and then abroad again, with my wife, to the Duke of York's playhouse, and saw 'The Unfortunate Lovers;'[2] a mean play, I think, but some parts very good, and excellently acted. We sat under the boxes, and saw the fine ladies; among others, my Lady Kerneguy, who is most devilishly painted. And so home, it being mighty pleasure to go alone with my poor wife, in a coach of our own, to a play, and makes us appear mighty great, I think, in the world; at least, greater than ever I could, or my friends for me, have once expected; or, I think, than ever any of my family ever yet lived, in my memory, but my cosen Pepys in Salisbury Court.

4th. Did wait as usual upon the Duke of York, where upon discoursing something touching the Ticket-Office, which by letter the Board did give the Duke of York their advice, to be put upon Lord Brouncker, Sir J. Minnes did foolishly rise up and complain of the office, and his being made nothing of; and this before Sir Thomas Littleton, who would be glad of this difference among us, which did trouble me mightily; and therefore I did forbear to say what I otherwise would have thought fit for me to say on this occasion, upon so impertinent a speech as this doting fool made—but, I say, I let it alone, and contented myself that it went as I advised, as to the Duke of York's judgment, in the thing disputed. Mr. Pickering, who meets me at Smithfield, and I, and W. Hewer, and a friend (a jockey) of his, did go about to see several pairs of horses, for my coach; but it was late, and we agreed on none, but left it to another time: but here I

[1] A tragedy, by Edward Howard. [2] A tragedy, by Sir Wm. Davenant.

do see instances of a piece of craft and cunning that I never dreamed of, concerning the buying and choosing of horses. To the office, where vexed to see how ill all the Controller's business is likely to go on, as long as ever Sir J. Minnes lives; and so troubled I was, that I thought it a good occasion for me to give my thoughts of it in writing, and therefore wrote a letter at the Board, by the help of a tube, to Lord Brouncker, and did give it him, which I kept a copy of, and it may be of use to me hereafter to shew in this matter. This being done, I home to my aunt, who supped with us, and my uncle also: and a good-humoured woman she is, so that I think we shall keep her acquaintance; but mighty proud she is of her wedding-ring, being lately set with diamonds; cost her about £12: and I did commend it mightily to her, but do not think it very suitable for one of our quality.

5th. No news stirring, but that my Lord of Ormond is likely to go to Ireland again, which do shew that the Duke of Buckingham do not rule all so absolutely; and that, however, we shall speedily have more changes in the Navy: and it is certain that the Nonconformists do now preach openly in houses, in many places, and among others the house that was heretofore Sir G. Carteret's, in Leadenhall streete, and have ready access to the King. And now the great dispute is, whether this Parliament or another; and my great design, if I continue in the Navy, is to get myself to be a Parliament-man.

6th. Lord's day. Up, and with my wife to church; which pleases me mightily, I being full of fear that she would never go to church again, after she had declared to me that she was a Roman Catholique. But though I do verily think she fears God, and is truly and sincerely righteous, yet I do see she is not so strictly a Catholique as not to go to church with me, which pleases me mightily.

7th. Sir W. Coventry says that he hath no more mind to be found meddling with the Navy, lest it should do it hurt, as well as him. So to talk of general things: and telling him that, with all these doings, he, I thanked God, stood yet; he told me, Yes, but that he thought his continuing in did arise from his enemies my Lord of Buckingham and Arlington's seeing that he cared so little if he was out; and he do protest to me that he is as weary of the Treasury as ever he was of the Navy. He tells me that he do believe that their heat is over almost, as to the Navy, there being now none left of the old stock but my Lord Brouncker, J. Minnes (who is ready to leave the world,) and myself. But he tells me that he do foresee very great wants and great disorders by reason thereof; insomuch, as he is represented to the King by his enemies as a melancholy man, and one that is still prophesying ill events, so as the King called him Visionaire, which being told him, he said he answered the party, that, whatever he foresaw, he was not afraid as to himself of any thing, nor particularly of my

Lord Arlington, so much as the Duke of Buckingham hath been, nor of the Duke of Buckingham, so much as my Lord Arlington at this time is. But he tells me that he hath been always looked upon as a melancholy man; whereas, others that would please the King do make him believe that all is safe; and so he hath heard my Lord Chancellor openly say to the King, that he was now a glorious prince, and in a glorious condition, because of some one accident that hath happened, or some one rut that hath been removed; 'when,' says Sir W. Coventry, 'they reckoned their one good meal, without considering that there was nothing left in the cupboard for to morrow.' After this discourse, to my Lord Sandwich's, and took a quarter of an hour's walk in the garden with him, which I have not done for so much time with him since his coming into England; and talking of his own condition, and particularly of the world's talk of his going to Tangier. I find, if his conditions can be made profitable and safe as to money, he would go, but not else; but, however, will seem not averse to it, because of facilitating his other accounts now depending, which he finds hard to get through, but yet hath some hopes, the King, he says, speaking very kindly to him.

8th. Up, and Sir H. Cholmly betimes with me, about some accounts and monies due to him; and he gone, I to the office, where sat all the morning. And here, among other things, breaks out the storm W. Hewer and I have long expected from the Surveyor, about W. Hewer's conspiring to get a contract, to the burdening of the stores with kerseys and cottons, of which he hath often complained, and lately more than ever; and now he did by a most scandalous letter to the Board, reflecting on my office: and, by discourse, it fell to such high words between him and me, as can hardly ever be forgot; I declaring I would believe W. Hewer as soon as him, and laying the fault, if there be any, upon himself; he, on the other hand, vilifying of my word and W. Hewer's, calling him knave, and that if he were his clerk, he should lose his ears. At last, I closed the business for this morning with making the thing ridiculous, as it is, and he swearing that the King should have right in it, or he would lose his place. The office was cleared of all but ourselves and W. Hewer; but, however, the world did by the beginning see what it meant, and it will, I believe, come to high terms between us, which I am sorry for, to have any blemish laid up on me or mine, at this time, though never so unjustly, for fear of giving occasion to my real discredit: and therefore I was not only all the rest of the morning vexed, but so went home to dinner, where my wife tells me of my Lord Orrery's new play 'Tryphon,'[1] at the Duke of York's house, which, however, I would see, and therefore put a bit of meat in our mouths, and went thither, where, with much ado, at half-

[1] A tragedy, taken from the first book of Maccabees, and performed with great success.

past one, we got into a blind hole in the 18*d.* place, above stairs, where we could not hear well. The house infinite full, but the prologue most silly, and the play, though admirable, yet no pleasure almost in it because just the very same design, and words, and sense, and plot, as every one of his plays have, any one of which alone would be held admirable, whereas so many of the same design and fancy do but dull one another; and this, I perceive, is the sense of every body else, as well as myself, who therefore shewed but little pleasure in it. So home, mighty hot, and my mind mightily out of order, so as I could not eat my supper, or sleep almost all night, though I spent till twelve at night with W. Hewer to consider of our business: and we find it not only most free from any blame of our side, but so horrid, scandalous on the other, to make so groundless a complaint, and one so shameful to him, that it could not but let me see that there is no need of my being troubled; but such is the weakness of my nature, that I could not help it, which vexes me, shewing me how unable I am to live with difficulties.

10th. Up, and to the office, where busy all the morning: Middleton not there, so no words or looks of him. At noon, home to dinner; and so to the office, and there all the afternoon busy. And at night W. Hewer home with me; and we think we have got matter enough to make Middleton appear a coxcomb. But it troubled me to have Sir W. Warren meet me at night, going out of the office home, and tell me that Middleton do intend to complain to the Duke of York: but, upon consideration of the business, I did go to bed, satisfied that it was best for me that he should; and so my trouble was over, and to bed, and slept well.

11th. Up, and with W. Hewer by water to Somerset House; and there I to my Lord Brouncker, before he went forth to the Duke of York, and there told him my confidence that I should make Middleton appear a fool, and that it was, I thought, best for me to complain of the wrong he hath done; but brought it about, that my Lord desired me I would forbear, and promised that he would prevent Middleton till I had given in my answer to the Board, which I desired. And so away to White Hall, and there did our usual attendance: and no word spoke before the Duke of York by Middleton at all; at which I was glad to my heart, because by this means I have time to draw up my answer to my mind. Concluded upon giving £50 for a fine pair of black horses we saw this day se'nnight; and so set Mr. Pickering down near his house (whom I am much beholden to, for his care herein, and he hath admirable skill, I perceive, in this business,) and so home.

12th. I hear this day that there is fallen down a new house, not quite finished, in Lumberd Street, and that there have been several so, they making use of bad mortar and bricks; but no hurt yet, as God

hath ordered it. This day was brought home my pair of black coach-horses, the first I ever was master of, a fine pair!

14th. This day I hear, and am glad, that the King hath prorogued the Parliament to October next; and among other reasons, it will give me time to go to France, I hope.

15th. Up, and to the office, where sat all the morning, and the new Treasurers there; and, for my life, I cannot keep Sir J. Minnes and others of the Board from shewing our weakness, to the dishonour of the Board, though I am not concerned: but it do vex me to the heart to have it before these people, that would be glad to find out all our weaknesses.

18th. To Lord Brouncker, and got him to read over my paper, who owns most absolute content in it, and the advantage I have in it, and the folly of the Surveyor. At noon home to dinner; and then to Brook-house, and there spoke with Colonell Thompson, I by order carrying them our Contract-books, from the beginning to the end of the late war. I found him finding of errors in a ship's book, where he shewed me many, which must end in the ruin, I doubt, of the Controller, who found them not out in the pay of the ship, or the whole office. To the office, and after some other business done, we fell to mine. The Surveyor began to be a little brisk at the beginning; but when I came to the point to touch him, which I had all the advantages in the world to do, he became as calm as a lamb, and owned, as the whole Board did, their satisfaction, and cried excuse: and so all made friends; and their acknowledgment put into writing, and delivered into Sir J. Minnes's hand, to be kept there for the use of the Board, or me, when I shall call for it; they desiring it might be so, that I might not make use of it to the prejudice of the Surveyor, whom I had an advantage over, by his extraordinary folly in this matter. So Middleton desiring to be friends, I forgave him; and all mighty quiet, and fell to talk of other stories, and there staid, all of us, till nine or ten at night (more than ever we did in our lives before together.)

19th. My wife and I by Hackney to the King's playhouse, and there, the pit being full, sat in the box above, and saw 'Catiline's Conspiracy,' yesterday being the first day: a play of much good sense and words to read, but that do appear the worst upon the stage, I mean, the least diverting, that ever I saw any, though most fine in clothes; and a fine scene of the Senate, and of a fight, as ever I saw in my life. We sat next to Betty Hall, that did belong to this house, and was Sir Philip Howard's mistress; a mighty pretty wench.

20th. The Duke of York in good humour did fall to tell us many fine stories of the wars in Flanders, and how the Spaniards are the best disciplined foot in the world; will refuse no extraordinary service if commanded, but scorn to be paid for it, as in other countries, though at the same time they will beg in the streets: not a soldier will carry

you a cloak-bag for money for the world, though he will beg a penny, and will do the thing, if commanded by his commander. That, in the citadel of Antwerp, a soldier hath not a liberty of begging till he hath served three years. They will cry out against their King and commanders and generals, none like them in the world, and yet will not hear a stranger say a word of them but they will cut his throat. That, upon a time, some of the commanders of their army exclaiming against their Generals, and particularly the Marquis de Caranen, the Confessor of the Marquis coming by and hearing them, he stops and gravely tells them that the three great trades of the world are, the lawyers, who govern the world; the churchmen, who enjoy the world; and a sort of fellows whom they call soldiers, who make it their work to defend the world. He told us too, that Turenne being now become a Catholique, he is likely to get over the head of Colbert, their interests being contrary; the latter to promote trade and the sea (which, says the Duke of York, is that we have most cause to fear;) and Turenne to employ the King and his forces by land, to encrease his conquests. W. Hewer tells me to-day that he hears that the King of France hath declared in print, that he do intend this next summer to forbid his commanders to strike to us, but that both we and the Dutch shall strike to him; and that he hath made his captains swear it already, that they will observe it: which is a great thing if he do it, as I know nothing to hinder him.

21st. Went into Holborne, and there saw the woman that is to be seen with a beard. She is a little plain woman, a Dane: her name, Ursula Dyan; about forty years old; her voice like a little girl's; with a beard as much as any man I ever saw, black almost, and grizly; it began to grow at about seven years old, and was shaved not above seven months ago, and is now so big as any man's almost that ever I saw; I say, bushy and thick. It was a strange sight to me, I confess, and what pleased me mightily. Thence to the Duke's playhouse, and saw 'Macbeth.' The King and Court there; and we sat just under them and my Lady Castlemaine, and close to a woman that comes into the pit, a kind of loose gossip, that pretends to be like her, and is so something. And my wife, by my troth, appeared, I think, as pretty as any of them; I never thought so much before; and so did Talbot and W. Hewer, as they said, I heard, to one another. The King and the Duke of York minded me, and smiled upon me, at the handsome woman near me: but it vexed me to see Moll Davis, in the box over the King's and my Lady Castlemaine, look down upon the King, and he up to her; and so did my Lady Castlemaine once, to see who it was; but when she saw Moll Davis, she looked like fire; which troubled me.

23rd. Discoursed with Sir John Bankes, who thinks this prorogation will please all but the Parliament itself, which will, if ever they

meet, be vexed at Buckingham, who yet governs all. He says that the Nonconformists are glad of it, and, he believes, will get the upper hand in a little time, for the King must trust to them or nobody; and he thinks the King will be forced to it. He says that Sir D. Gauden is mighty troubled at Pen's being put upon him, by the Duke of York, and that he believes he will get clear of it, which, though it will trouble me to have Pen still at the office, yet I shall think D. Gauden do well in it, and what I would advise him to, because I love him. I up to my Lord Brouncker, at his lodgings, and sat with him an hour, on purpose to talk over the wretched state of this office at present, according to the present hands it is made up of; wherein he do fully concur with me, and that it is our part not only to prepare for defending it and ourselves, against the consequences of it, but to take the best ways we can to make it known to the Duke of York; for, till Sir J. Minnes be removed, and a sufficient man brought into W. Pen's place, when he is gone, it is impossible for this office ever to support itself.

25th. Christmas-day. To dinner alone with my wife, who, poor wretch! sat undressed all day, till ten at night, altering and lacing of a noble petticoat: while I by her, making the boy read to me the life of Julius Cæsar, and Des Cartes, book of Musick.

27th. Lord's-day. Saw the King at chapel; but staid not to hear anything, but went to walk in the Park, with W. Hewer; and there, among others, met with Sir G. Downing, and walked with him an hour, talking of business, and how the late war was managed, there being nobody to take care of it: and he telling, when he was in Holland, what he offered the King to do, if he might have power, and then, upon the least word, perhaps of a woman, to the King, he was contradicted again, and particularly to the loss of all that we lost in Guinny. He told me that he had so good spies, that he hath had the keys taken out of De Witt's pocket when he was a-bed, and his closet opened, and papers brought to him, and left in his hands for an hour, and carried back and laid in the place again, and the keys put into De Witt's pocket again. He says that he hath always had their most private debates, that have been but between two or three of the chief of them, brought to him in an hour after, and an hour after that, hath sent word thereof to the King, but nobody here regarded them. But he tells me the sad news, that he is out of all expectations that ever the debts of the Navy will be paid, if the Parliament do not enable the King to do it by money; all they can hope for to do out of the King's revenue being but to keep our wheels a-going on present services, and, if they can, to cut off the growing interest: which is a sad story, and grieves me to the heart.

28th. Called up by drums and trumpets; these things and boxes having cost me much money this Christmas already, and will do more.

1668-9. January 1st. Presented from Captain Beckford with a noble silver warming-pan.

4th. W. Hewer and I went and saw the great tall woman that is to be seen, who is but twenty-one years old, and I do easily stand under her arms. To White Hall, where a Committee of Tangier met; and I did receive an instance of the Duke of York's kindness to me, and the whole Committee, that they would not order any thing about the Treasury for the Corporation now in establishing, without my assent, and considering whether it would be to my wrong or no. Thence up and down the house, and to the Duke of York's side, and there in the Duchesse's presence; and was mightily complimented by my Lady Peterborough, in my Lord Sandwich's presence, whom she engaged to thank me for my kindness to her and her Lord. We also declared our minds together to the Duke of York about Sir John Minnes's incapacity to do any service in the office; he promised to speak to the King about it.

7th. My wife and I to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Island Princesse,'[1] the first time I ever saw it; and it is a pretty good play, many good things being in it, and a good scene of a town on fire. We sat in an upper box, and the jade Nell came and sat in the next box; a bold merry slut, who lay laughing there upon people; and with a comrade of the Duke's house, that came in to see the play.

11th. Abroad with my wife to the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Joviall Crew;' but ill acted to what it was heretofore, in Clun's time, and when Lacy could dance. Thence to the New Exchange, to buy some things; and, among others, my wife did give me my pair of gloves, which, by contract, she is to give me in her £30 a year. Here Mrs. Smith tells of the great murder thereabouts, on Saturday last, of one Captain Bumbridge, by one Symons, both of her acquaintance; and hectors that were at play and in drink: the former is killed, and is kinsman to my Lord of Ormond, which made him speak of it with so much passion.

12th. Mr. Pierce, I asking him whither he was going, told me as a great secret that he was going to his master's mistress, Mrs. Churchill,[2] with some physic; meaning, I suppose, that she is with child.

15th. To Sir W. Coventry, where with him a good while in his chamber, talking of the great factions at Court at this day, even to the sober engaging of great persons, and differences, and making the King cheap and ridiculous. It is about my Lady Harvy's being offended at Doll Common's acting of Sempronia, to imitate her; for which she got my Lord Chamberlain, her kinsman, to imprison Doll: upon which

1 A tragi-comedy, by Beaumont and Fletcher.

2 Arabella Churchill, sister to John Duke of Marlborough, and one of the Maids of Honour to the Duchess of York. James Duke of Berwick, and three other children, were the fruits of this intrigue. She married subsequently Colonel Godfrey, Comptroller of the Household, and died 1730, aged 82.

my Lady Castlemaine made the King to release her, and to order her to act it again, worse than ever, the other day, where the King himself was; and since it was acted again, and my Lady Harvy provided people to hiss her and fling oranges at her; but it seems the heat is come to a great height, and real troubles at Court about it. Through the Park, where I met the King and the Duke of York, and so walked with them: and I did give the Duke of York thanks for his favour to me yesterday, at the Committee of Tangier, in my absence (where some business was brought forward which the Duke of York would not suffer to go on without my presence at the debate). And he answered me just thus: that he ought to have a care of him that do the King's business in the manner that I do, and words of more force than that. Then down with Lord Brouncker to Sir R. Murray, into the King's little elaboratory, under his closet, a pretty place; and there saw a great many chymical glasses and things, but understood none of them.

16th. Mr. Wren tells me that the Parliament is likely to meet again, the King being frighted of what the Speaker hath put him in mind of—his promise not to prorogue, but only to adjourne them. They speak mighty freely of the folly of the King in this foolish woman's business, of my Lady Harvy. Povy tells me that Sir W. Coventry was with the King alone, an hour this day; and that my Lady Castlemaine is now in a higher command over the King than ever—not as a mistress, for she scorns him, but as a tyrant, to command him: and says that the Duchesse of York and the Duke of York are mighty great with her, which is a great interest to my Lord Chancellor's family; and that they do agree to hinder all they can the proceedings of the Duke of Buckingham and Arlington. And so we are in the old mad condition, or rather worse than any; no man knowing what the French intend to do the next summer.

17th. Spoke with my Lords Bellasses and Peterborough about the business now in dispute, about my deputing a Treasurer to pay the garrison at Tangier, which I would avoid, and not be accountable, and they will serve me therein. Here I met Hugh May, and he brings me to the knowledge of Sir Henry Capell,[1] a member of Parliament, and brother of my Lord of Essex,[2] who hath a great value, it seems, for me; and they appoint a day to come and dine with me, and see my books, and papers of the office, which I shall be glad to shew them, and have opportunity to satisfy them therein. Here all the discourse is, that now the King is of opinion to have the Parliament called, notwithstanding his late resolutions for proroguing them; so unstable are his counsels, and those about him.

18th. To Sir W. Coventry's, and there discourse the business of

[1] Made K.B. at the coronation of Charles II., and created Lord Capel, 1692. Died at Dublin while Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1696.

[2] Arthur Capel, created Earl of Essex, 1661, found dead in the Tower, 1663.

my Treasurer's place, at Tangier, wherein he consents to my desire, and concurs therein, which I am glad of, that I may not be accountable for a man so far off. And so I to my Lord Sandwich's, and there walk with him through the garden to White Hall, where he tells me what he hath done about this Treasurer's place (and I perceive the whole thing did proceed from him) : that finding it would be best to have the Governor have nothing to do with the pay of the garrison, he did propose to the Duke of York alone that a pay-master should be there ; and that being desirous to do a courtesy to Sir Charles Harbord,[1] and to prevent the Duke of York's looking out for any body else, he did name him to the Duke of York. That when he came the other day to move this to the Board of Tangier, the Duke of York, it seems, did readily reply, that it was fit to have Mr. Pepys satisfied therein first, and that it was not good to make places for persons. This my Lord in great confidence tells me, that he do take very ill from the Duke of York, though nobody knew the meaning of these words but him ; and that he did take no notice of them, but bit his lip, being satisfied that the Duke of York's care of me was as desirable to him, as it could be to have Sir Charles Harbord : and did seem industrious to let me see that he was glad that the Duke of York and he might come to contend who shall be the kindest to me, which I owned as his great love, and so I hope and believe it is, though my Lord did go a little too far in this business, to move it so far, without consulting me. But I took no notice of that, but was glad to see this competition come about, that my Lord Sandwich is apparently jealous of my thinking that the Duke of York do mean me more kindness than him. So we walked together, and I took this occasion to invite him to dinner to my house, and he readily appointed Friday next, which I shall be glad to have over to his content, he having never yet eat a bit of my bread. Thence to the Duke of York on the King's side, and meeting Mr. Sidney Montagu and Sheres, a small invitation served their turn to carry them to London, where I paid Sheres his £100, given him for his pains in drawing the plate of Tangier fortifications. At White Hall, and there in the Queene's withdrawing-room invited my Lord Peterborough to dine with me, with my Lord Sandwich, who readily accepted it.

19th. To the King's house, to see 'Horace ;'[2] this the third day of its acting—a silly tragedy ; but Lacy hath made a farce of several dances—between each act, one : but his words are but silly, and invention not extraordinary, as to the dances ; only some Dutchmen come out of the mouth and tail of a Hamburgh sow.

20th. Heard at the Council-board the City, by their single Counsel Symson, and the company of Strangers Merchants, debate the busi-

1 Sir Charles Harbord, M.P. for Launceston.

2 There were two translations, about this period, of the 'Horace' of P. Corneille ; one by Charles Cotton ; the other (which was performed at Court), by Catherine Phillips, the fifth act being added by Sir John Denham.

ness of water-baylage; a tax demanded upon all goods, by the City, imported and exported: which these Merchants oppose, and demanding leave to try the justice of the City's demand by a Quo Warranto, which the City opposed, the Merchants did quite lay the City on their backs with great triumph, the City's cause being apparently too weak: but here I observed Mr. Gold, the merchant, to speak very well, and very sharply, against the City. This afternoon, before the play, I called with my wife at Dancre's,[1] the great landscape-painter, by Mr. Povy's advice, and have bespoke him to come to take measure of my dining-room panels.

22nd. At the 'Change I met with Mr. Dancre, with whom I was on Wednesday; and he took measure of my panels in my dining-room, where, in the four, I intend to have the four houses of the King, White Hall, Hampton Court, Greenwich, and Windsor. Mightily pleased with the fellow that came to lay the cloth, and fold the napkins, which I like so well, as that I am resolved to give him 40*s.* to teach my wife to do it.

23rd. To the office till noon, when word brought me that my Lord Sandwich was come; so I presently rose, and there I found my Lords Sandwich, Peterborough, and Sir Charles Harbord: and presently after them comes my Lord Hinchingbroke, Mr. Sidney, and Sir William Godolphin. And after greeting them, and some time spent in talk, dinner was brought up, one dish after another, but a dish at a time, but all so good; but, above all things, the variety of wines, and excellent of their kind, I had for them, and all in so good order that they were mightily pleased, and myself full of content at it: and indeed it was, of a dinner of six or eight dishes, as noble as any man need to have, I think; at least, all was done in the noblest manner that ever I had any, and I have rarely seen in my life better anywhere else, even at the Court. After dinner, my Lords to cards, and the rest of us sitting about them and talking, and looking on my books and pictures, and my wife's drawings, which they commended mightily; and mighty merry all day long, with exceeding great content, and so till seven at night; and so took their leave, it being dark and foul weather. Thus was this entertainment over, the best of its kind, and the fullest of honour and content to me, that ever I had in my life: and I shall not easily have so good again.

24th. Lord's day. An order brought me in bed, for the principal officers to attend the King at my Lord Keeper's this afternoon, it being resolved late the last night; and, by the warrant, I find my Lord Keeper did not then know the cause of it, the messenger being ordered to call upon him, to tell it him by the way, as he came to us. I to White Hall; and here I met Will. Batelier, newly come post from France,

[1] Henry Dankers, born at the Hague, employed by Charles II. to paint views of his seaports and palaces. He followed his profession for some years in London.

his boots all dirty. He brought letters to the King, and I am glad to see him, it having been reported that he was drowned, for some days past. By and by the King comes out, and so I took coach, and followed his coaches to my Lord Keeper's, at Essex House, where I never was before, since I saw my old Lord Essex lie in state when he was dead; A large, but ugly house. Here all the officers of the Navy attended, and by and by were called in to the King and Cabinet, where my Lord, who was ill, did lie upon the bed, as my old Lord Treasurer, or Chancellor, heretofore used to do. And the business was to know in what time all the King's ships might be repaired, fit for service. The Surveyor answered, in two years, and not sooner. I did give them hopes that, with supplies of money suitable, we might have them all fit for sea, some part of the summer after this. Then they demanded in what time we could set out forty ships. It was answered, as they might be chosen of the newest and most ready, we could, with money, get forty ready against May. The King seemed mighty full that we should have money to do all that we desired, and satisfied that, without it, nothing could be done: and so, without determining any thing, we were dismissed; and I doubt all will end in some little fleet this year, and that of hired merchant-men, which would indeed be cheaper to the King, and have many conveniences attending it, more than to fit out the King's own. And this, I perceive, is designed, springing out of Sir W. Coventry's counsel; and the King and most of the Lords, I perceive, full of it, to get the King's fleet all at once in condition for service. Thence with Mr. Wren in his coach, for discourse' sake; and he told me how the business of the Parliament is wholly laid aside, it being overruled now that they shall not meet, but must be prorogued, upon this argument chiefly, that all the differences between the two Houses, and things on foot, that were matters of difference and discontent, may be laid aside, and must begin again, if ever the House shall have a mind to pursue them.

25th. My wife shewed me many excellent prints of Nanteuill's and others, which W. Batelier hath, at my desire, brought me out of France, of the King's, and Colbert's, and others, most excellent, to my great content.

26th. To the office, and then to White Hall, leaving my wife at Unthanke's; and I to the Secretary's chamber, where I was, by particular order, this day summonsed to attend, as I find Sir D. Gauden also was. And here was the King and the Cabinet met; and, being called in, among the rest I find my Lord Privy Seale, whom I never before knew to be in so much play, as to be of the Cabinet. The business is, that the Algerines have broke the peace with us, by taking some Spaniards and goods out of an English ship, which had the Duke of York's pass, of which advice came this day; and the King is resolved to stop Sir Thomas Allen's fleet from coming home, till he hath amends made him

for this affront, and therefore sent for us to advise about victuals to be sent to that fleet, and some more ships; wherein I answered them to what they demanded of me, which was but some few mean things; but I see that on all these occasions they seem to rely most upon me.

27th. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw 'The Five Hours' Adventure,' which hath not been acted a good while before but once, and is a most excellent play, I must confess.

28th. Going home to supper with my wife, and to get her to read to me, I did find that Mr. Sheres hath, beyond his promise, not only got me a candlestick made me, after a form he remembers to have seen in Spain, for keeping the light from one's eyes, but hath got it done in silver very neat, and designs to give it me, in thanks for my paying him his £100 in money, for his service at Tangier, which was ordered him; but I do intend to force him to make me pay for it. But I yet, without his direction, cannot tell how it is to be made use of.

29th. To the Duke of York, where I did give a severe account of our proceedings, and what we found, in the business of Sir W. Jenings's demand of Supernumeraries. I thought it a good occasion to make an example of him, for he is a proud, idle fellow; and it did meet with the Duke of York's acceptance and well-liking; and he did call him in, after I had done, and did not only give him a soft rebuke, but condemns him to pay both their victuals and wages, or right himself of the purser. This I was glad of, and so were all the rest of us, though I know I have made myself an immortal enemy by it.

31st. Lord's day. To church, and there did hear the Doctor that is lately turned Divine, Dr. Waterhouse. He preaches in a devout manner, not elegant nor very persuasive, but seems to mean well, and that he would preach holily; and was mighty passionate against people that make a scoff of religion.

February 1st. Meeting Mr. Povy, he and I away to Dancre's, to speak something touching the pictures I am getting him to make for me. And thence he carried me to Mr. Streeter's,[1] the famous history-painter, over the way, whom I have often heard of, but did never see him before; and there I found him, and Dr. Wren, and several virtuosos, looking upon the paintings which he is making for the new Theatre at Oxford; and indeed, they look as if they would be very fine, and the rest think better than those of Rubens, in the Banqueting-house at White Hall, but I do not so fully think so. But they will certainly be very noble; and I am mightily pleased to have the fortune to see this man and his work, which is very famous. And he a very civil little man, and lame, but lives very handsomely. So thence to my Lord Bellasses, and met him within: my business only to see a chimney-piece of Dancre's doing, in distemper, with egg to keep off

[1] Robert Streater, appointed Serjeant-Painter at the Restoration. His principal performances were in the Theatre at Oxford and All Soul's Chapel. Ob. 1680.

the glaring of the light, which I must have done for my room; and indeed it is pretty, but I must confess, I do think it is not altogether so beautiful as the oyle pictures; but I will have some of one, and some of another. So to the King's playhouse, thinking to have seen 'The Heyresse,' first acted on Saturday last; but when we come thither, we find no play there; Kinaston, that did act a part therein, in abuse to Sir Charles Sedley, being last night exceedingly beaten with sticks, by two or three that saluted him, so as he is mightily bruised, and forced to keep his bed.

2nd. To dinner at noon, where I find Mr. Sheres; and there made a short dinner, and carried him with us to the King's playhouse, where 'The Heyress,' notwithstanding Kinaston's being beaten, is acted: and they say the King is very angry with Sir Charles Sedley for his being beaten, but he do deny it. But his part is done by Beeston, who is fain to read it out of a book all the while, and thereby spoils the part, and almost the play, it being one of the best parts in it; and though the design is, in the first conception of it, pretty good, yet it is but an indifferent play, wrote they say, by my Lord Newcastle.[1] But it was pleasant to see Beeston come in with others, supposing it to be dark, and yet he is forced to read his part by the light of the candles: and this I observing to a gentleman that sat by me, he was mightily pleased therewith, and spread it up and down. But that, that pleased me most in the play is, the first song that Knipp sings (she singing three or four); and, indeed, it was very finely sung, so as to make the whole house clap her.

5th. Betimes to Sir W. Coventry's, meaning by my visit to keep fresh my interest in him: and he tells me how it hath been talked that he was to go one of the Commissioners to Ireland, which he was resolved never to do, unless directly commanded; for that to go thither, while the Chief Secretary of State was his professed enemy, was to undo himself; and, therefore, it were better for him to venture being unhappy here, than to go further off, to be undone by some obscure instructions, or whatever other way of mischief his enemy should cut out for him. He mighty kind to me, and so parted.

6th. To the King's playhouse, and there, in an upper box (where come in Colonell Poynton and Doll Stacey, who is very fine, and, by her wedding-ring, I suppose he hath married her at last,) did see 'The Moor of Venice:' but ill acted in most parts; Moone (which did a little surprise me,) not acting Iago's part by much so well as Clun used to do; nor another Hart's, which was Cassio's; nor, indeed, Burt doing the Moor's so well as I once thought he did. Thence home, and just at Holborne-conduit the bolt broke, that holds the fore-wheels to the perch, and so the horses went away with them, and left the coach-

1 'The Heiress' does not appear in the list of the Duke of Newcastle's works, nor can I find any mention of it elsewhere.

man and us; but being near our coachmaker's, and we staying in a little ironmonger's shop, we were presently supplied with another.

8th. To visit my Lord Sandwich; and there, while my Lord was dressing himself, did see a young Spaniard, that he hath brought over with him, dance, which he is admired for, as the best dancer in Spain, and indeed he do with mighty mastery; but I do not like his dancing as well as the English, though my Lord commends it mightily. But I will have him to my house, and shew it my wife. Here I met with Mr. Moore, who tells me the state of my Lord's accounts of his embassy, which I find not so good as I thought: for, though it be passed the King and his Caball (the Committee for Foreign Affairs, as they are called,) yet they have cut off from £19,000 full £8000, and have now sent it to the Lords of the Treasury, who, though the Committee have allowed the rest, yet they are not obliged to abide by it. So that I do fear this account may yet be long ere it be passed—much more, ere that sum be paid: I am sorry for the family.

9th. To the King's playhouse, and there saw 'The Island Princesse,' which I like mighty well, as an excellent play: and here we find Kinaston to be well enough to act again, which he do very well, after his beating, by Sir Charles Sedley's appointment.

10th. To the plaisterer's at Charing Cross, that casts heads and bodies in plaister: and there I had my whole face done; but I was vexed first to be forced to daub all my face over with pomatum. Thus was the mould made; but when it came off there was little pleasure in it, as it looks in the mould, nor any resemblance whatever there will be in the figure, when I come to see it cast off. To White Hall, where I staid till the Duke of York came from hunting, which he did by and by, and, when dressed, did come out to dinner; and there I waited. And he did mightily magnify his sauce, which he did then eat with everything, and said it was the best universal sauce in the world, it being taught him by the Spanish Embassador; made of some parsley and a dry toast, beat in a mortar, together with vinegar, salt, and a little pepper; he eats it with flesh, or fowl, or fish. And then he did now mightily commend some new sort of wine lately found out, called Navarre wine, which I tasted, and is, I think, good wine: but I did like better the notion of the sauce, and by and by did taste it, and liked it mightily. After dinner, I did what I went for, which was to get his consent that Balty might hold his Muster-master's place by deputy, in his new employment which I design for him, about the Store-keeper's accounts; which the Duke of York did grant me, and I was mightily glad of it.

12th. To wait on the Duke of York, with the rest of us, at the Robes, where the Duke of York did tell us that the King would have us prepare a draught of the present administration of the Navy, and what it was in the late times, in order to his being able to distinguish

between the good and the bad, which I shall do, but to do it well will give me a great deal of trouble. Here we shewed him Sir J. Minnes's propositions about balancing Store-keeper's accounts; and I did shew him Hosier's, which did please him mightily, and he will have it shewed the Council and King anon, to be put in practice. Thence to the Treasurer's; and I and Sir J. Minnes and Mr. Tippets down to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and there had a hot debate from Sir Thomas Clifford and my Lord Ashly (the latter of whom, I hear, is turning about as fast as he can to the Duke of Buckingham's side, being in danger, it seems, of being otherwise out of play, which would not be convenient for him,) against Sir W. Coventry and Sir J. Duncomb, who did uphold our office against an accusation of our Treasurers, who told the Lords that they found that we had run the King in debt £50,000, or more, more than the money appointed for the year would defray, which they delared like fools, and with design to hurt us, though the thing is in itself ridiculous. But my Lord Ashly and Clifford did most horribly cry out against the want of method in the office. At last it came that it should be put in writing what they had to object; but I was devilish mad at it, to see us thus wounded by our own members. Attended with Lord Brouncker the King and Council, about the proposition of balancing Store-keeper's accounts; and there presented Hosier's book, and it was mighty well resented[1] and approved of. So the Council being up, we to the Queene's side with the King and Duke of York: and the Duke of York did take me out to talk of our Treasurers, whom he is mighty angry with; and I perceive he is mighty desirous to bring in as many good motions of profit and reformation in the Navy as he can, before the Treasurers do light upon them, they being desirous, it seems, to be thought the great reformers: and the Duke of York do well. But to my great joy he is mighty open to me in every thing; and by this means I know his whole mind, and shall be able to secure myself, if he stands. Here to-night I understand, by my Lord Brouncker, that at last it is concluded on by the King and Buckingham that my Lord of Ormond shall not hold his government of Ireland, which is a great stroke, to shew the power of Buckingham and the poor spirit of the King, and little hold that any man can have of him. Home, and there Pelling hath got W. Pen's book against the Trinity. I got my wife to read it to me; and I find it so well writ as, I think, it is too good for him ever to have writ it: and it is a serious sort of book, not fit for every body to read.

14th. Lord's day. Up, and by coach to Sir W. Coventry, and there he tells me he takes no care for any thing more than in the Treasury; and that, that being done, he goes to cards and other delights, as plays, and in the summer-time to bowles. But here he did shew me two or three old books of the Navy, of my Lord Northumber-

[1] Resent, to take *well* or ill.—*Johnson.*

land's[1] times, which he hath taken many good notes out of, for justifying the Duke of York and us, in many things, wherein, perhaps, precedent will be necessary to produce. Thence to White Hall, where the Duke of York expected me; and in his closet Wren and I. He did tell me how the King hath been acquainted with the Treasurers' discourse at the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, the other day, and is dissatisfied with our running him in debt, which I removed; And he did carry me to the King, and I did satisfy him also; but his satisfaction is nothing worth, it being easily got, and as easily removed; But I do purpose to put in writing that which shall make the Treasurers ashamed. But the Duke of York is horrid angry against them; and he hath cause, for they do work all they can to bring dishonour upon his management, as do plainly appear in all they do. Having done with the Duke of York, who do repose all in me, I with Mr. Wren to his chamber, to talk; where he observed, that these people are all of them a broken sort of people, that have not much to lose, and therefore will venture all to make their fortunes better; that Sir Thomas Osborne is a beggar, having 11 or £1200 a-year, but owes above £10,000. The Duke of Buckingham's condition is shortly this: that he hath about £19,600 a-year, of which he pays away about £7000 a-year in interest, about £2000 in fee-farm rents to the King, about £6000 in wages and pensions, and the rest to live upon and pay taxes for the whole. Wren says that for the Duke of York to stir in this matter, as his quality might justify, would but make all things worse, and that therefore he must bend, and suffer all, till time works it out: that he fears they will sacrifice the Church, and that the King will take anything, (and so he will hold up his head a little longer,) and then break in pieces. But Sir W. Coventry did to-day mightily magnify my late Lord Treasurer, for a wise and solid, though infirm man: and, among other things, that when he hath said it was impossible in nature to find this or that sum of money, and my Lord Chancellor hath made sport of it, and told the King that when my Lord hath said it was impossible, yet he hath made shift to find it, and that was by Sir G. Carteret's getting credit, my Lord did once in his hearing say thus, which he magnifies as a great saying--that impossible would be found impossible at last; meaning that the King would run himself out, beyond all his credit and funds, and then we should too late find impossible; which is, he says, now come to pass.

15th. To the plaisterer's, and there saw the figure of my face taken from the mould: and it is most admirably like, and I will have another made, before I take it away. At the 'Change, I did at my bookseller's shop accidentally fall into talk with Sir Samuel Tuke[2] about trees,

1 Algernon Percy, tenth Earl of Northumberland, made Lord High Admiral, 1635.

2 Sir Samuel Tuke, of Cressing Temple, Essex, Bart., was a Colonel in Charles the First's army, and cousin to Mr. Evelyn. He died at Somerset House, January, 1673.

and Mr. Evelyn's garden; and I do find him, I think, a little conceited, but a man of very fine discourse as any I ever heard almost, which I was mighty glad of. In Suffolk Street lives Moll Davis; and we did see her coach come for her to her door, a mighty pretty fine coach. To White Hall; and there, by means of Mr. Cooling, did get into the play, the only one we have seen this winter: it was 'The Five Hours' Adventure:' but I sat so far I could not hear well, nor was there any pretty woman that I did see, but my wife, who sat in my Lady Fox's pew with her. The house very full; and late before done, so that it was past eleven before we got home.

17th. The King, dining yesterday at the Dutch Embassador's, after dinner they drank, and were pretty merry; and, among the rest of the King's company, there was that worthy fellow my Lord of Rochester, and Tom Killigrew, whose mirth and raillery offended the former so much, that he did give Tom Killigrew a box on the ear in the King's presence, which do give much offence to the people here at Court, to see how cheap the King makes himself, and the more, for that the King hath not only passed by the thing, and pardoned it to Rochester already, but this very morning the King did publicly walk up and down, and Rochester I saw with him as free as ever, to the King's everlasting shame, to have so idle a rogue his companion. How Tom Killigrew takes it, I do not hear. I do also this day hear that my Lord Privy-Seale do accept to go Lieutenant into Ireland; but whether it be true or no, I cannot tell. To Colonel Middleton's, to the burial of his wife, where we were all invited, and much more company, and had each of us a ring. At church there was my Lord Brouncker and Mrs. Williams in our pew, the first time they were ever there, or that I knew that either of them would go to church.

19th. This morning, among other things, talking with Sir W. Coventry, I did propose to him my putting in to serve in Parliament, if there should, as the world begins to expect, be a new one chose: He likes it mightily, both for the King's and service's sake, and the Duke of York's, and will propound it to the Duke of York: and I confess, if there be one, I would be glad to be in.

22nd. In the evening to White Hall, and there did without much trouble get into the playhouse, finding a good place among the Ladies of Honour, and all of us sitting in the pit; and then by and by came the King and Queene, and they began 'Bartholomew fair.' But I like no play here so well as the common playhouse; besides that, my eyes being very ill since last Sunday and this day se'nnight, I was in mighty pain to defend myself now from the light of the candles. After the play done, we met with W. Batelier and W. Hewer and Talbot Pepys,[1] and they followed us in a hackney-coach: and we all stopped

[1] Of Impington. Ob. 1681, æt. suæ. 35.

at Hercules' Pillars; and there I did give them the best supper I could, and pretty merry; and so home between eleven and twelve at night.

23rd. To Westminster Abbey, and there did see all the tombs very finely, having one with us alone (there being other company this day to see the tombs, it being Shrove Tuesday;) and here we did see, by particular favour, the body of Queene Katherine of Valois; and I had the upper part of her body in my hands, and I did kiss her mouth, reflecting upon it that I did kiss a Queene, and that this was my birthday, thirty-six years old, that I did kiss a Queene. But here this man, who seems to understand well, tells me that the saying is not true that she was never buried, for she was buried; only, when Henry the Seventh built his chapel, she was taken up and laid in this wooden coffin; but I did there see that, in it, the body was buried in a leaden one, which remains under the body to this day.

25th. To the Duke of York's house, and there before one, but the house infinite full, where, by and by, the King and Court come, it being a new play, or an old one new vamped, by Shadwell, called 'The Royall Shepherdesse';[1] but the silliest for words and design, and everything, that ever I saw in my whole life, there being nothing in the world pleasing in it, but a good martial dance of pikemen, where Harris and another do handle their pikes in a dance to admiration; but never less satisfied with a play in my life.

26th. To the King's playhouse, and saw 'The Faithfull Shepherdesse.' But, Lord! what an empty house, there not being, as I could tell the people, so many as to make up above £10 in the whole house! But I plainly discern the musick is the better, by how much the house the emptier.

March 1st. I do hear that my Lady Paulina Montagu did die yesterday; at which I went to my Lord's lodgings, but he is shut up with sorrow, and so not to be spoken with: and therefore I returned, and to Westminster Hall, where I have not been, I think, in some months. And here the Hall was very full, the King having, by Commission to some Lords this day, prorogued the Parliament till the 19th of October next: at which I am glad, hoping to have time to go over to France this year. But I was most of all surprised this morning by my Lord Belasses, who, by appointment, met me at Auditor Wood's, at the Temple, and tells me of a duell designed between the Duke of Buckingham and my Lord Halifax, or Sir W. Coventry; the challenge being carried by Harry Saville, but prevented by my Lord Arlington, and the King told of it; and this was all the discourse at Court this day. But I, meeting Sir W. Coventry in the Duke of York's chamber, he would not own it to me, but told me he was a man of too much peace to meddle with fighting, and so it rested: but the talk is full in the town

[1] A tragi-comedy, altered by Thomas Shadwell from a comedy written by Mr. Fountain, called 'The Rewards of Virtue.'

of the business. Thence, having walked some turns with my cosen Pepys, and most people, by their discourse, believing that this Parliament will never sit more, I away. I did bring home a piece of my face cast in plaister, for to make a vizard upon, for my eyes. My wife this day put on first her French gown, called a Sac, which becomes her very well.

3rd. To White Hall, where W. Hewer met me; and he and I took a turn in St. James's Park, and in the Mall did meet Sir W. Coventry and Sir J. Duncomb, and did speak with them about some business before the Lords of the Treasury; but I did find them more than usually busy, though I knew not then the reason of it, but I guessed it by what followed next day. Thence to Dancre's, the painter's, and there saw my picture of Greenwich, finished to my very good content, though this manner of distemper do make the figures not so pleasing as in oyle. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw an old play, the first time acted these forty years, called 'The Lady's Tryall,'[1] acted only by the young people of the house; but the house very full. To the New Exchange, and so called at my cosen Turner's; and there, meeting, Mr. Bellwood, did hear how my Lord Mayor, being invited this day to dinner at the Reader's at the Temple, and endeavouring to carry his sword up, the students did pull it down, and forced him to go and stay all the day in a private Councillor's chamber, until the Reader himself could get the young gentlemen to dinner; and then my Lord Mayor did retreat out of the Temple by stealth, with his sword up. This do make great heat among the students; and my Lord Mayor did send to the King, and also I hear that Sir Richard Browne did cause the drums to beat for the Train-bands; but all is over, only I hear that the students do resolve to try the Charter of the City. So we home, and betimes to bed, and slept well all night.

4th. To White Hall, where in the first court I did meet Sir Jeremy Smith, who did tell me that Sir W. Coventry was just now sent to the Tower, about the business of his challenging the Duke of Buckingham, and so was also Harry Saville to the Gate-house; which, as he is a gentleman, and of the Duke of York's Bedchamber, I heard afterwards that the Duke of York is mightily incensed at it, and do appear very high to the King that he might not be sent thither, but to the Tower, this being done only in contempt to him. This news of Sir W. Coventry did strike me to the heart, and with reason, for by this and my Lord of Ormond's business, I do doubt that the Duke of Buckingham will be so flushed, that he will not stop at anything, but be forced to do any thing now, as thinking it not safe to end here; and, Sir W. Coventry being gone, the King will have no good counseller left, nor the Duke of York any sure friend to stick to him; nor any good man will remain to advise what is good. This, therefore, do heartily

[1] A tragedy, by John Ford.

trouble me as any thing that ever I heard. So up into the House, and met with several people; but the Committee did not meet; and the whole House I find full of this business of Sir W. Coventry's, and most men very sensible of the cause and effects of it. So, meeting with my Lord Bellasses, he told me the particulars of this matter; that it arises about a quarrel which Sir W. Coventry had with the Duke of Buckingham about a design between him and Sir Robert Howard, to bring him into a play at the King's house, which W. Coventry not enduring, did by H. Saville send a letter to the Duke of Buckingham, that he did desire to speak with him. Upon which the Duke of Buckingham did bid Holmes, (his champion ever since my Lord Shrewsbury's business,) go to him to do the business; but H. Saville would not tell it to any but himself, and therefore did go presently to the Duke of Buckingham, and told him that his uncle Coventry was a person of honour, and was sensible of his Grace's liberty taken of abusing him, and that he had a desire of satisfaction, and would fight with him. But that here they were interrupted by my Lord Chamberlain's coming in, who was commanded to go to bid the Duke of Buckingham to come to the King, Holmes having discovered it. He told me that the King did last night, at the Council, ask the Duke of Buckingham, upon his honour, whether he had received any challenge from W. Coventry? which he confessed that he had; and when the King, asking W. Coventry, he told him that he did not owne what the Duke of Buckingham had said, though it was not fit for him to give him a direct contradiction. But, being by the King put upon declaring the truth upon his honour, he answered that he had understood that many hard questions had upon this business been moved to some lawyers, and that therefore he was unwilling to declare any thing that might, from his own mouth, render him obnoxious to his Majesty's displeasure, and, therefore, prayed to be excused: which the King did think fit to interpret to be a confession, and so gave warrant that night for his commitment to the Tower. Being very much troubled at this, I away by coach homewards, and directly to the Tower, where I find him in one Mr. Bennet's house, son to Major Bayly, one of the Officers of the Ordnance, in the Bricke Tower, where I find him busy with my Lord Halifax and his brother; so I would not stay to interrupt them, but only to give him comfort, and offer my service to him, which he kindly and cheerfully received, only owning his being troubled for the King his master's displeasure, which, I suppose, is the ordinary form and will of persons in this condition. And so I parted, with great content that I had so early seen him there; and so going out, did meet Sir Jer. Smith going to meet me, who had newly been with Sir W. Coventry. And so he and I by water to Redriffe, and so walked to Deptford, where I have not been, I think, these twelve months: and there to the Treasurer's house, where the Duke of York is, and his Duchesse;

and there we find them at dinner in the great room, unhung; and there was with them my Lady Duchesse of Monmouth, the Countess of Falmouth, Castlemaine, Henrietta Hide[1] (my Lady Hinchingbroke's sister) and my Lady Peterborough. And after dinner Sir Jer. Smith and I were invited down to dinner with some of the Maids of Honour, namely, Mrs. Ogle,[2] Blake,[3] and Howard,[4] (which did me good to have the honour to dine with, and look on); and the Mother of the Maids, and Mrs. Howard, the mother of the Maid of Honour of that name, and the Duke's housekeeper here. Here was also Monsieur Blancfort, Sir Richard Powell, Colonel Villers, Sir Jonathan Trelawny,[5] and others. And here drank most excellent, and great variety, and plenty of wines, more than I have drank, at once, these seven years, but yet did give me no great hurt. Having dined very merrily, and understanding by Blancfort how angry the Duke of York was, about their offering to send Saville to the Gate-house among the rogues; and then, observing how this company, both the ladies and all, are of a gang, and did drink a health to the union of the two brothers, and talking of others as their enemies, they parted, and so we up; and there I did find the Duke of York and Duchesse, with all the great ladies, sittting upon a carpet, on the ground, there being no chairs, playing at 'I love my love with an A, because he is so and so: and I hate him with an A, because of this and that:' and some of them, but particularly the Duchesse herself, and my Lady Castlemaine, were very witty. This done, they took barge, and I with Sir J. Smith to Captain Cox's: and there to talk, and left them.

5th. After dinner, I to the Tower, where I find Sir W. Coventry with abundance of company with him: and after sitting awhile, and hearing some merry discourse, and, among others, of Mr. Brouncker's being this day summoned to Sir William Morton,[6] one of the Judges, to give in security for his good behaviour, upon his words the other day to Sir John Morton,[7] a Parliament-man, at White Hall, who had heretofore spoke very highly against Brouncker in the House, I away, and to Aldgate.

6th. Before the office, I stepped to Sir W. Coventry at the Tower, and there had a great deal of discourse with him; among others, of the King's putting him out of the Council yesterday, with which he is well contented, as with what else they can strip him of, he telling me, and so hath long done, that he is weary and surfeited of business; but he joins with me in his fears that all will go to naught, as matters

1 Henrietta, fifth daughter to the Earl of Burlington, married Laurence Hyde, afterwards Earl of Rochester, 2 Anne Ogle.

3 Mary, daughter of Colonel Blague, married Sir Thomas Yarborough.—*Vide* MEMOIRES DE GRAMMONT. 4 Dorothy Howard.

5 Eldest son of Sir John Trelawny, who was created a Baronet 1628. He served with credit in 1672 under Marshal Turenne, and was afterwards made Governor of Plymouth by King William, for his good conduct in Ireland.

6 Made a Justice of the King's Bench, 1665. Ob. 1672. 7 M.P. for Weymouth in 1680.

are now managed. He told me the matter of the play that was intended for his abuse, wherein they foolishly and sillily bring in two tables like that which he hath made, with a round hole in the middle, in his closet, to turn himself in; and he is to be in one of them as master, and Sir J. Duncomb in the other, as his man or imitator: and their discourse in those tables, about the disposing of their books and papers, very foolish. But that, that he is offended with, is being made so contemptible, as that any one should dare to make a gentleman a subject for the mirth of the world; and that therefore he had told Tom Killigrew that he should tell his actors, whoever they were, that did offer at any thing like representing him, that he would not complain to my Lord Chamberlain, which was too weak, nor get him beaten, as Sir Charles Sedley is said to have done, but that he would cause his nose to be cut. He told me how that the Duke of Buckingham did himself, some time since, desire to join with him, of all men in England, and did bid him to propound to himself to be Chief Minister of State, saying that he would bring it about, but that he refused to have anything to do with any faction: and that the Duke of Buckingham did, within these few days, say that, of all men in England, he would have chosen Sir W. Coventry to have joined entire with. He tells me that he fears their prevailing against the Duke of York; and that their violence will force them to it, as being already beyond his pardon. He repeated to me many examples of challengings of Privy-Councillors and others: but never any proceeded against with that severity which he is, it never amounting with others to more than a little confinement. He tells me of his being weary of the Treasury, and of the folly, ambition, and desire of popularity of Sir Thomas Clifford; and yet the rudeness of his tongue and passions when angry.

7th. Lord's day. To the Tower, to see Sir W. Coventry, who had H. Jermin and a great many more with him, and more, while I was there, came in; so that I do hear that there was not less than sixty coaches there yesterday, and the other day; which I hear also that there is a great exception taken at, by the King and the Duke of Buckingham, but it cannot be helped. I to White Hall, and there hear that there are letters come from Sir Thomas Allen, that he hath made some kind of peace with Algier; upon which the King and Duke of York, being to go out of town to-morrow, are met at my Lord Arlington's: so I there, and by Mr. Wren was desired to stay to see if there were occasion for their speaking with me, which I did, walking without, with Charles Porter, talking of a great many things: and I perceive all the world is against the Duke of Buckingham's acting thus high, and do prophesy nothing but ruin from it. But he do well observe that the church lands cannot certainly come to much, if the King shall be persuaded to take them, they being leased out for long leases. By and by, after two hours' stay, they rose, having, as Wren tells me

resolved upon sending six ships to the Streights forthwith, not being contented with the peace upon the terms they demand; which are, that all our ships, where any Turks or Moores shall be found slaves, shall be prizes; which will imply that they must be searched. I hear that to-morrow the King and Duke of York set out for Newmarket, by three in the morning, to some foot and horse-races, to be abroad ten or twelve days. So I away, without seeing the Duke of York; but Mr. Wren shewed me the Order of Council about the balancing Store-keeper's accounts, passed the Council in the very terms I drew it, only I did put in my name as he that presented the book of Hosier's preparing, and that is left out, I mean my name, which is no great matter.

8th. To White Hall, from whence the King and the Duke of York went by three in the morning, and had the misfortune to be overset with the Duke of York, the Duke of Monmouth and the Prince,[1] at the King's gate in Holborne; and the King all dirty, but no hurt. How it come to pass I know not, but only it was dark, and the torches did not, they say, light the coach as they should do. I thought this morning to have seen my Lord Sandwich before he went out of town, but I came half an hour too late; which troubles me, I having not seen him since my Lady Pall died. And so to the Privy-Seal Office, to examine what records I could find there, for my help in the great business I am put upon, of defending the present constitution of the Navy; but there could not have liberty without order from him that is in present waiting, Mr. Bickerstaffe, who is out of town.

9th. Up, and to the Tower; and there find Sir W. Coventry alone, writing down his journal, which, he tells me, he now keeps of the material things; upon which I told him (and he is the only man I ever told it to, I think,) that I kept it most strictly these eight or ten years; and I am sorry almost that I told it him, it not being necessary, nor may be convenient, to have it known. He here shewed me the petition he had sent to the King by my Lord Keeper, which was not to desire any admittance to employment, but submitting himself therein humbly to his Majesty; but prayed the removal of his displeasure, and that he might be set free. He tells me that my Lord Keeper did acquaint the King with the substance of it, not shewing him the petition; who answered that he was disposing of his employments, and when that was done, he might be led to discharge him: and this is what he expects, and what he seems to desire. But by this discourse he was pleased to take occasion to shew me and read to me his account, which he hath kept by him under his own hand, of all his discourse, and the King's answers to him, upon the great business of my Lord Clarendon, and how he had first moved the Duke of York with it twice, at good distance, one after another, but without success; shewing me thereby the

[1] Rupert.

simplicity and reasons of his so doing, and the manner of it; and the King's accepting it, telling him that he was not satisfied in his management, and did discover some dissatisfaction against him for his opposing the laying aside of my Lord Treasurer, at Oxford, which was a secret the King had not discovered. And really I was mighty proud to be privy to this great transaction, it giving me great conviction of the noble nature and ends of Sir W. Coventry in it, and considerations in general of the consequences of great men's actions, and the uncertainty of their estates, and other very serious considerations.

11th. Up, and to Sir W. Coventry, to the Tower: who tells me that he hears that the Commission is gone down to the King, with a blank to fill, for his place in the Treasury: and he believes it will be filled with one of our Treasurers of the Navy, but which he knows not, but he believes it will be Osborne. We walked down to the Stone Walk, which is called, it seems, my Lord of Northumberland's walk, being paved by some one of that title, that was prisoner there: and at the end of it, there is a piece of iron upon the wall, with his armes upon it, and holes to put in a peg, for every turn they make upon that walk.

12th. With great content spent all the morning looking over the Navy accounts of several years, and the several patents of the Treasurers. W. Hewer carried me to Nott's, the famous bookbinder, that bound for my Lord Chancellor's library: and here I did take occasion for curiosity to bespeak a book to be bound, only that I might have one of his binding. That which put me in good humour, both at noon and night, is the fancy that I am this day made a Captain of one of the King's ships, Mr. Wren having this day sent me the Duke of York's commission to be captain of 'The Jerzy,' in order to my being of a Court-martiall for examining the loss of 'The Defyance,' and other things; which do give me occasion of much mirth, and may be of some use to me, at least I shall get a little money for the time I have it; it being designed that I must really be a captain to be able to sit in this Court.

15th. Up, and by water with W. Hewer to the Temple: and thence to the Rolls, where I made enquiry for several rolls, and was soon informed the manner of it: and so spent the whole morning with W. Hewer, he taking little notes in short-hand, while I hired a clerk there to read to me about twelve or more several rolls which I did call for. And it was great pleasure to me to see the method wherein their rolls are kept; that when the master of the office, one Mr. Case, do call for them (who is a man that I have heretofore known by coming to my Lord of Sandwich's,) he did most readily turn to them. At noon they shut up; and W. Hewer and I did walk to the Cocke, at the end of Suffolke-street, where I never was, a great ordinary, mightily cried up, and there bespoke a pullet; which while dressing, he and I walked

into St. James's Park, and thence back, and dined very handsome, with a good soup, and a pullet, for 4s. 6d. the whole. Thence back to the Rolls, and did a little more business: and so by water to White Hall, whither I went to speak with Mr. Williamson (that if he hath any papers relating to the Navy I might see them, which he promises me). And so by water home, with great content for what I have this day found, having got almost as much as I desire of the history of the Navy, from 1618 to 1642, when the King and Parliament fell out.

16th. Comes to me Mr. Evelyn of Deptford, a worthy good man, and dined with me (but a bad dinner); who is grieved for, and speaks openly to me his thoughts of, the times, and our ruin approaching; and all by the folly of the King. His business to me was about some ground of his, at Deptford, next to the King's yard: and after dinner we parted. To Woolwich, where I saw, but did not go on board, my ship 'The Jerzy,' she lying at the wharf under repair. But my business was to speak with Ackworth, about some old things and passages in the Navy, for my information therein, in order to my great business now of stating the history of the Navy. This I did; and upon the whole do find that the late times, in all their management, were not more husbandly than we; and other things of good content to me. Thence to Greenwich by water, and there landed at the King's house, which goes on slow, but is very pretty. I to the Park, there to see the prospect of the hill, to judge of Dancre's picture, which he hath made thereof for me: and I do like it very well: and it is a very pretty place. Thence to Deptford, but staid not, Unthwayte being out of the way. And so home, and then to the King's Tavern (Morrice's), and staid till W. Hewer fetched his uncle Blackburne by appointment to me, to discourse of the business of the Navy in the late times; and he did do it, by giving me a most exact account in writing, of the several turns in the Admiralty and Navy, and of the persons employed therein, from the beginning of the King's leaving the Parliament, to his son's coming in, to my great content; and now I am fully informed in all I at present desire. We fell to other talk; and I find by him that the Bishops must certainly fall, and their hierarchy; these people have got so much ground upon the King and kingdom as is not to be got again from them: and the Bishops do well deserve it. But it is all the talk, I find, that Dr. Wilkins, my friend, Bishop of Chester, shall be removed to Winchester, and be Lord Treasurer. Though this be foolish talk, yet I do gather that he is a mighty rising man, as being a Latitudinarian, and the Duke of Buckingham his great friend.

18th. Up, and to see Sir W. Coventry, and walked with him a good while in the stone-walk: and brave discourse about my Lord Chancellor, and his ill managements and mistakes, and several things of the Navy.

19th. Sir Thomas Clifford did speak to me, as desirous that I would some time come and confer with him, about the Navy, which I am glad of, but will take the direction of the Duke of York before I do it, though I would be glad to do something to secure myself, if I could, in my employment. Thence to the plaisterer's, and took my face, and my Lord Duke of Albemarle's, home with me by coach, they being done to my mind: and mighty glad I am of understanding this way of having the pictures of any friends. After dinner, with Commissioner Middleton and Kempthorne to a Court-martiall, to which, by virtue of my late captainship, I am called, the first I was ever at; where many commanders, and Kempthorne president. Here was tried a difference between Sir L. Van Hemskirke, the Dutch captain who commands the 'Nonsuch,' built by his direction, and his lieutenant; a drunken kind of silly business. We ordered the Lieutenant to ask him pardon, and have resolved to lay before the Duke of York what concerns the captain, which was striking of his Lieutenant and challenging him to fight, which comes not within any article of the laws martiall. But upon discourse the other day with Sir. W. Coventry, I did advise Middleton, and he and I did forbear to give judgement, but after the debate did withdraw into another cabin (the Court being held in one of the yachts, which was on purpose brought up over against St. Katharine's), it being to be feared that this precedent of our being made captains, in order to the trying of the loss of 'The Defyance,' wherein we are the proper persons to enquire into the want of instructions while ships do lie in harbour, might be hereafter made of evil use, by putting the Duke of Buckingham, or any of these rude fellows that now are uppermost, to make packed Courts, by captains made on purpose to serve their turns. The other cause was of the loss of 'The Providence' at Tangier, where the captain's being by chance on shore may prove very inconvenient to him, for example's sake, though the man be a good man, and one whom, for Norwood's sake, I would be kind to; but I will not offer anything to the excusing such a miscarriage. He is at present confined, till he can bring better proofs on his behalf, of the reasons of his being on shore. So Middleton and I away to the office; and there I late busy, making my people, as I have done lately, to read Mr. Holland's 'Discourse of the Navy,' and what other things I can get to inform me fully in all; and here late, about eight at night, comes Mr. Wren to me, who had been at the Tower to visit Sir W. Coventry. He came only to see how matters go, and tells me, as a secret, that last night the Duke of York's closet was broken open, and his cabinets, and shut again, one of them: that the rogue that did it hath left plate and a watch behind him, and therefore they fear that it was only for papers, which looks like a very malicious business in design, to hurt the Duke of York; but they cannot know that, till the Duke of York comes to town about

the papers, and therefore make no words of it. He gone, I to work again, and then to supper at home, and to bed.

20th. Up, and to the Tower, to Sir W. Coventry, and there walked with him alone, on the stone-walk, till company came to him; and there about the business of the Navy discoursed with him, and about my Lord Chancellor and Treasurer; that they were against the war at first, declaring, as wise men and statesmen, at first to the King, that they thought it fit to have a war with them at some time or other, but that it ought not to be till we found the Crowns of Spain and France together by the eares, the want of which did ruin our war. But then he told me that, a great while before the war, my Lord Chancellor did speak of a war with some heat, as a thing to be desired, and did it upon a belief that he could with his own speeches make the Parliament give what money he pleased, and do what he would, or would make the King desire; but he found himself soon deceived of the Parliament, they having a long time before his removal been cloyed with his speeches and good words, and being come to hate him. Sir W. Coventry did tell me it, as the wisest thing that ever was said to the King by any statesman of his time, and it was by my Lord Treasurer that is dead, whom, I find, he takes for a very great statesman—that when the King did shew himself forward for passing the Act of Indemnity, he did advise the King that he would hold his hand in doing it, till he had got his power restored, that had been diminished by the late times, and his revenue settled in such a manner as he might depend on himself, without resting upon Parliaments, and then pass it. But my Lord Chancellor, who thought he could have the command of Parliaments for ever, because for the King's sake they were awhile willing to grant all the King desired, did press for its being done; and so it was, and the King from that time able to do nothing with the Parliament almost. Mightily pleased with the news brought me to-night, that the King and Duke of York are come back this afternoon, and no sooner come but a warrant was sent to the Tower for the releasing Sir W. Coventry; which do put me in some hopes that there may be, in this absence, some accommodation made between the Duke of York and the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Arlington.

21st. To White Hall, in a scull; where to the Duke of York's dressing-room, and there met Harry Saville, and do understand that Sir W. Coventry is come to his house last night. I understand by Mr. Wren that his friends having, by Secretary Trevor and my Lord Keeper, applied to the King, upon his first coming home, and a promise made that he should be discharged this day, my Lord Arlington did anticipate them, by sending a warrant presently for his discharge, which looks a little like kindness, or a desire of it; which God send! though I fear the contrary. However, my heart is glad that he is out.

Thence up and down the House. Met Mr. May, who tells me the story of his being put by Sir John Denham's place, (Surveyor of the King's Works, who, it seems, is lately dead,) by the unkindness of the Duke of Buckingham, who hath brought in Dr. Wren: though, he tells me, he hath been his servant for twenty years together, in all his wants and dangers, saving him from want of bread by his care and management, and with a promise of having his help in his advancement, and an engagement under his hand for £1000 not yet paid, and yet the Duke of Buckingham is so ungrateful as to put him by: which is an ill thing, though Dr. Wren is a worthy man. But he tells me that the King is kind to him, and hath promised him a pension of £300 a-year out of the Works; which will be of more content to him than the place, which, under their present wants of money, is a place that disobliges most people, being not able to do what they desire to their lodgings. Here meeting with Sir H. Cholmly and Povy, they tell me that my Lord Middleton is resolved in the caball that he shall not go to Tangier; and that Sir Edward Harlow, whom I know not, is propounded to go, who was Governor of Dunkirke, and, they say, a most worthy brave man, which I shall be very glad of. News lately come of the Algerines taking £13,000 in money, out of one of our Company's East India ships, outward bound, which will certainly make the war last; which I am sorry for, being so poor as we are, and broken in pieces.

22nd. Up, and by water, with W. Hewer, to White Hall, there to attend the Lords of the Treasury; but, before they sat, I did make a step to see Sir W. Coventry at his house, where, I bless God! he is come again; but in my way I met him, and so he took me into his coach and carried me to White Hall, and there set me down where he ought not, at least, he hath not yet leave to come, nor hath thought fit yet to ask it, hearing that Henry Saville is not only denied to kiss the King's hand, but the King, being asked it by the Duke of York, did deny it, and directed that the Duke shall not receive him, to wait upon him in his chamber, till further orders. Sir W. Coventry told me that he was going to visit Sir John Trevor, who hath been kind to him; and he shewed me a long list of all his friends that he must this week make visits to, that came to visit him in the Tower; and seems mighty well satisfied with his being out of business, but I hope he will not long be so; at least, I do believe that all must go to rack, if the King do not come to see the want of such a servant. Thence to the Treasury-chamber, and there all the morning, to my great grief, put to do Sir G. Downing's work of dividing the Customes for this year, between the Navy, the Ordnance, and Tangier: but it did so trouble my eyes, that I had rather have given £20 than have had it to do; but I did thereby oblige Sir Thomas Clifford and Sir J. Duncombe, and so am glad of the opportunity to recommend myself to the former, for the

latter I need not, he loving me well already. At it till noon, here being several of my brethren with me, but doing nothing, but I all. But this day I did also represent to our Treasurers, which we read here, a state of the charge of the Navy, and what the expence of it this year would likely be; which is done so as will appear well done, and to my honour, for so the Lords did take it: and I oblige the Treasurers by doing it, at their request. I to look over my papers for the East India Company, against the afternoon: which done, I with them to White Hall, and there to the Treasury-chamber, where the East India Company and three Councillors pleaded against me alone, for three or four hours, till seven at night, before the Lords; and the Lords did give me the conquest on behalf of the King, but could not come to any conclusion, the Company being stiff: and so I think we shall go to law with them. This done, and my eyes mighty bad with this day's work, I to Mr. Wren's, and then up to the Duke of York, and there with Mr. Wren did propound to him my going to Chatham to-morrow with Commissioner Middleton, and so this week to make the pay there, and examine the business of 'The Defyance' being lost.

23rd. I took coach with Commissioner Middleton, Captain Tinker, and Mr. Huchinson, and out towards Chatham, and dined at Dartford, where we staid an hour or two, it being a cold day; and so on, and got to Chatham just at night, with very good discourse by the way, but mostly of matters of religion, wherein Huchinson his vein lies.

24th. To the Hill-house, and there did give order for a coach to be made ready; and got Mr. Gibson, whom I carried with me, to go with me and Mr. Coney, the surgeon, towards Maydstone, which I had a mighty mind to see. A mighty cold and windy, but clear day; and had the pleasure of seeing the Medway running, winding up and down mightily, and a very fine country; and I went a little out of the way to have visited Sir John Bankes, but he at London; but here I had a sight of his seat and house,[1] the outside, which is an old abbey just like Hinchingbroke, and as good at least, and mighty finely placed by the river; and he keeps the grounds about it, and walls and the house, very handsome: I was mightily pleased with the sight of it. Thence to Maydstone, which I had a mighty mind to see, having never been there; and walked all up and down the town, and up to the top of the steeple, and had a noble view, and then down again: and in the town did see an old man beating of flax, and did step into the barn and give him money, and saw that piece of husbandry which I never saw, and is very pretty. In the street also I did buy and send to our inne, the Bell, a dish of fresh fish. And so, having walked all round the town, and found it very pretty, as most towns I ever saw, though not very big,

1 The Friary, in Aylesford parish, since the property of the Earls of Aylesford, whose ancestor Heneage Finch married the eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Bankes.

and people of good fashion in it, we to our inne, and had a good dinner; and a barber came to me, and there trimmed me, that I might be clean against night, to go to Mrs. Allen. And so, staying till four o'clock, we set out, I alone in the coach going and coming: and in our way back, I 'light out of the way to see a Saxon monument, as they say, of a King, which is of three stones standing upright, and a great round one lying on them, of great bigness, although not so big as those on Salisbury Plain. But certainly it is a thing of great antiquity, and I am mightily glad to see it; it is near to Alesford, where Sir John Bankes lives. So homeward to Chatham, to Captain Allen's and there 'light.

25th. Up, and by and by, about eight o'clock, came Rear-Admirall Kempthorne and seven captains more, by the Duke of York's order, as we expected, to hold the Court-martiall about the loss of 'The Defyance.' And so presently we by boat to 'The Charles,' which lies over against Upnor Castle; and there I did manage the business, the Duke of York having, by special order, directed them to take the assistance of Commissioner Middleton and me, forasmuch as there might be need of advice in what relates to the government of the ships in harbour. And so I did lay the law open to them, and rattle the Master-Attendants out of their wits almost; and made the trial last till seven at night, not eating a bit all the day; only when we had done examination, and I given my thoughts that the neglect of the gunner of the ship was as great as I thought any neglect could be, which might by the law deserve death, but Commissioner Middleton did declare that he was against giving the sentence of death, we withdrew, as not being of the Court, and so left them to do what they pleased; and, while they were debating it, the boatswain of the ship did bring us out of the kettle a piece of hot salt beef, and some brown bread and brandy; and there we did make a little meal, but so good as I never would desire to eat better meat while I live, only I would have cleaner dishes. By and by they had done, and called us down from the quarter-deck; and there we find they do sentence that the gunner of 'The Defyance' should stand upon 'The Charles' three hours with his fault writ upon his breast, and with a halter about his neck, and so be made incapable of any service. The truth is, the man do seem, and is, I believe, a good man; but his neglect, in trusting a girl to carry fire into his cabin, is not to be pardoned. This being done, we took boat and home; and there a good supper was ready for us, which should have been our dinner. The captains, desirous to be at London, went away presently for Gravesend, to get thither by this night's tide; And so we to supper, it having been a great snowy and mighty cold, foul day; and so after supper to bed.

26th. Up, and with Middleton all the morning at the Docke, looking over the storehouses and Commissioner Pett's house, in order to

Captain Cox's coming to live there in his stead, as Commissioner. But it is a mighty pretty house; and pretty to see how every thing is said to be out of repair for this new man, though £10 would put it into as good condition in every thing as it ever was in, so free every body is of the King's money! And so to dinner at the Hill-House; and after dinner, till eight at night, close, Middleton and I, examining the business of Mr. Pett, about selling a boat, and we find him a very knave; and some other quarrels of his, wherein, to justify himself, he hath made complaints of others. This being done we to supper, and so to talk, Commissioner Middleton being mighty good company upon a journey, and so to bed.

27th. We took coach again, and got home about six at night.

29th. Up, and by water to White Hall; and there to the Duke of York, to shew myself, after my journey to Chatham, but did no business to-day with him: only after gone from him, I to Sir T. Clifford's, and there, after an hour's waiting, he being alone in his closet, I did speak with him, and give him the account he gave me to draw up, and he did like it very well: and then fell to talk of the business of the Navy: and giving me good words, did fall foul of the constitution, and did then discover his thoughts, that Sir J. Minnes was too old, and so was Colonell Middleton, and that my Lord Brouncker did mind his mathematics too much. I did not give much encouragement to that of finding fault with my fellow-officers; but did stand up for the constitution, and did say that what faults there were in our office would be found not to arise from the constitution, but from the failures of the officers in whose hands it was. This he did seem to give good ear to; but did give me of myself very good words, which pleased me well, though I shall not build upon them any thing. Thence home; and after dinner by water with Tom down to Greenwich, he reading to me all the way, coming and going, my collections out of the Duke of York's old manuscript of the Navy, which I have bound up, and do please me mightily. At Greenwich I came to Captain Cocke's, where the house full of company, at the burial of James Temple, who, it seems, hath been dead these five days. Here I had a very good ring, which I did give my wife as soon as I come home. I spent my time there walking in the garden, talking with James Pierce, who tells me that he is certain that the Duke of Buckingham had been with his wenches all the time that he was absent, which was all the last week, nobody knowing where he was. The great talk is of the King's being hot of late against Conventicles, and to see whether the Duke of Buckingham's being returned will turn the King, which will make him very popular: and some think it is his plot to make the King thus, to shew his power in the making him change his mind. But Pierce did tell me that the King did certainly say, that he that took one stone from the Church, did take two from his Crown. By and by the corpse

came out; and I, with Sir Richard Browne and Mr. Evelyn, in their coach to the church, where Mr. Plume[1] preached.

30th. Up, and to Sir W. Coventry, to see and discourse with him; and he tells me that he hath lately been with my Lord Keeper, and had much discourse about the Navy; and particularly he tells me that he finds they are divided touching me, and my Lord Brouncker; some are for removing us, and some for keeping us. He told my Lord Keeper that it should cost the King £10,000 before he had made another as fit to serve him in the Navy as I am; which, though I believe it is true, yet I am much pleased to have that character given me by Sir W. Coventry, whatever be the success of it. But I perceive they do think that I know too much, and shall impose upon whomever shall come next, and therefore must be removed, though he tells me that Sir T. Clifford is inclined well enough to me, and Sir T. Osborne; by what I have lately done, I suppose. This news is but what I ought not to be much troubled for, considering my incapacity, in regard to my eyes, to continue long at this work.

31st. Up, and by water to Sir W. Coventry's, there to talk with him about business of the Navy, and received from him direction what to advise the Duke of York at this time, which was, to submit and give way to the King's naming a man or two, that the people about him have a mind should be brought into the Navy, and perhaps that may stop their fury in running further against the whole; and this, he believes, will do it. After much discourse with him, I walked out with him into St. James's Park, where, being afraid to be seen with him (he having not leave yet to kiss the King's hand, but notice taken, as I hear of all that go to him,) I did make the pretence of my attending the Tangier Committee, to take my leave, though to serve him I should, I think, stick at nothing. At the Committee, this morning, my Lord Middleton declares at last his being ready to go, as soon as ever money can be made ready to pay the garrison: and so I have orders to get money, but how soon I know not. Thence to Dancre's, and there saw our pictures which are in doing: and I did choose a view of Rome instead of Hampton Court; and mightily pleased I shall be in them. Here were Sir Charles Cotterell and his son bespeaking something; both ingenious men, I hear. Thence my wife and I to the Park; and pretty store of company; and so home with great content. And so ends the month, my mind in pretty good content for all things, but the designs on foot to bring alterations in the office, which trouble me.

April 1st. Up, and with Colonell Middleton, (at the desire of Rear-Admirall Kempthorne, the president, for our assisting them,) to the Court-martiall on board a yacht in the River here, to try the business of the purser's complaints (Baker against Trevanion, his commander,

[1] Thomas Plume, D.D., Vicar of Greenwich, 1662, and installed Archdeacon of Rochester, 1679. Ob. 1704.

of 'The Dartmouth.') But, Lord! to see what wretched doings there were among all the commanders to ruin the purser, and defend the captain in all his rogueries, be it to the prejudice of the King or purser, no good man could bear! I confess I was pretty high, which the young gentlemen commanders did not like; and Middleton did the same. But could not bring it to any issue this day, sitting till two o'clock; and therefore we being sent for, went to Sir W. Penn's by invitation to dine. At my cosen Turner's, and there we staid awhile and talked; and particularly here we met with Dr. Ball, the parson of the Temple, who did tell me a great many pretty stories about the manner of the parsons being paid for their preaching at Paul's heretofore, and now, and the ground of the lecture, and for the names of the founders thereof, which were many, at some 5*s.*, some 6*s.* per annum towards it: and had their names read in the pulpit every sermon among those holy persons that the Church do order a collect for, giving God thanks for.

2nd. To White Hall, and there to the Duke of York's lodgings, whither he, by and by, by his appointment came. and alone with him an hour in his closet, telling him mine and Sir W. Coventry's advice touching the present posture of the Navy, as the Duke of Buckingham and the rest do now labour to make changes therein; and that it were best for him to suffer the King to be satisfied with the bringing in of a man or two whom they desire. I did also give the Duke of York a short account of the history of the Navy, as to our office, wherewith he was very well satisfied: but I do find that he is pretty stiff against their bringing in of men against his mind, as the Treasurers were, and particularly against Child's coming in, because he is a merchant. After much discourse with him, we parted; and the Council sat, while I staid waiting for his telling me when I should be ready to give him a written account of the administration of the Navy, which caused me to wait the whole afternoon, till night. In the mean time, stepping to the Duchesse of York's side to speak with Lady Peterborough, I did see the young Duchesse, a little child in hanging sleeves, dance most finely, so as almost to ravish me, her ears were so good. Taught by a Frenchman that did heretofore teach the King, and all the King's children, and the Queene-Mother herself, who do still dance well.

3rd. Up, and to the Council of war again, with Middleton: and the proceedings of the commanders so devilishly bad, and so professedly partial to the captain, that I could endure it no longer, but took occasion to pretend business at the office, and away, and Colonell Middleton with me, who was of the same mind, and resolved to declare our minds freely to the Duke of York about it.

4th. After dinner with Sir J. Minnes and T. Middleton to White Hall, by appointment; and at my Lord Arlington's the office did attend the King and Caball, to discourse of the further quantity of victuals fit to be declared for, which was 2000 men for six months; and so

without more ado or stay there, hearing no news but that Sir Thomas Allen is to be expected every hour at home with his fleet, or news of his being gone back to Algier. The Queene-Mother hath been of late mighty ill, and some fears of her death.

5th. Went five or six miles towards Branford, where the Prince of Tuscany,[1] who comes into England only to spend money and see our country, comes into the town to-day, and is much expected; and we met him, but the coach passing by apace, we could not see much of him, but he seems a very jolly and good comely man.

6th. Middleton and I did in plain terms acquaint the Duke of York what we thought and had observed in the late Court-martiall, which the Duke of York did give ear to; and though he thinks not fit to revoke what is already done in this case by a Court-martiall, yet it shall bring forth some good laws in the behaviour of captains to their under officers for the time to come.

7th. To the Lords of the Treasury, where all the morning, and settled matters to their liking about the assignments on the Customes, between the Navy Office and Victualler, and to that end spent most of the morning there with D. Gauden. After dinner, I to the Council-Chamber, and there heard the great complaint of the City, tried against the gentlemen of the Temple, for the late riot, as they would have it, when my Lord Mayor was there. But, upon hearing the whole business, the City was certainly to blame to charge them in this manner as with a riot: but the King and Council did forbear to determine any thing in it, till the other business of the title and privilege be decided, which is now under dispute at law between them,—whether the Temple be within the liberty of the City or no. But I was sorry to see the City so ill-advised as to complain in a thing where their proofs were so weak.

8th. Up, and to White Hall, to the King's side, to find Sir T. Clifford, where the Duke of York came and found me, which I was sorry for, for fear he should think I was making friends on that side. But I did put it off the best I could, my being there: and so, by and by, had opportunity alone to shew Sir T. Clifford the fair account I had drawn up of the Customes, which he liked, and seemed mightily pleased with me; and so away to the Excise-office, to do a little business there, and so to the office, where all the morning.

9th. Up, and by water to White Hall, and there, with the Board, attended the Duke of York, and Sir Thomas Allen with us (who came to town yesterday); and it is resolved another fleet shall go to the Streights forthwith, and he command it. But his coming home is mighty hardly talked on by the merchants, for leaving their ships there to the mercy of the Turks: but of this more in my White-book. To

[1] Cosmo de' Medici, who succeeded his father Ferdinand in the Dukedom of Tuscany, 7670. His Tour in England has been recently published.

the Excise-office, and to several places; among others to Mr. Faythorne's, to have seen an instrument which he was said to have, for drawing perspectives, but he had it not: but here I did see his workhouse, and the best things of his doing he had by him.

10th. After dinner comes Mr. Seamour to visit me, a talking fellow: but I hear by him that Captain Trevanion do give it out everywhere, that I did over-rule the whole Court-Martiall against him, so long as I was there. And perhaps I may receive, at this time, some wrong by it: but I care not, for what I did was out of my desire to do justice.

11th. To Loton, the landscape-drawer, a Dutchman, living in St. James's Market, but there saw no good pictures. But by accident he did direct us to a painter that was then in the house with him, a Dutchman, newly come over, one Everest,[1] who took us to his lodging close by, and did shew us a little flower-pot of his drawing, the finest thing that ever, I think, I saw in my life; the drops of dew hanging on the leaves, so as I was forced again and again to put my finger to it, to feel whether my eyes were deceived or no. He do ask £70 for it: I had the vanity to bid him £20. But a better picture I never saw in my whole life; and it is worth going twenty miles to see it. Thence, leaving Balty there, I took my wife to St. James's, and there carried her to the Queen's chapel, the first time I ever did it; and heard excellent musick, but not so good as by accident I did hear there yesterday, as I went through the Park from White Hall to see Sir W. Coventry, which I have forgot to set down in my Journal yesterday. And going out of the Chapel I did see the Prince of Tuscany come out, a comely, black, fat man, in a mourning suit; and my wife and I did see him this afternoon through a window in this chapel. All that Sir W. Coventry yesterday did tell me now was, that the King would not yet give him leave to come to kiss his hand; and he do believe that he will not in a great while do it, till those about him shall see fit, which I am sorry for. Thence to the Park, my wife and I; and here Sir W. Coventry did first see me and my wife in a coach of our own; and so did also this night the Duke of York, who did eye my wife mightily. But I begin to doubt that my being so much seen in my own coach at this time, may be observed to my prejudice; but I must venture it now. So home, and so set down my Journal, with the help of my left eye through my tube, for fourteen days past; which is so much, as, I hope, I shall not run in arrear again, but the badness of my eyes do force me to it.

12th. The whole office attended the Duke of York at his meeting with Sir Thomas Allen and several flag officers, to consider of the matter of managing the war with Algier; and it being a thing I was wholly silent in, I did only observe; and find that their manner of discourse on this weighty affair was very mean and disorderly, the

[1] Probably Simon Varelst, a Dutch flower-painter, who practised his art with much success in England about this time.

Duke of York himself being the man that I thought spoke most to the purpose. By water to the Bear-Garden, and there happened to sit by Sir Fretcheville Hollis, who is still full of his vain-glorious and prophane talk. Here we saw a prize fought between a soldier and a country fellow, one Warrell, who promised the least in his looks, and performed the most of valour in his boldness and evenness of mind, and smiles in all he did, that ever I saw: and we were all both deceived and infinitely taken with him. He did soundly beat the soldier, and cut him over the head. Thence back to White Hall, mightily pleased, all of us, with this sight, and particularly with this fellow, as a most extraordinary man for his temper and evenness in fighting. This evening, coming home, we overtook Alderman Backwell's coach and his lady, and followed them to their house, and there made them the first visit, where they received us with extraordinary civility, and owning the obligation. But I do, contrary to my expectation, find her something a proud and vain-glorious woman, in telling the number of her servants and family and expences. He is also so, but he was ever of that strain. But here he shewed me the model of his houses that he is going to build in Cornhill and Lombard-street: but he hath purchased so much there, that it looks like a little town, and must have cost him a great deal of money.

13th. I by hackney-coach to the Spittle, and heard a piece of a dull sermon to my Lord Mayor and Aldermen, and thence saw them all take horse and ride away, which I have not seen together many a-day; their wives also went in their coaches. And, indeed, the sight was mighty pleasing. Thence took occasion to go back to a milliner's in Fenchurch-street, whose name I understand to be Clerke; and there, her husband inviting me up to the balcony, to see the shew go by to dinner, at Clothworkers'-Hall, I did go up, and there saw it go by.

14th. To the Duke of York's playhouse, and there saw 'The Impertinents,' a play that pleases me well still; but it is with great trouble that I now see a play, because of my eyes, the light of the candles making it very troublesome to me. After the play to Creed's. They do here talk mightily of my Lady Paulina making a very good end, and being mighty religious in her lifetime; and she hath left many good notes of sermons and religion, wrote with her own hand, which nobody ever knew of; which I am glad of: but she was always a peevish lady.

17th. To Sir W. Coventry's, reading over first my draught of the Administration of the Navy, which he do like very well; and so fell to talk of his late disgrace, and how basely and in what a mean manner the Duke of Buckingham hath proceeded against him—not like a man of honour. He tells me that the King will not give other answer about his coming to kiss his hands, than 'Not yet.' But he says that this he desires, of kissing the King's hand, is only to shew to the world that he is not a discontent, and not in any desire to come again into play, though

I do perceive that he speaks this with less earnestness than heretofore: and this, it may be, is, from what he told me lately, that the King is offended at what is talked, that he hath declared himself desirous not to have to do with any employment more. But he do tell me that the leisure he hath yet had do not at all begin to be burdensome to him, he knowing how to spend his time with content to himself; and that he hopes shortly to contract his expence, so as that he shall not be under any straits in that respect neither; and so seems to be in very good condition of content. Thence I away over the Park, it being now night, to White Hall, and there, in the Duchesse's chamber, do find the Duke of York; and, upon my offer to speak with him, he did come to me, and withdrew to his closet, and there did hear and approve my paper of the Administration of the Navy, only did bid me alter these words, 'upon the rupture between the late King and the Parliament,' to these, 'the beginning of the late Rebellion;' giving it me as but reason to shew that it was through the Rebellion that the Navy was put out of its old good course, into that of a Commission. Having done this, we fell to other talk; he with great confidence telling me how matters go among our adversaries, in reference to the Navy, and that he thinks they do begin to flag; but then, beginning to talk in general of the excellency of old constitutions, he did bring out of his cabinet, and made me read it, an extract out of a book of my late Lord of Northumberland's, so prophetic of the business of Chatham, as is almost miraculous. I did desire, and he did give it me to copy out, which pleased me mightily.

18th. To my office again, to examine the fair draught; and so, borrowing Sir J. Minnes's coach, he going with Colonell Middleton, I to White Hall, where we all met and did sign it. And then to my Lord Arlington's, where the King, and the Duke of York, and Prince Rupert, as also Ormond and the two Secretaries, with my Lord Ashly and Sir T. Clifford, were. And there, by and by, being called in, Mr. Williamson did read over our paper, which was in a letter to the Duke of York, bound up in a book, with the Duke of York's 'Book of Instructions.' He read it well; and, after read, we were bid to withdraw, nothing being at all said to it. And by and by we were called in again, and nothing said to that business; but another begun, about the state of this year's action, and our want of money, as I had stated the same lately to our Treasurers; which I was bid, and did largely, and with great content, open. And having so done, we all withdrew, and left them to debate our supply of money; to which, being called in, and referred to attend on the Lords of the Treasury, we all departed. And I only staid in the House till the Council rose; and then to the Duke of York, in the Duchesse's chamber, where he told me that the book was there left with my Lord Arlington for any of the Lords to view that had a mind, and to prepare and present to the King what

they had to say in writing, to any part of it, which is all we can desire, and so that rested. The Duke of York then went to other talk; and by and by comes the Prince of Tuscany to visit him and the Duchesse, and I find that he do still remain *incognito*, and so intends to do all the time he stays here, for avoiding trouble to the King and himself, and expence also to both.

20th. At noon comes my guest, Mr. Hugh May, and with him Sir Henry Capell, my old Lord Capell's son, and Mr. Parker. And I had a pretty dinner for them; and both before and after dinner had excellent discourse; and shewed them my closet and my office, and the method of it, to their great content; and more extraordinary, manly discourse and opportunity of shewing myself, and learning from others, I have not, in ordinary discourse, had in my life, they being all persons of worth, but especially Sir H. Capell, whose being a Parliament-man, and hearing my discourse in the Parliament-house, hath, as May tells me, given him a long desire to know and discourse with me. In the afternoon we walked to the Old Artillery-Ground near the Spitalfields, where I never was before, but now, by Captain Dean's invitation, did go to see his new gun tryed, this being the place where the officers of the Ordnance do try all their great guns; and when we came, did find that the trial had been made; and they going away with extraordinary report of the proof of his gun, which, from the shortness and bigness, they do call Punchinello. But I desired Colonell Legg to stay and give us a sight of her performance, which he did, and there, in short, against a gun more than as long and as heavy again, and charged with as much powder again, she carried the same bullet as strong to the mark, and nearer and above the mark at a point blank than their's, and is more easily managed, and recoils no more than that, which is a thing so extraordinary as to be admired for the happiness of his invention, and to the great regret of the old gunners and officers of the Ordnance that were there, only Colonell Legg did do her much right in his report of her. And so, having seen this great and first experiment, we all parted, I seeing my guests into a hackney-coach, and myself, with Captain Deane, taking a hackney-coach, did go out towards Bow, and went as far as Stratford, and all the way talking of this invention, and he offering me a third of the profit of it: which, for aught I know, or do at present think, may prove matter considerable to us: for either the King will give him a reward for it, if he keeps it to himself, or he will give us a patent to make our profit of it; and no doubt but it will be of profit to merchantmen and others, to have guns of the same force at half the charge. This was our talk: and then to talk of other things, of the Navy in general: and, among other things, he did tell me that he do hear how the Duke of Buckingham hath a spite at me, which I knew before, but value it not: and he tells me that Sir T. Allen is not my friend; but for all this I am not much troubled, for I know myself

so usefull that, as I believe, they will not part with me ; so I thank God my condition is such that I can retire, and be able to live with comfort, though not with abundance.

21st. To Auditor Wood's, and met my Lord Bellassis upon some business of his accounts. Attended the Duke of York a little, being the first time of my waiting on him at St. James's this summer, whither he is now newly gone. And thence walked to White Hall ; and so, by and by, to the Council-chamber, and heard a remarkable cause pleaded between the Farmers of the Excise of Wiltshire, in complaint against the Justices of Peace of Salisbury : and Sir H. Finch was for the former. But, Lord! to see how he did with his admirable eloquence order the matter, is not to be conceived almost ; so pleasant a thing it is to hear him plead. After dinner by water to White Hall, where the Duke of York did meet our office, and went with us to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury ; and there we did go over all the business of the state I had drawn up, of this year's action and expence, which I did do to their satisfaction, and convincing them of the necessity of providing more money, if possible, for us. Thence the Duke of York being gone, I did there stay walking with Sir H. Cholmly in the Court, talking of news ; where he told me, that now the great design of the Duke of Buckingham is to prevent the meeting, since he cannot bring about with the King the dissolving, of this Parliament, that the King may not need it ; and therefore my Lord St. Albans is hourly expected with great offers of a million of money, to buy our breach with the Dutch : and this, they do think, may tempt the King to take the money, and thereby be out of a necessity of calling the Parliament again, which these people dare not suffer to meet again : but this he doubts, and so do I, that it will be the ruin of the nation if we fall out with Holland.

22nd. Up, and to the office, where all the morning. At noon home to dinner, and Captain Deane with us ; and very good discourse, and particularly about my getting a book for him to draw up his whole theory of shipping, which, at my desire, he hath gone far in, and hath shown me what he hath done therein, to admiration. I did give him a parallelogram, which he is mightily taken with ; and so after dinner to the office, where all the afternoon till night late, and then home.

23rd. To the Council-chamber, and heard two or three causes ; among others, that of the complaint of Sir Philip Howard and Watson, the inventors, as they pretend, of the business of varnishing and lackerworke, against the Company of Painters, who take upon them to do the same thing ; where I saw a great instance of the weakness of a young Counsel, they not used to such an audience, against the Solicitor-generall and two more able Counsel used to it. Though he had the right of his side, and did prevail for what he pretended to against the rest, yet it was with much disadvantage and hazard. Here I also

heard Mr. Papillion make his defence to the King, against some complaints of the Farmers of Excise; but it was so weak, and done only by his own seeking, that it was to his injury more than profit, and made his case the worse being ill managed, and in a cause against the King.

25th. Lord's day. Up, and to my office awhile, and thither comes Lead with my vizard, with a tube fastened within both eyes; which, with the help which he prompts me to, of a glass in the tube, do content me mightily. W. Howe came and dined with us; and then I to my office, he being gone, to write down my Journal for the last twelve days: and did it with the help of my vizard and tube fixed to it, and do find it mighty manageable, but how helpfull to my eyes this trial will shew me. So abroad with my wife, in the afternoon, to the Park, where very much company, and the weather very pleasant. I carried my wife to the Lodge, the first time this year, and there in our coach eat a cheesecake and drank a tankard of milk. I shewed her this day also first the Prince of Tuscany, who was in the Park, and many very fine ladies.

26th. After dinner comes Colonell Macknachan, one that I see often at Court, a Scotchman, but know him not; only he brings me a letter from my Lord Middleton, who, he says, is in great distress for £500 to relieve my Lord Morton[1] with (but upon what account I know not); and he would have me advance it without order upon his pay for Tangier, which I was astonished at, but had the grace to deny him with an excuse. And so he went away, leaving me a little troubled that I was thus driven, on a sudden, to do any thing herein; but Creed, coming just now to see me, he approves of what I have done. A great fire happened in Durham-Yard last night, burning the house of one Lady Hungerford, who was to come to town to it this night; and so the house is burned, new furnished, by carelessness of the girl sent to take off a candle from a bunch of candles, which she did by burning it off, and left the rest, as is supposed, on fire. The King and Court were here, it seems, and stopped the fire by blowing-up of the next house. The King and Court went out of town to Newmarket this morning betimes, for a week.

28th. Up, and was called upon by Sir H. Cholmly to discourse about some accounts of his, of Tangier: and then to other talk; and I find by him that it is brought almost to effect, through the late endeavours of the Duke of York and Duchesse, the Queene-Mother, and my Lord St. Albans, together with some of the contrary faction, as my Lord Arlington, that for a sum of money we shall enter into a league with the King of France, wherein, he says, my Lord Chancellor is also concerned; and that he believes that, in the doing hereof, it is meant that he shall come in again, and that this sum of money will so help

[1] William, ninth Earl of Morton, who had married Lord Middleton's daughter Grizel.

the King as that he will not need the Parliament; and that, in that regard, it will be forwarded by the Duke of Buckingham and his faction, who dread the Parliament. But hereby we must leave the Dutch, and that I doubt will undo us; and Sir H. Cholmly says he finds W. Coventry do think the like. My Lady Castlemaine is instrumental in this matter, and, he says, never more great with the King than she is now. But this is a thing that will make the Parliament and kingdom mad, and will turn to our ruine; for with this money the King shall wanton away his time in pleasures, and think nothing of the main till it be too late. This morning Mr. Sheres sent me, in two volumes, Marian his History of Spaine, in Spanish, an excellent book; and I am much obliged to him for it.

30th. Up, and by coach to the coachmaker's: and there I do find a great many ladies sitting in the body of a coach that must be ended by to-morrow, (they were my Lady Marquess of Winchester,[1] Bellassis,[2] and other great ladies,) eating of bread and butter, and drinking ale. I to my coach, which is silvered over, but no varnish yet laid on, so I put it in a way of doing; and myself, about other business, and particularly to see Sir W. Coventry, with whom I talked a good while to my great content; and so to other places; among others, to my tailor's; and then to the belt-maker's; where my belt cost me 55*s.* of the colour of my new suit: and here, understanding that the mistress of the house, an oldish woman in a hat, hath some water good for the eyes, she did dress me, making my eyes smart most horribly: and give me a little glass of it, which I will use, and hope it will do me good. So to the cutler's, and there did give Tom, who was with me all day, a sword cost me 12*s.* and a belt of my owne; and set my own silver-hilt sword a-gilding against to-morrow. This morning I did visit Mr. Oldenburgh, and did see the instrument for perspective made by Dr. Wren, of which I have one making by Browne; and the sight of this do please me mightily. At noon my wife came to me at my tailor's, and I sent her home, and myself and Tom dined at Hercules' Pillars; and so about our business again, and particularly to Lilly's, the varnisher, about my prints, whereof some of them are pasted upon the boards, and to my full content. Thence to the frame-maker's, one Norris, in Long Acre, who shewed me several forms of frames, which were pretty, in little bits of mouldings, to choose patterns by. This done, I to my coachmaker's, and there vexed to see nothing yet done to my coach, at three in the afternoon; but I set it in doing, and stood by till eight at night, and saw the painter varnish it, which is pretty to

[1] Isabella, daughter of William, Viscount Stafford, third wife to James, fifth Marquis of Winchester.

[2] John Lord Bellassis was thrice married, first, to Jane, daughter of Sir Robert Boteler, of Woodhall, Knt.; secondly, to Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Crane, of Chilton, Suffolk; thirdly, to Lady Anne Powlett, daughter of the above-named John, fourth Marquis of Winchester. The lady here mentioned was the second or third wife; probably the latter.

see how every doing it over do make it more and more yellow : and it dries as fast in the sun as it can be laid on almost ; and most coaches are, now-a-days, done so, and it is very pretty when laid on well, and not too pale, as some are, even to shew the silver. Here I did make the workmen drink, and saw my coach cleaned and oyled ; and, staying among poor people there in the alley, did hear them call their fat child Punch, which pleased me mightily, that word being become a word of common use for all that is thick and short.

May 1st. Up betimes. My wife extraordinary fine with her flowered tabby gown that she made two years ago, now laced exceeding pretty ; and, indeed, was fine all over. And mighty earnest to go, though the day was very lowering ; and she would have me put on my fine suit, which I did. And so anon we went alone through the town with our new liveries of serge, and the horses' manes and tails tied with red ribbons, and the standards gilt thus with varnish, and all clean, and green reines, that people did mightily look upon us ; and the truth is, I did not see any coach more pretty, though more gay than ours, all the day. The day being unpleasing, though the Park full of coaches, but dusty and windy, and cold, and now and then a little dribbling of rain ; and, what made it worse, there were so many hackney coaches as spoiled the sight of the gentlemen's ; and so we had little pleasure.

2nd. Lord's day. Up, and by water to White Hall, and there visited my Lord Sandwich, who, after about two months' absence at Hinchingbroke, came to town last night. I saw him, and he was very kind ; and I am glad he is so, I having not wrote to him all the time, my eyes indeed not letting me. Here with Sir Charles Harbord, and my Lord Hinchingbroke, and Sidney, and we looked upon the picture of Tangier, designed by Charles Harbord, and drawn by Dancre, which my Lord Sandwich admires as being the truest picture that ever he saw in his life ; and it is indeed very pretty, and I will be at the cost of having one of them. Thence with them to White Hall, and there walked out the sermon, with one or other ; and then saw the Duke of York, and he talked to me a little ; and so away back by water home.

3rd. Up, and by coach to my Lord Brouncker's, where Sir G. Carteret did meet Sir J. Minnes and me, to discourse upon Mr. Deering's business, who was directed, in the time of the war, to provide provisions at Hamburgh, by Sir G. Carteret's direction ; and now Sir C. Carteret is afraid to own it, it being done without written order. But by our meeting, we do all begin to recollect enough to preserve Mr. Deering, which I think, poor, silly man ! I shall be glad of, it being too much he should suffer for endeavouring to serve us. Thence to St. James's, where the Duke of York was playing in the Pell Mell ; and so he called me to him most part of the time that he played,

which was an hour, and talked alone to me; and, among other things, tells me how the King will not yet be got to name anybody in the room of Pen, but puts it off for three or four days; from whence he do collect that they are brewing something for the Navy, but what he knows not; but I perceive is vexed that things should go so, and he hath reason; for he told me that it is likely they will do in this as in other things—resolve first, and consider it and the fitness of it afterwards. Thence to White Hall, and met with Creed, and discoursed of matters; and I perceive by him that he makes no doubt but that all will turn to the old religion, for these people cannot hold things in their hands, nor prevent its coming to that; and by his discourse he fits himself for it, and would have my Lord Sandwich do so, too, and me. After a little talk with him, and particularly about the ruinous condition of Tangier, which I have a great mind to lay before the Duke of York, but dare not, because of his great kindness to Lord Middleton, we parted, and I homeward; but called at Povy's, and there he stopped me to dinner, there being Mr. Williamson, the Lieutenant of the Tower, Mr. Child, and several others. And after dinner, Povey and I together to talk about Tangier; and he would have me move the Duke of York in it, for it concerns him particularly, more than any, as being the head of us; and I do think to do it.

5th. To St. James's, and thence, with the Duke of York, to White Hall, where the Board waited on him all the morning: and so at noon with Sir Thomas Allen, and Sir Edward Scott,[1] and Lord Carlingford, to the Spanish Embassador's, where I dined the first time. The olio not so good as Shere's. There was at the table himself and a Spanish Countess, a good, comely, and witty lady, three Fathers and us. Discourse, good and pleasant. And here was an Oxford scholar in a Doctor of Law's gowne, sent from the College where the Embassador lay, when the Court was there, to salute him before his return to Spain. This man, though a gentle sort of scholar, yet sat like a fool for want of French or Spanish, but knew only Latin, which he spoke like an Englishman, to one of the Fathers. And by and by he and I to talk and the company very merry at my defending Cambridge against Oxford: and I made much use of my French and Spanish here, to my great content. But the dinner not extraordinary at all, either for quantity or quality.

7th. Up, and by coach to Sir W. Coventry's; and there to talk with him a great deal with great content. And so to the Duke of York, having a great mind to speak to him about Tangier; but, when I came to it, his interest for my Lord Middleton is such that I dared not to speak.

8th. After dinner, all the afternoon within, with Mr. Hater, Gibson, and W. Hewer, reading over and drawing up new things in the In-

[1] Sir Edward Scott, made LL.D. at Oxford, 1677.

structions of Commanders, which will be good, and I hope to get them confirmed by the Duke of York, though I perceive nothing will effectually perfect them but to look over the whole body of the Instructions, of all the officers of a ship, and make them all perfect together. This being done, comes my bookseller, and brings me home bound my collection of papers, about my Addresses to the Duke of York in August, which makes me glad, it being that which shall do me more right many years hence than, perhaps, all I ever did in my life: and therefore I do, both for my own and the King's sake, value it much. By and by also comes Browne, the mathematical instrument maker, and brings me home my instrument for perspective, made according to the description of Dr. Wren's, in the late Transactions; and he hath made it, I think, very well, and that, that I believe will do the thing, and therein gives me great content; but I have, I fear, all the content that must be received by my eyes, which are almost lost.

10th. To White Hall, where the Duke of York met the office, and there discoursed of several things, particularly the Instructions of Commanders of ships. But here happened by chance a discourse of the Council of Trade, against which the Duke of York is mightily displeased, and particularly Mr. Child, against whom he speaking hardly, Captain Cox did second the Duke of York, by saying that he was talked of for an unfayre dealer with masters of ships, about freight: to which Sir T. Littleton very hotly and foolishly replied presently, that he never heard any honest man speak ill of Child; to which the Duke of York did make a smart reply, and was angry; so as I was sorry to hear it come so far, and that I, by seeming to assent to Cox, might be observed too much by Littleton, though I said nothing aloud, for this must breed great heart-burnings. After this meeting done, the Duke of York took the Treasurers into his closet to chide them, as Mr. Wren tells me; for that my Lord Keeper did last night at the Council say, when nobody was ready to say any thing against the constitution of the Navy, that he did believe the Treasurers of the Navy had something to say, which was very foul on their part, to be parties against us. They being gone, Mr. Wren took boat, thinking to dine with my Lord of Canterbury;[1] but, when we came to Lambeth, the gate was shut, which is strictly done at twelve o'clock, and nobody comes in afterwards; so we lost our labour, and therefore back to White Hall, and thence walked to my Lord Crewe, whom I have not seen since he was sick, which is eight months ago, I think, and there dined with him. He is mightily broke. A stranger, a country gentleman, was with him: and he pleased with my discourse accidentally about the decay of gentlemen's families in the country, telling us that the old rule was, that a family might

[1] Gilbert Sheldon.

remain fifty miles from London one hundred years, one hundred miles from London two hundred years, and so farther or nearer London more or less years. He also told us that he hath heard his father say, that in his time it was so rare for a country gentleman to come to London, that, when he did come, he used to make his will before he set out. Thence to St. James's, and there met the Duke of York, who told me, with great content, that he did now think he should master our adversaries, for that the King did tell him that he was satisfied in the constitution of the Navy, but that it was well to give these people leave to object against it, which they having not done, he did give order to give warrant to the Duke of York, to direct Sir Jeremy Smith to be a Commissioner of the Navy in the room of Pen; which, though he be an impertinent fellow, yet I am glad of it, it shewing that the other side is not so strong as it was; and so, in plain terms, the Duke of York did tell me, that they were every day losing ground; and particularly that he would take care to keep out Child: at all which I am glad, though yet I dare not think myself secure, but the King may yet be wrought upon by these people to bring changes in our office, and remove us, ere it be long. To White Hall, to a Committee of Tangier, where I see all things going to rack in the business of the Corporation, and consequently in the place, by Middleton's going. Thence walked a little with Creed, who tells me he hears how fine my horses and coach are, and advises me to avoid being noted for it, which I was vexed to hear taken notice of, being what I feared: and Povy told me of my gold-lace sleeves in the Park yesterday, which vexed me also, so as to resolve never to appear in Court with them, but presently to have them taken off, as it is fit I should.

11th. My wife up by four o'clock, to go to gather May-dew. Some trouble at Court for fear of the Queene's miscarrying; she being, as they all conclude, far gone with child.

12th. My brother John, he tells me the first news that my sister Jackson is with child, and far gone.

13th. At noon comes my Lord Hinchingbroke, and Sidney, and Sir Charles Harbord, and Roger Pepys, and dined with me; and had a good dinner, and very merry with us all the afternoon, it being a farewell to Sidney; in the evening they away, and I to business at the office, and so to supper, and talk with my brother, and so to bed.

14th. At noon to dinner with Mr. Wren, to Lambeth, with the Archbishop of Canterbury; the first time I ever was there, and I have long longed for it. Where a noble house, and well furnished with good pictures and furniture, and noble attendance in good order, and a great deal of company, though an ordinary day; and exceeding great cheer, no where better, or so much, that ever I think I saw, for an ordinary table: and the Bishop mighty kind to me particularly, desiring my company another time, when less company there. Most of the company

gone, and I going, I heard by a gentleman of a sermon that was to be there; and so I staid to hear it, thinking it serious, till by and by the gentleman told me it was a mockery, by one Cornet Bolton, a very gentleman-like man, that behind a chair did pray and preach like a Presbyter Scot, with all the possible imitation in grimaces and voice. And his text about the hanging up their harps upon the willows: and a serious good sermon too, exclaiming against Bishops, and crying up of my good Lord Eglington, till it made us all burst; but I did wonder to have the Bishop at this time to make himself sport with things of this kind, but I perceive it was shewn him as a rarity. And he took care to have the room-door shut, but there were about twenty gentlemen there, and myself, infinitely pleased with the novelty. So over to White Hall, to a little Committee of Tangier; and thence walking in the Gallery, I met Sir Thomas Osborne, who, to my great content, did of his own accord fall into discourse with me, with such professions of value and respect, placing the whole virtue of the office of the Navy upon me, and that for the Controller's place, no man in England was fit for it but me, when Sir J. Minnes, as he says it is necessary, is removed: but then he knows not what to do for a man in my place; and in discourse, though I have no mind to the other, did bring in Tom Hater to be the fittest man in the world for it, which he took good notice of. But in the whole I was mightily pleased, reckoning myself fifty per cent. securer in my place than I did before think myself to be. By water, with my brother, as high as Fulham, talking and singing, and playing the rogue with the Western bargemen, about the women of Woolwich, which mads them.

16th. I all the afternoon drawing up a foul draught of my petition to the Duke of York, about my eyes, for leave to spend three or four months out of the office, drawing it so as to give occasion to a voyage abroad, which I did to my pretty good liking; and then with my wife to Hyde Park, where a good deal of company, and good weather.

17th. Great news now of the French taking St. Domingo, in Spaniola, from the Spaniards, which troubles us, that they should have got it, and have the honour of taking it when we could not.

19th. With my coach to St. James's, and there finding the Duke of York gone to muster his men, in Hyde Park, I lone with my boy thither, and there saw more, walking out of my coach as other gentlemen did, of a soldier's trade, than ever I did in my life: the men being mighty fine, and their Commanders, particularly the Duke of Monmouth; but methought their trade but very easy as to the mustering of their men, and the men but indifferently ready to perform what was commanded, in the handling of their arms. Here the news was first talked of Harry Killigrew's being wounded in nine places last night, by footmen, in the highway, going from the Park in a hackney-coach towards Hammersmith, to his house in Turnham Greene: they being supposed to be

my Lady Shrewsbury's men, she being by, in her coach with six horses: upon on old grudge of his saying openly that he had intrigued with her. Thence by and by to White Hall, and there I waited upon the King and Queene all dinner-time, in the Queene's lodgings, she being in her white pinner, and appearing like a woman with child; and she seemed handsomer plain so, than dressed. And by and by, dinner done, I out, and to walk in the Gallery, for the Duke of York's coming out; and there, meeting Mr. May, he took me down about four o'clock to Mr. Chevin's lodgings, and all alone did get me a dish of cold chickens, and good wine; and I dined like a prince, being before very hungry and empty. By and by the Duke of York comes, and readily took me to his closet, and received my petition, and discoursed about my eyes, and pitied me, and with much kindness did give me his consent to be absent, and approved of my proposition to go into Holland to observe things there, of the Navy; but would first ask the King's leave, which he anon did, and did tell me that the King would be a good master to me, (these were his words, about my eyes,) and do like of my going into Holland, but do advise that nobody should know of my going thither, and that I should pretend to go into the country somewhere, which I liked well. In discourse this afternoon, the Duke of York did tell me that he was the most amazed at one thing just now, that ever he was in his life, which was, that the Duke of Buckingham did just now come into the Queene's bed-chamber, where the King was, with much mixed company, and among others, Tom Killigrew, the father of Harry, who was last night wounded so as to be in danger of death, and his man is quite dead; and Buckingham there did say that he had spoke with some one that was by, (which person all the world must know must be his mistress, my Lady Shrewsbury, who says that they did not mean to hurt, but beat him, and that he did run first at them with his sword; so that he do hereby clearly discover that he knows who did it, and is of conspiracy with them, being of known conspiracy with her, which the Duke of York did seem to be pleased with, and said it might, perhaps, cost him his life in the House of Lords; and I find was mightily pleased with it, saying it was the most impudent thing, as well as the most foolish, that ever he knew man do in all his life.

20th. With my eyes mighty weary, and my head full of care how to get my accounts and business settled against my journey, home to supper, and to bed.

24th. To White Hall, where I attended the Duke of York, and was by him led to the King, who expressed great sense of my misfortune in my eyes, and concernment for their recovery; and accordingly signified, not only his assent to my desire therein, but commanded me to give them rest this summer, according to my late petition to the Duke of York.

26th. To White Hall, where all the morning. Dined with Mr. Che-

vins, with Alderman Backewell, and Spragg. The Court full of the news from Captain Hubbert, of 'The Milfort,' touching his being affronted in the Streights, shot at, and having eight of his men killed by a French man-of-war, calling him 'English dog,' and commanding him to strike, which he refused, and, as knowing himself much too weak for him, made away from him. The Queene, as being supposed with child, fell ill, so as to call for Madame Nun, Mr. Chevins's sister, and one of her women, from dinner from us; this being the last day of their doubtfulness touching her being with child; and they were therein well-confirmed by her Majesty's being well again before night. One Sir Edmund Bury Godfry,[1] a woodmonger and Justice of Peace in Westminster, having two days since arrested Sir Alexander Frazier for about £30 in firing, the bailiffs were apprehended, committed to the porter's lodge, and there, by the King's command, the last night severely whipped; from which the Justice himself very hardly escaped (to such an unusual degree was the King moved therein). But he lies now in the lodge, justifying his act, as grounded upon the opinion of several of the Judges, and among others, my Lord Chief-Justice, which makes the King very angry with the Chief-Justice, as they say; and the Justice do lie and justify his act, and says he will suffer in the cause for the people, and do refuse to receive almost any nutriment. The effects of it may be bad to the Court.

28th. To St. James's, where the King's being with the Duke of York prevented a meeting of the Tangier Commission. But, Lord! what a deal of sorry discourse did I hear between the King and several Lords about him here! but very mean, methought. So with Creed to the Excise Office, and back to White Hall, where, in the Park, Sir G. Carteret did give an account of his discourse lately, with the Commissioners of Accounts, who except against many things, but none that I find considerable: among others, that of the officers of the Navy selling of the King's goods, and particularly my providing him with calico flags, which having been by order, and but once, when necessity and the King's apparent profit justified it, as conformable to my particular duty, it will prove to my advantage that it be enquired into. Nevertheless, having this morning received from them a demand of an account of all monies within their cognizance, received and issued by me, I was willing, upon this hint, to give myself rest, by knowing whether their meaning therein might reach only to my Treasurership for Tangier, or the monies employed on this occasion. I went, therefore, to them this afternoon, to understand what monies they meant, where they answered me by saying, 'The eleven months' tax, customs, and prize-money, without mentioning (any more than I demanding) the service they respected therein; and so, without

[1] Supposed to have been murdered by the Papists, October 17th, 1678, when he was found pierced by his owne sword, and with several marks of violence on his body.

further discourse, we parted, upon very good terms of respect, and with few words, but my mind not fully satisfied about the monies they mean.

29th. The King's birth-day. To White Hall, where all very gay; and particularly the Prince of Tuscany very fine, and is the first day of his appearing out of mourning, since he came. Home to dinner, and then with my wife to Hyde Park, where all the evening: great store of company, and preparations by the Prince of Tuscany to celebrate the night with fireworks, for the King's birthday.

30th. Whitsunday. By water to White Hall, and thence to Sir W. Coventry, where all the morning by his bed-side, he being indisposed. Our discourse was upon the notes I have lately prepared for Commanders' Instructions; but concluded that nothing will render them effectual, without an amendment in the choice of them, that they be seamen, and not gentlemen above the command of the Admiral, by the greatness of their relations at Court. Thence to White Hall, and dined with Mr. Chevins and his sister; whither by and by came in Mr. Progers and Sir Thomas Allen, and by and by, fine Mrs. Wells, who is a great beauty; and there I had my full gaze upon her, to my great content, she being a woman of pretty conversation. Thence to the Duke of York, who, with the officers of the Navy, made a good entrance on my draught of my new Instructions to Commanders, as well expressing his Generals of a reformation among them, as liking of my humble offers towards it.

31st. Up very betimes, and continued all the morning with W. Hewer, upon examining and stating my accounts, in order to the fitting myself to go abroad beyond sea, which the ill condition of my eyes, and my neglect for a year or two, hath kept me behind-hand in, and so as to render it very difficult now, and troublesome to my mind to do it; but I this day made a satisfactory entrance therein. Being called by my wife, we to the Park, Mary Batelier, and a Dutch gentleman, a friend of hers, being with us. Thence to "The World's End," a drinking-house by the Park; and there merry, and so home late. And thus ends all that I doubt I shall be ever able to do with my own eyes in the keeping of my Journal, I being not able to do it any longer, having done now so long as to undo my eyes almost every time that I take a pen in my hand; and therefore, whatever comes of it, I must forbear: and, therefore, resolve, from this time forward, to have it kept by my people in long hand, and must be contented to set down no more than is fit for them and all the world to know; or, if there be any thing, I must endeavour to keep a margin in my book open, to add, here and there, a note in short-hand with my own hand. And so I betake myself to that course, which is almost as much as to see myself go into my grave: for which, and all the discomforts that will accompany my being blind, the good God prepare me!

May 31st, 1669. S. P.

A SELECTION FROM THE

CORRESPONDENCE

OF

SAMUEL PEPYS, ESQ.,

SECRETARY TO THE ADMIRALTY,

&c., &c.

[The Letters marked C. were kindly contributed by the late SAMUEL PEPYS COCKERELL, Esq., from Family Papers in his possession. Those numbered U. are from the Collection of Mr. W. UPCOTT, of the London Institution; and the remainder, to which B.L., or P.L. are prefixed, were obtained from the Bodleian or Pepysian Libraries.]

B.L. orig.] *Sir J. Lawson to*———
(Transmitted to Mr. Pepys.)

Mar. 4, 1664.

Sir—Please to mynde Mr. Pepys to prepare a bill against the next meeting, upon Mr. Treasurer of His Majesty's Navy, for £2,000 to me, my heirs, executors, administrators, or assignes, according to His Gracious Majesty's and His Royal Highness warrants, out of the fower penses defalked for Ministers remaining in his hand, or that shall come to his hand by reason of the want of ministers in divers of His Majesty's ships. I pray bee carefull it bee ready and signed att the next meeting, and that those words be inserted in it, that is in his hand, or that shall come to his hand. Butt if those words be nott thought fitt to be putt, then these and of such monneyes as is in his hand, or so arising, which is exactly the words of the warrants, etc.

JO. LAWSON.

B.L. orig.] *The Earl of Sandwich to Mr. Pepys.*

Off Harwich, May 29, 1665.

Mr. Pepys—I thinke I am to returne you thankes for 2 letters, one concerning Sir Jo. Lawson's affair, concerninge which I pray suffer mee to add this entreaty, That you effect what he disires as much as possible. I shall receive greate content when I find by him that you doe soe.

I thanke you for your care in providinge the thinges I wrote for; I have the same prospect of affaires you have, and perhaps yet more disadvantagious. Yet what God brings upon us must be runn through

with as much indifference and industry as we can, and I trust he will make the successes better then wee looke for.

Wee daily expect to meete the Dutch, beinge now liftinge up our ancors to be under sayle early in the morninge, bound for Sould Bay; and after a little stop there, to get our men and necessaryes from Harwich, then into the sea to look the enemye out. God send the next account you have may be to all our comforts.

I am, etc., SANDWICH.

B.L. orig.] *The Earl of Sandwich to Mr. Pepys.*

August 30, 1665. Under sayle, wind at West.

(Excuse my haste, the Duke of Albermarle hath a list of the fleete.)

Mr. Pepys—Havinge not heard from you of divers dayes, it was very good newes to me to receive your letters, for I was in feare for you of the infection.

Wee have hastily hurried in what provisions wee had by us, and without stayinge for more, or for any other supply of men, wee are now got under sayle. I beleeve wee have neer 15 dayes drincke in the fleete, and our actuall condition will be much as it is stated in the account you sent me, but not soe if wee had continued at whole allowance and beene full manned.

I have written largely of all particulars to none but my brother, Sir Geo. Carteret, with whom I wish you to correspond. There be many thinges necessarye for present care against the fleet's returne; I pray use your best care for them.

God send you good newes of us, and that at my returne I may find your family and my other friends in health and prosperity!

I am, &c., SANDWICH.

B.L. orig.] *The Earl of Sandwich to the Duke of Albemarle.*

(Transmitted to Mr. Pepys.)

On board the Prince, 30 leagues N.N.W. from the Texell, Sepr. 5, 1665.

May itt please your Grace—Since I putt last to sea, on Thursday last, wee had a storme of winde att N.W., which, God be thanked, did us noe other damage than spoiling the masts of the Diamond, (sent into Harwich,) and 40 barrells of the Soveraigne's powder. Separated very few of us, though the same upon the coast of Norway much dispersed the Dutch, some of which were light uppon on the 3rd of September. Tooke 2 of their East India men, a Straights man, a Malaga man, and 4 men of warre; 3 of them of 50 guns, and one of 40 guns, and some other small vessells. I have intelligence the greatest parte of their fleet is about the Walbanck, whither I am now plying, and hope to see them shortly. I thought requisite to send a vessell to

informe the King and Duke thus much of us, and your Grace, noe person in the world being a truer and thankfuller servant of your Graces than, &c. &c.,

SANDWICH.

The Hector is unfortunately sunke, and the Capt. and most of her men drowned; only 25 saved. The Capt. carried himself exceedingly well; helped to take the Vice-admirall of the East Indies, and only putt some men on board her, and went on to engage the men of warre. Capt. Con (Capt. of the Mary) is hurt ill in the foote with a great shott.[1]

B.L.] *Mr. Pepys to Lady Carteret.*

Woolwich, September 4, 1665.

Dear Madam—Your Ladyship will not (I hope) imagine I expected to be provoked by letters from you to think of the duty I ought and should long since have paid your Ladyship by mine, had it been fit for me (during my indispensable attendance alone in the city) to have ventured the affrighting you with any thing from thence. But now that by the dispatch of the fleet I am at liberty to retire wholly to Woolwich, where I have been purging my inkhorn and papers these six days, your Ladyship shall find no further cause to reproach me for my

[1] *Prizes taken on the 3rd and 4th of September.*

Surprizers.	Men of warre 4—viz.	Men.	Guns.
Assurance	West Frezeland—Capt. Peter Clawson	220	50
Anthelope	The 7 Oakes	250	54
Adventure	A man of warre of	220	50
Mary	A man of warre of	190	40
		880	

Of 3 East India men and 7 other merchants.

		Tons.	Men
Adventure	The Phœnix, an East India merchant, being the V. Admirall, burden	...	150
Hector			
Plymouth	The Slotheny, another East India mercht., being the R. Admirall, burthen	...	150
Mitford			
Ruby	Another Streights mercht., so engaged that they sett her on fire.	...	
Adventure	A mercht. man from Lisbon	...	40
Guinea	A mercht. man from the Straights	...	40
Mars	A mercht. man from Malaga	...	24
Dover	The William and Mary, of Roterdam. In her 150 barrels of powder, shott, paper, &c., for De Ruyter	...	15
	Fountaine of Schedam, a busse, laden with clawboards, bound for Malaga	...	8
Colchester	A small vessell	...	12
Pembroke	A vessell laden with clawboards, bound for Bordeaux.	...	8
			447
			880
			1327

silence. And in amends for what's past, let me conjure you, (Madam,) to believe that no day has passed since my last kissing your hands without my most interested wishes for your health and the uninterrupted prosperity of your Ladyship and family.

I took care for the present disposal of what were inclosed in your Ladyship's to me; and, in answer to that to Dagenhams, return these from my Lady Wright, who, in her's to myself, gives assurance of my Lord Hinchingbroke's being got up, and the health of the rest of her family.

My Lord Sandwich is gone to sea, with a noble fleet, in want of nothing but a certainty of meeting the enemy.

My best Lady Sandwich, with the flock at Hinchingbroke, was, by my last letters, very well.

The absence of the Court and emptiness of the city takes away all occasion of news, save only such melancholy stories as would rather sadden than find your Ladyship any divertisement in the hearing; I having stayed in the city till above 7400 died in one week, and of them above 6000 of the plague, and little noise heard day or night but tolling of bells; till I could walk Lumber-street, and not meet twenty persons from one end to the other, and not 50 upon the Exchange; till whole families, (10 and 12 together,) have been swept away; till my very physician, (Dr. Burnet,) who undertook to secure me against any infection, (having survived the month of his own being shut up,) died himself of the plague: till the nights, (though much lengthened,) are grown too short to conceal the burials of those that died the day before, people being thereby constrained to borrow daylight for that service: lastly, till I could find neither meat nor drink safe, the bucheries being every where visited, my brewer's house shut up, and my baker, with his whole family, dead of the plague.

Yet, (Madam,) through God's blessing, and the good humours begot in my attendance upon our late Amours,[1] your poor servant is in a perfect state of health, as well as resolution of employing it as your Ladyship and family shall find work for it.

How Deptford stands, your Ladyship is, I doubt not, informed from nearer hands.

Greenwich begins apace to be sickly; but we are, by the command of the King, taking all the care we can to prevent its growth; and meeting to that purpose yesterday, after sermon, with the town officers, many doleful informations were brought us, and, among others, this, which I shall trouble your Ladyship with the telling.—Complaint was brought us against one in the town for receiving into his house a child newly brought from an infected house in London. Upon inquiry, we found that it was the child of a very able citizen in Gracious Street, who, having lost already all the rest of his children, and himself and

1 The marriage of Lady Carteret's son and Lord Sandwich's daughter.

wife being shut up and in despair of escaping, implored only the liberty of using the means for the saving of this only babe, which with difficulty was allowed, and they suffered to deliver it, stripped naked, out at a window into the arms of a friend, who, shifting it into fresh cloathes, conveyed it thus to Greenwich, where, upon this information from Alderman Hooker, we suffer it to remain.

This I tell your Ladyship as one instance of the miserable streights our poor neighbours are reduced to.

But, (Madam,) I'll go no further in this disagreeable discourse, hoping, (from the coolness of the last 7 or 8 days,) my next may bring you a more welcome accompt of the lessening of the disease, which God say Amen to.

Dear Madam, do me right to my good Lady Slaning, in telling her that I have sent and sent again to Mr. Porter's lodging, (who is in the country,) for an answer to my letter about her Ladyship's business, but am yet unable to give her any accompt of it.

My wife joins with me in ten thousand happy wishes to the young Couple, and as many humble services to your Ladyship and them, my Lady Slaning, Lady Scott, and Mr. Sidny, whose return to Scott's-hall, (if not burthensome to your Ladyship,) will, I am sure, be as full of content to him as it will ever be of joy and honour to me to be esteemed,

Dearest Madam,
Your Ladyship's most affectionate and
obedient servant,
SAMUELL PEPYS.

B.L. orig.] *Earl of Sandwich to Mr. Pepys.*

October 14th, 1665.

Mr. Pepys—Your letter of soe late a date as the 12th instant, makes me somewhat wonder that before that time order was not given to cleere all that was disposed by my direction. The Kinge hath confirmed it, and given me order to distribute these very proportions to the flagg officers, soe that you are to owne the possession of them with confidence; and if any body hase taken security for them upon seisure, remand the security in my name, and returne their answere. Carry it high, and owne nothinge of basenesse or dishonor, but rather intimate that I shall know who have done me indignities. Thanke my Lord Brouncker and Sir J. Minnes for civilities, and tell them I expect not lesse in realitye, for I have befriended them, and that I shall very ungratefully heare of newes of base examinations upon any action of myne. What is more to be said in this matter is better reserved to a fitt occasion.

I am,
Your affectionate freind and servant,
SANDWICH.

B.L. orig.] *Sir William Coventry to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, November 7, 1665.

Sir—Yours of 4th I have receaved with the enclosed, for which I return you thankes. Some recompences, I well remember, in the Dutche warre, which much exceeded those sette down, as to Captain Ball £1200, and others in the same booke and folio. If I were at St. James's my notes would referre mee to it; but these may bee more proper for the ordinary rewards, which God send the King may goe through with; for the extraordinary, hee may doe as he pleaseth upon emergencies.

I am glad Rear-Admiral Harman has sailed: if God send him good lucke, I hope our reputation may out-goe the Dutch yet. For the close of the yeare, I thinke such a Committee of Commanders as my Lord Sandwich mentions may bee very good, if well chosen: pray desire my Lord he propose some fitt men for it. I did send to tempt the Commanders in the fleet to enquire into the vast and extravagant expence of victualls, but could gett noe returne of it. Something Sir William Penn hath sent me a draught for a supplimentall Instruction to Commanders, of which, either by this or the next conveyance, you shall have a copy. It is not hard to make good rules, but to gett them executed is the difficulty, especially when there is soe much worke to doe, and that commanders and all sort of officers knowe their owne value enough to beleeve that the King would not easily part with a good fighting captain for a neglect of keeping a good checque upon his purser. However, pray lett us try what can bee done in it; possibly when the rule comes recommended from the commanders themselves, it will bee better observed. I will alsoe write to my Lord Sandwich about it.

My last gave you my reasons against your coming hither; because Sir G. Carteret was gone to London to gett money, and, at the time of his being there, I held your presence necessary there.

For God's sake, hasten some clothes to Portsmouth. If the Board be satisfied in the need of a Boatswain of the yard at Harwich as yett, I shall be ready to procure the warrant for any man whoe shall be well certified for it. For the matter of hempe, all I can say is, *oportet haberi;* and then, *redime te captum quam queas minimo.*

If money bee not speedily procured, I expect every day shall produce worse and worse effects: but I hope Mr. Vice-Chamberlaine[1] will cure all that mischeife.

I am sorry Sir William Batten hath bin soe rudely handeled, and that the office hath lost its security. I hope a supply of money will sett it all right; and could heartily wish the Court were neerer London, to bee ready both to advise and execute better then at this distance wee can doe. I hope a little more decrease of the plague will make

[1] Sir G. Carteret.

somebody valiant enough to advise it; though, it concerning his Majesty's and his Royal Highness's safety, I am not soe corragious, at least as yett, though I confesse I wish it.

The expedient you offer of buying the seamen's ticketts, if it were certaine that it would bee exactly and sacredly executed, were an excellent one, and worthy the King's paying the abatement, that soe the seamen might receave the whole, which is above all to bee endeavoured; but though I have a good opinion of the person you named, yet I cannot say I am sure noe more profitt should bee made, and nothing abated, unlesse there were a place appointed, and a sett hire for it: when a clarke, or some trusty person, might attend to see it done. What shall be approved for one man in this matter, will soone be altered for others alsoe, and at last it will fall into hands to make ill use of it. Why might not the money be as well paid to the Treasurer, and then issued only for ticketts? but I suppose the answer may bee, money will thus issue only by small summes, and soe easier compassed. To that I can reply nothing, but that, if it can bee done noe otherwise to take off the reproach to the King's service and abuse to the seamen, I am of opinion there ought to bee a checque upon it. If you thinke fitt to speake with Sir G. Carteret upon it, perhaps some good may come of it; if any thing bee done, pray let me heare. I am cleare of opinion the King had better beare twice the losse of 12d. per T. then lett the seamen bear itt.

It is most necessary the men to the westward should bee then supplied with clothes: it is well if the slopsellers can furnish the rest of the ships. If Sir John Skelton or any else will furnish them, hee shall doe a good service. If the price were greater and the cloathes better the seaman would bee a gainer.

I shall, the first Councill Day, propose Mr. Furiers complaint of the Justice.

I doubt I have burned Captain Reynolds his letter of his brave retreate from the Dutch fleet: if I find it, I will send it to you, but I thinke it will not conduce to your purpose, hee having been only at Hull, as I conceave, and not at Newcastle, where, I suppose, Mr. Deerings ships are.

I am, your affectionate humble Servant,
W. COVENTRYE.

According to the hopes there may be of having the ships ready, which are building at or neere Bristoll, so must there be provision made of victualls for them at Bristoll, and not at Milford; that soe no time may bee lost to run from one port to another for victualls. Pray know by what time each contract ship building may be ready, and send mee word how many ships we expect to bee built in all, for I think some were ordered and others forbid after I went to sea.

Sir William Pen hath sent mee reasons which seeme to me of good force, for paying the Soveraigne by ticketts, rather than by a pay at Chatham. I hope the Board will think so.

B.L. orig.] *Sir W. Coventrye to Mr. Pepys.*

June 5th, (66.)

Sir,--Since Sir Tho. Harvey went hence this morning, whoe will tell you some of my thoughts, I call to mind that we have bin told the Generall came to an anchor in the time of fight; if soe, doubtless he cut when hee had brought his sailers to the Yard, soe their is an anchor wanting for the Charles, and what case wee are in to supply her, I am very fearfull; but if time have bin lost already, it is not good to loose more in preparing for her and other great ships. Pray propose it to the Board, and take some order in it. I am, etc.,

W. COVENTRYE.

B.L. orig.] *Lord Brouncker to Mr. Pepys.*

Chatham, 3d July, 1667.

Sir—Not only, in my opinion, is the chain broke, but, in the opinion of, I think, all who have been with me there at any time, and have well considered the lyeing of the floots, whereof but three at most remain. And hitherto wee could do no more than guesse, because yet wee could nether spare hands nor lighter to underrunn it: but now I entend to remove it as high as the battery next below the castle, and place before, that is, below it, a boome of masts; which done, I will trye the force thereof with the Guilder de Ruse, which was never done at Gillingham; nor was it laid, as is said, above two or three dayes before the enemy appeared; nor was it made of Spanish iron.

I found in my chamber an Indian staffe, which I suppos'd was yours, and therefore sent it you yesterday by Mrs. Williams, who came hither the day before to give me a visit. Adieu!

I am, &c. BROUNCKER.

My service to Sir John Minnes, if he be in condition to receive it, as I hope he is. This place will not afford better paper at present.

B.L. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Sayes-Court, 26th Jan. 67-8.

Sir—I am heartily asham'd I could not performe your commands before now. It was Friday ere I could possibly get home; and, since I am here, I have ben so ill, that I was not able to bestow the paines I intended on the scheme I send you, which will onely serve you to preserve our reproach in memory, and my little skill in designing: but I have done it as I could, and as it appear'd to me from the hill above Gillingham. The draught, which I follow for Chatham River,

is from an old paper lying by me, and not from any printed map; and some of the flexures I have presumed to reforme, (as I think at least,) as the river then presented itself to my eye. You must excuse the defects of,

Sir, your most humble servant,
J. EVELYN.

The extreame whiteness of my ink also deceived me.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

8th February, 1667-8.

Sir—You will not wonder at the backwardness of my thanks for the present you made me, so many days since, of the Prospect of Medway, while the Hollander rode master in it, when I have seriously told you that the sight of it hath led me to such reflections on my particular interest, (by my employment,) in the reproach due to that miscarriage, as having given me less disquiet than he is fancied to have, who found his face in Michael Angelo's Hell. The same should serve me also, in excuse for my silence in the celebrating your mastery shewn in the design and draught, did not indignation rather than courtship urge me so far to commend them, as to wish the furniture of our House of Lords changed from the story of 88 to that of 67 (of Evelyn's designing,) till the pravity of this were reformed to the temper of that age, wherein God Almighty found his blessing more operative than, (I fear,) he doth in our's, his judgments. Adieu!

Your most affectionate and most humble Servant,
Esq. Evelyn. S. P.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Earl of Sandwich.*

29th September, 1668.

May it please your Lordship—Just now are arrived the tidings of your Lordship's safe arrival at Portsmouth, which I beg your Lordship to believe me to receive with that welcomeness which is due to whatever, by the greatest obligations of duty and gratitude, I ought most to be concerned for. I am not without hopes of getting leave to wait upon your Lordship before you reach London; therefore shall spare the troubling your Lordship with any other present matters, than that being yesterday made acquainted by my Lord of Hinchingbroke, and Mr. Sidney Montague, with the straights they found themselves under of providing a sum of money for the answering your Lordship's present occasions; and, being unwilling your Lordship should want what part thereof I could by any shift supply, I undertook, for the present, furnishing your Lordship with £500; and not knowing what present use thereof your Lordship might have at Portsmouth, nor what conveniences my Lord of Hinchingbroke might have of a speedy remitting any thither, I

acquainted his Lordship this night, that I would take care for your Lordship's being furnished with £200 there; which I have done by the enclosed bill to Mr. Salisbury, not only for that sum, (but that your Lordship might be the less straightened,) for the whole £500; though the more your Lordship leaves to receive here, the better it would suit with my occasions to comply therewith.

I shall need not to say anything particularly touching the healthful state of your Lordship's family, believing that that will be abundantly told your Lordship by others. The freshest Court news is, that Sir John Trevor was this day sworn Secretary of State in the room of Sir Wm. Morrice, and Prince Rupert invested in the Constableship of Windsor Castle; both purchased, the former for £8000, and the latter for £3500.

The King and Queen are at this time at supper at my Lady Carteret's. To-morrow morning his Majesty and the Duke of York set out for a month's progress towards Norfolk and Suffolk.

I have written to Mr. Deane, his Majesty's shipwright at Portsmouth (an ingenious as well as a sober man,) to attend your Lordship, for the receiving your commands, and any thing wherein he may be serviceable to your Lordship during your stay there, who I know will readily embrace them. So, with the tenders of my most humble duty to your Lordship, I take my leave.

May it please your Lordship, your Lordship's most obedient and faithful Servant, S. P.

The ill state of my eyes has not allowed me to read or write thus much for several months, but by the help of another's, which, I hope, will excuse me to your Lordship, in my not appearing with my own hand here.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Captain Thomas Elliott,*
One of the Bailiffs of Aldborough.

July 1, 1669.

Captain Elliott—Upon the late arrival of the news of Sir Robert Brookes's death, who served as one of the Burgesses for the town of Alborough, his R. H. was pleased, upon considerations of his own, to command me to endeavour after the procurement of the election of myself into this vacancy—an honour which I should not of myself have pretended to, as among other reasons, so in particular from my being wholly a stranger to that corporation. But his R. H. having been thus pleased to think upon me, with a resolution of engaging his whole interest in the accomplishing of it, I think it my duty to obey him therein; and, in order thereto, to direct my first applications to yourself, whom his R. H. is pleased to pitch upon, as one of whose endeavours in the promoting of all his desires, his Highness rests most assured: and in an especial manner relies upon your capacity and

influence for doing the same in this particular. The inclosed will deliver you his Highness's mind under his own hand; and more particularly by another from Mr. Wren, to which I must be referred, having never yet had the good fortune of serving you in any thing that might oblige you to the exercise of your interest and kindness in my behalf. But as your favour herein will be very acceptable to his R. H., so will it engage, not only myself singly, but the whole body of this office, upon all future occasions, to express their sense of your kindness shewn to one of its members. Besides, that if his Highness's desire herein do succeed, I do not despair of having opportunity of shewing myself a faithful and useful servant to the corporation. I shall not think it needful to offer you any advice touching the method of your proceedings, but submit the whole to your prudence: and I pray you to believe that I will see you fully and thankfully reimbursed for what charges shall attend the same: and pray that you will please to give me a speedy account of your thoughts and advice how his R. H.'s influence, or any other recommendation, may be most advantageously employed and directed for the obtaining of these our desires.

This is all the trouble you shall at present receive from your most affect. friend and humble servt., S. P.

C.] *The Duke of York to Lord Henry Howard.*

July 10, 1669.

My Lord Howard—I receive with very great kindness your answer to my late request about Mr. Pepys, it being such as gives me not only assurance of your respects to me in general, but grounds of expecting a good issue to my desire, by the assistance of your interest in this particular; though Mr. Duke is not likely to contribute any thing to it. I shall make such use of the blank you entrust me with to the town, as you shall be well satisfied with; and, being very sensible of the readiness with which you have obliged me in this matter,

Remain your affectionate friend,

For my Lord Howard. JAMES.

C.] *The Duke of York to the Town of Aldborough in Suffolk.*

July 16, 1669.

Gentlemen—Being informed of the death of Sir Robert Brookes, who served in Parliament as one of the Burgesses of your Corporation, I recommend to your favour, in your future election, Samuel Pepys, Esq., one of the Commissioners of the Navy, who, besides his general qualifications for that trust, will, I assure myself, be found on all occasions a useful servant to your town: and what kindness he shall receive from you in this matter I shall esteem as a testimony of your respect to me.

I am, your loving friend, JAMES.

P.L. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Sayes-Court, August 21, 1669.

Sir—I send you my Rhapsodies : but know, that as soon as I had set pen to paper, I was diverted by a thousand accidents ; then I followed Mr. Cowley's funeral, but I sneaked from church ; and when I came home (which was near five o'clock), an army of workmen (your wall-builders) and others besieged me for money, and to reckon with them ; so as what I send you is snatches and night-work, and unconnected, which you must pardon, and if you judge it worthy, cause it to be transcribed ; for my running hand is an Arabic, not to be endured ; but yours is a running voyage and desultory, and therefore you will the easier pardon me. There may be likewise divers gross omissions, which you will best judge of when you come to Paris, and begin to traverse the town ; so as it is from you I shall expect to be payed with fresh and more material observations. I could have set you down catalogues of many rare pictures and collections to be seen in that city, but you will every day meet with further intelligence. It is now many years since I was there, *et mutantur tempora, et mores, et homines.* Pray forget not to visit the taille-douce shops, and make collection of what they have excellent, especially the draughts of their palaces, churches, and gardens, and the particulars you will have seen. They will greatly refresh you in your study, and by the fireside, when you are many yeares return'd. Israel, Sylvestre, Morin, Chaveau, are great masters, both for things of the kind extant, and inventions extreamly pleasant. You will easily be acquainted with the best painters, especially Le Brun, who is the chief of them; and it would not be amiss to be present at their Academie, in which Monsieur Du Bosse (a principal member) will conduct you. For the rest, I recommend you to God Almighty's protection ; and give you a good journey, and kissing your ladie's hands, remain, Sir, your most humble and obedient servant,

J. Evelyn.

These three letters I inclose to be presented according to the directions : with many more I could burthen you, but your short stay in Paris will not require it : and besides, being persons of great quality, much of your time would be consumed in making and paying but impertinent visits, in which I believe you would not willingly engage. I send you the letters open for you to read when you please.

P.S. Sir—When you are arriv'd at Paris, the best service which can be done you, will be to address you where you may immediately repose yo'self till you are provided and settled in a lodging suited to your company. Therefore, you may please to enquire for one Hughs, an Englishman, who lives à la Rue la Boucherie, au Fauxbourgh St. Germain, a friend of Sir S. Tuke's, who will send for Dr. Fitz-Gerald (to whom you have a letter), and he will assist you both to find out a fit lodging, and whatever else you shall require.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Navy Office, November 2, 1669.

Sir—I beg you to believe that I would not have been ten days returned into England without waiting on you, had it not pleased God to afflict me by the sickness of my wife, who, from the first day of her coming back to London, hath layn under a fever so severe, as at this hour to render her recoverie desperate; which affliction hath very much unfitted me for those acts of civilitie and respect which, amongst the first of my friends, I should have paid to yourselfe, as he to whom singly I owe the much greater part of the satisfaction I have met with in my late voyage. Next to you, I have my acknowledgments to make to Sir Samuel Tuke, to whom (when in a condition of doing it), I shall beg your introducing me, for owning of my obligations to him on the like behalfe. But, Sir, I beg you heartilie to dispense with the ceremonie, till I am better qualified for paying it; and in the mean time receive the enclosed, which I would with much more satisfaction have delivered with my owne hand.

I am, Sir, your most obliged and obedient Servant,

S. PEPYS.

I most humbly kiss your ladie's hands, and pray my service may be presented to Sir Richard Browne.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Captain Elliott, at Aldborough.*

March 3rd, 1669-70.

Captain Elliott—I beg you earnestly to believe that nothing but the sorrow and distraction I have been in by the death of my wife, increased by the suddenness with which it pleased God to surprise me therewith, after a voyage so full of health and content, could have forced me to so long a neglect of my private concernments; this being, I do assure you, the very first day that my affliction, together with my daily attendance on other public occasions of his Majesty's, has suffered me to apply myself to the considering any part of my private concernments; among which, that of my doing right to you is no small particular; and therefore, as your charity will, I hope, excuse me for my not doing it sooner, so I pray you to accept now (as late as it is), my hearty thanks for your multiplied kindness in my late affair at Aldborough;[1] and in particular, your courteous providing of your own house for my reception, had I come down; the entertainment you were also pleased to prepare for me, together with your other great pains and charges in the preserving that interest which you had gained, in reference to his Royal Highness's and my Lord Howard's desire on my behalf: in all which I can give you good assurance, that not only his Royal Highness retains a thankful memory of your endeavours to serve him, but

[1] His unsuccessful election contest.

I shall take upon me the preserving it so with him, that it may be useful to you when you shall have any occasion for asking his favour. The like I dare promise you from my Lord Howard, when he shall return; and both from them and myself make this kindness of yours, and the rest of those gentlemen of the town who were pleased to concur with you, as advantageous both to yourself and them, and to the Corporation also, as if the business had succeeded to the best of our wishes: and this I assure you, whether I shall ever hereafter have the honour of serving them in Parliament or not, having no reason to receive any thing with dissatisfaction in this whole matter, save the particular disrespect which our noble master, the Duke of York, suffered from the beginning to the end, from Mr. Duke and Captain Shippman, who, I doubt not, may meet with a time of seeing their error therein. But I am extremely ashamed to find myself so much outdone by you in kindness, by your not suffering me to know the expense which this business has occasioned you; which I again entreat you to let me do, esteeming your pains (without that of your charge) an obligation greater than I can foresee opportunity of requiting, though I shall by no means omit to endeavour it. So with a repetition of my hearty acknowledgments of all your kindness, with my service to yourself and lady, and all my worthy friends about you,

I remain, your obliged friend and humble servant,

S. P.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Sir R. Brown.*

Navy Office, March 26th, 1670.

Honoured Sir—I have a suddaine occasion offered me of askeing your friendshipp, as well as a full assurance that I shalle not want it. Tis this: Mr. Ascew, Clerk of Trinity-house, is dead. I have a brother of my own (John Pepys), whose relation to me could not tempt me to this motion, were it not that his sobriety, diligence, and education, (being a scholer, and I think in every respect qualified for the employment, in a very different proportion to what Mr. Ascew's education could render him,) doth leade me to think it a service to the Corporation to offer him to them. I ayme not soe much at the sallarie for him, as the opportunitie, by this meanes, of introducing him to that sort of business for which I have for some time designed him. He is about thirty years of age, unmarried; his life that of a Scholer's, as having resided in the Universitie till, having passed three or four yeares Master of Arts, I called him thence some time since to my owne tuition, and that acquaintance with business which my trade could lead him to. Now, Sir, knowing your influence upon the Society at Trinity-House, I pray you soe far to trust my report in this matter, as to thinke it worthy of your countenance by a word or two between this and Wednesday next, either to the body of that house, or such members

of it as you thinke may be most operative, in conjunction with that assistance which your recommendation shall receive from my Lord Sandwich, Lord Craven, and my brethren of this office, who have promised me to concern themselves thorowly in this matter, besides a letter which his Royal Highness was pleased to give me on the same behalf.

Your particular favour herein shall be owned with all possible expressions of thankfulness by

Your obedient Servant, S. PEPYS.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Wren to Mr. Pepys.*

November 9th, 1670.

Sir—His Majesty, having accidently heard of some dispute between you and the Resident of Sweden, to prevent any further inconvenience that may happen, has, by my Lord Arlington, Principal Secretary of State, signified his pleasure to me to require you neither to send any chalenge to the said Resident of Sweden, nor to accept of any from him; but that, as soon as you receive this, you immediately attend the Lord Arlington.

I am, your most humble Servant, M. WREN.

B. L. orig.] *Sir W. Coventrye to Mr. Pepys.*

Wensday morning, halfe an hour past five,

June 4, 1672.

Sir—You may reasonably suppose, when you see my hand in the superscription of a letter to you, that it brings you the execution of what I promised yesterday, upon the discourse betwixt us. I believe you expect nothing lesse than a retracting it, which I confesse the nature of the thing (nor I hope my owne genius or character in the world) would not lead you to expect, nor could I be capable of it, without circumstances somewhat extraordinary.

Last night, after ten of the clock, I receaved a letter which tells me that Mr. Wren, in consideration of his health, had left the fleet, and that H. Saville was his deputy, whoe (by his facility in the French language) I understand hath for some time bin usefull on board, in the affaires of that office: and now Mr. Wren's sickness hath brought him into the execution of the other post alsoe. What hopes a deputy, executing a place by the permission of a master, may give himself of obtaining it in case of survivance, I know not; which, though it should be without any intention on his R. H. part, however, if I should, after the knowledge of the case, endeavor to engage a sollicitor for another, the consequences would be, my sollicitor would faile mee (the circumstances considered), and I should disoblige, not only one of my nearest relations, (and one whome I once did run into an inconvenience,) but a great many. This being the state of the case, I

presume soe much upon your justice (and somewhat upon your kindnesse to mee) that I cannot doubt of your pardon that I should omitt what should else have infallibly accompanied it. Next to the executing what I promised, I conceave the best discharge I can give myselfe is the hastening to give you this account of myselfe, which I hope (and persuade myselfe) will not lessen your opinion of that sincerity with which I professe to be,

Your most aff. humble Servant, W. COVENTRYE.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Savile to Mr. Pepys.*

Burlington Bay, Prince, August 14, 1672.

Sir—His Royal Highness has commanded me to write to you to send away, with all possible dispatch, to Southwold Bay, the chaloupe that hee ordered should bee made for Monsieur le Comte d'Estrées, that hee may have it ready for him when wee are there, which wee shall bee in a very little time, if his Highness's resolutions are not prevented by ill weather, or some other unavoideble accidents.

Hee has farther ordered mee to acquaint you that, upon a report wee have heer, that Sir Rob. Paston is to bee called to the House of Lords, he spoake to my Lord Harry Howard that you might be Burgesse of Rising, which his Lordship has very willingly consented to, both out of obedience to the Duke's commands, and out of kindnesse to you ; and, therefore, it will bee your part to watche Sir Robert's promotion, and inquire into the truth of it, and acquaint my Lord H. Howard with it. I hope you have receaved the letter I sent you by the Duke's command, to assure you of the care hee will take in your owne private affayre, which he mentioned to you the last time you were with him. I heartily wishe that during the short time of my being in office, some opportunity would happen of shewing you with how much truth I am,

Your most faithful humble Servant, HEN. SAVILE.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. St. Michel to Mr. Pepys.*

Deale, August 14, 1672.

Honoured Sir—You dayly and howerly soe comble me with, (not only expressions, but allsoe) deeds of your worthyness and goodness, as well to my selfe as the rest of your most devoted humble creaturs heare, that I am as well as my poor drooping mother, (whoose continual illness, since the death of my father, gives me but litell hopes shee will survive him longe,) only but to be something longer a living wittness of your dearness to her poore childe, your late deare consort, my beloved sister, by that your noble, worthy, and kinde expresions, and promices to be still her benefactor : for which shee hath only (saith shee) the capasity left her to bless God for your prosperity, and to continue still her prayers to the Almighty God to power

upon you and yours multitude of heavenly blessings : these, Sir, are her own expressions, and I am sure, from the very botome of her harte and sowle. I am then, Sir, as I said, confuted in my selfe how I may ever strive to deserve the least of those your manyfould, gracious, goode, kinde, fatherly, and deare, (not only expressions) but effects, which I for ever shall owne.

Well, Sir, since I fear it will never lye in my power to serve you as I ought, (without devoteing my life and fortunes at your feete,) bee pleased to acept and comande both upon all occasions, which you will find with soe much zeale still, for you and your cause, that never man living will ever be named more gratefull (as I am in duty bounde, to your favours, and more zealous for your consernes and interest, then him, who is proude to be, Sir,

Your most faithfull and obedient humble servant,

B. St. Michel.

Litell Samuel (whoe speakes now very pretely) desiers to have his most humble duty presented to his most honoured Uncle and Godfather, which please to accept from your most humble litell disiple.

This day the Dragon is come into the Downes, which, to-moroe, God willing, I intend to muster. Pray present my most kinde and humble service to my cosen John Pepys. B. St. M.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Povy to Mr. Pepys.*

August 31, 1672.

Sir—I had this morning full discourse with the Lord Howard, who was telling mee how hee finds himself oppressed with his prerogative of recommending on elections : and how hee stands engaged to the King for Sir Francis North, to the Duchess of Cleveland for Sir John Trevor (hir councill and feoffee), and to the Duke for you : telling me by what circumstances the Duke attacked him : and I find not that hee hath any hesitation in the complying with the Duke on your behalf; though hee bee in much distraction how hee shall accommodate the other two persons. The present expedient is the putting what interests and force hee can for the getting the Sollicitor elected at Lyn. Yet in what particular hee conflicts with a great dilemma; because Cook, a youth of the principall estate in Norfolk, stands at Lyn, and his Lordship is tender of giving him an opposition there, because the gent. of the countrie doe already murmur at his disposing those places, upon which hee hath a full and perticular influence, upon strangers and courtiers, neglecting gentlemen of the countrie, who hold themselves disobliged thereby ; and are more reasonably, perhaps, dissatisfied, that he concernes himself at Lyn, also, where hee ought to leave them to a free competition, without concerning himself.

I took noe notice that I had heard any thing of his concession to the Duke : but my advice is, that you goe on Monday to give him a visitt at Arundell House, where I am sure you will not find him : but you are to see the porter, to write down your name, and not forget the acquainting his Lordship that you were to waite on him. Hee goes on Monday into Surrey, to return on Tuesday ; and perhaps to goe with the King on Wensday to the Fleet, where hee will receive your letter. It is not doubted but Sir Robert[1] will have his promised title, though I cannot yet heare that any thing is yet don in it. I shall inquire somewhat more closely, and you shall receive what can bee collected by, Sir, T. Povy.

B. L. orig.] *Sir William Coventry to Mr. Pepys.*

Minster Lovell, June 25, 73.

Sir—You may reasonably imagine, when you see a letter from mee, that it is to congratulate your new employment, which I persuade myselfe you will as easily believe mee to rejoyce at, as any man whatsoever; and should have acquiesced in that persuasion, without giving you the trouble of telling you soe, had I not bin sollicited by a servant of mine to intreat your favour to a brother of his, whose name is Robert Krewstub : my servant tells mee hee hath, during this and the last warre, bin employed as steward in the Navy; his ambition is to become a purser, of which hee doubts not to make his capacity evident, and to give good security. I know you, and the place you execute, too well to thinke it fitt for mee to recommend an unfitt man to you : but if hee appeare fitt for it, I doe very seriously entreat your favour to him. I am very unlikely ever to make you a returne, unlesse you have occasion to keepe a running horse at Burford, in which case I offer you my diligence to overlooke him : therefore, you have it in your power to lay an obligation upon mee, without the least prospect of interest to sully it. I wish all you oblige may bee, as much as myself, (and, if soe, you will be happier than some of your predecessors.)

Sir, your aff. humble Servant,

W. Coventrye.

B. L. orig.] *Dr. H. Burton to Mr. Pepys.*

Magdalene College, April 9, 1677.

Sir—The foundation of that building in our College, to which you are pleased to contribute, is now laid, and they begin to want moneys to go on with it. I have said enough to tell you my business, which is to desire you wil send yours to Mr. William Potts, an apothecary, who lives at the Elephant and Castle, near St. Antholin's church, in Queen Street, London, who is appointed Receiver in the city.

[1] Sir Robert Paston.

Sir, I would not have put you to so much trouble, but the indispensible business has forced me.

Sir, I am,
Your most obliged and humble Servant,
HEZE. BURTON.

C.] *Mr Pepys to Edward, second Earl of Sandwich,*
Derby House, 16 July, 1677.

My Lord,—Mr. Turner having done me the favour of acquainting me with his purpose of making your Lordship a visit in France, I did not think it would stand with my duty to let pass such an opportunity of letting your Lordship know that, as none owes so much, so, as few shall pay more, either of affection, honour, or endeavours of service to you and your honourable family, than myself, and that therefore, if in any of the circumstances under which it has pleased God to place me, I may be in any sort useful to your Lordship, or it, I beg you will not either overlook your own right of commanding, or deny me the honour and satisfaction of discharging myself towards your Lordship, as becomes,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's most bounden and most obedient Servant,
S. P.

B. L. orig.] *Serjeant Bernard to Mr. Pepys.*
Sep. 4th, '77, Brampton.

Sir,—I finde Mr. Pepys your father soe earnest in having his desyres and hopes accomplished, by a settlement of your lands in these parts upon Mrs. Jackson ; and knowing your great concernednesse to minister all the delight and ease you possibly can to the good old man, I thought fitt, upon the account of that true respect I beare to you both, to give you this short intimation how acceptable the hastning to perfect that worke would be to him. You have formerly expressed to me the only rubb in the way, which seemes to be fully answered by the charges you have been att, and payments you have made upon the account of the estate, which, sett forth by a bill in Chancery, will prevent all possible future reflections upon you, att least in my opinion, which is submitted to a much better, and your pardon begged for this trouble, occasioned only by the affections I have to Mr. Pepys, my exceeding kind neighbour, and that great esteeme which is due to yourselfe from,

Sir, your most humble Servant,
J. BERNARD.

B. L. orig.] *Lawrence Hyde*[1] *(then Ambassador) to Mr. Pepys.*

Nimêguen, Nov. the 19, 1677.

Sir,—Tho' I know you are a person of so great and important employments as to have been well contented to spare the addition of trouble I am now giving you, it may be not to have minded whether I had given it you or noe, I could not forgive myselfe for receiving so much kindnesse and favour from you in the sending my goods safe to me, without which I might very well have lost those small conveniencys my friends had been getting for me. And having endeavoured to pay my respects and gratitude to you upon this occasion, I will not prolong your trouble, further than by assuring you, that whenever it is in my power I will deserve this advance of obligation you have layd upon me, and shall ever hold myselfe bound to be very entirely,

Sir, your most faithfull humble Servant,

L. Hyde.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to George, Lord Berkeley.*

Derby House, 22nd February, 1677-8.

My Lord—I am greatly owing to your Lordship for your last favour at St. John's, and did (till now) reckon myself under no less a debt to my Ladies for the honour at the same time done me, in their commands touching Mr. Bonithan. But, my Lord, I have lately had the misfortune of being undeceived in the latter, by coming to know the severity with which some of my Ladies are pleased to discourse of me in relation thereto. I assure your Lordship, I was so big with the satisfaction of having an opportunity given me by my Ladies at once of obliging them, paying a small respect to you, and doing a good office to a deserving gentleman, that I did not let one day pass before I had bespoke and obtained his Majesty's and Royal Highness's promise of favour in Mr. Bonithan's behalf; and was so far afterwards from failing him in my further assistances with Captain Trevanion and others, that I took early care to secure him a lieutenancy (by a commission actually signed for him by the king) in the ship Stavereene, relying upon the character Captain Trevanion had given me of his capacity to abide the examination, established by the King, upon the promotion of lieutenants; which was not only the most I should have done in the case of a brother, but more than ever I did in any man's case before, or (for his sake) do think I shall ever do again. True it is, my Lord, that when, upon his examination by the officers of the Navy, he was found not so fully qualified for the office of lieutenant as was requisite, I did with all respect (and to his seeming satisfaction) advise him to pass a little longer time in the condition he was then in, under a stricter application of himself to the practice of navigation. And, (in pur-

[1] Afterwards Earl of Rochester.

suance of my duty to the King,) I did acquaint him also with Mr. Bonithan's present unreadiness ; and had, thereupon, a command given me for conferring the commission prepared for him upon another, who, (upon examination, at the same time with Mr. Bonithan,) was found better qualified for it.[1] As to what I understand my Ladies are pleased to entertain themselves and others with, to my reproach, as if money had been wanting in the case, it is a reproach lost upon me, my Lord, who am known to be so far from needing any purgation in the point of selling places, as never to have taken so much as my fee for a commission or warrant to any one officer in the navy, within the whole time (now near twenty years) that I have had the honour of serving His Majesty therein—a self-denial at this day so little in fashion, and yet so chargeable to maintain, that I take no pride, and as little pleasure in the mentioning it, further than it happily falls in here to my defence against the mistake the Ladies seem disposed to arraign me by on this occasion. Besides that in the particular case of this gentleman, Lieut. Beele, who enjoys the commission designed for Mr. Bonithan, he is one whose face I never saw either before or since the time of his receiving it, nor know one friend he has in the world to whom he owes this benefit, other than the King's justice and his own modest merit : which, having said, it remains only that I assure your Lordship what I have so said, is not calculated with any regard to, much less any repining at, the usage the Ladies are pleased to shew me in this affair, (for 'tis fit I bear it,) but to acquit myself to your Lordship in my demeanour towards them, as becomes their and, my Lord,

Your Lordship's most obedient Servant,

S. P.

C.] *Lord Berkeley to Mr. Pepys.*

Berkeley House, February 23, 1677-8.

Good Mr. Pepys—Though I thank you for the favour of your letter, yet I confess myself both much surprised and troubled to receive a letter from you upon such an occasion : so is my wife, who professes herself wholly innocent of any crime of charging you in thought, word, or deed, and hopes you will do her that right to believe so of her. My daughter[2] Berkeley says she expressed some trouble that the friend she recommended had not success, and that she was told the Commissioners of the Navy did report they had given the same recommendations of the person she proposed, as they did of him that was accepted, for the lieutenant's place ; which my daughter, supposing to be true, wondered the more he lost the preferment : but, by the copies

[1] The Report of the Navy Commissioners, certifying Mr. Bonithan's insufficiency and Mr. Beele's competency to manage a ship, was enclosed in the letter.

[2] Probably Elizabeth, daughter of Baptist Noel, Viscount Camden, married to Sir Charles Berkeley, K.B., Lord B.'s eldest son.

enclosed in your's, it appears her Ladyship was very much misinformed. As for Mrs. Henrietta,[1] she is extremely troubled in saying anything that gave you offence: and, though she did not in the least intend it, yet she begs your pardon. And now, my good friend, though I am not under any accusation, and therefore need not say any thing to vindicate myself, yet give me leave, upon this occasion, to assure you, that there is no person has a better opinion of you than myself, nor is more sensible of your particular civilities to me; which I should be very glad to make a return of when in my power to serve you: and give me leave to add further, without flattery to you, and with great sincerity, that I believe our gracious master, His Majesty, is so fortunate in employing you in his service, that, if he should lose you, it would be very difficult for His Majesty to find a successor so well qualified in all respects for his service, if we consider both your integrity, vast abilities, industry, and zealous affections for his service; and if His Majesty were asked the question, I will hold ten to one His Majesty declares himself of my opinion: so will I believe all that know you, more especially our fellow-traders that are so conversant with you and obliged by you.

This is asserted as a great truth by, Sir,

Your very affectionate and hearty friend and Servant,

BERKELEY.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Thomas Pepys, of Lynn Regis.*

February 1, 1678-9.

Good Cousin—I do kindly thank you for your letter of yesterday, assuring you that I am not surprised, much less under any disappointment from the contents of it; I knowing the world too well to expect more than is to be found in it: and I think mine to you did enough to shew you what I asked was rather out of respect to the town of Castle Rising, as having once been their servant,[2] than from any such advantage I propose to myself by it, as would suffer me to give way to your entering upon any expense for it; I having the good fortune of being so much better understood elsewhere, as to have at this time invitations from the magistracy of no less than three[3] several Corporations (of somewhat greater names, though not more in my esteem than that of theirs,) to accept of their elections. Therefore, pray be under no further care on my behalf in this matter; the satisfaction of having discharged my duty to the gentlemen of Castle Rising being all I aim at, without troubling myself to reflect upon any forgetfulness on their parts towards me. As for those two worthy persons who now stand for their favours, Sir Robert Howard and Sir John Baber, they are

[1] Lord Berkeley's youngest daughter, who afterwards eloped with her brother-in-law, Ford, Lord Grey.

[2] In the preceding Parliament.

[3] The three Corporations were Portsmouth; one of the Isle of Wight boroughs, of which Sir Robert Holmes was patron; and Harwich, for which Mr. P. was returned.

both my honoured friends, and as far as any interest of mine can bestead them, I do readily resign it to them.

And for the kindness I have received on this occasion from yourself, I shall always most thankfully own it by whatever testimony thereof I may be able to give, by suitable services to you and your family, remaining

Your truly affectionate kinsman and humble Servant,
S. P.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Col. Legge, at Portsmouth.*

13th February, 1678-9, at night.

Sir—Since I wrote to you by express, His R. H. being then abroad a-hunting, I have had opportunities to attend him with an account of yours to me this morning, and mine since to you, with His Majesty's and my Lord Treasurer's commands touching Sir John Ernle,[1] who I now understand from his R. H. is in town, and has spoken to his R. H. concerning this matter; and received for answer what by the Duke's command I have now to acquaint you with; which is, that Colonel Norton having, as you write, finally declined standing for the town,[2] resolving to apply himself for Knight of the Shire, His R. H. does think it of great moment to His Majesty that Sir John Ernle be provided for, and that therefore all endeavours be used by Sir John Kempthorne, declining it; and otherwise that Sir John Ernle be chosen, in company with you, for that place. Which leaving with you by the Duke's command,

I remain, your most humble Servant, S. P.

C.] *The Earl of Danby to Col. Legge.*

(Transmitted through Mr. Pepys.)

London, 13th February, 1678-9.

Sir—Mr. Pepys being returned to town, His Majesty has commanded him to do all he can for the election of Sir John Ernle at Portsmouth; and hearing that Sir John Kempthorne designs to stand, the King has enjoined Mr. Pepys to let him know, in his name, that he would have him to decline it himself, and to assist Mr. Chancellor, who is likely to be so necessary to his Majesty this Parliament, that he cannot want his service in the House. As he has laid his commands himself upon Mr. Pepys in this manner, so His Majesty has ordered me to signify this his pleasure to you, and to let you know that his service is so much concerned in it, that he would have you leave nothing undone that is in your power, for the obtaining that election for him.[3]

I am, Sir, your most humble servant, DANBY.

---

[1] He was Chancellor of the Exchequer. [2] Of Portsmouth.
[3] In spite of this interference Sir John Kempthorne was returned.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Lionel Jenkins to Mr. Pepys.*

February 24, 1678-9.

Sir—Nothing in the world could be more kind nor more generous than your letter of the 13th, by the yacht. The prospect that you and I had of embracing one another is now vanished; but no distance of time or place shall in the least diminish that faithfull cordiall respect I have for your person, and that very high esteem I have for your merits. If there was any honour or new employment designed for me, when I was so suddenly called home, I'll take leave to tell it in your bosome, that I bless God with all my soule that it is otherwise disposed of; for I have had enough of this world; God give me grace to prepare for another! 'Tis true I am now putt upon a new commission, which, God knows, is a grief to me, and should never be my choice, if it were in my power. However, his Royal Highness may render it as easy as 'tis, in the present circumstances, capable of being to an honest man, that cannot but be (at such a time as this,) full of anguishes for his King and his Country. I beg your favour in delivering the enclosed to His Royal Highness: 'tis to petition him to that effect. I pray pardon me this boldnesse, and be pleas'd to believe that I am, with perfect truth,

Sir, your most humble and most faithful servant,

L. JENKINS.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Captain Langley, at Harwich.*

Derby House, March 6, 1678-9.

Sir—Your late journey into Suffolk for the assisting of Mr. Allen's election, and mine into Kent on a similar occasion, have prevented my earlier acknowledging to you, both the kindness I received from you when I was at Harwich, and the letters you have sent me since my return thence. For the former of which, as well as those which concerned my election in general, as what respect you shewed me in your particular house, I return both you and Mrs. Langley my most hearty thanks: assuring you of my taking all occasions of answering the same, by whatever service I shall be able to do you and your family. Nor shall I be less solicitous to acquit myself as I ought to do the whole body of the Corporation, and every member of it, in return for the extraordinary expressions of their good will which I have so lately received the benefit of from them. And this I entreat you to communicate with my most humble services to Mr. Mayor and the rest of my worthy friends, the gentlemen of the town, as you shall have opportunity for it.

For what you write touching the discourses you have met with in your neighbourhood, about the election Harwich has made in their choice of Sir Anthony Deane and me, as if he were an Atheist, and myself a Papist, I take the suggestions which any shall make of that

kind to be so foolish and malicious, that I shall not give myself the trouble to say, or you to read, more in answer thereto than this; viz. that as to Sir A. Deane, whoever knows him as well as our friends at Harwich, and I do, knows that he hath too much wit to be an Atheist; it being the fool only that Solomon tells us says in his heart, 'There is no God.' And as for my being a Papist, let them but examine the entries in the Parliament-books, upon occasion of a controversy sometime happening between a great Lord and myself on that subject; and they shall find such a trial and proof of my Protestancy, as I doubt no private man in England can shew but myself upon record in Parliament. And this, I say, is all I shall think now necessary to urge between you and me, in defence of my partner and myself, and justification of Harwich's choice of us for their servants. But if you do in the least apprehend that what has been said on this occasion, to our prejudice, has made any impressions on any of our friends in the Corporation, to the shaking them in the good opinion they had conceived of us in this particular religion, as well as in other things, I do hold it a point so considerable, that though we are already possessed of the benefit of the Corporation's kindness in the choice of us, yet I am of opinion, and believe Sir A. Deane will be of the same mind with me, that we ought to be as much concerned in giving the Corporation satisfaction therein now, as we should have done had the doubt been raised before our election; and therefore, I entreat you, in your next, to be very open with me, whether you think there be any in the whole number of Electors, from Mr. Mayor downwards, who has the least scruple remaining with him touching our devotion towards God Almighty; for if so, I shall, in the absence of Sir A. Deane, undertake for both, that we will remove it by such evidences of our faith and devotion, conformable to the true Protestant doctrine and worship of the Church of England, as shall leave no ground for any Corporation in England (in comparing elections with respect to religion) to reproach Harwich with the choice of her Burgesses.

Your most faithful friend to serve you,

S. P.

C.] *The Duke of York to Mr. Pepys.*

Hague, April 24, 1679.

The place that I came from afforded so little news, that it was not at all necessary for me to write to you, only to let you know I had received yours, in which you gave me an account of the loss of the Marigold prize at Tangier. I hope we shall now soon hear of the arrival of Sir J. Narborough; for then we shall have some more strength at home, though not so much as I think ought to be at sea, considering the ships they say the French are fitting out. This goes to you by my page, Mr. Hickman, who, I desire, may go a volunteer in one of the

convoys for Newfoundland; and if Captain Lloyd be one, that he may go with him; which is all I shall now say, but that you shall always find me the same to you.

JAMES.

C.] *The Duke of York to Mr. Pepys.*

Hague, April 25, 1679.

I would not let this bearer, Captain Sanders, go, without writing to you by him, to let you know that I stopped him when he came to Antwerp, intending to have come hither in him; but, by the negligence of our pilot, we came on ground near Bergen-op-Zoom, so that I was forced to go on board the Dutch yacht; but did not stir from thence till we got him off. She is now at Helveotsluys; and, if this wind continue, will soon be at Greenwich. I do intend to go to-morrow to Amsterdam; my chief business is to see the ships and magazines there. I design to be back on Friday, and the next week to return to Brussels. I long to hear of Sir J. Narborough's being arrived with you, for one does not know what may happen as to France. I wish things may go, where you are, as they ought; and be assured you shall find me as kind to you as ever. JAMES.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Duke of York.*

Derby-House, May 6, 1679.

May it please your Royal Highness—I acknowledge with all humility and thankfulness, the honour of your Highness's letters of the 24th and 25th of the last, and do, with equal shame and grief, observe how much your Highness's solicitude (even at this distance,) for the security of this kingdom against the power of France, does exceed all that we ourselves have yet expressed upon that subject, otherwise than by a general but inactive restlessness under our apprehensions of the danger; but without any alteration made, since your Royal Highness's departure, in the state of our ships or coasts, other than what is consequential to their having lain so much longer neglected. Sir John Narborough's last letters were of the 7th and 17th of March, from Alicant, where, having newly met with his Majesty's orders for his coming home (after a short visit to Algiers), he therein told me he would accordingly proceed forthwith to Port Mahon, for the settling some matters in that place, and from thence to Algier; so as to be at Tangier (in his way homeward,) about the 7th of April. Since which, though we have wanted advice from him wholly, yet, by a letter I have seen from a slave at Algier, of the 1st of April, it appears that he came before that town the 25th, and departed the 29th of March, after having sent two of his captains ashore to treat of a peace, but without effect. This only is added by the slave, that, had Sir John Narborough staid one day more in the road, those of Algier had certainly made a

peace with him, that Government having, it seems, afterwards expressed some trouble that it was not done; by which calculation of time we may now, from day to day, expect his being here. I have remembered your Highness's command in reference to Captain Lloyd's being appointed one of the Newfoundland convoys (which his Majesty has been pleased to agree to,) in company with Captain Talbot, in the Mary Rose, Captain Priestman, in the Antelope, and Captain Kempthorne, in the Dover, and will take care that Mr. Hickman be entertained as a volunteer with Captain Lloyd. How his Majesty has been pleased (among his other great changes,) to dispose of the Admiralty, by a new Commission to these gentlemen, viz., Sir Henry Capel, Mr. Dan. Finch, Sir Tho. Ley, Sir Thomas Meres, Mr. Vaughan, Sir Hum. Winch, and Mr. Hales, of Kent, your Highness (I doubt not) has many days since known; nor shall I think it becoming me to interpose any thoughts of mine touching his Majesty's choice therein, more than for his and his service's sake, I could wish his naval arrangements to be such as for a time might allow these worthy gentlemen opportunity of being informed in the work of their great office, before they be urged to much execution in it. And this I am the bolder in wishing, since they have taken upon themselves the performance of that branch of the Admiral's task which his Majesty was pleased, for the ease of his last Commissioners, to reserve the trouble of to himself, namely, the issuing all sailing instructions to his fleet and ships; his Majesty having, at the instance of these gentlemen, put that part also in their hands, together with the granting of all officers in the navy, in the same manner as it has at any time been exercised by the Lords Admirals of England. For what concerns my own particular, your Highness was pleased to foretell me, at your going hence, what I was soon after to look for; and it is come to pass. For whether I will or no, a Papist I must be, because favoured by your Royal Highness, and found endeavouring, on all fitting occasions, to express, in the best manner I can, the duty and gratitude due to your Highness from me. But how injuriously soever some would make those just endeavours of mine towards your Highness inconsistent with Protestancy, neither they, nor any ill usage I can receive from them, shall (by the grace of God,) make me any more quit the one, than I suspect your Royal Highness will ever take offence at my perseverance in the other. His Majesty is, indeed, pleased to express a much more favourable opinion of me, and my slender qualifications for his service, than I dare own my right to; and (as an instance thereof) has not spared to tell me how much weight he is pleased to place upon my experience in the Navy, for supplying, by my Secretaryship, what his present choice of Commissioners may possibly be found less perfect in: nor shall I think it becoming me to dispute the giving his Majesty my service on whatever terms he shall think fit to require it from me. But, as your Royal

Highness well knows how far I had, not long since, made it my humble motion, and pressed it upon your favour, that after almost twenty years' continued drudgery in the Navy, to the rendering myself almost blind, and otherwise disabled in health to support it much longer, his Majesty would be pleased to take the residue of my small service by admitting me into the Commission of the Admiralty: so truly, Sir, I have now, upon other considerations purely relative to his service, made the same motion to the King, upon occasion of this change. For if I was truly conscious of being become less able to bear the fatigue of my office any longer, under a Commission that had many members of it competently furnished for its execution, besides the easy and helpful recourse I had at all times had to his Majesty himself, and your Royal Highness, in matters needing it (and those, as old a Navy-man as I am, not a few,) how much less fit ought I to think myself to go through this task, when, not only stripped of all those helps, but (to say no worse,) charged with a new piece of duty, and that not a little one, of informing those who should inform and are to command me; and I to remain accountable for all the ill success that should attend my obeying those commands, though probably differing from my own advice. Besides, however fairly some of these gentlemen seemed disposed towards my continuance in this Secretaryship, yet that compliance of theirs I well know to be grounded upon some opinion they have of the necessaryness of my service to them till they have obtained a stock of knowledge of their own; and then farewell! But others there be, with whom your Royal Highness knows (what converts soever they are now to be thought!) I have for many years lived in a constant state of war, they censuring, and I defending, the management of the navy; and with such success on the navy's side, as to have always met with too great an appearance of His Majesty's well accepting my humble endeavours therein, that, however our conjunction may now succeed in reference to His Majesty's service, I should not promise myself any satisfaction from them, especially upon terms so unequal, as my being brought down to be a servant to them when the dignity of the trust I have so long had the honour of serving His Majesty in, might, I hope, be thought to have set me upon a level with them. Whereto I have humbly to add, what some have not spared publicly to let fly in opposition to my continuance in this office, namely, that so long as Mr. Pepys should be there, his Royal Highness remains in effect Admiral. In which, though they do me a much greater honour than either I deserve, or their malignity intends me, yet, Sir, I cannot but so far consider the importance of having all rubs removed, which may be either of impediment to the happy going on of this great part of the King's service, or give an unnecessary occasion of keeping alive the jealousies touching your Royal Highness, that if His Majesty may as well secure to himself the full use of my

service, and your Royal Highness receive no less content from my being in the Commission than in my present post (which you were pleased, upon my former motion to that purpose, to express your well-liking of), I see no inconvenience (but to myself) likely to arise from His Majesty's giving them the satisfaction of his withdrawing me from this odious Secretaryship ; I being for these reasons not only contented to submit to, but desire it, and shall be most ready to give my assistance in this Commission with the same faithfulness and industry, (though not with the same private satisfaction,) wherewith I ought, and should, were your Royal Highness at the head of it. Which having said, I make it my humble prayer to your Royal Highness to interpret with your usual justice my deliberation upon this subject, pardoning ought that shall happen not to find your full liking, as being designed most entirely for the benefit of His Majesty's service. But if it shall be my better fortune to meet with your Royal Highness's approbation in what I have here humbly offered, I then make it my suit to your Royal Highness, that you will be pleased to consider how far it may be fitt for your Royal Highness to enforce from yourself this my humble proposal to His Majesty, for my being transferred from the Secretaryship into the Commission : your Royal Highness well knowing that, however bounteous you have always been to me in your frequent callings on me, to the improvement of your favours to my benefit with His Majesty, I have never to this day done it to the obtaining sixpence from the Crown by any boon extraordinary beyond the plain allowance of my office, and not that neither : yet by much more than all I have else reserved in the world to depend upon, as your Highness was pleased to be informed from me by particulars (and from you the King,) just before your going. So as, while the sincerity of my wishes for the weal of his service prompts me to this voluntary divesting myself of my present employment, I should be in very ill condition to bear its not being made up to me by His Majesty granting, for his service's sake (as well as in justice to your Royal Highness's mediation, and his own promises in my favour,) the latter part of my motion for his placing me in the Commission, or at least making some other provision for me as one superannuated in his service.

Wherein, nevertheless, submitting myself still to your Royal Highness's disposal, and beseeching Almighty God to put some timely bounds to your misfortunes, whatever becomes of mine, I, in all humility, remain,

May it please your Royal Highness,
Your Royal Highness's most obedient,
and most dutiful Servant, S. P.

C.] *The Duke of York to Mr. Pepys.*

Bruxelles, May 23, 1679.

Yours, by Captain Sanders, I received yesterday morning, and look on what you propose as so reasonable, that I send you here enclosed a letter to His Majesty as you desired, and sent it with a flying seal, that you may read it before you deliver it to see how you like it; and truly I hope His Majesty will do it; I am sure he ought, and it will do more good to reward one old servant than to take off twenty mutineers. I have not time to say more, but that you shall always find me firm to you. JAMES.

C.] *The Duke of York to the King.*

Bruxelles, May 22, 1679.

I hope your Majesty will pardon me for writing to you in behalf of an old servant of yours in the Navy, that has long and faithfully served you. It is Mr. Pepys, who now, upon this change in the Admiralty, is like to suffer, without your Majesty's favour; and truly, I think, should he be quite laid aside, I believe the service there would not be so well carried on, and those who are named to be Commissioners of the Admiralty, though in other affairs they are very able men, yet must needs be very raw in that, and will want one amongst them that understands it: therefore, what I have humbly to offer to your Majesty in Mr. Pepys' behalf is, that you will be pleased to add him to that Commission, and let him be one of their number. Sure none can find fault with your Majesty's doing it for him, when they consider his long service in the Navy, and that you do it for him as a recompence to him for all his services. And besides, I think it very necessary for your service always, and the easiest and less chargeable way of doing something for him than can be thought on: for give me leave to say, your Majesty is bound to do something for him that has spent so many years in your service to your satisfaction. Pray, Sir, pardon me for being earnest in this affair: I can never help being so where I think your honour concerned, and I wish all your subjects were as true Englishmen, and as dutiful and loyal as I am, and shall ever be. JAMES.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Duke of York.*

Tower, June 9, 1679.

May it please your Royal Highness—I should not have thought it in any wise becoming me to trouble your Royal Highness with the notice of any thing relating to the present difficulties I lie under, otherwise than as they serve for the necessary excuse of my no earlier owning the favour of your Royal Highness's, by Captain Sanders, which found me in the custody, under which I, with Sir Anthony Deane, do now remain, upon no less suggestions than those of popery,

felony, piracy, and treason, but so grounded as to render it hard for me to tell your Royal Highness which of the two enjoys the greater pleasure: whether Mr. Harbord in public, from the contemplation of the conquest his malice has obtained over me, or I in private, from what my innocence tells me I shall, some time or other (if any justice may be hoped for,) obtain against him. Hardships, however, I do and shall suffer contentedly; and the more in that I had the honour of having my duty to your Royal Highness assigned for the real cause of what my adversaries are pleased artificially to pretend, of Popery, and other like chimeras: for begging your Royal Highness to believe that, as your Royal Highness shall never receive any dishonour from the favour you have been observed to incline towards me, so neither shall any of the hard usages which the malignity of some, or want of information in others, can subject me to, render me either less zealous in my duty and allegiance to my Royal Master, or less forward in the payment of that gratitude, which even that Protestancy of mine the world would be thought so doubtful of, exacts from me towards your Highness, and shall have it to the last point of my fortune and life. For what concerns your Royal Highness's particular goodness to me, in your late letter to His Majesty, the condition I am in puts it out of my power to apply it to my benefit; but not so as to make me any thing doubtful of the fruits of it in His Majesty's justice, so soon as the justice I am waiting for from lower hands shall put me into a capacity of asking it. Towards which, referring your Royal Highness in all humility to Sir John Werden for some particulars, wherein your present aid and direction may be of instant benefit to me under my present misfortune,

I pray God protect Your and Her Royal Highness, and am,

May it please your Royal Highness,

Your R. H's. most obedient and ever most dutiful servant,

S. P.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Maulyverer to Mr. Pepys.*

(Magd. Coll., Camb.,) Nov. xxix., 1679.

Honoured Sir—This is to return the humble thankes of our whole Society, and particularly myne owne, for the great favour and kindenes with which you have been pleas'd to oblige us. The money, indeed, was (by the bond) payable the last Michaelmas was twelvemoneths, so that you might justly have expected to have heard from us about it before this time. We do beg your pardon for this neglect, and shall allwayes acknowledge ourselves endebted to you for this and all your other charitable remembrances of Magdalene College. We hope to be able to pay you in a short time, and therefore desire to know when you will be pleas'd to call for it in. We had made a tender of it before this time, had not some of our benefactors been

very slow in paying their subscriptions. We have not yet finished the inside, and I know not when we shall; however, we will rather let it stand unfinished than suffer our just debts to be unpay'd. Humble service from the Master and Fellows concludes this, from,

Sir, Yours, &c.,

JOH. MAULYVERER.

B. L. orig.] *Dr. Peachell* [1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Magdalene College, Cambridge, Jan. 11th, 80-81.

Honour'd Sir—After I bid you good night in Cheapside, the 13th day of October, I stayed in London a fortnight, but was so tender, and had so much adoe to preserve my health, that I was prevented in some measure in the pursuit of my businesse; and particularly in taking that decent and respectful leave of my friends which I thought was requisite, which makes me give you the trouble of this missive, on purpose to acknowledge my own and the Colledge's great obligations to you. I hope to have some good view of our concerne by next Easter Terme; and, if the Parliament give His Majesty money, I doubt not but our friends will be the more free to supply us. Although it be counted even Popery, yet I cannot but pray God to preserve us from the tumults, confusions, and rebellion of 1641 and 42, which seeme to threaten us on one hand, as much as Popery on the other. I feare God hath a controversy still with the land: but I will not preach, onely pray for your health and happinesse, and rest,

Sir, your much obliged Servant,

J. PEACHELL.

B. L.] *Mr. Pepys to his Cousin Roger Pepys.*

March 26, 1681.

Honoured Cousin—This comes to kiss your hands, and my cousin your Lady's, with many thanks for her and your last favours at Impington: since which it hath pleased God, by a continued sickness of my Sister's, to prevent my coming to any determination touching my house at Brampton; for that my thoughts therein would be much governed by my having or not having her to reside there, for the better looking after my small affairs, as well as her own, about that place, my dependencies here being still such as will not, I doubt, for some time, give me leisure to retire thither myself: which (as public matters go, with-

[1] John Peachell, P.T.P., Vicar of Stanwick, and Prebendary of Carlisle, made Master of Magdalene Coll., 1679; from which office, as well as that of Vice-Chancellor, he was suspended by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, May 7, 1687, for disobeying the Royal mandate. He was, however, restored by King James II's Letter to the Headship, October 24, 1688, and died 1690. Lord Dartmouth, in a MS. note to 'Burnet's History,' mentions that Dr. Peachell starved himself to death; Archbishop Sancroft having rebuked him for setting an ill example in the University by drunkenness and other loose conduct, he did penance by four days' abstinence; after which he would have eaten, but could not.

out any hopes in my view of their bettering) is the first thing I could wish to compass. But my Sister's illness being become such as our best physicians here (where she has for some months been), can give me no assurance of any speedy recovery, I find it inconvenient for me to delay any longer my taking some resolutions in that matter; and, therefore, remembering (though imperfectly), a motion you were pleased to make to me about this house, when I last waited on you, I thought it becoming me to advertise you so far of it, as may give me the satisfaction of knowing whether, in my proceeding herein, I can have any opportunity of serving you.

I remember, also, the little things you were pleased to bespeak of me—I mean, my model and two pictures: which, however I may happen to dispose of the house, I shall, with great pleasure, make good to you my promise of, by preferring them to a place with you at Impington, whenever a convenience shall offer itself for their conveyance thither. So, with my desires also of understanding how it fares with you in your health, and my cousin's,

I remain both her and your
Most affectionate Kinsman and humble Servant,
S. P.

B. L. orig.] *Cesare Morelli*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

The 11 April, 1681.

Honoured Sir—I did receive your last letter, dated the 9th of these month, with much grief, having an account of your painfull feaver: I pray God it will not vex your body too much; and if by chance it should vex you longer, there is here a man that can cure it with simpathetical power, if you please to send me down the pearinghs of the nails of both your hands and your foots, and three locks of hair of the top of your crown. I hope, with the grace of God, it will cure you.

As for the compositions of them two masters, in my jugement (though weak), I like better Baptist's works than Pedro's, becase Baptist work masterly, as you shall perceive betwixt their bases. All Baptist's bases are singable, where many of Pedro's are not so. Herewith my humble respects remaine,

Honoured Sir, your most faithfull Servant,
CESARE MORELLI.

.C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Duke of York.*

Sat., May 14, 1681.

May it please your Royal Highness—As I forbear offering your Royal Highness interruptions, where there is nothing extraordinary requiring the contrary, so am I no less ready to give your Highness

[1] He appears to have been a Music-master. Many of his compositions are preserved in the Pepysian Library.

the earliest advice I can of ought falling within my notice, wherein either his Majesty's name or yours are interested, as they appear to be in the enclosed paper, which is a copy of an Address intended to be presented to His Majesty by the body of the Trinity House conducted by their Master the Earl of Berkeley; in which, though your Royal Highness will find more occasion of observing how little than how much your servants (and particularly myself) are yet able to do in discharge of their duties to the King and yourself, yet such as it is, and such as the suddenness of the opportunity offered us for doing it would suffer it to be, I trust your Royal Highness will take it in good part, as coming from hands that will not fail of paying both his Majesty and your Royal Highness fuller proofs of your duty than this, whenever God Almighty shall administer occasion for it. And could I tell how far your Royal Highness would take it for one, to have a like application made to His Majesty from the commanders and officers of the Fleet, I should not (with the King's approval) let that also lie long unattempted, or (I hope) uneffected. With restless prayers to Heaven for a further degree of quiet to His Majesty, and satisfaction to his Royall Highness, I in all humility am,

May it please your Royal Highness,

Your Royal Highness's ever most obedient and dutiful servant,

S. P.

C.] *The Duke of York to Mr. Pepys.*

Edinburgh, May 21, 1681.

By the last post, I had yours of the 14th, with the copy of the Address which was to be presented by the Trinity House, and never doubted but they would always do their parts as became loyal subjects: and I am sure it will not be your fault if all, where you have any thing to do, do not what becomes them. As for what you propose, for the commanders and officers of the Fleet to present such an Address to His Majesty, I do not think it necessary, nor indeed proper, since there can be no doubt of their loyalty; and that it is not necessary or usual for people to doubt of such as have such immediate dependance, or are in pay; and I think what has been done by the Trinity House is sufficient for the seamen: I wish all the landmen would do their parts as well. I shall say no more to you now, but to assure you, you shall always find me ready to shew you what kindness I can.

Pray send me a copy of the Relation of His Majesty's escape from Worcester; 'tis only for my own satisfaction, and I shall let no copies be taken of it.

JAMES.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Duke of York.*

June 4, 1681.

May it please your Royal Highness,

I have had the honour of your Royal Highness's of the 21st May, and do most humbly and readily acquiesce in your Royal Highness's reasonings, upon what (from the encouragement I found given to that which was then on foot in the like kind, in the Lieutenancy here, and some temporizings, which more than myself have noted, in persons whose past benefits and present dependencies would least have suffered me to expect them from). I was lately led to the presumption of mentioning to your Royal Highness about sea commanders, etc. But it was barely mentioned, and shall have no further place from me: for what your Royal Highness is pleased to command from me touching the Worcester paper, my covetousness of rendering it as perfect as the memory of any of the survivors (interested in any part of that memorable story) can enable me to make it, has led me into so many distant inquiries relating thereto, as have kept me out of a capacity of putting it together as I would, and it ought, and shall be, as soon as ever I can possess myself of all the memorials I am in expectation of towards it: which I shall also, for your Royal Highness's satisfaction, use my utmost endeavours in the hastening; begging your Royal Highness in the meantime to receive this transcript of what I took from His Majesty's own mouth, with a considerable addition I have since obtained to it in writing from Colonel Philips, suitable to what I am promised, and daily look for from Father Hurleston.' Which humbly tendering to your Royal Highness, I do in all humility remain,

May it please your Royal Highness,

Your Royal Highness's most dutiful, faithful, and humble Servant,

S. P.

B. L. orig.] *The Duchess of Norfolk*[2] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Waybreg, July 15, 81.

Sir—I am encoreged to geve you thes trubell, and beg a favor of you, knoing the regard you ever had for my Lord Duke desest, and his oblegations to you; which is, that you well own, as for yourself, a parsell of Scottch plad of ten or a leven peses, or give me leve to order them to be derected to you, that I may with less troubell com by them; becaus now, in my abcenc, I have letell entreist in town, which is the resen I entrett thes of you: but, if it be the lest enconvenanc to you: I also beg you frely ancer me so; and, when it coms in my way to

[1] *Query.* Huddlestone.

[2] Lady Mary Mordaunt, daughter and sole heir of Henry Earl of Peterborough, married, in 1677, to Henry, seventh Duke of Norfolk, from whom she was divorced in 1700, and soon afterwards became the wife of Sir John Germain. Ob. 1705.

serve you, notwithstanding, I shall to my power lett you se I redely wold obleg you to my uttmost power, as

Your Servant, NORFOLKE.

Sir Mills Cooks sonn has promised me to geve thes to your hands.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Sayes Court, Dec. 6, 1681.

Sir—In consequence of your commands, &c., I have sent you already two large sea-charts, and now, with a third, I transmit the sheets I have long since blotted about the late Dutch war; for which I should yet make another apology, besides its preface, were it not that you well understand the prejudices I lay under at that time, by the inspection of my Lord Treasurer Clifford, who would not endure I should moderate my style when the difference with Holland was to be the subject, nor with much patience suffer that France should be suspected, though in justice to truth, evident as the day, I neither would nor could conceal what all the world must see; how subdolously they dealt and made us their property all along. The interception of[1] . . . . . letter to his master, p. 260, is abundantly pregnant of this, and ought to open our eyes, unless it be that we design to truckle under that power, and seek our ruin with industry. Sir, you will pardon this severe reflection, since I cannot think of it without emotion. Now, as to the compiler's province, it is not easily to be imagined the sea and ocean of papers, treaties, declarations, relations, letters, and other pieces that I have been obliged to sail through, read over, note, and digest, before I set pen to paper; I confess to you the fatigue was insufferable: and, for the more part, did rather oppress and confound me, than enlighten: so much trash there was to sift and lay by: and I was obliged to peruse all that came to hand; and a better judgment than mine had been requisite to elect and dispose the materials that were then apt for use. This, Sir, I dare pronounce you will find before you have prepared all your *materiam abstructam* for the noble and useful work you are meditating.[2] Nor did I desist here, but had likewise made provision for that which was to follow the Treaty of Breda; though I honestly restored every scrip that had been furnished me from the cabinets of the Secretaries, and other persons, which were originals; yet blame myself for returning those letters and pieces I received from my Lord Treasurer, because I think I might have retained them with better confidence than he to carry them away with him into Devonshire, *unde nulli retrorsum.* That I did not proceed with the rest is accountable to his successor,[3] who, cutting me short of some honest pretentions I had to his kindness more than ordinary (if you knew all) I cared not to oblige an ungrate-

1 Illegible in the MSS. 2 THE HISTORY OF THE ENGLISH NAVY.
3 Thomas Viscount Dunblane, afterwards Earl of Danby and Duke of Leeds.

ful age, and perhaps the world is delivered from a fardell of impertinences. Clifford, his predecessor, was, abating his other imperfections, a generous man, friendly to me, and I verily believe of clean hands: I am sure I was obliged to him; the other had been so to me and mine. A haughty spirit is seldom accompanied with generosity; but that is all past. I know it has been wondered upon what pretence I should have sought to sit at the Navy Board; and I have been as much astonished why some Honoraries, who sat long there, were no more industrious or useful than haply I should have been, whilst, to commute for my ignorance of wear and tear, I might yet, perhaps, have been subservient to such a genius as Mr. Pepys; and by his direction and converse, not altogether an unprofitable member. Something, you see, I should have been digging for my wages, and serving the master builders, though I were myself no architect. But let that go also.

Your most humble and faithful Servant,

J. Evelyn.

B. L.] *Mr. Pepys to Sir Thomas Beckford, Alderman of London.*

February 17, 1681-2.

Sir—You were lately pleased to tell me you would do me the favour to accommodate me with your scarlet gown, for Signior Vario, the King's painter, to make use of in the picture he is preparing for Christ's Hospital. I intreat you to send it me in its bag, by the bearer, and will be accountable to you for its speedy return without injury. I kiss your hands, and am, &c. S. P.

B. L.] *Mr. Pepys to the Lord Viscount Brouncker.*

Newmarket, March 13th, 1681-2.

My Lord—The King received the Duke at his coming with all expressions of kindness; and though the Duke was pleased to tell me last night that the King (whose commands should ever be his guide) had not yet declared any thing of his pleasure touching his stay here, and remove hence with him to London, yet I find every body concluding, and all things in appearance concurring, that he shall do both. So that I believe your Lordship will be eased of a journey hither, which truly would be found very troublesome to you, and your accommodation here very uneasy, the town being already very full, and hourly filling. Besides that, I have to tell you from the Duke (upon my delivering him the message you intrusted me with) that he is most sensible of your particular duty and good will to him (they are his own words), and that he wants not, and therefore would by no means have you think of giving him so inconvenient a proof of it, as he apprehends your visiting him here might prove to you in your health: rather desiring you (for that reason) to respite it till he can meet you at White-hall. Mr. Pearce, however, I find mighty thoughtful and

inquisitive after accommodations for your Lordship; but I doubt not but a day or two more will put you and us out of all fear of needing it: for I am already satisfied that the Duke will not return to Scotland without seeing London, nor then (I hope) but to fetch the Duchess; our Ministers being in all appearance very respectful and obsequious to him, and that squabble about the inn adjusted, my Lord Conway most readily rectifying the mistakes his servants had made, at his first coming, in that matter.

I have not yet been at Mrs. Nelly's,[1] but I hear Mrs. Knight is better, and the King takes his repose there once or twice daily. Your brother Hales is all the Representative your Board yet has here, but more (I hear) are expected, and of the Navy, a whole host.

I kiss your Lordship's hand, and my Lady Williams's, and am,

My Lord, &c., S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

April 28, 1682.

Sir—Considering how far your laudable zeal still extends to all things that any way concern the actions of this nation at sea, and that you despise not the least things that may possibly be of use, I make no scruple of sending you all my blotted fragments, which yet with no small pains you will find I had collected, in order to a further progress in the History of the Dutch War. I should be perfectly ashamed of the farrago, when I reflect upon the more precious materials you have amassed; but you know where Virgil found gold, and you will consider that these were only minutes and tumultuary hints relating to ampler pieces, infirm and unfit to be put into the building, but prepared to work on. It is not imaginable to those who have not tried, what labours an historian that would be exact is condemned to; he must read all, good and bad, and remove a world of rubbish before he can lay the foundation. So far I had gone, and it was well for me I went no farther, and better for the reader on many accounts, as I am sure you find by what I have already been so weak as to shew you; and yet I cannot forbear. You will find, among the rest, in a little Essay, how what I have written in English would shew in Latin, ashamed as I was to see the history of that war published in that universal and learned language, and that in just and specious volumes, whilst we only told our tale to ourselves, and suffered the indignities of those who prepossessed the world to our prejudice; and you know how difficult a thing it is to play an after-game, when men's minds are perverted and their judgments prepossessed. Our sloth and silence in this diffusive age, greedy of intelligence and public affairs, is a great fault, and I wonder our politicians that are at the helm take no more care of it, since we see what advantages reputation alone carries with

[1] Nell Gwyn.

it in Holland, Genoa, Venice, and even our East India Commission; whereas all wise men know they are neither so rich, wise, or powerful, intrinsically, and that it is the credit and estimation the vulgar has of them which renders them considerable. It was on this account I chose the action at Bergen: not that I thought it to be the most glorious or discreet (for in truth I think much otherwise), but for that the exploit was entire, and because I had seen what the Dane had published in Latin much to our dishonour. How close I have kept to my text you will find by collation, and whether nervous and sound, none can better judge. That I did not proceed need not be told you. The peace was concluded; my patron resigned his staff: his successor was unkind and unjust to me. The Dutch Embassador complained of my Treatise of Commerce and Navigation, which was intended but for a prolusion, and published by His Majesty's encouragement before the peace was quite ratified, though not publicly till afterwards. In sum, I had no thanks for what I had done, and have been accounted since, I suppose, an useless fop, and fit only to plant coleworts, and I cannot bend to mean submissions; and this, Sir, is the history of the Historian. I confess to you, I had once the vanity to hope, had my patron continued in his station, for some (at least) honorary title that might have animated my progress, as seeing then some amongst them whose talents I did not envy: but it was not my fortune to succeed. If I were a young man and had the vanity to believe any industry of mine might recommend me to the friendship and esteem of Mr. Pepys, as I take him to be of a more enlarged and generous soul, so I should not doubt but he would promote this ambition of mine, and not think one that would labour for the honour of his country, in my way, unworthy some regard. This almost prompts me to say the same to him that Joseph did to Pharaoh's exauctorated butler, whose restoration to grace he predicted,—"Tantum memento mei cum bene tibi fuerit." And so farewell, Dear Sir,

Raptim. J. E.

B. L.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Hewer.*

Edinburgh, Monday, May 8, 1682.

Mr. Hewer—After having told you that the Duke is well, and (then) myself, I may safely take notice to you of what will, I know, soon become the talk of the town, and be very differently entertained by it: but be their constructions of it what the worst part of them please, our solace must be that the Duke is well arrived here, though with a greater loss in his train than we can yet make any just computation of, by reason of the Kitchin yacht not being yet coming, which (of all the yachts) had most opportunity of saving men, as lying nearest and longest about the wreck of the Gloucester, which struck upon the edge of the (Well, say some; Lemmon, say others,) about 5 in the morning,

on Friday last, from an obstinate over-winning of the pilot, in opposition to all the contrary opinions of Sir J. Berry, his master, mates, Col. Legg, the Duke himself, and several others, concurring unanimously in our not being yet clear of the sands, and therefore advising for his standing longer out to sea. The pilot is one Ayres, a man that has heretofore served the Duke as pilot in the war, and in his voyage hither, and one greatly valued as such by him: but this, however, has fallen out, and will (as it ought) be strictly inquired into, the man being (as is said) saved, and (could it be regularly done) would be tried and hanged here: for the nearer satisfaction of those great families of this kingdom, who (it is feared) would be found the greatest sufferers in this calamity; and among others, my Lord Roxbrough, (one of the flowers of this nobility,) not yet heard of, nor Mr. Hyde, my Lord Hyde's brother, and lieutenant of the ship; though Sir J. Berry is, and is very well spoken of by His Royal Highness, for his comportment in this business, though unfortunate.

I told you, in a line by Mr. Froud, that though I had abundant invitation to have gone on board the Duke, I chose rather, for room's sake and accommodation, to keep my yacht, where I had nobody but Sir Christopher Musgrove and our servants with me; the Master of the Ordnance being obliged, by his indispensable attendance on his Highness, to leave us.

Our fortune was, and the rest of the yachts, to be near the Gloucester when she struck; between which and her final sinking there passed not (I believe) a full hour; the Duke and all about him being in bed, and (to shew his security) the pilot himself, till waking by her knocks.

The Duke himself, by the single care of Col. Legg, was first sent off in a boat, with none but Mr. Churchill[1] in her, to prevent his being oppressed with men labouring their escapes: some two or three, however, did fling themselves after him into her, and my Lord President[2] of Scotland, by the Duke's advice endeavoured it, but, falling short, was taken up out of the water by him.

Mr. Legg (then) looking after his own safety, got into a boat, and was received on board us with Capt. Macdonnell, Mr. Fortry, one of the Duke's bedchamber, and some poor men unknown: we had also the good fortune to take up Sir Charles Scarborough, almost dead, and others spent with struggling in the water and cold; but were prevented in doing so much good as we would, by our own boat's being easily sunk by our side, and her men with much difficulty saved.

Had this fallen out but two hours sooner in the morning, or the yachts at the usual distance they had all the time before been, the Duke himself and every soul had perished; nor ought I to be less sensible of God's immediate mercy to myself, in directing me, (con-

[1] Afterwards Duke of Marlborough. [2] James, Marquis of Montrose.

trary to my purpose at my first coming out, and the Duke's kind welcome to me when on board him in the river,) to keep to the yacht; for many will (I doubt) be found lost, as well or better qualified for saving themselves, by swimming and otherwise, than I might have been.

Capt. Wyborne, in the Happy Return, was the only frigate near us, and she, indeed, in no less danger than the Gloucester; but, taking quick notice of the other's mishaps, dropped presently her anchor; and is this morning, with the Kitchin yacht, come safe in harbour; and by her we now know that very many are lost; I judge about 200 men: but particulars are not yet fully known, only my Lord Roxbrough and Lord Hopton are certainly gone, and our young English Lord O'Brian.

The haste the express is going away in will not allow me to write to my Lord Brouncker now; but pray give him my most humble services, and communicate this to his Lordship, and the like to Crutched Friars, Winchester Street, and Portugal Row, as soon as you conveniently can, to remove any causeless care concerning me, giving my Lord Brouncker a hint, and my thinking it very expedient in itself and regardful in him towards the Duke, that some yearly enquiry be made into the care the Navy Office will be found to have used in providing for his safety and ship, with respect to the appointment of a good and sufficient number of pilots on this occasion; for I hear something muttered here about it, and it will not (I doubt) be judged enough for them to leave it to the Duke to take whom he pleased, or might possibly be otherwise advised to, without interposing some immediate care of their own in it, as I am sure was heretofore done in my time, upon his going to sea. I do privately think it will be very well received by His Highness, to hear of his Lordship's interesting himself of his own accord in this inquiry.

The Duchesse is very well, and (saving the abatement given her in it by this disaster) under much joy from the Duke's kindness, and the errand he comes upon of fetching her home.

So, with my service to Clapham and everywhere else, I wish your family and self continuance of health, and am ever, &c., &c.

S. P.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Hewer to Mr. Pepys.*

Yorke Buildings, 13 May, 1682.

Honoured Sir—The welcomest newes I ever received in my life, was what you were pleased to honour me with, by yours of the 8th inst. from Edinburgh, after the late misfortune to the Gloucester, concerning which we had some imperfect account on Wednesday morning, about 11 of the clock: it comeing from my Lord Conway, at Windsor, to Sir Lyon Jenkins's office, at Whitehall, where I was then waiting at the Treasury Chambers, and was not a little surprized at the reporte,

which in less than an houres time ran through the whole citty, and was variously discoursed of as people were affected and inclined: some would have it that the Duke and all were lost—others, that all were saved, and the shipp only lost; but all generally concluded it to be a very unfortunate and unkinde disaster: but the thoughts of the Duke's safety, and our friends, does very much ease our mindes, and give us great satisfaction.

You cann't imagine in what consternation all your friends in generall were, upon the reporte of your being cast away, but more especially those at Crutched Fryars, Winchester Street, and Portugal Rowe, to whom I communicated your letter, which was matter of noe small joy and satisfaction to them: they all joyne with me in returning God Almighty thanks for his great mercy in directing you in your passage as he did.

My Lord Brouncker, to whome I communicated your letter and command, was not a little glad to heare of your safety, returning you very kinde thanks for your hints, which he will make use of.

The commission omitted to be given Sir John Berry, for holding a court martiall at his going out, is sent last night express, as I am inform'd.

They have been so disordered in Winchester Street, that I am commanded to tell you they shall not be themselves till they see you, and the enclosed from Portugal Rowe will let you know how they doe: all your friends in generall giving you their very humble service, and heartily wish your safe returne.

One accident has happen'd here the last week, near in towne, to be lamented, viz., *our friend* Collonell Scott's[1] being fledd for killing a coachman, the Coroner having found it wilful murther: meanes are using to buy off the widow, who has three small children; but we are considering what to doe to prevent it, Sir A. Deane being come to towne.

The officers of the Navy were directed by the Admiralty to goe downe this day to Chatham, to make some further enquiries concerning the business of the wett dock, that matter not being yet adjusted; my Lord Finch having been very severe on Sir Ph. Pett, who beares up and thinks nothing has been yet sayd to the prejudice of the reasons he gave against it.

Sir John Banks took very kindly my waiting on him with the account you gave, he having not met with any that was soe particular; and being to dine with my Lord Chancellor to-day, where Mr. Seymoure was to be, he did very much press me to give him an extract of your letter relateing to the loss of the Gloucester, and the circumstance thereof, which I did doe, leaving out all that related to yourselfe, and the hints to my Lord Brouncker.

[1] He had accused Pepys of Popery and treason.

Pray present my very humble service to Mr. Legg, whose great prudence and regard towards the Duke's safety is very much spoken of, to his great honour, by all that wish well to the Duke. I shall not offer att the giving you any further trouble at present, hopeing my letter under cover to my Lady Peterborow met you at Edinburgh, but with all due respects and service remaine,

Your ever faithfull and most obedient Servant,

WM. HEWER.

B. L.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Hewer.*

Newcastle, Friday, May 26th, 82.

Mr. Hewer—Having, by a former letter from Berwick, owned and thanked for yours by my Lady Peterborough, this comes to do the like for another of the 13th instant, which I met at my arrival here, three days since, and was most welcome to me, as bringing me both the satisfaction of understanding your healths, and the kind resentments you had upon the notice of mine: for which, (after what is first due to God Almighty,) I give all our friends, and particularly yourself, my most affectionate thanks.

Since my coming hither, Mr. Legg and I have made a step to Durham, (where the Bishop seems to live more like a prince of this, than a preacher of the other world,) and shall, to-day, set out for Scarborough, where, if I find none from you, pray let me meet a line or two at Hull, which is the last port we are to touch at in our way home; where I hope we shall, in ten days, have a safe meeting.

I am infinitely bound to my friends in Portugal Row and Winchester Street, for their thoughts of me, and the favour of their letters, which I will acknowledge to them myself from Scarborough, where we shall, (God permitting it,) be to-morrow. Sir Ralph Delavall just now coming in, and forcing us away to a seat of his, some few miles from this place, (where he will have us eat with him before we sail,) interrupting me in my letter to them this post; pray them, therefore, in the mean time, (to stay their kind stomachs,) that I thank them, love them, long to see them, and having thus escaped [*illegible*] will not now despair of living to serve them.

And this leads me to the tidings you give me of *our friend* Scott, whom God is pleased to take out of our hands into his own for justice; for should he prevail with the widow for her forgiveness, (which yet, in some respects, I could wish might be prevented,) there is the King's pardon behind, which I suppose he will not easily compass, unless by some confessions, which I am confident he is able to make, relating to the state as well as us, that might enough atone for this his last villany; nor do I doubt, but to save his own life, he will forget his trade and tell truth, though to the hazard of the best friends he has; which pray let Sir Anto. Deane think of, and of putting in a

caveat against his getting any pardon from Court, (if he should attempt it,) till we are first heard, which, (upon advising,) I believe he and you will find the thing regular enough for us to do.

We daily long to hear of the Duke's arrival in the River.

Mr. Legg gives you his service, which pray distribute from me also among all our friends, and to yourself my most serious wishes of health and all that is good. Adieu!

S. P.

B. L. orig.] *Lord Dartmouth to Mr. Pepys.*

Tangier, January 11th, 1683.

Deare Sir—You will easily imagine the condition we have beene in here, by the ill weather you have beene witness of where you have beene; but yet, God be thanked! we have strugled in it so farr, that the Mole is totally destroyed; neye, much more than you will imagine, till you see it, which, I hope, will be as soone as conveniently you can; for, when the Alcade and I come to treate of slaves, I shall want both your advice and assistance (for which I must ever acknowledge myself already sufficiently indebted,) and Mr. Hewer for paying and accounting the mony. Pray, make no scruple of taking any man of warr (that is, of his Majesties fleete,) to bring you hither when you thinke fitt to command her; and I send you enclosed an order, that you may please to put in the Commander's name when you can come to me; for nothing they can pretend (if the shipp be in condicon,) can be of more service to His Majesty than bringing you hither, whose judgment and kindness I have an intire confidence in, being from my heart,

Your most obliged and faithful friend,
And humble Servant, DARTMOUTH.

As Atkins has drawne the order, no Commander's name need now be added, so that you may apply it to whom and when you please.

But remember Harry Williams is my old friend, and, since he is in hopes of making his fortune, I would not injure him.

B.L. orig.] *Will. Howe*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Barbadoes, May 2nd, 1683.

Honoured Sir—I make us of this opportunity by Sir Richd. Dutton, from whome, at his arrivall here, I received an account of your good health by word of mouth, with an assurance that you were very much my friend; the influence of which I have reason to believe hath procured mee many and great civilities from Sir Richard, who, I must assure you, is a true friend to the Kinge, and all his prerogatives; which is rare to finde among the old planters of this island, their being

[1] *Vide* DIARY, *passim.*

but very few that love the Kinge, or his prerogative as they should doe, being very factious in the originall settlement, and being most of them sectaries and men of very mean beginnings ; but they being now very rich and purse proud, they neither fear God, nor reverence the Kinge and his authoritie, as they ought to doe : and were not monarchie now in fashion (which God grant may always be !) there would be fewer proselytes than ever, and did not the greatnesse of their estates keepe them in awe, I know not what extreams they would venture upon ; and whosoever is Governor of this place, will finde enough to doe to discover the subtileties of these people, and keep them in true and loyall subjection, though indeed there are a great many gentlemen that are later settlers that have purchased, who are very loyall and good subjects to His Majestie and Government. And upon elections to Parliament (called Governor, Counsell, and Assembly of this Island,) there is as much industry used by the factious sort of people, in every precinct here, to thrust out the good subjects from being elected, as in many places in England ; and Sir Richard Dutton, findeing many gentlemen in great places and power, to be very factious, I presume, thought it his dutie to displace severall, and commit theire trusts into the hands of such as would be more faithfull to the Kinge and his prerogative. It is a common practice amongst these factious sectaries, that there is noe medium betweene a true Churchman of England and a Roman Catholic, soe that these that are for strict monarchie and arbitrary government must needs be Roman Catholicks, or well-wishers to them, which is brand enough to prevent elections of such men, and is alsoe a colour for theire other disobediences to their Prince and his lawfull succession.

I wish heartily that the prevalence of these factious rich men, and their interest at home, be not insinuated by secondary means to the prejudice of Sir Richard ; the occasion of his goeing for England soe soone is a kinde of surprise to many ; but those that are the Kinge's friends will wish him (if the Kinge pleases) back again, or one of his constitution as to Government.

I perceive that the Lords Commissioners for Foraine Plantacions have a great direction in the affairs of this island, and others in the West Indies ; pray let me intreat you (as you have opportunity,) to adde to the rest of your favours, that I may receive such incouragement as my character here will permit of, by any Governour that hath beene here since my comeing hither, or any of the Councill here.

I wish I had taken noe leave of the Mayor and Court of Aldermen, which I did upon your advice the second time ; for when they had got us into Court (Sir William Turner not being there,) they, haveing fined mee arbitrarily five hundred pounds when wee were at Court before, instead of remitting any of the fine, did then, by menaces and threats of imprisonment, compell me to enter into a bond for the pay-

ment of five hundred pounds, which fine was contrary to theire custome and charter; and John Kinge, that was commended by Sir William Turner for our Councell, was then with us in Court, and when hee saw that nothing would serve but goeing to prison, or bond for the fine, (it being a long vacation) and noe Habeas Corpus to be had for three months time, (the Judges being just gone the circuit,) hee advises mee to give the bond up, on theire menace, rather than goe to goale, haveing noe estate reall or personall in theire hands, assuring me that hee never knew any of those bonds, so obtained, to be sued, but that they were usually taken off by petition, which I should have done myself if my occasions had not called mee hither; but I went to Mr. Gooding severall times, who made light of it, telling mee the Court would never sue a bond obtained against theire custome, and when they knew there was noe reall consideration in it; since which time Mr. Henchman, merchant, my correspondent, and Mr. Gooding writes mee word, that the Sword-bearer hath got the bond, and that it is sued to an outlawry. I shall humbly intreat you to inform yourselfe, by Sir William Turner, or some other of the Court, whether they have given any such direction to the Recorder (to whome the bond and all recognizances are given, for the use of the Cities) to prosecute the bond, or how it comes to be done; and be pleased to intimate it to Mr. Tho. Hinchman, merchant, or Mr. Gooding, whome I shall direct to wait upon you, for your favour in this matter. Mr. Gooding has exhibited a Bill to stop it in Equitie; and I have ordered them to reverse the outlawry, and alsoe to observe the best methods they can to take it up from the Court; but if nothing can prevaile there, that you will be pleased to give your countenance to it by yourselfe or some of your acquaintance, truely to represent it to my Lord Keeper, my Lord Chiefe Justice North that was; or, that if it shall come to the Kinge and Councell, that you will be pleased to assist them in what applications they shall be advised by Councell to make there in our behalfs, if it cannot be determined otherways; but for the presumption, I should humbly intreat my Lord Sandwich and my Lord Chiefe Baron Montagu, which families had always a strict acquaintance and influence with my Lord North's family, to speake a worde to my Lord Keeper North in my behalfe, it lying before his Lordship in Equitie; and that if we shall be advised to make our addresse to the Kinge and Councell, that (if you thinke fit) application may be made to my Lord Bishop of Durham, if hee be in at Court, to speake a word in my behalfe—it being indeed a case of so much equitie, and therefore the more fit for the consideration of soe great a prelate, who formerly used to be Chancellor: which favor I do not presume to obtaine upon my owne account, but only in memory of my noble Lord and patron, the old Lord of Sandwich, who gave my first foundation and beginnings. But among the rest of these noble gentlemen I should not forget my noble Lord Thomas Crew, who

I found had always an inclination to doe good and generous actions. Sir, I humbly conclude with my duty and service to those honourable persons, with my humble service to yourselfe, and remain,

Your most dutifull Sonne and Servant,
WILL. HOWE.

Pray doe mee favour to let the inclosed be sent my Lord Sandwich.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Clowdesley Shovel to Sir Martin Wescomb.*
(Transmitted to Mr. Pepys.)
June the 22, 1683, From aboard the James Galley, att 11 a'clocke at night.

Sir—Yours I have received, and give your honour thanks for your advice and councell. Sir, my orders call me from this place on Sunday next, therefor I think to saile to-morrow for the Bay of Bulls, if the weather permite: and on Sunday I shall proceed according to my orders, which I shall ever be carefull in keeping, especially my Royal orders, which positively command me to salute neither garison nor flagg of any forrainer, excepte I am certine to receave gunne for gunne. Pray, Sir, doe me the favour to gett my two trumpetors: their names are Walter Ashley and William Quinte, the former 21 years old, the latter about 17: they are aboard the Starr, one of the Armada Shipps that was built in Holland. Not else to trouble your honour at present, I remaine,

Honoured Sir,
Your most humble Servant to command,
CLOW. SHOVELL.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*
Portsmouth, Aug. 7, 1683.

Sir—Your kinde sumons of the 2nd instant has overtaken me here, where it cannot be more surprising for you to finde me, than it is for me to find myself; the King's command (without any account of the reason of it) requiring my repayre hither at less than eight and forty hours' warning; not but that I now not only know, but am well pleased with the errand: it being to accompany my Lord of Dartmouth (and therewith to have some service assigned me for His Majesty) in his present expedition, with a very fayre squadron of ships, to Tangier.

What our work nevertheless is, I am not sollicitous to learn, nor forward to make griefes at, it being handled by our masters as a secret. This only I am sure of, that over and above the satisfaction of being thought fitt for some use or other ('tis no matter what), I shall go in a good ship, with a good fleet, under a very worthy leader, in a conversation as delightfull as companions of the first forme in divinity, law, physick, and the usefullest parts of mathematics can render it, namely, Dr. Ken,

Dr. Trumbull, Dr. Lawrence, and Mr. Shere; with the additional pleasure of concerts (much above the ordinary) of voices, flutes, and violins; and to fill up all (if anything can do't when Mr. Evelyn is wanting), good humour, good cheere, some good bookes, the company of my nearest friend Mr. Hewer, and a reasonable prospect of being home againe in less than two months. But, after all, Mr. Evelyn is not here, who alone would have beene all this, and without whom all this would be much lesse than it is, were it not that, leaving him behind, I have something in reserve (and safe) to returne to, wherewith to make up whatever my best enquirys and gatherings from abroad, without his guidance, shall (as I am sure they must) prove defective in; with which, committing myself to your good wishes, as I do you and your excellent family to God Almighty's protection, I rest,

Dear Sir,

Your most faithfull and most obedient Servant,

S. Pepys.

If you have not already done it at my last request, pray let me repete the necessity I am under of using your authority with my Lady Tuke, in getting my not wayting on her excused; but her favors to me (for your sake) haveing long since challenged those thanks from me which now must be respited till my return, unless you'l give me credit, and pay them in my absence.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Sayes Court, 10 Aug., 83.

Sir—I finde myselfe surpriz'd and overjoy'd together; the one, by so unexpected an occasion of your absence from us; the other, for abundance of reasons, and that you are come into the publique againe, and do not wholy resigne yourselfe to speculation, nor withdraw your industrious and steady hand from the helme of that greate vessel in which we are all imbarked with you. Methinke I respire againe, and (tir'd as I am) hope to see the good effects of God Almightie's late providences. 'Tis a faire omen, Sir, and an illustrious marke of His Majesty's discernment, that he recalls and makes choice of such worthy instruments; and no small blessing, that he has faculty (at last) to govern and dispose as he does, after all the hardships and contradictions of a wanton and giddy people through which he struggles. For the rest, I dive not into secrets, but infinitely congratulate your felicitie, and the greate satisfaction you must needs derive from such a union as you describe. Methinke when you recount to me all the circumstances of your voyage, your noble and choyce companie, such usefull as well as delightful conversation, you leave us so naked at home, that 'till your return from *Barbarie* we are in danger of becoming barbarians. The heroes are all embarked with

my Lord Dartmouth and Mr. Pepys ; nay, they seem to carry along with them not a colonie only, but a college, nay, an whole universitie —all the sciences, all the arts, and all the professors of them too. What shall I say! You seem to be in the ship that Athenæus speakes of, was so furnished with all that the land afforded, as it more resembled an imperial city than the floating and artificial fabric of a carpenter. May you be blessed, Sir, with as prosperous a voyage and expedition, as the possessors of so much real vertue, and an assembly of so many excellent and worthy persons, highly merite ; and may I allwayes be numbered amongst the many who greately honour you, and who remaines,

Sir, Your most humble and faithfull servant,
J. Evelyn.

Sir—Amongst so many worthy persons, particular obligations call for the presentement of my most humble service to my Lord Dartmouth, Dr. Trumbull, Mr. Hewer, and Mr. Sheeres, &c.

I have not forgotten to make your complement to my Lady Tuke some time since, and I shall let her know how worthily you have her in your thoughts.

I am sure you cannot but be curious (among other things) to enquire of *medals* and *inscriptions*, especially what may be found about old Tangier, etc. Mr. Sheeres will remember also *the poor Gardener*, if he happen on any kernels or seeds of such trees and plants (especially evergreenes) as grow about those precincts. Were it not possible to discover whither any of those *Citrine*-trees are yet to be found, that of old grew about the foote of *Mount Atlas*, not far from *Tingis;* and were here-to-fore *in delicijs* for their politure and natural maculations, to that degree, as to be sold for their weight in gold? Cicero had a table that cost him ten-thousand sesterces, and another, which I have read of, that was valued at 140,000 H. S. which at 3*d.* H. S. amounted to a pretty sum ; and one of the *Ptolomies* had yet another of far greater price, inasmuch as when they used to reproach their wives for their luxury and excesse in pearle and paint, they would retort, and *turn the tables* on their husbands. Now, for that some copies in Pliny reade *cedria*, others, *citria*, 'twould be enquired what sort of *cedar* (if any) grows about that mountaine. But, Sir, you see I am growing very impertinent, and humbly beg your pardon for this hasty scribble, fearing, or rather hoping, you are in a propitious gale.

The inconvenient circumstances Cap. Fowler has been forced to leave his wife in here, makes me beg he may partake of your favour upon occasion. I thinke him an honest, loyal, and sturdy sea-man.

B. L. orig.] *Mrs. Ursula Pepys*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Sept. 13, [1683].

Sir—The civilitys I have received from you gives mee a beleife that itt will not be disagreeable to you, to lett you know wee are well settled at Edmondthorp, in a very pretty seat, and good old house; and, which is best of all, with a fine gentleman who is a kind good husband. Wee should all think our selvs very happy to see you here; and I hope, if any occation draw you this way, you will be so kind as to rest your selfe here a while; and I am sure my daughter and her husband would make you a very hearty wellcome. I beg your pardon for the troble I gave you last, and intreat you to believe I have a respect and esteem of your meritt, which accompanys me in all places whear dwells,

Sir, your most humble and most obedient Servant,

Ur. Pepys.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Sayes-Court, June 8, 1684.

Sir—With your excellent book[2] I return you likewise my most humble thanks for your inducement of me to read it over again; finding in it, as you told me, several things omitted in the Latin (which I had formerly read with great delight), still new, still surprising, and the whole hypothesis so ingenious and so rational, that I both admire and believe it at once. I am infinitely pleased with his thoughts concerning the universe, intellectual and material, in relation to the despicable molehill on which we mortals crawl and keep up such a stir, as if the Το Παν (this all) were created for us little vermin: it was over my thought since I had almost the use of reason. I know nothing of the author's person or circumstances; but he has a great genius, and bravely enlarges the empire of our narrow speculations, and repent spirits, whose contemplation extends no further than their sense. In the meanwhile, I cannot but wonder any man should imagine that this theorie does in the least derogate from the Holy Scriptures, as some peevish and odd men I have met with pretend. Was ever anything better said to convince the atheist, than what he has written concerning matter and motion, and the universal Providence, to the reproach of chance, and our contingent fops? There needs no more than his 10th and 11th chapters to confound those unthinking wretches. In a word, Sir, the gentleman has doubtless a noble and large soul, and one would wish to be acquainted with him; for one that is so bright

[1] Ursula, daughter of Bryan Stapleton, Esq., married Thomas Pepys, Esq., of Merton Abbey, Surrey, Master of the Jewel Office to Charles II. Their only child, Olivia, had just been united to Edward, eldest son of Sir Edward Smith, of Edmundthorpe, in Leicestershire, the place mentioned in the letter.

[2] Burnet's 'Theory of the Earth.'

and happy in his own thoughts, cannot but influence and illuminate all that converse with him with that generous and becoming candour, which is due to so much reason and so great delight.

I am, Sir, for this and innumerable civilities,
Your most obliged and faithful Servant,
J. E.

Mr. Flamstead has lately advertised me of an eclipse of the moon, which will happen the 17th of this month, about 3 in the morning; and wished I would give you notice of it, that if your leisure permitted he might have the honor of your company, and I should readily wait upon you.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Abraham Tilghman to Mr. Pepys.*

Deptford, February 9th, 86, 4 o'clock.

Honourable Sir—Whilst Comissioner St. Michell is drowned in tears, and his spirits sinking under the sence of so heavy a loss, I am by him commanded to acquaint your Honour that this afternoone, about one, his lady fell in travell, and was, about two, delivered of a son; but the birth of the child became the death of the mother; for, within a quarter of an houre after her soul expired, and hath left a husband and numerous family bleeding under (I think) the saddest accents of sorrow I ever saw.

I most humbly beg leave to subscribe, Honourable sir,
Your Honour's most obedient and
Most humble Servant, ABRA. TILGHMAN.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Philip Carteret to Mr. Pepys.*

Jersey, November the 3rd, 1686.

Sir—Though nether nature nor fortune have plasd mee in a poste where I might repay by my services those great favours and kindnesses I have receav'd from you, yet I think I cannot be dispensed from endeavouring to show that I have a gratefull sense of them; and that if my power was suitable to my desiers, I should seek other ways of expressing my acknowledgements than by these few lines, or the inconsiderable present of three brase of partridges, and a small barel of carpes—the onely things this poor island can affourd, wich are not in greater plenty in England, wich I make bold to send to you by the Captain of the Kingfisher, and wich I beg of you to accept. If I could be servisable to you here, in informing you of what naval preparations are made upon our naibouring coast of Normandy and Britanny, the continual intercourse betwixt our marchants and theirs may give me an oportunity of doing it; and my zeal for His Majesty's and your service will make me carefull and diligent in it. This is all I can pro-

pose to myself in my desire of showing my gratitude, for I am, with all the respect imaginable,

Your most humble servant,
PH. CARTERET.

My wife allsoe thanks you for your last favor, and presents her service to you.

Docketted—With a present of red-legged partridges.

B. L. orig.] *Cesare Morelli to Mr. Pepys.*

Bruxelles, ce 23 Novembre,
stile de Flandre, 1686.

Monsieur et mon unique Bienfaicteur,—Je vous demande mille pardons de ce que je vous n'ay pas escrit plustôt ; mais le cause fut, que ayant trouvé ma mere et ma soeur mort, j'ay esté obligé d'aller au pays d' Hainault pour voir l'estat des peu d'heritage qui estoit resté ; mais ayant veue, je les ay trouvé tout ruiné, et les maisons abattues, par les dernieres gueres de l'Espagne avec la France, tellement qu'il m'est reste que les semples terres, et ces la encor en mauvais êtat : je les ay voulu vendre, mais on m'at offert si peu que rien. Si j'aurois scu avant mon depart de Londres le mechant de mes affaires en Flandre, je n'aurois pas m'esloigné de vostre protection.

Le bruit s'entende par tout que Sa Majestie Brittanique va former sa Chappelle de Musiciens : vous m'avez fait esperer par vostre puissant appuy que j'en serois un du nombre, si vous avez encor les mesmes bontes pour vostre creature (je vous supplie de me faire scavoir par cet mien amy le Sieur Hiestin, porteur de la presente lettre), je me transporteray avec joye pour jouir les effects de voz graces, et en mesme temps vous donner des preuves et marque de ma gratitude par mes continuelles soins de vous plaire en ce que vous m'honorerez de vos commandement : entretemps je prie Dieu pour la prosperité de vostre tres chere personne, estant eternellement,

Monsieur et mon unique Bienfacteur,
Vostre tres humble et tres oblige Serviteur,
CESARE MORELLI.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Robert Southwell to Mr. Pepys.*

King's Weston, 15 Jan., 1686-7.

Dear Sir—I had by my son your most obliging letter of the 18th past, and if country wishes and country gratitude could doe you any good, the young man and I will be answerable for your welfare. He is going to Oxford till Michaelmas next, having mett a tutour to our mind, who then meanes to leave the place ; 'tis one Dr. Lane, of Merton College, who intends to follow the Civill Law, and in the interim to

pour in logick as fast as his disciple can swallow. From thence I intend him for Lincolne's Inn, and to take his fortune in the law.

I was at Mr. Blathwayt's wedding when your letter came to hand, and I shew'd him your kind thoughts of his case, which I can assure you added not a little to his comfortable importance.

All I will add shall be to wish you a most happy new yeare, and to assure you that if I were good for anything, I would offer you my service. I pay all duty to my Lord Dartmouth, and am ever,

Sir, your most affect. and
Faithfull humble Servant,
ROBERT SOUTHWELL.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Sam. Morland to Mr. Pepys.*

Satur. 19 Feb. 1686-7.

Sir—I went, about 3 or 4 days since, to see what the Commissioners of the Navy had done upon the order you sent them relating to the new gun carriages, &c., but mett none but Sir Jo. Narborough, who told me your order expres't a tryal of shooting to be made like that at Portsmouth, which was impracticable at Deptford ; because shooting with powder only was no tryall, and shooting with bullets too dangerous. And, therefore, his opinion (which he did believe would be the opinion of the whole Board,) was, that to each new carriage should be the addition of a windless, and also the false truck at the end of the carriages : and that all other things, as eyebolts, tackles, &c., should be left as they are in the old carriages, till such time as a full tryall be made of the new way, both at sea and in a fight ; and then what shall prove to be useless in the old way, may bee wholly left off, and layd aside.

I would have wayted on you with this account myself, but I presume you have, ere this time, heard what an unfortunate and fatall accident has lately befallen me, of which I shall give you an abbreviat.

About three weeks or a month since, being in very great perplexities, and almost distracted for want of moneys, my private creditors tormenting me from morning to night, and some of them threatning me with a prison, and having no positive answer from his Majesty about the £1300, which the late Lord Treasurer cutt off from my pension so severely, which left a debt upon mee which I was utterly unable to pay, there came a certain person to me, whom I had relieved in a starving condition, and for whom I had done a thousand kindnesses ; who pretended in gratitude to help me to a wife who was a very vertuous, pious, and sweet disposition'd lady, and an heiress who had £500 per ann. in land of inheritance, and £4000 in ready money, with the interest since nine years, besides a mortgage upon £300 per an. more, with plate, jewels, &c. The devil himself could not contrive more probable circumstances than were layd before me ; and when I had often a mind

to inquire into the truth, I had no power, believing, for certain reasons, that there were some charms or witchcraft used upon me, and, withall, believing it utterly impossible that a person so obliged should ever be guilty of so black a deed as to betray me in so barbarous a manner. Besides that, I really believ'd it a blessing from Heaven for my charity to that person, and I was about a fortnight since, led as a fool to the stocks, and married a coachman's daughter not worth a shilling, and one who, about 9 months since, was brought to bed of a bastard; and thus I am both absolutely ruined in my fortune and reputation, and must become a derision to all the world.

My case is, at present, in the Spiritual Court, and I presume that one word from His Majesty to his Proctor, and Advocate, and Judge, would procure me speedy justice; if either our old acquaintance or Christian pity move you, I beg you to put in a kind word for me, and to deliver the enclosed into the King's own hands, with all convenient speed; for a criminal bound and going to execution is not in greater agonies, than has been my poor, active soul since this befel me: and I earnestly beg you to leave in 3 lines for me with your own porter, what answer the King gives you, and my man shall call for it. A flood of tears blind my eys, and I can write no more, but that I am,

Your most humble but poor distressed Servant,

S. MORLAND.

B. L. orig.] *Dr. Peachell to Mr. Pepys.*

Magd. Coll., Camb., Febr. 23, 86-7.

Honoured Sir—I am to returne you manifold thankes for many favours, particularly for the warrant for the Doe, though our audit was put off: and for crediting us with the education of your nephew, who came to continue last Tuesday, and I shall be very mindfull of his health, behaviour, and improvement while God continueth him and me together.

I must not conceall from such a friend as you what before this comes to you will be known in Court and City. His Majesty was pleased to send a letter directed to me, as Vice-Chancellor, to admit one Alban Francis, a Benedictine Monk, Master of Arts, without administering any oath or oaths to him. Now, the oaths of allegiance and supremacy being required by the statutes of Eliz. and Jac. 1mi, I could not tell what to do—decline his Majesties letter, or his lawes: I could but pray to God to direct, sanctifie, and governe me in the wayes of his lawes; that so, through his most mighty protection, both here and ever, I may be preserved in body and soul: then, by our Chancellour, I indeavoured to obteine His Majesties release, which could not be obteined. I thought it unmannerly to importune his Sacred Majesty, and was afraid to straine friends against the graine; and so could only betake myself to my owne conscience, and the advice of

loyall and prudent men, my friends; and, after all, I was perswaded that my oath as Vice-Chancellor, founded on the statutes, was against it, and I should best exercise a conscience void of offence towards God and man, by deprecating his Majesties displeasure, and casting myselfe upon his princely clemency.

Worthy Sir, 'tis extraordinary distresse and affliction to me, after so much indeavour and affection to his Royall person, crown and succession, I should at last, by the providence of God, in this my station, be thus exposed to his displeasure; but I must commit myselfe to the great God and my dread Sovereigne, the law and my friends, none of which I would have hurt for my sake, but desire all favour and helpe they thinke me capable of without hurting themselves; for if I do ill, 'tis not out of malice, but feare of the last judgment, and at the worst through involuntary mistake. Sir, I am sorry I have occasion to give you this information and trouble; but you will pardon, I hope, if you cannot helpe, Sir,

Your most devoted Servant, whatever befall,
J. PEACHELL.

The business was transacted yesterday, and I presently gave account to the E. of Sunderland and D. of Albemarle, imploring their candid representation to the King's Majesty, whom God save.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. John Jackson to Mr. Pepys.*

Vir Nobilissime et Amplissime!—Animus herclè meus in verecundiâ atque pudore usque antehac attentus fuit, qui toties me ingratitudinis maculam sustinuisse coegit, tanta autem tua jam in me beneficia redundant, ut in ipsam justitiam peccem si tacendo, diutius tam inhumaniter a me actum esset; gratias igitur haberem, nec me penes est; quantum enim (Vir illustrissime!) tibi debeam, exprimere stupet lingua, depingere calamus; hoc autem mihi negotii (dum in vivis agam) credam potissimum dari, ut gratum erga te animum ostendam; jam vero nihil amplius in me est, nisi vitam longam, omnemque tibi beatitudinem precari, et meipsum subscribere,

Observantissimum Nepotem,
Et ad omnia tua imperata paratissimum,
JOHANNEM JACKSON.

Dedi e Musæo meo Cantabrigiæ
Vicesimo quarto die Februarii, 1686-7.

Docketted.—My nephew Jo. Jackson's first letter to me after his going to reside at Magdalene College, in Cambridge.

B. L. orig.] *Dr. Peachell, Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge, to Mr. Pepys.*
Well Court, Apl. 23, 87.

Honourd Sir—Amongst and after abundance of kindnesses I could not but much please myself with the notice you were pleased to take of me the other day in the withdrawing room, being at that time something indisposed with a cold, which not only stuffed, but a little stupified my head, and affected my spleen. That day I increas'd my cold, which hath confined me these 2 dayes to my chamber.

I am sorry as well as unhappy to be brought to a strait 'twixt God and man: the lawes of the land, and the oathes we lie under, are the fences of God's Church and religion professed and established amongst us; and I cannot suffer myself to be made an instrument to pull down those fences. If His Majesty, in his wisdom and according to his supreme power, contrive other methods to satisfie himselfe, I shall be no murmerer or complainer, but can be no abetter.

For the doctrine, discipline, and worship of our Church, I heartily believe, was neyther fetched from Rome nor from Geneva, from Willembergh, Amsterdam, nor Munster, but from Hierusalem, from Christ and his Apostles, and the first centuries of the primitive Church. In which centuries, who were heretiques, and since which, for 1200 yeares last past, who have swerved from what was primitive, and brought innovations, the infallible God will one day judge; in patient hope, and expectation of which righteous judgement I rejoyce, and by the grace of God will venture all; not troubling myselfe with disputing, but preparing myselfe to do and suffer according to the will of God, so that I may commit the keeping of my soule to him in well-doing as to a faithfull Creator. Sir, I left your kinsman well in the Colledge; and likely to do well; his behaviour is innocent, modest, and diligent; his tutor tells me, he is very tractable and docile indeed, with solid parts and good memory, not without virtuous and pious knowledge and tincture. God increase all virtue in him! I would wait on you if I stirre abroad, but that I am afraid of occasioning any reflection upon you. I lodge with one Chambers, in Well Court, behind St. Bartholomew's Hospitall. I pray pardon me, if I seem in any measure importune or impertinent, for I am,

Sir, your faithfull and obliged Servant,
J. PEACHELL.

B. L. orig.] *Lord Chancellor Jeffreys to Mr. Pepys.*
Bulstrode, July the 7th, 1687.

My most Honoured Friend—The bearer, Capt. Wren, came to mee this evening, with a strong fancy that a recommendation of myne might at least entitle him to your favourable reception; his civilities to my brother, and his relation to honest Will Wren (and you know who else) emboldens mee to offer my request on his behalfe. I hope he has

served our Master well, and is capable of being an object of the King's favour in his request: however, I am sure I shall be excused for this impertinency, because I will gladly, in my way, embrace all opportunities wherein I may manifest myselfe to be what I here assure you I am, Sir,

Your most entirely affectionate
Friend and Servant, JEFFREYS, C.

B. L. orig.] *From Josiah Burchett to Mr. Pepys.*
London, Mund. Mor., (Aug. 8th, 1687).

Honourable Sir,

I am soe sensible of my late faulte, that 'tis a task too hard for me to say anything here in mitigation of what it really is; though, at the same time, I finde it equally difficult to persuade myselfe that there is not those in your family who have made soe good use of their time in my absence, as to insinuate to you that this fault of mine is accompanied with many more, whereto (I feare) you have given much more credit than their impudence and treachery could justly intitle them to the hopes of; but since there is no roome for a man after sentence is given (though it bee never so quick a one) to appeare againe at the barr, to justify himselfe in all things layd to his charge, I make bold here to say, that during the seven years and upwards that I have enjoyed the honour of your service, I have served you faithfully, though (notwithstanding all my endeavours) I could not doe it soe effectually as I could have wished, or as others better qualified might have done; I doe not say that this is sufficient to entitle me to what you have been pleased to thrust me from; noe, nor soe much as I am now going to aske, but yet hope it may procure it me: it is, that you would be pleas'd to give me your letter to Captain Wright, in order to my going to sea with him to Jamaica. I know well enough, that whatever you doe, you doe by the rules of Justice, and therefore will not dispaire but this letter (if you'l please to make me soe happy) will be a little favourable. The sea is the only thing which my inclinations have for a considerable time prompted me to, and I hope, that if by your Honour's favour I can now attaine to it, I shall not behave myself soe ill as to make you repent your kindnesse; and if Captain Wright shall please to afford me any, I will not faile to doe what I am able to deserve it.

I should have been more cautious of troubling you, did not my present condition (notwithstanding the great deale of money which you are pleas'd to think I gott in the office, tho' I am sure, modestly speaking, it has for a whole yeare past been under £30) force me to it: neither will I add to this slender stipend the many discouragements I have continually layd open to, not only in your service, but much more elsewhere, it being impossible to make you soe sensible of them as I am that have soe long labour'd under them.

I will winde up this troublesome bottom with this small request more to your Honour, that (if you are not allready too much byass'd to the contrary) you will doe me soe much justice as to harbour this one good thought of me, that you have allways found me.

Your faithfull Servant,
J. BURCHETT.[1]

B. L. orig.] *Josiah Burchett to Mr. Pepys.*

Satturday Noon, (Aug. 13, 1687).

Honourable Sir—Did not my utmost necessity force me to it, I could never have taken the liberty of troubling you with this second letter, knowing how unwelcome any thing must be to you that comes from one to whom you have been pleased to express so great an aversion. 'Tis a severe penance I undergo, in being thrown so suddenly out of a family I have soe long earned my bread in, into a wide world, whereto (God knows) I am so great a stranger, that I know not how or where to bestow myself, being constrained (through want of money to procure me house-roome) to ramble in those parts where I think I may least expose myselfe to the sight of my friends, which is now grown equally cruel to that of my enemys.

I should be heartily glad could I but meet with never soe small employment, whereby I might be able to coope myselfe up; but I am wholly a stranger where to seek it.

I most humbly crave pardon for what I have done amiss, and pray God that you suffer no more wrong from them that have thus exasperated you against me than I have really done you; and, since it is impossible for me to regain what I have lost, lett me beg some little thing or other to do, to keep me from idlenesse, 'till God shall please otherwise to dispose of me. I know that this is an unreasonable request, but, for God's sake, consider that necessity will catch at any thing, wherein there is the least shew of hope. I heartily beg pardon, also, for this trouble, and remaine,

Honourable Sir, your Honour's most obedient Servant,
J. BURCHETT.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Chetwood to Mr. Pepys.*

August 15, 87.

Sir—I rely upon your accustomed goodness, for this trouble which I create to you, by recommending this skilful and industrious artist to your favour and protection, and particularly that you would give him leave to dedicate a prospect of Magdelen-college, in Cambridge, to you, as the person whose name do's the greatest honour to that Society, and to our whole University. As soon as I returne to towne,

[1] He afterwards became Secretary to the Admiralty, and published the 'Naval History of Great Britain.'

I will do myself the honour of waiting upon you, which your absence at this time deprives me of: for I can never forget your civilities which you were so kind as to think for me, and to give some friendly hints to a young man who had lost his way in the world; this you have probably forgot, but it shall allwayes be thankfully remembered by, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,
K. CHETWOOD.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Blathwayt to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, the 5th of September, 1687.

Sir—I humbly beg your pardon that I did not immediately acknowledge the great favor of your first letter, which, considering there was no news or business stirring with us, I thought a trouble to you, though my duty. I am extremely obliged by the opportunity you give me of laying your papers before the King, which His Majesty was pleased to dispatch this morning, after reading your letter to himself: they are all returned to you by the first express, in two packets, with the signification of His Majestie's pleasure that the Sandades and the Lark be the two ships that are to attend the Yarmouth fishery, and his approbation of what you propose touching Capt. Fowler's ship, for His Majesty would not have any Captain appointed as yet, she being to be immediately paid off. This is all I have in commands.

For news, I can only tell you that my Lord President[1] was taken very ill yesterday morning of a cold, and was lett blood last night. His lordship, I hear, is better this morning. His Majesty, being informed that the Fellows of Magdalen College had refused to admit the Bishop of Oxford to be their President in the stead of Mr. Farmer, sent for them yesterday, after dinner, to his antichamber in Christ Church College, where His Majesty chid them very much for this disobedience, and with a much greater appearance of anger than ever I perceived in His Majesty, who bid them go away immediately and choose the Bishop of Oxford before this morning, or else they should certainly feel the weight of their Soveraign's displeasure. The termes were to this effect, and yet I hear this morning they have not obeyed His Majestie's commands, the consequences of which I cannot yet learn. His Majesty is in perfect health, thanks be to God; and after being at a collation the University has prepared in the Schools, is going to Cirencester this evening, and to-morrow to Bath, after dining at Badminton. His Majesty did first intend another progress this year into Devonshire, etc., but the weather growing bad, and being moved with compassion towards his poor progressing subjects, whose

[1] Lord Sunderland.

horses many of them (not to say their bodies) are much out of order, is gratiously pleased to respit this expedition till another year, and seems inclined to be at Windsor (before the Queen) towards the middle of the next week. In the mean time expecting your further orders, which shall always meet with a most ready compliance, I remain, with all possible respect, &c. &c.

WILLIAM BLATHWAYT.

I forgott to acquaint you that Sir R. Holmes was laid up of the gout at Limington, and is now either there or in the island: he thought you continued in the progress, or else he had writ to you; but in a word, all is well.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Wm. Petty to Mr. Pepys.*

Sunday, 4 this Evening.

Sir—I am just now sent to from Bath, where the King will be on Tuesday, for the Papers in your hands. I blush to presse you for your perusall of them, and to make your remarques with that friendly severity you promised. As for the truth in matter of fact, and the justnesse of any inferences, I am content to venture them at the perill of my veracity and reputation; but whether the King will bee pleas'd to have these matters discuss'd and published is beyond my reach. Those only can advise mee who converse much with him. I am sure I mean well, but that may not be enough for,

Your affectionate humble servant,

WM. PETTY.

Docketed—Sept. 4, 1687. Sir Wm. Petty to Mr. Pepys, upon his Political Papers and Calculations relating to Ireland and the Improvements thereof.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Wm. Petty to Mr. Pepys.*

Piccadilly, 8 September, 87.

Sir—In my owne judgement and conscience there is nothing in our Treatise, not true, not necessary to be considered, and not fitt for the King's knowledge, etc. I therefore thank God that His Majesty appointed you to examine these my opinions; in which take any assistance you please, whom the King will credit.

2. The matters pretend good to all the King's subjects, and the meanes propounded are of an high extraordinary nature, and therefore should be exposed to public view; but for this I am not peremptory for the whole.

1. They are not fit for the public, but must be made plainer; nevertheless I will attend your summons to facilitate this worke, by saving

you the labor of turning back to things already proved. I can say no more, but that I am,

Your most affectionate, humble servant,
W. PETTY.

I have not broke your seale.

Docketed—Sept. 8, 1687. Sir Wm. Petty to Mr. Pepys, accompanying a 2nd time his Political Papers about Ireland for a review.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Slingsby to Mr. Pepys.*
Accompanying a List of modern English Medals by him offered to sale.
11th October, 1687.

Sir—You being my ancient friend and good acquaintance, I cannot doe lesse than offer to putt into your hands a generall collection of all the medalls made by Roettiers, of which I had an opportunity to chuse the best struck off; and I am sure soe full a collection noe man in England has besides myself, which you shall have at the same rate I paid for. When Roettier happens to die, they may be worth five or ten pounds more, and yett are not to be had, many of the stampes being broke and spoiled. I have sent you the list to peruse, which, if you approve of, I shall much rejoice at; if not, pray returne the liste againe, for I have severall friends will be glad to have them of.

Sir, your very affectionate Friend and humble Servant,
H. SLINGESBY.

If you desire any of the King's and Queen's coronation medalls, I have 6 of them that I can spare at 6s. each.

A LIST OF MONSIEUR'S ROETTIER'S MEDALLS, WITH CASES.

	li.	*s.*	*d.*
1. The great Brittania, with FELICITAS BRITTANIÆ	4	10	0
2. The Duke of Yorke's, with NEC MINOR IN TERRIS	3	14	0
3. The late King's for the Hospitall, with INSTITUTOR AUGUSTUS	3	2	0
4. The Compte de Montree, with BELGII ET BERGUNDIÆ GUBERNATOR	3	2	0
5. The new Brittannia, with NULLUM NUMEN ABEST	2	3	0
6. The Duke of Yorke, with GENUS ANTIQUUM	2	3	0
7. The Duke of Lauderdale, with CONCILIO ET ANIMIS	2	0	0
8. The King, for the Fyre Shipps, with PRO TALIBUS AUSIS	1	19	0
9. The King, with RELIGIONIS REFORMATÆ PROTECTORI	1	17	0
10. Collonell Stranguiches, with DECUSQUE ADVERSA DEDERUNT	1	17	0
11. The Bishopp of Canterbury, with SANCTI CAROLI PRÆCURSOR	1	15	0

12. Another of the same	1	15	0
13. The King, for Bruges, with REDEANT COMMERCIA FLANDRIS	1	9	0
14. The First Brittania, with FAVENTE DEO	1	9	0
15. The King, for the Fyre Shipps, with PRO TALIBUS AUSIS	1	8	0
16. The King's New Invention for Fortifications . .	1	7	0
17. The King, with his Armes	1	4	0
18. The King on one side and the Queen on the other .	0	18	0
19. The King of Spaine, with FLANDRIA, OSTENDÆ . .	0	18	0
20. The Queen Dowager and St. Katherine, with PIETATE INSEGNIS	0	18	0
21. Another of the same	0	18	0
22. The King of Sweeden's Inauguration, 29 May, 1671 .	0	18	0
23. The King and Queen together, with DIFFUSUS IN ORBE BRITANNUS	0	16	0
24. The little one, the King on one side and the Queen on the other	0	10	0
25. Sir Samuel Moreland's	0	10	0
Total . . .	43	0	0

B. L. orig.] *Sir Samuel Morland to Mr. Pepys.*

Mund. Morn., 7 Nov., 1687.

Sir,

Soon after I wayted on you last, I shew'd myself to the King, who told me he would speak to the Lords of the Treasury, and the Tuesday following I putt a memorial into his hand; but since, word has been sent me that nothing was ordered me.

In the mean time I stand excommunicated since 40 days before the Term, and a week since Judge Exton gave leave to that woman's[1] Proctor to take out a writt against me, which is done, and rude fellows employed who threaten to take me dead or alive, so that I am shutt up as a prisoner in my own hutt near Hyde Park Gate.

In the mean time, had I but £400 (it may be but £300), in ready money, I could gett the marriage null'd. And will His Majesty let me sink and perish for such a sum?

If the King be resolved to give me no money, yet if he would grant me a tally of anticipation for one year's revenue of my pension, I could make a shift. I begg you, to all your other favours, to move His Majesty once more in the behalf of

Your most humble
And faithful servant,
S. MORLAND.

If nothing be done in three or four days' time, all will be lost, and past being retrieved.

[1] His wife, Lady Morland.

B. L. orig.] *Dr. Peachell to Mr. Pepys.*

December 19, 1687.

Honoured Sir—I return you my hearty thanks for your countenance when last with you. I found those few friends I thought fit to consult, of your opinion in my case, since my return here, and have occasion given to expect a deprivation in a little time, which may probably be pushed on, by those who have a mind to be in my room. I am a little afraid, too, my patron, the Earl of Suffolk,[1] may be content to have me removed, if he may be secure of nominating a successor. Sir, if you may, without notice of yourself or me, discover any such matters to acquaint me with you will more and more oblige,

Sir, your very faithful Servant, J. PEACHELL.

B. L. orig.] *Sir S. Morland to Mr. Pepys.*

17 May, 1688.

Sir—Being of late unable to go abroad, by reason of my lame hip, which gives me great pain, besides that it would not be safe for me at present, because of that strumpet's debts, I take the boldness to entreat you that, according to your wonted favours, of the same kind, you will be pleased, at the next opportunity, to give the King this following account.

A little before Christmas last, being informed that she was willing, for a sum of money, to confess in open Court a precontract with Mr. Cheek, and being, at the same time, assured both by hir, and my own lawyers, that such a confession would be sufficient for a sentence of nullity, I did deposit the money, and accordingly a day of tryall was appoynted; but, after the cause had been pleaded, I was privately assured that the Judge was not at all satisfyed with such a confession of hers, as to be a sufficient ground for him to null the marriage, and so that design came to nothing.

Then I was advised to treat with her, and give her a present sum and a future maintenance, she giving me sufficient security never to trouble mee more; but her demands were so high, I could not consent to them.

After this, she having sent me a very submissive letter by her own advocate, I was advised, both by several private friends and some eminent divines, to take her home, and a day of treaty was appointed for an accommodation.

In the interim, a certain gentleman came on purpose, to my house, to assure me that I was taking a snake into my bosome, forasmuch as she had for six months last past, to his certain knowledge, been kept by, and cohabited with Sir Gilb. Gerrard as his wife, &c. Upon which making further enquiry, that gentleman furnishing me with some wit-

[1] The right of nominating to the Mastership of Magdalene College, Cambridge, was vested or ever, by the founder, Lord Audley, in the possessors of Audley End.

nesses, and I having found out others, I am this Term endeavouring to prove adultery against her, and so to obteyn a divorce, which is the present condition of

Your most humble and faithful Servant,
S. MORLAND.

B. L. orig.] *R. Scott, the Bookseller, to Mr. Pepys.*

June 30th, 1688.

Sir—Having at length procured Campion, Hanmer, and Spencer's Hist. of Ireland, fol., (which, I think, you formerly desired,) I here send itt you, with 2 very scarce bookes besides, viz. Pricæi Defensio Hist. Britt. 4to, and old Harding's Chronicle, as alsoe the Old Ship of Fooles, in old verse, by Alex. Berkley, priest; which last, though nott scarce, yett soe very fayre and perfect, that seldome comes such another: the Priceus you will find deare, yett I never sold it under 10*s*, and att this tyme you can have it of a person of quality; butt, without flattery, I love to find a rare book for you, and hope shortly to procure for you a perfect Hall's Chronicle.

I am, Sir,
Your Servant to command,
ROBERT SCOTT.

Campion, Hanmer, and Spencer, fol. . . .	0 : 12 : 0
Harding's Chronicle, 4to.	0 : 6 : 0
Pricæi Defens. Hist. Brit.	0 : 8 : 0
Shipp of Fooles, fol.	0 : 8 : 0
	1 : 14 : 0

B. L. orig.] *Sir Samuel Morland to Mr. Pepys.*

19 July, 1688.

Sir—I once more begg you to give yourself the trouble of acquainting His Majesty that, upon Munday last, after many hott disputes between the Doctors of the Civil Law, the sentence of divorce was solemnly pronounced in open Court against that strumpet, for living in adultery with Sir Gilbert Gerrard for six months last past; so that now, unless shee appeal, (for which the law allows her 15 days,) I am freed from her for life, and all that I have to do for the future, will bee to gett clear of her debts which she has contracted from the day of marriage to the time of sentence, which is like to give mee no small trouble, (besides the charge,) for severall months in the Chancery. And till I gett cleared of these debts, I shall bee little better than a prisoner in my own house. Sir, believing it my duty to give His Majesty this account of myselfe, and of my proceedings, and having no other friend to do it for mee, I hope you will forgive the trouble thus given you by

Yours, &c.,
S. MORLAND.

B. L. orig.] *Sir S. Morland to Mr. Pepys.*

28 July, 1688.

Sir—Presuming your great affayres will oblige you to be with the King at Windsor to-morrow, and that my Lord Chancellor will bee there likewise, I beg your leave to acquaint you, that since the sentence of divorce was solemnly pronounced by the Judg, upon as fayre proofs as ever were brought into Doctors' Commons, Sir Gilb. Gerrard, who has kept her ever since Christmas last, and still keeps her, and has hitherto feed lawyers to support her unjust cause against mee, has proceeded to get a certain Proctor to enter an appeal against the sentence; and this morning word is sent mee that they either have, or will petition my Lord Chancellor to grant a Commission of Appeal, (as pretending the King's Advocat and Proctor have proceeded illegally in this tryall, etc.) Now, the very day that the sentence was pronounced, by way of caution, I putt in a caveat at my Lord Chancellor's Office, to pray that my Lord would not grant a Commission of Appeal before he had sent for the Councill on both sides, and been informed how mine had proceeded. And the favour I now beg of you is, that you will bee so kind to move the King to speak one word to my Lord Chancellor to that effect, that so I may have some end of all my troubles and vexations, which have almost utterly ruined mee already; assuring you that this is onely a project of the adverse party to weary out, by a continual expense, as *Guttu cavat lapidem*, and at last to insult me.

Your very humble and faithful Servant,
S. MORLAND.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Windsor, Sept. 10th, 1688.

Sir—It has beene my misfortune not to be in the way of knowing anything concerning you till Saturday last, when wayting on Mrs. Stewart (which I had not been able to do, I think, in six weekes before) I met the news (that much grieved me) of Mrs. Evelyn's ill state of health when Mrs. Stewart was lately with you. Pray favour me with letting me know by the bearer how my Lady now is: for I am with all my heart concerned for her doing well, both for her own sake & yours, and a great many more besides myself. I hope to be in London to morrow, and have appointed my messenger to meet mee there with the newes he shall have to bring mee from you, which I hope will be of her amendment.

To this lett mee add, that I have beene lately called upon afresh by him who gave me formerly occasion of remembering Mr. Cowes, & if Mr. Cowes be still under the same circumstances he was, lett him (if you please) adventure the trouble of letting me see him once more as soon as he pleases. But I being now mostly here, it may be easiest

for him to come to mee when I am in towne, which probably may bee to morrow about noone, and Wednesday all of morning; the character you have heretofore given me of his modest diligence and sobriety, as well as his other capacitys, greatly disposing mee to serve him, especially when I may serve a friend allsoe, with whom those virtues will bee valued.

I am, with all faythfullnesse,
your most humble Servant,
S. PEPYS.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Aug. 30, 1689.

Honoured Sir—I shall never bee anxious about pardon for not doing what I ought, where what I ought is what I can't; and such is the giving a due answer to the inestimable honour and favour of your letter of this day, and so much the less estimable, by that alone for which you would censure it—its length; as containing, in less than 5 pages, what would cost me 5 volumes, reading from any other hand but Mr. Evelyn's: and yet some answer you shall in time have to it, and the best I can give you, namely, by endeavouring to have no syllable of it unpracticed, so you have had the goodnesse to teach mee in it, and lyes within the reach of my pate and purse to execute.

Let this (I beg you) suffice to be sayd upon't at the first view; for though I could hardly find time to take breath till I had gone through it, yet I won't promise to have done reading it this month. One word only I would now say to you upon your first words, about the place I have been bold in dooming your picture to, namely, that besides 40 other reasons I had (founded upon gratitude, affection, and esteeme) to covet that in effigie which I most truly value in the originall, I have this one more, that I take it for the only head liveing I can hope to invite most by after it, of those few whose memorys, when dead, I finde myself wishing I could do anything to perpetuate; among which fills a principall place, the most excellent Mr. Boyle, concerning whom I had lately bespoke your favour, and dare now be the bolder in doing it againe, from my haveing heard that he has newly been prevayl'd with by Dr. King, to have his head taken by one of much lesse name than Kneller's, and a stranger, one Causabon.

I am ever, your most obedient Servant & Honoror,
S. PEPYS.

B. L.] *Lord Sunderland to Sir Robert Holmes.*

(Transmitted to Mr. Pepys.)

Windsor, September 15th, 1688.

Sir—The King commands me to acquaint you that he approves very well of Mr. William Hewer and Mr. Edward Roberts, for members to

serve in Parliament for the borough of Yarmouth, and of yourself and Mr. ——— Nebbervill, for Newport; and of Mr. William Blathwayte and Mr. Thomas Done, for Newtown; and accordingly His Majesty recommends it to you, to give them your assistance, and use your interest, that they may be chosen accordingly.

I am, &c.,

Copia vera. P. SUNDERLAND.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Hewer to Mr. Pepys.*

Chatham Dock, the 21 September, 1688.

Sir—I gave you the trouble by yesterday's post of the King's being here, and what he ordered at the instance of my Lord Dartmouth and the Comanders here, who seeme all to be very much discontented and dissatisfyed that their men was not removed with them as others were; on which consideration, and the difficulty of getting men at this juncture, we did not oppose what they had inclined the King to, relating to the small vessells and imprest money to the Comanders, to enable them to get their ships mann'd. We have hyred three small vessells here for the Comanders of the ships in the margent,[1] and shall doe the like for the other two ships remaining; my Lord Berkley, of the Montagu, at Blackstakes, intending to sail this day, concerning whom and the Board I shall have much to observe to you. Our answer to his letter we sent him, signed by all of us here but Sir W. B. whose reason of refusal I shall acquaint you with at my return, which will be to-morrow; in the mean time give me leave to acquaint you that the King did not visit the stores or ships, his time being short; but his reason was, that he was satisfyed all things were very well. Sir Phi. Pett took the opportunity to speak to the King again about his remove from hence; and observed, that it was not only a lessening of his interest at Rochester, but giving opportunity to all persons to think that he had done something to his disservice that might occasion his displeasure, and therefore did desire, if anything had been suggested to his prejudice, that he might have an opportunity to justify himselfe; upon which the King told him that he was informed by —— that he was very infirm and gouty, and that he would do better at the Board than at this place. Sir Phi. Pett replyed, that he had not been troubled with gout this 12 months, and though he was not so nimble in his feet as others were, yet his understanding and judgement in his profession was the same as ever it was; and therefore desired His Majesty that he might not be removed; to which the King was pleased to promise he should not; and when the Mayor and Aldermen of Rochester attended His Majesty, at Sir Phi. Pett's house, to kiss his hand, he was pleased to recommend Sir P. Pett to them, who was still their neighbour, and that he should continue him so, notwithstanding any report

[1] Henrietta, Rupert, Resolution.

that was given out to the contrary. My Lord Tenham, I find, has besturred himselfe very much in his election : and some discourse there was between the King and Sr. Ay. Deane about the business of this yard, and Sr. Ph. Pett, from which I find the King received greate satisfaction, but —— the contrary ; so that he hopes by your favour he may be continued here, which will be, as matters now stand, greatly to the King's service. So with all due respect, and service, heartily praying for the continuance of your health,

I remaine, &c., &c.,
WM. HEWER.

B. L. orig.] *Dr. Peachell to Mr. Pepys.*

Magd. Coll., September 28th, 88.

Honoured Sir—I was prepared once this day to come in person with my thankes and answer to the honoured Lord Dartmouth, but it proved and continues so rainy and stormy, that I am discouraged, and constrained to betake myselfe to the carrier I mentioned yesterday.

Sir, I have cast up my thoughts and affaires, and do find that I cannot possibly put myselfe and them in order to be in a readinesse to receive his Lordshipp's favour and honour offered me, so soone as I presume his service will necessarily require. 'Tis true, my concernes are more other men's than myne own, but pressing and binding me more than if they were wholly mine owne.

I beseech you (Sir), with my most humble thankes to his honour, acquaint him with my answer and circumstances, which I am not particular in, cause I would not be tedious or impertinent. I shall dayly pray for his Lordshipps safety, honour, and successes, and ever be his and

Your bounden Servant,
J. PEACHELL.

B. L. orig.] *The King to Mr. Pepys.*

Nov. 30, 1688.

Order the Isabella and Anne yachts to fall downe to Erith to-morrow.

J. R.

The King to Lord Dartmouth.

Whitehall, Dec. 10th, 1688.

Things haveing soe very bad an aspect, I could noe longer defer secureing the Queen and my son, which I hope I have done, and that by to-morrow by noone they will be out of the reach of my enemies. I am at ease now I have sent them away. I have not heard this day, as I expected, from my Commissioners with the Prince of Orange, who, I believe, will hardly be prevailed with to stop his march ; soe that I am in noe good condition, nay, in as bad a one as is possible. I am

sending the Duke of Berwick down to Portsmouth, by which you will know my resolution concerning the fleet under your command, and what resolutions I have taken; till when, I would not have you stirr from the place where you are, for severall reasons.

JAMES R.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Upon the great convulsion of State upon the King's withdrawing.

Sayes Court, 12 Decem., 88.

Sir—I left you indispos'd, and send on purpose to learne how it is with you, and to know if, in any sort, I may serve you in this prodigious Revolution. You may have many friends, but no man living who is more sincerely your servant, or that has a greater value for you. We are here as yet (I thank God) unmolested; but this shaking menaces every corner, and the most philosophic breast cannot but be sensible of the motion. I am assur'd you neede no precepts, nor I example, so long as I have yours before me, and I would governe myselfe by your commands to, Sir,

Your most humble,
faithfull Servant, J. EVELYN.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Hewer to Mr. Pepys.*

Wensday Night, December 19, 1688.

Honoured Sir—I humbly thanke you for yours of this afternoon, which gives me greate satisfaction, and hope this afternoon or evening's audience will prove to your satisfaction, which I doe heartily wish and pray for; if not, I know you will chearefully acquiesce in what ever circumstance God Almighty shall think most proper for you, which, I hope, may prove more to your satisfaction than you can imagine. You may rest assured that I am wholly your's, and that you shall never want the utmost of my constant, faithfull, and personall service; the utmost I can doe being inconsiderable to what your kindness and favour to me has and does oblige me to: and therefore, as all I have, proceeded from you, soe all I have and am, is and shall be, at your service.

I have noe reason to complain as yet of any hardship; but to-morrow I shall know the utmost, and then I shall waite on you: remaineing, in the meane time,

Your ever faithfull and obedient Servant,
WM. HEWER.

[*Endorsed in Mr. Pepys's hand*]—'Mr. Hewer to Mr. Pepys; a letter of great tendernesse, at a time of difficulty.'

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Sandford to Mr. Pepys.*

Harwich, Jan. 5th, 1688-9.

Right Honourable Sir—I presumed to give you a letter yesterday of our meeting at the Hall. I beg your pardon if I be plain with you, that neither the Mayor, Mr. Langley, nor Town Clarke, Mr. Smith, are ingenuous to you, but contrive all they can against Sir A. Deane and yourselfe, and resolving upon serving themselves; their partie, which are near ½ against those that are for you, rejecting and slighting all your precedent favours. Sir, it wounds us to observe such a parcell of ungratefull men, and to see such jugleing and dissimulation that their tongues and harts ware against one another, and no sober moderate man cann be heard; when, at the same time, the Mayor wispers me to see to their caballs, when in the meane time he is all in all with them. Sir, in short, I am afraid you will neither finde faith, truth, nor honestie in most of them. I shall make bold to give you a list, as at present they have reduced this Corporation, and leave Sir Antho Deane and your Honour to judge what could be hoped for from such, or most of them, dissentinge people from the Church of England. Many of them, I knowe, both you and Sir Antho. have been very kinde to, but that now signifies not any thinge to name you; they turne their backes.

Worthy Sir, I am, Sir,
Your most humble and most obedient Servant,
SI. SANDFORD.

Sir Thomas Midleton is invited, the other in suspense; but it is who they please (supposed Sir Phill. Parker, or Mr. Eldred, or yourselfe if we can).

Mr. Daniell Smith has declared publicly that Sir Anthony D. was indifferent, nay, would not stand, himselfe asking him the question last time he was in London.

I must needs tell you, you have but few friends here now since the resuming of the old charter, and those downe in the mouth.

I perceive the Mayor has sent you an express. You may believe him if you please, if honest, or anythinge of truth you finde; how far hee may presume on those mercenary people, I know not; for Mr. Daniell Smith has declared publicly that Sir Antho. Deane told him at London he would not stand, notwithstanding he promised to move his interest. Yesterday was moved an answer to your letter, as well as Sir Tho. Middleton's, but highly rejected on the Hall afterwards: I told Mr. Smith, sittinge up late with him, our obligations; it was all one, it could not be; and it's true they take other measures, and suspect theire best friends. Sir Antho. D. his indifferency to Mr. Smith,

and no letter at this juncture, and the late altercation of the members of the Corporation, makes a strange change.

Sir, I beg your pardon, I suppose you have it from other hands.

Your Servant,

S. SANDFORD.

Our Towne Clarke, Mr. Daniell Smith, seems much offended that you have not been more frequent in corresponding with him as well as others, etc.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Sandford to Mr. Pepys.*

Harwich, Jany 17th, 1688-9.

Right Honourable—Yesterday being the 16th inst., wee met att our Hall, to elect Burgesses for the Convention the 22nd inst., where Sir Thomas Middleton, yourselfe, and Mr. Eldred, were put up; but after a long debate, and sharpe words, it was carried against you, and Sir Thomas and Mr. Eldred are proclaimed, they having each of them as many hands again as you: some of them have beene very busy in contriving this, and now they have their desire. I am sorry for the slight they have put upon our friends, and so are several others in towne. I have not further to trouble your Honour with, but I received your letter to the Capt. of the Soldado, and delivered it to him this morning, and remain,

Right Honourable,

Your Honors most humble and most obedient Servant,

SI. SANDFORD.

B. L. orig.] *An Account of the Election at Harwich.*

January 16, 1688-9.

The candidates, Sir Thomas Middleton, a very worthy gentleman, agreed upon by all parties, and one Mr. John Eldred; the Towne Clerck declaring that Sam. Pepys, Esq., should not be enter'd, except some appear'd personally for him, which being done immediately, he was at last set down.

The Common Councel were so hot for the other, that, without hearing any reasons, nothing would serve but a present election. But, before they voted, the Maior and several of the Aldermen arguing strongly that many of them could not be electors; some not being qualified according to law, others being open dissenters from the church, amongst whom a kind of Quaker, four lately taken in the room of four who were absent, and turn'd out without any warrant; it was learnedly answer'd that, by the King's late proclamation, they were put *in statu quo* in 1679; to which reply being made, that the King's proclamation did really restore them who were then electors, but did not give them any power to choose any new members, espe-

cially their charter not being restored, which was their warrant to act by, they not knowing so much as where the said Charter is, all was over-ruld by noise and tumult. They took the paper where they were, to write down their votes, and carried it out of the Court; upon which the Maior presently adjourning, two of the Aldermen went out, which made the others return into Court, and there give their votes; presently after, the following protestation was put into Mr. Major's hands—

Mr. Major—"We humbly conceive that the present choice of Mr. Eldred to serve in the Convention is illegal, as to that part of it wherein the new electors are concerned; it being visible, that so long as we have no charter to chose them by, they are unwarrantably chosen. For, tho' his Majesties proclamation restores us again to the same state we were in, in 79, and does qualifie them who were then actually chosen, it does not appear to us, how, without the Charter being *actually* restor'd to us, which it is not at this present, the then electors can chose any new ones; so that their very choice is deficient in itself; and according, we humbly desire Sam. Pepys, Esq., to be return'd with Sir Thom. Middleton, Knight; protesting against the choice of the said Mr. Eldred, and desiring withal that this our said protestation may be enter'd and return'd to the Convention, to be there examin'd with our further allegations against the said election."

Mr. Smith, the Town Clerk, took the said paper angrily; threaten'd a schoolmaster, whom he thought had copied it out, to imprison him; said it was a libel, flung it out of the Court, and proclaimed the said Mr. Eldred duly chosen. As they carried him up and down in the streets, one Mr. John Wertbrown cry'd out, "*No Tower men, no men out of the Tower!*" which was echo'd by nobody; most of the freemen, and particularly the seamen, being wholly against such a choice, and declaring that had they bin concerned in it, they would have chosen Mr. Pepys.

This account is exactly true.

[Letter sent with the foregoing Account.]

Mr. Du Luzancy to Mr. Pepys.

Harwich, Jan. 18, 1688-9.

Sir—I have bin desired by your friends to send you the inclos'd paper, by which you may easily be made sensible how we are overrun with pride, heat, and faction; and unjust to ourselves to that prodigious degree, as to deprive ourselves of the greatest honor and advantage which we could ever attain to, in the choice of so great and so good a man as you are. Had reason had the least place amongst us, or any love for ourselves, we had certainly carried it for you. Yet, if we are not by this late defection altogether become unworthy of you, I dare almost be confident, that an earlier application of the appear-

ing of yourself or Sir Antony Deane, will put the thing out of doubt against the next Parlament. A conventicle set up here since this unhappy Liberty of Conscience has bin the cause of all this. In the meantime, my poor endeavours shall not be wanting, and though my steadfastness to your interests these ten years has almost ruined me, yet I shall continue as long as I live,

Your most humble and most obedient Servant,

DE LUZANCY, Minister of Harwich.

B. L. orig.] *Dr. Gale*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

January, 1689-90, Thursday, 7 Morning.

Sir—Last night, at my returne, I found this letter, which, with the first opportunity, I thought it my duty to communicate to you.

Sir, I am your very humble Servant,

THOMAS GALE.

Dr. Cumberland[2] *to Dr. Gale.*

(Enclosed in the above.)

Stamford, January 14th, 1689-90.

Honoured Sir—I have received both your letters of enquiry about Walcote House, and I did not answer suddenly to your first, because you therein gave mee time to doe it at my leasure, and because, as to many particulars mentioned therein, I was not sufficiently informed. But your second letter, intimating your desire to hear what answer I can give, sooner than I imagined, hath induced me to hasten this account, though it bee very imperfect. I have been in the house several times while it was Sir H. Cholmely's, being acquainted both with him and his lady; but, being altogether unacquainted with Mr. Worthley, I never was in it since it came into his hands, though I have often rid by it. Its distance from our towne of Stamford is about two miles. The outward view of the house is very beautiful, being adorned with a large lanterne, as it were, on a cupola at the top and leads: the figure a regular oblong, and all the windows placed uniformely. All the inward rooms were not finisht when I was in it, but many were, and well adorned. I am informed it's much improved by Mr. Worthley, both in the rooms and gardens; ther is a wall both about the garden and

[1] Thomas Gale, D.D., was born at Scruton, in Yorkshire, and educated at Westminster School; from whence, going to Cambridge, he was admitted into Trinity College, of which he afterwards became a Fellow and Greek Professor of the University. In 1672, he was chosen High Master of St. Paul's School, which office he held for twenty-five years. In 1676 he became a Prebendary of St. Paul's, and, in 1697, advanced to the Deanery of York; but he enjoyed this dignity only a short time, dying April 8, 1792, æt. suæ 67. He was a learned theologian, skilled in history and antiquities, and an excellent Greek scholar; the works which he published furnish unquestionable evidence of his industry and talents. He was also possessed of a noble library, and a curious collection of MSS., which he bequeathed to his son Roger.—*Abridged from* KNIGHT'S 'LIFE OF DEAN COLET.

[2] Rector of All Saints, Stamford, and, in 1691, made Bishop of Peterborough.

other yards and enclosed ground. Ther are plentiful springs near it, but not much wood that I have taken notice of: those who are critical about the matter say the house is too large and good for the small estate in land which adjoines to it, and they add that an inward wall in it was ill-built, and hath crusht an arch therein, and thereby hath endanger'd to thrust out one of the outward walls, which is strengthened and secured by some buttresses. I guesse that your occasion of enquiring about it may bee in behalfe of some purchaser; wherefore, I advise that my imperfect knowledge and unskilful judgment in a matter of such consequence be not trusted to, but that the person concern'd should trust his own eyes and skill, or employ a judicious surveyor. There are many outhouses about it, but how convenient cannot well be judged but by him that knows the wants or designes of him who is to dwell therein, and make use of the conveniences. The land about it is healthy, and most convenient for the pleasure of hunting. This is the best information I can give you at present. I hope to bee in London between Easter and Whitsunday, if not sooner, and there to have more opportunity of enjoying the benefit of your learned converse and skill in books. My residence in this place, so distant from the city, denies mee the opportunity of knowing many books which I sometimes hear of and finde quoted, but cannot see, consult, or peruse: particularly in these late revolutions, I heare of the great Collection of the Elder English Historians, wherein you have befriended the world, but I have not seen the entire work, but some part of it onely. If I live to come to London, I shall entreat you to assist me in procuring some such books at the best hand. I hope you will excuse the freedome I use with you, for, because I greatly value your learneing, I presse forward into acquaintance with you, desiring ever to bee

Your affectionate friend and servant,

RIC. CUMBERLAND.

B. L. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

10 May, 89.

Sir—'Tis to me an age since I saw you, having almost ever since ben afflicted with my taking cold upon my entring a familiar course of preventing physic. My indisposition still hangs upon me, which confines me to my little family; I could not else have deny'd myselfe the satisfaction of kissing your hands. I have nothing here to aleviate that unhappinesse, but the confidence I have of your believing me (in all revolutions and vicissitudes whatsoever)

Sir, yr. most faithfully steady,

Humble, and affectionate Servt.,

(*Sans reserve*),

J. EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

June 11, 1690.

My dear and worthy Friend—For under that compellation permit me sometimes to value myself, in a period so rare to find him ; when I reflect, as who can but reflect on what you were pleased to communicate to me yesterday? so many and so different passions crowd on my thoughts, that I know not which first to give vent to ;—indignation, pity, sorrow, contempt, and anger, love, esteem, admiration, and all that can express the most generous resentments of one who cannot but take in the cause of an injured and worthy person. With what indignation for the malevolence of these men, pity of their ignorance and folly, sorrow and contempt of their malice and ingratitude, do I look upon and despise them. On the other side, in what bonds and obligations of love, esteem, and just admiration, ought we to regard him who dares to expose himself to all suffering with so intrepid a resolution, because his innocence and merits will justify him to his country and to all the world ! I speak not this to flatter my friend, nor needs he any comfort or council. He has within him, and of his own, enough bravely to support him ; it would go very ill with me else, who have the same thoughts and principles, and set my heart upon the person, that every day accumulates to the great esteem I have for great merits and no less virtues, in an age so degenerate and void of both. I protest, and that sincerely, that I am so far concerned that these angry men so unjustly provoke you, that I think they could not have contributed more to your honour, and their own deserved reproach ; so reasonable, so every way ingenuous, in so just, modest, and generous a style, is your excellent remonstrance, and so incontestibly vouched. This, Sir, is my sense of it ; and I value myself upon my judgement of it, that it will stand like a rock, and dash to pieces all the effects and efforts of spiteful and implacable men, who, because they cannot bravely emulate, envy your worth, and would thus secretly undermine it ; but you are safe, and I will boldly say, that whoever shall honestly compile the history of these prodigious and wonderfull revolutions, so far as concerns this miserable and unhappy kingdom, has already the most shining and illustrious part dressed to his hand, if there be any of that profession who dare do right to truth in so vicious an age, be the event what it will ; and unless we pluck out our own eyes, we must see, in spite of them, that you and your colleagues have stood in the breach when the safety of the nation was in the utmost danger, and by whose prudence, experience, and industry, it can only be yet rescued from perishing now. Do not think I speak a big word, or am so vain as to believe you are to be taken by magnificent sounds ; though a lover of music, I have no such design, and you know me better ; but I have deeply and sadly considered the state and circumstances into which we are unhappily fallen, and that no personal

resentments or reflections on the usage from ungrateful and wicked men whatsoever ought to cancel our endeavours to support one's native country, whatever sacrifice we make with honour and a good conscience: wherefore, as I cannot but approve of what you have so maturely digested, so I cannot but wish to see it published. The just and proper timeing of which is, as with yourself, with me the only remaining difficulty, which may perhaps require consideration, and that for the objections occuring to you, should it be looked on as if you feared it should have seen the light till the King's back was turned, and the late Parliament scattered by this adjournment, and that you steal it now out before their session to conciliate friends and make a party. Whilst these, or the like suggestions, may, perhaps, though of no real force, cause your suspense, why might you not resolve to communicate your thoughts to my Lord Godolphin? whom you will allow and find to be a person of a clear discernment and great probity, and has, to my certain knowledge, the same honourable sentiments with yourself, and upon whose integrity you may rely, and determine according as you see cause. Thus, Sir, I take the boldness to give you my calmest thoughts upon this article, since you are pleased so far to honour me as to give me so great a share in your confidence, who am, and with very great respect shall always remain,

Your most faithful
And entirely devoted friend and Servant,
J. EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*
In Rei Memoriam.

June 17, 1690.

I have seen and perused certain *Memoirs relating to the Royal Navy of England for ten years*, and am so thoroughly convinced of the truth of every period, both as to what has been done towards the extricating it out of the ruinous circumstances under which it then laboured, and the great improvement it has since received, by the integrity, prudence, courage, and industry, of the person who has written it, &c., that as I judge no man on earth so fit to restore the Navy again, now in all appearance hastening to as deplorable, if not to a worse state and condition; so, should he and his colleagues decline to set their hands to its restauration and recovery again, the fate and preservation of their country (than which nothing can be more dear, so depending) being thereto required, he, the writer, and they whom he may think fit to call to his assistance, ought to be animadverted on as enemies and betrayers of it.

Ita Testor.

J. EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

August, 1690.

Sir—This hasty script is to acquaint you, that my Lord Bishop of St. Asaph[1] will take it for an honour to be thought able to give Mr. Pepys any light in those mysteries you and I have discoursed of.[2] He would himself wait upon you, but I did not think it convenient to receive that compliment for you, at first. To-morrow his Lordship says, he eating no dinner, shall be alone, and ready to receive your commands, if it be seasonable to you. I suppose about 3 o'clock in the afternoon may be a convenient time for me to wait upon you to his Lordship, or what other sooner hour you appoint. J. E.

The Lords in the Tower, and other prisoners, against whom there is no special matter chargeable, are to be freed upon bail. My Lord Clarendon is also within that qualification, as the Bishop tells me.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Deptford, September 25, 1690.

'Tis now, methinks, so very long since I saw or heard from my excellent friend, that I cannot but enquire after his health. If he ask what I am doing all this while, *Sarcinam compono*, I am making up my fardle that I may march the freer: in the mean time, do you expect a more proper conjuncture than this approaching session, to do yourself right by publishing that which all good men that love and honour you cannot but rejoice to see? You owe it to God, your country, and yourself; and therefore I hope you seriously think of and resolve upon it. I am just now making a step to Wotton, to visit my good brother there, importunately desiring to see me, himself succumbing apace to age and its accidents. I think not of staying above a week or ten days, and within a little after my return shall be almost ready to remove our small family nearer you for the winter; in which I promise myself the happiness of a conversation most grateful to

Yours, &c., J. EVELYN.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Thursday night, 25 Sept., 1690.

Sir—'Tis an hour and more since I had your kind remembrance; but it found me with company that I have not been delivered of till just now, that Mr. Stricland is (at my desire) returned for an answer, and its grown to darkeish to keep him therefore for a long one.

Sir, I have thought it, and so have many more besides myselfe, long since we saw you. I have sent and gone divers times to Mr. Evelyn's to listen after you. I will not doubt your being well employed, if well

[1] William Lloyd, translated from Lichfield and Coventry, 1680. Ob. 1692.
[2] The Apocalypse.

at all; but of that I was covetous to heare, and had my satisfaction in it; though I had much rather been able to have told myselfe that I had seene you well.

You that can be so good a friend can't be an ill brother, and soe I dare not complain of the journey you speake of, though I can't but wish it over, and you in your winter quarters, since they are likely to be so neare mine.

You speak too kindly (as you ever do) of what I have calculated for public view; but be assured I won't take that last step, of publishing it, before I have consulted my oracle (yourself) once more to risking the timeing it.

But one word I must now say to you before your journey, namely, that I want Mr. Evelyn's head, as in a thousand senses more, so particularly for the perfecting my collection, which is now as far advanced as I thinke I can expect to carry it. I may possibly, against I see you, be able to pay you in kind, but with great disadvantage, I having no Mantaeil to help me.

One thing more I must add on this occasion, that I am at a mighty losse for 2 or 3 other heads, the market not being able to furnish me therewith; viz. old Admirall Nottingham's, the old Duke of Buckingham's, my Lord Chancellor Clarendon's, and his daughter the Duchesse of Yorke's. Pray see whether you have ever a head to spare of these.

I kiss my Lady's hands, I pray for both your healths, and am to both

Your most obedient servant,
S. PEPYS.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Gentlemen*[1] *who bailed him, upon his release from Prison.*

October 15, 1690.

Being this day become once again a free man in every respect, I mean, but that of my obligation to you and the rest of my friends, to whom I stand indebted for my being so, I think it but a reasonable part of my duty to pay you and them my thanks for it in a body; but know not how otherwise to compass it, than by begging you, which I hereby do, to take your share with them and me here, to-morrow, of a piece of mutton, which is all I dare promise you, besides that of my being ever

Your most bounden and faithful, humble Servant,
S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Deptford, Sept. 26, 1690. Morning.

Sir—*Si vales, bene est*, &c. Without more ceremony, then, and that

[1] Sir Peter Palavicini, Mr. James Houblon, Mr. Blackburne, and Mr. Martin.

my small excursion be no impediment to the perfecting your collection, —to the Queries. In the days of Queen Eliz., for before her time I hardly hear of any, came over one Crispin van de Pas ; and in King James's, his brother Symon, who calls himself Passæus ; and afterwards there came, and in Charles 1st's time, one Elstrack, Stock, De la Rem, and Miriam ; and of our own countrymen, Cecil, Martin, Vaughan, and especially Jo. Paine, for I forbear to mention Marshal, Crosse, and some other lamentable fellows, who engraved the effigies of the noblemen, &c., then flourishing. These prints were sold by George Humble and Sudbury, at the Pope's Head in Cornhill ; by Jenner, at the Exchange ; one Seager, I know not where, and Roger Daniel : but who had the most choice was Mr. Peake, near Holborn Conduit ; and if there be any who can direct you where you may most likely hear what became of their plates and works of this kind, I believe nobody may so well inform you as Mr. Faithorne, (father to the bookseller), who, if I am not mistaken, was apprentice to Sir Wm. Peake, for both he and Humble were made Knights, and therefore it may be worth your while to enquire of him. There came afterwards, you know, Lucas, Vosterman, Hollar, Lombart, and other excellent artists : but these were of later times which you do not enquire of. They wrought after Vandyke, the Arundelian Collection, and best painters. And now of late the skilful in Mezzo-tinto masters, who for imitation of life, sometimes excel the *burin* itself ever so acurately handeled. But of this enough :—I send you, Sir, my face, such as it was of yore, but is now so no more, *tanto mutata ;* and with it, what you may find harder to procure, the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral ; which, though it make a gap in my poor collection, to which it was glad, I most cheerfully bestow it upon you, and would accompany it with the other two, where I was master of them. I have Sir George Villiers, when a youth and newly-dignified, in a small trifling print, not at all fit for you, who ought to have him when he was a Duke and Admiral ; and of such there are many, easily to be had. I am sure his picture is below several flattering dedications, though at present I do not well remember where. But this I do, that there is a Taille-douce of that mighty favourite, almost as big as the life, and nothing inferior to any of the famous Nanteuil's, graved by one Jacob, of Delft, in Holland, from a painting of Miereveld, that were well worth the sending even into Holland for, and for whatever else is of this kind, of that incomparable workman's hand. I have once seen it, and took this notice of it to mention it in a new edition of my chalcographie, when I have leisure to revise that trifle. Lastly, as to my Lord Chancellor Hide, though I have not his effigies among the rest that I have huddled together, always presuming to get it of my Lord Clarendon, but perpetually forgetting to ask it, yet I can direct you where to come by it, and perhaps you have it already in your library ; 'tis but enquir-

ing where Sir W. Dugdale's History of the Lord Chancellors was printed, and there you will find him, and the rest of the Long Robe, if you have a mind to them. Have you been at Mr. Baker's shop, near the old Exchange? Cannot Mr. White furnish you? I am deceived if he has not graved most of the Chancellors since his Majesty's restoration.

Your most humble, faithful Servant,

J. EVELYN.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Thursd. Morning, 13 Nov., 1690.

Sir—I was very unfortunate at being abroad at your being here last night, and more so in coming home at so close after your goings that I had mighty hopes my man (whom I sent to try) would have overtaken and brought you back. I was gone to Covent Garden by chaire, to try whether I could have layd out a little money well at an auction of prints, upon the enclosed list thereof, but fayled; there coming no heads in play duering my stay, which was not above half an houre. This was my errand, and the only one I remember I have beene out of doors upon these 14 days, but to dinner the last week to Mr. Houblon's, where both he and I drank your health and earnestly wished you there, as believing the meal would have pleas'd you noe lesse than it did me, as hardly consisting of one dish or glasse (besides bread & beere) of nearer growth than China, Persia, and the Cape of Good Hope.

I would I could invite you to such a one to-day; but you know my stint, and if it stand with your health and diversion to venture (as you have done) at it, I am told by the coachmen I may be in condition to begin to repay your visits some time the next weeke.

I have, indeed, a great deal to say to you, though most of it of one sort,—I mean thankes, but upon a great many different scores, and the last of them for that of your last night's favour.

I am, dear Sir,

Your most bounden and obedient Servant,

S. PEPYS.

C. orig.] *Dr. Montagu*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Trinity Coll., Cambridge, Decr. 9, 1690.

Sir—I humbly thank you for the present you was pleased to send me by your nephew; it is a subject I shall very much delight to peruse, by reason of all the near alliance I once had to it by my father, and particularly for the sake of its Author, to whose friendship I am so much indebted, and for whose knowledge and experience in our naval

1 James Montagu, fourth son of the first Earl of Sandwich, was admitted Master of Trinity Coll., Cambridge, 1683, and in 1699 made Dean of Durham and Master of Sherburne Hospital. He died unmarried, 1728 9, aged 73.

affairs it may be justly said that the whole nation is your debtor too. I am very sorry that a person so greatly experienced in all those affairs should not be continued in the service of the public; but, Sir, since it is, I cannot call it your, but our misfortune, not to enjoy the advantages of so eminent a service, all the world, in the meantime, must own the generosity of your temper, that whilst you are retired you are still desirous to promote the public welfare of the kingdom.

Sir,

Your very affectionate, obliged, humble servant,

J. MONTAGU.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Montagu.*

Dec. 20, 1690.

Sir—You have said too much in favour both of my present and me; but if it were fit for me to admit there were anything either in the one or the other worthy the good word you bestow on them, you know, and I most gratefully acknowledge, whose memory alone it is that I owe it to: I mean, my noble Lord, your father's, and in deference to which I believed myself bound to make you in particular privy to what I have been doing relating to the navy, since, I thank God, I have had no more to do in it.

Honoured Sir,

Your ever most obedient servant,

S. P.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Hewer.*

December 23, 1690.

Mr. Hewer—I don't know how to let go what you observed to me yesterday, touching the late learned descant made by some of our Admirals upon the words at the bottom of my printed head, without telling you that I could be well contented Mr. Southerne were told, when next he comes in the way of Mr. Martin, that whatever reckoning I may make of his learning, I own too great an esteem for that of my Lord of Pembroke, to think it possible for him to misplace upon me the honour of answering for a sentence so much above my ambition of fathoming, or the authority of any man else to censure, but he, (if any such there be,) that would be thought a Latinist, orator, and philosopher, fit to stand up with Cicero, whose very words these are, in that excellent and most divine chapter, his *Somnium Scipionis. Tu vero enitere, et sic habeto, te non esse mortalem, sed Corpus hoc. Nec enim is est quem forma, ista declarat; sed* mens cujusque is est quisque, *non ea figura quæ digito monstrari potest.*

A thought derived to him from Plato, and wrought upon after him by St. Paul. I am, your most affectionate servant,

S. PEPYS.

C. orig.] *Sir John Werden*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

St. James's, December 26, 1690.

Sir—I lately saw your picture at the beginning of a book, and presently was earnest to see your mind within it; and the small time I had by the indulgence of a friend to answer it hath not fully satisfied me, but hath rather made me desirous of fixing those impressions more strongly than that short opportunity could do. I hope you have not yet given them all away: and if so, I will own to you that I beg one of them, without the least reluctance, for,

Your very humble Servant,
JOHN WERDEN.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Thursd. Octob. 8, 1691.

Sir—Thinking it long ere Mr. Strickland made good his promise of calling on me when he went next to Wotton (in order to my thankeing you for the favour of your obligeing letter thence), I went yesterday to Dover Streete to enquire after you, where I was most wellcomely surpris'd with the newes of your being come to Deptford in your way to your winter-quarters (I hope) here. You may easily imagine what a summer I have had, that have not stirred one mile out of town since I saw you, nor had the pleasure of one hour's conversation worth owneing since you left it, saveing our learned Doctor's,[2] and his but since Bartlemytide, which he pass'd at the waters. But from that time I have had his Saturday visitts, in which Mr. Evelyn's name and excellencys have ever contributed to the best part of our entertainment, and his absence to the worst.

Pray make me certaine, some way or other, of your and my Lady's healths, and when I may hope for the satisfaction of knowing it at the first hand, and receiving your commands in our neighbourhoud.

I am,
Your most obed. Servant,
S. PEPYS.

C. orig.] *The Bishop of London*[3] *to Mr. Pepys.*

December, 1691.

Sir—When I tell you I write in behalf of an eminently honest man, I hope you will pardon more easily my importunity. The bearer, Mr. Nutt, though I have very little acquaintance with him, is one that I value highly for two actions of his life very unusual in this age.—When, upon the credit he had given King Charles II., he found himself sinking from an estate of £10,000 or £12,000 to nothing, he returned back to the value of £3000 of money just then put into his hands, tell-

[1] He had been Secretary to James, Duke of York.
[2] Gale.
[3] Henry Compton, translated from Oxford, 1675; ob. 1713.

ing his creditors that he was no longer responsible. His other action was more generous than this; for being called to witness the title of a gentleman who had not wherewithal to reward him, he being himself not worth a groat, he refused to keep back his evidence, though he was offered a considerable reward by the other party, which would have supported him all his life. Upon these merits it is that I would beg of you to use your interest with Mr. Southerne,[1] to bestow some clerk's or other place upon him under the Admiralty, to get him bread. If it were my brother, I could not with more concern intreat you, in this particular, to oblige, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble Servant,
H. London.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Bishop of London.*

York Buildings, Dec. 18, 1691.

My Lord--I have received your Lordship's commands with the deference due thereto, and shall gladly endeavour to execute them with efficacy to the benefit of the honest gentleman, my old acquaintance, whom your Lordship is, on so honourable inducements, pleased to favour, in case you shall continue to require it of me. After I have, in duty to yourself, as well as faithfulness to him, observed that however unnatural it may appear to your Lordship, as it does to all who know it, I have been so far from meeting with any marks of Mr. Southerne's remembering himself to have been my servant, and by me, and me alone, raised to the condition of a Master in the Navy, that, on the contrary, if there be one man in it that has, under this Revolution, shewn me not only the most neglect, but most despite on all occasions wherein my name has been made use of, it is he: so that I cannot think it any less thing than a betraying of this good man's suit for me to pretend to any capacity of furthering it with Mr. Southerne. If, nevertheless, from any special inducement, not appearing to me, Mr. Nutt shall think my mediation to be of any moment to him in this case, I both will and ought to make it my business to render it so; and this not only for the sake of your Lordship's commands, though they were alone sufficient, but from arguments also within my own cognizance as an officer of the Navy, privy more than most to what this honest gentleman and his family might challenge of favour from the Crown, for the credit he has heretofore given it as a merchant, when the Navy most needed and could least find it from other hands. This, my Lord, I beg your receiving as the only honest return I, to my great trouble, find myself in present condition of giving in this case,

[1] James Southerne, Clerk of the Acts, 1688, and in 1694 an Extra Commissioner of the Navy.

till I shall be further directed concerning it by your Lordship; being, with all possible sincerity of respect,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's most dutiful,

and most obedient Servant,

S. PEPYS.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

January 9, 1691-2.

Sir—I would have come at you the other night at St. Martin's on that grievous occasion,[1] but could not. Nor would I have failed in attending you before, to have condoled the death of that great man, had I been for some time in a condition of going abroad. Pray let Dr. Gale, Mr. Newton, and myself, have the honour of your company to-day, forasmuch as Mr. Boyle being gone, we shall want your help in thinking of a man in England fit to be set up after him for our Peireskius, besides Mr. Evelyn. I am sure I know what I think upon it, and shall not spare to tell it you. A happy new year to you, from your faithful, obedient servant,

S. P.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Easter Monday, 1692.

Sir—The last being Confession, this in all good conscience should be Restitution Week; and, as far as I am able, the first act of it shall be the acquitting myself honestly towards you, in reference to that vast treasure of papers which I have had of yours so many years in my hands, in hopes of that otium I have now for three years been master of, but on conditions easily to be guessed at, which have not allowed me the company of more of my papers than I was content to adventure being visited and disordered: and it is not above three weeks since I have taken the liberty of remanding any of them within my reach. Out of these I have made shift to collect all that relate to the State concernment in the ministry of Sir R. Browne, and those of your own growth towards the History of our Dutch War, 1665, which, with that which followed it in 1672, I wish I could see put together by your hand, as greatly suspecting they will prove the last instances of the sea actions of this nation, which will either bear telling at all, or be worthy of such an historian as Mr. Evelyn. Another piece of restitution I have to make you, is your Columna Trajani, which, out of a desire of making the most use of, with the greatest care to my eyes, I put out unfortunately to an unskilful hand, for the washing its prints with some thin stain to abate the too strong lustre of the paper: in the execution whereof part of it suffered so much injury, that not knowing

[1] Mr. Boyle's funeral.

with what countenance to return it, I determined upon making you amends by the first fair book I could meet with; but with so ill success, that, notwithstanding all my industry, at auctions and otherwise, I have only been able to lay my eye on one, fair or foul, at Scott's, and that wholly wanting the historical part; Sir P. Lely, whose book it was, contenting himself with so much and no more, as touched the profession of a painter without that of a scholar. I have, therefore, thought it more religious to restore so great a jewel as your own book, even with this damage.

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Gregory King, Lancaster Herald, to Mr. Pepys.*
With an enclosure : *vide* note.[1]

Dresden, February 7, 1692-3.

Honoured Sir— I should not forgive myself if I did not pay you the respect of a line or two, even at this distance. The Gazette by this time will inform you of the ceremony of investing His Electoral Highness of Saxony, John George the 4th, with the Order of the Garter, in the Great Hall here (called Atrium Gigantum) on Thursday, January 26, 1692. To which I will only add, that the Elector is highly pleased with the Order, which he has not only testified by the noble presents he has made to the Commissioners and all their Retinue, but by the perfect good humour he has shewn ever since, and by his bestowing upon Sir William Colt, my Colleague, the Badge of Sincerity, a kind of Order established by the two Electors of Brandenburg and Saxony a year or two ago, which he took from his own arm and put upon Sir William's, being worn in nature of a bracelet : it is an enamelled jewel, of an oval form, about an inch long, wherein is enamelled two hands in armour, with this motto—*Uni à jamais*, and on the other, *Amitié sincère*. "The first motto" (said the Elector, upon giving it to Sir William) "is for the King and myself, the next is for you and I." I will give you a draft of it at my return; the ornament is only four diamonds on the outside. The day after the ceremony was a famous tilting, 30 on a side, all gentlemen of 8 descents, and the day after that were most noble fireworks. The next day, being Sunday, the 26th, we had audience of leave, and Sir William presently after delivered new credentials as Envoy. We dined with the Elector that day, and he told me he would give me my passport for England, which he did. The next day we were carried to see the strong fortress of Konigstein, about 16 or 18 miles from hence, upon the

[1] Quoniam hujusmodi Chronogrammata, ut dicam, hisce Regionibus in usu sunt, quamvis non operæ pretium existimo, facultatem tamen meam explorare visum est.

1692. Johannes Georgius Quartus Elector Saxoniæ Ordine Garteri Dresdæ Investitus.

1692. Per Nobiles Viros Gul. Dutton Colt Eq. Aur. et. Greg. King, Fecial. Lancaster. Angliæ Regis ut et Reginæ Legatos et Deputatos.

1692. Die Jovis Vicesimo Sexto Januarii, Veteri Stylo, In Atrio Gigant. GR KING.

frontiers of Bohemia, and returned the next day and dined at the Elector's charge, as we did from the time of our first audience, being attended by several gentlemen, and the Elector's pages and footmen: since which we are upon our own account. Yesterday we were shewn the arsenal, the armoury, where there are 36 chambers for that purpose, and then the 7 chambers of rarities, all highly worth seeing, besides the stables. On Thursday next is a masquerade in boor' habits, 30 ladies and gentlemen, and among them the Elector and Electrice, and on Friday a magnificent opera, all in honour of the Order; after which I return with all diligence to England, and shall long to kiss your hands, and to assure you how truly I am,

Your most obedient Servant,

GREGORY KING.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Wotton, August 2, 1692.

I have been philosophizing and world-despising in the solitudes of this place, whither I am retired to pass and mourn the absence of my worthiest friend. Here is wood and water, meadows and mountains, the Dryads and Hamadryads; but here's no Mr. Pepys, no Dr. Gale. Nothing of all the cheer in the parlour that I taste; all's insipid, and all will be so to me, till I see and enjoy you again. I long to know what you do, and what you think, because I am certain you do both what is worthy the knowing and imitation. On Monday next will Mr. Bentley resume his lecture, I think, at Bow Church: I fear I shall hardly get through this wilderness by that time. Pray give him your wonted confidence if you can, and tell him how unhappily I am entangled. I hope, however, to get home within this fortnight, and about the end of October to my hyemation in Dover-street. My son is gone with the Lord Lieutenant, and our new relation, Sir Cyril Wych, into Ireland: I look they should return wondrous Statesmen, or else they had as well have stayed at home. I am here with Boccalini and Erasmus's Praise of Folly, and look down upon the world with wondrous contempt, when I consider for what we keep such a mighty bustle. *O fortunate* Mr. Pepys! who knows, possesses, and enjoys all that's worth the seeking after. Let me live among your inclinations, and I shall be happy.

J. EVELYN.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Sept. 16, 1692.

Dear Sir—I mind your doctrine about despising the world, but at the same time am out of countenance for your so soon forgetting it, in the fondness of the phrase for so abject a clod of it as that which you are preaching to: and yet, abject as I know that living clod to be, I

would even refer you to that, since you are setting up for a world contemner, to take a new and higher lesson from me on the same subject; for such I take to be my shutting up myself within this town a whole summer long; with a clean Bartholomew Fair in it, and a country-seat within four miles, lying upon my hand at £30 charge, and but a bow-shot off my friend James Houblon, and covering my not being to be found here even by Dr. Gale, or Madam Excellence herself, Mrs. Steward, under the disguise of a being retired thither; and this pursued, to the not even enquiring after Mrs. Evelyn, and to the abstaining so long from air and exercise as to contract the falling of humours into my leg, which has kept me a month to one floor, but it is now much amended. All this I have gone through, for the sake of a small piece of work that lay upon my hands, which I had no mind longer to trust futurity with, and less than such a sequestration as this would not have sufficed for. What I have said of my lameness, will tell you that I have not been in the way of obeying you, and gratifying myself, about Mr. Bently; but as it is the first, so I hope it will be the last, of my failures of that kind. Hasten, then, to town, where we have a whole summer crop of intelligence together, and seed to put into the ground for another; but want the aid of your weather-wisdom towards judging what will become of it. Hasten, then, to town, and receive the longing wellcome of,

Your most affectionate Servant and Honourer,

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Sayes Court, July 6, 1693.

I should never forgive myself, did I not as often remember you as any friend I value in the world; every day is Saturday[1] with me as to that, whether in town or country. This I should have told you ere now at York Buildings, had not my son Draper, his wife, and mother, been with us. They are the most obliging, useful, and ingeniously disposed conversation, I could ever have desired to place my daughter among, I think, in England; and pronouncing her very happy, I cannot but make so good a friend part of my contentment; nor is my son in Ireland less unmindful of you; he writes from Dublin, June 27—'Mr. Pepys's kind thoughts of me are a superabundant recompence for all the poor services I can do him.' And adds this news: 'We are now, by the arrival of 5 men of war in this harbour, delivered from our fear of the French corsairs, who had almost circumnavigated our island, to the damage of trade and the disgrace of our victorious Navy. Some of these frigates are to convey my Lord Lieutenant on Monday next: one to go Northwards, in quest of the privateers; another to Cork, to escort 400 tun of crooked timber, the first fruit of

[1] Mr. Pepys entertained his literary friends on Saturday evenings.

Mr. Nash and Mr. Knox purveyance of it in this kingdom, which may be much improved, if these two industrious men be encouraged, and convoys ready to wait on what they provide. Our Parliament was yesterday dissolved in Council, and proclamations expected to come out to-day. Every body compliments my Lord Lieutenant before he leaves us, and I shall have the honor of his company at dinner on friday next, at my house, and it is the least acknowledgement I can make for his constant favours to me. It is not yet published whom he will leave the sword with till Lord Capel and the rest arrive ; though it is likely either Mr. Roberts or my Lord Chancellor will be joined with Sir Cyril Wych, who is so very kind to me, that were he not a man of perfect integrity, I might set up for *Nepotissimo*. I have 50 feet square behind my house and stables, to practise your hortular instructions in, as far as may serve a nosegay and still.'

Thus far my son's intelligence, and I would have you further to know from me that I have yet good beans and bacon ; and, though but one cow, as good cream as one would wish for to entertain Mr. Pepys and the Doctor with, if they durst shoot the bridge and give a poor friend a visit once a year.

J. E.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Univ. Coll. September 28, 1693.

Sir—I have desired Mr. Sare, of Gray's Inn Gate, to present your nephew with our Act Poetry. We suppressed the publication of them because our poets proved such bad prophets, and now only put them into the hands of such gentlemen as will not expose them or us. I dare not let our good friend Captain Hatton see them, for I am sure they will displease him as much as our Antiquities. Mr. Wood[2] is not all amended with his late correction ; he told me last night that he was now begging money to pay my Lord Clarendon's fees, and that he had already been forced to sell his MS. and other books, and that he could not allow himself now a pot of ale ; however, he would go on still and collect truth, etc., with much more to the same purpose, that would make you laugh heartily.

I am, Honoured Sir,
Your humble Servant,
AR. CHARLETT.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Charlett.*

York Buildings, Crast. Mich. 1693.

Sir—Your heads, even to Mother George's, are a very welcome addition to my collection, and it must acknowledge you its benefactor and its debtor, too, for Dr. Hammond's, Dundee's, Dr. Fell's, Allestree's,

[1] Arthur Charlett. D.D, Master of University College. [2] Antony Wood, the Antiquary.

and Dolben's, and, I think, Mr. Wood's and Dr. Pococke's. I cannot be ashamed to pray your aid in reference to them, if within your power, for in all my searches after this commodity, I do not remember ever one of them occurring to me in this whole town, nor of your own, which I would less be without than my own, if your goodwill towards mankind has ever been strong enough to obtain of you a graving of it. I have particular thanks to pay you for your University prints, I mean those of Loggan's work, not to be found in the ordinary volume of them, wherein I have caused them to be inserted. The account you gave of Mr. Wood's no-mortification, and the further kicks he means to expose his teeth to from the heels of truth, makes me yet more covetous of his picture, for he is, in more senses than one, an original. I wish you would tell me of something this town would enable me to furnish you with, in exchange for all or any part of this; you will force me else to unbespeak a continuance of a kindness I cannot repay.

Your faithful, obedient Servant,
S. P.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Newton.*

November 22, 1693.

Sir—However this comes accompanied to you with a little trouble, yet I cannot but say, that the occasion is welcome to me, in that it gives me an opportunity of telling you that I continue sensible of my obligations to you, most desirous of rendering you service in whatever you shall think me able, and no less afflicted when I hear of your being in town, without knowing how to wait on you till it be too late for me to do it. This said, and with great truth and respect, I go on to tell you that the bearer, Mr. Smith, is one I bear great goodwill to, no less for what I personally know of his general ingenuity, industry, and virtue, than for the general reputation he has in this town, inferior to none, but superior to most, for his mastery in the two points of his profession; namely, fair writing and arithmetic, so far, principally, as is subservient to accountantship. Now, so it is, that the late project, (of which you cannot but have heard,) of Mr. Neale, the groom-porter's lottery, has almost extinguished for some time, at all places of public conversation in this town, especially among men of numbers, every other talk but what relates to the doctrine of determining between the true proportion of the hazards incident to this or that given chance or lot. On this occasion, it has fallen out that this gentleman is become concerned, (more than in jest,) to compass a solution that may be relied upon beyond what his modesty will suffer him to think his own alone, or any less than Mr. Newton's, to be, to a question which he takes a journey on purpose to attend you with, and prayed my giving him this introduction to you to that purpose, which, not in

common friendship only, but as due to his so earnest application after truth, though in a matter of speculation alone, I cannot deny him; and therefore trust you will forgive me in it, and the trouble I desire you to bear, at my instance, of giving him your decision upon it, and the process of your coming at it: wherein I shall esteem myself on his behalf greatly owing to you, and remain,

Honoured Sir, your most humble,
and most affectionate and faithful Servant, S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Newton to Mr. Pepys.*

Cambridge, Nov. 26, 1693.

Sir—I was very glad to hear of your good health by Mr. Smith, and to have any opportunity given me of shewing how ready I should be to serve you or your friends upon any occasion, and wish that something of greater moment would give me a new opportunity of doing it, so as to become more useful to you than in solving only a mathematical question. In reading the question, it seemed to me at first to be ill stated; and in examining Mr. Smith about the meaning in some phrases in it, he put the case of the question the same as if A played with six dice till he threw a six: and then B threw as often with twelve, and C with eighteen, the one for twice as many, the other for thrice as many, sixes. To examine who had the advantage, I took the case of A throwing with one dice, and B with two—the former till he threw a six, the latter as often for two sixes; and found that A had the advantage. But whether A will have the advantage when he throws with six and B with twelve dice, I cannot tell: for the number of dice may alter the proportion of chances considerably, and I did not compute it in this case, the problem being a very hard one. And, indeed, upon reading the question anew, I found that these cases do not come within the question; for here an advantage is given to A by his throwing first till he throws a six: whereas, the question requires, that they throw upon equal luck, and by consequence that no advantage be given to any one by throwing first. The question is this: A has six dice in a box, with which he is to fling a six; B has in another box twelve dice, with which he is to fling two sixes; C has in another box eighteen dice with which he is to fling three sixes. Query, whether B and C have not as easy a task as A at even luck? If this last question must be understood according to the plainest sense of the words, I think that sense must be this:

1st. Because A, B, and C, are to throw upon even luck, there must be no advantage of luck given to any of them by throwing first or last, by making anything depend upon the throw of any one, which does not equally depend on the throws of the other two: and, therefore, to bar all inequality of luck on these accounts, I would understand the question as if A, B, and C, were to throw all at the same time.

2ndly. I take the most proper and obvious meaning of the words of the question to be, that when A flings more sixes than one, he flings a six, as well as when he flings but a single six, and so gains his expectation : and so, when B flings more sixes than two, and C more than three, they gain their expectations. But if B throw under two sixes, and C under three, they miss their expectations ; because, in the question, 'tis expressed that B is to throw two, and C three sixes.

3rdly. Because each man has his dice in a box, ready to throw, and the question is put upon the chances of that throw, without naming any more throws than that. I take the question to be the same as if it had been put thus upon single throws.

What is the expectation or hope of A to throw every time one six, at least with six dice ?

What is the expectation or hope of B to throw every time two sixes, at least, with twelve dice ?

What is the expectation or hope of C to throw every time three sixes, or more than three, with eighteen dice ?

And, whether has not B and C as great an expectation or hope to hit every time what they throw for, as A hath to hit what he throws for ?

If the question be thus stated, it appears, by an easy computation, that the expectation of A is greater than that of B or C ; that is, the task of A is the easiest : and the reason is, because A has all the chances on sixes on his dice for his expectation, but B and C have not all the chances upon theirs ; for, when B throws a single six, or C but one or two sixes, they miss of their expectations. This Mr. Smith understands, and therefore allows that, if the question be understood as I have stated it, then B and C have not so easy a task as A ; but he seems of opinion, that the question should be so stated, that B and C, as well as A, may have all the chances of sixes on their dice within their expectations. I do not see that the words of the question, as 'tis set down in your letter, will admit it ; but this being no mathematical question, but a question what is the true mathematical question, it belongs not to me to determine it. I have contented myself, therefore, to set down how, in my opinion, the question, according to the most obvious and proper meaning of the words, is to be understood ; and that, if this be the true state of the question, then B and C have not so easy a task as A : but whether I have hit the true meaning of the question, I must submit to the better judgment of yourself and others. If you desire the computation, I will send it you.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble and most obedient Servant,

Is. Newton.

Mr. Newton to Mr. Pepys.

Cambridge, Dec. 16, 1693.

Sir—In stating the case of the wager, you seem to have exactly the same notion of it with me; and to the question, Which of the three chances should Peter chuse, were he to have but one throw for his life? I answer, that if I were Peter, I would chuse the first. To give you the computation upon which this answer is grounded, I would state the question thus:

A hath six dice in a box with which he is to fling at least one six, for a wager laid with R.

B hath twelve dice in another box, with which he is to fling at least two sixes, for a wager laid with S.

C hath eighteen dice in another box, with which he is to fling at least three sixes, for a wager laid with T.

The stakes of R, S, and T, are equal; what ought A, B, and C, to stake, that the parties may play upon equal advantage?

To compute this, I set down the following progressions of numbers:—

Progr. 1.	1	2	3	4	5	6	the number of the dice.
Progr. 2.	0	1	3	6	10	15	
Progr. 3.	6	36	216	1296	7776	46656	the number of all the chances upon them.
Progr. 4.	5	25	125	625	3125	15625	the number of chances without sixes.
Progr. 5.	1	5	25	125	625	3125	
Progr. 6.	1	10	75	500	3125	18750	chances for one six and no more.
Progr. 7.		1	5	25	125	625	
Progr. 8.		1	15	150	1250	9375	chances for two sixes and no more.

The progressions in this table are thus found: the first progression, which expresses the number of the dice, is an arithmetical one; viz., 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, &c.; the second is found, by adding to every term, the term of the progression above it; viz., $0 + 1 = 1$, $1 + 2 = 3$, $3 + 3 = 6$, $6 + 4 = 10$, $10 + 5 = 15$, &c.; the third progression, which expresses the number of all the chances upon the dice, is found by multiplying the number 6 into itself continually; and the fourth, fifth, and seventh, are found by multiplying the number 5 into itself continually; the sixth is found by multiplying the terms of the first and fifth; viz. $1 \times 1 = 1$, $2 \times 5 = 10$, $3 \times 25 = 75$, $4 \times 125 = 500$, &c.; and the eighth is found by multiplying the terms of the second and seventh; viz., $1 \times 1 = 1$, $3 \times 5 = 15$, $6 \times 25 = 150$, $10 \times 125 = 1250$, &c.: and by these rules the progressions may be continued on to as many dice as you please.

Now, since A plays with six dice, to know what he and R ought to

stake, I consult the numbers in the column under six, and there from 46656, the number of all the chances upon those dice, expressed in the third progression, I subduct 15625, the number of all the chances without a six, expressed in the fourth; and the remainder, 31031, is the number of all the chances, with one six or above: therefore the stake of A must be the stake of R, upon equal advantage, as 31031 to 15625, or $\frac{31031}{15625}$ to 1; for their stakes must be as their expectations, that is, as the number of chances which make for them. In like manner, if you would know what B and S ought to stake upon twelve dice, produce the progressions to the column of twelve dice, and the sum of the numbers in the fourth and sixth progressions; viz., 244140625 + 585937500 = 830078125, will be the number of chances for S; and this number, subducted from the number of all the chances in the third progression, viz., 2176782336, will leave 1346704211, the number of chances for B: therefore the stake of B would be to the stake of S, as 1346704211 to 830078125, or $\frac{1346704211}{830078125}$ to 1. And so, by producing the progressions to the number of eighteen dice, and taking the sum of the numbers in the fourth, sixth, & eighth progressions for the number of chances for T, and the difference between this number and that in the third column for the number of chances for C, you will have the proportion of their stakes upon equal advantage. And thence it will appear that, when the stakes of R, S, and T, are units (suppose one pound or one guinea) and by consequence equal, the stake of A must be greater than that of B, and that of B greater than that of C; and, therefore, A has the greatest expectation. The question might have been thus stated, and answered in fewer words: if Peter is to have but one throw for a stake of £1000, and has his choice of throwing either one six at least upon six dice, or two at least upon twelve, or three at least upon eighteen, which throw ought he to chuse; and of what value is his chance or expectation upon every throw, were he to sell it? Answer: Upon six dice there are 46656 chances, whereof 31031 are for him: upon twelve there are 2176782336 chances, whereof 1346704211 are for him: therefore, his chance or expectation is worth the $\frac{31031}{46656}$th part of £1000 in the first case, and $\frac{1346704211}{2176782336}$th part of £1000 in the second; that is, £665 0*s.* 2*d.* in the first case, and £618 13*s.* 4*d.* in the second. In the third case, the value will be found still less. This, I think, Sir, is what you desired me to give you an account of; and if there be anything further, you may command

Your most humble and most obedient servant,

IS. NEWTON.

U. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

York Buildings, May 22, 94.

Dear Sir—What shall I say more (for introduction) than that we want you, wish for you, and pray for you?

The newest thing I have to send you is a small collection of Voyages, which the publishers, in acknowledgement of what of them I have helped them to (namely, Narborough's, Wood's, and Sharp's), have presented me with 2 or 3 copys of, as I doe you with one of them.

Least you should not remember where you left your Virginia-man's letter, and he thereby want the contents, I dare say hee languishes for, of your answer, I thought it becoming mee to send it you, (you haveing lent it mee to copy,) and to tell you that his to Mr. North was safely delivered to his owne hand.

You won't be sorry (I believe) to finde, by the Preface left with mee yesterday by Mr. Chiswell, that *Archbishop Laud's Life* of his owne writeing, is now in the presse, with designe to bee fitted for the public against Mich'mas Terme.

To these I add a sheet or 2 lately printed relating to the sea, and amying at something good there. The Author seems to have wit enough, and good meaning, and offers at something very bold in it (me thinks) relating to Government. But were it worth while, it were easy to shew him to be but moderately instructed in the importance of the very nation hee would advance, and which, indeed, wants to be more strikingly handled; I meane the controversy for sea employment between the *Gentleman and Tarpawlin*. Sir, I kiss my Lady's hands & your owne, & telling you once more that we heartily want, wish, & pray for you, I remayne,

Your most faithfull and obedient Servant,

S. PEPYS.

My Lord Clarendon asked me the other day with great respect after you, and your work upon the Medailles, intimating (me thought) his having something therein to pleasure you with. If you have any errand to be delivered to him, on that or any other subject, pray let me be your messenger.

I had a very kind visit yesterday from our pretty Etonian,[1] conducted by Mr. Strickland, but could not get the little knave to dine with me, as being elsewhere bound. But I hope he will make me amends another day.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Wotton, July 7, 1694.

My Worthy Friend—It is now high time for me to make an apology,

[1] Mr. Evelyn's grandson.

if I had any besides your wonted indulgence, for the trouble I lately gave you of a cumbersome packet; and after I have enquired of your good health, and the rest of our Saturday's academist's, to reiterate my thanks for the book you sent me. You will be much inquisitive what I am doing; whilst there is so much hay abroad, and the sun shines so bright, at least, here is work enough for such as have leisure. This is the style of the place, the season, and of my business, and must have been, for ought I know, my best employment, if some kind genius had not in pity directed the learned Mr. Wotton[1] to give me a visit, and an inestimable present too, his Reflections upon the Ancient and Modern Learning; which, in recognition of yours, I should have sent you, but that I was confident you must, ere this, have seen it, and been entertained with as much delight and satisfaction as an universally learned, and indeed extraordinary person, is able to give the most refined taste. This is he whom I have sometimes mentioned to you, for one of the miracles of this age for his early and vast comprehension. Set him down, then, in your Albo, among the Gales and the Bentlys, as you will certainly do as soon as you know him. I assure you he is no less in the pulpit and conversation, than in his book and writing, with great modesty. Judge, then, what an unexpected blessing is befallen me in the wilderness, and with what manna I am fed, when he does me the kindness to come from Albery, where he has the care of a hopeful young son of Mr. Finch's, to Wotton, his namesake, as he calls it. And now you may well think I talk, as famished and half-starved men are said to eat when they come to plenty of provisions: for so indeed I do, not having had such a regale since I went from York Buildings, nor should I have known what to write from this barren country, had not this gentleman furnished me. I am told our friend Dr. Locke has made an addition to his excellent Essay, which may be had without the necessity of purchasing the whole book; and a letter from the Bishop of Lincoln acquaints me that there is a little piece in 12mo. called Religion and Reason, which he says will give me an hour's good diversion: for both of which I am sending: and that Mr. Wharton's Life of the Archbishop, the preface to which you so lately kindly lent me, is by this time printed. This is better news than what we have here from Brest, which I am astonished to find published, for the same reason that you and I would not that all the world should reproach our want of conduct as well as our misfortunes. My most humble services to the most obliging Dr. Gale. Receive you my wife's, who is at present become a water-bibber here, though we fetch it from Linfield, 20 miles distant, on the edge of Sussex; and it is stronger than the Spa at Tunbridge. If you or the Doctor come

[1] William Wotton, afterwards D.D. and Prebendary of Salisbury, distinguished for his uncommon parts and learning. Ob. 1726.

near to Epsom this summer, I flatter myself you will make half-a-dozen miles step further South.

J. Evelyn.

We drink Mr. Bently's health, and wish his library finished, that we may have the Sermons he has promised us, etc.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

August 10, 1694.

Dear Sir—I have been a good deal out of order myself, but more so in my family; and have three down at this house with the fever of the season, thank God! well advanced in their recovery. Dr. Gale acknowledges himself your debtor, as I am his, for all the care I have had a great while; the greatest ingredient of which is, the frequent remembrance his conversation starts occasions for between us of our distant friend, Mr. Evelyn. Mr. Bently is still, I believe, at Worcester, and a great man wherever he is; but it is winter only will help us to any good tidings, either of his library or lectures. You have a great reason to joy yourself in such a neighbour as Mr. Wotton, whose incomparable Discourse I read. I shall hope for the honour and pleasure of waiting on him, whenever the season or business shall bring you to town together. I enclose you the Inscription (new to me) on the late venerable Bishop of Oxford's monument: it has something very awful in it, and answering his character. The Virtuosi there are gathering and printing a general catalogue of what MSS. public or private, our country is possessed of. It is indeed a work that I have long wished; not that I have ought of my own to contribute to it, but I well remember how much I have been obliged to those that have—I mean yourself. Dr. Charlett writes to me: 'We must not forget Mr. Evelyn's MS.; and what became of Sir Richard Browne's?' This he meant but for a text for me to enlarge upon to you. Dr. Locke has set a usefull example to future reprinters; I hope it will be followed in books of value. I have read the little thing the Bishop recommended to you, about Reason and Religion, and found great satisfaction in it. Adieu.

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Wotton, September 2, 1694.

My worthy friend—*Ecce iterum provocas me beneficiis neque habeo ullum αντιδωρον*, which plunges me more and more into debt; this last packet of yours coming fraited with so many favours at once, that I know not which of them first to give thanks for, all of them deserving a particular acknowledgment. I am extremely pleased with these Valerianus's; they are to me like those intermesses which are

placed between the larger dishes, not to make a meal upon, but to furnish vacuities. I wish we had more of these Attic nights, and am glad to find they come so much in fashion; nor do I look upon them as scraps, but as Bellaria and Cupediæ, which refresh with their pretty varieties, when one has been tired with moiling and turning over the rubbish you justly complain of to lie in the way. With you, therefore, I have a thousand times deplored that there has been so little done towards ridding us of this monstrous lumber. Honest Gesner has yet done his part, and shown how feasible it were, by the example he has set, and such as have of late taken pains in the histories of animals and plants; and Dr. Bell left a Diatyposis of what he pretended to have performed in the mathematics; and Bishop Wilkins, in his Preliminaries to his Essay of a Real Character, scored out many very useful tables, preparatory to a more universal work, than that of words alone. But so did Lord Bacon before him, with his caution concerning Epitomies; and yet, I pray, what would the loss have been, if fame or our tedious historians were contracted to so little detriment as Dio has suffered by John Xiphilin, and most of the Fathers of the Church by the late Dupin? I speak not this by guess, having not long since examined him, after I had first read Clemens Alexandrinus, which you know is a book of great variety. Nor is he the only voluminous theologue I have compared him with of the primitive writers, without finding any material passage slighted or omitted: the Prolegomena of the Polyglot Bible I name as another instance. In the mean time, what a benefactor were he, that were able and willing to give us such a catalogue of authors, as were only, and absolutely, and fully effectual to the attaining of such a competency of practical, useful, and speculative knowledge, as one might hope to benefit by within the ordinary circles of one's life, without being bewildered and quite out of the way when one should be gotten home! I am still persuaded this were not impossible, and that less than 100 Authors, studied in proper method, would go a great way towards this end. I do not mean by excluding the classics, which in a very few years may all be read together, with all the Greek and Latin historians, from Herodotus downwards; but I speak of the subsidiary arts, and other faculties, as far as to accomplish one who did not intend a particular profession, or if he did, would find the rest a burden to him. I know you have read Grotius's Epistle to Monsieur Maurinus; it is his first *ad Gallos;* what, then, might not a younger man, who sets out early, hope to attain by some such method? But I forget I am writing to one who knows this all so much better, and is so ready to promote the common good of mankind. I concur with you, therefore, in all you say, and think of Mr. Wotton upon this chapter; but 'tis now three weeks since I saw him, about which time I understand he went to London; and whether he be yet returned, I have not heard, only a

little before he went he shewed me a letter from Mr. Bently, acquainting him that so much business was likely to be his share, since he had undertaken the Library at Whitehall, that he should not be able to continue his lecture very long, and therefore most earnestly conjured him to take it up, there being no man so well furnished for it; giving him withal a short scheme after what method he intended to have proceeded. Since this I lately received a letter from the Bishop of Lincoln, intimating as much, and that if we must lose Mr. Bently, he thought none more fit to supply his room; but this will be reserved to our meeting in the Term, before which I hope to kiss my dear friend's hands at York Buildings. As for MSS. my stock is so trifling, and this whole county, as far as I can possibly learn, so thin of scholars and libraries, that I forsee little to be expected from hence. What I have, consisting chiefly of Italian Conclaves, Letters, and Political Matters, most relating to the late times, I would send you a catalogue of, if I thought them suitable to the design of those learned Editors, which I suppose consists chiefly in Antiquities, and Critical and other rare and valuable pieces.

And let me not forget to congratulate the health which I hope is by this time confirmed to you and your's, with my hearty prayers for the perfection and continuance of it. My wife is, after all her water drinking, in perpetual apprehension of something which makes her very uneasy. I thank God, I bear up tolerably yet; and whilst I do so, and for ever, I am,

Dear Sir,

Yours most unfainedly.

My humble service to our Doctor. There may be many Doctors, but there are none of them so *ours*. Abundance of thanks for the Epitaph; it contains nothing but what is really due to that learned Prelate. The specimen of Tully is in a most excellent letter; and the account of the books now published and in the press at Oxon, shews they begin to make a better choice than they have formerly done. I pray, when you write to Dr. Charlett, acquaint him with what I say concerning MSS. and his expectation from my poor stock. Thanks for my Virginia conveyances.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Dover Street, November 18, 1694.

Sir—It was, I assure you, upon a letter of your's sent to me the last summer to Hotton, and another a little after, with the reiterated desires of Mr. Gibbins, that I was prevailed with to transcribe and leave this catalogue with him, but by no means thinking it fit to take up any place among the titles of MSS. which could be of any use to the design of the University; and therefore entreated him to consider well before he sent it to Oxford; and now I am heartily sorry to find it there,

whilst I see none of Mr. Pepys's, so much more worthy to be published, for the very great variety of the choicest subjects no where else to be found in England. If you persist to deny the Doctor's request, as it seems till now, unknown to me, you have done, I shall almost believe you do it to expose me, with all the rest that are brought upon the stage. Of this, therefore, acquit yourself as you can ; to be sure, I shall tell the story to Dr. Charlett, unless you do justice to yourself and the public. In the meantime I return you the book you sent me, and should be glad if it were dissolved rather than wrought off, unless I were assured of your company ; but perhaps you are ashamed of it—and indeed you have reason, *comparatis comparandis*, and in that case I have no more to say.

You dare not send this letter to Dr. Charlett, though you sent his to me.

J. Evelyn.

C.] *Mr. S. Pepys to Dr. Smith.*

April 15, 1695.

Reverend Sir—You may be surprised, but won't, I dare say, be offended, that, at the instance of our excellent friend, Dr. Charlett, of Oxford, I come so soon to ask, for another, a favour, it is so little a while since I troubled you for to myself. It is in behalf of this young man,[1] the bearer : one whose outside would not lead you to expect such an errand from him, his education also bespeaking it as little ; as having been bred at Coventry, in a trade not very apt to give any occasion for it. But so it is, that by a strange bent of nature, he hath spontaneously given himself up to the love of Antiquities and looking into Records ; Dr. Charlett telling me of several Catalogues of MSS. now before them at Oxford, which they owe to his transcribing : and, after this, what can you think his present want to be, and the only errand that has brought him up to London, and this the first time of his being here, but a curiosity only to see the inside of Sir John Cotton's Library, which pray let me, in Dr. Charlett's name and my own, beg you to indulge him an opportunity for, when it may be with least trouble to yourself. And to reconcile this curiosity of his a little more to you, I have it to observe that, though it was his fortune to be disposed of by his friends to a trade, as I have told you, yet was it not as I understand, without his having been first raised to an academical degree of grammar-learning : so, as books are not wholly strangers to

[1] Humphrey Wanley, son to the Rev. Nathaniel Wanley, Vicar of Trinity Church, in Coventry, and better known as the author of the *Wonders of the Little World*. He was sent to Edmund Hall, Oxford, by Lloyd, Bishop of Lichfield, &c., whence he soon removed to University College, at the instance of Dr. Charlett, who had observed his attention to matters of antiquity. He became, some years afterwards, Librarian to the Earl of Oxford, whose son and successor retained him in his service. He died in July, 1726.—*Biographical Dict.*

him, and by consequence your favour to him will not want being understood, though it may of being enough acknowledged either by him or me, who am, with all respect,

Your most faithful and most humble Servant,

S. P.

C. orig.] *Dr. Quadring*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*[2]

Magdalene College, May 20th, 1695.

Most Honoured Sir—I have at last sent you inclosed what you were pleased to desire of me, and I hope you will pardon this delay. The Vice-Chancellor was at first unwilling to part with the book out of his hands, or to have it transcribed, till I assured him it was only for your private satisfaction, he was willing to let Mr. Holman, our public Registrar, write out what I desired; so that you have this account from an authentic hand. Mr. Holman is coming to London; I desired him to wait upon you, to know if you had any other commands to lay upon him, or me. I am just taking horse to go out of town, but hope (God willing) to return within a fortnight; then I shall take it for an honour and a happiness to hear that you have received and accepted of the inclosed account. I know your goodness will pardon me if I have in anything mistaken of your commands, for I heartily desire to show myself,

Most honoured Sir,

Your most humble, most

Obliged Servant,

GABRIEL QUADRING.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Quadring.*

June 8th, 1695.

Reverend Sir—The time you set me for expecting your return to Cambridge being out, I hope this will find you well arrived there; its errand being to give you my most humble services and acknowledgements of the extra favour of your last, and the account it brought me of what I desired of you relating to the University. I was not enough aware (I perceive) of the trouble that has attended it to you; for which I beg many pardons, and promise you my using more circumspection, when (as it may happen) my curiosity shall next prompt me to any enquiry within your verge. Your return to me in this is most satisfactory, both for its ampleness and authority; on the score of which last, I have every day been in hopes of seeing Mr. Holman, that I might acknowledge to him this part of the favour done me in the transcript. And what expence it may otherwise have occasioned you,

1 Gabriel Quadring, D.D., Master of Magdalene College, Cambridge.

2 Endorsed, '*Accompanying a Transcript of the University of Cambridge's Public Commemoration of Benefactors.*'

let me beg you to find some way for my knowing that also, that I may rest a debtor for nothing relating to it but what is beyond my power to repay,—I mean the frankness and fulness of your favour to me in it. I am obliged, also, to return Mr. Vice-Chancellor my most humble thanks for his allowance in it; which I beg you at your convenience to present him with from me, with a re-assurance of the simplicity and decency of the use I have in my particular reading to make of it. I am with all sincerity and respect,

Honoured Sir,
Your most faithful and
Obliged humble Servant,
S. PEPYS.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mrs. Steward.*

September 20, 1695.

Madam—You are very good, and pray continue so, by as many kind messages as you can, and notices of your health, such as the bearer brings you back my thanks for, and a thousand services. Here's a sad town, and God knows when it will be a better, our losses at sea making a very melancholy exchange at both ends of it; the gentlewomen of this (to say nothing of the other,) sitting with their arms across, without a yard of muslin in their shops to sell, while the ladies, they tell me, walk pensively by, without a shilling, I mean a good one, in their pockets to buy. One thing there is, indeed, that comes in my way as a Governor, to hear of, which carries a little mirth with it, and indeed is very odd. Two wealthy citizens are lately dead, and left their estates one to a Blue Coat boy, and the other to a Blue Coat girl, in Christ's Hospital. The extraordinariness of which has led some of the magistrates to carry it on to a match, which is ended in a public wedding; he in his habit of blue satin, led by two of the girls, and she in blue, with an apron green, and petticoat yellow, all of sarsnet, led by two of the boys of the house, through Cheapside to Guildhall Chapel, where they were married by the Dean of St. Paul's, she given by my Lord Mayor. The wedding-dinner, it seems, was kept in the Hospital Hall, but the great day will be to-morrow, St. Matthew's; when, so much I am sure of, my Lord Mayor will be there, and myself also have had a ticket of invitation thither, and, if I can, will be there too; but, for the other particulars, I must refer you to my next; and so,

Dear madam, adieu, S. P.

Bow bells are just now ringing, ding dong, but whether for this, I cannot presently tell; but it is likely enough; for I have known them to ring upon much foolisher occasions, and lately too.

B. L. orig.] *Sir Peter Pett*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

May 3rd, 1696.

Sir—I send you this by Mr. Izzard, the journeyman printer, and herewith return you your life of Hales. In a letter I sent you this week by the penny post, I did congratulate you to the usefulness of your motto; and when you are pleased to favour me with a line or two next, I entreat you to refer me to the book in Cicero where you found the treasure of it. I think I read it in some of his books many years ago, and do think it was in his Tusculan Questions; and if so great a master of learning as the Earl of Pembroke, by his carping at the Latinity of it, showed his ignorance of its being in Cicero, my not knowing the particular place may be excused. I told you, in my last, I had a memorable copy of one of Hale's Records ready for your entertainment, but I have here enclosed a copy of one more memorable; and next to the Oath of the Athenians for the support of their Republic, which I am ready to show you, this Oath of the Roman Orators is the greatest curiosity my collections and papers can boast. I was many years in vain trying to find it among the Civil Law writers, who are the best treasurers of Roman antiquities, and at last found it in a folio of Philip Camerarius, a famous civilian, and most critical philosopher and historian, translated into English by Mr. Mole, a famous man of King's Coll., Cambridge; and so the authenticness of this Oath is past doubt. You have obliged me with your commands to find you the facts of our Oaths in England, whereby I have had occasion to think much of the perjuries of our countrymen, and I have consoled myself with the last saying in this Roman Oath, viz. '*In perjurio vero ne deprehendar unquam*,' which shews that there was a time in the world, before the introduction of Christianity, when men dreaded perjury. But, alas! the motto of too many of the Pseudo-Christians whom we daily see is, May I never be found out in perjury! and that this should be the national sin of England, more than of any other countries, '*pudet hæc opprobria nobis*,' &c. I can shew you a pamphlet of 6 sheets, not long ago writ by a learned man, and entitled 'Perjury the National Sin;' and the author proves his point too well, insomuch that he shews himself perjured too. But enough of all this: I loving now and then to recreate my thoughts with the examples of men famous for their *pietas in patriam*, do sometimes think of that famous patriot John de Witt, and such I may justifiably call him even in print, sheltered by the authority

1 Peter Pett, F.R.S., son, grandson, and great grandson to three persons of both his names (the last of whom had been master builder in the Navy to the Queen's Mary and Elizabeth) was born at Deptford, and educated at St. Paul's School and Sidney College, Cambridge, where he became A.B., but in 1647, entering as a student at Pembroke College, Oxford, was the following year elected Fellow of All Souls. He was soon afterwards admitted a student in Gray's Inn, and made Advocate General to Charles II. in Ireland, elected a member of the House of Commons for that kingdom, and knighted by the Duke of Ormond. He wrote several political treatises.—*Abridged from Knight's Life of Dean Colet.*

of Sir William Temple in his much applauded observations about Holland. I seldom think of him without thinking of the excellent picture of him that hangs in your study, and which you told me was given you by Sir James Houblon; and I shall let you know that a Dutch merchant who knew him, one Mr. Weghmans, now living at Lambeth, hath assured me that he was a downright rank Predestinarian Calvinist, and not in the least tinctured with the tenets of Arminianism, though owned by all the Lovestein faction. I myself am an Arminian; I, however, think it a commendable thing in De Witt to profess the tenets he did, supposing that he followed the last dictates of his practical understanding in so doing, as in charity we are bound to believe. Dining at Bishop Barlow's in Oxford, about 10 years ago, and De Witt's picture as graven hanging in his dining room, Dr. Wallis coming in to visit the Bishop, and casting his eye on that sculpture, said he should have a great honour for the character of De Witt, but for one action of which he pronounced him guilty, viz., the contriving of the burning of London. Dr. Wallis being the greatest master of Algebra that perhaps ever lived, and giving his judgement in the matter so positively as he did, I had the curiosity a few years ago to engage a famous Dr. in Oxford, his and my intimate friend, to note down from his mouth his words and reasons at large relating to that his judgement: and I here offer it to your consideration, if you shall think fit to engage Sir James Houblon to meet me at your house; I will attend you there with Dr. Wallis's words and reasons so noted down, and we may then weigh the merits of so great an affirmation. Sir James, I know, is your intimate friend; and I know him to be likewise a very acute man, on the conversation I had twice or thrice with him in days of yore in the company of Sir W. Petty and John Grant. Sir James Houblon, being an Alderman of London, may perhaps think it worth his while to have Dr. Wallis's affirmation notified and discussed. Mr. John Daniel, an ingenious young artist in naval architecture, acquaints me that Mr. Boyle did often discourse with him about the building of our English ships, and that Mr. Boyle, having a true notion of my brother's way of building by horizontal lines, did put Mr. Daniel on the drawing a draught of a first rate, and on the making therein the horizontal lines and rising lines to cut each other at right angles. I am sorry to think that no man of the Royal Society hath talents to go so far as Mr. Boyle did, even in this one thing, for the good of naval architecture: the reason why I think so, is because many years ago I gave Sir Christopher Wren the draught of an old fashioned ship, and another of the frigate fashion, that he might see the difference of them; and he afterwards desiring me to bring him into the company of some excellent shipwright, who might resolve many of his questions, I brought to him Captain William Castle, the famous loyal Tory, who was an expert mathematician, and who

resolved all the questions Sir Christopher put to him; but all in vain, as to any illustration of the affairs of naval architecture that Sir Christopher could effect; and so,

Manum de tabulâ,
I am, Sir,
Yours most entirely.

I can tell you of another memoir of De Witt, that I myself have found out, as it were by algebra, viz., his being forced to effect the burning of our ships at Chatham; and I can give you a relation from Sir Nicholas Armourer's mouth, how De Witt, to oblige King Charles II., did, in concert with Sir Nicholas, effect the sending over Baxter, Okey, and Corbett, to be hanged here, though the seizing of these Regicides was against the laws of the country.

C. orig.] *Mr. Tanner*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

All Souls, Oxon, November 6, 1696.

Honoured Sir—I must humbly beg your pardon for my long silence, which I desire you not to misconstrue as a neglect, but to excuse it as partly occasioned by the hurry I have of late been in, and partly by the want of news or business. The sense of this fault made me diffident to write to you about a matter of the greatest concern to my future fortunes, though at the same time I knew you could do me signal service therein.[2] But the lesser my importunity was, the more generous your kindness; and your ready compliance with the first application of our worthy master, in order to promote my interest, requires these my humblest and heartiest thanks; and the good success of your endeavours makes your favour and my obligations the greater, seeing it was in great measure owing to your influence over Dr. Lloyd. He shewed himself during the whole menage of my election very much my friend, not only with his vote, but with his interest; and I hope you will be pleased to let him know what greatful resentments I have of his kindness.

The unsettledness of the present posture of my affairs will not suffer me to trouble you with any more now; but I intend very shortly to let you know what I have been at work upon during these two years, and for what reasons I cannot think of doing anything to *Heylin's Introduction;* so that at present I shall only crave leave to assure you that the honour of your acquaintance, your encouragement of my studies, and

[1] Thomas Tanner, the celebrated antiquarian writer, made Bishop of St. Asaph, 1731. Ob. 1738.

[2] In recommending Mr. Tanner as a Candidate for a Fellowship at All Souls, to which he had just been elected.

all your favours, particularly this last, shall be always owned with the utmost gratitude, duty, and respect, as becomes,

Worthy Sir,

Your most obliged,

Humble Servant,

THOMAS TANNER.

C. orig.] *Mr. Wright to Mr. Pepys.*

November 10, 1696.

Honoured Sir—Colonel Scott, your prosecutor, is again turned for England: when he arrived first, he was in the habit of a Dutch skipper, which disguised him very much; but now he has got good clothes and a perriwig. He was at a friend's house of mine some few days past, and pretended he had got his pardon for killing the coachman; but he tells me he does not believe it. This I thought good to acquaint you. I am, Sir, your most humble Servant,

EDWARD WRIGHT.

Mr. Pepys, in answer, particularly requested to have further information, which produced a second letter from Mr. Wright, as follows:

November 12, 1696.

Hon. Sir—I have now learnt as much as I could since the other day. Col. Scott, about 7 weeks ago, came to England in a seaman's habit: he was not seen by any body I know till about 16 days ago, and then he appeared in a pretty good habit, and a bob wig on, and pulled out a parchment with a broad seal to it, and said it was his pardon, and desired that man to get a silver box made to put it in; but he has not seen him since. The Colonel was at his house yesterday, but he was not at home. Whether it was a pardon he cannot tell, but Kings do not use to grant pardons before conviction, unless it be to noblemen, as to the Duke of Buckingham for killing Lord Shrewsbury, or the like the present King did to Colonel Beveridge for killing Mr. Danby, and to some outlaws that he brought with him. But Colonel Scott has always been obnoxious to him: when he was in Scotland, he ran away with his regiment's money, and was hanged in effigy: besides, I have employed a friend to search the Hanaper Office and the Petty Bag Office, where all patents of that nature pass, and for 16 years there has been no such patent passed. I am informed that he lives in Gray's Inn, by 2 people that he has told so to. If I can any way further serve your honour, no person shall do it more faithfully.

EDWARD WRIGHT.

When Scott returned out of Holland, he told my friend he had a bill from the Bank at Amsterdam of £100 upon the Bank here, and could not get his money. His person and carriage are not a bit altered.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Nov. 17, 1696. Univ. Coll.

Sir—I make no apology for writing by my good and worthy common friend, Dr. Lloyd. You so generously espoused the interests of Mr. Tanner, that you must of right acknowledge the good and zealous offices of the bearer in his behalf: and I cannot forbear saying, you must find an opportunity of speaking the same to the good Warden, for I had no argument so powerful as your name with him, notwithstanding the persecution all the friends of the 19 candidates could give him. It was a great affliction to me that I could not serve the interests of Captain Hatton's son-in-law; indeed, that gentleman acted with so much generous honour, and with so much nice ceremony, that he wrote to me that he would by no means pretend to prejudice the interests of Mr. Tanner, and that he heartily wished him success, though he was not acquainted with his person. I must, and so does Mr. Tanner, impute these respects to your favourable character of him, and I am willing to be responsible that he shall ever very gratefully be your humble servant for them. I cannot omit affecting you with the concerns of another person, Mr. Wanley, whom you have so kindly espoused. The Curators of our Library have, in opposition to some people, committed to his inspection the examination and digesting of our coins and medals, according to the paper of his composition I shewed you: and have ordered all the books on that subject to be bought, now wanting, and placed there forwith. He is likewise ordered to oversee all our MSS.: in these and in other things he has such a perfection, that it makes me smile to see, at the same time that I cannot tell by what method he comes to the knowledge of them, though he lyes in my own house. Mr. Hudson's old Greek Maritime Geographers are almost printed: and Mr. Creech is very favoured with his Justin Martyr, Gr. Lat. I will conclude with an old compliment, that there are several here who have long desired to wait upon you at Oxford, none more than your very humble servant,

Ar. Charlett.

A young gentleman last week had a letter from me to Dr. Gale, but he sent me word the coach was set upon at Tyburn, and that he was stripped of all. Dr. Wallis's 2 Greek Music Books are almost finished.

C. orig.] *Mr. Edmund Gibson*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Lambeth, November 25, 1696.

Honored Sir—I here send you the Index of the Catalogue, so far as

1 The learned Edmund Gibson, at this period Domestic Chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury, became, in 1715, Bishop of Lincoln; and, in 1720, was translated to the See of London. Ob. 1748.

Bodley's Library is concerned. I have also enclosed a short account of the life of Sir Thomas Bodley, and of the foundation and encrease of his Library; you may, (if you please,) keep them by you till called for. The other day I met with a Catalogue of the Clergy in the Archdeaconry of Middlesex, taken in 1563, with an account of each man's learning and abilities; in short, observing the strangeness of the characters, I ran over the whole, and, as I went along, branched them under different heads, whereby their several abilities in learning are there expressed. It is a fancy I know you will be pleased with, and therefore I make bold to give you this short view of the learning of those times.

Docti Latinè et Græcè .	III.	Latinè per parum utcunque aliquid, pauca verba, &c., intellex: .	XLII.
Docti	XII.		
Mediocriter Docti. .	II.	Latinè non Docti . .	XIII.
Latinè Docti . .	IX.	Indocti	IV.
Latinè mediocriter intell:	XXXI.		

If the London Clergy were thus ignorant, what must we imagine the country Divines were? I beg your pardon for this trouble, and remain,

Your obliged, humble Servant,
EDM. GIBSON.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Wotton, Dec. 3, 1696.

I enquire not what you do or think, but how you do? because I am persuaded we think much alike: I only wish I could do so too, for I should then be always doing well. I am not yet altogether idle, for as often as the lame leg, which hardly carries me out of town into the country, gives me leave, which I thank God it begins to do, I take a walk in the gardens, and a little grove I am planting; for all the world else is deluge, no man alive remembering such a season: and when I am confined, read or scribble, or build castles in the air. To be serious—I have of late been chewing over some old stories, and among others, the reign of Lewis XI. and Charles Duke of Burgundy, written, you know, by Philip de Comines, 200 hundred years since; and whilst I contemplate your and my condition (*sic parvis componere*), &c. cannot but bemoan, pity, and deplore the unhappiness of princes, whilst either they are not born philosophers, or philosopher-kings, because they never take the counsel of such honest, wise, and worthy persons, as was the author of these Memoirs. If I were to be a prince's tutor, I would cause my pupil to read over Comenius once a year at least. Have you seen a little anonymous piece, entitled *Discours sur les Reflexions ou Sentences Morales?* I am persuaded you will not dislike it. The latter part is written by a lady, another Mrs. Isted. You will find it thick of very noble thoughts. Amongst

our small works, but no small authors, I am well pleased with *Nicholson's Historical Library*, and exceedingly glad to find our learned Bishop of Worcester[1] putting his name so strenuously to the vindication of what has been the faith of as wise and reasonable men as any of our bold and late blasphemous pretenders: reproaching the laziness of the many concerned, who, whilst they should defend the ancient doctrine, worry and tear in pieces one another. By the way, you will find some passages of Dr. Locke's civilly discussed, and with his deserved eloge. Were you at Gresham College on St. Andrew's day? I have never before been absent till this year, I think, these five and thirty. I fear to ask what progress you have made towards finishing your noble and most desirable work, which none but you can pretend to. Will you never let us see it till perfect according to your scale? Remember the advice of a great King, that was such a philosopher as I spoke of, '*Quicquid assequitur manus tua ut facias, pro facultate tuâ fac.*' The rest is what you and I have oft reflected on, but why don't you give us a part or two, *ut ex pede Herculem?* Time flies apace, my friend; 'tis evening with us, do not expect perfection on this side of life. If it be the very best, as I am sure it is, nothing can be better, no man outthrows you; and thus, partly demonstrative, and partly objurgative, while I entertain myselfe at least, with my worthy friend, I hinder him from finishing the work I am solicitous to see published.

God Almighty keep you!

I am, Sir, your most faithful, humble Servant,

J. EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Mr. Baron Powys[2] to Mr. Pepys.*

Serjeants' Inn, January 19, 1696-7.

Sir—An ingenious friend of mine, in discourse yesterday evening, did happen to mention Mr. Molineux's *Dioptrica Nova* with great commendation; whereupon I said, that in a letter formerly sent me by Mr. Flamstead, he had enumerated several gross errors in that book, which were not mere errata of the press; upon which my friend did much importune me for a sight of that letter. You may please to remember that I gave it to you. I would not have the original from you, but (if you can find it) I desire you will please to order your servant to make an examined copy of it, that I may please my friend herein. I will to-morrow in the evening send this bearer for such a copy, if it may then be ready; and you may please to send it in a paper sealed up.

Sir, I ever am your most faithful, most humble Servant,

LITTLETON POWYS.

Pray please to give my service to Madame Skinner.

1 Edward Stillingfleet. 2 Sir Littleton Powys, made a Baron of the Exchequer, 1695

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Baron Powys.*

York Buildings, January 20th, 1696-7.

Sir—I send you with this the copy you demand, with many acknowledgements of your favour in being contented with that, where you have much more right than myself to the original.

Time and times (which with me are two things) have together made almost a monk of me, it being many months since I have made one step over my threshold; which I beg of you to take in excuse for my so long omitting to wait upon you, and may yet (possibly) a little longer; for I fear the next swallows and I must set out together. Not but that the lady you so kindly enquire after (and who gives you her most humble services) will, I hope, bring you my compliments sooner, and ask you, whether you can still afford an hour for philosophy and a tansey, when the approaching term shall be over.

I do most respectfully kiss your hands, and, with my old devotion and esteem, remain,

Honoured Sir,

Your obedient and most affectionate Servant,

S. Pepys.

To Mr. Baron Powys.

C. orig.] *Dr. Gale to Mr. Pepys.*

June, 1697.

Sir—This enclosed giveth you an account of Mr. Browne's[1] purposes in relation to the famous Roll.[2] When I know anything further, you shall be informed. There is not come any packet from Holland by which we might understand what is done in reference to the Deanery of York; a general presumption is got into people's heads, that it is given to a poor friend of your's, one who professeth himself unworthy of it, and not at all raised in his mind about it. The Lord Chancellor[3] has lost his fever, but is fallen into the jaundice. Sir Francis Pemberton is dangerously ill.

Your most humble Servant,

T. Gale.

C. orig.] *Mr. Edward Browne to Dr. Gale.*

June 4, 1697, Sunbridge.

Honoured Dr. Gale—I have yours of the 1st instant, and do humbly thank you for it. This Roll I think verily is an original one, the only one in England. The blazonry of the arms, which are very many, is extremely well done; the colours very fresh still, and no

[1] Probably the eldest son of Sir Thomas Browne, who distinguished himself in every branch of learning, and died in 1703, at his seat in Kent, having been three years President of the College of Physicians.

[2] Written in the 2nd year of King Edward III.

[3] Lord Somers.

where cracked, or broken, or worn out, that I remember. The owner of it is Mr. Philip Sandford, Rector of Motham : he wrote me word lately, that he would soon call and discuss the whole matter with me. I will take care that he shall not overvalue the thing, and that you shall see it before you venture upon it. I perceive by your letter that it is not in the Cottonian Library, but it shall be there as soon as I can. I took for granted, that the B. of whom I wrote in my last, does not care for it at a higher rate than 5 guineas ; I told him how the matter was, and if he cannot look after his own business, I know nobody else that is so deeply obliged to him as to do it for him. I am not satisfied of the safety of this thing, should it have got into his library, being greatly troubled to see old MSS. exposed to danger, or misused, as I have seen them. Within 2 miles of me I cast my eye not long ago into a chandler's shop, where I saw them tearing an old parchment book to pieces, to wrap up pennyworths of tobacco : I desired to see it, and found it to be a very fair Higden. They had torn away all the Jewish history of it, but all the Christian part, to the author's death, and the continuation to 1376, wherein is an account of Wickliffe, and the clothes he wore at Oxford, in those very words which you find in Mr. Wood's *Antiq. Oxon.* p. 186. part 1, quoted from a nameless MS. in the Bodleian. I have since had it bound near your house, and I think I gave order that you should see it. Of such books we have many in England, but not enough to condemn to such offices. I hear there are some old MSS. in Sir Th. Heyliard's study, and my Lord of Sussex's, and have been offered a welcome to go and see them, but I have not time yet. I do very well like the printing of our English MSS. at Oxford ; 'tis a dangerous thing, and may prove of fatal consequence to us some time or other, as the University of Heydelberg found to their cost, after they had set the Pope a-longing for their MSS., upon their publishing a copy of them, and making such use of them as their divines and scholars did against the Roman Church. And the University of Oxford presently lost the *Acts of the Inquisition against Arias Montanus, and his Apology for* himself, when once Dr. James gave notice of it in his *Corruption of the Fathers.* Let but Hezekiah be but so weak as to shew his treasures and magazines to the King of Babylon's Embassadors, though he do it without any bravery, yet the Babylonians will have it all in their own country if they can. You and I will make a good use of this MS. Dr. Gale, but there are those who will not ; but we are a foolish people, and I cannot help it. Thus I have been prating to you ; at any rate, you know me, and will excuse me. 'Tis hard to talk of books in few words. God keep us all !

I am your faithful and affectionate Servant,

EDW. BROWNE.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charles Davenant*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

July 29, 1697.

Sir—In order to some calculations I am now making, it will be necessary for me to have some estimate how many ton of merchant ships we might probably have in England about the year 1666, and how much the said tonnage might amount to about 1688. This may perhaps have occurred to you, and you may have some memorial relating to it; but as to the fleet of war, and naval strength, you can undoubtedly inform me how they stood in both these years. I know you are always ready to help such as are working for the public service. What I am endeavouring to prove is, that this kingdom did very much improve both in trade and naval strength, between those two periods of time; and I would gladly fortify my own conjectures with something so authentic as your information. If your absence from books and papers, which may be your Nephew cannot get at, hinders you from resolving me in these points, pray let me know, that I may get light elsewhere. I am very busy in preparing some things for the press, which you will shortly see. My service to your Nephew and Mr. Hewer. I wish you in perfect health.

Your most affectionate Servant,

CHARLES DAVENANT.

C. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Charles Davenant.*

Clapham, Aug. 6, 1697.

Sir—My distance from my papers prevented your earlier satisfaction in what you asked of me by your letter: to so much, I mean, of it as relates to the Navy Yard. For the mercantile part, though I never wanted curiosity enough, yet, what with my never having been master of the needful measures towards it, and the more than sufficient work the other did find me, I could never come at it.

But for the Royal, be pleased to take it precisely thus: that the tonnage thereof amounted, in

May 1660, to 62594
Dec. 1688, to 101032 } Tons.

With which, and wishing I could in any other matter be useful to the work, whatever it be, you have now before you,

I rest, your most humble Servant,

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Joseph Hill to Mr. Pepys.*

Rotterdam, Sept. 26, 97.

Sir—Having the opportunity of my son-in-law, Mr. Brennand, whom

[1] Charles Davenant, LL.D., eldest son of Sir W. D., an eminent political writer, M.P. for St. Ives, 1685, and for Great Bedwin, 1698; afterwards appointed Inspector-General of the Exports and Imports, which office he held till his death, Nov. 6, 1714.

I have ordered to wait on you with my service, I shall write the more freely. I have hitherto waited for the conclusion of the Treaty, which is not yet completed, the point of Religion remaining under debate: not for the refugees, who were never mentioned, that I hear of; but for the places the French are to deliver up, in the Palatinate, etc. where they have introduced Popery. The Articles being for the continuance of religion as it is at present exercised, at the instigation, some think, or at least compliance, of the Popish Princes of Germany; which the Protestants have protested against, alledging that religion is to be regulated in the Empire according to the establishment there, and is not to be infringed by foreign treaties; so that six weeks were further allowed for according this matter. And whereas the Protest urged that Strasburg, upon its surrender, was promised them freedom of their religion; the French replied, their King intended to make it a city of trade, and therefore might probably continue it, but would not be obliged thereto, by the Articles of peace. I suppose the former will be yielded, except the French design to lay a foundation for a Catholic war, which is to be feared. Several of the Plenipotentiaries are gone, others are going, though all the French continue till all is concluded. The States have resolved their militia the same as before the war, and 3000 Switzers. The King's Dutch Guard go for England into that pay, besides the Earl of Portland's and other regiments, for whom I suppose the English will be disbanded. All generally dismiss a great part of their forces, except Savoy, that augments his, which alarms the Italians and Geneva; though we hope that city runs no risque, not only because the French pressing Savoy's comprehension in the Treaty, the States, &c. brought in the Swizzers and their allies, Geneva, but also its being against the French interest Savoy should have it, their kingdom lying so open on that side. There is likely to be some stir about the demolishing Hunninjen, which Basil and the Protestant Cantons press more than pleases France; and now that Lorreija is restored, the French endeavour to draw the Duke off from the Emperor's interest, and marrying his daughter, by a match with the Duke of Orleans. I hear they design to entertain some of the best officers, English and Dutch, which the Allies disband, and that Bufflers proposes terms to that purpose, without the renouncing their religion. If this be true, and that they will keep so many reformed officers, as some say 2 or 3000, (which is worth enquiry,) I think it easy to conjecture they mean not to be long quiet: not longer I should guess than the valetudinarious King of Spain lives, or our King William, to lead the confederacy: for though no new alliance is made now, that I hear of, yet that which was last year signed for 5 future, continues in force for the 4 next. A civil war begun in Poland, but the Prince of Conti is not like to do anything of moment at present: he is therefore gone from Dantzick, where Bart

had seized in their road 10 of their ships, and the city all the French effects there. Most think the Prince will winter in Denmark; if so, doubtless it is in hopes of forces from France in the spring, which cannot be sent him this winter: and though some think the French King would be rid of him, as being too popular, yet without doubt, both in honour and interest, he is very desirous to have *him* King of Poland, and will use all means for that end (as he hath assured the Turks) if it be apprehended feasible; and so far as I hear, none of the neighbouring Princes dare assist Saxony, for fear of the French. We have the news of the Muscovites obtaining lately a victory over the Tartars. Their Cæsar or Czar, it is said, winters in lodgings at Amsterdam; who is better versed in the points of religion than we should imagine, and inclines more to the Reformed than the Romish, which I hope will tend to good for his rude and ignorant people. The Earl of Tailard comes Ambassador from France to your Court; Monsieur Bonrepos (now in Denmark) to the Hague, where Sir Joseph Williamson stays for our King. This is enough to tire you, and therefore shall conclude, with respects to the family and assurance that if in anything I can serve you here, you may on all occasions command

Your faithful Servant,
JOSEPH HILL.

C. orig.] *Dr. Gale to Mr. Pepys.*

York, Mar. 18, 1698.

Honoured Sir—I thank you for Dr. Bently's book by our carrier. Upon receipt of it, I returned the Dr. my thanks by Mr. Mortlock: for I supposed it came by that hand, not having any letter or other indication to lead me to the donor. I was much joyed at the sight of your letter; it gave me the satisfaction of knowing the state of yourself and friends about you. Long since I ordered a certain agent of mine to enquire at your house of your health; and not long since I gave my service by Mr. de Galliniere, though I somewhat question whether that letter came to him. The distance of your poor friend at York is as little to his content as you are kindly pleased to intimate it is to your's; but he, knowing he well deserved a real banishment, doth merely accept of this. It is really too long, and it would by no means be agreeable, to tell you what an impertinent, unscholarlike, bookless, unstudying sort of life I lead here; I shall shortly forget those names, indeed I had forgot them, which you so roundly reckon up. But when I get into the South (for I will say so in spite of all my countrymen, who reckon this town to be southward, and talk much of the people of the North about Durham), which I hope will be shortly after Pentecost, when my residence and preaching will be over; I shall be refreshed and revived in many things which now decay and languish.

I am exceedingly glad that our friends, lately travelling, are returned to your full satisfaction: and I pray you let them know that people in this northern climate cannot, though gladly they would, make such quick tours. I bless God, I have had my health very well here, and want nothing but what can nowhere be had but in the Paradise which looks into the Thames, near the water-gate in York Buildings. Well, I must flatter myself with the hopes of getting you down here to spend the winter, (did not you and Mr. Evelyn once promise that?) what then can we want? As I am a true man, I am truly sorry for any crosses happening to our dear friend Mr. Evelyn; God send him ease and quiet, and make his latter days as serene as I suppose his younger were! The quarrel between Mr. Boyle and Dr. Bently I abominated from the first; I like it not better now; so much as I have read of the book gives me the same idea as you have of it. I am told Dr. Montagu will be Bishop of Worcester; when that shall happen, might not a friend of your's hope to be moved southward to Trin. Coll.? Pray, Sir, as from yourself, move Mr. Evelyn to let a word fall from His Grace of Canterbury in favour of the premises. Sir, I borrow largely of you: you will very much oblige me by letting Mr. Hewer know how often I remember him, with the rest of our York Buildings friends, and heartily pray for his better health. My eldest son, now at Oxford, is intended by me for France about June.

Your affectionate friend and Servant,

TH. GALE.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Berkeley Street, Jany. 14, 1698-9.

Sir—I should not know what apology to make for having now been so long from kissing your hands, or tolerable excuse for the injury I have done myself in the loss of a conversation which, I assure you, I esteem one of the greatest felicities of my whole life, and which I nowhere find so agreeable and advantageous to me, had not some late indispositions, and which yet in part continue, deprive me of coming to you, as this day I fully resolved to do, and to have brought with me my young man, to acknowledge your favourable reception of his small Essays; but we are all, male and female, so discomposed and dejected with coughs, difluxions, sore-throats, &c., that we are fitter for hospitals than for such company as ought to have nothing which may distress it. My hope is, that a few days will better fit us for that blessing; and I am sure, as I long for it, so I will take the first opportunity of doing myself that honour. In the mean time I most heartily wish you a happy and prosperous new year; and in particular the Lady,[1] all the satisfaction of a Versailles in the Cabinet she is now adorning and worthy mistress of, abundantly sufficient to

[1] Mrs. Skynner.

gratify the curiosity of those, who, having had the happiness to see it, think it not worth the going into France, so long as it is now in perfection in York Street. J. EVELYN.

I thank you for the excellent book you sent me to peruse; there are many rare things, both in the cuts and in the discourse, but for the impediment of plying the sheets, so as to read it as I desired; and I shall beg the favour of another sight of it when it is bound up.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Univ. Coll. March 31, 1699.

Sir—I was in hopes to have sent you some sheets of Euclid in Gr. Lat.; but the bookseller who pretended to undertake, wanted spirit for such an attempt, though Mr. Hudson very frankly offered to go half charges, and I ventured to engage the University for 100 copies; my project being, which to me seemed as clear as any proposition in the Elements, to disperse 500; 100 for each University, another for London, a 4th and 5th for France and Holland, where I thought they might change for some of their best and most saleable books, in way of trade, in one twelvemonths time; but this scheme would not be admitted entrance, so instead of that you have something, I suppose, published here by some of your parish clerks, brought you by the waggon. When you see Dr. Sloane, I expect to be laughed at about Euclid; but neither the Dean of Christ Church nor I were deceived by these gentlemen of trade, but the Warden of All Souls, who has had no experience of these mysteries, had a mind to discourse about it. Dr. Wallis has just finished his third volume, which he intends to present to you in the large paper, and is a fit present for any Prince. He has published there a famous letter of the French Embassador in Poland, which he decyphered not long since. The explaining of which cost him so much pains; he gives you the Key, and all his method and art to unravel it. This good old gentleman is now as fresh and vigorous for any new undertaking of any sort, as if he had never put pen to paper, and I know he longs to be at Euclid, though he pretends to me that he intends to play all the Easter holidays, if I do not find him work. Mr. Gale promised to eat with me at five this evening, where the Warden of All Souls, Dr. Wallis, Dr. Gregory, and Mr. Tanner are to meet him: we shall not fail to remember in our conversation Mr. Pepys and the Duke of York. This morning was a meeting of some of the Delegates to prepare our accounts for adjusting the price of Dr. Morrison's Herbal, which is now finished. I shall be glad to know whether you have the former, or do desire this volume; they are very large, the prime cost will come to £2000; we shall give the interest to the widow, in order to make the book cheap; it has been a very great charge to the University. I have writ twice to our excellent friend Mr. Hatton

since I heard from him; I hope he is well. Dr. Hickes Northern Grammars go on apace, and will make a noble volume. I always thank you for your countenance to Mr. Isted.

Your obedient Servant,
AR. CHARLETT

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

May 15, 1699.

Honoured Sir—Dr. Wallis is not a little pleased to find himself esteemed by Mr. Pepys, and therefore it is the less wonder that he was concerned to receive your sentiments of his performances. The old gentleman having deposited his little representative in my custody, I went to tell him that, being going into the country, I must leave his grandson to keep house. I found him very busy in writing a long letter, which he bid me read. Being pleased with it, I desired a copy, which he readily granted: which being a diversion to me, I thought it might be so to you, and therefore make use of your hand to present this inclosed to Captain Hatton, as a present from a very dutiful humble servant of his, a particular acquaintance of Mr. Isted's, who has transcribed it. I must desire both you and him not to shew it to Dr. Bentley; to any other friend you are at liberty. I have nothing of my own to present Mr. Pepys, but the best prayers, best wishes, and best services, will be ever at his command, from,

Honoured Sir,
Your most obedt. Servant,
AR. CHARLETT.

I sent yesterday to Cambridge, Horace, collated with seven Oxford MSS. very accurately, by Mr. Creech and Mr. Dennison. Mr. Gale and I remembered you on Sunday, at Dr. Wallis's. That Gentleman does his University great credit.

May 17.

Upon Mr. Wanley's shewing his Greek MS. of Anthems, Mr. Gale assures us that he gave a letter of the same nature to his own Library at Trinity, and accordingly his seal, to borrow it for Dr. Wallis; as also in his name we have sent to Dr. Covel, who can sing them, to turn some one tune into our modern notes upon five lines.

I have sent you a copy of a letter from Bremen, directed to our Vice-Chancellor; Mr. Hanly is ashamed the other is so short. I think in some of our Public Statutes the prices of those times are most authentically stated. Mr. Hudson will be very ready to execute any command of Mr. Pepys; he was lately in London, and was going in my name to wait upon you, but diverted.

Dr. Hickes is now with us, very busy in promoting the Saxon

learning. He has appointed to see me at night; when we meet, I am sure we must talk of yourself. Mr. Isted is very sensible of the several honours you do him; I hope you will let him shew your Nephew our Public Act.

Dr. Wallis complains often of decays; but none else can perceive them. I found him last night out of order, but left him very cheerful and bright. Upon my telling him that I intended to write to you this day, he presented his service to you most affectionately; and if you will pardon the communicating his own words, it was a great reproach to the Government that Mr. Pepys was not at the head of the Navy-Board. On Sunday he shewed Mr. Gale and me a letter of Secretary Windebanke's, after his flight into France, which he then decyphered, of which he was not a little proud; but he told us, that his little grandson of Magdalen College, young Blincow, had done it most exactly, without any assistance from him; adding that his two grand-daughters would decypher any of the ordinary cyphers used in those days by the Ministers of State; but he said the present French Ministers had improved that art to another degree of perfection, which made decyphering very tedious and painful. I guess he has presented it to the King, the youth having at large drawn out the Key.

The Doctor wishes much to go once more to London, but Dr. Gregory and other physicians will not consent. I have offered to go with him by water, but he asked very merrily how we should come back? I told him we would land at York stairs. Perhaps this jest would prove earnest; if the weather was very warm; but the Dr. has complained of gravel several days, and I fear he will drop off on a sudden.

He says 83 is an incurable distemper. I believe death will no more surprise him than a proposition in mathematics, being extremely easy in all his outward circumstances of children and grand-children; the grandson of his own name in my lodgings is heir to £2000 per annum in this county.

Our friend at last among the Commons got a kind clause, for the two University Presses upon Honor, if that bill had passed; I confess I laboured to gain the same for the Royal Society, but it is much better that the whole Act is laid aside; though I hope, having been once admitted into their favourable thoughts by a majority of 65 against 35, we may another Sessions be remembered again; for Dr. Wallis and I do never forget to refresh the memories of some Members with our memorials of our grievances, however apt they are to forget us.

The Vice-Chancellor is altogether a stranger to such circular letters. As you have an opportunity among the Ministers of the French Church, it is possible you may learn whether it be counterfeit or real, etc. I must ever thank you for your civility to Mr. Tanner and Mr. Isted, and beg you to present my best services to Mr. Hatton, Dr. Sloane, and Mr. Jackson.

C. orig.] *Dr. Wallis to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, May 2, 1699.

Sir—I had the favour of seeing yours to Dr. Charlett, before that to me of the same date came to hand. I had before desired Mr. Glyn to wait upon you; not to beg your thanks, but to know whether you had received the book, which being what you value, I would not have it lost: and I did it the rather to give him an opportunity of being known to you, because I thought he might possibly acquaint you with something particular about the winds, which might be new and not unacceptable. The value you are pleased to put on my performances, though I allow it to have much addition from your great civility, doth flatter me the more as coming from a person of judgment. As to the business of decyphering, that you may not think it quite deplorable when I die, I have two girls, daughters of my daughter Blencowe, who are able to master a plain English cypher, which hath no more, or not much more, than a new alphabet, which was heretofore thought a great matter; and a brother of theirs, yet a youth, who had already decyphered some English letters as difficult as most of that kind as have come to my hand: but if our Statesmen were so diligent, as perhaps they might, to intercept such, I would set him to work upon them. But as to French letters, he must be excused, till he understands the language. But things of this nature, I find by experience, are more admired than encouraged. 'Tis a business of so much labour and study, and requires so much patience and sagacity, that it will scarcely turn to account. An ordinary clerk will make better wages at easier work. When I shall have the honour of waiting upon you at London, I cannot say, but wherever I am I shall be ready to serve you.

Your very humble and obedient Servant,

JOHN WALLIS.

C. orig.] *Dr. Gale to Mr. Pepys.*

York, May 27, 1699.

Dear Sir—I received your six Papers, and the Epistle to Dr. Bently; the two last were much to my satisfaction. In the Epistle I found a notice concerning Iamblichus, who, you know, wrote the Life of Pythagoras in Greek, which I have long since done into Latin. The notion of the Bishop of Lichfield is this,—Iamblichus wrote the life with a design to lessen our Saviour and his miracles. This very notion I had long ago entered upon the first page of my Iamblichus, and I acquainted you with my thoughts upon it; and perhaps you may remember this. I now see that what I was unwilling to tell this sceptical age, and which caused me to throw aside the collections made about Iamblichus, so long ago, is now in English made public. For the six Papers I thank you; you have had a mighty toil in that matter, and you have met with what was to be expected from men, whose

education is vile, whose souls were never in the fields of truth before they came into their bodies : though Plato says, all souls spatiate there ; nor will, I fear, every one return there. *O seculum infelix!* O generation of caterpillars ! God assist you ! you will find strings at a distance jar upon your striking this. The same practices are in very many Bodies ; all these will raise their bristles. I am sorry you should meet with such treatment : but I prophesied what would be your fate : I was the better able to prophesy, because I had, and I knew others that had, met with the like. Remember the case of the Gresham College Professors, at the return of Charles II. : Mr. Abraham Hill, Dr. Hooke, Mr. Henshaw, and Sir J. Hoskins, all knew it. My residence determines to-morrow, because my last sermon could not be made till then, although the eating residence terminated a few days ago. I go for a few days to see some small concerns, a little further northward. At my return you shall hear from me, and more certainly of my *Iter Australe.* I return your kind remembrances, and those of our-your friends, by the name of the Round Table, at my poor table. You will oblige me by letting them know it.

In all possible respect,

Yours to command,

T. GALE.

C. orig.] *Mr. John Evelyn (the Grandson) to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxon, June 12, 1699.

Dignissime Vir— Quod mei absentis meminisse (ut ex avi litteris intelligo) tibi cæterisque egregiis viris non injucundum videtur, totum id benevolentiæ vestræ, non meis meritis attribuendum est. Ingratissimus autem, et tali infuturum honore minime dignus essim si pro illo quo me jam prosecuti estis debitas immo necessarias gratias non referrem ; tanti enim vestram approbationem facio, a deo me doctissima consuetudo quamdiu eâ frui licuit, utinamque diuties licuisset, oblectavit, et jam quoties suavissima ista convivia apud te acta in mentem veniunt non mediocre mihi gaudium ex tam gratâ oritur recordatione, ut (si quid aliud) allicere aut inducere animum ad relinquendam Academiam posset, id potissimum apud me valeret, ut ad domum scilicet tuam facilior aditus pateret, et optalâ adeo consuetudine major fruendi copia daretur. Ad relinquendam Academiam, quid autem dixi ? cum alteram Musarum sedem alterâ non minus clarâ commutarem, magis quam relinquerem. Quid enim in artibus et scientiis pulchrum aut utile existit quod in te et litteratissimo convivarum cætu non viget et elucet ? Quid dulce habent, quod ex tam floridis ingeniis excerpi aut collegi nequeat ? Quid denique memorabile agitur quod vos latet ? Ita ut mensa tua non ut plerumque fit corpori tantum, sed et animo jucundum præbeat cibum :—

Scilicet hic arcana Dei mysteria pandit
Smith, laus virtutis semper in ore pio:
Omnia judicia Bentley perpendet acuto,
Illum scriptorum σφαλματα nulla latent,
Hatton naturas herbarum callet et usus,
Et quantas vires parvula planta tenet.
Hortum Evelyn tradit rectè præcepta colendi,
Et scitè condit quas habet ille dapes.
Albucknot meritum numeris assignat honorem,
Nil prope non illos solvere passe docens.
Dos sua cuique harum sed nulla scientia Pepys,
Te latet O clarum ducere digne Chorum.
Hic esset Dominam[1] eximio quæ vendicat inter
Vos sedem ingenio, grande silere nefas.
Divinum tales olim audivere Platonem,
Aurem præberet talibus ipse Plato.
Talis Athena fuit, redigi si posset in unam,
Talis Pieridum turba novena foret.
Sic grata exoritur doctæ mixtura loquelæ,
Symbola dum confert mutuo quisque sua.

Quæ non modo ad privatas et publicas supplendum lecturas, verum etiam ad ipsorum Comitiorum desiderium compensandum, abunde sufficerent. Nihil est igitur cur de gradibus suscipiendis sollicitus sim, aut eos assequi posse sperem, priusquam vos optimos in rebus litterariis judices consuluero, quibus me vestris comprobare calculis visum fuerit, tum demum mihi ipsi nullo non dignus, nullum non assecuturus videbor. Vale!

Tibi devotissimus, et egregiæ tuæ
Consuetudinis cupidissimus,
J. EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Mr. Roger Gale[2] to Mr. Pepys.*

Amsterdam, Sept. 22 to Oct. 2, 1699.

Honoured Sir—My small tour I could not finish so soon as I designed, it having cost me very near five weeks. Sir, you may assure yourself that in it I neglected none of your commands, yet have been so unhappy as not to perform one of them. All the world grows so very much French here, that you shall meet with nothing else almost, at any booksellers. In this city, where there are 200 of that trade, there are but two that have almost anything to do with the learned languages: for Latin you must go to Mr. Wilstein or Warsburgh. At Antwerp I was with Maretus Plantyn's heir, and successor in his

[1] Mrs. Skynner.

[2] Eldest son to the Dean of York; afterwards a Commissioner of Excise, and Treasurer to the Royal Society. He also published several Treatises on Antiquities.

press, but nothing else; neither had he anything but what might serve the Jesuit schools, or the Priests there. At Loven, where they valued themselves extremely upon their Civil and Canon Law, and brag of thousands in their University that study those faculties alone, they had hardly ever heard of Marculfus. At Brussels, all was French again; and I do not remember that I saw a bookseller's shop from thence to Cleves. At Leyden I heard of Rivinus and Kartholtus, but being designed for an auction in November, and all ready catalogued, I could not persuade the owner to sell them to me: if I can then command them, they shall certainly be at your service. I hope my long absence has been of no inconvenience in stopping the closing of your collection of Titles. I have found here on my return a pretty good number of them, and I shall look for more: what they will stand me in will be inconsiderable, several having been given to me. I have two in particular, one of Savoy, the other of Piedmont, as fine pieces in *Taille Douce* as ever I saw. I have opened my letter again to say, *Marculfus de Formulis* is just sent to me.

Your most humble obliged Servant,
R. GALE.

C.[1] *The Lord Reay*[2] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Durness, 24th October, 1699.

Honoured Sir—Conforming to my promise, I send you all the information I have met with in the inquiry you recommended to me, touching the Double Sight; and have just now received my Lord Tarbat's[3] answer to me relating thereto, as follows:—

'I remember that, several years ago, in answer to a letter of Mr. Boyle's, I wrote to him about the Second Sight; a copy whereof receive enclosed. Since that time, I was not much in the North, nor did I either make any enquiries on purpose, or what I occasionally heard then differ considerably from what I had heard formerly. One particular of which was a footman of your great grandfather's, who

[1] The letters which follow, relating to the Second Sight ordinarily pretended to in the Highlands, are here introduced *seriatim*, without reference to the Chronological order observed in the Correspondence.

[2] George, third Lord Reay, of Durness, in Scotland, F.R.S., a nobleman of parts and learning. Ob. 1748.—*Wood's Peerage.*

[3] In the PEERAGE OF SCOTLAND, *printed for J. Almon*, 1767, I find the following account of Lord Tarbat:—Sir George Mackenzie, eldest son of Sir John, created Baronet by Charles I., was a man of great learning, and well versed in the laws. He had a commission from Charles II., then in exile, to raise what forces he could, in order to promote his restoration; and for those good services, when His Majesty returned to England, he was made a Senator of the College of Justice, Clerk Registrar, one of the Privy Council, and Justice General; and by James VII., created Viscount Tarbat in 1685. In the reign of Queen Anne, he was constituted Secretary of State, and a Privy Councillor; created Earl of Cromartie, in 1702, and continued in the post of Justice General. He died in August, 1714, æt. suæ 84. His grandson, George, third Earl of Cromartie, having taken an active part in the rebellion of 1745, was found guilty of High Treason, and his estates and honours were forfeited to the Crown; but he was pardoned, and permitted to reside in England till his death in 1766.

was mightily concerned upon seeing a dagger in the Lord Reay's breast. He informed his master of the sight, who laughed at it. Some months after, he gave the doublet which he did wear when the Seer did see the dagger in his breast, to his servant, who did wear or keep it about a year, and then gave it to this footman, who was the Seer, and who was stabbed in the breast by another, when this doublet was upon him. My Lord, you may inquire further into the truth of this.'

This, Sir, is the answer I have had from my Lord Tarbat, and I enclose you a copy of his letter therein. I have since informed myself of the truth of the story about my grandfather's footman, and find it literally true; as also another, much of the same nature, which I shall give you an account of, because I have it from a sure author, a friend of my own, of unexceptional honesty, to whose father the thing happened, and he was himself witness to it all. John Mackay, of Dilril, having put on a new suit of clothes, was told by a Seer that he did see the gallows upon his coat, which he never noticed; but, some time after, gave his coat to his servant, William Forbess, to whose honesty there could be nothing said at that time: but he was shortly after hanged for theft, with the same coat about him: my informant being an eye-witness of his execution, and one who had heard what the Seer said before. I have heard several other stories, but shall trouble you with no more than what have happened since I last came into the country. There was a servant woman in Mindo Aubrey's house, in Langdale, on Strathnaver, in the Shire of Sutherland, who told her mistress she saw the gallows about her brother's neck, who had then the repute of an honest man: at which her mistress being offended, put her out of the house. Her brother, nevertheless, having stolen some goods, was sentenced to be hanged the 22d August, 1698; yet, by the intercession of several gentlemen, who became bail for his future behaviour, was set free, (though not customary by our law;) which occasioning one of the gentlemen, Lieut. Alex. Mackay, to tell the woman servant that she was once deceived, the man being set at liberty, she replied, he is not dead yet, but shall certainly be hanged; and accordingly, he betaking himself to stealing anew, and being catched, was hanged the 14th of February, 1699. I was this year hunting in my forest, having several Highlanders with me; and, speaking of the Second Sight, one told me there was a boy in company that had it, and had told many things that had fallen out to be true; who being called, and confessing it, I asked him what he saw last: he told me he had seen, the night before, such a man by name, who lived thirty miles from that place, break my Forester's servant's head; which the servant overhearing, laughed at him for saying that; that could not be, they being very good friends: so as I did not believe it, but it has certainly happened since. These stories, with

what is contained in my Lord Tarbat's letter, are the most satisfactory for proving Second Sight of any I have heard, and the people are so persuaded of the truth of it in the Highlands and Isles, that one would be more laughed at for not believing it there than for affirming it elsewhere. For my own part, I do not question it; though that be of small weight towards the persuading others to the belief of it. But I dare affirm, had you the same reasons I have, you would be of my opinion: I mean, had you heard all the stories I have, attested by men of honour not to be doubted, and been eye-witness to some of them yourself, as the breaking of the man's head, foretelling of another's death, and another story, which the same boy told me long ere they happened. There was a blind woman, in this country, in my time, who saw them perfectly well, and foretold several things that happened, as hundreds of honest men will attest. She was not born blind, but became so by accident, to that degree, that she did not see so much as a glimmering, yet saw the Second Sight as perfectly as before. I have got a manuscript, since I came last to Scotland, whose author, though a parson, does, (after giving a very full account of the Second Sight,) defend their being no sin in it, for reasons too long to be here inserted; but, with the first opportunity, I shall send you a copy of his books; and I have this day received a letter from a friend I had employed for that purpose, promising me the acquaintance of this man, of which I am very covetous, being persuaded it will give me much light in this matter.

There is a people in these countries surnamed 'Mansone,' who see this sight naturally, both men and women, though they commonly deny it, but are so affirmed to do by all their neighbours. A Seer, with whom I was reasoning on this subject, finding me very incredulous in what he asserted, offered to let me see as well as himself. I asked whether he could free me from seeing them thereafter; whereto he answering me he could not put a stop to my curiosity. The manner of showing them to another is this: the Seer puts both his hands and feet above your's, and mutters some words to himself: which done, you both see them alike.

This, Sir, is all the information I can send you on this head, till I have the opportunity of sending you the fore-mentioned Treatise: remaining,

Honoured Sir, your most humble Servant,

REAY.

The Lord Tarbat, on the same subject, to Mr. Boyle.

Sir—I had heard very much, but believed very little, of the Second Sight; yet, it being affirmed by several of great veracity, I was induced to make some inquiry after it in the year 1652, being then confined to abide in the North of Scotland by the English Usurpers. The more

general accounts of it were, that many Highlanders, yet far more Islanders, were qualified with this sight: that men, women, and children, indistinctively, were subject to it; and sometimes children whose parents were not subject to it; sometimes people when come to age, who had it not when young, nor could any tell by what means produced. It is a trouble to most of those who are subject to it. The sight is of no long duration, only continuing so long as they keep their eyes steadily without trembling: the hardy, therefore, fix their look, that they may see the longer, but the timorous see only glances, their eyes always trembling at the first sight of the object. That which is generally seen by them is the species of living creatures and inanimate things which are in motion, such as ships and habits upon persons: they never see the species of any person who is already dead. What they foresee fails not to exist in the mode and place where it appears to them. They cannot tell what space of time shall intervene betwixt the apparition and real existence; but some of the hardiest and longest experience have some rules for conjectures: as, if they see a man with a shrouding-sheet in the apparition, they would conjecture at the nearness and remoteness of his death by the more or less of his body that is covered with it. They will ordinarily see their absent friends, though at a great distance, sometimes no less than from America to Scotland, sitting, standing, or walking, in some certain place, and then they conclude with assurance that they will see them so and there. If a man be in love with a woman, they will ordinarily see the species of that man standing by her; and so, likewise, if a woman be in love. They conjecture at their marrying, by the species looking on the person; at their not marrying, by the species appearing at a distance from the beloved person. If they see the species of any person, who is sick to death, they see them covered over with a shrouding-sheet. These, generally, I had verified to me by such of them as did see, and were esteemed honest and sober by all the neighbourhood, for I inquired after such for my information: and because there were more Seers in the Isles of Lewis, Harris, and Uist, than any other place, I did entreat Sir James M'Donald (who is now dead), Sir Norman M'Leod, and Mr. Donald Morison, a very honest parson (who is still alive), to make inquiry into this strange sight and to acquaint me therewith; which they did, and found an agreement in these Generals, and informed me of many instances confirming what they said. But, though men of honour and discretion, being but at second hand, I would choose rather to put myself than my friends in the hazard of being laughed at for incredible relations. I was once travelling in the Highlands, and a good number of servants with me, as is usual there, and one of them going a little before me to enter into a house where I was to stay all night; and, going hastily to the door, he suddenly started back with a screech, and fell by a stone, against which he dashed his foot. I asked what the

matter was, for he seemed to me to be very much frighted; he told me very seriously that I should not lodge in that house because shortly a dead coffin would be carried out of it, for many were carrying it when he was heard cry. I neglecting his words and staying there, he said to others of the servants he was very sorry for it, and that what he saw would surely come to pass; and though no sick person was then there, yet the landlord, a healthy Highlander, died of an apoplectic fit before I left the house. In the year 1653, Alexander Munro (afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel to the Earl of Dumbarton's regiment) and I were walking in a place called[1] ——— in Loch Broom, in a little plain at the foot of a rugged hill: there was a servant working with a spade in the walk before us, his back to us, and his face to the hill. He took no notice of us, though we passed by near to him, which made me look at him; and, perceiving that he stared, I conjectured he was a Seer; wherefore, I called to him, at which he started and smiled. 'What are you doing?' said I. He answered, 'I have seen a very strange thing—an army of Englishmen, leading of horses, coming down that hill; and a number of them are come down to the plain, and eating the barley which is growing in the field near to the hill.' This was on the fourth of May (for I noted the day) and it was four or five days before the barley was sown in the field he spoke of. Alexander Monro asked him how he knew they were Englishmen: he answered, because they were leading horses, and had on hats and boots, which he knew no Scotchman would have on there. We took little notice of the whole story as other than a foolish vision, but wished that an English party were there, we being then at war with them, and the place almost inaccessible for horsemen. But the beginning of August thereafter, the Earl of Middleton, then Lieutenant for the King in the Highlands, having occasion to march a party of his towards the South Islands, sent his Foot through a place called Inverlacwell, and the forepart, which was the first down the hill, did fall to eating the barley which was on the little plain under it: and Monro, calling to mind what the Seer told us in May preceding, wrote of it, and sent an express to me in Lochslime, in Ross, (where I then was,) with it. I had occasion to be in company where a young lady was, (excuse my not naming of persons,) and I was told there was a notable Seer in company; and I called to him to speak with me, as I did ordinarily when I found any of them; and, after he had answered several questions, I asked him if he saw any person to be in love with that lady: he said he did, but knew not the person; for, during the two days he had been in her company, he perceived one standing near her with his head leaning on her shoulders, which he said did foretell that the man should marry her, and die before her, according to his observation. This was in the year 1655. I desired him to

[1] A blank in the MS.

describe the person, which he did; so I could conjecture, by the description, that it was such a one who was of that lady's acquaintance, though there was no thought of their inter-marriage till two years afterwards; and having occasion, in the year 1657, to find this Seer, who was an Islander, in company with the other person whom I conjectured to have been described by him, I called him aside, and asked if that was the person he saw beside the lady near two years then past: he said it was he, indeed, for he had seen that lady just then standing by him hand-in-hand. This was some few months before their marriage, and the man is since dead, and the lady still alive. I shall trouble you with but one more, which I thought the most remarkable of all that occurred to me.—In January, 1682, the above-named Colonel Munro and I happened to be in the house of William M'Leod, of Fearnhead, in the County of Ross; he, the landlord, and I, sitting in three chairs near the fire, and in the corner of the great chimney there were two Islanders who were that very night come to the house, and were related to the landlord. While the one of them was talking with Munro, I perceived the other to look oddly towards me, and from his looks, and his being an Islander, I conjectured that he was a Seer, and asked him why he stared? He answered, by desiring me to rise from that chair, for it was an unlucky one. I asked, "Why?" He answered, "Because there was a dead man in the chair next to it."—"Well," said I, "if it be but in the next, I may safely sit here: but what is the likeness of the man?" He said he was a tall man, with a long grey coat, booted, and one of his legs hanging over the chair, and his head hanging down to the other side, and his arm backward, as it were broken. There were then some English troops quartered near the place, and there being at that time a great frost after a thaw, the country was wholly covered over with ice. Four or five Englishmen riding by this house, not two hours after the vision, where we were sitting by the fire, we heard a great noise, which proved to be these troopers, with the help of other servants, carrying in one of their number who had got a very mischievous fall and had his arm broke; and, falling frequently into swooning fits, they brought him to the hall, and set him in the very chair and in the very posture which the Seer had proposed: but the man did not die, though he revived with great difficulty. Among the accounts given me by Sir Norman M'Leod, there was one worthy of special notice, which was this:—There was a gentleman in the Isle of Harris, who was always seen by the Seers with an arrow in his thigh: such in the Isle who thought these prognostications infallible, did not doubt but he would be shot in the thigh before he died. Sir Norman told me that he heard it the subject of discourse for many years, when that gentleman was present: at last, he died without any such accident. Sir Norman

was at his burial at St. Clement's Church, in the Isle of Harris: at the same time the corpse of another gentleman was brought to be buried in the very same church. The friends on either side came to debate who should first enter the church, and, in a trice, from words they came to blows: one of the number (who was armed with a bow and arrow) let one fly among them; (now, every family in that Isle have their burying-place in the church in stone chests, and the bodies are carried on open biers to the place of burial.) Sir Norman, having appeased the tumult, one of the arrows was found shot in the dead man's thigh: to this Sir Norman himself was a witness. In the account Mr. Daniel Morison, Parson in the Lewis, gave me, there was one, which, though it be heterogeneous from this subject, yet it may be worth your notice.—It was of a young woman in his parish who was mightily frightened by seeing her own image still before her, always when she came into the open air, and the back of the image always to her; so that it was not a reflection, as in a mirror, but the species of such a body as her own, and in a very like habit, which appeared to herself continually before her. The parson had her a long time with him, but she had no remedy of her evil, which troubled her exceedingly. I was told afterwards, that, when she was four or five years older, she saw it not. These are matters of fact, which, I assure you, are truly related; but these, and all others that occurred to me by information or otherwise, could never lead me into so much as a remote conjecture of the cause of so extraordinary a phenomenon: whether it be a quality in the eyes of some persons in those parts, concurring with a quality in the air also; or whether such species be every where, though not seen for want of eyes so qualified, or from whatever cause, I must leave to the inquiry of clearer judgments than my own. But a hint may be taken from this image which appeared still to this young woman aforementioned, and from another mentioned by Aristotle, in the 4th of his Metaphysics, if I remember right, for it is long since I read it; as also from that common opinion that young infants (unsoiled with many objects) do see apparitions which are not seen by those of older years: likewise from this, that several who did see the Second Sight when in the Highlands or Isles, yet, when transported to live in other countries, especially in America, quite lose this quality; as it was told me by a gentleman who knew some of them in Barbadoes, that did not see any visions there, although he knew them to be Seers when they lived in the Isles of Scotland.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Lord Reay.*

York Buildings, November 21, 1699.

My Lord—I can never enough acknowledge the honour of your Lordship's letter. Could I have foreseen the least part of the fatigue

my inquiries have cost your Lordship in the answering, I should have proceeded with more tenderness in the burthening you with them. But, since your Lordship has had the goodness to undergo it, I cannot repent me of being the occasion of your giving the world so early a proof of what may be further expected from a genius so curious, so painful, so discerning, and every way so philosophical, as your Lordship has herein shewn yours to be; in the exercise whereof I cannot (as an old man,) but wish you a long life, and a happy one, to the honour of your noble family, your country, the whole commonwealth of learning, and more particularly that part of it (the Royal Society of England,) dedicated to the advancement of natural knowledge, whereto your Lordship is already become a peculiar ornament. And now, my Lord, for the matter of your letter: it carries too much observation and weight in it to be too easily spoken to; and, therefore, I shall pray your Lordship's bearing with me if I ask a little more time. This only I shall not spare now to say, that, as to the Second Sight, I little expected to have been ever brought so near to a conviction of the reality of it, as by your Lordship's and Lord Tarbat's authorities I must already own myself to be: not that I yet know how to subscribe my Lord Tarbat's charging it upon some singularity of quality in the air, or eye of the person affected therewith: forasmuch as I have never heard of other consequences of any indisposure in the medium or organ of sight, than what related to the miscolouring, misfiguring, diminishing, or undue magnifying, of an object truly existing and exposed thereto; whereas, in this case, we are entertained with daggers, shrouds, arrows, gibbets, and God knows what, that indeed are not, but must be the creatures of the mind only (however directed to them,) and not to the eye. Nor yet as to the reality of the effect would I be thought, my Lord, to derive this propension of mine to the belief of it, from the credit only which I find it to have obtained among your neighbours the Highlanders; for that it had been my particular fortune to have outlived the belief of another point of faith relating to the eyes, no less extraordinary nor of less universal reception elsewhere;—I mean the *mal de ojo* in Spain; with a third, touching the sanitive and prophetic faculty of the *Saludadores* there: as, having hertofore pursued my inquiries thereinto so far, upon the place, as to fully convince myself of the vanity thereof, especially of the latter, from the very confessions of its professors. But, my Lord, where (as in the matter before us,) the power pretended to is so far from being of any advantage to the possessors, as, on the contrary, to be attended with constant uneasiness to them, as well as for the most part of evil and serious import (and irresistibly so,) to the persons it is applied to; in consequence whereof (as your Lordship well notes,) your Seers are both desirous to be themselves rid of it, and ready to communicate it to any other that will adventure on it; I say, these considerations, joined to that of its

being so abundantly attested by eyewitnesses of unquestionable faith, authority, and capacity to judge, will not permit me to distrust the truth of it, at least till something shall arise from my further deliberations upon your Lordship's papers leading me thereto, than, I must acknowledge, there yet does; in which case I shall give myself the liberty of resorting again to your Lordship, praying, in the mean time, to know how far I have your leave to make some of my learned friends partakers with me in the pleasure of them, and of what your Lordship has been pleased, with so much generosity, to promise me of further light upon this subject, from the Manuscript lately come to your Lordship's hand, a copy of which will be a most welcome and lasting obligation upon me.

I remain, with most profound respect,
Your Lordship's most obedient Servant,
S. PEPYS.

C.] *The Lord Reay to S. Pepys.*

Inverness, January 9th, 1700.

Sir—I had yours some time ago, but have delayed my return, in expectation of sending you the Manuscript I promised you, which, being obliged to stay some time from home, you are not yet to expect from me. You may, if you think fit, communicate my letter to whom you please; for there is nothing in it but what I know to be true, or have good authors for; and think it needless, though I have heard many, to relate more stories of Second Sight, save one which has happened since I wrote last.

A gentleman, who was married to a woman of Drynie's, living in the county of Ross, coming on a visit to him at his house, called him to the door (the ordinary compliments being passed), to speak to him about some business. But when they went out, he was so frightened that he fainted, and, being recovered, would in no wise stay in the house that night, but went with his wife to a farmer's hard by; where, she asking him why he left the house, he told her publicly that he knew Drynie would die that night; for, when they went to the door, he saw his winding-sheet about him. And, accordingly, the gentleman did die that night, though he went to bed in perfect health, and had no sickness for some time before. I had this story from Drynie's own son, the farmer, his servant, and the man himself who saw it. For my part, I am fully convinced of the Sight; but what to attribute it to I know not, nor can I be convinced, any more than you, that it depends on any quality, either of the air or eyes, but would gladly know your opinion of it.

I hope to see you shortly in London,

And am, Sir, your very humble Servant,
REAY.

C.] *Dr. Hickes to Mr. Pepys.*

London, June 19, 1700.

Honoured Sir—I have been ill of a cold since I had the honour to wait upon you and Mr. Hewer, and that hath been the cause why I have been so long in performing the promise I made, of sending you in writing some things you gave me occasion to say, by imparting to me my Lord Reay's letter to you, and the letter my Lord Tarbat wrote to him concerning the Second Sight. This is a very proper term for that sight which the Scottish Seers or Visionists have of things by representation; for as the sight of a thing itself is, in order of nature, the first or primary sight of it, so the sight of it, by any representation, whether really made without, as all apparitions are, or within upon the stage of imagination, as all sorts of visions are made, is, in order of nature, the second or secondary sight of that thing; and, therefore, the sight of any thing by representation, though first in order of time, may properly be called the Second Sight thereof. Thus, the sight of a picture in order of nature, is indeed the second sight of the thing whose picture it is, and, if custom would allow it, might be so called. But the Scotch have restrained the use of the term only to that sight of things by appearance, or representation, which those Seers or Visionists among them used to have; but whether in outward apparitions always or inward visions, or some times one way and some the other, I have not yet learned, but it would be an inquiry proper for the subject, and fit for that ingenious Lord to make.

I told you, when I was in Scotland, I never met with any learned man, either among the Divines or Lawyers, who doubted of the thing. I had the honour to hear Lord Tarbat tell the story of the Second Sight, of my Lord Middleton's march with his army down a hill, which you read in a letter written by his Lordship to Mr. Boyle. It was before the Duke of Lauderdale he told it, when his Grace was High Commissioner of Scotland, about twenty-two years ago. At the same time, as I remember, he entertained the Duke with a story of Elf Arrows, which was very surprising to me; they are of a triangular form, somewhat like the beard or pile of our old English arrows of war, almost as thin as one of our old groats, made of flints or pebbles, or such like stones; and these the country people in Scotland believe that Evil Spirits (which they call Elves, from the old Danish word *Alfar*, which signifies *Dæmon*, *Genius*, *Satyrus*), do shoot into the hearts of cattle; and, as I remember, my Lord Tarbat, or some other Lord, did produce one of these Elf arrows, which one of his tenants or neighbours took out of the heart of one of his cattle that died of an unusual death. I have another strange story, but very well attested, of an Elf arrow, that was shot at a venerable Irish Bishop by an Evil Spirit in a terrible noise, louder than thunder, which shaked the house where the Bishop was; but this I reserve for his son to tell you, who

is one of the deprived Irish Clergymen, and very well known, as by other excellent pieces, so by his late book, entitled, 'The Snake in the Grass.' I mention this to encourage you to desire my Lord to send you a more perfect account of these Elf arrows: the subject being of so near an alliance to that of the Second Sight, and to witchcraft, which is akin to them both. As for this subject, I had a very tragical but authentic story, told me by the Duke of Lauderdale, which happened in the family of Sir John Dalrymple, Laird of Stair, and then Lord President, as they call the Lord Chief Justice of Scotland. His Grace had no sooner told it me, but my Lord President coming into the room, he desired my Lord to tell it me himself, which altering his countenance, he did with a very melancholick air; but it is so long since, that I dare not trust my memory with relating the particulars of it, though it was a memorable story; but if my Lord Reay would be pleased to make enquiry into it of the present heir of the family, he would find it a story of great authority, and worthy of being written by his excellent pen. Sir, I beg your pardon for this digression from the Second Sight to Witches: and perhaps the Divine whom my Lord Reay tells you hath written a book in defence of the innocency of seeing things by the help of it, would be offended with me for joining them together. In truth, Sir, I long to see that book, being myself uncertain in my opinion whether that way of seeing things be always from a good or evil cause, or sometimes from one and sometimes from the other. One would hope, that, in good men, who contribute nothing towards the having of it, it should be from good spirits, which the old Danes and Norwegians, from whom the Scotch have a great part of their language, called *Lios Alfar*, *i.e.*, Spirits of Light: but in those who come to have it by certain forms of words, which we call charms, or doing and performing such ceremonies as are mentioned in my Lord's letter, one would think it proceeded from evil spirits, which the old Danes and Norwegians called *Swart Alfar*, *i.e.*, Black Spirits: nay, when wicked men have it, though without contributing anything towards it by charms or ceremonies, one would fear upon the account of their wickedness, which provokes God and their good angels to abandon them, that it proceeded from Evil Spirits. It may also be presumed to proceed from the same cause, in men otherwise of unblamed lives, who are addicted to the study of magic, or judicial astrology, or who are known to converse with Demons, as many amongst the learned, both ancient and modern, both foreigners and our own countrymen, are said to have done. A good number of well-attested stories out of good historians and records, as well as living witnesses, would help to resolve these doubts. Among the former are to be consulted the histories of the old Northern nations, written in old Danish or Swedish, which commonly have the title of *Saga*, which signifies a narration of history, and have been printed of late in

Denmark and Sweden. But it may be those theories and many more are sufficiently resolved and accounted for in the book above mentioned, which my Lord hath promised to send you; but if not, his Lordship has great opportunities of farther inquiry into facts, by which, as by phenomena, they may be resolved. It was commonly reported, when I was in Scotland, that the Lord Seaforth, then living, had the Second Sight, and thereby foretold a dreadful storm to some of his friends, in which they had like to have been cast away. I once heard the Duke of Lauderdale rally him about it, but he neither did own it nor disown it; according to that maxim of the civil law, "*Qui tacet aut non negat, sic utique non fatetur.*" At the same time, there was a girl in custody at Edinburgh, whose name was Janet Douglas, about 12 or 13 years of age, famous for the Second Sight, and the discovery of witches, and their malefices and enchantments thereby. The girl first signallized herself in the Western Islands, where she discovered how one Sir G. Maxwell was tormented in effigy by witches. She was not known there, where she made this, which was her first, discovery, but from thence she came to Glasgow, whither her fame having got before her, the people in great numbers ran out to meet her. As she was surrounded with the crowd, she called out to one man, a goldsmith, as I remember, and told him that of so long a time he had not thriven in his trade, though he was very diligent in it, because an image was made against him, which he might find in such a corner of his shop; and when the man went home, there he found it where she said it was; and the image was such, both as to matter and form, as she had described it, viz., a little rude image made of clay. She told another, that he and his wife, who had been a very loving couple, of late had lived in great discord, to the grief and astonishment of them both: and when the man asked the reason, she answered, as she did before, that there was an image made against them. I have forgot whether she named the witches who made those images, as she did those that made that in which they tortured Sir George Maxwell. But by these, and other such discoveries, she made such tumults and commotions, among the people of Glasgow, that the magistrates thought fit to confine her, and sent an account of her to the Privy Council at Edinburgh, who sent for her up in custody; but, when she came near the city, the people went out to meet her in vast crowds, and, as she was surrounded with them, she accused several persons of witchcraft, which obliged them to put her in close confinement, to keep the people and their minds quiet from the commotions she had raised in them. This happened a little before the Duke of Lauderdale went the last time as High Commissioner into Scotland, in May, 1678, when I had the honour to attend him as his domestic Chaplain. Hearing these and many other stories of this girl, I had a desire to see her, and discourse with her; but it was some time before

I could obtain leave to go to her; because an order had been made in Council, before we came into Scotland, that no one should be admitted to her. In the interim, upon an invitation by the then Lord Archbishop of Glasgow, Dr. Burnet, of honourable memory, afterwards made Archbishop of St. Andrew's, I went to see Glasgow, where I had the happiness to meet Dr. Rosse, then Lord Bishop of Argyle, who afterwards succeeded Dr. Burnet in the Archbishoprick of St. Andrew's, of which he was deprived, with the whole order, soon after the Revolution. It was from him that I had the stories above related concerning Janet Douglas, with many more which I have forgotten, from her first appearance in the Highlands to her coming to Glasgow. My Lord Archbishop is still living; and if my Lord Reay would please to inquire of him, and many others yet alive, about that girl he would be able to give you an account of her much more worthy your knowledge than anything I can now write of her, at so great a distance of time. One thing I must not omit to tell you—that in all her marches from Sir George Maxwell's to Edinburgh, nobody knew her, nor would she discover to any one who she was. After I returned to Glasgow, I renewed my petition to my Lord Duke for leave to see Janet Douglas, which he granted me. My desire of seeing her arose from a great curiosity I had to ask her some questions about the Second Sight, by which she pretended to make all her discoveries. I took a reverend and learned Divine with me, one Mr. Scott, Minister of the Church of the Abbey of Holyrood, now the Palace of the Scottish Kings. When we were first brought to her, I found her, as I had heard her described, a girl of very great assurance, undaunted, though surprised at our coming, and suspicious that I was sent to betray her: this made her very shy of conversing with us; but, after many and serious protestations on my own part that I came for no other end but to ask her some questions about the Second Sight, to which she pretended, she at last promised she would freely answer me, provided I would use my interest with my Lord High Commissioner to obtain her liberty, upon condition she went into England, never again to appear in Scotland, which I promised to do. Upon this, I began to premise something upon the baseness of lying and deceiving, and especially of pretending to false revelations, and the dangerous consequences of such practices, which made all such lying pretenders odious to God and man; and then, requiring her, in the presence of God, to tell me nothing but the truth, she promised me, with a serious air, to tell me nothing but the very truth. I then asked her, if indeed she had the Second Sight; and if by that she knew those things she had discovered; to which she answered in the affirmative. I then asked her if she thought it proceeded from a good or evil cause; upon which she turned the question upon me, and asked me what I thought of it. I told her plainly, I feared it was from an evil cause; but she replied quickly,

she hoped it was from good. I then asked her if it came upon her by any act of her own, as by saying any words, or performing any actions or ceremonies : to which she replied, No. I asked her, upon this, if she remembered her baptismal vow : but she did not understand my question till I began to explain it ; and then, with great quickness replied, she remembered it, and called to mind, that she had renounced the Devil and all his works : and then I told her that by the devil was meant Satan, the Prince of Devils, and all evil spirits under him, and asked her if she renounced them all, which she said she did. Then I asked if she would renounce them all in a form of words that I had provided ; which promising to do, I bid her say after me, which she did in the most serious and emphatical expressions that I was able to devise. I then asked her if she could say the Lord's Prayer ; she said, Yes : I bid her say it upon her knees, which she did. I then asked her if she ever prayed to God to deliver her from the power of the devil and all evil spirits ; but not answering readily and clearly, to that question, I then asked her if she would make such a prayer to God upon her knees, which I had composed for her, which she did without any difficulty. Then I proceeded to ask her at what distance she saw persons and things by the Second Sight : she replied, at the same distance they were really from her, whether more or less. Then I asked her if the Second Sight came upon her sleeping or waking : she answered, never sleeping, but always when she was awake. I asked this question, to know whether the Second Sight was by outward representation, which I call apparition, or by inward representation on the theatre of the imagination caused by some spirit ; or, that I may once more use my own terms for distinction, whether these Second Sight folks were Seers or Visionists, or sometimes one and sometimes the other. Then I asked her if she was wont to have any trouble, disorder, or consternation of mind, before or after the Second Sight came upon her ; to which she answered, never, but was in the same temper at those as at all other times. Then I asked her if the Second Sight never left any weariness or faintness upon her ; or listlessness to speak, walk, or do any other business ; to which she also answered, No ; adding that she was always then as before. These two answers of hers do not agree with some accounts in my Lord's letter, wherein, as I remember, he speaks of one who said he had always perturbation of mind attending the Second Sight ; but as to this, there may be a difference from the different temper of the patients, and the different stock and temper of the animal spirits in them. This girl, as I have observed before, was of a bold, undaunted spirit, and might bear those sights, from what cause soever, without any fear or perturbation, which others of more passive tempers, and a less stock of animal spirits, could not so well endure. There seems to have been this difference among the prophets themselves : whereof

some, as we read, received the prophetical influx with great terrors, labour, and consternation, of which they complained when their visions or apparitions were over, and desired of God to be excused from the prophetical influx, and the burthen of it; but, of others, we do not read they had any such complaints. One of the last questions I asked this girl was, if she desired to have the Second Sight taken from her; to which she replied, what God pleased. After I had discoursed with her in this manner, as long as I thought convenient, I returned home, and gave the Duke an account of my conversation, with which he was pleased; and I also told him of my promise to intercede with his Grace for her liberty, upon condition she might go into England: but he said that would not be convenient for certain reasons. After receiving which answer, I sent her word I could not obtain her liberty; and so she was shut up all the while we were there, but, soon after we came away, she was set at liberty. When I heard of it, I made all the inquiry I could what was become of her, and how she came to obtain her liberty; but I could not get any further account of her, which made me suspect that she was the child of some person of honour or quality, for whose sake all things were hushed. When I was with her, I asked of her parentage, but she would tell me nothing of it: I also told her how I observed how her words and expressions were of the better sort, and asked her how she, being a Highlander, and in appearance a poor girl, came to speak so well. To this she artfully replied, by asking me why I should suppose it so difficult for her to learn to express herself well. Indeed, her wit and cunning were both answerable to her assurance, which I told you was very great. I designed to give a second visit, but my first made so much noise about the town, that it was not thought fit; and I did not press for leave again, because I had reason to believe the denial of her liberty would make her sullen and reserved. The famous Lord Advocate, Sir George Mackenzie, of immortal memory, designed to write her history: but why he did not, I can give no account. People were divided in their opinions of her:—some suspected her for an impostrix: but others, of whom I was one myself, thought that she really was what she pretended; being induced to that opinion from the notoriety of the facts which the most incredulous and suspicious could not deny. If you think these notices worth imparting to Mr. Hewer, I pray you to communicate them to him, and to give him my humble thanks and service. You know what business I am daily employed in: were not my time and thoughts taken up with that, I would have transcribed the first draught of this narrative with my own hand, and then it would have come to you in a better dress, and more worthy of your perusal; but as it is, be pleased to accept it as a small token of the great respect of him, who, by inclination, as well as by the many obligations you have laid upon him, is, Honoured Sir,

Your most obliged, humble Servant, GEO. HICKES.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Hickes.*

Clapham, August 2d, 1700.

Reverend Sir—I shall not think it becoming longer to delay my return to your learned and most instructive report to me on the subject of Second Sight, in expectation of the answers I would have been glad at the same time to have given you to the several enquiries you were pleased to refer me to others for fuller satisfaction; having immediately dispatched my commands thereon, and particularly to my Lord Reay, in Scotland, whose distance from Edinburgh is what alone I impute my disappointment to. I am in the first place greatly owing to you, for the true notion of the word Second Sight; and your reflections upon what our knowledge is wanting in concerning it; particularly whether it be from good or evil Spirits we ought to derive it: and whether this Second Seeing be indeed the act of a working agent, and as from without, and at what distance; or of a dreaming Visionaire, as from within: which, as you rightly observe, nothing but a variety of facts well reported, well attested, and well compared, can set us fully right in; which, with the furtherance you give me, I shall endeavour to make myself master of, and submit to you what I am able to collect concerning them. Towards which, I fear, we shall not find ourselves so much beholden to the Parson's book as you seem to hope,—the style in which my Lord Reay mentions him, not rendering him (methinks) a man of that form of learning, which this argument would require. What you have so largely and so observingly noted of the Elf arrows is wholly new to me, and most worthy further inquiry after; which I hope I shall, by my friend Dr. Smith, make some advance in, from Mr. Leslie's report of his reverend father's story relating thereto. The history of Janet Douglas has many things singular in it, and informing; especially with the improvement it receives from your own conversation with her, and learned remarks upon it: for which, with your pains and patience in collecting and transcribing them at so great length for my single benefit, and at a season so little admitting the interruption it must have been of to your nearer cares, is an instance of your favour I can never enough acknowledge. It is a great pity Sir Geo. Mackenzie let fall, or was prevented in, his purpose of putting together the whole of that girl's legend. I wish my nephew's success in your errand to Bologna could have been more to your satisfaction; but such as it is, I shall give you in his words to me of the 13th of the last, N.S., from that place:—'To my great trouble, I have not been able to answer Dr. Hickes's Gothic inquiries here. It being a vacation, the Lecturers are all gone, with the keys of the presses, to their country diversions; though were they here, I could not hope to be much the nearer, it being a favour it seems more than ordinary that I got admittance to the library.' Mr. Hewer joins with me in my thanks

for your late visit, wishing I might hope for your call for my coach at Fox Hall for another, Providence having lately administered another greater topic for our talk than Elves and Seers. I am ready to do you reason from my said host, when instructed from you who to pay it to.[1] I shall very soon repeat my demands to my Lord Reay, touching the Lord President Stair's story, my Lord Seaforth's Second Sight, the Parson's book, and business of the Elf arrows, in case I hear not from him to my first speedily; though I could wish you had given me but a hint of any of the particulars relating to that of my Lord Stair, for my Lord's readier wording of his inquiry after it.

I am, with all truth and respect, Reverend Sir,

Your faithful and most humble Servant,

S. P.

Pray let the present indisposition of my eyes make my excuse for borrowing another hand. Unless you correct me I shall take the liberty you give me towards Mr. Hewer, for a licence for communicating your learned paper to other of my friends.

C. orig.] *Dr. Hickes to Mr. Pepys.*

August 8, 1700.

Honoured Sir—Your servant brought me your letter while I was at dinner, or else he had not returned without my answer, for which I beg your pardon, and now beseech you to accept of my humble thanks for the great favour and honour of both your letters by our common servant, the penny post. As for the letter I formerly sent you upon the subject of the Second Sight, be pleased to shew it to whom you will, without restraint; especially to those who may delight in such theories and facts.

I am sorry any of your family is fallen ill. I pray God the Doctor's conjecture may prove true, and that the voice of joy and health may long be heard wheresoever you dwell. I beseech you, with my most humble thanks and service, to deliver the enclosed receipt to Mr. Hewer, which I sent with his generous present to the bookseller, who receives all contributions towards the printing of my book, and obliges himself to deliver copies to the contributors. I think myself very much obliged to Mr. Jackson for his care of my affair at Bologna, though he had not success according to his desires. Those gentlemen are very ignorant of their own treasures; and when they come to know them, are always jealous of communicating of them to strangers. I once more entreat you to give my most humble and hearty thanks to Mr. Hewer, and wishing you both long continuance

[1] This alludes to the payment of Mr. Hewer's subscription to Dr. Hickes's *Thesaurus Linguarum Septentrionalium*, then in the press. *Vide* the next letter.

of good health, without which there is no enjoyment of life, I subscribe, as by many obligations I ought ever to be,

Sir, Your most faithful, humble Servant,

GEO. HICKES.

C. orig.] *Henry, 2d Earl of Clarendon to Mr. Pepys.*

London, May 27, 1701.

Sir—I cannot give you a greater instance of my willingnesse to gratify your curiosity in any thing within my knowledge, than the sending you this foolish letter. The story I told you the other day relating to what they call in Scotland the Second Sight, is of soe old a date, and soe many of the circumstances out of my memory, that I must begin, as old women doe their tales to children, 'Once upon a time.'

The matter was thus :—One day, I know by some remarkable circumstances it was towards the middle of February, 1661-2, the old Earl of Newborough[1] came to dine with my father at Worcester-House, and another Scotch gentleman with him, whose name I cannot call to mind. After dinner, as we were standing and talking together in the room, says my Lord Newborough to the other Scotch gentleman, (who was looking very steadfastly upon my wife,) 'What is the matter, that thou hast had thine eyes fixed upon my Lady Cornbury[2] ever since she came into the room? Is she not a fine woman? Why dost thou not speak?'—'She's a handsome Lady, indeed,' (said the gentleman,) 'but I see her in blood.' Whereupon my Lord Newborough laughed at him; and all the company going out of the room, we parted; and I believe none of us thought more of the matter; I am sure I did not. My wife was at that time perfectly well in health, and looked as well as ever she did in her life. In the beginning of the next month she fell ill of the small-pox: she was always very apprehensive of that disease, and used to say, if she ever had it, she would dye of it. Upon the ninth day after the small-pox appeared, in the morning, she bled at the nose, which quickly stopt; but in the afternoon the blood burst out again with great violence at her nose and mouth, and about eleven of the clock that night she dyed, almost weltering in her blood.

This is the best account I can now give of this matter, which tho' I regarded not at the time the words were spoken, yet upon reflection afterwards, I could not but think it odd, if not wonderfull, that a man only looking upon a woman, whom he had never seen before, should give such a prognostick. The great grief I was then in, and going

[1] Sir James Livingston, Bart., of Kinnaird, Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to Charles I., who created him Viscount Newburgh in 1647. On the Restoration, he was constituted Captain of the Guards, and advanced to the dignity of an Earl. He died Dec. 26, 1670.

[2] Theodosia, third daughter of Arthur, Lord Capel of Hadham.

quickly after out of towne, prevented my being so inquisitive as I should have been after the person of this Scotch gentleman, and into other things. You will not wonder that, after soe long a distance of time, I cannot give a more particular account of a thing which seems soe very extraordinary. But I have kept you too long upon soe imperfect a subject, and will conclude with assuring you that I am, with great esteem,

Sir, your most affectionate and humble Servant,
CLARENDON.

C. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Jackson.*

Oct. 19, 1699.

Nephew—Mine, by your last, has ere this, I hope, shewn you that I did not stay for your asking it. I thank God I and all about me are well, and your kind remembrancers. I have found time with Mr. Moore to look over all my heads; 'tis only mould spots some of them are touched with, by being put together before they were dry. I have had a supply of seven score title pages more from my Cousin Cale, whereof none contemptible. Your hurry hence neither allowed myself to ask, nor you to give me, any refreshment about the state of your brother's affairs, as never having heard anything of them since my last kind expedient to enable him to clear his debt to me, which I would not be thought to have forgot; and therefore as far as you can give me any present light therein, pray do. I would recommend you to give me your thoughts and advice with relation to the circumstances I am now under upon your being gone, with reference to the little time I have Lorraine[1] with me, and the restraint his present character puts upon me as to the uses I should have to make of him, relating to my books, papers, and clerk-like services, other than bare sitting at his desk upon solemn works only; the generality of my studies subjecting me to many lesser uses for an assistant pen, more than he is in the way for, or, I doubt, would readily apply himself to if he were: and I had rather, you know, bear with things not being done at all, or do them myself where I can, which truly now grows too much for me, especially as to copying, than see them done with reluctancy: nor is this a small difficulty with me, there being nobody but he that knows my business, and manner of working, and at the same time qualified in every respect for doing it. There is a necessity too, of transcribing my Alphabet and Catalogue, and the greater work for an Amanuensis in what I hope shortly to be at liberty to go about, relating to my naval speculations and applications, at least garbling of all my Collations and Papers preparative thereto. Add to this, my having ¾ or more of my time to spend, without anybody near me to read or write, or know how to fetch a book out of my library, or put it up in its place

[1] *Vide* a letter from P. Lorraine, October 12, 1700, and the note subjoined.

again when done with ; and this, as I grow older, growing less supportable ; nor should I, were you here again, think it a province fit for you to be longer kept to, though I am far from thinking that you will have any cause hereafter to repine at the time you have hitherto spent in it. Your 3d notice of your being gone, the 17th,[1] is just come to hand ; but *quicquid est*, (as my friend says) *quando est, necesse est.*

With which, committing you to God's blessing, I give you adieu !

S. P.

C. orig.] *Dr. Wallis to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, October 24, 1699.

Sir—In a letter of your's to Dr. Charlett, I find you are pleased to speak kindly of me ; and particularly of what account I have given of the eclipse lately seen at Oxford, which (by reason of a great mist,) could not be seen at London. What account that was I have now forgot, as I quickly shall what I now write ; and because you were desirous to see it, I send now a scheme of that observation. It is intended for the Philosophical Transactions, but, how soon it will be there inserted I know not ; and do, therefore, in the mean time, send you the copy which Dr. Gregory was pleased to give me. My daughter Blencowe, who with the Judge,[2] her husband, made me a visit in their passage to London, tells me that knowing nothing of the eclipse before, but being then writing a letter about 9 o'clock finding the light of the sun look somewhat dim, she looked out to see what the matter was, and found it to be an eclipse. I asked her how the light appeared to her ; the best account she could give of it was, much like that in the evening a little before sunset. And I believe it to be a good account, and much as it appeared to us at Oxford ; and more than that I know not why any body should expect.

Of your queries to Mr. Hudson, I doubt he will be able to give you but a small account from old historians : I doubt scarce any better than that of Acts xxvii. I can partly guess, from a little experience I once had (in a short voyage, if I may so call it,) from Stangate Hole to Westminster Bridge.[3] I had one Sunday preached for Mr. Gataker, at Redriff, and lodged there that night. Next morning I walked with him over the fields to Lambeth, meaning there to cross the Thames to Westminster. He shewed me in the passage diverse remains of the old channel, which had heretofore been made from Redriff to Lambeth for diverting the Thames whilst London Bridge was building, all in a straight line or near it, but with great intervals, which had been long since filled up : those remains, which then appeared very visible, are I

[1] Mr. Jackson was wind-bound at Shoreham.

[2] Sir John Blencowe, Knight, made in 1697 one of the Justices of the Common Pleas.

[3] The landing-place leading from the Thames to New Palace Yard, still used by the Lord Mayors on their way to be sworn into office at the Exchequer, was styled in the old maps Westminster Bridge.—*Smith's Antiq. of Westminster.*

suspect, all or most of them filled up before this time, for it is more than fifty years ago, and people in those marshes would be more fond of so much meadow grounds, than to let those lakes remain unfilled; and he told me of many other such remains which had been within his memory, but were then filled up: but thus much by the way. When we came to Stangate Hole, over against Westminster Bridge, we took a boat, in a thick mist, intending for Westminster Bridge just across the water. When we had been at sea, for so I must call it, three times as long as would have been sufficient for the voyage, we made land, and discovered a shore with flags and reeds, and found ourselves within a bow-shot of the place from whence we first launched. We then put to sea again and when we had a second time spent about as much time met another vessel just ahead of us: we hailed the boat and asked whither they were bound? they said to Westminster, in a course directly opposite to ours; and found upon discourse that we were going directly to London Bridge, and were as low as Whitehall, or further. I expostulated with our boatmen how it was possible they could so mistake, and thought they might at least know whether they rowed with or against tide: they told me, though if they were at anchor they could tell which way the stream ran, yet, being in motion, they could only know what strokes they made with their oars, but knew not what they made at each stroke, unless they could see the shore; nor was there any wind stirring whereby to direct their course. I told them, if they could now set their steerage right, I would be their steersman, to hold on the same course. It was now in winter; and in such cases (though little wind stirring,) we might discern the motion of our own breath, and by observing this I could see when we varied from the course designed, and accordingly directed them to row more to the right or left hand, as there was occasion; and by this steerage we came within the noise of the people at Westminster Bridge, and then made up to them. Now, if we had then been wandering for half an hour or more, in so short a passage as just across the Thames, we may well conjecture at what a pass those must be who, in the wide sea, without sight of land, had no help from sun, moon, or stars, to direct their course, when as yet the magnetic helps were not known. They must then be obliged to keep within sight of land, and *littora legere*, without pulling out to sea, unless in fair weather, when the sun or stars might guide them; and if by chance they were surprised at sea in dark weather, they must be perfectly at a loss, having little else to help them excepting soundings, or remembering from what point the wind blew when the darkness began, guessing that it might continue to blow from the same quarter. What better information Mr. Hudson may get you from ancient circumnavigations, I leave to him; and having begged your pardon for the impertinences of a tedious letter, remain,

Sir, your very humble Servant, JOHN WALLIS.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Archbishop of Canterbury.*[1]

York Buildings, November 14, 1699.

My Lord—It is not without reluctance that I give your Grace this interruption, but it is in behalf of the wife and necessitous family of M. de Galinière, one of the poor Ministers of the French Conformist Churches supported by His Majesty's bounty here. Her petition, which I verily hope your Grace will see no cause to disallow, will be presented you by another hand: that only which I have to accompany it with to your Grace from myself, is the testimony which my many years' intimate knowledge of him both enables and obliges me to give your Grace concerning him; which is, that to the unblemished sanctity, conduct, and humility of his life, and painfulness in his holy calling, (rendering him a real ornament to the profession he suffers for,) adding the more than common measure of his general learning, and so in particular valued by my learned kinsman, the Dean of York, from whose character whereof my Lord Bishop of Kilmore has been long endeavouring after something worthy of him in Ireland, and which, it is hoped, is now in view; and hereto joining what I am further privy to (if it pleased God), the streightness of the circumstances under which he and his indigent family at this day lie,—I cannot but think it my duty to give your Grace this my knowledge of him, and as such, in all humility to recommend him to your Grace's just favour and protection. Remaining, with the profoundest respect,

My Lord, your Grace's ever most dutiful Servant,

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Jackson.*

London, December 7, 1699.

This comes directed to Rome, as the certain place that some time it will find you at. The French additions of title pages are arrived greatly to my liking. I have to add the recommending to you the procuring for me a Copy Book, printed at Rome, 1638, under this title, *De Caratteri di Leopardo Antonizzi;* and if there be anything of that kind in Italy more modern and extraordinary, pray omit not to secure it for me. There is another little matter mightily desired by Lord Clarendon, who is, you know, a great Saladist; it is (to use his own phrase) that you would dust your letters to me with Roman Lettice-seed, it being what Mr. Lock used to do for him. What I have of news is only to note to you, that we have a Parliament now sitting, where, to wit, in the House of Lords, our friend Thomas's[2] case makes at this day a great noise; and well it may, the Bishops' Bench

1 Thomas Tenison, translated from Lincoln, 1694. Ob. 1715.

2 Thomas Watson, Bishop of St. David's, deprived shortly afterwards for simony and other crimes. The Lords decided the question against him.—*Vide the Journals of the day.*

having unfortunately (as it is doubted) raised a spirit that may make them work to get down again, touching the power of the Archbishop, or whole body of that Order, separately from the secular Lords of Parliament, to deprive any one of their number, it having been strenuously and publickly contended then by Sir Tho. Powys, and Sir B. Shore, at the Lords Bar, as Counsel for St. David's; and 'tis said, with great appearance of its being determined on his side; and the rather, from the Bishop of Salisbury's being said to be driven so near the wall, in his defence of the Archbishop's Metropolitan power herein, as to assert its being a remainder never taken from him by the reformation of the Legantine power his predecessors heretofore enjoyed from the Pope.

Don't misconstrue my using another's hand herein, I being (bless God!) in perfect health, but will to spare my eyes.

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Jackson to Mr. Pepys.*

Rome, December 25, 1699.

Honoured Sir—'Tis with no small pleasure that I am at length come to date from this renowned city; nor will it, I am persuaded, be an unwelcome circumstance to you. We made our entry here on Tuesday last, about 23 o'clock, and were soon afterwards deafened with the jangling of all the bells of the town, which, for several days, morning and evening, had proclaimed the approach of the holy year. Our first visit was, as you may imagine, to St. Peter's, to see the preparations for this great solemnity, where we found them busy in building the scaffolds about the *Porta Santa*, which is a lesser door on the right hand entering within the Portico. The Portico runs the whole length of the Facciata, and is about twice the breadth of that before Covent Garden Church: without it, nothing of the opening of the door could be seen, nor within it, much further than the middle door, which afforded but little space for scaffolds; part whereof was destined for the Queen of Poland and her suite, part for the Ambassadors, and part for the ladies, Roman and Foreign; and a separate one, the most remote, for the gentlemen strangers, where not above 100, I am sure, could see well. The seats for the Cardinals and Bishops, &c., assisting were on the area, where, also, were a good number of persons of the first quality to be admitted. But, with all this, I entertained but very little hopes of seeing what I was come so far for, till encouraged by Father Mansfield, Doctor of the College of English Jesuits here, to whom I was recommended by my Lady Throgmorton and Sir D. Arthur, he having an interest with the 2 Prelates appointed for the placing of strangers; by which means, in short, and force of crowding, Mr. Martin and I have had the good fortune to see all the minutest

parts of this most solemn ceremony, the whole process of which falling within my notice was this :—

The morning, being yesterday the 24th, was ushered in with the jangling of bells I have mentioned : soldiers, like those of our Trained Band, were placed in different quarters of the town, to prevent disorders, and chiefly in the Piazza of St. Peter's, where were the Swiss Halberdiers, in red and yellow, and a troop of horse, in armour, drawn up. About 16 o'clock we got into our places, and about 23 began the procession from the Vatican, through the Corridore into the Piazza, and so into the Portico, drums beating, &c., all the while. First came the Choiristers and officiating Priests, with tapers in their hands, singing; then the Bishops ; and last of all, the Cardinals in their Pontificalibus ; the Cardinal de Bouillon, appointed by the Pope to perform this office in his stead, by reason of his extreme illness, closing the whole, and being distinguished from the rest by a mitre of rich gold stuff, the others being of white damask. After a short office, with some singing, neither of which could be well distinguished, the Cardinal advanced to the Holy Door, the guns of Castell St. Angelo were discharged, and he knocked thrice with a silver hammer on a small cross of brass, fixed in the mortar of the door, pausing a few minutes between each stroke, whilst some words were repeated. Having given the last stroke, he retired a little, and down fell the door, which made no small dust, being of brick, plaistered on both sides, and kept together by a frame of wood round, and supported on the inside with props, which, being taken away, it fell into a case set to receive it, for its more ready removal : the Cardinals, &c., entering afterwards to sing vespers, and the people, by degrees, following in most astonishing crowds. There was a throne, with six palls, prepared for the Pope, of crimson velvet, close by the door ; but, he not being there, no use was made of it. The scaffold was hung with tapestry and crimson damask, with stripes of golden galoon, as are also the pilasters of St. Peter's and some other of the churches of the city. In the mean time, other of the Cardinals, &c., in cavalcade, went to the Campidoglio, and there divided, to go to the other churches, to open each of their Holy Gates also ; but of this I saw nothing. The chief English here were my Lord Exeter and Lady, Lord Mounthermer, Mr. Cecil, Mr. Bruce, &c., my Lady Salisbury being prevented by the small-pox breaking out that very morning, of which she is said to be dangerously ill. I afterwards saw the Cardinal's supper in the Vatican Palace, which, both for form and substance, was very singular ; and from hence went to the midnight devotions at St. Lorenzo, where I heard most ravishing music suited to the occasion ; Paluccio, an admired young performer, singing, and Corelli, the famous violin, playing in concert with above 30 more, all at the charge of Cardinal Ottoboni, who assisted. The crowd still

continues at St. Peter's so great, with pilgrims going in at the Holy Gate upon their knees, that I have not yet been able to make my way through it; but I have got a piece of the ruins of it, which will serve, in the mean time, to support my devotion. 'Tis very uncertain what the Pope's condition is at present; at the time of the ceremony yesterday, we overheard some of the English Jesuits telling others, as a secret, that he certainly died the day before, about 23 o'clock, but I much doubt the truth of it: he is, at least, extremely ill, and could not do a greater service to strangers than to drop off at this juncture, to complete the shew by a *Sede Vacante*, to which, some say, a canonization would be added this holy year.

I must beg you to be assured of my husbanding both my time and expence. Your most dutiful Nephew,

J. JACKSON.

C. orig.] *Extracts of letters from Mr. Pepys to Mr. Jackson.*

London, January 22, 1699-1700.

Your friends are all well here, myself in particular. I was lately very much surprised with a visit from my cousin, Roger Gale, upon an unexpected call home, post from Paris, from his father, without the least intimation of the ground of it, nor direction, since his coming, what he is next to do, to the no little discomposure, I discern, of his son, which I am greatly sorry for. I find the gentlemen of both Universitys equally amused upon our friend Dr. Bentley's promotion to Trinity College Mastership; and of them, few more so than our friend at York.[1] I have nothing to add, but to recommend it to you not to forget a copy (if to be got), or at least an accurate perusal, of Henry VIII.'s letters, to enable you to rectify the mistakes, or clear the doubts, which I hope you will remember occurred to us upon reading copies thereof. S. P.

London, January 29, 1699-1700.

I am extremely glad of the aid you have from Father Mansfield, in the business of books, &c., and leave it to you to secure the 2 vols. you speak of relating to St. Peter's, as you shall judge of them upon seeing them; and if there be any print in sculpture, I mean relating to any of the ceremonies of the present Jubilee, or any former Ecclesiastic Shews or Views of St. Peter's, or ought else that is curious, beyond what you know I am already master of, I leave it to you to buy for me.

S. P.

February 5, 1699-1700.

I am apt to believe Bishop Ellis would recollect who I am, were my name mentioned to him, and probably be inclined to shew respect to

[1] Dr. Gale.

you, we having heretofore (though now a great while since) met where we have been very friendly together treated, at poor Mr. Pearce's, the King's Serjeant Surgeon, long since dead, and his family dispersed. I am greatly satisfied with what you have done about my Copy Book, and your other commissions : for the closeness of your present application to the studies you have set yourself, you may be sure of my being fully pleased therewith, and wishing good speed to your plough,

Adieu. S. P.

February 8, 1699-1700.

As to prints, I would be glad of a few, but those very good ones only, of any thing like Public Processions, Cavalcades, Canonizations, or any other Solemnities extraordinary, relative to the Church Antiquities, or Town of Rome ; not books of sets, for of those you know I have great plenty. Captain Hatton, who was my guest to-day, and your kind remembrancer, tells me of a book of Graveings finely done, printed at Rome, as he thinks, about 60 years ago, of all the alphabets of the several languages in which there are any books extant in the Vatican Library ; the same being taken from the paintings or drawings thereof inscribed upon the several columns in the same library, of which book it would greatly sort with my Collection that I had a copy. I long to hear of Father Mansfield's two volumes of St. Peter's.

S. P.

C. orig.] *Monsieur de Galinière*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

à Dublin, March 30, 1700.

Monsieur—Dans un pays étranger, et éloigné de ma famille, je puis cependant dire, que ce qui m'occupe et m'afflige le plus, c'est votre personne et votre état. La post ne vient pas assez vite pour satisfaire à mon impatience, et quand j'ouvre mes lettres et que j'y vois que vous êtes toujours malade, je ne sçai ce que je deviens. La tristesse s'empare de moi d'une manière que je ne puis exprimer. Je regrette Londres, je pense que quoique je ne pourrois pas nous apporter de soulagement, a tout le moins, si j'y étois, j'irois plusieurs fois le jour demander des nouvelles, et il me semble que la proximité des lieux feroit que je ne serois pas si alarmé. Ma femme m'écrit que vous avez été obligé de vous remettre au lit. Je vous puis protester, Monsieur, que je prie Dieu continuellement pour vous, et avec la même ardeur que je prierois pour moi-même. Il suffit de vous connoître pour s'interesser dans votre conversation. Mais ce n'est pas seulement par la plus profonde estime qu'on puisse avoir, c'est aussi par le plus sensible de toutes les reconnoîssances que je ne distingue point vos maux d'avec ceux que je pourrois souffrir moi-même. Au nom de

[1] For some account of Monsieur De Galinière, *vide* Mr. Pepys's letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

Dieu, Monsieur, ménagez vous bien, ménagez vous mieux que vous n'avez fait par le passé ; et en evitant à l'avenir la trop grande application qui sans doute a causé votre mal, pensez que quoique dise votre devise, *Mens cujusque is est quisque*, quelque esprit que vous avez, vous n'êtes pourtant pas tout esprit, et que vous avez un corps dont vous devez avoir un très grand soin. Dieu veüille vous rétablir ; Dieu veüille bénir les rémèdes qu'on vous prescript ; Dieu veüille faire réussir les opérations que l'on vous fait. Je suis persuadé que Madame Skinner est pénétrée de doleur de vous voir souffrir : et qu'elle ne trouve de consolation que dans les soins qu'elle prend de vous. Permettez, Monsieur, que je lui en fasse ici mes complimens, et que je vous assure que je suis, avec le plus profond respect du monde,

Monsieur,
Votre très-humble et très-
Obéissant Serviteur,
P. P. De Galinière.

Je fais toujours bien des vœux pour Monsieur votre Neveu.

C. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Jackson.*

York Buildings, April 8, 1700.

Nephew—Believing that, after so long silence as this, since my last to you of the 11th of March, it would be of no less satisfaction to you, than, I bless God ! it is to me, to be able to give you, under my own hand, the occasion of that silence, and this welcome account of its removal ; nevertheless, I have chosen to make use of Mr. Lorraines for what follows, which is to acquaint you, that it has been my calamity, for much the greatest part of this time, to have been kept bed-rid, under an evil so rarely known, as to have had it matter of universal surprise, and with little less general opinion of its dangerousness ; namely, that the cicatrice of a wound occasioned upon my cutting for the stone, without hearing any thing of it in all this time, should, after more than 40 years perfect cure, all of a sudden, without any known occasion given for it, break out again, and call for an operation for its cure, by requiring the wound that has been so long asleep to be anew laid open, and rehealed, which it has been ; and, after that, a second time : but both successfully : I being, I thank God, once more on my legs ; and though my long lying in bed will cost me some time for the removal of my weakness, I am in no doubt of recovering. Though the pain and trouble occasioned by this evil have been very great, yet my Chirurgeon (Mr. Charles Bernard, a man of fame in his profession), never expressing the least doubt of my cure, and not having in the whole time suffered one quarter of an hour's sickness of stomach or elsewhere, I have not thought it of any use to interrupt you, and the business you are upon, with any imperfect tydings thereof, till now that I can report it to you as a thing past.

April 12, 1700.

I go on with my borrowed hand, to tell you that, I thank God! I not only continue, but improve in the recovery of my strength, which my necessary confinement, night and day, with my legs tied, in bed, had unavoidably sunk in a great degree, but without other prejudice to my general health. I am equally delighted with all I gather from your letters, relating to your health; your thoughtfulness all along in making the most of your time every where, for the answering every laudable end of your travels; the succinct account you give me of your employment and observations, your care of the commissions you stand charged with, and the memory you carry of the measure as well as the fruit of your expense. I pray God to continue you in his good keeping, so that, at the close of your voyage, you may find cause to thank yourself for the benefits which this your conduct may reasonably entitle you to! You want, I see, some news; therefore let me be your postman, and tell you that the State has been for some time under no small convulsion in Parliament, where the Ministers have been, most of them, by turns roughly handled: as one instance, the King has been but two days ago addressed to, from the Commons, that no person, (principally aimed at the Dutch Lords,) not born in his dominions, should be admitted to his Council, either in England or Ireland; and yesterday he prorogued the Parliament to the 25th of next month, after having been contented to pass several Bills, which very few could persuade themselves he ever would have done, and particularly a Bill of Resumption to the public of all the forfeited estates by the late rebellion in Ireland, which he had actually distributed to an invidious value among a small number of persons he favoured, such as my Lords Portland, Galloway, Romney, Athlone, &c., and in particular Mrs. Villiers, to whose share the late King's private estate is fallen, valued at about £300,000, or £25,000 per an. The old East India Company have, to the joy of all our nearest friends, obtained their great point against the new, by having got their Bill passed beyond all expectation, this Parliament confirming them in being a separate Corporation. I shall here add another Bill, by which the Parliament, upon what new provocations or considerations I know not, has proceeded to a greater degree of severity against our Roman Catholics than their predecessors have ever done, by condemning all of them, who, being bred up in that profession, do not publicly and solemnly renounce it, and take upon them the Protestant Religion, at or before the age of 18, to forfeit their whole inheritance, (be it never so great,) and transferring the right thereof, *ipso facto*, to the next a-kin; which, they say, do more than justify all the King of France does against his Protestant subjects. Another thing, indeed, there is, that looks somewhat a mitigation of our present laws, by repealing so much thereof as subjected to death every Romish Priest found among us, by condemn-

ing them now to perpetual imprisonment only; but this also that party take to be much worse than what they were before exposed to, because so seldom found, by the tenderness of our Juries, exacted from them. One thing more makes much talk here; the Duke of Norfolk having obtained at last, this Session, his desired divorce from his wife, now bare Lady Mary Mordaunt again, from being the first Duchess of England, with liberty to marry again elsewhere.

April 15, 1700.

What with my sickness, and absence for some time from town, for the air at Clapham, and the unknown additions your present purchasings will probably make in most, if not every head of my collection of prints now before me, I foresee they will not be in a condition of being finally put together before your return.

S. P.

C. orig.] *Extracts of Letters from Mr. Jackson to Mr. Pepys.*

Rome, April 24, 1700.

Honoured Sir—We have had a particular audience of his Holiness at Monte Cavallo, headed by the Rector of the Scotch College, who harangued him on our behalf. He was in a very small room, in an armed chair, behind a table, under which came his feet, but only his right toe just appearing under his robe, his slipper of crimson velvet, with a gold cross embroidered upon it, which we that would, kissed on our knees, and, in return, had indulgences granted to ourselves and our friends for 1000 years. He was very pale, and seemed much spent, his head reclining a little, but his voice strong enough: he answered to our Father, '*Non meritiamo questo.*' The ceremony was soon over, and we returned, but not (as we had entered) upon our knees, on which we also received his formal benediction. If next Saturday bring me nothing from you, I shall think my 15 days' journey to Venice above 100. JOHN JACKSON.

C. orig.] Florence, July 20, 1700.

I was this morning with the famous Magliabechi at the Palace, and I am just now going to visit him at his own house. For figure and dress he certainly never had his fellow: Sir Peter Pett was a very fop, compared with him. J. J.

Extracts of Letters from Mr. Pepys to Mr. Jackson.

Clapham, May 9, 1700.

I am mightily pleased with your having seen the Old Father,[1] and been partaker of an audience from him, before your coming away. I am, I thank God! greatly recovered, and in a fair road towards being

[1] The Pope.

perfectly so. Our Great Seal is put into the hands of the two Chief Justices and the Chief Baron, till the King has further deliberated touching the disposal thereof. Sir Peter Daniel, in this neighbourhood, is lately dead, and so, I am just now told, is Mr. Dryden, who will be buried in Chaucer's grave, and have his monument erected by Lord Dorset and Mr. Montagu.

Clapham, July 1, 1700.

I thank you for your welcome list of purchases; as they are many, so are they, in all appearance, well chosen; nor had I any reason to doubt their being so, you so well knowing my *gusto*, and I your power of discerning. I apprehend, indeed, the amount of their cost, though I make no question of your care in that too. I wish you had met with a greater number of frontispieces, and can only recommend the making up of them more, as also of religious prints, and, in particular, of Habits, in your passage through Spain and Portugal: or if there be anything else in graveing singularly relating to those countries, whether as to their buildings, manners, or ought else, or their only Royal sport of *Juego de Tore*, pray do not let it escape you, nor what Copy-books you can meet with. I am, I bless God! restored to as perfect a degree of health as at this time of day I can ever expect, and it is a very good one. Let not my using another's hand put you to any doubtings about it, as arising purely from the general tenderness I am come to in overworking my eyes.

Clapham, August 1, 1700.

Dr. Hickes shall know your want of success in his errand, and the ground of it. I am not prodigal, you know, of news, but the surprising death of the Duke of Gloucester, being overheated with dancing on his birthday, is, for the consequences of it, not to be omitted. His distemper turned to the small-pox, which killed him in five days. Adieu!

Clapham, October 8, 1700.

I have had yours of the 24th September, from Marseilles, importing the ill effects of your improvident excess upon fruit, which alone was the occasion of all that has befallen the Earl of Exeter's family, in the death, not only of himself and of one or two more of his train, but the endangering all the rest, my lady and her son, Mr. Cecil, having but hardly escaped. If this reaches you at Lisbon, I give you in charge to wait upon my Lady Tuke, one of the Ladies attending my once Royal Mistress, our Queen Dowager, there, a lady for whom I bear great honour: nor, if she should offer you the honour of kissing the Queen's hand, would I have you to omit, if Lady Tuke thinks it proper, the presenting her Majesty, in most humble manner, with my profoundest duty, as becomes a most faithful subject. Let my

Lady Tuke also know, that her and my good old friends, Mr. Evelyn and his lady, did me, within these ten days, the honour of coming over to me hither from Wootton, with their whole family of children, children-in-law, and grand-children, and dined with me, when her Ladyship's health was not forgotten.

York Buildings, February 3, 1700-1.

This serves only to tell you that I am well, and all your friends here, and all full of expectations of you, which God grant a happy as well as a speedy issue to! There is a great and sudden fall of all our great Stocks; I mean that of the Bank and both our East India Company's; but it must take up more time to fit ourselves for declaring war, (if that be the vent of it,) than will, I hope, be needful for your passage hither; and so committing you to God's protection,

I remain, your truly affectionate Uncle,

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Dover Street, May 10, 1700.

Sir—I do most heartily congratulate the improvement of your health, since your change of air; which acceptable news your servant brought us this morning, and returns to you with our prayers and wishes for the happy progress and full restitution of it. In the mean time, I take this opportunity of acquainting you that a worthy correspondent of mine, (not unknown to you, Mr. Nicholson, Archdeacon of Carlisle,) being, it seems, about a work of which he has occasion to mention some affairs relating to the Scots, and, hearing that you are indisposed, writes thus to me:—'I am troubled to hear of Mr. Pepys's indisposition. I heartily wish his recovery, and the continuance of a restored health. When I was an attendant on Mr. Secr. Williamson, above 20 years ago, I often waited on him at his house in Westminster; but I was then, as I still am, too inconsiderable to be remembered by him. Besides an account of the Author, (if known,) of his MS. Life of Mary Queen of Scots, I very much desire to know whether there be any valuable matters relating to the History of Scotland amongst Sir R. Maitland's Collection of Scottish Poems? I observe that, in the same volume with Balfour's Pratique, or Reports, as we call them, he has a MS. of the old Sea Laws of Scotland; I would beg to be informed, whether this last Treatise is the same with the *Leges Portuum*, which, though quoted by Sir John Skene under that Latin title, is written in the Scottish language, and is only a list of the customs of goods imported and exported. If I may, through your kind intercession, have the favour of transcribing anything to my purpose out of his library, I have a young kinsman, clerk to Mr. Musgrave of the Tower, who will wait on him to that purpose.'

This, Sir, is Mr. Archdeacon's request, which I should, indeed, have communicated to you when I was lately to kiss your hands; but so was I transported with seeing you in so hopeful and fair a way of recovery, as it quite put this and all other things out of my thoughts. I am now, God willing, going about the middle of next week for a summer's residence at Wotton, where I have enough to do with a decayed and ruinous dwelling, but where yet my friends, or at least their letters, will find me: and if I suspend my answer to Mr. Nicholson till you are at perfect leisure to enable me what to write, without giving you the least disturbance, I am sure he will be highly satisfied.

JOHN EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Dover Street, May 18, 1700.

What in the world could have come more acceptably and welcome to me, than the fair progress of your health, confirmed under your own hand? The continuance whereof, as I shall daily pray for, so will it infinitely contribute to the satisfaction of my mind, and consequently to my better health, whilst we are absent; such influence has the sense of a constant and generous friendship upon one who loves and honours you! I shall have highly gratified the learned Archdeacon, by enclosing your own obliging letter in mine to him; in the mean while, as to your enquiry as to whether he is likely to come to town this summer, I can only tell you what he is about, and it is now about three months since he wrote thus to me:—

'I have had very pressing invitations from several learned men of Scotland, to draw up another Historical Library for them, in somewhat of the same form with that of the English one; and the plentiful assistances which they have already given and promised, have forced me into the attempt. I have made some considerable advances in it, and I hope, if God continue my health, to finish and publish it the next summer. I design it in one entire folio volume, which will be, I guess, about the size of your *Numismata*. There are many pieces in our English Libraries that I must enquire after,' etc.

It is from this passage one may conjecture he may look this way; at all events he is worthy of your esteem, and the civilities you express. Vitruvius has said nothing of repairs, nor hardly remember I of any who repented not of an expence, commonly greater than new building; but at Wotton necessity compels me for the present, while I please myself with a castle in the air, which I have built on paper. I am sure I shall have enough to do this summer to settle our little economy there in any tolerable sort, as you will find, if the sweet breath of our Surrey Downs tempt you to descend so low as

Your most faithful humble Servant,

J. EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Mr. Roger Gale to Mr. Pepys.*

Trin. Coll. Cambridge, May 24, 1700.

Honoured Sir—It was not satisfaction to me to find, by the favour of your last, the piece I sent you so much content; and if the detaining it by you some time longer will add to, it is in so good hands tha I dare defer hastening the return of it, till you shall be pleased to remit it at your leisure. When that shall be, if you order it to be delivered in York Buildings, and give me a line of advice, I will take care somebody shall call for it there, and so give you no farther trouble in this matter. How it came into Hugh Peter's hands, and from his into ours, is all mystery to me, for I cannot find him once mentioned in our Registers, or one book more of his donation in our Library. Be it as it will, it must be looked upon as a valuable curiosity; and I most particularly esteem it, since I have been so happy as to serve you in it.

I am, Sir,

Your most humble and

Obliged Servant,

R. GALE.

C. orig.] *Dr. Gale to Mr. Pepys.*

York, June 4, 1700.

Dear Friend—In my absence from York, a letter from my son Roger brought me the most unwelcome news of your illness and retirement to Clapham. What can I say under so great a pressure of grief as does now damp my spirits? Among many causes which I have to repent my removal from London, none occurreth oftener than that I parted with the sweet conversation of so sure, so suitable a friend. In one of your's you tell me that you look upon me as a man departed; this is true, for I profess to you that I have not lived to any content here. But, dear Sir, not knowing your present condition, whether, indeed, you are able to read my sorry stuff, I will break off here, though otherwise I could most willingly have filled the whole sheet. I pray, at all adventures, for your recovery, and for two lines from you, or some friend, to

Your most affectionate friend and faithful Servant,

T. GALE.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Gale.*

Clapham, June 13, 1700.

Reverend Sir—My condition has, indeed, within these two months, been such as to have had my doors thronged for several days together with the managers of our Black Guards, to bespeak the conducting me to my last home; but it has pleased God to respite it, and by Dr. Radcliff's aid, perfected by the air of this place, to restore me to a very promising state of health again; for which his name be praised, and

many faithful thanks paid to yourself for your so kind enquiries after it. Whatever is your feeling of it, I assure you, what, from your removal from me first, and the general dispersion that has since followed to my beloved fraternity, I am sated with the world, and am within little of being prevailed upon, by my physician and friends, (my nearest councillors for my health,) to bid so fair an adieu to it, as to set up the short remainder of my rest here, where I now am, without troubling the town or myself with it more, of which I may possibly speak more particularly in my next; for, if I must be left to philosophise by myself, nobody, I fancy, will blame me for choosing to do it in a serene air, without noise, rather than where there is nothing of the first, and nothing else but the last.

I am,
Your most humble and affectionate Servant,
S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Burchett to Mr. Pepys.*

Admiralty Office, 7 June, 1700.

Sir—In one Article of the Instructions to the Lord High Admiral, established by His Majesty King Charles II. in Council, June 13, 1673, it is expressly provided, that all books and papers of the transactions of the said High Admiral, with relation to the public affairs of his office, shall be methodically digested, and remain, from time to time, for the perusal of any succeeding Admiral; and my Lords of the Admiralty having occasion to inspect into several things that were transacted during the time the office of Secretary of the Admiralty was under your care and management, and finding themselves unable to satisfy themselves for want of several books and papers still in your custody, particularly your Public Letter Books, most of the letters that passed between the Lord Dartmouth and yourself, when he commanded the Fleet in 1688, and others; I am, therefore, commanded to send you a copy of so much of the Lord Admiral's instructions as relates to this matter, and to signify their Lordships' desire to you, that you will cause to be delivered to me, for their use, all the public books and papers relating to the office of Lord High Admiral still remaining in your custody, for which their Lordships have commanded me to give you a receipt.

I am, with great respect,
Your most humble
and obedient Servant,
J. BURCHETT.

C. orig.] *Sir William Nicolson*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Penrith, June 14, 1700.

Honoured Sir—It is now about three weeks since your worthy and learned friend (Mr. Evelyn) was pleased to give me a very acceptable account of your obliging readiness to furnish me with such Transcripts, out of your Library, as might be of use to me in an undertaking now upon my hands. Ever since the receipt of his letter, I have been under the care of a physician, at a good distance from my own house; and this is the first day whereon I have been allowed to set pen to paper. I have Sir, given directions (by this Post) to a young kinsman I have at the Tower, to wait on you and receive your commands. You have several volumes which I ought to account for in a new edition of my English Library, if I live to see it deserve one. But the Scotch Historians are my present province, and I would now humbly beg your assistance in the following enquiries about some of your MSS. as they stand in our printed Catalogue.

No. 8. You have an History of Mary Queen of Scots. I desire to know by whom and in what language it is written; and how well (or ill) the Author has performed.

73. In Sir R. Maitland's Collection of Scotch Poems, what historical matters are there preceding the Union of the kingdoms in King James VI.?

93. In the old Sea Law of Scotland (bound up with Balfour's Reports) what is remarkably different from our Admiralty Law in England? And what relating to the Naval affairs of Scotland have you (No. 129) amongst your 60 vols. of Adversaria on this subject?

If you are pleased, Sir, to allow my kinsman to take your commands on these heads, you will exceedingly oblige,

Honoured Sir,

Your most humble and obedient Servant,

WILLIAM NICOLSON.

C. orig.] *Dr. Gale to Mr. Pepys.*

York, June 17, 1700.

Most Dear Friend—Yours of the 13th instant was most welcome. I blessed God for the satisfaction I received by it; and my prayers shall not be wanting for many years to be yet added to your life. I am strongly inclined to come to London, where I have so many friends, and you the chief of all: why I come not, I can assign no very great reason, though many small difficulties, under which I still struggle by

[1] William Nicolson, born *circ.* 1665, was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, and in 1681 made a prebendary, and the following year Archdeacon of Carlisle, to which See he was promoted in 1702, having greatly distinguished himself in the literary world. In 1718 he was translated to Londonderry, and in Feb., 1726-7, elevated to the Archbishopric of Cashel, and made Primate of Ulster; but his sudden death immediately afterwards prevented him from entering into the full possession of this last dignity.—*Biograph. Dict.*

a kind of succession, continue to obstruct my journey. To omit all others, one of my best horses (the very best, I think, that ever strained traces,) died last night of a violent colic : the rest at present are unserviceable, though two of them were bought with design for to visit you. I am very much of the opinion of Dr. Ratcliff, and those other your friends, who persuade you to that retirement which you now enjoy. There you may have, when you please, the visits of your friends from the great town ; and also that recess from hurry, and, as we speak here, throng, which will afford repose to your excellent mind (πολυτιμητοςνῦς, the *animus* which you used to say is *Quisque*), which if a man do not allow it to actuate him, and govern him, I do not see wherein that man differs from the very animals. I am glad that you return to your philosophy ; you have long provided yourself of that viaticum, which is comfortable as far as it goes ; you have also laid in a stock of Christian philosophy, which will complete and make up the former, and certainly place you in the bosom of bliss. A well-led life never fails of a happy immortality. I wish your cousin, Mr. Jackson, were now with you ; his good company, handyness in turning your books, and other ministrations, would yield you much ease. When you shall think fit to make your last will and settlement, I beg of you that you would be pleased to put all your case collections (of which you have many) into some one good hand. I am exceedingly obliged to you that you honour my son with your letters, and that you make your kindnesses hereditary. As our friends (which you intimate to be dispersed) come at any time to wait on you, be pleased to refresh in their minds the memory of him whom you reckon departed. I give my very hearty service to Mr. Hewer, and all about you.

Dear Sir, I pray for our happy meeting, as

Your most affec. and humble Servant,

THOS. GALE.

June 18th, 1700.

A copy of the Report this day by me inserted in the Collection shown me on the previous subject from Dr. Paynter, present Vice-Chancellor, Dr. Wallis, Dr. Hyde, Mr. Dodwell, Dr. Charlett, etc., Professors and Heads of the University of Oxford, touching Mr. Wanly's proposition of a general survey to be taken of all the present Public Libraries of Europe, with our opinions of his singular fitness to be entrusted with its execution.

As well from the convictions I have long lain under, touching the disadvantages arising from mankind in its pursuit of knowledge of every kind, and more particularly that of Antiquities, from the want of what (among others) it has within its own power to come at, by a due inquiry after and improvement of the materials to be collected

from the many Public Libraries of Princes and States now extant in Europe, never yet thoroughly examined, and not uneasy to be resorted unto, as also from my long and near knowledge and observation of that general sobriety, diligence, and vigour of application, the proper learning (both as to kind and degree) and fidelity, of Mr. Wanly, together with his particular genius and talents of fair writing and drawing, especially qualifying him thereto : I do most entirely approve of the proposition contained in the six forementioned articles, as a matter universally beneficial to mankind, and (as such) particularly importing the honour and advantage of this nation ; further declaring the said Mr. Wanly to be the person, within my knowledge, the best fitted for, and most worthy (with proper assistance) to be entrusted with, the execution of the same.

S. P.

C. orig.] *The Earl of Clarendon to Mr. Pepys.*

July 1st, 1700.

Sir—Your's of the 24th past was doubly welcome, in bringing me the good news of the improvement of your health, which I am as much concerned in, and wish as well to, as any friend you have. You had not been thus long without my letters, but I thought they might be troublesome, not being able to fill them with anything diverting ; and I contented myself with enquiring after your health at your own house. Now my law affairs are a little over for the present, I intend very speedily to make you a visit. I am extremely obliged to your Nephew for remembering so small an affair as the lettice seeds, of which my wife is very proud. I hope your being thus long at Clapham (for I think you were never so long in the country before, since you knew the world,) will make you relish the pleasure of a garden, which will be no burthen to your other perfections. As to your inquiry concerning the Second Sight, and of what happened to me in reference to my first wife upon that occasion, I will tell the story to yourself when I see you, and in the mean time to Dr. Smith : and if either of you think it worth notice, I will put it into writing as exactly as I can. I suppose it will be no news to tell you of my Lord Shrewsbury's once more quitting his employment at Court, and that the Lord Chamberlain's place is conferred on my Lord Jersey. Who will be Secretary of State in his room is not yet determined : my Lord Lexington and Mr. Hill of the Treasury are both spoken of ; but it is said that office will not be filled till the King returns from Holland, so that Mr. Secretary Vernon will be sole Secretary for some time ; and some are of opinion that, after the King returns, Mr. Blathwayt may be the man : but all this is only imagination ; perhaps after all, this office may be disposed of before the King goes. My Lord Romney you see now possessed of three great places, which, in your time and mine, were thought sufficient

stations for three considerable men: but, according to the old Proverb, Kissing goes by favour. It can be no secret to you, that the proposals for farming the Revenue of Excise are all rejected, and that branch put under the management of a new Commission, in which there are some very able men; and your neighbour, Mr. Tollet, I am told, is Secretary to that Commission, which I am very glad of, for he is both an honest and very able man. I think this letter is become as tedious as my visits used to be, and therefore I will conclude, with assuring you that I am, with all possible esteem, Sir,

Your most affectionate and very humble Servant,
CLARENDON.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Wotton, July 22, 1700.

I could no longer suffer this old servant of mine to pass and repass so near Clapham without a particular account of your health and all your happy family. You will now enquire what I do here? Why, as the patriarchs of old, I pass the day in the fields, among horses and oxen, sheep, cows, bulls, and sows, *et cetera pecora campi.* We have, thank God! finished our hay harvest prosperously. I am looking after my hinds, providing carriage and tackle against reaping time and sowing. What shall I say more? *Venio ad voluptates agricolarum*, which Cicero, you know, reckons amongst the most becoming diversions of old age; and so I render it. This without:—now within doors, never was any matron more busy than my wife, disposing of our plain country furniture for a naked old extravagant house, suitable to our employments. She has a dairy, and distaffs, for *lac, linum, et lanum*, and is become a very Sabine. But can you thus hold out? will my friend say: is philosophy, Gresham College, and the example of Mr. Pepys, and agreeable conversation of York Buildings, quite forgotten and abandoned? No, no! *Naturam expellas furcâ licet.* Know I have been ranging of no fewer than 30 large cases of books, destined for a competent standing library, during 4 or 5 days, wholly destitute of my young coadjutor, who, upon some pretence of being much engaged in the Mathematics, and desiring he may continue his course at Oxford till the beginning of August, I have wholly left it to him. You will now suspect something by this disordered hand; truly I was too happy in these little domestic affairs, when, on the sudden, as I was about my books in the library, I found myself sorely attacked with a shivering, followed by a feverish indisposition, and a strangury, so as to have kept, not my chamber only, but my bed, till very lately, and with just so much strength as to scribble these lines to you. For the rest, I give God thanks for this gracious warning, my great age calling upon me *sarcinam componere* every day expecting it, who have still enjoyed a wonderful course of bodily health for 40 years.

And now to give you some further account of your favourite, I will make you part of what he wrote from Oxon, though it come somewhat late, as to what he acquaints me of the most unhappy catastrophe of that excellent poet and philosopher, Mr. Creech.

June 17.

'Quod de Comitiis Oxon. in penultimâ scribis epistolâ, dubiam, ante opinionem negativa Convocationis suffragia jam confirmarunt. Inexpectatum prorsus, et triste quiddam nuper hic evenit. Clarissimus ille Creech. Coll. Omnium Animarum Socius, sibi ipsi mortem conscivit. Cum enim paucis abfuisset diebus, suspensus tandem repertus est, quibus autim de causis hoc in se commisit nondum liquet. Jam ut de studiis Academicis aliquid dicam, Varenii Geographium Universalem eo sub nomine physicæ considerationis multa complectentem, tutor legit, et quotidiæ in physicas questiones disputamus. In Mathem. Geometriam practicam percurri, quod eo diutius detinuit quod undecimum et duodecimum Euclidis librum non prius didiceram. Optica proximè discenda venit, et reliqua ad visionem pertinentia. Mathematicum nuper erat certamen in nostro Collegio, Doctore Gregory, Professore Judice, et viginti solidis sex præstantissimis præmio proposito, unum mihi adjudicatum est, quod in librum Mathemat. pro Bibliothecâ donandum impendere statui ne præmii magis gratiâ quam et progressem ostenderem, certasse videar. Vale!'

And, with much ado, I have held out thus far. Your prayers I need not beg, you are so charitable. I beseech you to bear with the blots and impertinences of this, from

Your most faithfully devoted Servant, J. EVELYN.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Clapham, August 7, 1700.

I have no herds to mind, nor will my Doctor allow me any books here. What, then, will you say, too, are you doing? Why, truly, nothing that will bear naming, and yet I am not, I think, idle; for who can, that has so much of past and to come to think on, as I have? And thinking, I take it, is working, though many forms beneath what my Lady and you are doing. But pray remember what o'clock it is with you and me; and be not now, by overstirring, too bold with your present complaint, any more than I dare be with mine, which, too, has been no less kind in giving me my warning, than the other to you, and to neither of us, I hope, and, through God's mercy, dare say, either unlooked for or unwelcome. I wish, nevertheless, that I were able to administer any thing towards the lengthening that precious rest of life which God has thus long blessed you (and, in you, mankind) with; but I have always been too little regardful of my own health, to be a prescriber to others. I cannot give myself the scope I otherwise

should in talking now to you at this distance, on account of the care extraordinary I am now under from Mrs. Skinner's being suddenly fallen very ill; but ere long I may possibly venture at entertaining you with something from my young man in exchange—I don't say in payment for the pleasure you gratify me with from yours, whom I pray God to bless with continuing but what he is! and I'll ask no more for him.

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Wotton, Aug. 9, 1700.

The confirmation of your health under your own hand, and that I still live in your esteem, revives me. There could nothing come more welcome to me: it brings me the tenderest instances of your friendship, and what I shall ever value,—your counsel. Indeed, I am not a little sensible that more thought, and less motion or stirring than usual, had been safer for me since I came hither. And though at present the indisposition under which I laboured be much abated, yet the apprehension of its return makes me take hold of your kindness in offering me the receipt of the barley water, and the method of preparing it. Meantime, be assured, I am not without those serious reflections you so Christianly suggest. The scantiness, mutability, and little satisfaction of the things of this world, after all our researches in quest of something we think worth our pains, but are indeed the images only of what we pursue, warn me, so much nearer my period that my sand runs lower than yours, that there is another and a better state of things which concerns us, and for which I pray God Almighty to prepare us both. Epictetus, Enchirid. Cap. 12, has an excellent and useful illustration in order to this readiness. When the master of the vessel, says he, calls on board the passengers he sets ashore to refresh a little, they should continually be mindful of the ship, and the master's summons: and leave their trifling and gathering cockle-shells, nay, all impertinencies whatsoever, mind the signal, and run to the ship. The warning is general; but if thou be a man in years, stray not too far, least thou be left behind, and lose thy passage. This alarm, friend, is constantly in my thoughts, intent upon finishing a thousand impertinencies, which I fancy would render my habitation, my library, garden, collections, and the work I am about, complete: *at si Gubernator vocaverit at Navem*, we must leave them all. Thus the Philosophers; but we have better advice from the Divine Oracles, to be on our watch and within call. Such was that, you know, which always sounded in St. Hierome's ears: '*Surgite mortui et venite ad Judicium*,' and this gives check and alloy to all the imaginary satisfactions we think to find in the things of this life. Let you and I, therefore, settle our necessary affairs, and pray we may not be surprised: an easy, comfortable passage, is that which remains for us to beg of God,

and for the rest to sit loose to things below. I have, I thank God! made my will since I came here, and look upon all other accessions with indifference; and though I bait now and then upon an innocent diversion, and am not idle as to other improvements, *inutilis olim, ne videar, vixisse*, let us both be ready to leave them when the Master calls. And with this meditation, by you so seasonably inculcated to your old friend, I return the most humble thanks of,

Sir,
Your most obliged and faithful friend,
J. EVELYN.

I dare say we both most heartily condole the loss of Lady Clarendon,[1] but the news of the Duke of Gloucester's death is surprising. Where shall we settle? This is, indeed, a subject of high speculation.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Wotton, August 25, 1700.

Your desire of having the enclosed returned, and for which I cannot blame you, must shorten something I had to offer in excuse of my former impertinencies, as I sometimes thought, for curiosity, so much inferior to yours; things so discreetly and judiciously chosen, and indeed it could not be other, Mr. Jackson, your accomplished Nephew, being the collector of them. Had I leisure, for I received not yours till late last night, I should give you an account of what I brought from Rome of this kind about 50 years ago, that so, if there could be anything considerable wanting, (as I believe there is nothing,) I might advertise you while your Nephew is up in the place. Had he only furnished you with the Stamps of those excellent marbles, and Ritratti of the persons mentioned in the Catalogue, which he has enriched with all that has past of observable since my peregrinations, they cannot but be worthy your cabinet and curiosity; and so much for that at present. And now, allowing all your raillery on our ignorance of Barley-water, the hint you gave me first of an emulsion of almonds has not altogether failed; but have you not taken notice of an advertisement in yesterday's Flying Post, describing the wonders of a Nephretic Powder, lately brought into England, for its never-failing effects? though I have very little faith in Empyrics, I am half persuaded to make trial of a dose, and am therefore sending for some: of this you shall have an account, with some other matters concerning my condition as a very errant farmer.

[1] Flower, widow of Sir William Backhouse of Swallowfield, married 2ndly Henry, second Earl of Clarendon.

My young Scholar, busy in his Mathematics, forgets not the great respect he owes you.[1]

J. EVELYN.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Southampton Street, Sept. 9, 1700.

Honoured Sir—I am now preparing to leave London, with as much appetite to see Mr. Pepys and ask him several questions, as if I had never seen him at all. The enclosed[2] is a challenge to meet half way, and I wish I could bring him quite hither to see you, as I know he much desires.

As to the picture you so often mention, and this letter takes notice of, it is possible the person whom you design for the painter may, *once in a quarter* of a long vacation, have leisure and inclination to visit Oxford, especially on so public an occasion, that would redound much to his honour and fame, and take up so little time. I am going to meet Dr. Radcliff in the City at dinner at Mr. Hartwell's, being first to visit the East India rarities, where we shall be sure to remember you.

The Duke of Bedford died on Saturday night, having been in his garden that morning. Dr. Radcliff was prevailed with to visit him: when he came, a vomit was prepared for the Duke; the Doctor said, he *knew what would kill him, but not what would save him*, so the vomit was hindered. The Doctor advised blisters, as the only expedient to prolong his life a few days; but that being neglected, the hydropic humours (as the Doctor foretold), upon the first return on his vitals of the stomach, or head, killed him in a moment.

I am, honoured Sir,
Your most obliged,
Most obedient, humble Servant,
A. CHARLETT.

[1] *In Cimeliarchium Domini Pepys.*
Epigramma.
Romanas Arces nunquam vidisse, doloris
Sæpe tibi causa (ut fassus es ipse) fuit,
Nedoleas, optata dies en attulit ultro!
Romatius oculis subjicienda venit.
Utque olim Constantino sub Cæsare fertur
Mutasse Italiam sedibus illa novis,*
Sic terram petit Angliacam translata Nepotis
Engregii studio et sedulitate tui.
Ergo domi tutus maneat, quemcunque pericla
Deterrent maris et tædia longa viæ,
Londinum, atque tuas ædes modo discat adire,
Hæ, quicquid jactat Roma superba, tenent.
Raptim,
J. Evelyn, junior.

[2] Probably addressed to Dr. Wallis.

* Byzantio.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Captain Hatton.*

Clapham, Sept. 19, 1700.

Honoured Sir—I have been making several country excursions, such as to Windsor, Hampton Court, Epsom, Richmond, and Streatham Wells, with other places in our neighbourhood, to the preventing me in the more timely return I ought otherwise to have made for the favour of yours of the 31st of the last month. It is a mighty pleasure to me, that my Nephew has in any measure done what his Uncle would be glad to do in any commission you should honour him with. I heartily condole your long uneasiness and confinement, but with the reserve of no less satisfaction in the success you give me hopes of your receiving from the care and knowledge of our learned friends, Dr. Sloane and Mr. Barnard, which I pray God perfect.

Your most obedient Servant, S. P.

C. orig.] *Captain Hatton to Mr. Pepys.*

September 28, 1700.

Ever since I had the honour and happiness to wait last on you, Sir, I have been tormented with such violent rheumatick pains, that I have not yet had one moment's intermission from the anguish thereof, but what is occasioned from my great joy, to hear that Mr. Pepys enjoys so perfect health as not only to have given himself the pleasure of making those excursions you mention, but also, as I heard from others, to partake of the youthful diversions of balls and dancing meetings, which yet I am persuaded did not so agreeably recreate you as the great and noble addition made to the unparalleled treasury in your incomparable Museum. I assure you I perused, with pleasure and admiration, the account affording proof of Mr. Jackson's great and universal knowledge, and unwearied diligence. Had I known he had been so general a Virtuoso, I should have reminded him of the *Lapis fungifer*, which produces mushrooms, to be found only at Naples. As he has sent no *Lazarolls*, I wish he could procure, this winter, some young trees of the different sorts from Naples, where they are as common as our haw trees: they produce a pleasant fruit, and would thrive very well at Mr. Hewer's magnificent Villa at Clapham, the flourishing state of which, and the long, long enjoyment of perfect health with uninterrupted felicity by all the present inhabitants there, is zealously wished by him who is your and their

Most faithful and very humble Servant,

C. HATTON.

C. orig.] *Mr. Edmund Gibson to Mr. Pepys.*

Lambeth, September 28, 1700.

Honoured Sir—His Grace is sorry that he cannot oblige you with the works of King Charles out of his own house, because Dr.

Cradock, the donor, did (in his hearing) expressly charge that it should never be carried out of Lambeth Palace. While we were upon this subject, His Grace was interrupted by company coming in; but in a day or two I will endeavour to understand his pleasure about the having your book done here in the Library, and his answer shall be signified to you in a letter from,

Sir, Your most obliged Servant,

EDM. GIBSON.

Fearing our gates will be shut before you go by, I leave this at the Coffee-house.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Edmund Gibson.*

Clapham, Monday Morning, Sept. 30, 1700.

Reverend Sir—I give you very many thanks for your kind notice of my Lord Grace's just cautions touching the book, as being no more than I thought reasonable for me to expect, and therefore took care to have mine brought hither to me, in order to my readier waiting on you with it at Lambeth, in case my Lord shall be pleased to allow of my satisfying my curiosity therein with your assistance there; which yet I ask with an entire submission to His Grace's pleasure in it, remaining,

Your most obliged and humble Servant,

S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Edmund Gibson to Mr. Pepys.*

Lambeth, Oct. 3, 1700.

Honoured Sir—Every day since I received yours I have been waiting for a fair afternoon, to walk over to Clapham and acquaint you with His Grace's answer; but the weather not being likely to favour me, I chose now to tell you by the post that His Grace was concerned their should be such a restraint upon him that he could not oblige you with the book at Clapham; but that you are heartily welcome to make use of it here, whenever you please, either in the Library or any other part of the house. In this business, you know on how many accounts you have a right to command the best services of,

Sir, Your most obliged Servant,

EDM. GIBSON.

I pray my humble service to the good family there. Our edition is that printed for Royston in 1662.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Univ. Coll. Oxon, October 6, 1700.

Most honoured Sir—I received your most obliging letter at

Soundesse, a great Manor of John Wallis, Esquire, in the woods next Nettlebed; and communicating the contents to him, he said, that for the further encouragement of Sir Godfry Kneller, he would be willing to be at the charges of having his father's, his own, his son, and two daughters, viz., five heads in one piece, as the Dean of Christ Church should direct. I am just now informed that Sir Godfry Kneller has drawn our Chancellor, the Duke of Ormond, at full length, which the Duke has some thoughts of bringing down himself; and it is very probable Sir Godfry may come with His Grace, he having done so only for his pleasure twice or thrice within these three years. I must also add, that Dr. Wallis was a little out of order last night (though I fear we shall have much ado to hinder him this morning from Church, the Earl of Rochester being also to be there,) to whom I then read your most obliging inclinations. He seemed (to say the truth,) very fond and pleased with the thoughts of having his picture presented to the University by your hands; Mr. Pepys and the late Lord Charles Somerset being the two persons most in his honour and estimation. I will not be positive, but am apt to believe that Sir Godfry Kneller may have more business, if he pleases; and the last time he was with me he seemed desirous to have some of his Art visible in the Gallery. He is Doctor of Laws with us. It is possible a decent application to Dr. Radcliffe might persuade him to give the picture of King Alfred, the founder of his old College, Dr. Aldrich having long since designed a head for him. I am very much in arrears to you for a thousand civilities, which I have time only now to acknowledge to be due from,

Sir, your obedient Servant, A. CHARLETT.

A book of verses is ordered for you.
My very humble service to Mr. Hewer.

C. orig.] *Mr. Paul Lorrain*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

York Buildings,
Sat. Night, October 12, 1700.

May it please your Honour—Though no other motive than the favour of your Honour's immediate commands to me, which I received in your letter of yesterday, did engage me to write, yet I could not (nor think I should,) forbear writing (as with leave I now do,) in humble acknowledgment of the honour thus conferred upon me; but when I perceive therein some performances of mine to come short of your expectations, I find myself under a double obligation—to endeavour the giving your Honour satisfaction, and a just account of

[1] Paul Lorrain, employed at this time in copying MSS. for Mr. Pepys, and making Catalogues of his Books and Prints, had dedicated to him a translation of Muret's FUNERAL RITES, published in 1682. He also wrote several Tracts and Sermons, and is stated in Watt's *Bibliotheca Britannica* to have been Ordinary of Newgate.

myself in what concerns the service you are pleased to employ me in here; and this (that I may not presume upon giving you too much trouble,) I shall thus do in few words.

Your Honour required to know how far I was advanced in the transcribing of the Appendix I am now at work upon, and I gave an answer accordingly. But I find, by your Honour's expecting a further progress, that you did not take notice that much time has been spent by me in pursuing, improving, and preparing for a fair transcription not only the several chapters of this Appendix already written, but those that yet remain unwritten fair; among which that also of *Tailles Douces* has been under my consideration and adjustment, though it has taken up the least of my time, because I meant no great alteration or variation in it. But many of the others have cost me much application and labour; as I doubt not but when the work is once finished, and comes under your Honour's examination, you will find it to be so: and that (laying aside the late avocations occasioned by the repairing of your house here,) no time has been (as your Honour may rest assured none shall willingly be,) lost in your service by me; who, with profound respect, beg leave to subscribe myself,

May it please your Honour, your Honour's most
Humble and most obedt. Servt., and daily Orator,
PAUL LORRAIN.

A bookseller (one Mr. Freeman, over against the Temple Gate in Fleet Street, tells me he can at any time procure (either bound or in quires,) the book newly published in relation to the late Earl of Clarendon.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Wynn Houblon.*

Clapham, October 30, 1700.

Dear Sir—I do, as I ought, most affectionately to condole the loss of my dear and most worthy friend, your most honoured father Sir James Houblon, one of the longest as well as most approved friends till now left me in the world; and little did I, or perhaps either he or you, think ten months since that it should have fallen to my lot to prevent him in doing this office first for me; since God knows upon how tender terms I am permitted to do it now. But may my end, whenever it shall come, be but as his, and its coming shall never shake me. I have great reason, from the mark you have sent me of it, highly to esteem the place you rank me in, in the list of his friends, and therefore with double grief lament the incapacity I am under of performing the last act of personal respect due to him from me at his interment, as being what (could it be indulged me to do by chair) would not yet, I fear, as the hour and season fell out, admit of my indispensible return to Clapham the same night; and therefore I must rest upon

your holding me excused, as unnatural as it is, indeed, in that particular; assuring you that I should always look upon myself unworthy of my obligations to him living, if, dead, I should ever appear slackened in my acknowledgements of them by the utmost of my regards and services to his family, in every branch of it, and most particularly yourself. With which, recommending your whole dear number to the protection and blessing of Almighty God,

I rest,

Your most faithful and affectionate humble Servant,

S. P.

My house will be in a little time now, I hope, ready to receive me again in town, when I shall endeavour to pay my earliest respects to your honoured Ladies, yourself and worthy brother Mr. James Houblon.

C. orig.] *Mr. L. De la Faye to Mr. Pepys.*

Whitehall, 2 Nov., 1700, 10 in the Morning.

Sir—An express arrived yesterday in the afternoon from France, with the certain news of the King of Spayne's death, who expired the 1st instant, N. S., having made a will by which he leaves the Duke of Anjou sole heir of all his dominions, and in case of his decease without children settles the succession upon the Duke of Berri; and after him, if he likewise dies without issue, upon the Arch-Duke.

I am, with great respect,

Sir,

Your most humble and most

Obedient Servant,

L. De la Faye.

C.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, Univers. Coll., Oct. 15th, 1700.

Honoured Sir—I send you here enclosed a scheme of Dr. Gregory's, not yet in any other hand, with a desire that you would, with the freedom of a man of honour and a scholar, peruse, examine, correct, alter, and improve it, as may make the design most beneficial to youth (especially of the Nobility and Gentry,) and redound most to the honour of the University and our Professors, and the promotion of learning.

Your remarks and observations whereon will be welcome to,

Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

A. Charlett.

Dr. Gregory's Scheme.

Without discouraging any other person in the University, that teaches or intends to teach mathematics, at the desire of some persons of note he undertakes to teach the different parts and sciences of mathematics by Colleges or Courses, after the manner following:—

If any number of scholars desire him to explain to them the Elements, or any other of the mathematical sciences, if they are already acquainted with the Elements, he will allow that company such a time as they among themselves shall agree upon; not less than an hour a day for three days in the week; in which time he will go through the said science, explaining every proposition, and illustrating it with such examples, operations, experiments, and observations as the matter shall require, untill all the company fully apprehend and understand it.

And because some may be desirous to give an account of their proficiency for their own satisfaction and that of their friends, he will once a week examine such as shall signify that they are willing to be examined.

These schemes are to be in English, mixing Latin words or terms of Art when they occur or are necessary; and there shall be full liberty to every person of the company to prepare such doubts and scruples as he pleases.

The Courses or Colleges that he thinks of most ordinary use are these:—

1.—The first Six, with the Eleventh and Twelfth Books of Euclid's Elements.

2.—The plain Trigonometry; where is to be shewed the Construction of natural Lines, Tangents, and Secants and of the Tables of Logarithms, as well of natural numbers as of Lines, etc. The practical Geometry, comprehending the descriptions and use of instruments, and the manner of measuring heights, distances, surfaces, and solids.

3.—Algebra. Wherein is taught the method of resolving and constructing plain and solid problems, as well Arithmetical as Geometrical: to which will be subjoined the Resolution of the indetermined Arithmetical (or Diophantæan) Problems.

4.—Mechanics. Wherein are laid down the principles of all the Sciences, concerning motion; the five Powers, commonly so called, explained; and the Engines in common use, reducible to these Powers, described.

5.—Catoprics and Dioptrics. Where the effects of Mirrors and Glasses are shewed; the manner of Vision explained; and the machines for helping and enlarging the Sight, as Telescopes, Microscopes, &c., described.

6.—The principles of Astronomy, containing the Explication of all

the most obvious Phænomena of the Heavens from the true system of the world, and the generation of the circles of the sphere thence arising. How also is to be taught the Doctrine of the Globes, and their use, with the problems of the first motion of them resolved. After this is to be demonstrated the Sphærical Trigonometry, and the application thereof to Astronomy, shewed in resolving the Problems of the Sphere by calculation, and the construction of the tables of the first motion depending on this.

7.—The Theory of the Planets. Where the more recondite Astronomy is handled; that is, the Orbits of the Planets determined by observation. The tables for their motions described, and the method of constructing taught, and the use of these tables shewed in finding the Planets' places, the Eclipses of the Luminaries, etc. Many of these Courses may be farther carried, as the particular inclination of the class lead them; for example, subjoined to the practical Geometry, may be a lecture of Fortification, so far as is necessary for understanding it without actual serving in the army, or fortifying a town or camp. Under the head of Mechanics, there may be (if desired) Colleges of Hydrostatics, with all the experiments thereunto belonging: of the Laws of Communication of Motion, whether the bodies be hard or elastic. Of the gravity of bodies lying on inclined planes: of Ballistics, or the Doctrine of Projectiles or Bombs, &c. Of the Doctrine of Pendulums, and their application to the measuring of time. After the principles of Astronomy, or 6th College, may be prosecuted the doctrine of the sphere projected *in plano*, or of the Analemma and Astrolobes, and Dyalling; as also Navigation; and so of others.

But though he shall always be ready to gratify the request of those who desire his instruction, in these or any other parts of Mathematical learning, or in reading on and explaining any Mathematical book, he thinks that after all or most of the above set down Colleges, one may by his own study proceed as his occasions require; and he shall very readily give his advice concerning their studies, and the choice of books for that purpose.

For the text to be explained, and to give occasion for the necessary digressions in the aforesaid Colleges, he will take a printed book, if any there be that is proper. In other cases, he will take care timeously to give those of the Class proper notes to be written by them.

He intends not, by the preceding order, to tie up his Colleges to that order; for after the Elements, at least after the two first Colleges, or being acquainted with them before, they may choose what other they please; but that the seventh necessarily presupposeth the sixth. In all these he supposes one is pretty well acquainted with the numerical arithmetic; and if they desire regular demonstrations of the operations of Integers or Fractions, vulgar or decimal, any Class shall have it when they please.

He reckons that any one of these Colleges will require about three months, a little more or less; and that the number of scholars proper for such a class is more than 10, and not more than 15.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Charlett.*

Clapham, November 5th, 1700.

Reverend Sir—I have (because you will have it so) taken on me the overlooking my learned friend Doctor Gregory's Scheme; but (as I expected) must send it to you back as I received it, finding no room for animadversion upon any word of it, as to the scientific part at least; whatever, as a stranger, I might take leave to ask touching its aptness for execution, under the number of students it seems limited to, and those of each Class supposed all of equal sufficiencies at their outset, and no less equal addiction, application, and tractableness in their progress. I dare not, nevertheless, doubt, but this has had its full consideration with him who can best judge of it, and that other point to, of its being to be executed all in English, which, though myself do most entirely acquiesce in the present necessity of, yet, how far it may elsewhere be thought to affect the honour of the University, yourselves are most concerned to determine. But as little qualified as I truly am, for offering aught upon a scheme digested with the thoughtfulness and skill of its learned author, legible in every line of it, the terms, nevertheless, wherein you require my opinion and advice concerning it, joined with the dignity of its subject, and quality of the persons for whom it is calculated, are so forcible, that I cannot omit observing to you my missing two things, which (as much as they may, indeed, be thought employed therein,) seem yet to me to merit being no less expressly provided for in it, than any other the most weighty article (that of the Elements only excepted) of all its noble contents: I say seems so to me, whose greatest concernment for its success is owing (I must confess) to the consideration last mentioned, and which you have led me to, of its being primarily destined to the service and improvement of the youth of our nobility and gentry, the choicest and once brightest ornament of our nation: and which, if now otherwise, (as they, indeed, seem most to complain, whom I take to have most to answer for it) would still be so; were they not (as I fear they at this day mostly are) too soon betrayed to the more gross, contagious, and destructive pleasures waiting them without doors for want of an early institution in the variety of generous exercises and accomplishments you are here preparing for them—pleasant in the acquiring, easy in the retaining, ever useful, ever delightful, suited to the dignity of their characters and fortunes, and (to crown all) lying always within their own reach, fitted for self entertainment and home execution.

To which, what I would now recommend to your giving the same

regard to, with the particulars therein named, is, first, Music,—a science peculiarly productive of a pleasure that no state of life, public or private, secular or sacred, no difference of age or season, no temper of mind, or condition of health exempt from present anguish, nor, lastly, distinction of quality, render either improper, untimely, or unentertaining. Witness the universal *gusto* we see it followed with, wherever to be found, by all whose leisure and purse can bear it: while the same might, to much better effect, both for variety and effect to themselves and friends, be ever to be had within their own walls, and of their own composures too, as well as others,—were the doctrine of it brought within the simplicity, perspicuity, and certainty, common to all the other parts of mathematical knowledge, and of which I take this to be equally capable with any of them, in lieu of that fruitless jargon of obsolete terms and other unnecessary perplexities and obscurities, wherewith it has been ever hitherto delivered, and from which, as I know of nothing eminent, or even tolerable, left us by the ancients, so neither have I met with one modern master (foreign or domestic) owning the least obligation to it, for any their now nobler compositions: but, on the contrary, charging all (and justly too) upon the happiness of their own genius only, joined with the drudgery of a long and unassisted practice,—a condition not to be looked for from the more generous and elevated spirits of those we are here concerned for; and therefore most deserving, as well as most needing, the abilities and application of our present most learned Professor to remedy.

My other want is what possibly may be thought of less weight; but what nevertheless holds no lower a place with me on this occasion, (whether for ornament, delight, solid use, or easiness of carriage, both at home and abroad,) than any other quality a gentleman can bear about him, though none less thought on, or (which is more) of less difficulty in the attaining as requiring a small portion only of the work of the second, assisted with as little of that of the fifth Class,—I mean Perspective; not barely as falling within the explication of vision, or serving only to the laying down objects of sight; but with the improvement of it, to the ennabling our honourable student gracefully to finish and embellish the same with its just heightenings and shadowings, as far as expressible in black and white; thereby, when in foreign travels, to know how by his own skill to entertain himself in taking the appearances of all he meets with of remarkable, whether of palaces or other fabrics, ruins, fortifications, ports, moles, or other public views, convertible to the delight or service of himself, his friends, or country, at his return; and when at home, to give himself the pleasure and benefit (on all occasions of surveying, building, or other,) of being his own surveyor and designer; and with it, of judging, correcting, and improving the performances of others upon the same subject.

These, I say, are what (with the freedom you force on me) I give you as my conceptions upon this scheme. Wherein, as overweening as I probably appear in the points I thus propose your tacking thereto, I persuade myself I shall be forgiven as to the former, (Music, I mean,) by all that know how long and near a witness I have heretofore had the honour to be, of the effects of the like institution upon that noble and yet (I fear) unparalleled Lord, the Earl of Sandwich, both as to the whole course of the sciences Mathematical, under the direction of the several then most learned Professors, Doctor Ward, Doctor Pell, Sir Jonas Moor, and (as I remember) the still illustrious and my most reverend friend, Doctor Wallis; and more particularly to that one article of it I am here advancing, of Music, from the then no less celebrated Masters therein, Doctor Gibbons, and Doctor Child; without the actual solace of which, more or less, I dare not undertake for his having past one entire day through all his different scenes of life, at land and sea, to the very hour wherein, through a sea of blood and fire, in the service of his Prince and country, he exchanged it for that of a state of harmony more unspeakable and full of glory: nor is it less I have to quote from the performances of the same noble Lord, in support of the latter, as being myself master of instances in great variety, both for delight and use, done by his own hand, as well of surveys and descriptions relating to his private estate and buildings, with other public views, both at home and abroad on shore; as draughts, plans, and charts of coasts, harbours, and ports, (our own and foreign,) performed to his peculiar honour and lasting benefit of his country, during his vacancies at sea. Whereto let me add another, though of lower quality, of this very day's growth, relating to a young gentleman,[1] a servant of your own, one neither wholly Ἀμαθής, nor (I dare say) do you think him vulgarly furnished with the other ingredients of good literature, qualifying him for useful as well as delightful travel: who, being still on his tour, begun with the Jubilee, doth most sensibly lament to me (as I do on his behalf to myself) the disappointments and displeasures he daily suffers from his unpreparedness (owing to the suddenness of his setting forth) in this single article of drawing, as preventing him in the collection (he tells me) he should otherwise have had the pleasure of bringing home with him of views most valuable, and such as are hitherto either wholly wanting among us, or less accurately performed than for their worth they ought to be.

With which I leave you to thank yourself for this impertinence of mine, and bidding you most respectfully adieu, rest,

Reverend Sir,

Your ever most faithful
and obedient Servant,
S. P.

[1] Mr. Jackson.

C. orig.] *Mr. Wynn Houblon to Mr. Pepys.*

Winchester Street, November 9, 1700.

Sir—Upon another occasion I ought to ask pardon for deferring thus long to answer your favour of the 30th past: but upon this sad one, of being deprived of such an extraordinary father, the occasion itself is an excuse which I hope will be sufficient. I shall, therefore, only return you my most respectful acknowledgments for the obliging testimonies you give me of your friendship for him, and I do very heartily wish it may not be buried in his grave, but descend to those he hath left behind, who must ever esteem that which he in his life-time did so much value himself upon; I am certain I shall, who am, with a very sincere respect,

Sir,

Your most faithful, humble Servant,

WYNN HOUBLON.

C.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Univer. Coll. Oxon, Nov. 26th, 1700.

Most Honoured Sir—Having been these six weeks a close prisoner to a severe and cruel tyrant, the Rheumatism, which seized me at a time I thought myself in full vigour of health and strength, I make use of the most early return of a little feeble use of my hands, (which is every hour in danger of being lost by any cold northern blast, though in a very warm room,) to pay my tribute of thanks for a most excellent Discourse you sent me.

A further answer I have not at present strength of mind or body to make, only in the mean time assure you that our two Savilian Professors do very highly approve your notions in that Paper, and heartily wish them in practice with every gentleman of leisure and ability.

Dr. Gregory has services and thanks, besides some Apologetic Particulars, to tender to you by,

Your humble but very

weak and useless Servant,

A. CHARLETT.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Charlett.*

York Buildings, Nov. 30th, 1700.

Reverend Sir—I am grieved for your so long torment, and sorry for what yet remains of it; none more wishing you health, for the whole world's sake as well as your own, than myself. Therefore, let not one thought of me or my Paper trouble either your head or hand, till you are at ease in both. But then, and not sooner, I will expect your chastising my folly in that Paper, with the same freedom and sincerity that by your injunction I opposed it; nor let me want it from our learned Professors neither, since you have made them partakers of it

I pray God hasten your recovery; but don't you catch at it too hastily, the season being unkindly for it,

I am, dear Sir,

Your obedient and faithful Servant,

S. PEPYS.

The Dean of York (Dr. Gale) to Mr. Pepys.

York, Dec. 9, 1700.

My dear Friend—I have yours of the 11th of November, together with a book: for both which I give my hearty thanks. The book was sent me by the very learned Huetius, Bishop of Avranches; it is his Dissertations on the Terrestrial Paradise, and the Navigations of Solomon. He left it with my old friend Mabillon, and he transmitted it. To him I shall shortly write.

Sure I am, that no friend of mine less approves my stay at York than I do. *Damno mea vota.* But such is the folly of mankind: we often desire what shortly we dislike. I am here less able to correspond or study than I was at St. Paul's. But enough of complaints, which none will pity. I am glad that your health, in that sweet recess, is bettered; God prolong it! and grant that I may be so happy as to kiss your hand next Spring. My son Sam (apprentice at the Naked Boy in St. Paul's Churchyard) often calls at my house, to inform me of your welfare. I hope my cousin Jackson is returned safe. I pray you recommend my best services to Mr. Hewer, Mrs. Skinner, and all friends.

I am, dear Sir,

Your ever obliged Friend and humble Servant,

THOMAS GALE.

C. orig.] *Mr. Jackson to Mr. Pepys.*

Madrid, Dec. 30, 1700.

Sir—Leaving Malaga, we proceeded to Granada and Toledo, and from thence, by the King's Palace at Aranjuez, we hastened here to be present at the Spanish Church Music on Christmas Eve; but it proved, to my great disappointment, insufferable, and the whole solemnity more comedy-like than anything else. The mob mocked the music aloud, the Priests themselves not only bearing with it, but seeming as well pleased with it as the rest. We have been more than ordinarily lucky in this journey. In Granada we saw the new King proclaimed with the greatest solemnities, perhaps, of any part of Spain: and in Toledo the *honras* performed for the defunct King, in the Metropolitan Church. To do justice to the roads of Spain, so direfully represented by travellers, though I will not compare the accommodations thereon to those of England, France, and Italy, yet, in all these several hundred miles, I never wanted a bed with clean

sheets, nor partridges, rabbits, and new laid eggs, in the worst *venta* we met with; and in the great towns found more than common civilities from the Spaniards we were recommended to. I have already hinted to you the marvellous change of humour and interest in this country in favour of the French; but it is nothing to what I have met with here. The reduction of Portugal and Holland, and restoring of King James, are enterprizes they reckon in their own power at pleasure; and instead of their curses 2 months ago, now pray for nothing so much as the King of France's life. The Germans are now the objects of their hatred; and the young King's image is so adored, that people enter their names before hand, at any rate, in the Printsellers' books, for the next prints that shall come out of him.

J. JACKSON.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Univ. Coll. Oxon, Febry. 18, 1700-1.

Honoured Sir—I have been very long in debt to you for a most obliging letter, which I now only acknowledge, without pretending to payment, by the hands of my good friend Mr. Tanner, who is now leaving us, being nominated by my Lord Bishop of Norwich Chancellor of his diocese. Before this preferment was known, he had the satisfaction to see the respects of the University, by an offer made to him from the best and most considerable part of the University, of the office of Public Registrar, a place of great trust and credit, as Mr Hudson has the custody of the Bodleian Library upon the resignation of Dr. Hyde. I am sure this news will be acceptable to so great a lover of the public good, not only for your personal affection, but for the pleasure you take in seeing so generous and public a spirit prevailing here to postpone private interests in favour of eminent worth and abilities. Mr. Tanner can best tell how very sensible I am of the numerous long train of civilities I receive from Mr. Pepys, and with what respect and delight Dr. Wallis, Dr. Gregory, and several others unknown to you, acknowledge your patronage and affection to the Universities; which will be ever too hard for their enemies, as long as they can preserve their credit with such judges as yourself, though herein I am sure you shew more of the friend altogether, in pardoning the addresses of,

Sir, your obedient Servant,
AR. CHARLETT.

C. orig.] *Mr. Jackson to Mr. Pepys.*

Madrid, Febry. 24, 1700-1.

Honoured Sir—Long looked for come at last. On Friday, the 18th, about 4 in the afternoon, Felipe Vto. made his entry here; not with much pomp, but a most surprising concourse of coaches and people.

For several miles, I might say leagues, out of town, the road was so thronged, that his Majesty was scarce able to make his way through, having, according to the Spanish manner, no guards before his coach, but only Magistrates with their white wands. He designed to have mounted on horseback at some distance from the town, as was generally expected, but seeing the crowd and dust he had to encounter with, very prudently waved it, though to the disappointment of abundance that perhaps would have staid at home; and particularly the ladies, who were very numerous, and the richest in clothes and jewels I ever saw. As a sad proof of the multitudes I speak of, no less than 40 men, women, and children, were trod under foot and killed outright, and above 100 are now said to be languishing under their bruises, and dying daily. Diverse of the dead, I saw, myself, lying heads and tails in a little neighbouring Chapel, where they were put till known and carried away; among the rest were a Friar and a Priest. I believe the like accident has not been heard of, nor would it cost so many lives to take the very town of Madrid. The occasion is somewhat differently told, but the most received account is this: That the officers of the Customs, suspecting the people to take advantage of this confusion for running of goods so soon as the king was entered, shut the gates upon them; and afterwards opening them again on a sudden, the foremost fell, and upon them the next, and so on, to the number I have mentioned at least, and were immediately smothered without redress. Certain it is, that the mob had this notion of it; for the same evening they came and plundered the Guards' Lodge, burnt all their Registers before their door, and then set fire to the house itself; but it went no further than the smoking the walls a little, and damaging a window. The next morning, also, they assembled again, and we were apprehensive of the consequences, but by noon they drew quietly off without doing more: and now, for their satisfaction, I am told the *Guardas* have been put in prison, and the King has granted pensions to those poor families who suffered by this disaster. His Majesty went directly to the Atocha to sing *Te Deum*, and thence to his Palace of the Retiro, where in the evening he was entertained with fireworks, prepared in the outermost court for the occasion, and performed at least as well as ours upon the peace. The rockets, and other smaller fires, were in abundance, and the principal part which concluded the whole, was an engagement between a Castle and four Men-of-War, which were contrived to move, and though they played their parts very well, were at last overcome. At the same time there were also illuminations quite through the town, and these continued three nights together. Whoever has seen the Spaniards this day only, would have concluded them a very drunken people, having taken their cups very freely, and laid aside their gravity. They were generally pleased with the person of the King, at first sight; but, upon

putting on the *gosilla*, with his whole Court, on Sunday last, he has entirely won their hearts: he hunts and shoots every day, and by this means, and a free admission to his Court, is already become very well known to his people. What is to be excepted against in his entry is, their coming in no parade or order: His Majesty in a filthy old coach of the late King's, without guards; his better sort of attendants, some on horseback, and some in coaches, at half-an-hour's distance from one another; and diverse of the inferior sort attending the baggage, in so very ragged clothes as exposed them extremely to the scorn of the Spaniards. But this, indeed, was not the entry we have all along talked of; that will not be till after Lent, and some say till May, for which triumphal arches are preparing, and bulls feeding, with other things, which our friends would make us believe are worth staying for; but I cannot—at least, if you should think them so, might return from Lisbon in time enough to see them. I had been gone from hence ere this, had my companion used the same diligence with myself, and I fear it will be Sunday before we set out for Seville. The change of Ministers here I shall not trouble you with, you not being acquainted with the names on either side. The Cardinal is the Do-all. The Spaniards expect war, and wait only for some notice of the countenance of our new Parliament before they speak more plainly.

Your most dutiful and obedient Nephew,

J. JACKSON.

C. orig.] *Mr. Wanley to Mr. Pepys.*

From Mr. Pleahill's, the Chirurgeons' Arms, in Castle Yard, Holborn, 7th April, 1701.

Honourable Sir—'Tis mere shame that makes me not able to appear before you, after I had obtain'd your permission to write to your worthy nephew almost a month since, and have finish'd my letter but even now. It looks as if I was one of a light vain temper, hot and eager to undertake and begin a thing, without constancy and patience enough to bring it to a conclusion; but, as I intimated to Mr. Jackson my want of time, so, when I shall have made you acquainted with that multiplicity of business which I labor under, I hope, honorable Sir, I shall not want your candid excuse.

I am afraid that my letter is of too fresh a date to be sent: if so, I can blame none but myself, who ought to have made more haste. If it be not too late, I continue my humble request to you, Sir, that you would be pleased to send it, together with a tender of my best services, which your nephew shall always command, even as the great favors I have received from you do well deserve. If anything which I have written to him be impertinent, likely to prove troublesome, or do otherways deserve correction, I beseech you, Sir, to dash it out with

your pen; it shall be look'd upon as a sure token of your love and affection to,

Honourable Sir,
Your most obliged, most faithful,
And humble devoted Servant,
HUMFREY WANLEY.

C. orig.] *Mr. Wanley to Mr. Jackson.*
(Transmitted through Mr. Pepys, April 7, 1701.)
London, March 11, 1700-1.

Sir—A letter or Epistle is justly defined *Absentis ad Absentim Colloquium;* since by writing, one friend can communicate his thoughts to another upon any occasion, tho' the distance between them be ever so great; and I can by this means acquaint you in Madrid with my present business, almost as well as if I were actually speaking to you. 'Tis true, the inequality of my circumstances to yours, and the few opportunities I have had of being better known to you, do not allow me to call you my friend; but I can truly say, that you have always had more than a common friend's share in my breast. I have often considered with pleasure the happiness you enjoy, in having the benefit of a genteel and liberal education, joined to those great gifts which nature has bestowed upon you; and then, that all should be crowned by your relation to such an Uncle, who, by allowing you to travel, and see the most considerable things in the world with your own eyes, does take the true way to render you one day as eminent and as useful to it as he has been.

That day in which I first had the honour to wait on him, I look upon as one of the most fortunate ones of my life; and it was that day, too, which gave me the first opportunity of admiring the natural sweetness of your temper, and your obliging and instructive conversation. The respect that I then conceived for you has all along encreased, and I have often wish'd, that, by doing you some acceptable service, I might shew you what a value I have for you. But there being no occasion to use me, it has not hitherto been in my power to convince you how strong my inclinations might be; and instead thereof, I find myself obliged to have recourse to you for some kindnesses, which as I know not well how to ask, so I know not how to procure by any other means.

Considering, then, the smallness of our personal acquaintance, and the trouble and charge that may attend the granting of my requests, in good manners I ought not to disturb you with them; but since the business is not base or dishonest in itself, and that Mr. Pepys has allowed me to propose my wants to you, I will take the boldness to press upon your good nature with the same freedom as I would have you draw a like bill upon me, whenever you shall think fit.

Gentlemen of such consideration and judgment as you are, as in the

main they propose a certain and fixed end of their travel, so they do commonly put down beforehand that which they hear is worthy their taking notice of in every place they go to. This enables them oftentimes, by asking after particular things, to get a sight of that which otherwise might have escaped them. I know your short notes of this kind are very full and exact, and that both your curiosity and experience are ever what I could wish them. This, then, shall save you from being pestered for the present with any questions relating to the present state in general of those forcign countreys which you have surveyed, or the most remarkable curiosities, either natural or artificial, which are to be found therein ; because, at your return, I hope I shall have the good fortune to hear you discourse of such matters at large. Only one thing I would beg of you, that as you happen to see or hear of any person whatsoever, who, from a mean birth and education has, by his proper merit, risen to an extraordinary degree of eminence in his particular way, you would take the trouble to inform yourself of the strength of that man's genius, what improvements he made to his natural endowments, what methods he took in order to gain those improvements, and what advantages have accrued to the public thereby. Sir, the country you are in is said to be very fertile in those things, which, (tho' I have left Oxford, and am here fixed in town,) may yet serve as an innocent recreation to amuse myself withal when I am wearied with other necessary business ; and it may be considered according to those different nations who have possessed it. I mean the native Spaniards or Aborigines, the Carthaginians, Romans, Goths, Saracens, and the present people ; whom I take to be a mixture of all the former, with the addition of some Jews. Of the two first nations, I will believe, you will meet with few remains that can be of use: however, enquiry may be made whether the Biscainess have any books among them written in their most antient language. Medals I know there are many, with barbarous heads of these old Spaniards engraven on them, the inscriptions being sometimes in Roman, and sometimes in strange letters which are called Punic, but how truly I know not. One Lastanosa did, about 40 or 50 years ago, print at Huesca a collection of such medals (in quarto) taken from many of the best Cabinets in Spain. The title of his book begins thus, *Museo de las Medallas desconnoscidas Españolas.* I desire you, Sir, to buy this book for me, if you can get it at a reasonable price, for here in England I could never hear of any more than two of them. Upon enquiry you will easily meet with such medals: if you do, be pleased to confer with any ingenious Spaniard, and try to pick out an alphabet, or even any one word, that you can be sure of. If this can be done and improved, some light may be brought to many a dark passage in history. If you meet with any Punic inscription, be pleased to have it copied exactly. We have in Gresham College copies of all the Etruscan inscriptions

that do now remain in Italy: the letters of some of them are of the same kind as the Punic, and when they are brought together, perhaps something may be made out of them.

7 April, 1701.

Dear Sir—A conjunction of unlucky accidents have fallen out, as it were, on purpose to hinder me from finishing this letter, which otherwise might have come to your hands by this time. But now, having gotten two hours to myself, I will take the boldness to go forwards with it. I am informed that there are many noble Roman antiquities yet extant in Spain, of which the Spaniards have been such diligent observers, that I hear they have written the history of all the noted cities and towns of that large country, with great learning, fidelity, and judgment. Whether they have in these books preserved these curiosities by good draughts, I very much doubt; and for my own particular, I should be glad to see such books, describing the chiefest and most celebrated cities of Spain, as I have seen of Italy, France, &c.; or if they have not been so careful, I could willingly look upon some new delineations of the Roman buildings near Seville and in other places; but the costs must needs be too great for me to give any orders in this matter. But if you meet with any inscriptions that have not been already published, and the subject of them is remarkable, I would beg the favour to have such copied truly as to the lection, and no matter for the shape of the letters. As to the more modern antiquities of the Goths in Spain, I have a greater desire to see something relating to them than I have for the Roman, notwithstanding the politeness of the one nation and the rude barbarity of the other; and this, because the remains of the Goths are but few, and also because they were akin to us; and therefore, I do earnestly intreat you, Sir, to inquire after any books or inscriptions in their antient language. I hear that there are such books in Spain, but I know not whereabouts; they may be found in country villages, or in libraries. If you find any such ancient Gothic book, (the language being older than the Castilian, and different from it,) I desire it may be bought, if it be any part of the Scripture, or a translation from any Latin author now extant. If there be such things, but not to be sold, I desire that such a book be copied, or part of it, as you shall think fit. Perhaps the character may not be the same as the Mæso-Gothic, but may agree better with some specimens in a Spanish book thus entitled, *D'Origin y Institucion de la Lengua Espanola, por Don Bernardo Aldrete, en Roma*, 1606, and with some other specimens in Father Mabillon's *Diplomatique;* but that need not hinder the buying or transcribing them. As to the Moors I have but little to say. I have been told that in Spain there has lately been found a very antient copie of the Gospels in Arabic, much different from ours. You will be able (at Seville) to find out

what truth there can be in such a report. I would also know whether the History of the Conquest of Spain by the Moors, said to be composed in Arabic by Abentarique (if I remember his name aright), and translated into Spanish by Don Miguel de Luna, be authentic and to be relied on, or not. You know the story concerning the opening some room in the Palace by Roderic, the last King of the Goths, before the coming of the Moors. I would know the truth of that story, and whether there are any remainders of those buildings still in being. 'Tis said that there are yet remaining, either at Seville or at Toledo, many old inscriptions which none could understand, that King Philip the Third sent to Erpenius in Holland, to come over and try his skill in them, which Erpenius durst not venture to do, notwithstanding the King's safe conduct. If any of these inscriptions do remain, and the characters be Gothic, Runic, or anything else but Arabic, I desire a copy of one or two of them, as also of that imperfect Hebrew inscription which is in the wall of the Cathedral Church at Seville, near the great Gate.

I know your own curiosity will lead you into all the libraries you come near. I would intreat you, Sir, to take notice of the numbers of books in every library, and particularly of the MSS.; and amongst these to put down the names of such books as the Spaniards seem to value most. If you find a good number of Greek MSS. in any library, and an accurate Catalogue of them, I should be glad to see that Catalogue. When, in any great church, you are admitted to the sight of their reliques, 'tis possible that, upon enquiry, you may meet with some very ancient copies of the Psalms, Gospels, or any other parts of the Scripture, written in capital letters; and perhaps they may be gilt with silver or gold upon fine purple-coloured parchment; if you see any such, be pleased to cause four or five lines, with the alphabet, to be delineated for me. If these books be in Latin, and differ considerably from the Vulgate of St. Hierom, be pleased to get a book collated or copied, except the Psalms, Job, and Judith, for in all probability it may prove the Italic Version so much wanted. I would also desire that if at any time you see any Greek MSS. certainly appearing by the date, or any other authentic mark, to have been written before the year (from the beginning of the world) 6300, or any Latin MSS. appearing by the like certainty to have been written before the year of Christ 700, that you would, from such books, cause four or five lines, with the alphabet and the date, to be copied for me. Perhaps, Sir, you will think this an odd sort of request, but that which I am now going to make may increase your wonder; 'tis that you would be pleased, all along, to buy up as many old pieces of parchment, written upon, as you can get. By some years' pains I have now purchased and received from my friends several thousands of such pieces and fragments, which when I have distributed according to their several ages

and countrys, I hope to make very useful to some sort of Students upon divers accounts. Those sort of characters which I beg you to be most inquisitive after, are the capitals; the Gothic, Lombardic, or Toletan letters, (call 'em by what name you please), and the large Spanish letter of an inch long,—the Minuscules. These you will find common in their old books of Offices. I desire you likewise to enquire after the libraries of Antonio Augustino, Diego Hurtado, Cardinal Ximenes at Complutum, and that of the Escurial; in what condition the books are, what number, and which are the most curious? If this matter shall find you at Madrid, I doubt not but you will of your own accord go to the Escurial, and if that library be not burnt, (as I hear it is, and most of the books destroyed or stolen,) I desire that you would take good notice of two books,—the one they will tell you is the Gospels, written by St. Augustine of Hippo, and the other the Bible, written in capitals by command of the Emperor Conrad: I would have specimens of these, if they will suffer 'em to be taken, which I much doubt, having read the grievous complaint of Bathasar Corderius, and Alexander Barvoëtius, against the Friars that kept the library in their time.

Be pleased likewise to inform yourself of the antiquity of the Castilian tongue, and procure the Lord's Prayer therein as old as may be.

I would be glad if you could inform yourself of the rise and progress of printing among them, and the dates of their oldest printed books.

I forgot to mention to you six books, said to be in the Escurial, containing the true pictures and resemblances of all the Birds, Beasts, Fishes, Plants, and other Natural Curiosities, found by the Spaniards in America, at their coming there. Upon sight of them, you will easily satisfy yourself of their exactness and worth. One thing more I have to trouble you with. They say the Spaniards are very good musicians; I desire some of their best Airs or Solos, put down upon five lines, with bars, and in our modern notes, together with their Graces. as when they prick a long note, and in performing do run a division upon it, I would have the long note made big and gross, and the division made above or below it, in smaller notes. I hear the Spanish musicians have a strange sort of musical notes peculiar to themselves; if it be so, I desire a short tune in them, explained by the same in those that are more usual to us.

Lastly, dear Sir, I must beg your pardon for this long letter, which I would not have troublesome to you, by any means. Perhaps it may come too late, and you may be just upon your return: and that may be hastened likewise by the bad prospect of affairs. However it be, satisfaction in any one of the particulars I have written is as much as I can expect, supposing that your stay will be yet longer than it is likely to be. I pray God to have you in his keeping, to conduct and

prosper you in all his ways, and at length to bring you back in safety, when none will more heartily rejoice to see you again, and embrace you, than,

Honoured Sir,
Your most faithful, humble Servant,
HUMFREY WANLEY.

C. orig.] *Mr. Wanley to Mr. Pepys.*
Castle Yard, Holbourn, 15th April, 1701.

Honourable Sir—'Tis my part to return thanks (which I do now with all humility, and should have done yesterday if I had had time) for the honor of being admitted to your conversation; which I can never part from without regret, nor ever enjoyed but to my great benefit and advantage. As for Froissart, I borrowed it of Mr. Rymer, *sine die;* I'll take care to return it, and to deliver your messages to him: I went on purpose last Saturday to Sir John Cotton's, to consult his MS., if he had one; and from thence I went over to Lambeth about it; but there is no MS. of Froissart (for ought I can hear) at either Library. At Oxford I know there is one, which I will order to be consulted. I have paged your Isidore with my black-lead pencil, that so the figures may be rubbed out if there happen to be occasion. When I presented it, I thought it might be entire; but now I find it very imperfect: for there want two leaves between fol. 58 and fol. 59; two more between fol. 62 and 63, and four more between fol. 98 and 99; all which seem to have been torn out by some unthinking hand. If you please, honourable Sir, to turn to fol. 120, before the fabulous Epistle of Presbyter John to the Emperor Emanuel, you will find some projection, such as you was pleased to talk to me about. That in the middle I take to be the plan of some labarynth. 'Tis never any drudgery to wait upon Mr. Pepys, whose conversation, I think, is more nearly akin to what we are taught to hope for in Heaven, than that of anybody else I know. To your face, Sir, I will not say anything that shall so much look like flattery; but then I may be allowed to do myself justice, who have all along preferred the getting of knowledge to that which might have been more profitable. This knowledge, I find, is more easily obtained from living than from dead masters; for I may be told that in one quarter of an hour, which I may in vain search after in books for many years together. Besides, the living master answers questions and objections which are started on a sudden; the resolutions of which I am not to hope for from the dead. But, amongst all the living masters I have, I forbear the recital of his name whose words so deservedly make the deepest impression upon me, and from whom I always go away with some new lesson. For this reason it is, honourable Sir, that I am always ambitious of waiting on you; and I

venture to say boldly, that I never will lose any opportunity of doing so, that fairly offers itself. You see, Sir, that I am a man of design; but then, as this design, I hope, is not unpardonable in its own nature so I shall never make use of any indirect or troublesome methods of fulfilling it: I will therefore gladly wait on you, Sir, on Easter day, when, besides the feasting of my body, I know, Sir, that by your most excellent and instructive discourses, you will feed my mind and my understanding with more grateful viands, such as the very remembrance of will be always highly pleasing and useful to,

Honourable Sir,

Your most faithful, humble, and obedient Servant,

HUMFREY WANLEY.

My humble service to Madam Skinner, for whose health I can't but be much concerned.

C. orig.] *Captain C. Hatton to Mr. Pepys.*

July 11, 1700.

Excess of joy is, Sir, equally difficult to be expressed as that of grief, and therefore I am no more capable to declare how much I rejoice to hear of your recovery, than I was to express how sensibly I was afflicted at the news of your late sickness; but be assured, Sir, none of your most faithful servants and seriously affectionate friends do more cordially congratulate your recovery than I do, who, having so often experienced your readiness to oblige, was encouraged thereby to take the liberty to send so small a present as a few cakes of chocolate; but being convinced that there cannot be better made, I hop'd it might not be unacceptable to you.

I am, Sir, your most faithful and humblest Servant,

C. HATTON.

Give me leave to take the liberty herein to present my very humble service to Mrs. Skinner, to whom I am infinitely obliged for informing me of the state of your health; and I can never fail to pay all due respect to good Mr. Hewer and worthy Mr. Jackson, of whose safe arrival I impatiently long to hear.

C. orig.] *Dr. Wallis to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, Sept. 24, 1701.

Sir—You have been pleased to put an honour upon me which I could not deserve, nor did expect—to send so worthy an artist as Sir Godfrey Kneller, from London to Oxford, to take my picture at length, and put the charge of it to your own account; I wish it may be to your content. It had been more agreeable to my circumstances, if you had commanded my attendance to wait on you at London; which I should

have readily obeyed, if my age would permit it. Till I was past four-score years of age, I could pretty well bear up under the weight of these years; but, since that time, it hath been too late to dissemble my being an old man. My sight, my hearing, my strength, are not as they were wont to be. Then I have no cause to complain of God's providence, through whose goodness I do yet enjoy as much of ease and health as I can reasonably expect at these years; and, though you and some other friends are pleased to think me not quite unserviceable, yet I must not so far flatter myself as not to think but that it doth better become me to conceal the infirmities of age, than to expose them. I have endeavoured to express to Sir Godfrey the sense I have of your undeserved favour, by treating him with the respect due to a person of his quality; and, if I have been therein defective, I desire it may be imputed to the absence of my daughter, who is my housekeeper, but chanced to be now out of town; whereby, I was obliged to depend on servants. I know not what to return for your great kindness, but the humble thanks of,

Sir, your obliged and
Very humble Servant,
JOHN WALLIS.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Mr. Evelyn.*

Clapham, Dec. 4, 1701.

Dearest Sir—Dover Street at the top, and J. Evelyn at the bottom, had alone been a sight equal in the pleasure of it to all I have had before me in my two or three months' by-work of sorting and binding together my Nephew's Roman marketings; and yet I dare predict, that even you will not think two hours thrown away in overlooking them, whenever a kindlier season shall justify my inviting you to it. What shall I say to the glorious matter contained in your last? Why, truly, it looks like a seraphic salutation from one already entered into the regions you talk of, and who has sent me this for a *viaticum* towards my speeding thither after him; which, as the world now is, and you have so justly described, bereft as I now am of the very uppermost of my wonted felicities here, in your conversation, and that of a very few virtuous friends, I should in very good faith rather obey you in by leading, than staying to follow you. I am, for public good's sake, as sorry as you for our friend's withdrawing,[1] wishing only that I could as easily satisfy myself how he ever came in, as why he now goes out. I fully agree with your excellent Grandson, in his thinking it no longer worth while staying at Oxford. I should not fear the hazard of sending him abroad for four or five months, through Holland and Flanders to Paris—a tour that I, by your instructions, when time was, and with my wife, dispatched in two, to a degree of

[1] Lord Godolphin had just retired from the head of the Treasury.

satisfaction and usefulness that has stuck to me through the whole of my life since. Though my Nephew Jackson be hardly yet at home after near a two-years' tour, I shall struggle hard to give him leisure, next summer, to finish his travels in Holland, for the sake of many particularities to be seen there at this juncture never to be met with together in any age past; a sight, in one word, that I should hardly think too late even for myself to covet, had I you to wait on thither; for I am (in spite of this distance,) with inseparable respect,

My ever honoured Mr. Evelyn,
Your most affectionately faithful
and obedient Servant,
S. P.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Dover Street, December 10, 1701.

My dear, worthy, and constant Friend,

There could nothing have come to me a more grateful present than what you sent me,—the re-establishment of your health, and confirmation of the interest you still allow me in your friendship and kind thoughts. How accidents, and the vicissitudes of things in this life and world, put earth, as the Spaniard calls distance of place, between friends and nearest relations, and interrupt their personal visits and conversations, no person can be more sensible of, and concerned for, than myself; especially since I am come to this smoky, obstreperous city. In good earnest, Sir, I pass not by York Buildings without regret. Saturday, which was wont to be a jubilee, and the most advantageous and gainful, as well as the most diverting of the weekly circle, is, from a real Sabbath and day of repose, now become wholly saturnine, lugubrious, and solitary. What shall I say? There was nothing which could extenuate my loss, and this dark eclipse, did not that self-love which renders us sorry for the decease and absence of those we most dearly loved (infinitely happier in a better world) come into and revive my drooping spirits. That, whilst I mourn your absence here, you are at Clapham, enjoying better health, a purer air, noble retreats; and what are above all, entirely your own, and in yourself, and with those you worthily value for their virtue and accomplishments, in a state of bliss as great as any person, who, as you do, knows how to make a just and true estimate of things we call happy, and to distinguish images from substances, can, I think, desire or wish for on this side of Heaven. Let those who have written volumes *De Finibus*, define what it is they call happiness here, which you are not in possession of, abating only what is extrinsical to a good and virtuous man, namely, those things Epictetus tells us are not in our own power to avoid (of which there are few concern you), though by a philosophic, much more by Christian fortitude, enabled to sustain.

Such I account the evil bodings, which, without a miraculous and undeserved providence, seem to threaten a total dissolution of the government and constitution we are wrangling about. For, as since the Incarnation Europe has perhaps never suffered the like concussions, so never was this nation, which is all the world to us, so Atheistical, false and unsteady, covetous, ungrateful, lewd and luxurious, self-interested, impudently detracting and uncharitable; in sum, so universally vicious, dissolute, and perverted, that I am not solicitous of being thought a Visionary or Enthusiast, when as often as I reflect on what the predictions of our Blessed Lord and his Apostles foretell shall be the precursors of the last and worst of times, I think are coming upon us; but of which the world shall no more take notice, than of what is the furthest off their thoughts or concerns, and than the old Rephaims and Giants did whilst Noah was preparing the ark, and the universal deluge came, and swept them away. This, worthy friend, leads me to acknowledge your pious and seasonable monition, amidst these temporary and secular interruptions, of preparing *in occursum* for that day, the vessel, and the voyage, which through all these tempests and tossings here shall, I trust, set us safe on shore in those regions of peace and love, and lasting friendship; and where those, whose refined and excellent natures make them capable of the sublimest mysteries, and aspire after experimental knowledge, truly so called, shall be filled; and there, without danger, taste of the fruit of the tree which cost our unhappy parents so dear, shall meet with no prohibition of what is so desirable, no serpent to deceive, none to be deceived. This, Sir, is the state of that royal society above, and of those who shall be the worthy members of it. But how, dear Friend, am I fallen into a sermon instead of a letter, which should account for my having been so long grovelling in the country? Why truly, though too frequently interrupted in these contemplations, not altogether unthoughtful of them in the midst of those impertinencies, which, during this state of things, we think necessary and convenient: and with such moderate circumstances as may render us innocently easy, to soften and compose those triste and melancholy moments which the prospect and face of things present us with, referring the success, and casting all our other cares on that Providence, which determines all events according to his Divine will and pleasure, who only knows what is best. Here, then, let us cast anchor, and rest in attendance of more favourable gales. I left Wotton a few days before my wife, to avoid the noise and contention of competitors at Guildford, resigning the votes of my bumkins and dependants to their former choice, not knowing well where to mend it. You hear my noble and bosom friend has laid down his office, for which I am very sorry, as I look on it as a bad omen. I have hardly seen any of our neighbours here, save C. Hatton, Lord Clarendon, and Sir R. Dutton, who have prevented me.

Thus, Sir, have you my history and my thoughts, but not all my wishes and my wants, namely, a participation of the cargo your accomplished Nephew, Mr. Jackson, has happily brought home: I mean those excellent and rare notices, which, through your addresses and direction, his own abilities and application, must needs render his conversation infinitely agreeable. This, I might have hoped for in York Buildings, and almost envy you at Clapham.

J. Evelyn.

The young scholar you so often favour, and enquire after, replies thus to my last; I give it you in his own style :—

'Propter ejus quod scriberem inopiam (uti "recte" conjicio), nullas ad te, inuente mense, litteras dedi. Ad methodum interim studiorum, quod spectat, sic se habet. Dominus Keil præter publicam lecturam alternis diebus explicat Gnomonicam et Hydrostaticam, qui nuper etiam cursum experimentalis philosophiæ instituit, et me cum pluribus aliis ex Æde Christi auditorem habet. Hæ experientiæ multum ut spero confirmabunt, animoque fortuis impriment quæ de motu et mixtâ Mathesi prius didici. Novæ autem philosophiæ facem quasi præferent in veteris parte ultimâ metaphysicâ, scilicet vertator Tutor, quâ simul cum prædicto cursu sub Ferias Natalitius absolutâ, Academicam doctrinam et utilissimas Matheseos partes percurrerio, nihilque discendum restabit quod alibi non melius discatur. Quo circa nisi aliter sentias, elapsum post mensem, vasa colligero et Academiæ valedicere statuo. Vale. Oxon. 19° November.'

You see how little ceremony we use. In the meanwhile, whether, having now been almost 3 years at Oxon, I shall comply with his total leaving the University, I am yet (though in no small needs of his assistance sometimes, and believing him pretty well furnished and inclined to improve his studies wherever he is) not absolutely determined. He is now near 20 years old, as I am of 80, and there are some polishings which I had rather he should learn here, whilst I am here, than when in the country. By what I can judge, he is naturally of a grave, serious temper; discreet, without moroseness. Having already been entered in the Civil Law, I intend he shall mix with it the Municipal, and acquaint himself well with our own Constitution; without which I find gentlemen to signify little in their country. Mr. Finch, my worthy neighbour, whose eldest son is a colleague of my grandson, purposes to breed him so. Your sentiments of all this will greatly encourage my resolution; but I quite tire you, and writing by candlelight afflict your eyes with a tedious scribble.

C. orig.] *Sir Godfrey Kneller to Mr. Pepys.*

March 24, 1701-2.

Sir—I sent a letter written by Dr. Wallis when I came from Oxford,

in which, I suppose, he acknowledged your favour for him; and I did acquaint you then of what I had done, of which you approved in your letter to me, and were very much pleased and delighted with what I had done, by order from you, of Dr. Charlett's message; which letter of your's made me proceed and finish that picture: and I will send a copy of the letter to show at any time, if required, and hope I have done my part, believing Dr. Charlett as a Divine, and knowing you an entire gentleman, of a noble and generous mind, or else I should hardly have left my home and business for Oxford's conversation-sake; and wish you had given me any one hint in your letter of disliking what I had then done, and I would have kept the face (as I only then had done,) for myself, without putting any figure, as I have done all myself to it, or had any more loss of time, which I perceive, in your present letter, you wonder at, and shall leave it to what you think fit, of which nobody can be judge like yourself. And I can show I never did a better picture, nor so good a one, in my life, which is the opinion of all as has seen it; and which I have done merely for the respect I have for your person, sense, and reputation, and for the love of so great a man as Dr. Wallis, as you know, and besides being recommended, by a message from you of Dr. Charlett, a Head in Oxford, which, if all be rightly considered, I hope to have no blame on either account, but to be thanked, and allowed to own myself,

Sir,

Your obedient and faithful humble Servant,

G. KNELLER.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Sir Godfrey Kneller.*

Clapham, March 24, 1701-2.

For God's sake (my old friend,) look once more over my letter of yesterday, and tell me what one word there is in it that should occasion any one syllable of what my man brings me from you this morning in answer to it. I said, indeed (but without the least shadow of dissatisfaction, much less relating to you), that I was surprised at the manner of our learned friend's proceeding with me upon this picture: and I dare take upon me the prophesying, and so will you, too, when you come to know why; which I told you yesterday you should soon do, and had now done, had you been pleased but by two words to satisfy me in what your telling me of the picture's being very much expected at Oxford, led me to ask of you; as I therefore hereby again do; remaining, with the same thankfulness I first expressed to you upon Dr. Wallis's notice of your respect shewn me on this occasion,

Sir,

Your truly obliged and most humble Servant,

S. PEPYS.

C. orig.] *Sir Godfrey Kneller to Mr. Pepys.*

March 25, 1702.

Sir—I ask your pardon for misapprehending; and, as to the picture being desired, I mean no more but that several from Oxford have only wished to see such a picture in their gallery; where Dr. Aldrich intends to get more, he hopes, and to make it fine, as you may imagine, with great and learned men—their pictures in full length: which is all I might have mentioned, for none of them are so ill bred for to press such a present from you, but expect your leisure, and so will I; for I know no one living knows better, nor can judge truer of manners, and what is truly civil, than yourself on all occasions: and I hope you do believe none shall observe your command, nor be more sincere and real than I am, and ever must be,

Sir,

Your obedient and most obliged humble Servant,

G. KNELLER.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Sir Godfrey Kneller.*

Clapham, March 26, 1702.

Sir—I know not how better to become even with you for the kind satisfaction you have been at the trouble of giving me, than by trying to give you the like, in reference to my late sending you the same question twice, that could not but look impertinent enough on my part to have asked you once; and pray take it as follows.

I have long, (with great pleasure,) determined, and no less frequently declared it to my friend Dr. Charlett, upon providing as far as I could by your hand, towards immortalizing the memory of the person, (for his fame can never die,) of that great man, and my most honoured friend, Dr. Wallis, to be lodged as an humble present of mine, (though a Cambridge man,) to my dear Aunt, the University of Oxford. Towards this, I have been long consulting with Dr. Charlett, and not without hopes of getting this Rev. Gentleman once more up to town; and since, (through his age,) those hopes have sunk, I have flattered myself with others, namely, of being able, some time or other, in a Vacation, to prevail with my friend Sir Godfrey Kneller, to make a little country excursion for me, and do it upon the place; with a design, indeed, of waiting on you myself thither. But so it has fallen out that, by an unexpected return of an old evil, the Stone, I have been ever since under a continued incapacity, for these two years and more, of stirring out of doors, and at length was forced for life, (as Dr. Charlett knows,) to be brought hither, where I still am, and am likely to be; but with some hopes given me by Mr. Hewer, and some other of our friends, the last year, of seeing you here: and so this matter has stood, till Dr. Wallis, (by your own hand,) gave me from Oxford a very first word of my having, (as he words it,) sent you down thither, and of the

work's being done. Now, as much satisfied as I must again and again own I am, with the extraordinary instance of respect I have received from you in it, I submit it to you to judge of the reasonableness or unreasonableness of my surprise, at the manner of my friend's proceeding with me therein, when I have told you, that Dr. Charlett did me the favour of a double visit here about the month of August last, with promise of a third, and bringing Dr. Aldrich with him, before his return to Oxford; which I greatly expected, in order to the considering of some way, (under my present distance from town,) how to supply it to you in reference to this matter: instead of which, I have not only never heard one word of or from him to this day, but without the least mention, either of your name or any thing at all of the picture, at either of his fore-mentioned visits, you have been pleased to tell me, to my no small confusion, (for I swear it still looks like a dream to me,) of his message from me to you, and what you have been doing upon it; but pray take it along with you, that I say it is no unpleasing dream to me, but what I shall venture very hard, (as soon as the weather shall favour it,) to come by chair, and pay you my real thanks for.

Remaining, your ever most affectionate and
most humble Servant,
SAMUEL PEPYS.

C. orig.] *Dr. Smith*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

London, April 16, 1702.

Honoured Sir—Upon my return to London, on Sunday morning last, out of Huntingdonshire, where I had been to perform the last office of my function, as well as of friendship, to the excellently good Lady Cotton, I met with the sorrowful news of the death of my learned friend, the Reverend Dr. Gale, but I cannot yet learn the particulars of this his last and fatal sickness. I doubt not but that his Sons will take all possible care of his papers, and especially of those which relate to the illustrating Camden's Britannia, which he has formerly shewn me, and publish in convenient time, to the honour of their Father's memory, and to the advancing of learning; which, together with those learned books he himself published in his life-time, will render him more illustrious to posterity, than any monument, be it never so stately, for his quality and character, they can erect in York Minster.

About three weeks since, Sir R. Dutton was struck with the dead-palsy on his left side; he has recovered the motion, tho' not the use of his hand and foot: and we hope that, upon settled, fair, and warm

[1] Thomas Smith, S.T.P., a learned Writer and Divine, was born in London, 1638, and died there 1710. For a list of his numerous works, *vide Watts' Bibliotheca Britannica*. He had published a Catalogue of the Cottonian MSS., and a Life of Sir Robert Cotton, which explains Mr. Pepys's application to him on behalf of Wanley.

weather, he may be restored to his former vigour, if yet his great age, he being now upon the brink to complete fourscore, may be supposed to permit it.

The worser sort of Fanaticks (not to say the whole herd of them) begin to be dissatisfied with the new Queen, and pray for her conversion, as if she were of the religion of the King her father; and herein they are followed by the Scotch Presbyterians: and we have here others, too, of greater quality and interest, who are of no religion, and mere Republicans, apt enough to foment discontents and jealousys among the people; which, if not prevented, will render the Regal Government (for Monarchy admits of no difference or distinction of sex) very uneasy at home: and, without pretending to any insight into politics, but what common natural sagacity and foresight suggest to every considering man, it is presumed, that to obviate such ill designs, necessity of State, which is *Ratio ultima Regum*, requiring it, there will be a speedy alteration made among the Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Justices of Peace and Magistrates of Corporations, throughout all England. But this will depend upon the conduct of a wise Ministry, a regulated Council, well-chosen Officers, whether of Justice in Westminster Hall, or in the Army and Navy, and in other great places of trust: otherwise we poor men, who are likely to receive little or no benefit by the late change, cannot but fear, out of a principle of true love to our country, that some disorders and disturbances may be attempted, which may be of ill consequence to the peace and happiness of it. These are our melancholy reflections; but the more sanguine men of the complying Clergy of this Church, who glory that they have got a daughter of King James the Second on the Throne, whom they promised to defend against the pretended Prince of Wales, as if this, setting aside the last consideration, would atone for their horrible defection for these last thirteen years, set before their eyes the glories and felicities of Queen Elizabeth's long reign, as if it were in all things to be the just and perfect model of the present. To bring others, who have hitherto preserved their faith and their principles entire and inviolate, into the same condemnation with themselves, they are propagating scandalous, lying, villainous stories, and reflections upon the honour, virtue, and innocence of King James and his Queen, in order to make several non-jurors believe that the Prince of Wales, the abjuring of whom is with them the great difficulty they cannot so easily and readily get over, is not their Son, but a counterfeit and mere supposititious child. And this is done especially by one of the Episcopal Order, who is outrageously, as after his demure way, to tell such as consult him that, *upon his salvation*, he believes the whole transaction of that affair to be mere juggle and imposture. But when I shall acquaint you at large with the weakness and falseness of his pretended proofs and allegations, grounded on hearsay, and stories

horribly perverted, not only against the truth of fact which was so notorious, and so well attested by persons of untainted and unquestionable honour and honesty, then present, but even almost against the very possibility of things, you will wonder how a man of his learning, great age, and gravity, can be so infatuated, as first to believe, and then, with such a semblance of piety and religion, labour to make others believe such wicked and diabolical calumnies. But these things are better, and with greater satisfaction, discoursed of than written : and, therefore, I will defer the detail of them till I wait upon you : which neither my own impatience and inclination, nor my readiness to gratify Mr. Cherry, who is very ambitious of kissing your hands, will suffer me to defer too long. After the chagrin which the contents of this long tedious letter may cast you into, I have, to divert you, and restore you to your natural good humour, enclosed a paper, containing an Epitaph upon the late high and mighty Dutch Hero, as also some few heroic lines upon *Sorrell;* which, after a single reading, I presume you will throw into the fire.

Your most faithful and humble Servant,
THOMAS SMITH.

Sir, I desire that my humble services may be given to my honoured friends, Madam Skinner and Mr. Jackson. This being the first rude and hasty draught of my letter, you will be the more easily inclined to pardon the blottings and interlinings in it.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

University College, May 14, 1702.

Most Honoured Sir—By order of the Vice-Chancellor, I left a Book of Verses for you at Mr. Hatton's, being very sorry I had no time to present it with my own hands. I was also very sorry I could not see the picture of Dr. Wallis, which is much commended : I hope, Sir, it has your approbation. The original being lately ill, will make the picture more valuable, and the Dr. himself talks very fondly of it. I had many services from Dr. Wallis and others to give you, but none more due or sincere than from, Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,
A. CHARLETT.

C. orig.] *Sir Godfrey Kneller to Mr. Pepys.*

July 29, 1702.

Sir—I understand you have a frame a making for that picture, which I desire to see put on at my house, and all packed together in a case safe ; for I intend to send my servant with it to Oxford, for to place it, and look that no damage may appear : and I will, when you please, send the porters for to fetch it, and varnish it well before it

goes, and finish all to the utmost of my skill. I believe Mrs. Skinner's picture is in the house, locked up with others, by my Brother, as is gone away for a month or six weeks to the Bath : you desired that picture. Pray give my humble respects to Madam Skinner, and command, Sir,

Your faithful, humble Servant,
G. KNELLER.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to the Earl of Clarendon.*

Clapham, August 4, 1702.

My Noble Lord—I am still forced, much against my will, to make use of my man's legs on all errands, and particularly on this to your Lordship, to know where you are this uneasy season, and inquire after your health. My Lord, I am but this morning come from the third reading of your noble father, my Lord Chancellor Clarendon's History, with the same appetite, I assure you, to a fourth, that ever I had to the first ; it being most plain that that great story neither had, nor could ever have been, told as it ought to be but by the hand and spirit that has now done it, or I hope soon will ; and that your Lordship, and my honoured Lord your brother, will not suffer the press to slacken in the despatch of the remainder, and therewith in the eternizing the honour of your name and family, the delivering your country from the otherwise endless consequences of that its depraved loyalty, which nothing but this can cure : and your putting together such a lecture of government for an English Prince, as you may yet live to be thanked, and to thank God, for.

Your Lordship's most obedient Servant, S. P.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

London, August 22, 1702.

Most Honoured Sir—I was in hopes to have dined with you yesterday at Clapham, but the Queen went so late to prayers, I had not time enough, and must now make haste to return to the same station at Windsor, having obtained a few hours of liberty during her stay last night at Kensington.

I sent yesterday morning to Sir Godfrey Kneller (who came to Court to draw her Majesty's picture for the Kingdom of Scotland,) to know whether your picture of Dr. Wallis was in the University Gallery. He sent me word it was in your possession ; but Mr. Horne having assured me, by your order, that it would be sent speedily, I am in hopes to find it there against the Queen's coming to Oxford, which will be on Wednesday next, she being also (notwithstanding her haste,) pleased very graciously to receive a dinner on Thursday from the University. Your nephew, Mr. Jackson, may command a bed in my

house, and the company of Mr. Isted. I am, with all duty and regard, in great haste,

Your most obedient Servant, A. CHARLETT.

An Oxford waggon goes on Monday.

C. orig.] *Dr. Hickes to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, Sept. 1, 1702.

Honoured Sir—I have enquired here of Dr. Hudson and Mr. Vice-Chancellor, concerning the way you are to take of sending Dr. Wallis's picture; and they have both told me, that it being intended as a present to the University for their Gallery belonging to the Library, you must send it directed to Mr. Vice-Chancellor. I presume you will think fit to send a letter with it, which will need no other direction than, 'For Mr. Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford.' I doubt not but they will make you a very respectful return of thanks, as I am sure Dr. Wallis ought to do, who I hear longs to see it in the Gallery. Be pleased to make my humble service to Mr. Hewer, Mr. Jackson, and Madam Skinner, and to accept the same from, Sir,

Your most obliged humble Servant,

GEORGE HICKES.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

University College, Sept. 3, 1702.

Most Honoured Sir—Having received some Northern Querys from Sir Robert Sibbald, transmitted to me by my Lord Bishop of Carlisle,[1] I had yesterday at dinner a set of Gothic Antiquarys, all your humble servants, viz., Dr. Hickes, Dr. Gregory, Mr. Lloyd, Mr. Thwaites, and Mr. Elsrob, to consider them. I could have wished Mr. Jackson and Mr. Wanley had been of the same number. Such a meeting could not fail of paying their respects and acknowledgements to the worth and favours of Mr. Pepys, in all the circumstances, as to regard and esteem. It is now time to thank you for the pleasure of Mr. Jackson's conversation, of which very little came to my share,—enough only to raise an appetite to more.

I protest I have been afraid to write to you, Sir, this twelvemonth, thinking it more proper for discourse than letter; for I can assure you I was equally ignorant and surprised at the conduct of Sir G. Kneller, when I understood, at my return from London, that Sir Godfrey had been at Oxford to draw the picture, having said no more to him than, in general words, that you wished such a thing. However, I am very glad it is so admirably done, tho' I doubt not, besides the point of good manners, your judgment might have added to the beauty of the contrivance. But the Painter's fancy was warm, and his imaginations

[1] Dr. William Nicholson.

not to be controuled, it seems, with delays. I was informed that it was drawn in Dr. Gregory's house, where both the Dean and he were present the whole time of action : but I have not had the pleasure of seeing it yet. I find Dr. Hudson has provided a very proper place in the Gallery, next to Sir Harry Savil, the Founder of the Mathematic Lectures. By this or the next post, I shall send some poetry to Mr. Jackson, to whom, and Mr. Hewer, my most humble service. Excuse all errors and defects in, Sir,

Your most sincerely obedient Servant,

A. CHARLETT.

C. orig.] *Dr. R. Mander (Vice-Chancellor of Oxford) to Mr. Pepys.*

Ball. Coll. Sept. 16, 1702.

Worthy Sir—I had the favour of your's this morning, together with an ample testimony of your great respect for this University, as well as for the preservation of the memory of learned men ; and more particularly what makes your kindness the greater, of one of our own Body. I hope, by such encouragements as these, the useful part of learning, I mean the Mathematics, wherein the eminency of the Dr. chiefly consists, will be more cultivated and improved amongst us than formerly it has been. I shall, with all due respect to the great honour you have done this place, acquaint the University, as soon as possibly I can, of the great obligations they are under, of being thankful in the highest degree for this your most acceptable and lasting benefaction to them.

For the mean time I am,

Worthy Sir,

Your most obliged and obedient Servant,

R. MANDER.

C. orig.] *Dr. Wallis to Mr. Pepys.*

Oxford, Sept. 26, 1702.

Worthy Sir—If I had not been before acquainted with your generosity and innate goodness, I should have been at a loss to think what should move you to do me the honour, and put yourself to so great a charge on that account: but great men will do great things, and shew great expressions of their kindness to those whom they are pleased to favour, a great deal beyond what they can pretend to merit. I did not see the persons who, (by your order,) did accompany the picture; otherwise I ought by them to have returned my thankful acknowledgment of the honour done me, in placing so noble a picture of me in so eminent a place. I trust Master Vice-Chancellor did, by them, return you the thanks of the University for that noble present ; which I hope they will be careful long to preserve, as a lasting memorial of your munificence, and of the great skill of Sir Godfrey Kneller, (which is

highly commended,) when I shall be forgotten. The great care you took that the University should not be suffered, (on this occasion,) to be at one penny charge, is a piece of civility so like yourself, that it will not be easy to find a precedent. My bare thanks, (which I humbly tender,) are a thing so inconsiderable, that I should be ashamed to offer them, if I had ought else, (worthy of you,) to be presented from,

Sir,

Your much obliged and very humble Servant,

JOHN WALLIS.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Lord Guildford's, at Wroxton, near Banbury, Sept. 26, 1702.

Most Honoured Sir—I had the honor of both your letters together, at my Lord Digby's, at Colsil, having sent for my Oxford pacquet to Coventry, whither the carrier by appointment had brought them. It was a very sensible satisfaction to me, that the obscurity of Sir Godfrey Kneller's proceedings were unveiled, which to me were all shadow, and natural cause of umbrage. Your extraordinary care, and conduct, and judgment, and civility, in all the method and circumstances of placing it in the Bodleian Gallery, require a particular and distinct acknowledgment, and look like a Roman consecration of some of their ancient statues. I am sure it has made a very pleasing journey, and most obliging entertainments, and conversations of two very good Lords, less agreeable, by detaining me from the sight of your picture so long; and will, I am sure, hasten my return to Oxford. By Dr. Radcliffe's prescription, I have been in a short course of riding, as the best remedy against rheumatism, the relapse of which I must fence against. I intended at first only a fortnight's absence; but good weather, agreeable company, and no disaster with horses, is like to keep me out a little longer. I propose an hundred miles a week, which makes travel so easy, as to cross a sentence of Lord Burghley's, (who, I suppose, was no traveller,) often quoted by Dr. Wallis, that *he seldom knew either man or horse the better for travel.* I have been through the Counties of Gloucester, Worcester, Stafford, and Warwick; Eclesal Castle, and Newport in Shropshire, were the two most remote Northern points; a very small temptation would have carried me thence again to Chatsworth in the Peak, notwithstanding I had the year before made a particular progress thither; but as it was then too early to see the cascades and water-works play, so I was apprehensive it might now be too late; but if Mr. Isted had been with me, I should have adventured.

As I passed from Wolverhampton, good fortune, more than design, made me acquainted that I was near the scene of King Charles the Second's escape, which soon determined me to take a guide to those

woods, where I found at Boscobel House some of the Pendrils remaining, that were present at that glorious transaction. It is no small offence and scandal to the neighbourhood, and, indeed, to the lovers of loyalty, fidelity, and integrity, to hear the complaints of these plain people, of their pensions being stopt in the last reign, which also will be no small rebuke to the late administrators. I remember King James, (during whose reign the pensions were most exactly paid,) viewed it in his progress, which gave you an opportunity of a nice view. The trunk of the Royal Oak is now enclosed within a round wall, with an inscription, which having no date, I cannot tell whether you have seen it; however, I have transcribed it for Mr. Jackson.

The digging up of vast quantities of firs mentioned by our friend Dr. Plot, in his History of Staffordshire, seems to me most strange and wonderful. In passing from Newport by the great Mears of Fordon and Aquilat, belonging to the Skrymshires, I saw the country people digging them up for fuel: they lie 1—2—3 feet deep: some are very long and entire. Also very large oaks are dug up, which sometimes are serviceable for laths. If you ask the country people how long they think they have lain there, their answer is, Ever since Nyal's[1] Flood; which perhaps may be the best.

I am now going to see the latter end of Astrop Wells, being allowed here the liberty and privilege of Head Quarters, of making excursive visits, which puts an end to your present trouble, though not to my inclinations of being further troublesome, as soon as the Gallery shall come in sight of,

Most honoured Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

A. CHARLETT.

It is said in these parts, with very little respect or concern, that the politic Baron of Wormleighton lies a-dying; whether with or without extreme unction, is a question in common with many others of the like nature.

C.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Wallis.*

Clapham, Oct. 3rd, 1702.

Reverend Sir—What you call generosity would more truly bear the name of insolence; I mean, for a private man to take on him the doing that upon canvas, that, (when time was,) would have been long since made the business of the public, to have seen done in bronze or marble. So that what you thank me for, would indeed prove matter for mortification to any but you: though by the too kind reception I find it meets with from several of my friends about you, it seems to be otherwise thought of by them; namely, the Master, Dr. Hudson,

[1] *Sic orig.*

Dr. Gregory, and more particularly by Mr. Vice-Chancellor, and what he bespeaks my further expecting from the University; while, at the same time, I cannot but think myself already overpaid, in the content you are pleased to own from it, and the honour I have secured to my own name by it, in the place it holds at the foot of Dr. Wallis; to whom I pray God grant many more happy days of painless health, and tranquillity of thoughts;

Remaining, Reverend Sir,
Your truly honoured and obedient Servant,
S. PEPYS.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Univ. Coll. Oct. 19, 1702.

Sir—Friends and good luck did not permit me to return to Oxford, till after the termination of a new Vice-Chancellor, and the conclusion of a controversy with the City, which was on Thursday night. On Friday morning I took Dr. Lancaster with me to the Schools' Gallery, where we viewed the noble picture of Dr. Wallis; and yesterday, he and Dr. Shadwell doing me the honour of dining, Dr. Wallis began your health, with that respect that becomes one so obliged to you. I have scarce had time to look over my letters and papers, but could not forego the using this kind hand, of assuring you of the obedience of,

Sir,
Your very much obliged humble Servant,
A. CHARLETT.

I expect the commands of the University to write to you very speedily.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Univ. Coll., Oct. 30, 1702.

Sir—Having the honor, (in the Vice-Chancellor's absence on duty in Convocation,) to supply his place, I am commanded by the University, assembled in full Convocation, to present Mr. Pepys with their most sincere and affectionate thanks, for his noble testimony of respect and affection to learning and this University, in the picture of one of their Professors, placed by him lately in their great Gallery of Pictures among their founders, benefactors, and men of eminent worth and quality. Our Orator wished for more time to conceive, but our duty would not permit any delay in our thanks. These commands I execute with great cheerfulness, and am not, in my own opinion, a little fortunate, to be intrusted with the honor of paying this duty from

the University of Oxford, to a gentleman who has, on so many private accounts and singular favors, an entire right to all instances and obedience from his most humble and devoted Servant,

A. CHARLETT.

I thought I could not choose a more safe and acceptable hand for the delivery than that of our worthy and learned Professor of Astronomy, Dr. Gregory, Colleague to Dr. Wallis.

C. orig.] *Mr. Pepys to Dr. Charlett.*

Clapham, Sat. Nov. 14, 1702.

Reverend Sir—My worthy Friend, your most worthy Professor, Dr. Gregory, has in a most obliging manner possessed me of the University's inestimable present to me ; and by it shewn how prodigal that august Body can be of their own, upon the least appearance of respect offered towards it from another. Sir, I beg their believing me most sensible of this their over-payment, as deeming it greatly superior to all I have had to value myself by, since my first relish of what was honourable. I must, therefore, come back to you, (through whose hand it has been conveyed to me,) to learn how I am to proceed to the getting my thanks properly laid before them, that I may not appear too far in arrear in my acknowledgments to them, where they are got so far before me in their right to them. I would not be thought, neither, unmindful of the superlative performances of your Orator therein, whose every period seems to raise a new world of glory to me out of nothing, even to the putting me out of countenance to own it ; and yet, not to be wholly silent on his regard, pray let it be told him how much he has me, (though unknown,) his humble Servant.

In a word, the University has now made me their creature, and as such, shall never want the best effects of my veneration and duty whenever their kindness and service shall call for them from me ; nor must I have done till I have thoroughly acknowledged, (as I hereby most thankfully do,) the great part which I know I owe herein to the old partiality of my honoured friend Dr. Charlett, and his conduct of this affair, so much to the lasting and little-merited honour of

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

S. PEPYS.

C. orig.] *Dr. Charlett to Mr. Pepys.*

Univ. Coll. Nov. 22, 1702.

Most Honoured Sir—The value you are pleased to put on the respects of the University is very agreeable to your humanity, who treat all mankind with civility. I am sure the University intended to express their thanks with the greatest sincerity, and therefore declined

all appearance of common forms, as Degrees, &c.; and she is very happy in being so well understood by you. I do not apprehend you have any thing further to do, unless you please, in a letter to the Vice-Chancellor, now at home, to acknowledge the receipt of the Diploma, desiring him to return your thanks to the Heads of Houses and Convocation. This, I presume, he will communicate to the Heads of Houses at their Hebdomadal Meeting, desiring them to signify the contents to their respective Societies. As to the Orator, it is his duty, at the Vice-Chancellor's command, to draw up all Addresses to the King and persons of quality; and I have communicated your respects to him. At a meeting weekly (which by our statutes is every Monday, consisting of the V. C., Heads of Colleges and Halls, and the two Proctors) I moved that we might have a special Act on the 3rd of December, being the public Thanksgiving day, in honour of our Chancellor, which was readily agreed to; and accordingly, our Poets, Musicians, and young Noblemen and Gentlemen, are very busy in preparing against that solemnity, which is like to be performed with great accuracy and decency in the Theatre, several Musicians coming from London, and public exercises in most private Colleges; so that we are like to be as solemn and full as at a Public Act, the Lemmas whereof I shall present to you, as soon as printed. I should be extremely glad to wait on any friend of yours then, as becomes,

Honoured Sir, your most obedient Servant,

A. CHARLETT.

Dr. Wallis never brighter or more chearful.

C. orig.] *Dr. Delaune (Vice-Chancellor of Oxford) to Mr. Pepys.*

St. John's, Dec. 5, 1702.

Sir—The favour of your most obliging and valuable present to the University you are pleased very much to add to, by the great value you put upon our but due acknowledgments for it. I am sorry my absence deprived me of the honour of being a greater sharer in the respect paid you: but, Sir, I beg you to believe, though my hand was not at it, my heart accompanied the Seal; and that nobody has a deeper sense of your great respect and kindness to this University than myself, or a greater honour for so true an ornament and encourager of learning as you have always been; and that therefore I am, with the utmost sincerity,

Honoured Sir,

Your most humble and most obedient Servant,

W. DELAUNE.

C. orig.] *Monsieur de Galenière to Mr. Pepys.*

Dublin, Jan. 1, 1702-3.

Monsieur—Si j'étois à Londres, après avoir commencé la journée et le nouvel an par rendre mes hommages à Dieu, dans sa Maison, vous seriez la première visite que je ferois, et j'irois à Clapham vous assurer de mon éternel devoüement. Mais n'étant pas assez heureux pour le pouvoir faire, je me sers du commerce des lettres, qui, comme disoit un Ancien, 'Sola res est quæ homines absentes presentes facit;' et ce que je ne puis dire, je vous l'écris, c'est qu'en tout temps je pense à vous, je prie Dieu pour vous, surtout dans ces jours solennels où l'on n'oublie pas les Bienfaiteurs, que je demande au Ciel votre conservation, votre prosperité, votre salut, avec autant d'ardeur que je le fais pour moimême; y joignant votre cher Neveu, Madame Skynner, et notre ami par excellence, Mr. Hewer. Le Siècle sera un heureux siècle pour moi tant que vous viverez, que vous vous porterez bien; mais la vie me seroit ennuyeuse, et je ne say ce que deviendrois s'il en étoit autrement.

Ah! te meæ si partem animæ rapit
Maturior vis, quid moror altera,
Nec carus æquè, nec superstes
Integer?

Mon bon Evesque m'a mandé la manière obligeante dont vous lui avez parlé de moi: il est encore en Angleterre. Plût à Dieu qu'on y connût tout son mérite, et qu'on lui fit Primat d'Irlande. On rendroit un bon office à l'Eglise, et au royaume, et on donneroit la place au plus digne. Ma femme vous assure de son très humble respect: il n'y en a point que approche de celui avec lequel je suis,

Monsieur, votre tres humble et tres obéissant Serviteur,

DE GALENIERE.

C. orig.] *Mr. Evelyn to Mr. Pepys.*

Jan. 20, 1702-3, Dover St.

My worthy Friend—I had not deferred so long either from waiting on you, or giving you an account of my impertinent life, since I had last the happiness to kiss your hands at your Paradisian Clapham, had my own health and several other uneasy circumstances since I came here, permitted me to repay the many kind friends their visits, for which I stand yet a debtor. In the first place it did not a little grieve me, that coming so near you, when I past almost by your door, it was so late, that with no small difficulty we got to Lambeth whilst it was tolerably light; and with more that, when we came to the water-side, neither of the ferry-boats were there, or could be gotten to return till it was dark, very cold and uncomfortable passing. Since I came to Dover Street I have scarcely enjoyed three or four days without incessant and pungent attacks proceeding from gravel, disabling both

my body and mind from some sort of activity, till now competently enjoyed, considering my great age. I have yet at last gained so much relaxation, as to employ the very first opportunity of sending you this volant messenger, to let you know, in whatever place or state I am, you have a most faithful servant. I was continually out of order in the country last summer; yet with such intervals as did not altogether interrupt my taking some satisfaction in the improvement I had made, partly in the dwelling-house, and without doors, for conveniences suitable to our economy, without reproach among our neighbours,—my taste for things superfluous being extremely altered from what it was: every day called upon to be ready with my packet, according to the advice of Epictetus, and a wiser Monitor, who is gone before to provide better places and more lasting habitations. In the mean while, one of the greatest consolations I am capable of, is the virtuous progress which my Grandson continues to make in an assiduous cultivation of the talents God has lent him. Having formerly seen his own country, as Bristol, Bath, Salisbury, and the little towns about Oxford, he went this summer with his Uncle Draper, as far as the Land's End, which was an excursion of a month. The next progress, if God continue health, is designed to be Northward, as far as Newcastle: in the interim, he is perusing such authors and maps as may be assistant to the speculative part of these motions; and, to supply the present unfavourable period for travelling foreign countries, has learned the Italian tongue, and intends to proceed to the Spanish, having already the French from a child; whilst his inclinations more seriously lead him to History, Chronology, Mathematics, and the study of the Civil Law, which he joins with our Municipal Constitutions, without which he finds a country gentleman makes but a poor figure, and very useless. He not only keeps but greatly improves his Greek, by diligently reading their histories; and now and then, amongst other exercises, he turns some passages into Latin, translates select Epistles out of Cicero and Pliny, and letting them lye by some time, lest the impression of the style and phrase prepossess him, turns them into Latin again, the better to judge of his improvement. He has his time for his Agrestic Flute, in which, with his Tutor, Mr. Bannister, they spend a morning's hour together. He is likewise Mr. Hales's scholar, and goes to the Fencing School here; and when in the country takes as much pleasure with his handbill and pruning-knife about our grounds and gardens, as I should do if I were able. Sometimes, if weather and neighbours invite, he hunts with them; my worthy friend Mr. Finch using that diversion when he is in tolerable health; in sum, finding him so moderately and discreetly disposed, studious, and mindful of his own improvement, I give him free liberty, and I bless God! have never found any indulgence prejudice him. It is a great word when I assure you I never yet saw him in a passion, or do a

fault for which he deserved reproof. And now you will no more believe half this, than I do of what Xenophon has written of his Cyrus; however, it entertains an old dotard, and as such I relate it. Now, as for myself I cannot but let you know the incredible satisfaction I have taken in reading my late Lord Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, so well, and so unexpectedly well written—the preliminary so like that of the noble Polybius, leading us by the courts, avenues, and porches into the fabric; the style masculine; the characters so just, and tempered without the least ingredient of passion or tincture of revenge, yet with such natural and lively touches as show his Lordship well knew not only the persons' outsides, but their very interiors; whilst yet he treats the most obnoxious, who deserved the severest rebuke, with a becoming generosity and freedom, even where the ill conduct of those of the pretended loyal party, as well as of the most flagitious, might have justified the worst that could be said of their miscarriages and demerits: in sum, there runs through this noble piece a thread so even, and without breach or knot in the whole contexture, with such choice and profitable instructions naturally emerging from the subject, as persons of the sublimest rank and office need not be ashamed to learn their duty, and how to govern themselves, and from the lapses and false politicks of others, how the greatest favourites and men in grace should be examples of modesty and temperance, unelated, easy, and accessible without abusing their power; whilst, being apt to forget themselves, and the slippery precipices they stand on, they too often study not so much how to make their treading sure by the virtue of justice, moderation, and public spirit, as to raise themselves fortunes, and purchase titles and adorations, by flattering the worst and most destructive inclinations of Princes in the most servile compliances and basest offices. What I have written more in this style, and from my heart, to my present Lord Clarendon, who sent me his father's books, I wish you had seen, for I acknowledge myself so transported with all the parts of this excellent History, that, knowing as I did most of the persons then acting the tragedy, and those against it, I have no more to say, but much, very much to admire, not doubting but the rest which follows will be still matter of panegyric, and justify the highest epithets; and that, by the time he has done, there will need no other history or account of what passed during the reign of that suffering and unfortunate Prince, to give the world a piece equal to anything extant, not only in our own poorly furnished history of this, but of any nation about us. To conclude: it required no little skill, prudence, and dexterity, to adventure so near the truth without danger or just resentment of those who deserved so ill, as no reflections could have been severe enough. But I have done: let what I have written to his Lordship speak the rest of my sentiments on this author and noble work. Thus, what I would wish

for myself and all I love, as I do Mr. Pepys, should be the old man's life, as described in the distich, which you deservedly have attained :

Vita Senis, libri, domus, hortus, lectus amicus,
Vina, Nepos, ignis, mens hilaris, pietas.

In the mean time, I feed on the past conversation I once had in York Buildings, and starve since my friend has forsaken it.

J. Evelyn.

C. orig.] *Mr. Nelson*[1] *to Mr. Pepys.*

Blackheath, March 2, 1702-3.

Sir—I have not been unmindful of your commands, neither can I ever neglect what is enjoined me by so worthy a friend, but it required some time to receive such an account of that matter as I might depend upon. After the strictest enquiry, I find none of our Clergy placed in your neighbourhood nearer than Mitcham, where lives one Mr. Higden, a very ingenious person, who married the late Lord Stowel's sister; but I believe you may have one with greater ease from London, by reason of the conveniency of public conveyances. Our friend, Dean Hickes, is at present at Oxford; but if you will be pleased, whenever your occasions require it, to send to Mr. Spinckes, who has the honour of being known to you, he will be sure to wait upon you and take such measures that you may alwaies be supplied, whenever you stand in need of such assistance. He lodges at a Glazier's in Winchester Street, near London Wall. You will pardon me, Sir, if I take this occasion to acquaint you with a pious work which is now carrying on by the joint assistance of our Nobility and Gentry, as well as of the Bishops and Clergy. The States of Holland have consented that the Church of England worship should be established at Rotterdam; and that it may be performed with its due solemnity, there is a design encouraged of building a Church in that place, which by estimate will cost £3500; £1000 of that sum must be buried to lay the foundation: it will be no surprise to you who are acquainted with that situation. The General Officers have contributed beyond expectation, military men having seldom any great zeal in such matters, and a great many of the Nobility and Gentry having taken this occasion to shew their zeal for the Church. The Duke of Marlborough has given it his particular countenance, and the expectation of £500 from the Queen. I could not forbear laying this matter before you, whom God has blest with such a plentiful fortune, which you know how to dispose of to the best advantage, and such as will turn you to good account at the great day; and withall I beg that Mr. Hewer may be acquainted with this pious design, which will contribute so much to God's glory and the honour of the Church. I do

[1] The learned and pious Robert Nelson, author of 'The Fasts and Feasts,' &c. Obit. January 1714-15.

most heartily wish you health and ease; but if the Providence of God thinks fit to try you with the want of both, that you may find the comfort of religion under all your afflictions, and may make His will your choice and satisfaction.

I am, with great respect, &c., R. NELSON.

C. orig.] *Mr. Roger Gale to Mr. Pepys.*

York, March 8, 1702-3.

Honoured Sir—I should have been not a little glad to hear by my Brother, that you had your health in a better measure than I now am sorry to find you have. It is no small pleasure to me to find you consult me in a matter which I have always wished to have an opportunity to set in a right light, and that the account I now send is to a person who had rather hear the truth than strange stories. You will easily believe there is not much of that in it, when I assure you that for three months after my Father's death, I never heard the least word of this apparition; but, upon my return to Cambridge, I was surprized to find the story in every body's mouth. The whole was occasioned, as I found at my arrival hither, by one Mr. Hawley, a Vicar of the Minster, a person never of any credit, and a great talker; and it was observed, immediately upon his broaching this story, that he had dined that day at my Lord Mayor's table, where there was always wine enough. This person, coming to Cambridge to take his Doctor's degree, amongst other Northern news, told this story at the Vice-Chancellor's table, where was company enough, and I find it every where spread. The truth of the matter is as follows:—Dr. Stainforth, one of the Residentiaries of the Church, and whose stall is next but one to the Dean's, coming that day a little later than usual to prayers, found his own place and the next filled up by some strangers, so that he was obliged to seat himself in the Dean's. Mr. Hawley read the second lesson, and, coming down from the reading-desk, which stands in the middle of the Choir, did really mistake him for the Dean, and as usual made him a bow. Dr. Stainforth was sensible of his mistake at the very time, and therefore did not return it, the compliment not being due to him. Dr. Stainforth went immediately after Church to a neighbouring coffee-house, and was followed by most of the Clergy and this Mr. Hawley, who there told this fine story, and expressed his amazement at the Dean's anger. But, upon the Doctor's telling the occasion of his mistake, he was only laughed at. Dr. Stainforth gave me the preceding account, and wondered at Dr. Hawley's (as he now is) impudence in setting about such a falsity. 'Twas an easy mistake, the Doctor being very much of my Father's size and make, not very unlike in the face, being pretty fat, and the stall where he sat dark. So that all the strangeness of this matter is, that Dr. Hawley should persist in his narration, knowing it to be false. Your most obliged, &c., ROGER GALE.

APPENDIX.

A LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF THE ADMIRALTY.

31ST MAY, 1660.

FROM A MS. IN THE PEPYSIAN LIBRARY.

His Royal Highness James Duke of York, Lord High Admiral.
Sir George Carteret, Treasurer.
Sir Robert Slingsby (soon after), Comptroller.
Sir William Batten, Surveyor.
Samuel Pepys, Esq., Clerk of the Acts.
Lord John Berkeley, Sir William Penn, Peter Pett, Esq. } Commissioners.

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

ENDORSED IN MR. PEPYS'S HANDWRITING—'GIVEN ME BY MR. W. BELCHER, A COPY OF WHAT WAS READE IN THE PULPITT AT BOWE.' July the 29th, 1666.

The Dutch totally routed. 14 Ships taken. 26 burnt and sunck. 2 Flagg ships taken, and out of them 1200 men, and what else they would, then sunck them. Taken in all 6000 men.

Oure shipps have blockt up the Zealanders in Flushing, and ride before them top and top gallant.

The Dutch Fleet are gott into the Texell, and wee ride before the same. The Lord Maior ordered thanks to be given this forenoon throughout the City.

INSCRIPTION ON MRS. PEPYS'S MONUMENT IN THE CHURCH OF ST. OLAVE, HART STREET, CRUTCHED FRIARS.

H. S. E.
Cui
Cunas dedit SOMERSETIA, Octob: 23, 1640.
Patrem e præclarâ familiâ de St. Michel, ANDEGAVIA,
Matrem e nobili Stirpe Cliffodorum, CUMBRIA,
ELIZABETHA PEPYS,
Samuelis Pepys (Classi Regiæ ab Actis) Uxor.
Quæ in Cœnobio primum, Aulâ dein educata Gallicâ,
Utriusque unà claruit virtutibus,
Formâ, Artibus, Linguis, cultissima.
Prolem enixa, quia parem non potuit, nullam.
Huic demum placidè cum valedixerat
(Confecto per amæniora ferè Europæ itinere)
Potiorem abiit redux lustratura mundum.

Obiit 10 Novembris,
Anno { Ætatis 29. / Conjugii 15. / Domini 1669.

Arms.—Sable, on a Bend Or, between 2 Nags' Heads erased Argent, 3 Fleurs de Lis of the First; impaling Ermine, three Roses.

Mr. Hewer, so often mentioned in the preceding pages, was interred in the old Church at Clapham, where the monument erected to his memory is thus described in *Manning & Bray's Surrey*, v. III., p. 365.

'On the North wall,[1] on a large marble scroll under two angels holding the bust of a man, with an anchor over the arms, at each bottom corner. Sable, 2 Talbot's Heads, erased in pale Or, between as many Flanches Ermine.[2] H. S. E. Gulielmus Hewer de Clapham, Armiger, filius Thomæ Hewer Londinensis, natus Londini, Novr. 17, 1642, Regibus Carolo et Jacobo 2dis a fautissimo utriusque in patriam reditu 1660, ad infelicem alterius Angliâ discessum, servus diligens, fidelis, dilectus. Qui multa et perquam difficilia obivit munera, obeundis omnibus par. De Tingitani propugnaculi conservatione, quamdiu illud conservari voluit Rex optimus, de eodem tandem diruendo, cum id videbatur maximè expedire, probè curavit publici æris administer. Eorum quæ ad maritima spectarent negotia ita gnarus erat et expertus, ut inter Classis Regiæ Curatores et Præpositos optimo jure conscriberetur; in iis quæ commercio promovendo inservirent, ita perspicax erat et indefessus, ut mercaturæ ad Indos Orientales unâ cum viris in re mercatoriâ primariis multoties præficeretur. In singulis quæ ubique gessit officiis, id potissimum sibi proposuit, ut Principis honori et patriæ emolumento jugiter consuleret. Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ institutis et disciplinæ per universum vitæ cursum firmiter et tanaciter adhæsit. In Deo colendo sine fuco assiduus, in pauperibus sublevandis sine ostentatione beneficus, in amicis et convivis excipiendis facilis..... et sine luxu hospitalis. Ad annos tres ultra septuagesimus, vitam duxit innocentem, utilem, cælibem, mortique piè succubuit Decr. 3, 1715. Hewer Edgeley Hewer,[3] Armiger, quem vir laudatus sanguine sibi conjunctum filii laco habuit, et hæredem ex testamento reliquit, monumentum hoc exiguum gratitudinis suæ indicium posuit.

"At the Election in 1685, Mr. Hewer was chosen one of the Members for Yarmouth, Isle of Wight.—*Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia.*"

B.L.] *My Father's Will.*—Indorsement by S. Pepys.

Memorandum. That I, John Pepys of Ellington, in the county of

[1] The North Aisle, with a Gallery at the west end of it, carrying it from the North Transept to the west end of the Nave, was added by Mr. Hewer about the year 1715.

[2] The arms, as given in a plate inscribed to this Gentleman in Bloome's Bible, are Party per pale Gules and Vert, on a Chevron Or, between three Mountain Cats passant proper, as many Garbs of the first.—*Note to Manning and Bray's Surrey.*

[3] Son of the Rev. James Edgeley, Rector of Wandsworth, and a Prebendary of St. Paul's who died in 1636. Manning calls him Archdeacon Edgeley.

Huntingdon, Gentleman, doe declare my mind in the disposall of my wordly goods all followeth :

First, I desire that my lands and goods left mee by my brother, Robert Pepys, deceased, bee delivered up to my eldest son, Samuell Pepys, of London, Esquire, according as is expressed in the last Will of my brother Robert aforesaid.

Secondly, As for what goods I have brought from London, or procured since, and what moneys I shall leave behind mee or due to mee, I desire may be disposed of as followeth :

Imprimis, I give to the stock of the poore of the parish of Brampton (in which church I desire to bee enterred,) five pounds.

Item. I give to the poore of Ellington forty shillings.

Item. I desire that my two grandsons, Samuell and John Jackson, have ten pounds a piece. I desire that my daughter, Paulina Jackson, may have my largest silver tankerd.

Item. I desire that my son John Pepys have my gold seale-ring.

Lastly. I desire that the remainder of what I shall leave be equally distributed between my sons Samuel and John Pepys and my daughter Paulina Jackson.

All which I leave to the care of my eldest son Samuel Pepys, to see performed, if he shall think fitt.

In witness hereunto I sett my hand.

B.L. orig.]

Endorsed—'Decemb. 16th, 1689. His H. the P. of Orange's Order from Windsor to Lord Dartmouth, about disposeing of the Fleete.'

It being for the service of the nation, we doe require you to leave under the command of Sir John Berry, Knight, the shipps of warr and fier-ships mentioned in the margen, at Spitthead ;[1] in which Order to him you are to direct and require that he be very carefull to send, from time to time, two or more frigets to cruce on this coast, as he shall judge most fitting, to prevent any affrount that may be committed by the French or others ; you are also to direct him to be very strickt not to suffer any vessel to sayle out of Portsmouth harbour with suspected persons on board ; you are to supply the squadron you leave there, out of your fleet, what provision you can with safety to yourselves spare ; and, so soon as you have given your necessary orders in these matters, you are forthwith, wind and weather permitting, to sayle with the rest of the ships of warr, fier-ships, and tenders, not named in this Order, to the Boy of the Northe, unles such of the fleet as you shall judge not fitt for the sea, and in that case you are to order them into Portsmouth harbour, where they are to stay for further orders from us. 'Tis our pleasure, that you immediately send an Order to the Com-

[1] Elizabeth, St. Albans, Dover, St. David, Tiger, Mary, Deptford, Swallow, Portsmouth, Bristol, Richmond fier-ship, Defyance, Constant Warwick, Woolwich, Pearle.

missioner of that place, that there be a stopp putt and nothing further done towards the fitting out of any ships or vessels of warr in that harbour of Portsmouth, till our further pleasure be known; and also you are to give a generall Order to the proper officers of the fleet in those parts, that no more men be listed or entertained on board any of the men of warr, fier-ships, or tenders; and so soon as you arrive at the Boy of the Nore, you are to signifie the same to the Secretary of the Navy. And for so doing this shall be your warrant. Given under my Hand and Seal the 16th of December, 1688.

L.S. G. PRINCE D'ORANGE.

MR. PEPYS'S ACCOUNT OF MR. MEHEUX'S SINGULAR MEMORY.

Sat., Sept. 10, 1698.

This day, at my table, Lord Clarendon, Captain Hatton, Dr. Smith, and I, (each successively at his pleasure,) dictated 60 independent words set down in numerical order, to Mr. Meheux; which, after a silent pause for about eight minutes, he repeated in the same order backwards and forwards. He also answered our demands, of any of them singly, by their number only, out of all order; and this without the least failure, or so much as hesitancy, saving only that, in his first recital, he stopped, at the word budget, which, in repeating the words backwards immediately afterwards, he quoted right. Nor did he stint us to any number of words, inviting us to go on beyond 60, which we thought abundantly enough. Memorandum, that he objected to the word Heautontimoroumenos, not for its length, but praying that each word might be significative of something which he understood. Captain Hatton, who had seen the like experiment in France, asking him whether his making another trial presently upon a fresh set of words would not entirely efface the memory of the first, (which was the case with *him* in France,) he said it would not, if he proposed to himself the remembering of the former; and he was now ready to have given us a proof of it, had we insisted on it.

S. P.

B.L.] EXTRACT OF A PAPER WITHOUT ANY DATE.

Endorsed—'The Coffee-House Paper, wherein the scandalous intelligence touching Mr. Pepys.'

'On Tuesday last, Mr. Pepys went to Windsor, having the confidence that he might kisse the King's hand; and being at Court, mett the Lord Chamberlain and made his complent to his Lordshipp. But his Lordshipp told him that he wondered he should presume to come to Court before he had cleared himselfe, being charged with treason; whose answer was, his innocency was such, that he valued not any thing he was charged with; soe parted with his Lordshipp. but by the favour of some courtiers, he was brought into the King's presence:

but so soon as his Majestie saw him, he frowned and turned aside, shewing his dislike of seeing him there."

COPY OF THE DIPLOMA SENT BY THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD TO MR. PEPYS.

Upon his presenting the Portrait of Dr. Wallis to their Picture Gallery, October, 1703.

Ornatissimo, Optimoque, Viro SAMUELI PEPYS, Armigero, Regibus Carolo Secundo et Jacobo Secundo a Secretis Admiraliæ, Universitas Oxoniensis.

Te de litteris optimè mereri (Vir ornatissime!) si non multis aliis hoc uno argumento probari possit, quod litteratorum honori tam impensè faves: certe ante oculos gratissimum simul atque splendidissimum munificentiæ vestræ atque in nos benevolentiæ exemplum quotidie cum laude tuâ observabitur, neque in doctissimi Professoris imagine ipsam quasi depictam mathematicen, insolitamque animi vestri descriptam benignitatem satis unquam mirabimur. Et quidem præclaræ indolis est posse magnum Wallisium in pretio habere, qui nihil unquam vulgare aut sapuit, aut fecit, tendit in altos multâ curâ litterarum tractus, sublimesque aperit mathematum vias, cœlis proximus quos metitur, et sideribus stellisque quorum numerus ejus arithmeticæ patet, nomemque nisi Lynceum atque Aquilinum oculum fugit. Tu solertissimus tam cœlestis ingenii æstimator, dum tantum in alio meritum suspicis, et dum tam eximii, tam perspicacis in rebus abstrusissimis Viri similitudinem nobis proponis, egregiæ mentis tuæ erigis immortalitatem: non illius formæ atque titulis tantum, verum famæ etiam nomen tuum inscribis, et quantus sis non obscurè inde judicare possumus, quod talem Virum Genti nostræ, et litterati Orbis tam grande ornamentum, in amicum tibi cooptasti; pulchrè similes unit amor, atque in eâdem tabulâ in secula juncti vivatis, utrique perpetuis nostris encomiis dignissimi, quorum alter Academiam exornat, alter ipsum ornantem. At non a solâ istius tabulæ diuturnitate utriusque immortalitas æstimanda est. Illum Motûs Leges et quicquid uspiam cœli terrarumque ab humanâ mente capi, quædam quæ a solâ Wallisianâ inveniri possunt non morituris descripta voluminibus omnium temporum admirationi consecravere; patet vero in laudes tuas ipse Oceanus, quem illâ tam bene instructâ classe contravisti, quæ et potentissimorum hostium, et voracissimorum fluctuum iras potuit contemnere. Tu felicioribus quam ullus unquam Dædalus armamentis naves tuas firmasti, ut navigantium non tantum gloriæ fuerint, vèrum etiam saluti. Tu certè Ligneis Muris Britanniam munivisti, et quod ad utrumque Polum (sive quiddam novi exploraturi, sive victoriam circumferentes) vela nostri explicare potuissent, sola tua cura effecit. Alii res arduas mari aggredi ausi sunt, tuum vero profundius ipso Oceano ingenium audaces reddidit; quod mirâ arte, sive passis velis sive contractis ageretur, excogitavit, ut id tuto poterant præ-

stare. Aliorum virtuti forsan debemus, ut res magnæ agerentur, sed ut agi potuissent, propria gloria est industriæ tuæ. Fruere ergo felix hâc parte laudis tuæ, quæ tamdiu duratura est, quamdice erit in usu Pyxis nautica, aut cursus suos peragent Sidera: quam quidem (omissis aliis rebus a quibus immortali gloria viges) ideo tantum memoramus, ne sis nescius probè nos scire quanto a Viro benevolentia ista in nos conferatur, quam gratis animis amplectimur ut non plus debeant artes atque scientiæ Wallisio, neque Reges et Britannia tibi, quam ob hoc præclarum munus nos bibi obæratos læti sentimus, atque optamus ut hoc gratitudinis nostræ testimonium observatissimæ in te nostræ mentis viva imago parem cum vestrâ famâ perennitatis circulum describat, atque adeo sit æterna.

Datum in Domo Convocationis, Vicesimo tertio die Mensis Octobris, Anno Domini millesimo septingesimo secundo.

Sigillat: in Domo Convocationis, Vicesimo nono ejusdem Mensis. Octobris Annoque Domini supradict.

A List of all the Persons to whom Rings and Mourning were presented upon the occasion of Mr. Samuel Pepys's Death and Funeral.

	PERSONS. Rings of	20s.	15s.	10s.	Mourning.
Relations, viz.	Mr. Samuel and John Jackson, his 2 Nephews . . .	v.v			vv 6 10 Broad Pieces to Samuel.
	Captain St. Michel, his brother-in-law	v			v
	Ditto, his daughter, Mrs. Mary E. of Sandwich	v.	v.		v
	Dr. Montagu, Dean of Durham	v.			
	Mr. Pickering	v.			
	Mr. Roger Pepys, of Impington		v.		
	Mr. and Mrs. Matthews . .	v.v.			vv &c. 10 Broad Pieces to each.
	Mr. Tim. Turner, Minister of Tooting		v.		
	Mr. Bellamy		v.		
God children, viz.	Mr. S. Gale—Mr. P.'s godson		v.		
	Lt. Edwards Ditto			v.	
	Mrs. Frances Johnson, his goddaughter		v		v
	Mrs. Mary Skynner . . .	v			
Domestics at his death viz,	Ditto, her maid				v
	His own 7 men and women servants				vvvvvvv
	Carried over	9	6	1	15

PERSONS.	Rings of	20s.	15s.	10s.	Mourning.
	Brought over	9	6	1	15
	Mr. Richard Gibson		v		
	Mr. Paul Lorrain		v		
	Ditto, his wife			v.	
	John Wetton			v.	
	Samuel Holcroft			v.	
Mr. Pepys's former servants and dependents viz.	Mrs. Jane Penny			v.	v 65 Gns.
	Mrs. Jane Fane		v.		
	Mrs. Mary Ballard				v
	Ditto, her husband			v.	
	Mrs. Eliza Hughson				v
	Ditto, her husband			v.	
Retainers General, viz.	Physicians — Dr. Sloane	v			v
	Physicians — Dr. Shadwell	v			v
	Chirurgeon, Serjeant Bernard	v			
	Apothecary, Mr. Ethersey		v.		v
	Lawyer, Judge Powis		v.		
Retainers General, viz.	Scrivener, Mr. West		v.		
	Ditto, his Clerk, Mr. Martin			v.	
	Goldsmith, Sir Rd. Hoare	v			
	Ditto, his Foreman, Mr. Arnold		v		
	Bookbinder, Mr. Beresford			v.	
	Ditto, his Sewer, Mr. Wetton			v.	
	Self, as Executor	v			v
	Edgley, Mr. Sam. & Mrs.	vv			vv
	Edgley, Do. their 3 chldn.		vvv		vvv
	Edgley, Mr. Arthur		v		
	Blackbourn, Mr. Wm. & Isaac		vv		
Mr. Hewer's Relations.	Crawley, Mrs., the Mother		v		
	Crawley, Do. 2 Daughters				
	Crawley, Eliz. & Margaret		vv		
	Sergison, Mr. John vid. Navy Office.				
	Sergison, Mr. —— vid. Navy Office.				
Domestics.	Mr. Forbes, Chaplain		v		
	Mr. Foster, Steward				v
	Ditto, his Wife			v.	
	Mr. Saville, the Minister		v		
Clapham.	Mr. Horne, late Lecturer		v		
	Mr. Pritchard, present ditto		v		
	Mr. Urban Hall		v		
	Mr. Juxon		v		
Royal Society.	Sir J. Hoskins, Vice-President		v.		
	Mr. Abraham Hill		v.		
	Mr. Hunt, Operator			v.	
	Carried over	16	30	12	28

PERSONS.	Rings of	20s.	15s.	10s.	Mourning.
	Brought over	16	30	12	28
Cambridge	Dr. Quadring, Master of Magdalene College				
	Dr. Bentley, Master of Trinity College	v.			
	Dr. Aldrich, Dean of Christ Church	v.			
	Dr. Wallis, Professor	v.			
Oxford.	Dr. Gregory, ditto	v.			
	Dr. Charlett, Master of University College	v.			
Admiralty.	Mr. Burchett, Secretary		v		
	Sir Thos. Littleton, Treasurer, a Supporter	v			v
Admiralty.	Sir Richard Haddock, Controller		v		
	Mr. Furzer, Surveyor		v		
	Mr. Sergison, Clerk of the Acts		v		
	Mr. Atkins		v		v.
Commissioners.	Mr. Tollett		v		
	Mr. Hammond		v		
	Mr. Lyddall		v		
Officers.	Mr. Greenhill		v		
	Mr. Timewell		v		
Navy Clerks.	Mr. Johnson		v		
	Mr. John Crawley		v		
	Housekeeper, Mrs. Griffin			v.	
Auditors.	Principal, Mr. Harley	v.			
	Principal, Mr. Bridges	v.			
	Deputys, Mr. Moody			v.	
	Deputys, Mr. Bythell			v.	
Clergy.	Archbishop of Canterbury	v.			
	Bishop of London	v.			
	Dean of Worcester, Dr. Hickes, who performed the service	v			v
	Dr. Smith	v			v
	Dr. Millington		v		
	Dr. Gibson		v.		
	Archdeacon Baynard		v		
	Mr. Coppin, Minister of Crutched Fryers		v		
	Ditto, his reader		v		
	Earl of Clarendon, a Supporter	v			v
	Earl of Feversham, Ditto	v			v
	Carried over	30	47	15	34

PERSONS.	Rings of	20s.	15s.	10s.	Mourning.
	Brought over	30	47	15	34
Hon. Mr. Hatton,	Ditto	v			v
Hon. Mr. Vernon,	Ditto	v			
	Anto. Deane Ditto	v			
Sir.	Wm. Hodges	v	v		
Sir.	Ditto, his son, Mr. Hodges .		v		
Sir.	Ditto, his Partner, Mr. Haines				
Sir.	Sir Henry Shere		v.		
Sir.	Sir Richard Dutton	v.			
Sir.	Sir William Gore		v		
Laity.	Bowdler, Thomas		v		v
Laity.	Dégalénière, Mons. et Mdlle.		v.v.		
Laity.	Dubois, Charles		v.		
Laity.	Evelyn, John, Grandfather and Grandson	v.			v Grandfather.
Laity.	Gawden, Benjamin		v		
Laity.	Houblon, Wynne and James	vv			vv
Laity.	Houghton, Apothecary . .		v		
Laity.	Hunter, Samuel		v		v
Laity.	Isted		v.		
Laity.	Lowndes	v.			
Laity.	Martin, Joseph, Father & Son		vv		
Laity.	Monro			v.	
Mr.	Mussard		v		
Laity.	Nelson		v		
Laity.	Penn, William	v.			
Laity.	Snow, Ralph		v.		
Laity.	Wind, Captain	v			
		43	64	16	43
Memorandum.—That 2 of the Rings placed in the 15s. Column were of the 20s. sort, and given to 2 (but which uncertain) of the 17 Persons thus marked, v; so that the true number of each sort distributed, either at the Funeral or since, to this 31st Dec., 1710, has been provided as per Sir R. Hoare's account thereof		45	62	16	
		46	62	20	40
Rings distributed *ut supra*		45	62	16	
Remaining in J. J.'s[1] hands, accompanying monumental pieces of gold		1		4	

[1] John Jackson.

Memorandum—Also, That, to the Persons thus marked, v., the Rings, &c. were delivered or sent as opportunity served; the rest were present at the Funeral.

Memorandum—That Tickets were likewise directed to the following Persons, who did not come to the Funeral, nor had Rings; some of them being then at Sea, and others in the Country, viz.—

Admiralty. { Sir George Rook, Mr. Bridges, Mr. Hill, Mr. Churchill, Sir David Mitchell, Mr. Clerk, Secretary } Council.

Navy. { Sir Cloudesley Shovel, Sir Thomas Hopson } Commissioners.

Friends indefinite. { Colonel Graham, Mr. Henry Thynne, Mr. Blaithwait, Mr. Southwell, Sir Benjamin Bathurst, Captain David Lloyd.

MR. PEPYS'S VERBAL REQUEST, AFTER EXECUTION OF HIS WILL, VIZ.

Money.—To be distributed amongst Mr. Hewer's Servants: £20.

In Plate to { Mrs. Skynner, Mr. Hewer, and J. J., 50 Pounds worth each, made good to them as per Schedules and Receipts. Mr. West, some small Piece, made good to him by large pair of Tumblers, weighing 23 oz. 10 dwts.

Pictures and Goods to Mrs. Skynner, as per Schedule and Receipt.

Voluntary Presents and Benevolences, distributed per J. J., in respect to Mr. Pepys's Memory, viz.—

The Poor of the Parish of { Clapham, where he died . £5 0 0; Crutched Fryars, where he was buried . . . 10 0 0 }

To { Several Relations, Friends, Former Servants and others, as per J. J.'s particular account thereof, delivered to Mr. Hewer, amounting in 17 Articles to . . . . . 48 12 0 } £63 12 0

To { Messrs. Wynne and James Houblon, their Father's, Mother's, and Grandfather's Pictures. Monsieur Dégalénière, the 1st Edition of Bayle's Dictionary, in Two Vols., fol.

U.L. JUNE 24, 1672.—THE DISPOSITION OF THE SEVERALL PLACES ATTENDING THE FUNERALL OF THE EARLL OF SANDWICH, AND THE PERSONS DESIGNED THERETO.

The Chiefe Mourner—Earle of Manchester.
Two Supporters—Earle of St. Albans; E. of Oxford.
Trainbearer to the Chiefe Mourner.
Peter Crowne.
Assistants.

Earle of Bedford.	E. of Suffolk.
E. of Bridgwater.	E. of Northampton.
E. of Essex.	E. of Bath.
E. of Anglesey.[1]	E. of Shaftesbury.

Supporters of the Pall.

Lord Clifford.	Mr. George Montagu.
Mr. Vicechamberlaine.	Lord Clifford.

To carry the Standard—Sir Henry Sanderson.
A Guider—Mr. Creed.
The Great Banner—Sir John Pickering.
The Six Bannerrolles.

Mr. Samuel Pepys.	Mr. Talbot Pepys.
Mr. Sidney Pickering.	Sir Charles Harbord.
Sir Charles Cotterell.	Mr. Wm. Harbord.

Steward—Mr. Edw. Jolly. *Treasurer*—Mr. Lowd Cordell.
Controller—Mr. John Vallavin. *Secretary*—Mr. Wm. Fevrer.
Chaplains—Mr. Fullwood, Mr. Turner.
Physitian & Chyrurgeon—Dr. Knight, of Langerfort.[2]
To carry the Flagg.
Mr. Wm. Montagu, Sonn of Mr. Attorney Montagu.
Bishop of Oxford.
20 Servants.

Sam. Bonner.	50 Old Men.
John Bonner.	12 Trumpeters.
Thomas Peck.	6 Drummers, besides Bargemen.

Mr. John Gering.
Depositum prænob. EDVARDI
Comitis de SANDWICH, &c.
Freti Britannici Thalassiarchæ,
Qui in Navali illo
Conflictu acerrimo
Adversùs Batavos occubuit
28 die mensis Maii
Aº Dⁱ 1672.

[1] In case the Earle of Sandwich be here before the solemnity, the Earle of Manchester to be instead of Earle of Anglesey.

[2] Languard Fort.

INDEX.

Abbot, Geo., Archbp. of Canterbury, his tomb at Guildford, 593; of Crowland, 450. Abergavenny, Lady, 230. Lord, 230. Abigail, character of, 398. Abingdon, town of, 582. Ableson, Capt. wounded, 279. Abury, 586. Accounts, New Act for, 524, 526, 527, 529, 530. Commissioners for, 437, 534, 542, 544, 548, 572, 579, 589, 590, 598, 599, 666. Ackeworth, 595, 643; Act against Seamen, 130. Of Comprehension, 544, 546, 560. Of Conformity, difference respecting it, 119, 126, 129, 172, 546. Against Conventicles, 186, 571, 573, 575, 649. Of Indemnity, 24, 71. Of Navigation, 266, 468. Of Resumption, 559. Acts of Parliament, burnt, 98. Adams, Sir Thos., cut for the stone, 565. Addison's play of 'The Drummer,' 190. Admirals, custom of meeting their officers once a week, 142. Admiralty, list of the officers of the, 63. Court, charge on the opening of the, 175, Adultery, punishments of, 119, 480. 'Adventures of five hours,' The, a Play, 164, 356, 630, 635. Advice, The, man of war, 267. Africa, project of digging for gold in, 74. Air, experiments on, 269. Aix-la-Chapelle, plague at, 406; treaty at, 595.

Albemarle, Duchess of, book dedicated to, 77; George Monk, Duke of, made Lieutenant of Ireland, 71; plot against his life, 82; Master of the Horse at the King's coronation, 93, 95; his illness, 103; his treatment of the Seditious, 148; Commissioner for the affairs of Tangier, 148, 156; consults with the Duke of York on the state of the City, 153; in disgrace, 159, 376, 382; character of, 216; wounded at Newhall, 224; Admiral in the absence of the Duke of York, 272; Lieutenant-General of the Forces, 309; his portrait, 325, 566; on board the Fleet, 325; in an engagement, 332, 333; complains of his officers, 334; his conduct condemned, 335; defended by Sir G. Carteret, 336; his dispute with the Duke of York, 337; anecdotes of him, 351, 382, 539; complains of the victualling of the fleet, 357, 358; sent for to advise with the King, 366; his friendship for Sir Jer. Smith, 379; quells a riot at Wapping, 397; explains his conduct in an action with the Dutch, 427, 428; appointed a Commissioner for the Treasury, 442; made Lord High Constable, 454; stands godfather to the Duke of York's child, 498; thanks of the House voted him, 514.

'Alblemanazar' (Albumazar), a play, 552. 'Alchymist,' The, a play, 252, 553. Aldborough, 330. Aldersgate, limbs of the traitors placed upon, 76. Street, fire in, 467. Aldgate, singular examination at, 353; hackney coach stand at, 368. Alesbury (Aylesbury), Earl of, 330. Alexander, the Conspirator, 395. Algerines, hostilities of the, 629, 646. Algiers, condition of slaves at, 88; expedition against, 89, 92, 99, 105, 107; news from, 117, 125; peace with, 126, 130, 154, 156, 261, 641; plague brought by a ship from, 211; message from the Dey of, 215; war proclaimed against, 241; on managing the war with, 653.

Allen, Dr., 218, 323. Rebecca, intercedes for her husband, 426; Mrs., 648. Sir Thomas (Alleyne), Alderman of London, 118; his daughter burnt, 161. Capt. Sir Tho., concludes a Peace with Algiers, 261, 641; defeats the Dutch in the Bay of Cadiz, 267; his dispute with Mr. Wayth, 323; Elder Brother of the Trinity House, 389; tried for cowardice, 430; retakes an English ship from La Roche, 556.

Allhallows Church, 40. Allington, Baron, 421, 423. 'All night I weepe,' a Song, 408. 'All's Lost by Lust,' a Tragedy, 91. All Souls' College, Oxford, 64, 582. Alsopp, Mr., the King's brewer, 230.

Ambassador, Dutch, 246, 255, 635. French, 106, 213, 542, 593, 595, 604, 607, 629. Russian, 155, 157, 161, 163. Spanish, 419, 501, 605, 633, 661. Swedish, 106, 109, 414, 433, 473. Venetian, 604. Ambassadors of Spain and France, fray between, 106, 107. Amsterdam, plague at, 211, 213, 219, 252; letters from, 277; unpopularity of De Witt at, 355. Andrews, Mr., 97. Angell, the actor, 552. Angier, Percival, (Cousin of Pepys), 45; his death, 267. Anglesey, Lord, 58, 61, 63, 64, 82, 87, 500, 502, 503, 508, 523, 525, 527, 532, 536, 538, 542, 548, 576, 587, 589, 599, 601, 602, 609, 610, 612, 614, 615. Angling, 422. Anjou, Duke of, his intention of espousing the Princess Henrietta, 72, 87, 90. Annesly, Mr., made Privy Counsellor, 59, 60. Lord, 260, 270. *Annus Mirabilis*, extract from, 448. Antelope, The, 267. Anthems, 70, 74, 75, 124, 160, 219, 233, 324, 346, 588, 599, 667. Antrim, Earl of, 231. Antwerp, city of, 623. Appesly, Col., apprehended for forgery, 118. Apple-trees, the, in the Park, 599. Appleyard, Mr., 581.

Apprentices put in the guard-chamber, 25; placed in the Pillory, but rescued, 238; pull down the Brothels in Moor-fields, 563, 564; condemned to death, 568. Apsley, Sir Allen, 196; behaviour in the House of Commons, 397. Arched Vial, the, 257;

Arethusa, character of, 580. Argalus and Parthenia, a Pastoral, 86. Arlington, Lady, 387. Lord, 64; his difference with Sir Wm. Coventry, 369, 548.
Armerer, anecdotes of, 499. Armiger, Mr., esquire to a knight at the Coronation, 93. Arms, Republican, exchanged for the King's, 40, 47, 48. Arran, Lord, singular wager won by, 254. Arundel, Earl of, 391. Arundel House, the seat of Mr. Hen. Howard, 401, 402, 445, 523, 614. Ascue, Sir G., 227, 245, 266; made Admiral, 284; taken prisoner by the Dutch, 334, 339. Ashburnham, Mr. John, 143; particulars respecting, 307, 309, 323; character of, 389. Mrs., 395. William, the Cofferer, 395, 439, 496, 592, 594, 602, 604. Ashley, Lord, Chancellor of the Exchequer, character of, 297; his dispute with the Earl of Ossory, 387; Commissioner for the Treasury, 442; his illness, 587.
Ashmole, Elias, the antiquarian, 77, 98. Ashsted, 201. Atber, Capt., wounded, 335. Athens, 547. Atkins, Col., 588. Aubigny, Lord, 197. Audley, Mr., dies immensely rich, 154; his 'Way to be Rich,' a Pamphlet, 165. Audley End, account of, 31, 504; visit of Charles II. to, 320, 321. *Aurum Fulminans*, experiment with, 218. Axeyard, house belonging to Mr. Pepys in, 17, 69, 95, 324. Axtell, his execution, 76. Aylett, Capt, 339. Aylesford, Earl of, 647.

Baber, Sir John, the King's physician, 313, 321. Backewell (Bakewell), Alderman, 61, 63, 99, 143, 219, 284, 287, 451, 568, 589, 606, 654, 666. Bacon, Capt., killed, 333, 334. Chancellor, 106, his 'Faber Fortunæ,' 321. Friar, 582. Sir N., 247. Bagott, Harvey, Esq., 340. Bagshott, 498, 601. Bagwell, Capt., 340. Bailey, Old, execution of fanatics at, 163; destroyed by the great fire, 363. Baker, the purser, 650. Ball, Capt., 370. Dr., 651. Mr., 490, 561, 607. Sir P., Queen's attorney, 404. Ball, singular circumstance at one, 167, 168.
Ballers, company so called, 580. Balls, grand, at court, 161, 167, 174, 380, 386, 470. Bally, Mr., ship building by, 585. Banbury waters, 590. Band, laced, worn by gentlemen, 146. Banes, Mr., made prisoner, 36. Banister, Mr., 353. Banker, admiral of the Dutch fleet, 287, 352. Bankers, distress of, 451, 455, 457, 460, 462. Bankes, Sir John, his recovery of money from the Dutch, 230. Sir Joseph, 337. Banks, national, 356. Bankside, 361. Bannister, the musician, 414. Banquetting House, Whitehall, 61, 92, 139, 161, 190. Banstead Downs, foot-race on, 203. Barbadoes, hurricane at, 391; ship lost on her passage from, 482; defeat of the French at, 496; fire at, 587. Barber, Mr., 459. Barebone, Mr., petitions the House of Commons, 27; demolition of his windows, 28.
Barkeley, Lord, 32; seat near Epsom, 140; Master of the Ordnance, 259; a Commissioner for Tangier, 265. Barkeley, Sir Chas., made Privy Purse, 146, 148; his interest at Court, 162, 165. Sir Wm., killed, 339. Barker, Mr., 229. Alderman, fowl preserved by, 221; trial brought by, 483, 495. Barkestead, John, his arrest, 119; his execution, 121. Barking Church, endangered by the great fire, 364. Creek, 451. Barkshire, Earl of, 349, 388, 393, 432. House, 387, 575. Barlow, Mr., Clerk of the Acts, 62, 63, 64, 66; his death, 269. Barnardiston, Sir Sam., 576. Barnet, wells at, 484. Baron, Lieut.-Col., 91, 212. Barons, ceremony at the creation of, 92; demands of the, 559. Bartholomew Fair, ancient custom on, 206; alluded to, 489, 598, 600. 'Fayre,' a comedy, 105, 252, 635. Batelier, Mrs., 359, 667. Wm., 353; a good dancer, 354; anecdote by, 356; return from France, 524, 638. Bates, Dr., 98; sermons by him, 135, 136. Bath, city of, 205, 206, 584, 585, 587. Earl of, 247. Bathurst, Mr., 247.
Batten, Mrs., 98. Lady, 86, 93, 108, 189, 192, 298, 361, 497, 507. Sir Wm., Commissioner of the Navy, 56; justice of peace, 73; contends to be Master of the Trinity House, 126; his death, 503; buried at Walthamstow, 506; state of his affairs, 507. Battersby, Mr., 160, 352. Battersea, 86. Batts, Capt., 192, 535. Baxter, 150. Bayly, Major, 638. Baynard's Castle, 60. Beale, Mr., particulars concerning him, 56, 65. Simon, the trumpeter, 82. Bearcroft, Serjeant, 417. Beare, The, man of war, 416. Bear-garden, sports at the, 353, 444, 496, 654. Bears, harmless, 221. Beatson, Mr., 400. Beaumont and Fletcher, plays by, 70, 80, 88, 92, 123, 393, 398, 400, 405, 413, 498, 537, 577, 580, 625, 632.
Beckford, Capt., his present to Mr. Pepys, 625. Bedford, town of, 582. Lord, 99. Beech, Capt., 192. Bees, method of depriving of their honey, 221. Beeston, Mr., the actor, 631. 'Beggar's Bush,' The, a comedy, 80, 84. Bell, Capt., 333. Mrs. (Pepys's aunt), dies of the plague, 309, 311. Bellamy's, 217. Bellassis, Lady, 659. Lord, 183; Governor of Tangier, 265; a message was sent to him by Charles I., 268; proposes to reduce the garrison at Tangier, 377; his conduct towards Sir H. Cholmly, 407; condemned by the Duke of York, 411; on the state of public affairs, 414; displaced from Tangier, 430; Sir Hen. (son of Lord B.), 46; apprehended for murder, 117; his duel with Tom Porter, 480; death in consequence of it, 483. John, apprehended for murder, 117.
Bell Inn, at Maidstone, 647. Bellwood, Mr., 637. Belsize House, the seat of Lord Wotton, 595. Benevolence a voluntary contribution to the King, 104. Bennet, Mr., 638. Mr., the mercer, 371. Lady, 580. Sir H., Secretary of State, 146. Benson's, 27. Bergen, attack on the Dutch fleet at, 293. Berkeley, Capt., brings a letter from the Dey of Algiers to the King, 215. Berkenheade, Sir John, 158. Berkenshaw, Mr., 113. Bernard, John, his election for Huntingdon, 34, 37, 146. Berties, Messrs., information by, 47. Berwick, James, Duke of, 625. Bethell, 452.
Bethnal Green, beggar of, 192; Sir W.

Rider's house at, 192, 362, 448. Betsy (servant of Pepys), 236. Betterton, the actor, 109; his performances, 89, 186, 254, 274, 494; his illness, 508. Mrs., 228, 382. Bevis, picture of, 122. Bezan Yacht, the, 299, 302, 369. Bible, increased value of the new edition of, 374. Bickerstaffe, Mr., Clerk of the Privy Seal, 67, 641. Billing, the Quaker, abused by the soldiers, 26; particulars respecting, 26, 473. Billings, Mr., 596. Bills, John, Esq., 379. Lady, 379. Billup, Mr., 616. Birch, Col. John, 71; character of, 374; his plan for rebuilding the city, 415. Bird, Thos., 31. Biscay, Bay of, 122.

Bishops, unpopular, 91, 130, 131, 153, 156, 184, 195, 238, 643; take their places in the House of Lords, 110; prohibit plays during the continuance of the plague, 388. Bishops-Gate, breaking out of the fire at, 365. Street, house blown up in, 422. Bishop-Stortford, 504, 579. Blackbrough, Mr., 292. Blackburne, Mr., 22, 35, 36, 38, 62, 64, 116. 'Black Prince,' The, 509, 513. Blackwall, 301, 329. Blagrave, Mr., 82, 118, 256. Blague, Col., 639. Blake, Capt. Rob., appointed to the Worcester, 38. Gen., his defence of Taunton, and Lyme, 244. Mrs. (Blague), 639. Blancford, M., 268, 337, 488; made Privy Purse to the Duke of York, 490. Bland, Mr., 141, 167. Blantyre, Lord, 172. Blany, Mr., 568. Blayton, 31. Bleau, Card., death, 590.

Blinkinsopp, an accomplice of Col. Appesley, 118. Blondeau, Mr., 88, 155, 175. Blood, charm for staunching, 264; experiments on, 386, 387, 521, 523. Bludworth, Sir Thos., 136; refuses to advance impress money, 343; allusion to him, 343; his inactivity during the great fire, 359, 367, 392. Blunt, Col., his house, 276; his chariot on springs, 295, 313. Bodham, W., 292, 455. Bodvill, Mr., 241. Bohemia, Eliz., Queen of, 49, 51, 53, 100, 103; her death, 116. King of, 100. Bois, Mr., his house burnt, 254. Bolton, Sir Wm., Lord Mayor of London, character of, 381; his proposal for rebuilding the City, 415; dishonesty of, 524. Bombay, Island of, 184, 207. 'Bondman,' The, a play, 89, 109. Bonfires, 27, 30, 42, 79, 95, 124, 218, 281, 326, 333, 354.

Book, imitation of one, 73. Booker's Almanack, 407. Books burnt in the great fire, 371, 373. Boone, Mr., 576. Booth, Sir G., 30; set at liberty, 32. Boreman, Mr., 128, 488. Borfett, Mr., 79. Boscawen, Ed., 559. Boteler, Sir Rob., 659. Botteler, Sir Wm., 87. Boulogne, 133; arrival of the Dutch before, 366, 367. Bordeaux, capture of the Dutch fleet at, 260, 262. Bow, 245, 353, 656. Bowes, Sir Jerom, Ambassador from Queen Eliz. to the Emp. of Russia, 141. Bowles, Mr., 506, 581. Bowls, a game for both sexes, 96, 133. Bowman, Mr., 92. Bowyer, Mr., 95. Boy, dumb, intelligence of, 385.

Boyle, Rich., second son of the Earl of Burlington, killed in action with the Dutch, 279. Mr., 269, 588. Boynton, Mrs., Maid of Honour to the Queen, 259. Sir Mat., 259. Boys, Sir John, 39; carries despatches from Char. II. to the Earl of Sandwich, 44; sails in the Nonsuch, 48. Bradshaw, John, Serjeant at Law, 20; vote of the Parliament respecting, 82; buried at Tyburn, 86; his head exposed, 87. Brampton, death of Roger Pepys at, 100; damage by a high wind at, 117. Brantle or Bransles, a kind of dance, 162, 387. Braybrooke, R., Bp. of London, exhibition of his remains, 386. Brazen-nose Coll., 582.

Breda, attraction to, 41; Letter of Char. II. from, 43; a place of treaty with the Dutch, 414, 425, 431, 447, 460, 468, 475; ratification of peace at, 483, 484. Brekington, town of, 584. 'Brennoralt,' a tragedy. 558. Brentford, town of, 293, 297, 299, 652. Brereton, Lord, 529. Brest, 399. Brian, Mr., 145. Bridewell, impressed men committed to, 343, 344. Bridgeman, John, Bp. of Chester, 153. Sir Orlando, 75, 153, 490. Bridges, G. R., 539. Sir Thos. 539. Bridgewater, Earl of, 437, 458, 482, 532. Brigden, Dick, 116. Briggs, Mr., 145. Brighton, 370. Bristol, defence of the city of, 244. Man-of-war, 333.

Bristol, Earl of, his speech to the House respecting Sir R. Temple, 193, 194, 195; refusal of Lord Sunderland to marry his daughter, 194; impeaches Lord Clarendon, 197, 199; warrants issued against, 205, 207; permission to go to France, 230. Britton, Mr., 247. Broderick, Sir Allen, behaviour in the House of Commons, 397. Sir Thos., 397. Broghill, Lord, 60. Brome, Richd., plays by, 104, 498, 531. Bromley, 141. Brook House, 342, 589. Lord, 274; his house at Hackney, 342. Brookes, Sir Rob., seat at Wanstead, 277, 432, 439; character of, 553. Capt., 466. Broome, Alex., his death, 345. Brothels, pulled down by the apprentices, 563, 564.

Brouncker, Hen. (bro. of Lord B.), 336; character of, 413, 460; dismissed from court, 489. Lord, builds a yacht for the King, 136, 140; made Comptroller of the Navy, 384; censured for discharging the seamen, 456; prize-money awarded, 500; his illness, 581. Brown, Sir Ant., 291. Mr., of St. Maloes, 328. Browne, Capt., of the Rosebush, 134. Mr., Clerk of the House of Lords, 533. Mr., the mathematical instrument-maker, 253, 660, 662. Sir Rich., Lord Mayor of London, design against his life, 395.

Bruant, beheaded, 374. Bruce, Lord, his motion in the House, 183. Brussels, 162, 546. Bryan, Jacob, Purser of the Princess, 456. Buccleugh, Earl of, 142. Buckhurst, Lord, his apprehension for murder, 117, 118; reproved by the Lord Chief Justice, 194; his translation of "Pompey the Great," a play, 339.

Buckingham, Duke of, his dispute at cards with the Earl of Sandwich, 87; sworn of the Privy Council, 122; motion in the House of Lords, for declaring all traitors and felons who have cheated the King, 373; dispute with the Earl of Clarendon, 380; with the Marquis of Dorchester, 397; sent to the Tower, *ib.*; claims the title of Lord Rosse, 404; his comedy of "The

Chances," 408; in disgrace, 416, 417; charges against him, 417; proclaimed a traitor, 419; surrenders himself, 465; his conduct in the King's presence, 469; restored, 471; quarrel with H. Killigrew, 473; takes his seat in the House of Lords, 479; character of, 488; fights a duel, 539; Duke of, killed by Felton, 96. Duchess of, 162, 214, 259, 417, 520, 577. Town of, 582. Bugden, 541. Bull Head Tavern, 425. Bullion, on exporting, 268. Bultcale, Mr., 486. Bumbridge, Capt., murdered, 625. Bunch, Sir Jas., 310. Bunn, Mr., draught of bridge for Tangier, 148. Burgby, Mr., 235. Burlington, Earl of, 279, 437, 441, 540, 564, 605. Lady, 605. Burn, charm for a, 265. Burnet, his character of Sir W. Coventry, 52. Burnett, Dr., 140; plague in his house, 280; his death, 294; Burnt Island, 440. Burston, Mr., 270. Burt, his performance of the Moor of Venice, 75, 631; of Cicero, 528. Burton, Mr., 31, 115. Busby, Dr., character of, 439. Butchers and Weavers, fray between, 252.

Butler, Mr. 188. Lord John, 390, 407. Butler's 'Hudibras,' opinion respecting, 160, 166, 219, 220; allusions to, 23, 302, 303, 442, 591, 607. Buttolph's Wharf, 360. Buxtorf's Hebrew Grammar, 23. Byron, Lady, King's mistress, 434. Lord, 434.

Cabarets, inscription in, 143. Cade, Dr., Chaplain to the King, 51. Cæsar, Mr., the lute-master, 316; his method of angling, 422. Caius Coll., built by Dr. Cayus, 323, 521. Calais, 38, 133, 154, 288, 343, 526. Calamy, Ed., 59; sermons by him, 70, 136; committed to Newgate, 164. Calderon, a Spanish poet, 164. Cales (Cadiz), Plague at, 246; action with the Dutch in the Bay of, 287; arrival of Sir Jer. Smith at, 321. Calico, dispute respecting, 233. Calthrop, Mr., 24. Cambridge, The, man-of-war, irregular payment of her crew, 456. Duke of, created Knight of the Garter, 393; his illness, 436, 440, 444; his death, 459. Univ. of, 31, 33; election of Knights of the Shire at, 39; of Roger Pepys for the town of, 90.

Camden, Lord, 68. Canary Company, The, 397, 413, 464. Canning Street, 360, 439. Canterbury, town of, 57, 87. Cathedral, 311. Capell, Sir Hen., 626, 656. Captains, naval, questions concerning, 131. Caranen, Marquis de, 623. Carbery, Earl of, 519. Carcasse, Mr., 360, 543. Cardigan, Earl of, 539. 'Cardinall,' The, a tragi-comedy, 144. Cards, dispute at a game of, 87; played at Court on Sundays, 413. Carew, John, the regicide, his execution, 76. Carlell, Ludowick, his 'Heraclius,' a tragedy, 407. Carleton, Mary, 187, 189, 239. Carlingford, Lord, 122, 661.

Carlisle, Lady, 523. Lord, duel fought by a brother of, 138. Bp. of, 409. Carnarvon, Earl of, anecdote of, 439. Carpenter, Mr., sermon by, 136. Carr, ordered to stand in the pillory, 530, 531, 540; trial of, 545. Sir Robert, 480, 571. Carter, Mrs., 286. Thos., 409. Carteret, Edw., Esq., 285. Sir Geo., some particulars respecting, 63; Vice-Chamberlain at the Coronation, 93; zeal in the King's service, 119; difference with Mr. Coventry, 127; Commissioner for Tangier, 149; examination of suspected persons, 149; management of Jersey, 191; marriage of his daughter Caroline, 203; altercation with Mr. Coventry, respecting the selling of places, 209; incurs the displeasure of the Lord Chancellor, 246, 249; marriage of his son Philip, 290; his opinion respecting a recent engagement with the Dutch, 336; on the state of public affairs, 346, 532; wager of, 355; proposed retrenchment of his salary, 375; purchases a house for his son, 442; censure of his conduct, 465; entertains the King at Cranborne, 449; house, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 500.

Carteret, Lady, 122, 138, 163, 378, 380, 389, 407. Mrs., 468, 476. Philip (Sir), son of Sir Geo., married to Lady Jemimah Montagu, 290. Carts, improvements in, 607. Cartwright, Wm., the actor, 518. Carey House, 523. Caryl, J., his tragedy of 'The English Princesse,' 418. Case, Mr., 574. Mr., Master of the Rolls, 642. Cassio, character of, 631. Castle, Mr., builds a yacht for the King, 288, 316, 436. Castle Tavern, The, 424. Castlehaven, Lord, proposes to raise an army against the Turks, 212; wager won by, 254; raises a regiment to aid the Spanish, 446.

Castlemaine, Lady, her beauty, 116; dispute with the Duchess of Richmond, 121; purposes to lie in at Hampton Court, 123; weighs heavier than the King, 125; leaves her husband, 132; dislike of the Queen to her, 134; at the Queen Mother's Court, 142; attends the Queen to chapel, 143; gives a grand ball to the King, 144; her interest at Court, 146, 159, 166; a good dancer, 162; a card player, 182; her reported retirement from Court, 195; contradicted, 197; coolness of the King to her, 198; restored to favour, 199; turned Papist, 223; fire at her lodgings, 227; decline of her beauty, 257, 325; at a masquerade, 268; quarrels with the King, 336; reconciled, 336; her debts paid by the King, 394; defends the Duke of Buckingham, 469, 471; said to have made Dr. Glenham Bp. of Lincoln, 482; falls in love with young Jermin, 481; her faction, 491; proposes to retire with a pension to France, 495; a great gamester, 550; falls in love with Hart the actor, 569. Castlemaine, Roger, Earl, 111; quarrels with his Lady, goes to France, 134; returns, 270.

Castles, Dr., 72. Cat, burnt in the great fire, 365. Catholic, knives found in the house of one, 381. Catholics, hope to obtain an indulgence, 173; insurrection of, in Ireland, 177; vote respecting, 381. 'Catholic's Apology, The,' a pamphlet, 302. 'Catiline,' play of, 528, 537. 'Catiline's Conspiracy,' a play, 622. Cattle, Irish, Bill against the importation of, 375, 380. Cave, killed in a quarrel, 227. Cavendish, Lord, 47. Chair, curious, 78. Chamberlayne, Wm., 229. Chamberlin, Sir Thos, 229. Chambers, a sort of gun,

96; Champion at the Coronation, 94. 'Chances,' The, a comedy, 408. Chandois, Lord, 159. 'Changeling,' The, a tragedy, 89. 'Change of Crownes,' The, a play, 432. Chaplin, Mr., 541. Charett, Mrs., 227. Charing Cross, execution of Major-Genl. Harrison at, 75; execution of Carew at, 76. Chariot, improved, 295, 313. Charissimi, Giacomo, 414. Charles, man-of-war, 54; estimate of the pay of, for a month, 58; taken by the Dutch, 451, 459, 472; new one of the same name, 556. Charles I., verses on the execution of, 23; order of Parliament respecting, 52; allusion to his being beheaded, 75; fast-day for, 86; execution of his murderers, 115; anecdotes of, 268; buried at Windsor, 319; seizure of money in the Tower, 356. Charles II., disposition of the Parliament towards, 34; popularity of, 35, 37, 42; effigies of, 37; report of his coming over, 33, 38; statue of, 40; letter to Parliament, 41; his declaration to the two Generals, 43; corresponds with Sir Ed. Montagu, 42, 44; sums of money voted him, 42, 46; proclaimed in London, 46; letters to apprise him of the fleet's sailing, 48; his pecuniary circumstances, 50; designs against his life, 83, 395; on board the British fleet, 53; alters the names of the ships, 53; his misfortunes, 53: arrives at Dover, 56; entry into London, 58; his birth-day, 136, 244, 328, 580; proclamation against swearing, &c., 58; goes to Whitehall, 59; entertained by the City, 63; early rising, 70; in mourning for his brother, 72; proclamation respecting hackney-coaches, 80; humane character, 80; excise voted him for ever, 81; dissolves Parliament, 83; new character to the Trinity House, 84; reported marriage, 88; doubts concerning, 89, 90; present from the Dutch, 91; his coronation ceremonies, 92, 93; goes stag-hunting, 102; profligacy of his court, 193, 215, 307, 315, 325, 378, 475; sum voted him by Parliament, to enable him to pay his debts, 110; prorogues Parliament, 124; weighs Lady Castlemaine, 125; figure of, 129; agreement respecting the Forest of Dean, 129; connexion with Lady Castlemaine, Mrs. Stuart, &c., 124, 132, 157, 162, 165, 177, 184, 189, 193, 200, 208, 210, 215, 226, 228, 243, 254, 312, 325, 336, 378, 395, 435, 459, 481, 483, 538, 574, 578, 580. Mr. Crofts, illegitimate son of, 142; slights the Queen, 147, 178, 226, 523; encourages the fishery, 156; reception of the Russian ambassador, 161; grand balls at court, 162, 167, 174, 380, 386, 470; speech to Parliament, 169; incensed at the Parliament's opposing the indulgence to the Presbyters and Papists, 174; concurs with the Parliament against the Popish priests, Jesuits, &c., 177; partiality to the Duke of Monmouth, 179, 181, 184, 217, 226, 229, 230; neglect of public affairs, 183, 346, 377, 394, 500, 528, 531, 535, 548, 659; anniversaries of his coronation, 186, 275, 326; voted a further supply by the Parliament, 193; his great expenditure, 192; inquiry of Parliament respecting a speech of Sir R. Temple, 191, 193; his answer, 192; speech on the prorogation of Parliament, 202; affliction at the Queen's illness, 211; contempt of, in Holland, 219; a player at tennis, 223, 494; interview with a Quaker woman, 225; jokes Sir Wm. Petty about his boat, 228; attachment to his illegitimate children, 231; commits several persons to the Gatehouse, 232; house building for him at Greenwich, 235, 288, 316; defers the meeting of Parliament, 236; speech to Parliament, 239; visits the fleet, 247; present from India, 252; £100,000 lent him by the City of London, 259; sum voted him by Parliament for the expense of the navy, 261; masquerade before, 270; regrets the death of the Earl of Falmouth, 280; indisposition of, 296; sum voted him by Parliament for carrying on the war, 304; encouragement of English manufactures, 305; declares war with France, 316; visits Audley End, with intent to purchase, 320; receives from two sailors an account of an action with the Dutch, 332; intention to borrow money of the City, 336, 339; loan of £100,000 procured for him, 340; orders houses to be pulled down to stop the great fire, 359; alterations in the fashion of dress, 375; £1,800,000 voted him by Parliament, 377; dances on the Queen's birth-day, 387; ridiculed by the French, 388; order for the attendance of members in Parliament, 393; sentiments respecting the Poll Bill, 394; irregular payment of his household, 397, 434; speech to the House of Lords, 403; prorogues Parliament, 408; treaty with the Dutch, 411; disapprobation of some theatrical performances, 432; speech to the City militia, 451; £10,000 lent him by the City, towards fortifying the Thames, 460; calls a meeting of Parliament, 463; proposes to raise an army, 479, 482; governed by his mistresses, 476, 479, 481, 483; proposal for lending money to, 486, 489; want of linen, 493; speech to Parliament, 507; reprimands the Duke of York for espousing the cause of Lord Clarendon, 508, 519; lays the first stone of the new Exchange, 513; adjourns Parliament, 528; passes several bills, 529; dismisses persons from the Privy Council, 532; falls in love with Miss Davis, 537, 569, 580, 623, 635; £300,000 voted him by Parliament, 554, 561, 572, 575; speech on the occasion, 575; at Newmarket races, 579, 641, his new buildings at Whitehall, 589; debauchery, 608; carriage overturned, 641.

Charles Gustavus of Sweden, his death, 34.

Charleton, Sir Job, 554.

Chatham, sale of stores, 90; state of the chest at, 132, 135, 139, 154, 155, 326, 463; plague at, 316; fortifications, 423, 463, 465.

Chaucer, 220, 254.

Cheapside, gibbet in, 22; pillory in, 238; fire in, 254; riot in, 291; destroyed by the great fire, 363; new street from Guildhall to, 525.

Chester, siege of, 80.

Chesterfield, Earl of, 21; his quarrel with Mr. Ed. Montagu, 159, 165; removes his lady from Court, 164.

Chetwind, Mr., 29, 72, 79; on Hooker's "Ecclesiastical Polity," 100; his death, 157.

Chichester,

Bishop of, 64; Chichley, Sir Henry, 46. Sir John, 497, 519, 522, 595. Sir Thomas, master of the Ordnance, 259, 342, 420, 436, 519, 559, 583, 595.
Childe, Dr., 223, 319, 427. Mr., 78, 651, 661. Chillington, 18. Chiltren, 584. Chimneys, tax on, 118, 378, 426. China, work on, 537. Cholmly, Mr., duel with Montagu, 135, 168; commissioner for Tangier, 149. Christ Church Hospital, 403. Christenings, 98, 104, 199, 378, 498. Christmas, Mr., 78. Eve, ceremonies on, 531. Churches, King's arms placed in, 40; on wearing hats in, 112, 144; not much frequented, 186; plan for rebuilding those destroyed, 429; number of, burned, 544. Churchill, Mrs., 625. Church lands, state of, 640. Yards, crowded state of, 315. Cibber's Apology, extract from, 322. Cicero, character of, in Catiline, 528. Cicero's Second Oration against Catiline, 127. Cinque Ports, writs respecting, 35; barons of, 94. Clancarty, Earl, 262. Clapham, seat of Mr. Gauden at, 62, 200. "Claracilla," tragi-comedy, 100, 163.
Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of, 59; intimacy of the Duke of York with his daughter, 74, 77; her marriage, 77, 82; avowed, 82, 89; created Earl, 92; proposes to raise an army, 114; differs with the Earl of Bristol respecting the Act of Conformity, 119; his illness, 159; impeached of high treason, 197, 199, 207; his anger with the navy board, 247; new house of, 270, 315; his friendship for the Earl of Sandwich, 308; procures from the city a loan of £100,000 for the King, 339; a good speaker, 377; his dispute with the Duke of Buckingham, 380; receives a challenge from the Earl of Ossory, *ib.*; his windows demolished by the populace, 455; refuses to resign his seal, 488; divested of his office, 490, 495, 508; charges against, 515; impeached of high treason, 518; retires to France, 524; his letter burned, 525, 530; bill to banish him, 525, 529. Clarendon House, 605. Park, 232, 247, 251.
Claret, method of cheapening, 356. Clarges, Dr., 46. Clarke, Dr., 147, 157; dissects two bodies in the King's presence, 182. Thos., Esq., 296. Claypoole, Lord, 69. Clayton, Sir Thos., 614. Cleopatra, 238. Clergy, old, hope to regain their lands, 52; dislike to, in England, 216; condition of, 550. Presbyterian, 137, 144. Clerke, Capt., 36, 40, 267, 333, 467. Dr., kisses the Queen of Bohemia's hand, 49; information communicated by, 50. Mr., the solicitor, 171, 452, 581. Mrs., the milliner, 654. Sir Francis, 154. Sir Wm., 279; wounded in action with the Dutch, 332; his death, 334. Clerkenwell New Prison, escape of apprentices from, 563. Cleveland, Duchess of, 387. Earl of, 429. Cliff, height of a, 57.
Clifford, Hugh, Esq., 370. Sir Thos., 318, 370; comptroller of the King's house, 391; commissioner for the treasury, 442. Cloaks, fashion of, 62, 74, 212, 219, 372, 569. Clocks, curious, 68. Clodins, Mr., 65. Clothworkers' Hall, destroyed by the great fire, 366. Clunn, the actor, murdered, 253. Clutterbuck, Sir Thos., 229. Coaches, hackney, proclamation respecting, 80; stand at Aldgate, 368. Coachmen, frays between, 81, 223. Coals, high price of, 394, 418; want of, in the City, 460, 464. Coast, English, placed in a state of defence, 342. Coat, jackanapes, 63; velvet, 71. Cobham, 435, 593, 600. Cocke, Capt., 347; on the state of public affairs, 369.
Cocker, Edw., the arithmetician, 253. Cockerell, S. P., Esq. 324. Cock-fighting, 223, Cockpit, the, 29, 275, 279, 325, 367. Cockpit Playhouse, performances at, 70, 75, 78, 81, 92, 109, 144, 154, 163. Coinage, new, imperfection of the, 88, 219. Coke, Lord, 542. Colbert, the French Ambassador, 593, 607. Colchester, plague rages at, 345. Cole, Jack, 44, 132. John, tried for a conspiracy, 395. Mr., the lawyer, 140. Colebrooke, 587. Coleman, Edw., 305. Mrs., 305. Colett, Dr., his will, 229. Collins, Mr., 543. Covill, Mr., 309, 377, 556, 559. Comet, appearance of a, 263, 271, 274. Commander, Mr., 446. Commanders, list of, killed, 550. Commissioners for Accounts, meeting of, 437, 534, 543, 548, 572, 589, 598, 666. 'Committee,' The, a comedy, 189.
Common Council, new proceedings of the, 17, 26. Doll, her performance of Abigail, 398; of Sempronia, 625. Comprehension, Act of, 544, 559. Compton, Sir Wm., sails for Breda, 46; commissioner for Tangier, 149, 156; death and character of, 211. Condé, Prince of, 195; his valour, 245. Coney, Mr., the surgeon, 647. Conformity, Act of, 119, 126, 129. Conspirators, trial of, 395. Constantinople, city of, 69, 215. Convent, Capuchin, 404. Conventicles, Bill respecting, 201, 241; apprehension of persons found in, 253; Act against, 186, 572, 576. Convocation House Yard, St. Paul's, exhibition of the remains of Rob. Braybrooke, Bp. of London, in, 386. Cooke, Capt., anthems by, 70, 74, 124, 142, 219, 223. The traitor, 76. Mr., 146. Mr. (of the Naseby), 37, 38, 41, 58, 60. Sir Robert, 580. Cooling, Rich., Sec. to the Lord Chamberlain, 64, 382, 416, 482, 522, 566, 635. Coome farme, 294, 295. Cooper, Sir Anth. (Earl of Shaftesbury), 59. Sam., the miniature painter, 112; pictures by him, 566; his picture of Mrs. Pepys, 589, 594. Copenhagen, 175. Coppin, Capt., appointed to the Newbury, 39; killed, 334. Coranto, a kind of dance, 162. Corbet, Miles, 24; his arrest, 119; his execution, 121. Mr., 206. Corbet, Mrs., 384. Cork, used for barricadoes instead of junk, 347. Earl of, 465. Corn, scarcity of, at Paris, 143; its cheapness, 533. Cornbury, Lord, 496, 522. Corneille, tragedy from the French of, 407, 628. Cornhill, churches in, 429. Cornwallis, Mrs., 539. Lord, 94; his funeral, 113. Coronation of Charles II., 93. Cosens, John, Bp. of Durham, 521. Cottenar, Admiral, 277. Cotterell, Sir Chas., 496, 650. Cottington, Lord, 356, 526.

Cotton, Chas., 627. Country, Capt., 105. Gentlemen, decayed circumstances of, 663. Courage, definition of, 267. Courland, Duke of, his manner of hunting, 222. Court, grand balls, 161, 167, 174, 380, 386; singular circumstance at a ball, 167, 168; its profligacy, 156, 193, 215, 325, 377, 434, 460, 476, 604; state of affairs, 230, 346; masquerade, 268; in mourning for the King of Spain, 316; new fashion of dress, 378; plays at, 378, 538; alarm on the appearance of the Dutch, 457, 461; factions, 575; corruption of, 604. Of Arches, 166. Courtier, qualifications for a, 111. Courts martial, 642, 648. Covell, Mr., 145. Covenant, renunciation of the, 137, 144, 171; proclaimed in Ireland, 187. Covenanters, rising of, in Scotland, 389, 390; defeated, 392. Covent Garden, the new theatre in, 166.
Coventry, The, lost in a hurricane, 391. Hen., appointed ambassador, 411, 413 425. Sir John, 475, 554. Sir Wm., 52; accused of selling places, 127, 185, 403, 515, 556; difference with Sir G. Carteret, 127; Commissioner for Tangier, 149; defends his conduct in regard to the sale of places, 150, 209; the state of the Navy, 266, 340; knighted and made Privy Counsellor, 284; difference with the Earl of Sandwich, 320; visits the fleet, 333, 339; spirited application of some seamen to, 338; differs with the Duke of Albemarle, 339; motion made by him for rousing the spirits of the seamen, 347; opinion of an engagement with the Dutch, 352; accused of neglect, 358; defends himself, 358; letter of Mr. Pepys to him, 363; on the state of public affairs, 374, 442, 483; resigns his office of Comm. of the Navy, 401; expected to be made Sec. of State, 422; on Tangier, 430; Comm. for the Treasury, 442, 444; on retrenchments in the Navy, 485; altercation with the Duke of York, 490; leaves his service, 490; on naval affairs, 526; anecdote of, 535; prepares to defend himself, 559, 563; committed to the Tower, for sending a challenge to the Duke of Buckingham, 637; excluded from the Privy Council, 639; keeps a journal, 641; petition to the King, *ib.*; release, 645. Cow-lane, 392. Cowley, Abr., the poet, play by, 111; his death, 484. Cox, Capt., 509, 612, 639, 662. Col., his narrow escape, 344. Crafford, Lord (Crauford), 47.
Cramp, charm for a, 265. Cranborne, 293, 318, 407. Crane, Sir Rob. 659. Craven, Earl of, 190. 245, 293, 312, 438, 458, 564, 587. Cree Church, 485. Creed, John, married to Eliz., daughter of Sir G. Pickering, 607. Creed, Major, 607. R., Sec. to Comm. for Tangier, 35, 60, 69, 75, 87, 95, 125, 133, 139, 142, 146, 154, 156, 166, 174, 182, 186, 195, 200, 205, 213, 241, 245, 260, 269, 278, 283, 332, 346, 359, 366, 386, 495, 501, 516, 521, 530, 539, 549, 560, 563, 570, 588, 599, 614, 654, 657, 661, 663. Mrs., 617. Creighton, Dr., sermons by, 118, 237. Crew, Capt., 453. Crewe, Dr., sermon by, 427. John, 383, 391, 533. Baron, 17; Deputy-treasurer to the Fleet, 34; M.P. for the County of Northampton, 41; created baron, 92; on the affairs of Tangier, 143; his illness, 591. Lady, 104, 251, 286. Nath., Bp. of Durham, 383; estate left to him, 398. Sam., his death, 100. Sir Thos., 48; his illness, 121, 183.
Cribbage, game of, 50. Capt., 275. Sir Nich., 27, 114, 116, 141. Ellis, 578. Crockford, Mr., 95. Croft, Dr., Bp. of Hereford, sermons by him, 75, 421, 519. Crofton, Presbyterian divine, sent to the Tower, 91. Crofts, James, the King's bastard, 142, 149. Baron, his weakness, 134. Cromwell, Lady Frances, 72. Lady Mary, 189. Oliver, 17; disinterred, 82; hanged and buried at Tyburn, 86; his head exposed, 87; various allusions to, 20, 32, 40, 43, 45, 48, 60, 66, 75, 96, 119, 130, 140, 146, 174, 189, 217, 222, 225, 230, 258, 262, 269, 274, 284, 310, 387, 408, 417, 432, 470, 476, 543, 549, 564, 618. Richard, 114, 174, 258, 324, 432.
Croone, Dr., 386. Crowe, the upholsterer, 76. Crowland, Abbot of, 450. Crown lands, resumption of, 177. Crowns of Cromwell, sum given for, 175. Cuba, fort razed at, 167, 171, 177. Cumberland, Rich., 421, 546. Cup, presented by Hen. VIII. to Surgeons' Hall, 173; gold one presented to Sir H. Bennet, 179. Cursitor's Alley, Chancery Lane, 566. Curtis, Mr., 88. Custom House, New, 366. Officers, 303. 'Custom of the Country,' The, a tragi-comedy, 400. Cutler, Mr., 196, 230, 241. Sir J., 165, 223. Cuttance, Capt., projects a bridge at Tangier, 149; Commissioner for Tangier, 149. Sir Roger, 300. 'Cutter of Coleman Street,' a play, 111, 592. Cuttle, Capt., 88, 297; killed, 299. Cutts, Sir J., pays his addresses to Lady Jem. Montagu, 189.

Dagenhams, near Romford, seat of Sir Thos. Neave, Bart., 285, 289, 292, 299, 313. Dances, country, at Court, 162. Dancre, Hen., the landscape painter, 628, 630, 637, 643, 650. Daniel, Mr., plight of, 331; his present from the King, 322. Sarah, 352. Danvers, Col., rescued on his way to the Tower, 291. Darcy, Sir Wm., 156. Dartford, 87, 647. Dartmouth, 647. The, man-of-war, 651. Lord, 108, 309. Davenant, Sir Wm., 70, 109; his 'Siege of Rhodes,' 100, 160, 228; 'The Witts,' a comedy, 103; 'The Law against Lovers,' 117; refusal of Harris to play for him, 200; new play by, announced, 220; his play of 'The Man is the Master,' 565; his death, 569; funeral, 569. Mrs., 569. Davila, 347. Davis, Mr. 81, 84, 132, 154. Moll, her performances, 483; one of the King's mistresses, 537, 569, 580, 623, 635.
Deal, rejoicings at, 42, 46, 57; plague at, 353. Dean, Forest of, effects of a high wind in, 117; agreement between the King and Sir John Winter respecting, 129, 136, 420. Deane, Capt., 138; builds the Rupert, 327; method of preparing fire-ships, 477; new invented gun, 656;

theory of shipping, 657. Deering, Mr., 660. Defyance, The, loss of, 642, 644, 647. De Gunn, Sir Bern., 423. De Haes, Admiral, 352. Dekings, Capt., dismissed from the Worcester, 38. Delabar, Mr., 91. De Laun, Mr., burnt with his family, 161. Delfe, in Holland, regicides apprehended at, 119. "*Delices de Hollande*," 220. De Medici, Cosmo, Prince of Tuscany, 652, 653, 658, 667. Denham, Lady, 336, 377, 395; report of her being poisoned, 386; her death, 400. Sir John, cure of, 254; house built for, 270; his poems, 484, 498.
enmark, King of, declares for the Dutch, 320; peace with, 487. Deptford, false alarm at, 85. De Ruyter, Admiral, 246, 257, 263, 290; engages the English fleet, 332, 370. Desborough, John, brother-in-law of Cromwell, 432. Des Cartes, work on music, 624. D'Espange, M., 233. De Vicke (Vic), Sir Hen. 162. Devil, his appearance in Wiltshire, 190. De Witt, 349; in disgrace at Amsterdam, 355, 412.
Diamond, The, man-of-war, 274, 381. Dillon, a seaman, hung for robbery, 173. 'Discontented Colonel,' The, a tragedy, 558. Dockyards, guards placed in the, 85. of Holland, 189. Dog, remarkable, 105. Dog Tavern, 34, 557. Dogs, keep watch during the night at St. Maloes, 328; experiments on the blood of, 386; Isle of, 289. Dolben, John, Bp. of Rochester, 531, 554. Dolling, Mr., 20, 25, 44, 67, 82. Dolphin Tavern, 65, 91, 151, 153, 282, 363. Domesday Book, 112. Donne, Mr., 40, 42. Dorchester, Marquis of, committed to the Tower, 397.
Dorset, Earl of, action brought by, 26; apprehension of two of his sons for murder, 117; his song 'To all ye ladies now on land,' 265. House, in Salisbury Court, 60, 61. Lady, 517. Dorsetshire, disturbances in, 148. Douglas, Lord, 387, 465. Dover, election of Sir Ed. Montagu for, 39; arrival of Charles II. at, 56; expected invasion of, 343, 469. Mayor of, 56. Castle, 36; victuallers' provision placed in, for security, 343. Dowgate, 360. Downes Mr., 322, 438. Downing, Sir George, 17, 21, 23; knighted, 53; arrests three of the regicides, 119; Secretary to the Treasury, 444. Captain, 384. Doyley, Sir Wm. 297; Commissioner for sick and wounded, 489. Draghi, Giovanni Baptista, 409. Drayman, dispute with one, 81. Dream, singular, 225. Dress, fashion of, 17, 22, 25, 49, 55, 62, 70, 71, 74, 87, 92, 98, 103, 108, 119, 124, 127, 146, 148, 182, 198, 212, 219, 229, 240, 247, 260, 271, 277, 289, 295, 316, 337, 372, 382, 387, 425, 428, 436, 470, 510, 527, 532, 564, 569, 577, 580, 596, 637, 659; alteration in, at Court, 375, 378; ridiculed by the King of France, 388; fashion of, in Spain, 414. Dribble, Dr., his instrument to sink ships, 218. Drumbleby, Mr., 540, 569. Drury, Wm., the invisible drummer, 190.
Dryden, his 'Wilde Gallant,' a comedy, 172; 'The Indian Queen,' a tragedy, 227; 'The Rival Ladys,' 253, 348; his poem on the war, 406; 'The Mayden Queene,' a tragedy, 413, 424; extract from his '*Annus Mirabilis*,' 448; his play of 'The Indian Emperour,' 486, 538; 'An Evening's Love,' a comedy, 588; 'The Lady's A-la-mode,' 601; his reply to Sir R. Howard's answer about his Essay of Poesy, 603. Dublin, discontents at, 176, 187. Dublin packet-boat, 204. Dudley, Mr., 34. Dugdale, Mr., 371. Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, 220; his 'Hist. of the Inns of Court,' 432. 'Duke of Lerma,' a play, 551. 'Duke of Lorane,' The, a play, 537. Dumb Boy, intelligence of a, 385. Duncomb, Sir J., Master of the Ordnance, 259; Comm. for the Treasury, 442; Privy Coun., 444. Dunkirk, the, man-of-war, 333. Soldiery of, 37; sum produced by the sale of, 156; French army at, 452. Dunster, Mr., 589. Duport, Dr., sermon by him, 167.
Dutch Captain, traitorous conduct of a, 354. Giant, the, 254. The, equip a fleet for the East Indies, 89; present to Charles II., 91; expectations of a war with, 131, 232, 240, 243; proclaim themselves masters of the Southern Seas, 229; appearance of their fleet before Ostend, 255; plague on board one of their ships, 256; defeat at Guinea, 256; preparations of, 261, 265; defeated by Capt. Allen in the Bay of Cadiz, 267; determine to prosecute the war, 268; capture of three of their privateers, 274; their Smyrna fleet off the coast of Scotland, 275; squadrons composing their fleet, 277; successes over, 278; victory, 279; thanksgiving, 282; put to sea again, 282; attacked at Bergen, 292; defeated at Solebay, 298; action with, between Dunkirk and Ostend, 332; boast of their victory, 339; appearance of their fleet off France, 343; off the English coast, 344; reported loss sustained by, 347; encounter with, 350; victory over, 350; town, on the Schelling, burnt by the British, 354, 357; fleet at Boulogne, 367; manner of fighting, 370; peace with, 384, 412, 414, 420, 425, 429, 446, 470, 473; their fleet off the English coast, 436, 440; a large fleet, 447; off Harwich, 448; reach the Nore, 448; Sheerness, 449; break through the Chain at Chatham, 450; in the river, 452; off Harwich, 459; land there, 467; before Dover, 469; at Dartmouth, 474; engagement with, 474; peace, 474, 479, 483, 485; attack on, at Harwich, 475.

Eades, Mr., 206. Earl, customary present of one to the King, 84; ceremony of creating, 92. Earle, Dr. John, the King's chaplain, 55. East, Gammer, 24, 97. India Company, verdict against, 233; disputes in Parliament respecting, 573. Indiamen, Dutch, capture of, 482. Indies, 184, 207; proceedings of the Dutch in, 229, 243; account of, 355. Echoes, curious, 267, 517. Edgar, King, charter granted by, to Worcester, 274. Edinburgh, defeat of the Covenanters near, 391. Edward V., 301. VI., 247. Edwards, Thos. (Pepys's boy), 284; his father dies of the plague, 299.

Eels, high price of, 367. Egerton, Chancellor, 106. Eglin, Mr., 101. Eglington, Lord, 664. Elborough, Mr., 164, 359. Elias, the, foundered, 260. Elizabeth, Queen, 99; fleet of, 140; letters in the handwriting of, 308. Elliott, Capt., 330. Elve, the, 321. Ely, Bishop of, 396. Emmanuel College, 386. Engines for drawing up water, 75. England, introduction of tea, 73; indifferent state of affairs, 216; obscurity of the laws, 326. 'English Monsieur,' a comedy, 394, 569. 'English Princesse,' the, a tragedy, 418. Ensum, Mr., his death, 418. Ent, Sir G., on respiration, 314. 'Epicene, or the Silent Woman,' a comedy, 59, 84, 244, 432, 483, 603. Epitaphs, 51, 327. Epping, 31. Epsom, seat of Lord Berkeley, near, 140; the town of, 201, 365. Erwin, Capt., 329; on the East Indies, 355. Eschar, M., 107, 168. Escurial in Spain, 613. Essex, Lord, 296, 626, 629. Man-of-war, 43; taken by the Dutch, 334. House, 629. Etheridge, Sir Geo., comedy by, 382; his play, 545. Eton College, account of, 319. Eunuch, French, 607. Euston-hall, 462. Evans, Capt., 209. Thos., tried for conspiracy, 395.

Evelyn, John (the intimate friend of Mr. Pepys), his seat at Deptford, 276; society of, 298; pursuits, 306; present to Mr. Pepys, 302, 308; projects an infirmary for sick and wounded, 315, 317; on the King's mistresses, 432; on the state of public affairs, 447, 483; his brick-making speculation, 604. Evens, Mr., the musician, dies of want, 397. Everson, Admiral, 277, 280; killed, 352. Capt., taken prisoner by the British, 274. Evett, Capt., 150, 151, 153, 158. Evora, capture of, 196. Exchange, effigies of the King placed in, 37, 40; closed, 222; destroyed by the great fire, 364. New, 227, 366, 394, 498, 513.

Exchequer, regulations in, 161. Books, on signing them, 168. Men, their custom on St. Thomas's Day, 82. Moncy, removed to Nonsuch, 365. Excise, voted the King, 81. Executions, 75, 82, 86, 121, 128, 187, 227, 608. Exeter, Bishop of, 200. House, pillar at, 207; trial at, 424. Experiment, The, double-bottomed boat, 204, 228, 263. Exton, Sir T., opening Admiralty Court, 175. Eyes, experiments on, 588.

Fage, Mr., 19, 26, 28. Fairebrother, Will., 64, 70, 92, 115, 140, 145. Fairfax, Lord, heads the Irish brigade, 18; ordered to London, 18; his remonstrance, 28. Fair Rosamond, 238. 'Faithful Shepherdess,' The, 607, 636. Faithorne, Will., the engraver, 112, 384, 392, 402, 653. Falconbridge, Lord, 117, 189, 328. Falconer, Mr., 136. Falkland, Lord, his tragedy, 'The Wedding Night,' 422. Falmouth, arrival of New England fleet at, 392. Earl of, killed in an engagement with the Dutch, 279, 340, 598. Lady, 340, 481, 639. Falstaff, character of, 358. Famine in France, 120. Fanatics, insurrection of, 84, 219, 554; their meeting-house pulled down, 84; execution of, at the Old Bailey, 163.

Fanshawe, Lady, 131, 388. Sir Rich., 62, 131; returns from Portugal, 112; death at Madrid, 344, 388. Farmers, condition of the, 533. Farthingales, custom of wearing, 126. Faryner, the King's baker, 359, 415. Fazeby, Capt., 330. Fecamp, in France, 54. 'Feign Innocence, The, or Sir Martin Marall,' 485. Felt-making, lecture on, 317. Felton, assassin of the Duke of Buckingham, 96. Sir Thos., 199. Fencing, art of, 187. Fenn, John, 375, 460, 465, 475, 492, 614, 615. Fenner, Mr., 23, 137. Ferabosco, account of her, 445. Ferrer, Mrs., 161. Ferrers, Capt., 70, 87, 97; his leap, 97; accident of, 142. Feversham, 477. Field committed to prison, 115; obtains a verdict against the Navy Board, 130, 147, 154, 157, 169. Fielding kills his brother in a quarrel, 440; tried at the Sessions House, 467; found guilty, 468. Fiennes, Lord, 32. Fifth-monarchy men, execution of, 86. Finch, Heneage, 73, 647. Sir Henry, 69, 72. Fire, experiments on, 269. In Cheapside, 254. Ships, to annoy the Dutch, 448, 449, 455, 477. Works, 354. Fir trees, manner of planting, 221. Fish, method of preserving, 221; kept in glasses, 278. Mrs., 252. Fisher, Payne, the poet, 66; letter from, 68. Fishery, encouragement of the, 155. Fish Street destroyed by the great fire, 359, 595. Fitch, Colonel, 24. Fitton, deed forged in behalf of, 552.

Fitzgerald, Col., 144; made Dep. Governor of Tangier, 180. Fitzharding, Lord, 209, 226, 230, 253, 262, 267, 272, 281. Flagmakers, imposition of the, 136. Flag officers, on granting pensions to, 590. Flanders, 36, 80, 175, 195, 232, 289, 308, 330, 347, 352, 414, 417, 419, 447, 535, 571, 591, 595, 622. Fleet, reductions in the 38; fetch the King from Holland, 39; at the Hague, 48; salute him, 53; he goes on board, 54; sails for England, 54; alteration in the names of the ships, 54; the expense of, for a month, 58; debts of, 70; fetch the Queen, 76; conjectures respecting, 89; equipment of, for Algiers, 92, 99, 107, 119, 153; preparations for one to proceed against the Dutch, 131, 255, 259; superiority of the present, compared with that in Queen Elizabeth's time, 140; proceeds to Guinea, 255; defeated by the Dutch, 263; off the coast of Holland, 276; complete victory over the Dutch, 279; returns to Solebay, 293; attacks the Dutch fleet at Bergen, 292; wants of, 299; apprehensions for that under Sir J. Smith, 316; at Malaga, 316; Cadiz, 321; the Nore, 327; fast-day for its success, 329; within sight of the Dutch, 329; engagement, 332; proceedings condemned, 335; seamen leave the, 337; division of the, 341; illegal impressment of men for, 343; regulations in, 345; method of rousing the spirits of the seamen, 347; efficient state of the, 349; engage with the Dutch, 350; its successes, 354; victualling the, 357; proceedings, 367, 370; in the Downs, 366; ill condition, 374; engage the Dutch, 474; condition of, 534; orders for equipping a, 535, 538, 562, 580; on manning the, 562.

Fleet Bridge rebuilt, 581, 590. Street, 17;

burned, 363, 365; Fleetwood, Char., 24, 114. Fletcher, John, his 'Woman's Prize; or, Tamer Tamed,' a comedy, 78; 'Rule a Wife, and have a Wife,' 116; 'A Wife for a Month,' 158; 'The Faithful Shepherdess,' 636. Flint, Thos., tried for a conspiracy, 395; 'Flora's Figarys,' 504. Florence, Ambassador from, 90. Florimel, character of, 416. Floyd, Sir Rich., 176. Flushing, 36, 39, 47, 352. Fly, defeat of the Dutch at the, 354. Foly, Mr., 582. Footman killed in a quarrel, 81; resents a blow, 142.
ord, John, his tragedy, 'The Lady's Tryall,' 637. Lady, 333. Sir R., 84, 104; his Holland yarn, 126; daughter represents the Queen in a pageant, 139; Commissioner for Tangier, 149, 156. Forecastles in ships, use of, 346. Foresight, the, man-of-war, 381. Foscott, maids of, 584. Foster, Sir Robt., Lord Chief Justice, 194. Foulmer, 30. Fountain, Mr., his comedy, 'The Rewards of Virtue,' 636. Fowke, election for London, 91. Fowl, preservation of, 221. Fowler, Judge Advocate, 69. Fox, Sir Stephen, 55, 80, 87, 323, 377, 395, 402, 420, 428, 594, 601. Lady, 87, 594. Frampton, Mr., sermons by, 376, 403.
France, famine in, 120; revenue, 234; expectations of war, 304; war with England, 314; plenty of partridges in, 322; the gardens of, 348; reported peace, 398; proclaimed, 487, 502; peace between, and Spain, 571; proposed league with, 658. King of, anecdotes of, 153, 165; his illness, 186; recovery, 187, 190; ambitious projects, 211; hires ships of the Dutch, 220, 223; degrades twelve of his nobility, 222; gives the precedence to princes of the blood, before foreign ambassadors, 222; character of, 224; adjustment of differences between him and the Pope, 229, 232; leagues with Holland, 287, 349; ridicules the dress of the English Court, 388; his mistresses, 434; prosecutes the war with Spain, 591. Queen of, 190. Franclin, the, sunk by mistake, 455. Frankleyn, Mrs., 95. Frazer, Dr., blamed on account of the death of the Princess Royal, 83. Frederic, Sir J., Lord Mayor of London, 206, 213, 468, 482, 572. Freemantle, Mr., 184.
Freezeland, 277, 352. French, at Gigery, 257; take Island of St. Christopher, 339; expectations of their invading England, 342, 419, 423, 452; design against Ireland, 399; their fleet put to sea, 447; defeated at Barbadoes, 496; preparations of the, 538, 588; take St. Domingo from the Spaniards, 664. Frenchman, hung for firing the City, 415. Frewen, Dr., Archbishop of York, 74. Frezendorfe, Lord, 61. Friday-street, disturbance at a church in, 140. Frosts, unusual, 155, 206, 265, 315, 399, 401. Frowde, Sir Philip, 333. Fryer, Mr., 452. Fulham, 664.
Fuller, Dr. Thos., 51; on the families in England, 86; wonderful memory, 86; sermon, 96; his death, 103; his 'England's Worthys,' 116, 220. Wm., Dean of St. Patrick's, 60, 91, 99, 124; Bishop of Limerick, 348; Bishop of Lincoln, 500. Fullwood, Jervas, sermon of, 579.
Galloper, the, ships run aground on the, 334, 345, 478. Galloway, Bp. of, 99; attack on, 182, 184. Gambo, the King of, 113. Gardening in England, 348. Garraway, character of, 374, 437, 474. Garter, ceremony of the order of, 57, 178, 435. Garthwayt, Mr., 30. Gate House, Westminster, 187; persons committed to, 232. Gauden, Sir Dennis, victualler to the Navy, his seat at Clapham, 62; dispute with Sir J. Lawson, 200; present to Mr. Pepys, 311; knighted, 513. 'General,' The, a play, 257. Genoa, Duke of, custom at his election, 112. Genoese Galley, struck by lightning, 192. George Inn, at Old Sarum, 583. Gerard, Lady, in disgrace with the King, 174. Lord, 163, 174, 210, 497, 517, 530, 540, 545, 552, 559, 602, 614. 'German Princesse,' The, 187, 189, 239. Germany, advance of the Turks into, 208, 224; defeat of the Turks in, 252. Gesner, 220. Giant, Dutch, 254. Gibbet in Cheapside, 22. Gibbons, Dr., 553. Mr., 159. Gibbon's tennis court, Lincoln's Inn Fields, 159.
Gibson, Mr., 368, 451, 454, 595, 539, 596, 602, 614, 647, 661. Gigery, fort of, taken by the French, 257. Gillingham, 302, 466. Gilsthrop, Mr., clerk to Sir Wm. Batten, on the Navy, 524; his funeral, 525. Glanville, Joseph, 190. Glapthorn, Hen., play by him, 86. Glascocke, Chas., 28. Glass coaches, inconvenience of, 499. Glasses, chemical, experiment with, 113. Glenham, Dr., Bp. of Lincoln, 481. Globe Tavern, Deptford, 85, 369. Gloucester, the, man-of-war, 333. Duke of, 49, 54; on board the fleet, 52; death, 72; funeral, 73. 'Goblins,' The, a play, 405. Godalming, town of, 96. Goddard, Dr. Jonathan, 269, 313. Godfrey, Col., 625. Godfry, Sir E. B., particulars respecting, 666. Godolphin, Sidney, 545, 558, 560, 571, 604. Sir W., 605, 628. Gaffe, Dr., clerk of the Queen's closet, 370. Gold, project of digging for, in Africa, 74. Coin, scarcity of, 382. Mr., 20, 628. Lady, her marriage, 246. Sir Nichs, his death, 224. Golding, Capt., killed, 274. Goldsmiths' Hall, 278. Gombout, M., of Paris, 388. Gondolas, for the King, 105. Good Friday, fare on, 178. Goods, John, 33, 57. Goring House, wedding at, 65. Gosnell (Pepys's maid), 186; her performance of Æromena, 187. Gosport, 122. Gottenburg, death of the King of Sweden at, 34; Dutch ship cast on shore at, 256; British ships seized at, 391. Fleet, danger of, 369, 396, 399; safe arrival, 399.
Gracious-street, 155, 295; destroyed by the great fire, 364, 595. Grafton, Duchess of, 387. Grandison, Lord, 66; grants to, 497. Grandmont, M., 195. Granger, Mr., 442; his imprisonment, 552. Grant, Mr., 112, 165, 204, 288. Grantham, the, 41. Grapes, and melons from Lisbon, esteemed a rarity, 105. Gravesend, 36, 299, 449, 457, 463, 474, 484, 648. Gray, Mr., 255, 262. Gray's Inn, 256; fray of the students in, 442. Greatorex, Mr., engine for drawing up water, 75; lamp-glasses, 77. Grebus, Mr., his musical concert, 502. Green, Alex., comedy by, 202. Capt., character

of, 535, 542. Greenville, Sir B., 42. Sir John, vote of thanks to, 42; receives from Parliament a letter to the King, 46; visits the Earl of Sandwich, 47; despatched with supplies to the King, 50.
Greenwich, house building for the King at, 235, 288, 316, 643; intended removal of the Navy Office to, 292; plague at, 352. Park, improvements in, 120. Gregory, Mr., 29, 519, 589. Gresham College, experiments at, 228, 269, 386; used for an Exchange, 366. Sir Thos., his picture, 364. Greville, Sir Fulk, Life of Sir Philip Sidney, 533. Grey, Lord, marriage of a daughter of, 533. Mr., 384, 495. Greyhound, fears entertained for, 229; her arrival, 229. Griffin, Sir John, 449. W., 150, 171. Griffith, Mr., 497. Grimsby, 502. Grimstone, Sir Harbottle, Speaker to the House of Commons, 40. Groom Porter's, gaming at the, 534. Grotius, the author, 111. Ground, increased value of, in London, 525. Grove, Capt., 170, 199; disgraceful conduct, 281. 'Guardian,' The, a play, 592. Guards, muster of, 196. Guernsey, the, 330. Guildford, 121, 124, 593. Guildhall, 157; dinner at, 213; trial at, 219; new street from, to Cheapside, 525.
Guinea, equipment of a fleet for, 255; defeat of the Dutch at, 256; arrival of De Ruyter at, 257, 263; defeat of the British at, 263; ships lost coming from, 482. Company, the, 243, 603, 612. Gumbleton, Mr., 597. Gun, new invented, 656. Gunning, Peter, sermons by, 17, 23, 29, 32, 102, 112; administers the sacrament, 98. Guns, curious, 132, 235; ill-success of, 342. Guy, Capt., 37, 381. Guy, Tom, 61. Guyland, a Moorish usurper, 139, 205. Gwynne, Nell, 274, 394, 405, 416, 424, 437, 470, 486, 488, 504, 514, 531, 537, 551, 574, 625.

Haarlem Gazette, The, 423. Habington, Will., his 'Queen of Arragon,' a tragi-comedy, 607. Hacker, Col. Fran., execution of, 76. Hackett, Dr. John, sermon by, 124; his quarrel with the Dean of Coventry and Lichfield, 543; Hackney, 245, 342, 433, 622. Hadley, Mr., 294. Hague, discovered by the fleet, 49; account of, 49; apprehension of a Portuguese at, 50; house of the Princess Dowager near, 51; monument to Van Trump, 51; tomb of the old Prince of Orange, 51; triumph of the Dutch, 339; a place of treaty with the Dutch, 411, 417, 419. Hailstorms, 244, 347. Hair, fashion of wearing, 272, 407, 436.
Hale, Sir Matt., Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 154. Hales, the butler, 582. Mr., portrait of Mrs. Pepys, 316, 321, 566, 598, 600; of Samuel Pepys, 321, 323; of Mr. John Pepys, 338. Half-moon, sale of a ship so called, 79. Halford, Sir Thos., kills Col. Temple in a quarrel, 559. Halifax, Lord, 33, 589, 636, 638. Hall, Betty, 622. Jacob, the rope-dancer, 598, 603. Halsey, Major, 331, 340; character of, 347. Halter, silk, 173. Haly, Lord, 278. Hambleton's, Messrs. (Hamilton's), 226.
Hamburgh, plague at, 211, 219. Fleet, the, 278, 312, 396. Hamilton, Duke of, 230, 272. George, 270. Hamlet, tragedy of, 186, 599. Hampden, John, 95. Hampshire, The, 330. Hampton Court, 123, 125, 129, 131, 139, 288, 309, 314, 317, 650. Hanbury, Mrs., 146. Handycap, a game so called, 73. Hanging, said to occasion no pain, 173. Hangman, office of, in Poland, 134. Hannam, Capt., 350. Happy Return, The, 54; mutiny of the crew of, 447. Harbord, Sir Char., 610, 627, 660, 663. Harding, Dean, sermon by, 368. Harlow, Sir Ed., 646. Harly, Major, carries despatches to England, 51.
Harman, Capt., made Rear-Admiral, 281, 284; portrait of, 325; escape of, 330; wounded, 337; capture of Dutch ships, 482; defeats the French at Barbadoes, 496; committed to prison by the Parliament, 574. Harp, ordered to be removed from the flags, 48. Harp and cross-money, calculation respecting, 185, 310. Harper, Mr., 19, 21, 24, 26, 32. Harrington, Mr., 229. Mr., on peculiarities and manners in countries near the Baltic, 221, 229. James, on, 20; the Roman government, 21; his 'Oceana,' 491. Sir James, 296, 572. Harris, Jos., the actor, 200, 220, 228, 254, 405, 494, 545, 564, 590, 600, 603, 636.
Harrison, Sir John, 131, 141. Major-Gen., arraigned, 75; execution, 75; head placed near Westminster Hall, 76. The doorkeeper, 81. Hart, the actor, 75, 322, 488, 532, 631. Capt., 459. Major, 73. Tavern, at Marlborough, 586. Hartlib, Nan, her wedding, 65. Hartlibb, Sam., 69. Harvey, Sir D., 113, 333, 481, 483. Lady, 113, 625, Sir Job, 141. Sir Thos., 274, 334, 412, 466, 557, 560. Harwich, hailstorm at, 347; fortifications, 421, 423; Dutch fleet off, 448, 459, 473; land, 467; attack, 475.
Haslerigge, Sir Arth., 20, 26, 32, 34, 96. Mrs., her accouchement, 146, 153. Hastings, town of, 36. Hater, Thos., clerk to Pepys, 63; burnt out in the great fire, 361. Hatfield, 101, 258, 484. Hats, on wearing, in churches, 110, 144; dinner, 256. Hatton, Sir Thos., 41. Havre de Grace, 87. Hawks presented to the King, 155, 161. Hawley, Mr., 21, 23. Hayes, Mr., secr. to Prince Rupert, 380, 406. Haynes, the dancer, 574. Hayward, Capt., 43, 69, 333. Haywood, Capt., 459. Heart, Mr., 582. Heath, Mr., 154. Heaven, a place of entertainment in Old Palace Yard, 23. Hebden, Sir John, 189. Hector, the man-of-war, 297. Helvoetsluys, 45. Hemp, experiments, 133; tender of, 347. Henchman, Hum., Bp. of Salisbury, 74, 233. Henley, Sir And., assaulted by Lord St. John, 391.
Henrietta, man-of-war, 54, 255. Princess, daughter of Charles I., her marriage, 72, 90; her person, 81; her departure for France, 83; sick of the measles, 85; recovery, 85. Maria, widow of Charles I., 133; Court at Somerset House, 141, 161; her reported marriage, 153, 163; extravagance, 232; goes to France, 284; report of her concluding peace with France, 398; her illness, 652. Henry, the, man-of-war, 335. II., of France, 228. IV., play of, 83, 516, 536. V., play

of, 254, 398, 590, 600. VII., 110. VII.'s Chapel, 66, 74, 77, 336, 636. VIII., pictures of, 31, 173, 504; pictures of his Boulogne fleet, 160; cup presented to him by Surgeons' Hall, 173; buried at Windsor, 319. VIII., play of, 220, 224, 227. VIII.'s Gallery at Whitehall, 81.
Henshaw, Jos., Bp. of Peterborough, 667.
Henson, Mr., curious clock taken from, 68. 'Heraclius,' a tragedy, 407. Herbert, Lord, 390, 469. Sir W., 247. Hercules Pillars, 636, 659. Hereford, 583. Herring, Mr., sermon of, 22; turned out of St. Bride's, 136. Herringman, H., 588. Hertfordshire, election for, 568.
Hewer, Mrs., 363. Wm. (Pepys's boy), 62; his father dies of the plague, 299. Hewlett, his arrest, 176. Mrs., 557. Hewson, John, his picture placed on a gibbet, 22. Heylin, Dr., his Life of Archbishop Laud, 602. 'Heyresse,' The, a play, 631. Heywood, T., play by, 90. Hickes, Capt., 206. Hickes, Sir W., 298. Hide, Henrietta, 639. Lawrence (Hyde), son of Lord Clarendon, 520, 545, 639. 'Hide Parke,' a play, 591. Highgate, 85, 253. Hill, Capt., 116, 260. Mr., 60, 77, 316, 327. Hilton's, 26.
Hinchingbroke, seat of the Earl of Sandwich, 30, 60, 90, 128, 146, 209, 247, 258, 290, 318, 444, 468, 505, 648, 660. Lady, 561. Lord, 101; kills his boy by accident, 184; attacked by the small-pox, 292; marries a daughter of Lord Burlington, 540. Hindhead, 593. Hingston, Mr., the organist, 397. Hiseman, Mr., the painter, 255. Hobb's Leviathan, 600. Hodsden, 580. Hogg, prizes taken by him, 399, 471, 485. Holbein, his pictures of Henry VIII., 173, 504. Holborn, arrest of a priest in, 167; fall of a house in, 235; fire in, 367. Holden, Mr., 100. Holder, Mr., 603. Holehaven, ships ordered to perform quarantine at, 219.
Holland, arrangement of its dockyards, 189; peace concluded with, 197; contempt of Char. II. in, 219; revenue, 234; war with, 271; alarm on the coast of, 275; British fleet on the coast, 276; Sweden declares war against, 323; British prisoners in, 346, 489; bank of, 356; peace with, 486, 502; league with, 540, 541, 547. Holland, Capt., order to renew his commission, 58. Lord, 69, 153. Mr., his project of discharging seamen by ticket, 82; his 'Discourse of the Navy,' 644. Hollar, the engraver, his print and map of the city, 388. Holliard, Mr., the surgeon, 550.
Hollins, John, 31, 579.
Hollis, Sir Fretchville, 448; character, 456; insubordination among his men, 457, 463, Jervas, 502. Mr., the King's Chaplain, 55. Lord, attack on, at Paris, 222; appointed ambassador, 411. Holmes, Capt., 104; sent to the Tower, 265; resigns his commission, 281; fights a duel, 539. Capt., wounded, 335. Sir Rob., 330; exhibits articles against Smith, 380; returns to sea, 567.
Holt, Mr., 122. Holyhead packet boat, 204.
Holy Thursday, ceremony on, 441.
Honey, singular method of obtaining, 221.
Honiwood, Col., 46, 113. Mich., 113. Peter, 113, 481. Sir Phil., 550. Honywood, Sir R., 66.
Hooke, Dr. Rob., on felt-making, 317; on musical sounds, 353. Hooker, Sir Wm., Alderman, 295, 570. Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity commended, 100, 103, 432. Hoole, Wm., 205, 228. Hope, The, 56; lost in a hurricane, 391. Hoppy, accidental death of, 117. Horace, by Corneille, 628. Horse Guards, fire at, 385. Horse sand, the, 85. Hosier, Mr., 633, 641. Houblon, Is., 360. Jas., epitaph on, 327. Sir Jas., 327. Sir John, 327. Hounslow, 293. Houses, marked to denote the plague in, 279; pulled down to stop the great fire, 359, 363, 383; high rent of, 366; computation of the rents of, burnt, 369.
Howard, Bern., duel fought by, 539. Card., Queen's almoner, 404. Col., 428, 538. Dorothy, 639. Ed., his play, 'The Change of Crownes,' 432; his tragedy, 'The Usurper,' 618. Lady Essex, 387. Henry (Duke of Norfolk), 91; his present to the Royal Society, 401; Jas., his comedy, 'The English Monsieur,' 394, 569. Mrs., 639. Sir Phil., 323; lands on the Schelling, and burns a town, 354; complaint against the Company of Painters, 657. Sir Rob., his 'The Committee,' a comedy, 189; 'The Indian Queen,' a tragedy, 227; proviso to the Poll Bill, 393; comedy of 'The Surprizall,' 531, 573; play, 'The Duke of Lerma,' 551.
Howard, Capt. Thos., duel by him, 138; Mr., Comptroller of the Mint, 185. Howe, W., his speculation, 307, 314; arrested, 308. Hubbert, Capt., 509, 666. 'Hudibras' of Butler, 23, 160, 166, 219, 302, 442, 591, 607. Hudson, Mr., the cooper, 453. Hughes, Mr., 126, 188. Hull, garrison at, 342. Hume, 118. 'Humerous Lieutenant,' The, 92, 405. 'Humerous Lovers,' The, 425, 431. Hungary, 208, 215. Hungerford, Lady, her house burnt, 658; town of, 582. Hunt, Mr., 28, 33, 95, 416. Hunting, singular manner of, 221.
Huntingdon, town of, 34; election at, 37; Justices of the Peace for the county of, 61. Hurricane at Barbadoes, 391. Husbandry, state of, in England, 533. Hutchinson, Mr., 62, 614, 647. Hyde, Sir Robt., Lord Chief Justice, trial before, 219; his death, 276; Park, muster of the guards in, 196. Hypocras, 213.

Iago, character of, 631. Ianthe, character of, 228, 254, 274, 305. Ickenham, 295. Illford, 138. 'Impertinents,' the, 574, 598, 654. Impington, residence of Talbot Pepys at, 101, 109. Impressment of seamen, 270, 277; illegal, 343; fear of, 346. Indemnity, Act of, 24, 71, 645. Indiaman, rich cargo of one, 307. 'Indian,' sale of a ship so called, 79. 'Indian Emperour,' the, a tragi-comedy, 486, 539. 'Indian Queen,' a play, 227.
Indies, East, the, 184, 207; the Dutch in, 229, 243; account of, 355; West, success of British privateers in, 414. Ingoldsby, Col., his apprehension of Major-Gen. Lambert, 40. Ingram, Sir Arth., 277; Sir

Thos., Commissioner for Tangier, 265. Interest, high rate of, 164. Ireland, state affairs in, 91, 174, 177, 188, 207, 231, 233, 262; insurrection of Catholics, 177; discovery of a plot, 187; division of land, 197, 207; reduction of charges of, 542.
Ireton, Hen., vote of the Parliament respecting, 82; buried at Tyburn, 86; his head exposed, 87. Iron gate at the Tower, 172. Isaacson, Mr., the linendraper, 78. Isham, Capt., 35, 44, 48. 'Island Princesse,' tragi-comedy, 625, 632. Islington, 97, 290, 540. Italian music, 409, 605. Italy, gardens of, 348. 'Iter Boreale,' 206.

Jackson, Mr., 537, 545; married to Paulina Pepys, 537, 579. Jacob, Sir John, 141. Jaggard, Mr., 562. Jamaica, map of, 90; Lord Windsor, Governor of, 120; returns, 167, 171; success of British privateers at, 414. James, the soldier, 25; Mrs. (Pepys's aunt), 256. Jasper, John, 264; Mr., 34. Jenifer, Capt., 421, 477. Jenings, Capt., 333; Jenkins, duel fought by, 539; Sir L., 373. Jennings, Rich., 539; Sir W., 355, 474, 630. Jermin, Mr., 259; attachment of Lady Castlemaine to him, 481.
ermyn, Hen., said to have married the Princess Royal, 82; Mr., nephew to Lord St. Albans, duel by, 138. Jersey, management of, 191. Jerzy, the, man-of-war, 642. Jessop, Mr., Secr. to Commissioners for Accounts, 548. Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury, 59; Office, Whitehall, 84. Jews' Synagogue, 210. Joanni, Signor, 606. Jobbing, 206. John, Don, of Austria, flight of, 193; his death, 194.
Johnson, Mr., 301, 633; Mrs., 825. Jones, Col., committee appointed to try him, 24; Dr. F., 49; Mr., 60; Mr., election for London, 91. Jonson, Ben, plays by, 59, 105, 220, 244, 266, 432, 482, 552, 603. Jordan, Mrs., 98; Sir Jos., 284, 300; attacks the Dutch at Harwich, 475. 'Joviall Crew,' The, 103, 625.
Joyce, Anth. (cousin of Pepys), 256; house consumed in the fire, 364; Kate, 451, 540, 551; Wm. (cousin of Pepys), 25, 73; summoned before the House of Lords, 238; committed to the Black Rod, 239; asks pardon and is released, 240; his death, 540. Julius Cæsar, life of, 624. Junk, cork substituted for, 347. Justice described, 175. Juxon, Will., Abp. of Canterbury, death of, 188.

Katherine, Queen, name introduced in the Church Litany, 109; visits Lisbon, 105; embarks for England, 119; present intended for, 122; arrival at Portsmouth, 124; character of, 125, 157, 159; her portion, 125, 207; proceeds to Hampton Court, 126; receives a present of a gold cup, 126; dislike of Lady Castlemaine, 223; leaves Hampton Court for London, 139; at the Queen-Mother's Court, at Somerset House, 141, 196, 211, 264; goes to her chapel at St. James's, 143, 223, 247, 324; supposed to be with child, 145, 159, 189; remonstrates respecting her allowance, 181; said to be incapable of bearing children, 197, 230, 232; her illness, 211, 213; strange fancy of, 212; convalescent, 212; her birthdays, 380, 386; her jointure, 230; said to have miscarried, 317, 575, 663, 666; lodgings at Windsor, 319; attends mass, 389; cards on Sunday, 413; proposes to enter a nunnery, 495.
Katherine, Queen of Valois, tomb of, in Westminster Abbey, 636; Yacht, 330. Keeling, Sir John, trials before, 467; proceedings against, 508, 511, 529. Kem, Harry, 157. Kempthorne, John, want of victuals for his fleet, 407. Kendall, Duke of, illness, 440; death, 444. Kennet's Chronicle, extract from, 64. Kensington, 21, 68, 69, 324. Kent, Lord, 99. Kentish Knock, the, 73; Town, 253. Kerneguy, Lady, 272, 569, 618; Lord, 272, 569. Kevet, Burgomaster of Amsterdam, 412.
Killigrew, Hen., character, 580; attack on, 665; sermon by him, 219; Sir Pet., 47; Sir Rob., 55, 219; Thos. (father of Hen.), 665; Thos. (son of Sir Rob.), 565; his 'Claracilla,' a tragi-comedy, 100, 163; method of seeing plays when a boy, 151; intention of building a new Theatre in Moorfields, 252; his 'Parson's Wedding,' a comedy, 257; advice to the King, 393; on state of the stage, 409; Sir W., 288. Kilmurrey, Lord, 434. Kinaston, Ed., enacts the part of a lady, 70. King at Arms, proclamation of, 94; Dr., Bp. of Chichester, sermons by, 64, 174; Salomon, The, a Dutch ship, sunk, 267.
King's Arms substituted for those of the State, 40, 48; Bench, trial of Sir H. Vane at, 127; College, Cambridge, 101, 146; Evil, touching for the, 61, 430. Kingsland, 440. Kingston, town of, 108, 205; Lady, 90. King Street, stoppage of coaches in, 81; Accident in, 96. King's Theatre, performances at, 144, 172, 187, 190, 227, 244, 252, 257, 266, 321, 393, 398, 400, 405, 408, 413, 416, 418, 424, 430, 432, 438, 485, 501, 504, 509, 513, 516, 531, 536, 554, 558, 569, 572, 574, 577, 580, 588, 591, 601, 603, 605, 607, 618, 622, 625, 627, 631, 632, 636.
Kipps, Mr., 64. Kirby Castle, seat of Sir Will. Ryder, 192. Kirton, Mr., the bookseller, 79, 176; loss sustained by, in the great fire, 371, 373. Kneller, Mr., his picture of Miss Davis, 418. Knight, Mrs., the singer, 600. Knight, Sir John, 585. 'Knight of the Burning Pestle,' a comedy, 123. Knightly, Mr., 365. Knights, order of, 319. Knipp, Mrs., the actress, 316, 318, 324, 356, 380, 382, 384, 398, 400, 405, 409, 485, 498, 504, 537, 551, 569, 577, 596, 600, 603, 605, 631. Knollys, 200. Knuffler, Dr., his engine to blow up ships, 119.

Lacey, the actor, 189, 430, 432, 438, 572, 592, 627; in disgrace, 432. Ladies new fashions for, 378, 380, 387. Portuguese, account of, 125, 129. Spanish, manners and customs of, 501. 'Ladys à la Mode,' a play, 601. 'Lady's Tryall,' The, a tragedy, 637. Lam, Mrs., 20. Lambert, Capt., 107; killed, 299. Lady, 579. Lieut., 22, 74. Major-Gen., 17, 27, 32; sent to the Tower, 34; escape and reward offered for

38, 40; his apprehension, 41; sent prisoner to Scilly, 108.
Lambeth, 78, 83, 136, 159, 195, 300; Gipsies at, 594. Lamp-glasses, 77. Land, decrease in the value of, 543. Landguard Fort, attack of the Dutch on, 467. Lane, Sir Geo., Clerk of the Privy Council, 210, 235. La Roche, Capt., his conduct at Plymouth, 551; English ship re-taken from, 556. Laud, Abp., 421; Life of, 602. Lauderdale, Earl of, 46, 83, 149, 228, 231, 235, 438, 458. Lausdune, story of the children born at, 51. La Valière, Mademoiselle, 165, 190, 434. 'Law against Lovers,' The, a tragi-comedy, 117. Lawes, Hen., the composer, 80. Will., 80. Lawrence, Sir John, Lord Mayor, 280, 292, 296, 301, 333. Laws, obscurity of the, 326.
Lawson, Vice-Admiral, 17; knighted, 73; engagement with the Turks, 123; at Algiers, 130; makes peace with Tunis and Tripoli, 154; esteemed at court, 163; proclaims war with Algiers, 241; return to Portsmouth, 258; wounded in an engagement with the Dutch, 279, 281; his death, 283. Layton, Sir Ellis, 225, 337, 424. Lead, Mr., 658. Leatherhead, 96. Lechmore, Nich., 147. Lee, Mr., the Counsellor, 125. Mr., 149, 158. Sir Thos., 557. Legge, Mr., 431, 452. Col. Will., 309, 542, 656. Leicester, Earl of, 308. House, 607. Leigh, M., 22. Leighton, R., Bp. of Dumblane, 225. Lennox, Duke of, 121, 197, 242; his daughter, 231.
Lent, proclamation of the King respecting, 88; observance of, 174, 178, 222, 233, 239. Lenthall, Sir J., 52; his apprehension of Quakers, 205. Will., resumes the chair, 22; refuses to sign writs for new members, 29. Leopard, the, 243; lost, 265. L'Estrange, 207, 281. Lethieullier, Mr., 296. Levers, 153. Levett, Mr., 560. Lewellin, Mr., 207. Lewes, Mr., 299, 453. Lewis, Mr., 132. Leyenburg, Lord, 86. Liddall, Sir Thos., 330. Lightning, remarkable effect of, 192. Ligne, Prince de, the Spanish Ambassador, 72, 74.
Lilly, Peter (Lely), the painter, his picture of the Duchess of York, 322; pictures by, 129, 147, 255, 279, 288, 316, 322, 325, 348, 384, 387, 424, 595. Will., the astrologer, 77; his Almanack, 395, 455. Lily, the, 477. Limehouse, high tide at, 35. Limerick, siege of, 86. Lincoln's Inn, revels at, 112. Fields, house of Mr. Povy in, 126, 283. Playhouse, performances at, 80, 83, 84, 88, 90, 100, 103, 105, 109, 111, 115, 116, 118, 122, 147, 160, 163, 186, 224, 239, 254, 259, 274, 380, 398, 400, 407, 418, 422, 473, 482, 485, 494, 496, 508, 517, 545, 564, 592, 598, 607, 618, 620, 623, 630, 635, 636, 654. Liphock, 593.
Lisbon, city of, 105; Spanish and Dutch fleet before, 128; prints of the, 206. Lisbon Gazette, 196. Littleton, Mr., 437, 614. Sir Thos., 348, 475, 549, 557, 609, 614, 618, 662. Lloyd, Sir God., 423. Mr., 384. Lock, Mr., 27, 30.
London, new Common Council of, 17; charter of, 20; vote of the Common Council of, 26; bonfires in, 27, 30, 42, 78, 79, 95, 126, 259, 326, 328, 333, 353; vote of Parliament for restoring the gates of, 30; declaration of, 42; enthusiasm of the people in favour of the King, 42; Char. II. proclaimed, 46; his entry, 58; executions in, 75, 82, 86, 121, 128, 163, 173, 187; commotion of fanatics, 84; meeting-house pulled down, 84; election for members, 90; rejoicings on the coronation of Char. II. in, 95; fever prevalent in, 103; fray in, between the Ambassadors of France and Spain, 106; high wind in, 116; patrolled by the King's guards, 126; gates of the city ordered to be shut, and double guards placed, 147; apprehension of suspected persons, 148, 151; disturbed state, 153; projected improvements, 176, 190; well provided with water, 207; apprehensions of the plague, 276; progress, 280, 282, 284, 287, 289, 291, 294, 295, 299, 302, 303, 305, 308, 310, 311, 315, 317, 319, 323, 326, 345, 352; intention of the King to borrow money of the city, 336, 339; rejoicings for success over the Dutch, 354; great fire of, 358; breaks out in the King's baker's house, in Pudding-lane, 359; destroys St. Magnes Church, 359; Fish-street, 359; London Bridge, 359; reaches the Steel Yard, *ib.*; removal of goods, &c., in lighters, 359; pigeons disturbed by the heat, 359; consumes St. Lawrence Poultney church, 359; houses ordered to be pulled down by the King to arrest the flames, 360; inactivity of the Lord Mayor, 359; combustible materials in the warehouses in Thames-street, 360; removal of property into the churches, 360; confusion in the streets, 360; reaches Canning-street, 360; showers of sparks fall in the Thames, 361; grand appearance of the city by night, 361, 363; Tower-street destroyed, 362, 392; houses blown up near the Tower, 363; Pye-corner consumed, 363; Old Bailey, 363; Fleet-street, 363; Cheapside, 363; St. Paul's, 366, 537; endangers Barking church, 364; its fury in some measure arrested, 364; desolate appearance of the city, 364; Fanchurch-street destroyed, 364; Gracious-street, 364; Lumbard-street, 364; the Exchange, 365; removal of property to Moorfields, 364; favourable state of the weather, 364; Newgate-market consumed, 364; appearance of the flames at Bishopsgate, 365; danger of walking in the streets, 365; progress of, as far as the Temple, 366; Clothworkers' Hall destroyed, 365; Ludgate-street, 366; high rent offered for houses in, 366; calculation of the rents of houses burnt, 369; books burnt in, 371, 373, 537; timber for rebuilding, 372; knives found among the ruins of a house belonging to a Catholic, 381; reasons for attributing the fire to the Papists, 383, 498; survey of the ruins, 384; apprehension of some great calamity in, 385; apprehensions of the Papists, 385; fire at the Horse Guards, and alarm in the city, 385; thanksgiving day for the cessation of the plague, 388; Holler's new print and map of, 388; plan for rebuilding, 389, 425, 429; continuance of fire among the ruins, 392, 394, 403, 416, 421; trial of con-

spirators in, 395; insurrection of the seamen in, 397, 405; houses blown up in the Minories, 398; new Act for rebuilding, 415; inquiry into the origin of the fire, 415; fines in, 432, 467, 587, 658; alarm in, in consequence of the Dutch coming into the river, 450, 452; want of coals in, 460, 464; proclamation of peace with Holland, France, and Denmark, 487; new street from Guildhall to Cheapside, 525; disturbance among the apprentices in Moorfields, 563; meteor seen in, 578.
London bridge, pales blown off, 314; destroyed by the great fire, 359. Man-of-war, 40, 54, 85; blown up, 271; one of the same name burnt by the Dutch, 452, 466, Long, Sir Rbt., 177, 322, 552. Longracke, Mr., his marriage, 358. Looker, Mr., Lord Sandwich's gardener, 101. Lord Mayor's day, 77, 654. Sword, 207. Lord's, House of, dispute respecting, 39; meeting of, 40, 42; power, 499, 520. Loriners' Hall, 571. Lothbury, fire in, 161. Loton, Mr., landscape painter, 653; Lottery, drawing of the, 251. Love, method of making, in Spain, 502. 'Love in a Maze,' a play, 438, 572. 'Love in a Tub,' a comedy, 382. Love, Mr., his election for London, 91. 'Love a Cheate,' a romance, 227. 'Love's Mistress, or the Queen's Mask,' a play, 90. 'Love's Trickes, or the School of Compliments,' a comedy, 482. Lovett, Mr., christening a child of, 378. Lowestoffe, 281. Lowre, Dr., 589. Lowther, Anth., 400, 424, 465. Mrs., 424, 465, 497. Loyall George, the, man-of-war, missing, 334. London, the, launched, 337; ill-success of the guns made for, 342. 'Loyall Subject,' the, a tragi-comedy, 70. Lubeck, 175. Lucas, Lord John, 425. Lucin, Mrs., 123.
Ludgate-street destroyed by the great fire, 366.
Ludlow, Gen., 24. Luellin, Mr., Clerk of the Council, 22, 23, 64, 67, 225, 257. Luke, Sir Sam., 442. Lumbard Street, destroyed by the great fire, 360, 364; re-built, 560, 602, 654. Lyme-street, robbery in, 225, 227. Lynn, 60. Lynsey, Lord, 183. Lyson's Environs, extracts from, 86, 114, 192, 285, 296.

Mabbott, Mr., 30. 'Macbeth,' tragedy of, 259, 398, 401, 508, 623. Macknachan, Col., 658. Mackworth, Mr., 99. 'Mad Couple,' The, a comedy, 498, 531. Madge, Mr., 159, 223. Madrid, 349, 529. Magdalene Coll., Cambridge, 31, 48, 102, 114, 130, 167, 178, 205, 390, 393, 409, 421, 505, 541, 579. Maidenhead, town, 587. Maidstone, account of, 647. Malaga, safe arrival of Sir Jer. Smith at, 316. Malefactors, punishment of, in Siam, 355. Maleverer, Sir R., 41. Mall, in the Park, preparing it for playing, 182. Mallard, Mr., 158, 223.
Mallett, John, 278. Mrs., run away with by the Earl of Rochester, 278; has many admirers, 390; married to him, 407. Malone's Hist. of the English stage, 228, 305. Man, Mr., 68; offers £1,000 for the office of Clerk of the Acts, 69. Manchester, Earl of, 32; Speaker to the House of Lords, 40. Mandeville, Lord, 35; present to Mrs. Stuart, 435. Manning's Surrey, extract from, 578. Mansell, Mr., 56. Mardike, siege of, 535. Margate, arrival of the Dutch before, 266. Marian's Hist. of Spain, 659. Marius, 238. Markets, proclamation respecting, 367. Markham, Mrs., 366. Mark-lane consumed by the great fire, 358, 364, 416, 587.
Marlborough, Duchess of, 270. Earl of, 185; killed in action with the Dutch, 279. Town, 586. Marr, Mr., 291. Marriage of servants, gifts at, 80. Marriages, late, 221. Marriott, Mr, 123, 288. Marsh, Mr., 22, 30. Marshall, Anne, the actress, 228. Steph., 514. Marten, Mr., 206. Martin, Mr., the purser, 543, 593. Mr., the bookseller, 537. Abbey, Surrey, 578. Marvel, And., his 'Instructions to a Painter,' 390, 498.
Mary, Queen of Scots, 308, 392, 404, 417, 485. The, man-of-war, 54, 280, 281. (Pepys's maid), 284. Mary, Princess Royal, daughter of Char. I., 51; death, 82. Masks, fashion of wearing, 189, 227, 268. Masquerade, 266. Mass-book, cost of, 79. Massingberd, John, Esq., 470. Massinger, his tragedy, 'The Virgin Martyr,' 554. Mathews, Dr., 51, 68. Matthews, Mr., a good fencer, 187. Toby, 106. Maundy Thursday, ceremony on, 428. Maurice, Prince, 387.
May, Baptist, Keeper of the Privy Purse, 279, 380, 468, 481, 490, 492, 517, 589, 592, 608, 646, 665. Hugh, his discourse on gardening, 348. Maybolt, Galliot, 508. 'Mayden Queene,' the, a tragedy, 416, 424. 'Mayd's Tragedy,' the, 393, 413. May-dew, a wash for the face, 445, 663. Maynard, John, 96, 567. Mayne, Jasper, his comedy, 'The City Match,' 605. Maynell, Sheriff, 143, 164; his death, 375. Mayors, country, entertain the King, 78. May-poles, curious custom of, 49.
Mazarine, Cardinal, 165, 195. Measles, attacks of the, 85. Medway river, fortified, 415, 423, 428, 458, 511, 647. Meeting-house pulled down, 84. *'Mémoires de Grammont,'* 152, 160, 167, 226, 270, 273, 336, 569, 630. Mercer (Pepys's maid), 284, 313, 316, 353, 362, 384, 397, 498, 592, 596. Will., 411. Mercers' Company, the, 33, 40. *Mercurius Publicus*, extracts from, 117, 190. Meres, Sir Thos., 400, 471. 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' the, 485. Messiah, wager respecting a new one, 317. Messinn, Mr., sermon by him, 59. Meteor, appearance of a, 578. Metheglin, 350. Michell, Mr., 291, 400; his house destroyed by the great fire, 359. Mico, Alderman, recovers money from the Dutch, 230. Middlesex, Earl of, 55, 517.
Middleton, Col., 503, 636, 648, 650, 655. Earl of, general of the forces in Scotland, 231; Governor of Tangier, 431. Mrs., 273, 302, 333, 408, 460. Thos., tragedy by, 89. Commissioner of the Navy, 379. Surveyor of the Navy, 530. 'Midsummer Night's Dream,' 144. Mildmay, Sir H., his degradation, 115; his death, 277. Milford, the, man-of-war, 268, 666. Mi-

litia of London, 31. Milk, difference in, 521. Miller, Lieut.-Col., 25. Milleville, Susan de, 205. Millicent, Sir J., curious patent applied for by him, 135.
Mills, Dan., sermons by, 79, 86, 148, 204, 315, 409; chaplain to the Duke of York, 445, 447. Minchin-lane, 149; fire in, 587. Mings, Sir C., wounded, 333; death, funeral, 338; proposal of his men, 338.
Minnes, Capt., 120, 271. Sir J., vice-admiral and comptroller of the navy, 104; recommends the dismissal of captains, 110; character, 111; master of the Trinity-house, 126; commissioner for Tangier, 156; cures performed by, 254; master of the ordnance, 259; has a fit, 357; incompetent to perform the duties of comptroller, 374; a commissioner for the navy, 384; his share of prize-money, 500; incapacity to attend to his official duties, 625, 664.
Minories, houses blown up in the, 398. Minshell, Mr., 95. Mitchell, Mrs., 160, 392. Mitre Tavern, in Wood Street, 72, 290. Moders, Mary, some account of, 239. Mole, at Tangier, 108; expense of, 177; draught of, 208. Mompesson, Mr., his house haunted, 190. Money, quantity supposed to be hid, 185.
Monk, Geo. (Duke of Albemarle), with the army in Scotland, 17; requested to come to London, 19; letter to Parliament, 20, 26; arrives in London, 25; breaks down the gates and chains of the city, 26; enthusiastic reception of, 26; general of all the forces, 29; goes to St. Paul's, 31; general at sea, 31; receives invitations from the city companies, 33, 38; proclamations of, 35; instrumental in restoring the King, 37, 41; has £20,000 voted him by Parliament, 41; receives the King on his landing, 56; invested with the Order of the Garter, 57; commissioner of the Treasury, 59; Duke of Albemarle, 62. Monmouth, man-of-war, 466. Duchess of, 268; her accident in dancing, 575, 577, 591, 603. Duke of, partiality of the King to him, 162, 179, 181, 184, 217, 226, 229, 325, 497; entertained at Cambridge, 178; made Master of Arts, 178; his marriage, 178; book presented to, 231; his illness, 530; his performance of 'The Indian Emperour,' 538. 'Monsieur Ragou,' a play, 592. Monson, Lord, his degradation, 115. Monster, account of a, 260.
Montagu, Abbot, 195, 318, 404. Anne, 505, Bp., tomb of, at Bath, 585. Ed., Esq., brings intelligence from the Queen, 122; duel with Mr. Cholmly, 135; in disgrace, 159; master of horse to the Queen, 165; altercation with the Earl of Sandwich, 167, 179; reconciliation with his father, 190; his conduct towards the Earl of Sandwich, 214; dismissed from Court, 242; killed in action with the Dutch, 293.
Montagu, Sir Ed., 301. Sir Ed. (Earl of Sandwich), 19, 26; one of the Council of State, 30; seat at Hinchingbroke, 60; General at sea, 32; makes Pepys his secretary, 33; receives the freedom of Weymouth, 38; elected for Dover, 38; summons a council of war, 43; causes a letter of Charles II. to be read to the fleet, 43; correspondence with the King, 43; sails from the Downs, 47; arrives at the Hague, 48; invested with the Order of the Garter, 57; made Clerk of the Signet, 58; commissioner of the Treasury, 59; master of the wardrobe, 59, receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 60, 67; a Privy Counsellor, 60; his last words to the Protector, 60; Earl of Sandwich, Viscount Montagu of Hinchingbroke, and Baron of St. Neot's, 62, 65. Lord Ed. (1st Lord), 301. Lord Ed. (2nd Lord), 39, 114, 183. Lord, 190. Geo., 33; death of his son, 113. Jemimah, 189; preparations for her wedding, 285; married to Mr. Philip Carteret, 290. Kath., 247, 505. Paulina, 230; her death, 636; character, 654. Ralph, 113, 118. Sir Sydney, 159; illness, 299. Wm., 77, 83, 183.
Montrose's verses on the execution of Charles I., 23. Monument, Saxon, 648. Moone, Mich., the actor, 81, 432, 631. Capt., 267. Mr., 360. Moore, Mr., 17, 22, 29, 40, 59, 62, 69, 72, 75, 81, 102, 113, 154, 156, 177, 182, 195, 247, 260, 275, 280, 357, 441, 468, 497, 514, 516, 518, 544, 555, 559, 607. Frank, 130. Jonas, the mathematician, 166, 208. Mrs., 445. 'Moore of Venice,' The, remarks on, 75, 631.
Moorfields, wrestling match in, 100; fray between the butchers and weavers, 252; new theatre, 252, 410; new houses, 429; disturbance among the apprentices, 563. Mootham, Capt., 88; killed, 334. Mordaunt, Lord, verses of, 263; proceedings against, 390, 406; intention of displacing him from the government of Windsor Castle, 408; resigns his commission, 464. Morecocke, Mr., 443. Moreland, Lady, 205, 498. Sam., 48; his method of serving the King, 70; invention of, 560. Morley, Geo., Bp. of Winchester, sermon by him, 160; suspended, 530, 545. Morrice, Mr., 643. Morris, Mr. (son of Sir Wm.), Secr. to the Embassy to the Hague, 411. Sir Will., Secr. of State, 67; commits a priest to prison, 167. Mortlake, 123
Morton, Sir John, 639. Sir Wm., 639. Earl, his circumstances, 658. Moseley, Sir Ed., 533. Mossum, Dr., 523. Moulins, Mr., trepans Prince Rupert, 406. Mound, accidental death of, 602. Mount's Bay, in Cornwall, 123, 605. Moyer, Mr., 441. Sam., his arrest, 111; release, 442, 468. Muddiman, Mr., 19; Muffett, curious anecdote by, 521. Muilman, Henry, Esq., 285. 'Mulberry Garden,' the, a play, 577. Mulliner, Goody, 579. Mumford, Mrs., 291. Mungo (servant of Sir Wm. Batten), 170. Murford, Capt., 158. Mr., 504, 506, 583. Mrs., 443. Murrey, Sir R., 270, 276, 409, 412, 626.
Music, concert of, 502, 526; extraordinary power of, 555. Italian, 410, 605. Music meeting, a, 257. Muskerry, Lord, 262; killed in action with the Dutch, 279. 'Mustapha,' a tragedy, 274, 400, 494. Mutton, turned into blood, 445. Myles, John, tried for a conspiracy, 395.

Nanteuil, Mr., prints by, 629. Navarre wine, 632. Navigation, act of, 266, 468. Navy, state of the, 68, 70, 99, 102, 107, 110, 112, 131, 153, 155, 158, 177, 179, 181, 189, 208, 220, 224, 245, 274, 276, 302, 305, 311, 316, 322, 327, 337, 340, 346, 370, 374, 376, 379, 406, 410, 413, 426, 428, 433, 438, 455, 457, 463, 482, 624, 647; sale of places in, 127, 186, 188, 220, 556, 571; retrenchment in expenditure, 162, 193, 483, 485; sum voted by Parliament towards the expense of the, 161; book relative to the customs of the, 517; increase of, 346; victualling of the, 357; proposed regulations in, 588; letter of the Duke of York on the state of, 597; on the administration of, 632.
Nazeby, man-of-war, 33, 37, 40; altered to the Charles, 54. Neale, Mr., marries Lady Gold, 246. Sir P., 269, 396. Neave, Mr., 285. Sir Thos., 285. Needham, Sir Rob., 273. Negroes, singular assertion respecting, 120. Netherlands, new, defeat of the Dutch in, 256. Neville, Mr., the draper, 78. Newark, defence of, 268. Newbury, battle of, 439.
Newcastle, Duke of, his play, 'The Feign Innocence,' 485; 'The Heyresse,' 631. Lady, her play, 'The Humourous Lovers,' 425, 431; her history of Lord Newcastle, 562. Town of, 460. 'New Droll,' The, a song, 400. New England, Presbyterians of, 540. Fleet, dispersed by storms, 392. Newgate, escape of prisoners from, 482; state of, 525. Market, destroyed by the great fire, 364. Newhall, 224. Newington, marriage of Pepys's parents at, 264. New London, ship so called, 325. Newman, Mr., prediction of, 540. Newmarket, 209; races at, 579, 641. Newport, Mr., 580. Andrew, 560.
Nicholas, Dr., Dean of St. Paul's, his death, 103. Sir Ed., Sec. of State, 61; displaced from office, 146; character, 520. Sir John, 568. Nicholson, Thos., 130. Nimeguen, conference of, 106. Nine-pins, game of, 40, 186. Nixon, cowardice of, 277; condemned to be shot, 277. Noble, Mr., 72. Noell, Martin, knighted, 141; dispute with the East India Company respecting calico, 233; his death, 302. Nonconformists, the, 530, 555, 573, 619, 624. Nonsuch House, near Epsom, removal of the Exchequer money to, 365. Park, 201, 301. Man-of-war, 48; lost in the Bay of Gibraltar, 267; new one built, 644. Nore, the, 327, 428, 448. Norris, 659.
North, Chas., son of Dudley, 43; kisses the Queen of Bohemia's hand, 49. Sir Chris., marries a daughter of Lord Grey, 533. Sir Dudley, 32, 39, 43. Lord, 533. Northampton, declaration from, 23; storm of thunder and lightning at, 184. Earl of, 46; his motion respecting Lord Clarendon, 525. Election for the county of, 41. 'Northerne Castle,' the, a play, 498. Northumberland, Earl of, 62, 94, 633, 642, 655. Lady, 425. Northwich, Lord, 87. Norton, Joyce (cousin of Pepys), 277, 452. Mr., the printer, 357. Norwood, Mr., 39; bear sletters from Char. II. to the Earl of Sandwich, 44 Major, 156. Nostradamus, Michael, 405; curious anecdote of, 407. Nott, Mr., the bookbinder, 642. Nova Scotia, 440. 'Nuisance,' discussion respecting the word, 401. Nunn, Mrs., 666. Nursery Playhouse, the, 536, 554.

Oates, Capt. Titus, conspiracy of, 218, 225. O'Bryan, Capt., 509, 577. Offly, Mr., 566, 614. Ogle, Anne, 639. Okey, John, arrest, 119; execution, 121. Old Artillery Ground, 656. Bailey, execution of fanatics at, 163; destroyed by the great fire, 363; trial of persons at, for a design against the King's life, 395. Oldenburgh, Hen., committed to the Tower, 463. Old Ford, 245. Sarum, 583, 586. Swan, in Tower-street, 392. O'Neale, Mr., 132; his death, 259. Opdam, Admiral, 50, 53, 277, 280. Orange Moll, 488, 516. Old Prince of, 50; his tomb, 51. Prince of (William III.), 49, 53, 280, 355, 375, 413. Oranges, grown at Hackney, 342. Orange trees, in St. James's Park, 240. Ordnance Office, 433. Organs, introduction of, 64, 80, 554.
Orleans, Duchess of, 223. Ormond, Marquis of, 81, 94, 121, 152, 164, 210, 212, 235, 381, 390, 402, 407, 469, 517, 578, 611, 617, 619, 633, 637, 655. Orrery, Lord, his play of 'Henry V.,' 254, 398, 590, 600; tragedy of 'Mustapha,' 400, 494; 'The Black Prince,' 509; his tragedy of 'Tryphon,' 620. Osborne, Sir Ed., 609. Nich., 31. Sir Thos., 348, 589, 609, 612, 642, 650, 665. Ossory, Countess of, 387. Earl of, 89; challenges to the Earl of Clarendon, 381; dispute with Lord Ashly, 388; asks his pardon, and the Duke of Buckingham's, 388.
Ostend, appearance of the Dutch before, 255; report respecting, 288. 'Othello,' a tragedy, 75, 356. Oundle, 34. Outram, Will., 166. Overton, Major-Gen., 33; his apprehension, 82. Oxford, 40, 91, 114, 121, 136, 196, 205, 298, 309, 485, 554, 582, 588, 614, 642. University of, 661. The, man-of-war, 268. Earl of, 133, 183, 228, 265, 435, 448. Lord, mistake respecting his death, 72. Gazette, commencement of, 308. Oyer and Terminer, commission of, 175.

Page, Capt., loses his arm in action with the Dutch, 334. Pagett, Mr., 159. Painters, Company of, 657. Pall Mall, lodgings of Lady Castlemaine in, 336. Palmer, Mrs., 66; intimacy with the King, 92. Sir Geoff., 62. Roger, Esq., 66; Earl of Castlemaine, 111. Pane's Wharf, 366. Panther, the, man-of-war, 471. Paper Bill, the, 395. Papillion, Mr., defence of, 658.
Papists, sermon against, 177; bill against, 201; supposed to have caused the great fire, 383, 498; apprehensions of, 383, 455. Act of Council to exclude them from office, 495, 507; toleration of, 544. Parham, Mr., 156. Paris, scarcity of corn at, 143; attack on Lord Hollis at, 222. Parker, Mr., the merchant, 110, 656.
Parliament, the, 18; proceedings, 19; declaration of, for law, gospel, and tithes, 22; votes, 25; complaints of General Monk against, 26; admission of the excluded members, 28; writs for a free one, 30;

vote for restoring the gates of the city, 30; dispute respecting writs for a new one, 32; vote respecting the covenant, 33; dissolution, 35, 83; dispute likely to occur in, 40; meeting of, 40, 109, 169, 237, 326, 370; letter of Chas. II., 141; answer to King's letter, 47; order of, respecting Charles I., 52; proceedings, 60, 71; refuse to pay off debts at sea, 80; orders Cromwell, Ireton, &c., to be disinterred, 82; Acts of, burnt, 98; bill for restoring the Bishops, 99; disordered state of, 102; adjournment of, 102, 236, 530; sum voted the King, 110; jealousies in, 114; orders the regicides to be executed, 115; taxes chimneys, 118; difference in, respecting the Act of Conformity, 119; prorogation, 124, 202, 408, 622, 623; King's speech, 125; members subscribe to renouncing the covenant, 171; proceedings in, respecting the Papists and Presbyters, 172, 176; tendency of measures, 181; motion in, to disqualify persons from any employment, 181; require an estimate of the expense of the navy, 185; inquire into the revenue, 186; vote the King a further supply, 190, 193; dispute in, between the Earl of Bristol and Sir R. Temple, 192; proceedings in, between the Earl of Bristol and Lord Clarendon, 197; fast of, for the unseasonable weather, 199; King's speech on prorogation, 202; W. Joyce summoned before, to answer a complaint of Lady Petre's, 238; proceedings in, relative to the Dutch, 240; sum voted by, for carrying on the war, 261, 304; sum voted the Duke of York, 305; privileges, 317; apprehensions of inquiries, 357, 369; inquiries into the public expenditure, 371, 385; bill against importing Irish cattle, 375; retrench expenditure of navy, 376; vote the King £1.800,000, 377; disputes, 380; vote respecting the Catholics, 381; proceedings against Lord Mordaunt, 390, 406; imposition of new taxes, 390; sit, contrary to custom, on St. Andrew's day, 392; order from the King for attendance of members, 393; proviso to the Poll Bill, 393; proceedings respecting the Paper Bill, 395; dispute in, between Duke of Buckingham and Marquis of Dorchester, 397; conference respecting the wine patent, 400; discussion respecting the Irish Bill, 401; proceedings respecting the Lord Chief Justice Keeling, 508; inquiries of, 509, 517, 555. Lord Clarendon impeached of high treason, 518; letters sent to, 547; proceedings, 549; bill for Triennial Parliaments, 551; vote the King £300,000, 554, 561, 573. Act against Conventicles, 571; dispute in, respecting the East India Company, 573; expectations of its being dissolved, 611, 615.

Parliaments, triennial, act for, 237, 551; manner of holding, 536. 'Parson's Wedding,' the, a comedy, 257. Partridges, plenty of, in France, 322. Patches, black, custom of wearing, 71, 76, 79, 81, 436. Payne, Mr., 299. Peak, in Derbyshire, 165. Pedley, Nich., election for Huntingdon, 37. Pelham, Mr., anthem by, 667. Pelling, tomb of, 586. Mr., the apothecary, 452, 454, 465, 510, 565, 633. Pell Mell, game so called, 91, 224. Pemberton, Fran. the lawyer, 547, 566.

Pembroke, Earl of, dismissed from the House of Lords, 45; project of digging for gold in Africa, 74; notions respecting Genesis, 568; seat of, 583.

Pen, Marg. (daughter of Sir Will.), 343, 354, 399. Mrs., 342, 399. Lady, 264, 278, 333, 337, 343, 354, 368, 399, 497. Sir Will., Comptroller of Navy, 53; account of, 65. consults Pepys about his son, 114; Deputy Comptroller, 173; character of, 217, 306; Vice-Adm. of England, 285; service at Sheerness, 343; opinion of an engagement with the Dutch, 345; proposes to fetch timber from Scotland, for rebuilding the City of London, 372; offers to lend the King money, 489; impeached, 570, 572; ill of the gout, 579, 581; recovery, 587.

Pepys, John (father of Sam.), 23, 28, 64, 72, 74, 95, 97, 101, 117, 142, 145, 256, 258, 264, 308, 338, 430, 450, 458, 505, 537, 556, 581. John (brother of Sam.), 19, 153, 164, 367, 372, 393, 444, 505, 579, 663. Paulina (sister of Sam.), 256; married to Mr. Jackson, 556; alluded to, 458, 505, 537, 545. Rob. (uncle of Sam.), his death, 100. Roger (cousin of Sam.), 63; election for Cambridge, 90; visits Impington, 102, 177, 186, 191, 194, 198, 201, 450, 479, 508, 511, 512, 515, 523, 529, 537, 542, 545, 552, 555, 560, 571, 574, 600, 613, 617, 663. Mrs. (wife of Sam.), her beauty, 65; first wears black patches, 71, 79, 81; at the coronation of Charles II., 95; portrait of, 316, 320, 322, 566, 589, 598, 600; her jewels, 553; said to be a Catholic, 617, 619; her drawings, 628.

Pepys, Mrs. (mother of Sam.), 256; her illness, 416; her death, 425. Talbot, of Impington (great-uncle of Sam.), 101; his death, 321. Thos. (brother of Sam.), 23; in consumption, 227; death, 236; papers, 451. Perriman, Capt., 436, 447.

Peterborough, Bp. of, translated to Lincoln, 178. Earl of, Governor of Tangier, 108; his recall, 157; commission read, 175; pension, 177; presents a petition to the House from W. Joyce, 239; character, 351; letter to Mr. Pepys, 353; circumstances, 383, 503. Lady, 204, 499, 503, 542, 587, 625, 639, 651. Peters, Hugh, 72; arraigned at the Sessions House, 75. Lady (Petre), 239. Lord (Petre), 239. Petersfield, plague at, 428. Pett, Mrs., petition of, 570. Peter, Commissioner for the Navy, prepares to receive the King, 50; visits the Hague, 51; builds a yacht for the King, 85, 98; challenged by Sir Ed. Spragge and Capt. Seamons, 348; procures timber for the Navy, 443; committed to the Tower, 455; examined by the council, 458; by a committee of the House of Commons, 512.

Petty, Sir Wm., 20; fast sailing vessel constructed by, 204, 227, 263; character, 227; arguments with the King, 227; provisions of his will, 273. 'Philaster,' a tragedy, 580. Philip IV., King of Spain, 193. Philips, Norton, 584. Phillips, Cath., 627. Mr., messenger of the council, 43. Lewis, of Brampton, 186. Phipps, Mr.,

340. Phœnix, the, lost in the Bay of Gibraltar, 267; trial respecting, 422. Pickering, Ed., despatched with letters to the King, 48. Eliz., 228, 230, 268, 607. Sir Gil., 37; death, 607. John, 50. Lady, 78.
Pictures, 31, 51, 73, 80, 106, 112, 129, 142, 157, 160, 173, 185, 208, 243, 247, 255, 317, 325, 404, 504, 577, 582, 631. Pieces of eight, difference in the value of, 182. Pier, pun respecting a, 191. Pierce, Dr., 159; sermon by him, 177; groom of the Privy Chamber, 203. Jas., 649. Mr., the surgeon, 23, 30, 60, 83, 118, 135, 141, 146, 152, 182, 197, 215, 226, 247, 254, 312, 324, 335, 371, 375, 378, 382, 393, 405, 408, 412, 432, 437, 455, 464, 479, 488, 497, 507, 510, 522, 538, 577, 589, 596, 608, 626. Mrs., 119, 324, 328, 354, 386, 405, 514, 538, 596, 602. Wm., Bp. of Bath and Wells, 74. Piercy, Lady, 425. Pierrepont, Wm., 30. Pierson, Dr., 237, 470. Pigeons, disturbed by the great fire, 359. Pillory, apprentices placed in the, 238. Pin, Mr., or Penny, 70, 71, 372. Pinkny, Mr., 32. Pitts, Mr., 182.
Plague predicted, 113; appearance at Amsterdam, 211, 213, 219, 252; Cadiz, 246; on board a Dutch ship, 256; Colchester, 345; Greenwich and Deptford, 352; Deal, 353. Water, 287. Player, Sir T., 321.
Plays at Court, 378, 538; prohibited during the plague, 388. Plume, Thos., sermon by him, 650. Plymouth, man-of-war, 43, 47, 69. Town of, 265, 313, 392, 427, 472, 524, 551. Poland, office of hangman in, 134. Poleron, 243. Polichinello, in Moorfields, 358. 'Politician Cheated,' comedy, 202. Pollard, Sir H., 391.
Poll Bill, proviso to the, 393, 403, 405, 410, 422, 429, 448, 552. 'Pompey the Great,' a play, 339. Poole, Jonas, disgraceful conduct of, 281. Capt. W., 267. Pooly, Sir Ed., 305, 353. Lady, 353. Poor boxes, in Holland, 143. Pope, dispensation from the, 153; power of, 165; adjustment of differences between, and France, 229. Popham, Alex., 587. Sir, 390. Porter, Chas., 157, 566, 640. Thos., his play of 'The Villaine,' 147; duel with Sir H. Bellasses, 480, 483. Portland, Earl of, killed in action with the Dutch, 279. The, man-of-war, 330. Portman, Mr., 217.
Portsmouth, rejoicings at, on arrival of the Queen, 124; a comet at, 264; fortifications, 418, 423; the town of, 63, 83, 86, 96, 108, 121, 125, 131, 152, 163, 198, 215, 251, 263, 266, 270, 367, 379, 407, 428, 456, 472, 550, 592. Portugal, advance of the Spanish into, 192. King of, 107, 529. Queen of, her death, 323. Portuguese, apprehension of a, 50; victory over the Spanish, 192, 197. Ladies, 126; one delivered of a child at Hampton Court, 129. Sermon, 421. Poulterer, death of a, 155. Poultny, Sir W., 20. Poundy, waterman, 519.
Povy, Thos., M.P., 126; Commissioner for Tangier, 149; house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, 243; on the state of affairs, 461. Powell, Mr., 61, 450. Sir Rich., 639. Poynton, Col., 631. Presbyterians, their dispute with the Papists, 167, 172; insurrection of, in Ireland, 187. Prettyman, Lady, 384. Price, John, 19, 21. Mrs., 336. Pridgeon, Sir Fran., attends the Queen in her illness, 212. Priest, arrest of a, 167. Prince, man-of-war, 285, 299, 301, 379; strikes on the Galloper, 334, 478. Princess, insubordination among her crew, 456.
Prisoners in Holland, relief of, 346, 388. Pritchard, his execution, 86. Privateers, Dutch, captured, 274. Privy Council, state of the, 461. Purse, demands on, 468. Proby, Mr., 212. Proctor, the vintner, his death, 290. Progers, Ed., valet-de-chambre to the King, 230, 496, 558, 563, 667. Prophecies fulfilled, 192, 533. Prostitutes, petition of the, 568. Protestants, particulars respecting them, 49, 233; at Dublin, 176. Proud, Capt., 473.
Providence, fire-ship, 340. Lost, at Tangier, 644. Puckeridge, 30, 145. Pudding Lane, commencement of the great fire in, 359, 400, 415. Pulford, Mr., 24. Pun, 191. Punch, meaning of the word, 660. Puppet plays, before the King, 145. Purcell, Hen., 30. Purgatory, doctrine of, 327. Purser, cheating necessary to his success, 538. Pye Corner destroyed by the great fire, 363. Pye, Sir Rob., 26.

Quaker, singular anecdote of a, 478. Woman, her petition to the King, 225. Quakers, abused by the soldiers, 26; particulars respecting, 102; arrest of, 148, 205. Quarantine, on placing ships under, 219, 222. Quarterman, Wm., the King's physician, 55. Queenborough, 307.
'Queen Elizabeth's Troubles, and the History of Eighty-eight,' a play, 485. 'Queen of Arragon,' a play, 607. Queenhithe, 294, 360. Queen's chapel, ceremonies at, on Christmas Eve, 531. 'Queen's Mask,' the, a play, 90. Queen Street, Covent Garden, 560. Quinsborough, manner of taking and preserving fish in, 221; method of obtaining the honey in, 221; hunting in the neighbourhood of, 221.

Raby, the seat of Sir H. Vane, 20. M., 165. Radcliffe, Mr., sermon by him, 98. Rainbow, the, man-of-war, 333. Ratcliffe, Sir Francis, 418. Rathbone, John, tried for a conspiracy, 395. Rawlins, Col., killed in a duel, 138. Mr., anecdote of, 134. Rawlinson, Mr., 98; plague in his house, 352. Mrs., dies of the plague, 353. Raynbow, Dr., 178, 481. Raynolds, Capt., cowardice of, 263. Reading, town of, 587. Reames, Col., 464, 515.
Recorder, a musical instrument, 569. Red Bull, performances at the, 91, 151. Lion, at Guildford, 593. Redriffe, 263, 276, 287, 312, 340, 577, 638. Reeves, Mr., 353, 591. Mrs., 591. Regicides, execution of, 75, 82, 86, 121, 128, 187. Remball, Mr., officer of the wardrobe, 78. Resolution, the, man-of-war, 350; burned, 351. Respiration, on, 314. Resumption, act of, 559. Resurrection, on the, 566. Revenge, man-of-war, accident on board of, 381. Revenue, inquiry into the state of, 187; state of, at various periods, 234. Reynell, Sir R., 586.

Reynolds, Dr., 31, 41. Rich, Rob., 72. Richardson, Sir T., escape of, 496.
Richmond, 123, 132. Duke of, 203; married to Mrs. Stuart, 427, 432, 434, 600. Duchess of, her dispute with Lady Castlemaine, 121. Rickard, Sir And., 429, 441, 572, 575. Rider, Capt., 83. Mrs., 285. Sir Will., 113; commissioner for Tangier, 149; house at Bethnal Green, 192. anecdote related by him, 192. Ridly, Mr., on the Civil and Ecclesiastical law, 326. Riggs, 347. 'Rivall Ladys,' the, a tragedy, 253, 348. Rivers, Earl, 239.
Roberts, Lord, Keeper of the Privy Seal, 71, 111, 120, 241, 275, 501, 544, 629, 635. Mr., cause brought by him, 241. Will., Bp. of Bangor, 74. Robinson, Capt., takes three Dutchmen, 399. Lady, character of, 397. Sir John, Lieutenant of the Tower, 69; Lord Mayor of London, 149; character of, 176; entertains the King and Queen, 191; design against his life, 395. Luke, 27, 42. Robson, servant of Sir Will. Coventry, 552. Rochelle, 329.
Rochester, 154, 303, 466. Cathedral, 92. Earl of, runs away with Mrs. Mallett, 277; sent to the Tower, 278; marries Mrs. Mallett, 407. Roder, Mynheer, married to Nan Hartlib, 65. Rolt, Capt., 405, 408, 432. Mr., 99, 432. Rome, city of, 410, 650. Church of, 49. 'Romeo and Juliet,' 118. Romford, 285. Rooker, Mr., 77. Rope-dancing at Bartholomew Fair, 598. Rose Inn, at Cambridge, 504. Tavern, 531, 577. Rosse, Lord, Duke of Buckingham claims the title of, 404. Rotterdam, 264, 277. Rotyr, Mr., the medallist, 175. Rouen, arrival of Char. II. at, 54. Roundtree, admitted to holy orders, 99.
Royal James, 307; burnt by the Dutch, 452, 466. Katherine, 308, 331, 334. Oake, the, lost, 269; another of the same name, 279; burnt by the Dutch, 452, 466. 'Royal Shepherdesse,' the, a tragi-comedy, 636. Royal Society, the, 265; present of Mr. Howard to, 401; New College of, 567. Royston, 454. Rubens, paintings by, 630. Ruby, the, man-of-war, 333. French prize, 382. Ruckholts, the seat of Sir Will. Hickes, 298. 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' a comedy, 115. Rumball, Mr., 174. Rump Parliament, 17, 22, 28, 30, 67.
Rupert, the, 327, 330, 335, 509. Prince (King of Bohemia), 73; sworn of the Privy Council, 122; Commissioner for Tangier, 148; great courage, 244; commands the Guinea fleet, 255, 257; exposed situation of, 258; his disease of the head, 267; anecdote of, 268; his victory over the Dutch, 279; his machine for drawing pictures, 317; puts to sea with the fleet, to prevent a junction of the French and Dutch, 326; returns to Dover, 331; joins the Duke of Albemarle, 332; complaints of the Commissioners of the Navy, 339; vindicates his conduct, 374; is trepanned, 406; his convalescence, 427; plays at Tennis, 494; thanks of the House voted him, 514; returns to sea, 567.
Rushworth, John, 218, 220. Russell, Col., 387. Harry, 463. Sir John, 72. Sir W., 200. Russia, Emperor of, anecdote of, 141. Russian ambassador, 155, 157, 161, 163, 189. Customs, 496. Rutherford, Lord, Governor of Tangier, 157, 175, 177. 'Rycaut's Discourse of Turky,' sum asked for a copy of, 422, 429. Rye, 101. Ryly, the herald, 242.

Sackville, Ed., Esq., apprehended for murder, 117. Saffron Walden, 31. Sailing match, a, 204. St. Alban's, Lord, intends visiting France, 81; said to be married to the Queen-Mother, 81, 163; plenipotentiary to Paris, 419; in disgrace with the King of France, 464. Andrew's Day, non-observance of, 392. Holborn, 275. Bride's, 136. Christopher's, Island of, taken by the French, 339; intended attack on, 391. Clement's church, 283, 511. Domingo taken by the French, 664. Dunstan's church, 136, 284. Fayth's, destroyed by the great fire, 366, 371, 386, 537, 601.
St. George, the, man-of-war, 279. George's chapel at Windsor, 319. Feast at Windsor, 178, 433. Gregory's church, 109. Helen's, 366. Jago, fort of, taken, 167, 171. James's chapel, 143, 182. Fair, 67. Market, 654. Park, river made through, 72, 75; improvements in, 103, 134; skating in, 156; mode of preparing the Mall for playing in, 182; orange trees in, 240; Capuchin convent in, 404. John, Lord, declares for a free parliament, 25, 32; proceeds to Flushing, 47; assaults Sir And. Henly, 391.
St. Lawrence church, 269; destroyed by the great fire, 359. Magnes church, burnt, 359. Maloes, guarded by dogs at night, 328. Margaret's church, 327. Hill, Southwark, 175. Mary Overy's church, 196. Woolnoth, 327. Michael's, Cornhill, healthy state of, 285. Michel, Balthazar (Mrs. Pepys's brother), 90; his gallant conduct, 334. Mrs., 473. Olave's, Hart-street, 79. Patricke, loss of the, 408, 412.
St. Paul's Cathedral, wager respecting its height, 57; divine service at, 112, 121, 233; repairs of, 252; north gate of, 344; destroyed by the great fire, 363, 366. Churchyard, books burnt in, 371. School, 19; burned, 366. Sepulchre's church, 136; repaired, 581. Thomas's Day, custom on, 82. Salisbury, city of, 260, 289, 292, 583, 586, 648, 657. Court, performances at the theatre in, 89, 109. Mr., 64, 75. Lord, dismissed from the House of Lords, 45; his house at Hatfield, 484. Salloway, Major, sent to the Tower, 21. Sanchy, Mr., 102, 403. Sancta Maria, runs aground, 466. Sanderson, Lady, her death, 116. Sands, Col., 530. Mr., 558.
Sandwich, Earl of, takes the oath of supremacy and allegiance before the two Secretaries of State, 67; receives the thanks of the House of Commons, 67; takes his place in the House of Lords, 67; ring presented to, by the King of Sweden, 72, 90; takes leave of the King, 72; arrives in Holland, 73; preparations for fetching to England the Queen from Portugal, 76, 78; idea of gratitude, 79; receives a promise of £4,000 per annum from the King, 80,

83, 89; picture of the King presented to, 80; intends going to sea with the Queen, 83; goes to Portsmouth, 85; present to the King, 84; sails from Portsmouth with the Queen for France, 86; return to London, 87; dispute at cards with the Duke of Buckingham, 87; expected to return to sea, 89; visits Hinchingbroke, 90; officiates at the coronation of Char. II., 94; expects to go on an expedition to Algiers, 99; chosen Master of the Trinity House, 99; improvements at Hinchingbroke, 101; ill-success at Algiers, 105; takes possession of Tangier, 117; present from the Queen, 125; returns with the Queen to England, 125; perilous situation of, 133; safe arrival in France, 133; returns to London, 134; commissioner for Tangier, 148, 155; desires Mr. Pepys to search for money said to be concealed in the Tower, 150; altercation with Mr. Ed. Montagu, 168, 179; illness, 174; noble disposition, 179; plays at cards with Lady Castlemaine, 182; opinion of spirits, 182; house in Lincoln's Inn Fields, 226, 230; reported intimacy with Mrs. Stuart, 226; expected to put to sea with the fleet, 243; preparations for his departure, 245, 249; is presented with a picture of Lady Castlemaine, 247; conversations with Mr. Pepys, 247; returns to the Downs, 255; joins the fleet at Portsmouth, 264; draught of Portsmouth Harbour, 270; defeats the Dutch, 279; proposes to marry his daughter, Jemimah, to Mr. Philip Carteret, 283; her marriage, 290; has many enemies, 306; friendship of Lord Clarendon for him, 308; goes as Ambassador to Spain, 309, 311, 318; conduct respecting prizes, 311, 313, 318, 509, 553, 559, 616; decline of his interest at Court, 311; obtains pardon of the King, 357; included by name in a motion of the Duke of Buckingham, 373; conduct commended by Sir Thos. Teddiman, 381; concludes a peace with Spain, 407; restored to favour with the King, 421, 548; anecdote of, 440; office of the Wardrobe, 493; expenses as Ambassador, 503; preparations for his defence, 514; expected investigation of his conduct, 518, 522; on his not following the Dutch ships, 528; in high estimation in Spain, 530; concludes a peace between Spain and Portugal, 551; prejudices against him, 570; arrival in England, 604; kindly received by the King, 607; account of Tangier, 613; reserved conduct, 616; expected to go to Tangier, 620; account of his embassy, 632; his affliction on the death of his daughter, 636.

Sandwich, Lady, 116, 122, 132, 247, 251, 253, 256, 268, 270, 277, 289, 334, 440, 505, 579.

Sansum, Rear-Admiral, killed in action with the Dutch, 279, 281.

Sarah (the Earl of Sandwich's housekeeper), 113, 124, 133, 163, 208, 210, 211.

Sauce, Spanish, 632.

Saunders, Capt., 333; Mr., 451; Will., the conspirator, his trial, 395.

Saunderson, Mr., visits Chas. II., 47; Mary, 228.

Savage, Sir Ed., 442, 595.

Savile, Sir G., created Lord Halifax, 534.

Savill, Mr., the miniature-painter, 117.

Saville, Hen., Groom of the Bedchamber, 636; sent to the Gate House, 637, 645.

Savoy, Duchess of, mourning for her, 226.

Savoy Church, service at, 96, 144.

Sawyer, Rob. (Sir Rob.), 390.

Saxham, the seat of Lord Crofts, 134, 606, 608.

Saxony, Elector of, created Knight of the Garter, 588.

Saye and Sele, Baron, 32, 102.

Sayes Court, residence of Evelyn, 276.

Scarborough, Dr. Chas., physician to the King, 55, 173.

Schelling, town on the, burnt by the British, 354, 356, 466.

Scheveling, named as the place of the King's embarkation, 45.

'School of Compliments,' the, 482, 536.

Schram, Admiral, 277.

Scilly, Isle of, 109, 122; loss of the Royall Oake on the rocks of, 269.

Scobell, D., 67, 72; Mr., 225; H., Clerk to the House of Commons, unauthorized entry made by him, 19.

'Scornfull Lady,' The, a comedy, 87, 154, 498.

Scotland, affairs in, 182, 184, 262; appearance of a Dutch fleet off the coast of, 275; timber of, 372; rising of Covenanters in, 389, 392; Yard, 336.

Scots, King of, his escape after the battle of Worcester, 518.

Scott, arraigned at the Sessions House, 75, 96; arrest of his son in Ireland, 187; Mr., married to Caroline Carteret, 202; Mrs., 203; Mrs. (a cousin of Pepys), her death, 241; Sir Ed., 661; Sir Thos., 203; Thos., made Intelligencer to the House, 20; sent to treat with General Monk, 27.

Scott's 'Discourse of Witches,' 485.

Scowen, Mr., 447.

Scroggs, Sir Will., 404.

Scroope, Col., exempted from the Act of Indemnity, 71.

Sea, on the dominion of the, 111.

Seale, Capt., 268.

Seall, King, 586.

Seamen, on the discharge of, 82; Act against, 130; ballad of the, 265; impressment of, 270, 277; distress of the, 303; infirmary for sick and wounded, 315, 317; numbers of them leave the fleet, 337; spirited proposal of some, 338; illegal impressment, 343; dejected state, 347; insurrection, 397, 399, 405, 448; on paying them by ticket, 453, 457, 464, 502, 522, 543, 549, 550, 555, 591; demur about their wages, 456, 463; want of courage among, 478, 480; two shot, 486; anecdote of two, 538.

Seamons, Capt., 348.

Seamour, Capt., killed, 351.

Seaton, Capt., killed, 280.

'Sea Voyage,' The, a comedy, 577.

Sedley, Sir Chas., trial of, 194; character, 257, 413; his play of 'The Wandering Ladys,' 537; 'The Mulbery Garden,' 577; frolic of, 608.

Seely, fire-ship, 408.

Seething-lane, house of Mr. Pepys in, 66, 363.

Selden, Mr., 110; his tomb, 522.

Sempronia, character of, 625.

Sermon, Portuguese, 421.

Serpents, particulars respecting, 115.

Sessions House, persons arraigned at, 75; trials at, 467.

Seven Oakes, The, man-of-war, 334.

Seymour, Lady, buried at Windsor, 319.

Shadwell, Thos., the poet, 603, 636.

Shaftow, the Recorder of Newcastle, 615.

Shakspeare, plays by, 75, 118, 144, 186, 220, 224, 227, 259, 356, 398, 401, 485, 508, 516, 600, 623.

Sharpe, Mr., 45.

Shavan Aga, Basha, 215.

Shaw, Mr., 21, 288;

Sir John, 141, 303, 487. Sheepskin, improved method of dressing, 495. Sheerness, new yard at, 292; accident of the Dyamond 381; fortifications, 415, 418; arrival of the Dutch fleet at, 449; taken, 449.
Shelden, Barbary, 360; Mr., 364; Gilbert, Bp. of London, 140, 164, 167, 189, 235, 275, 287, 429, 530, 533, 662. Shepley, Mr., 19, 33, 35, 37, 56, 58, 69, 80, 89, 98, 581. Sheres, Mr., 498, 501, 627, 630, 659, 661. 'She Would if She Could,' a play, 545. Shield Gallery, at Whitehall, 60, 72. Ship, trial respecting the insurance of a, 219; launch of a, 259; calculation of the draught of water of, before launching, 327; discovered in the wet dock at Deptford, 436. Shipman, Mrs., 98; Sir Abr., sent to take possession of Bombay, 184.
Ships, produce of the sale of two, 79; engine for blowing up, 119; embargo laid on British, in Spain, 177; list of, 197; instrument for sinking, 218; on placing under quarantine, 219, 222; proposal for building new ones, 345, 346; use of forecastles in, 346; lost in a hurricane, 391; sunk to impede the progress of the Dutch, 455, 460; loss of four, 482; alteration in the masts of, 534; proposed improvements in, 576, 578. Shipton, prophecy, 379. Shirley, Jas., plays by him, 144, 482, 590. Shish, Mr., 436; new ship built by him, 557. Shoe-lane, cockpit in, 223. Shore, Jane, 238. Shotterel, Messrs., the actors, 322. Shrewsbury, Earl of, duel fought by, 539, 544, 638; Lady, 539, 577, 665. Shuffle-board, game of, 245.
Sidney, Harry, his intimacy with the Duchess of York, 307, 312; Sir Philip, prophecy of, 533, 535. 'Siege of Rhodes,' the, 100, 160, 228, 305. 'Silent Woman,' the, a play, 59, 244, 432, 482, 603. Simons, W., 19, 22, 25, 29, 67, 72; his political dexterity, 225. Simpson, John, 40. Singleton, on his music, 81. 'Sir Martin Mar-all,' 335. 'Sir Positive At-all,' character of, 573. Skating, diversion of, 156. Skelton, Bern., 145. Skinner, sum awarded him from the East India Company, 573; disputes in parliament respecting, 573. Skinners' Company entertain General Monk, 38. Slaning, Lady, 318; Sir Nicholas, 203, 271. Slaves at Algiers, 88. 'Slighted Mayde,' the, a comedy, 187.
Slingsby, Col., 74; Mr. (of the Mint), 88, 175, 185, 268; Sir Arth., 205, 223, 251; Sir Guildford, 205; Sir R. (the Comptroller), 80; his death, 108. Small-pox, deaths by, 72, 259. Smallwood, Mr., 229. Smith, the actor, kills a man in a quarrel, 386; Sir Geo., 302, 339; Capt. Jeremy (Sir Jer.), 188; his gallant conduct, 280, 281; his fleet encounters a storm, 312; apprehensions for it, 316; safe at Malaga, 316; at Cadiz, 321; Commissioner of the Navy, 663. Smith, Mr., 147, 159, 355; Mrs., 625. Smyrna, 317; Ships, 391; safe in the Downs, 394.
Snow, uncommon, in London, 155. Soissons, Duke de, his splendid equipage, 77. Soldiers, mutiny of the, 24; execution of two, 29; death of one, 87; the English in much esteem, 195; Spanish, discipline among, 622. Solebay, 283, 285, 292, 298, 355. Somerset, Duke of, 446. House, mutiny of the soldiers at, 25; Court of the Queen Mother at, 141, 161. Sorbière, M., 258. Sound, affairs of the, 174. Soushe, Gen., his defeat of the Turks, 252.
Southampton, Earl of, Lord Treasurer, 87; estate near Southampton, 122; afflicted with the gout, 218; letter to the King, 218; character, 297; afflicted with the stone, 436; illness, 440; his death, 441; his last moments, 442; his wisdom, 645. Town of, 122. Southerne, Mr., brings the declaration of Parliament, 22. Southwark Fair, 603. Southwell, Sir Rob., 546. Sovereigne, The, man-of-war, 293, 295, 299.
Spain, apprehensions of a war with, 129; embargo laid on British ships in, 177; at war with Portugal, 192; revenue of, 234; peace with, 407, 446, 502. King of, 72; mourning for him, 316; ceremoniousness of, 347; mean dress of, 414. Queen of, letter to, 501. And France, fray between the Ambassadors of, 106. Spaniards, mean apparel of the, 414; manners and customs of, 501. Spaniards, defeat of the, 192, 196; cowardice of, in Flanders, 535. Ambassador, 106, 419, 501, 604, 661. Fleet, Lisbon, 128. Soldiery, discipline, 622.
Sparling, Capt., 53. Speaker, The, man-of-war, 40. Speech, liberty of, 522. Speede's Map, 129. Spicer, Mr., 73, 161. Spirits, opinion respecting, 190. Spitalfields, 656. Spong, Mr., makes out Mr. Pepys's patent, 65; his arrest, 148; claims acquaintance with Mr. Pepys, 148. Spragg, Sir Ed., 170, 300, 335, 341, 348, 428, 475, 478, 484, 509, 513, 611, 618, 666. Spurstow, Dr. Will., sermon by him, 74. Squibb, Mr., 23. Stacy, Doll, 631. Stadt House, Hague, 51. Stafford, Lord, 387, 659.
Stage, British, improved state of the, 410. Staines, 293. Stanes, Mr., 360. Stanesby, his cowardice, 277. Stanley, Mr., sermon by, 46. Stanly, Mr., dies of the small-pox, 259. Stapylton, Sir Rob., comedy by, 187. Starling, Alderman, his parsimony, 367. State's Arms, sale of, 91. Stayner, Sir R., 43; despatched to Dover, 47; receives the King, 53; knighted, 73; challenges the Duke of Buckingham, 88; his death, 152; funeral, 155.
Stephens, Mr., Treasurer of the Navy, 63. Thesaurus, 112, 159. Stepney, 60, 389. Sterne, Rich., Abp. of York, 324. Sterry, Mr., 34. Stevenage, 581. Steventon, Mr., 574. Steward, Capt., 339. Stillingfleet, Ed., sermons by, 275, 376. Stillingworth, Admiral, 277. Stoakes, Mr., account of Gambo, 113. Stockings, linen, 55. Stokes, Capt., 38. Mr., goldsmith, 360, 386. Stone's picture of Lord Coventry, 342. Stonehenge, 583, 586.
Stones, precious, found on one of the Dutch admirals, 307, 313. Storm, dreadful, 314. 'Storme,' The, a play, 501. Stourbridge Fair, 600. Stow's London, 220. Strafford, Lord, 237, 517. Strand, riot among the soldiery in, 25; execution of two soldiers in, 29. May-pole, 28. Strangways, Col.,

176. Streater, the painter, 212. Strowd, governor of Dover Castle, 331.
Stuart, Char., 29, 34, 94, 394. Frances, one of the King's mistresses, 172; pictures of her, 251, 255, 566. Duke of York falls in love with her, 199; fashion of wearing her hair, 407; married to the Duke of Richmond, 427, 434; presents made to her, 435; attacked by the small-pox, 565; her faction at court, 574. Sturgeon, saying respecting a, 443. Success, The, man-of-war, 54, 370. Suckling, Sir John, his play, 'The Goblins,' 405. Suffolk, Earl of, 141, 199, 223, 318, 320, 387, 425. Lady, 133, 199, 211; stands godmother to the Duke of York's child, 498. Suffolk Street, house of Moll Davis in, 538, 635. Sun Tavern, Bristol, 585.
Sunderland, Lord, refuses to marry a daughter of the Earl of Bristol, 194. Surat, factory of, 229. Surgeons' Hall, account of, 173; rebuilt, 598. Surplices, fashion of, 148. 'Surprizall,' the, a comedy, 531, 573. Susan (Pepys's maid), 284. Sutton, Mr., 140. Swakeley House, the seat of Sir R. Viner, 296. Swallows, singular account of, 221. Swan Inn, the, 20, 365. Swanly, Capt., 340. Swann, W., 129, 157. Swede whipt for imposing upon the King, 270.
Sweden, Charles Gustavus, King of, his death, 34; bastard son of, 370. King of, 72, 90; declares war with the Dutch, 323; report of his seizing British ships at Gottenburgh, 391. Swedish Ambassador, the, 106, 109, 404, 414, 433, 473. Sweepstakes, the, man-of-war, 333, 349. Swiftsure, the, 33, 35, 54, 334. Swinfen, Mr., 153, 400, 566. Swords, fashion of wearing, 87, 142. Sydenham, Col., expelled from the House, 21. Sydney, Algernon, 174. Sydney's Arcadia, 86. Symons, T., an engraver of coins, 175; kills Capt. Bumbridge, 625. Symson, Mr., 591. Synagogue, Jewish, 210.

Tagus, river, prints of the, 206. Talbot, Capt., account of an engagement with the Dutch, 350. Col., brings letters from Portugal, 120. Peter, the priest, 590. Talents, Mr., jun., 541. 'Tameing of a Shrew,' the play of, 430. 'Tamer Tamed,' the, a comedy, 78.
Tangier, account of, 107; fleet sent to, 114, 116; defeat of the Moors, and capture of the town, 117; affairs of, 143; committee for the affairs of, 156, 164, 175, 177, 181, 204, 208, 211, 242, 265, 272, 282, 335, 338, 377, 472, 531, 577, 599, 613, 626, 650, 663; great expense of, 177; attacked by the Moors, under Guyland, 200, 244; ruinous condition of, 661. Tankard presented to the Earl of Sandwich, 84. Tarantula, cure for its bite, 115. Tatnell, Capt., 503. Taunton and Lyme, defence of, 244. Taylor, Capt., 30, 333. Silas, 263; anthem by, 589. Commissioner, 333. Will., arbitrary proceedings adopted by Lord Mordaunt against, 390. Mr., 101. Tea first known in England, 73, 465. Tearne, Capt., killed, 334. Dr., 173.
Teddiman, Admiral Sir Thos., sends news from Algiers, 125; captures some vessels belonging to the Dutch, 260; cowardice of, asserted, 333; commended by the Duke of York, 335; considers himself slighted, 335; complains of the want of discipline in the fleet, 381; illness of, 573; death, 576; funeral, 577. Teddington, 123. Tedworth, Wilts, house haunted at, 190. 'Tempest,' the, 517. Temple, stoppage of the great fire at, 365; riot among the students in, 637, 652. Col., killed in a quarrel, 559. Jas., 612; his death, 649. Sir Rich., expression said to have been used by, 191; voted clear of any imputation, 193. Mrs., 387. His statement respecting the harp and cross money, 310. Templer, Mr., describes a species of serpent, 115. Tennis, game of, 224, 494.
Teviott, Lord, Deputy Governor of Tangier, 180; repulses the Moors, 200; makes peace with Guyland, 205; killed at Tangier by an ambush of the Moors, 244; his great courage, 244. Texel, the, 276, 280, 288. Thames, procession on, on the Queen's arrival in London, 139; particulars respecting, 312; removal of property on, from the great fire, 359; showers of sparks fall into, 361; dismal appearance of, 365; bridge of barges over, 448; fortifications of, 460, 466, 473. Thames-street, 139; destroyed by the great fire, 360, 400. Theatre, new, in Covent-garden, 166; projection of, in Moorfields, 252. Theatres, price of admission into, 534. Thetford, fiddlers of, 608. Thomond, Earl of, 204.
Thompson, Sir Will., elected for London, 91. Thomson, Col., 38, 59, 526, 548, 622. Thorn, charm for the prick of a, 264. Thornbury, Mr., 95. Thornton declares for the Parliament, 39. Three Cranes, the, 361. Three Tuns Tavern, fray at, 440, 614. Thunderstorms, dreadful, 192, 254. Thurland, Ed., 154. Thurloe, John, Secretary of State, 32, 48, 50. Tickets, on the payment of seamen by, 82, 453, 457, 464, 502, 512, 522, 543, 549, 553, 555, 591. Tide, high, 220. Tinker, Capt., of the Covertine, 116, 647. Tippets, John, 593, 633.
Titus, Capt., 46, 257. Toad, experiment with a, 370. Tom of the Wood, prediction of, 455. Tomkins, Mr., his play of 'Albumazar,' 552. Sir Thos., 188, 474. Tom Otter, character of, 482. Tomson, Mr., 311. Tooker, 362, 368. Tothill Fields made a burial-place, 287. Toulon, 304.
Tower, Barkestead, Oakey, and Corbet, committed to, 119; sum of money said to be concealed in, 149; ineffectual search for, 151, 158; Dunkirke-money deposited in, 155; committal of Holmes to, 265. Hill, execution of Sir H. Vane on, 128; houses pulled down on, 384. Street, destroyed by the great fire, 362, 392. Townsend, Mr., officer of the wardrobe, 72, 78, 123, 160, 493; character, 448, 542. Trade, increase of, 165. Train bands, 84, 106. 140, 155, 291, 450, 474, 637. Tredagh, the, strikes on the Kentish Knock, 73. Trees covered with earth, 301.
Trelawny, Sir Jon., 639. Trent, History of, 220. Trevanion, Capt., 650. Trevor,

John (Sir John), 532, 600, 603, 646. Trice, Jasper, his circumstances, 430. Triennial Parliaments, act for, 237. Trinity Coll., 146, 178, 481, 552. House, 60; new charter granted to, 84; election of a master of, 99; alluded to, 84, 114, 116, 126, 129, 136, 140, 190, 194, 237, 245, 269, 275, 317, 363, 389. Trinkilo, character of, 552. Tripp, Mr., 384. Troutbecke, anecdote of, 382. Troy, siege of, 90. Truelocke, the gunsmith, 425. Tryan, Mr., robbed, 225. 'Tryphon,' a tragedy, 620. Tucker, Henry, tried for a conspiracy, 395.
Tudor, character of, 254. Mary, 418. Tuke, Sir Geo., his 'Adventures of Five Hours,' 164, 356, 634. Sir Sam., 634. Tunbridge, 200, 202, 349, 351, 357. Tunis and Tripoli, reported peace with, 154. 'Tu Quoque,' a play, 498. Turberville, Dr., 588. Turenne, Marshal, anecdote of, 423; becomes a Catholic, 623. Turkey Fleet, The, 307. Turks, presents designed for the, 100; defeat of, 123; advance into Germany, &c., 208, 211, 214, 224; defeated, 252.
Turner, Col., tried for robbery, 225; execution, 227. Sir Ed., Speaker of the House of Commons, 226; Solicitor-General, 490. Sir Greg. Page, 276. Mr. (of the Navy office), 61. Mr. (the draper), knighted, 736. Mr., sermon by, 101. Betsy, 584. Mrs. (sister of Edward Pepys), 25, 36, 122, 189, 363, 409, 445, 472, 497, 510, 532, 617, 637, 651. Sir Wm., 529. Tuscany, Prince of, 652, 656, 658, 667. Twickenham, 60, 526. Tyburn, Cromwell, Ireton, and Bradshaw, buried at, 86; executions at, 119, 608. Tyler, the purser, 456.

'Unfortunate Lovers,' The, 618. 'Ungrateful Lovers,' The, 497. Unthanke, Mr., 629. Unthwayte, Mr., 643. Upner Castle, ill defence of, 452, 466, 648. Urania, man-of-war, taken, 280. 'Usurper,' The, a tragedy, 618. Utber, Capt., 192. Uxbridge, treaty at, 195.

Valentines, custom of, 89, 554. Valladolid, 356. Valour, different kinds of, 245. Vandeputt, Mr., 572. Vandike, Sir Anth., picture of, 185; his picture of the Queen-Mother, 298. Vane, Sir H., sent prisoner to Scilly, 108; charges against him, 125; tried and found guilty, 127; execution on Tower Hill, 128; courage of, 128; Vanguard, man-of-war, 281. Van Trump, 51, 170, 334, 352. Admiral, 277; killed, 280.
Vaughan, John, speech against repealing the bill for Triennial Parliaments, 238; character, 344; Privy Counsellor, 452; Lord Chief Justice, 519. Lord, 519, 549. Venice, city of, 55, 113, 222, 319. Venner, Dr., tomb of, 586. Thos., his execution, 86; occurrence during the insurrection of, 344. Versailles, partridges numerous near, 322. Vessel with two keels, fast sailing, 204. 228, 263. Vial, arched, account of, 257, Victuallers's account, questions concerning, 127. 'Villaine,' The, a play, 147.
Villers, Col., 639. Sir Geo., 57. Villiers, Sir Ed., 199. Geo., Duke of Buckingham, 106. Viner, Sir Geo., 433. Lady (wife of Sir G.), 296; her beauty, 433. Sir R., 296; preserves the remains of his black Boy, 296. Sir Thos., his funeral, 278. Vines, Geo., 76. Vinnecotio, an Italian musician, 410. 'Virgin Martyr,' The, a tragedy, 554. Vivion, Mr., 72. Vizards, fashion of wearing, 189, 227, 268. Voltaire, 258. Von Hemskirke, Capt., proposition of, 571, 576, 578; differs with his lieutenant, 644. 'Vulpone,' a comedy, 266.

Wade, Mr., 34, 149, 151, 153, 158. Wadlow, Mr., 93, 465. Wager, Char., conduct of, 565. Waith, Mr., 135. Walden, Lionel, M.P. for Huntingdon, 99, 559. Waldron, Thos., 589. Wale, Sir W., 90. Walker, Dr., Judge of the Admiralty, 71. Sir Ed., King at Arms, 57, 324, 396. Waller, Edmund, the poet, 241, 273, 520, 600. Waller, Sir Hardress, arraigned at the Sessions House, 75. Sir William, 586. Wallingford House, 200.
Wallis, Dr. John, the mathematician, 396. The leader of the Covenanters, 392. Wallop, Rob., his degradation, 115. Waltham Forest, timber in, 138. Walthamstow, 86, 98, 471, 506. Walton, 96. 'Wandering Ladys,' a comedy, 537. Wanstead House, seat of Sir Rob. Brookes, 79, 432, 439, 445. Wapping, an insurrection of the seamen at, 397, 453.
War, councils of, 43, 48; expectations of, with the Dutch, 131, 232, 240, 243; proclaimed against, 271; want of money to carry it on, 274, 327, 331, 337, 348, 367, 369, 371, 389, 399, 408, 426, 433, 438, 456, 463. Warburton, Peter, 434. Ward, Dr., Bp. of Exeter, 421, 484, 583. Ware, town of, 30, 145. Warner, John, Bp. of Rochester, 74. Warrants, vote relative to the issue of, 127. Warrell, prize won by, 654. Warren, Sir W., 253, 260, 295, 322, 528, 589, 621. Warwick, Sir Philip, 87, 177, 208, 234, 260, 271, 274, 327, 371, 389, 440. The Earl of, 181.
Washington, Mr., 21. Watch, mechanism of, 310. Water-baylage, tax so called, 628. Waterhouse, Dr., sermon by, 630. Mr., 24. Watermen, petition of the, 24. Waters, Lucy, favourite of Char. II., 142. Major 97. Watkins, Mr., 67. Watson, Mr., 657. Wayneman, Jane (Pepys's servant maid), 62, 83, 358, 364, 445, 498, 560. (Pepys's servant man,) 83. Wayth, Mr., dispute with Sir Thomas Allen, 323. Weather, state of the, 86, 113, 206, 347; rules respecting the, 568. Weavers and butchers, fray between, 252.
'Wedding Night,' a tragedy, 422. Weddings, 65, 80, 246, 358, 412, 593, 607. Weelings, the, 350. Wells, town of, 586. Mrs., Maid of Honour to the Queen, 167; curious dress worn by, 337; her beauty, 667. Wendby declares for the Parliament, 39. Wentworth, Sir G., 117. Thos., Esq., apprehended on a charge of murder, 117. Wescot, Wm., tried for a conspiracy, 395. Westhorp, the seat of the Duke of Buckingham, 417. West Indies, success of British privateers in, 414.
Westminster Abbey, service in, 62, 73, 77,

79; coronation of Charles II. in, 94; tombs in, 636. Dean of, 553. Hall, 17; Harrison's head placed near, 70; removal of property from the great fire into, 365. Westwicke, the fencer, 187. Weymouth, 38; freedom of, presented to Sir Ed. Montagu, 38. Whally's, 66. Wheeler, Sir William, 172, 174, 190. Whetstone, Mr., 174. Whistler, Dr., 269.
White, the waterman, 24. Jeremiah, 72. Mr. (of Dover), 56. Mr. (Cromwell's chaplain), 258. Friars' Playhouse, performances at, 89. Hall, 59; shield gallery at, 60; execution of Charles I. at, 75; high tide at, 220; new theatre at, 382, 520, 635. Banqueting house at, 61, 92, 139, 161, 186, 190. Chapel, service at, 28, 64, 68, 70, 75, 77, 118, 119, 124, 142, 166, 174, 177, 237, 275, 324, 429, 599. Jewel office at, 84. Whitlock, B., 269. Whittington, puppet show of, 603. Capt., 51. Whittle, Wm., Esq., 81. Whitty, Capt., killed, 334.
Widdrington, Sir Thos., 22, 35. 'Wife for a Month, A,' a play, 158. Wiggs, or buns, 239. Wight, Isle of, treaty at the, 216. Wigs, fashionable for ladies, 119; fear of their communicating the plague, 295. Wild, Rob., his 'Iter Boreale,' 206. 'Wild-goose Chase,' The, 537. Wilde, Sir W., the recorder, made a justice of peace, 73. 'Wilde Gallant,' The, a comedy, 172. Wildman, Mr., 526. Wiles, Mr., 557. Wilkes, Mr., 370. Wilkins, Dr. John, Bp. of Chester, 607. Wilkinson, Mr., 35, 97. Willet, Mrs., 504, 506, 517, 584.
Williams, Dr., remarkable dog belonging to, 105. Mr., 350. Mrs., 297, 305, 312, 320, 380, 396, 409, 486, 565, 635. Williamson, Jos., 205, 468, 558, 614, 643. Willis, Sir Rich., 49; devotes his fortune to the King's service, 70. Sir Thos., 39, 167. Willoughby, Lord, drowned at Barbadoes, 391. Willson, Mr., 453. Mrs., 468, 574. Wilson, Thomas, 470, 500.
Wilton, the seat of the Earl of Pembroke, 583. Wiltshire, appearance of the devil in, 190. Win, proceedings against, 241, Winchelsea, town of, 380. Earl of, 48; ambassador to Constantinople, 69. Winchester, Marquess of, 659. Windham, Mr., killed in action with the Dutch, 293. Windsor Castle, 273, 390.
Windsor, St. George's feast at, 178. Forest, 293. Lord, Governor of Jamaica, 120; return, 167; takes the fort of St. Jago, 171. Wine buried in the ground to secure it from fire, 362; Act for raising the price of, 588. Winter, extreme mildness of, 86, 113. Sir John, agreement between him and the King, respecting the Forest of Dean, 129. Wintershell, the actor, 572. Wiseman, Sir Rob., 424. Witham, his quarrel with Col. Fitzgerald, 592. Withers, Mr., 365. 'Witts,' The, a comedy, 103. Wolstenholme, Sir John, 141. Woman, the, with a beard, 623.
Women, their first appearance on the stage, 84, 380; churching of, 565. Wood, Alderman, 37. Capt., killed, 334. Auditor, 636, 657. Sir Hen., 370. Woodal, Tom, killed in a quarrel, 416. Woodcock, Mr., sermon by him, 125. Woolfe, Mr., 360. Woolwich, 85, 98, 120, 126, 133, 138, 140, 155, 159, 202, 239, 259, 284, 294, 297, 311, 330, 348, 363, 366, 452, 455, 473, 643, 664; measures adopted against the Dutch at, 455. Wooly, Mr., 434.
Worcester, escape of Charles II. from, 54; original charter of, 274. Marquis of, stands godfather to the Duke of York's child, 498. House, 65, 70, 103. World, prediction of the end of the, 155. World's End, The, 667. Wotten, Mr., 200, 220. Wotton, Sir H., 319; his epitaph, 319. Lord, his seat at Hampstead, 595. Wragh, Mons., Danish Ambassador, 53.
Wren, Dr., 412, 630, 645, 659, 662. Mr., 404, 486, 491, 494, 500, 507, 511, 518, 526, 534, 554, 566, 574, 588, 593, 594, 601, 603, 606, 609, 612. 614, 617, 629, 641, 644, 647, 662. Matt., Bp. of Ely, 62, 396, 486, 616. Wricklesmarsh, residence of Ed. Blunt, Esq., 276. Wright, Sir Ed., 296. Sir Hen., 36; illness, 220. John, 59; his maid-servant falls sick of the plague, 291. Lady, 111, 168, 286. Mich., the portrait painter, 129. Nan, 354. Wyndham, Col., 307, 309. Wynne, Mr., 576.

Yachts, built for the King, 85, 98, 136, 140, 181, 288, 316. Yarmouth, The, man-of-war, 274. Town of, 36. Yarn, Holland, experiment with, 126. Yeabsley, Mr., 327; demand on the Tangier Committee allowed, 338. Yelverton, Sir H., 32; election for the county of Northampton, 41. York, The, man-of-war, 340. Plot at, 225. Duchess of, 82; particulars relative to her marriage, 89; goes to the opera, 103; pride, 121, 461; delivered of a girl, 122; complains of Lady Chesterfield to the King, 152; brought to bed of boys, 198, 346, 498; reported amours with Harry Sidney, 312, 378; goes in mourning for her mother, 526; character, 541, 610.
York, James, Duke of, his letter to Sir Ed. Montagu, 43; High Admiral of England, 50; inspects the fleet, 52; returns to London on the death of the Duke of Gloucester, 72; goes to Margate to meet the Princess, 73; project for digging for gold in Africa, 74; amour with the Chancellor's daughter, 74, 77, 82; expected marriage, 77, 79, 82; publicly avowed, 82, 89; introduces his lady to the Queen, 83; said to be friendly to the Catholics, 88; death of his son, 96; goes to Portsmouth to meet the Queen, 123; conversation with the Earl of Sandwich on naval affairs, 131; fond of hunting, 143, 152, 154, 187, 191, 329, 357, 377, 399, 498; Commissioner for Tangier, 148, 156; falls in love with Lady Chesterfield, 152, 164; a good skater, 157; character of, 180, 214, 220; christening of his sons, 199, 498; sent for by the Queen, 210; first wears a periwig, 229; made Governor of the Royal Fishery, 235; great personal courage, 245; relates an anecdote of the Dutch, 246; reception of the Dutch ambassador, 255; affection as a father, 255; prepares to join the fleet, 259; ex-

pected to return to Portsmouth, 262; friendship for Lord Muskerry, 262; a Fellow of the Royal Society, 265; expected to return to sea, 271; defeats the Dutch, 279; arrives at Court, 281; conduct during the engagement, 282; sum voted him by Parliament, 305; offends the King by his intrigues, and proposes to enter into the Spanish service, 307; General of the Forces, 309; coolness to the Duchess, 312; decision of a dispute between two naval captains, 323; commendation of Sir T. Teddiman and Harman, 335; intimacy with Lady Denham, 336, 371, 377, 395; dispute with the Duke of Albemarle, 337; visits the fleet, 339; reports the loss sustained by the Dutch, 347; orders respecting the great fire, 359; patrols the city, 362; new fashion of dress adopted by, 377; expected to return to sea with the fleet, 406; present to Mrs. Stuart, 435; partiality for the fair sex, 460; embarrassment in his affairs, 461; governed by his wife, 482, 610; dismisses Mr. Brounker from Court, 489; altercation with Sir W. Coventry, 490; letter to the Queen of Spain, 501; incurs the King's displeasure respecting Lord Clarendon, 508, 518, 522; attacked by the small-pox, 518; recovery, 525; rules respecting the weather, 568; proposals made to him by Capt. Von Hemskirke, 571; letter on the state of the Navy, 597; birthday, 597; submission to the King, 611; account of the Spanish soldiers, 622; reformation of naval affairs, 633; cabinet broken open, 644.

York House, performance of mass at, 96; particulars respecting, 106. York's waggon, 308. Young, Mr., his performance of Macbeth, 508. Mr., 364, 429. Mr., the flag-maker, 93.

Zealand, 277; British prisoners in, 489. Squadron, The, 350, 352.

INDEX TO ENTRIES HAVING SPECIAL REFERENCE TO SAM. PEPYS.

Pepys, Samuel (Secretary to the Navy), state of his circumstances at various periods, 17, 68, 83, 89, 107, 112, 144, 162, 213, 233, 252, 257, 276, 284, 311, 326, 399, 573, 617; fashion of dress, 17, 22, 25, 55, 62, 65, 70, 72, 87, 92, 98, 108, 127, 148, 212, 219, 260, 278, 289, 295, 516, 382, 425, 577, 580, 659; corrects a speech for his brother John, 19; invited to accompany Mr. Downing to Holland, 21; proposed one of the Clerks of the Council, 22, 24; his song of 'Great, Good, and Just,' 23; his birthdays, 636; visits Magdalene Coll., 31, 579; at Audley End, 31, 320; his fondness for music, 31, 66, 102, 351, 384, 409, 412, 554; offered the office of Sec. to Sir Ed. Montagu, 33; accepts it, 34; receives his warrant of Sec. to the two Generals, 35; goes on board the fleet, 35; anniversary of his being cut for the stone, 36; proceeds to sea, 37; reads a letter and declaration of Charles II. to the fleet, 43; his flattering reception, 43; his letter to Mr. Doling, 44; sails from the Downs, 47; arrives at the Hague, 48; interview with the King, 51; kisses his hand, 51; account of the Hague, 51, 52; returns to Scheveling, 52; visits Lausdune, 51; rejoins the fleet, 52; accident from firing a gun, 53; sails with the fleet for England, 54; reaches Dover, 56; wager respecting the height of a cliff, 57; promised the situation of Clerk of the Acts, 60; receives his warrant, 62; present to Mr. Coventry, 63, 85; engages Mr. Hater as his clerk, 63; made Master of Arts, 64; goes to a grand wedding, 65; difficulty of obtaining his patent, 65; his house in Seething Lane, 66, 363; takes the oath of allegiance and supremacy, 67; sworn Clerk of the Privy Seal, 67; is offered £1000 for his office of Clerk of the Acts, 69; house in Axe Yard, 69, 95; goes to the play, 70, 78, 83, 86, 88, 89, 92, 100, 103, 109, 111, 115, 122, 144, 147, 154, 160, 163, 190, 224, 228, 239, 244, 253, 257, 259, 266, 274, 321, 382, 393, 398, 405, 407, 416, 418, 422, 425, 430, 432, 438, 482, 485, 494, 497, 501, 504, 508, 513, 516, 531, 533, 536, 545, 551, 565, 569, 572, 577, 580, 588, 592, 598, 601, 605, 618, 620, 623, 625, 627, 630, 632, 635, 637, 655; made a Justice of Peace, 73; first drinks tea, 73; witnesses the execution of Major-Gen. Harrison, 75; sings before the King, 82; his apprehensions of the fanatics, 84; goes to Deptford and Woolwich, to place guards in the dockyards, 85; first wears a sword, 87; a spectator of the ceremonies at the Coronation of Chas. II., 93; writes to the Duke of York, respecting the Navy Office, 99; goes to Brampton, on the death of his uncle, Robt. Pepys, 100; visits King's Coll., Cambridge, 101; appointed deputy to the Earl of Sandwich, 102; commits Field to prison, 115; his family, 116; sworn Younger Brother of the Trinity House, 116; visits Hampton Court, 123; obtains a vote relative to the issue of warrants, 127; verdict obtained against him, by Field, and difficulties in conse-

quence, 130, 147, 154, 157, 169, 171; conversation with the Earl of Sandwich on the affairs of the Navy, 131; resolves to inquire into the Chest at Chatham, 132, 135, 154, 156; appointed a Commissioner for the affairs of Tangier, 138, 148; attends the Committee, 156, 158, 164, 175, 177, 181, 204, 208, 211, 242, 265, 272, 282, 335, 338, 377, 473, 531, 589, 599, 614, 625, 650, 664, 666; at the Queen-Mother's Court, at Somerset Ho., 141; his conduct commended by the Duke of York, 145; obtains leave of absence, and visits the Univ. of Cambridge, 145; votes at the election of a Taxor, 145; proceeds to Brampton, 145, 505, 578; deputed to search for money said to be concealed in the Tower, 149, 152, 153; presents a copy of Stephens' Thesaurus to St. Paul's School, 159; his opinion of Butler's Hudibras, 160, 166, 220; present at grand balls at Court, 161, 386; gains the esteem of Mr. Coventry, 162; his opinion of 'The Adventures of Five Hours,' a play by Colonel Tuke, 164, 356, 630; his MSS. respecting the Navy, 166; threat of Mr. Ed. Montagu towards him, 168; applies to be made a Justice of the Peace in the City, 176; alters the title of his 'Mare Clausum,' 178; conversations with Mr. Coventry, 182; witnesses some proceedings in the House of Lords, respecting Conventicles and Papists, 202; discourse with Dr. Pierce, on various subjects, 203; vow against drinking wine, 207, 213; conversation with Mr. Blackburne, on public affairs, 215; witnesses the excn. of Col. Turner, 227; destroys a romance of his writing, called, 'Love a Cheate,' 227; presents a laced coat to his wife's brother, 229; made assistant to the Royal Fishery, 235; attends his brother's funeral, 236; his interference in behalf of his cousin Joyce, 238; failure of his eyes, 241; incurs the displeasure of the Earl of Clarendon, 247; interview and explanation with him, 248; receives a present from Mr. Gauden, 252; opinion of 'The Rival Ladys,' a tragedy, 253, 348; anniversary of his marriage, 257; questioned by the King on the state of the Navy, 260, 275; destroys some of his papers, 264; account of his relations, 264; admitted a member of Gresham College, 269; Treasurer to Committee of Tangier, 272; visits to Mr. Evelyn, and conversations with him, 276, 298, 302, 306, 308, 315, 353, 372, 395, 434, 447, 470, 483, 523, 604, 643; negotiates the marriage between Mr. Philip Carteret and a daughter of Lord Sandwich, 283, 284, 287; makes a new will, from apprehensions of the plague, 292; removes to Woolwich, 294; books presented to him by Mr. Evelyn, 302, 308; Surveyor-General of the Victualling Office, 304; dances for the first time in company, 313; kisses the King's hand at Hampton Court, 314; goes to church for the first time after the plague, 315; his song of 'Beauty Retire,' 318, 356, 384; visits Windsor, 319; Eton College, 319; his epitaph on Jas. Houblon, 321; introduces two seamen to the King, to give an account of an action with the Dutch, 332; discourse with Sir G. Carteret, respecting an engagement with the Dutch, 337; opinion of 'Pompey the Great,' a play, 339; conversations with Sir Will. Coventry on the state of public affairs, 337, 374, 430, 443, 490, 526; visits Lord Brooke's, at Hackney, 342; advances money for impressed men, 343; sentiments respecting Sir Will. Pen, 343; gets the impressed men shipped off, 344; opinion of their impressment, 343; visits Sir Thos. Bludworth on the subject of their impressment, 343: discourse with Sir Will. Pen on Naval affairs, 345; withdraws money from his banker for security, 346; application made to him for relief for prisoners in Holland, 346; interview with the King and Duke of York on the subject, 346; withdraws his money from the King's hands, 347; writes to the Duke of York, respecting the want of money for the Navy, 347; discourse with Commissioner Pett, on the discipline in the fleet, 348; conversation with Hugh May, on gardening, 348; with Sir W. Coventry, respecting an action with the Dutch, 350; discourse with Mr. Hook, on the nature of musical sounds, 353; incurs the displeasure of the Earl of Peterborough, 353; visits the Bear-garden, 353, 444, 496, 654; his opinion of 'Othello,' 356; his song, 'It is decreed,' 356; gives the King an account of the state of the fleet, 357; accused of neglect, 358; disturbed by the great fire of London, 358; witnesses, 358; describes it to the King, and suggests measures for stopping, 359; carries a message to the Lord Mayor, 359; removes his goods, &c., to Sir W. Rider's, at Bethnal Green, 361; buries his wine in the garden to secure it from the flames, 362; letter to Sir William Coventry, respecting the pulling down of houses to save the office, 363; goes to Woolwich, 364; entertains hopes of saving the office, 365; assists in extinguishing the fire at Bishopsgate, 365; removes his goods to Deptford, 365; removes his property from Sir W. Rider's, 368; required to prepare an account for Parliament of the expenditure of the Navy, 369, 371, 373, 554; lays it before the Committee, 373; frightful dreams of fire, 370; conversations with Sir G. Carteret, respecting the want of money for the Navy, and state of public affairs, 373, 531: represents to the King and Council the state of the Navy, 374; apprehensions relative to public affairs, 375, 380; stands godfather to a child of Mr. Lovett, a Catholic, 378; conversation with Capt. Guy, on the want of discipline in the Navy, 381; Sir Thos. Teddiman, on the same subject, 381; inspects the Ruby, a French prize, 382; visits Lord Crewe, 383; surveys the ruins of the City, 383; alarmed by a fire at the Horse Guards, while on a visit to Mrs. Pierce, 385; goes on public business to Berkshire House, 387; application to the King for money for the Navy, 389; witnesses some proceedings in Parliament, against Lord Mordaunt, 390; grand dinner party given by him, 391; letter to Lord Brouncker, 391;

opinion of 'The Catholique's Apology,' a pamphlet, 392; fear of being seen at the theatre, 393; completes a catalogue of his books, 407; purchases 'Rycaut's History of the Turkish Policy,' 422, 429; death of his mother, 425; purchases 'Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity,' and 'Dugdale's History of the Inns of Court,' 432; proposes to keep a coach, 433, 446, 471; visits Arundel House, 443; lays a wager with Sir Wm. Doyly, 447; apprehensions of the Dutch, 451; makes a new will, 452; letter to Sir Wm. Coventry, complaining of the want of money for the Navy, 456; attends a Committee of the Council, relative to the Medway, 457; in trouble about his gold, 458; conversations with Mr. Povy, on the aspect of affairs, 460, 496; in favour with Parliament, 470; visits Epsom, 470; offers to resign his office of the victualling, 476; visits Hatfield, 484; purchases 'Scott's Discourse of Witches,' 484; requested to lend money to the King, 485, 489; increasing weakness of his eyes, 501, 562, 572, 588, 591, 594, 599, 617, 635, 646, 650, 658, 662, 664, 667; discourses with Lord Crewe, on the affairs of the Earl of Sandwich, 504; admitted behind the scenes at the theatre, 504; wishes to procure a husband for his sister, 505, 537, 546, 556; digs up his gold at Brampton, 505; removes it to London, 506; conduct approved by the Duke of York, 507; ordered to prepare an account of the defence of the Medway and Chatham, 511; examined on the subject by a committee of the House of Commons, 512; conversation with Mr. Gregory, respecting the Earl of Clarendon, 519; prepares to answer the inquiries of Parliament, 522, 530; goes to the Queen's chapel, to see the ceremonies on Christmas Eve, 531; discourse with Mr. Martin, concerning the great fire, 537; proposes to write a History of the Navy, 539; consults the King respecting the estate of Will. Joyce, 541; examined by the Commissioners for Accounts, 542; prepares his narrative relative to prize goods, 548; defrauded at the theatre, 554; apprehensions of the Parliament's inquiries, 555; prepares to answer them, 556; speech at the bar of the House of Commons, 557; congratulated on the occasion by Sir Will. Coventry, 559; by other distinguished persons, 559; subscribes £40 to the Royal Society, 567; lends his cloak to the Duke of York, 569; attends the funeral of Sir Thos. Teddiman, 577; observes a meteor pass over the City, 578; obtains leave of absence for a few days, 581; proceeds to Oxford, 582; Old Sarum, 583; Bath, 584; Bristol, 585; Marlborough, 586; returns to London, 587; alarmed by fire in Minchin-lane, 587; visits Guildford, 593; Petersfield, 593; prepares his report for the Duke of York, 594, 602; purchases Hobbs' Leviathan, 600; answer to the Duke of York's letter, 602, 609, 611, 616; lends £500 to the Earl of Sandwich, 605; purchases a coach, 607; visits Lord Sandwich, on his return from Spain, 607; conversation with Mr. Wren, on the state of public affairs, 614; difference with the surveyor, 618, 620; buys a pair of horses for his coach, 619, 621; intends to visit France, 622, 636; receives a present from Captain Beckford, 625; has his head cast in plaster, 632, 634, 637, 644; proposes to serve in Parliament, 635; visits the tombs in Westminster Abbey, 636; visits Sir Will. Coventry at the Tower, 638, 641, 644; receives his commission as captain of the Jersey, 642; prepares a history of the Navy, 643, 650, 655; attends several courts martial, 648, 650; gets his coach painted, 659; visits the Spanish ambassador, 661; petitions the Duke of York for leave of absence for three or four months, 664; obtains his permission, 664; and that of the King, 665; prepares his commanders' instructions, 662, 667; arrangements for his journey, 667; reasons for discontinuing his journal, 667; apprehensions of being blind, 667.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Berkeley, Lord, to Mr. Pepys, 688. Bernard, Serjeant, to Mr. Pepys, 686. Blathwayt, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 726. Brouncker, Lord, to Mr. Pepys, 675. Brown, Mr. E., to Dr. Gale, 776. Burchett, J., to Mr. Pepys, 724, 725, 821. Burton, Dr. H., to Mr. Pepys, 675.

Carteret, Sir P., to Mr. Pepys, 718. Charlett, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 755, 773, 782, 783, 829, 831, 834, 840, 842, 860, 861, 862, 864, 866, *ib.*, 867. Chetwood, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 725. Clarendon, Earl of, to Mr. Pepys, 805, 824. Compton, Bp. of London, to Mr. Pepys, 749. Coventry, Sir W., to Mr. Pepys, 673, 675, 682, 685. Cumberland, Dr., to Dr. Gale, 740.

Danby, Earl of, to Col. Legge, 690. Dartmouth, Lord, to Mr. Pepys, 711. Davenant, Dr. C., to Mr. Pepys, 778. Delaune, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 868.

Evelyn, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 675, 679, 703, 705, 715, 717, 736, 741, 742, 743, 744, *ib.*, 745, 753, 754, 761, 763, 765, 774, 781, 786, 818, 819, 825, 827, 828, 853, 869.

Faye, Mr. de la, to Mr. Pepys, 832.

Gale, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 740, 776, 785, 820, 822, 846. Gale, Mr. R., to Mr. Pepys, 787, 820, 873. Galiniere, M. de, to Mr. Pepys, 813, 869. Gibson, Mr. E., to Mr. Pepys, 773, 830, 831.

Harwich, account of election at, 738. Hatton, Capt., to Mr. Pepys, 830, 851. Hewer, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 708, 734, 736. Hickes, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 797, 804, 862. Hill, Mr. J., to Mr. Pepys, 778. Houblon, Mr. W., to Mr. Pepys, 840. Howe, W., to Mr. Pepys, 711. Hyde, L., to Mr. Pepys, 687.

Jackson, Mr. J., to Mr. Pepys, 722, 810, 815, 816, 841, 842. Jeffreys, Lord Chan., to Mr. Pepys, 723. Jenkins, Sir L., to Mr. Pepys, 691.

King, the, to Lord Dartmouth, 735; Mr. Pepys, 735. King, Mr. G., to Mr. Pepys, 752. Kneller, Sir G., to Mr. Pepys, 855, 857, 860.

Lawson, Sir J., to Mr. Pepys, 666. Lorrain, Mr. P., to Mr. Pepys, 832. Luzancy, Mr. du, to Mr. Pepys, 739.

Mander, Dr. R., to Mr. Pepys, 863. Mauly-verer, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 698. Montagu, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 747. Morelli, C., to Mr. Pepys, 700, 719. Morland, Sir S., to Mr. Pepys, 720, 729, 730, 731, 732.

Nelson, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 872. Newton, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 757, 759. Nicholson, Mr. W., to Mr. Pepys, 822. Norfolk, Duchess of, to Mr. Pepys, 702.

Peachell, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 699, 721, 723, 730, 735.
Pepys, Samuel, to Sir T. Beckford, 704; to George Lord Berkeley, 687; to Lord Brouncker, 704; to Sir R. Brown, 681; to Abp. of Canterbury, 809; to Lady Carteret, 670; to Dr. Charlett, 754, 837, 840, 867; to Earl of Clarendon, 861; to Dr. C. Davenant, 778; to Capt. T. Elliott, 677, 680; to Mr. Evelyn, 676, 680, 714, 732, 733, 744, 747, 749, 751, *ib.*, 753, 761, 763, 826, 852; to Dr. Gale, 820; to Mr. E. Gibson, 831; to Capt. Hatton, 830; to Mr. Hewer, 706, 710, 748; to Dr. Hickes, 803; to Mr. W. Houblon, 833; to Mr. Jackson, 806, 809, 812, 814, 816, 817, 818; to Sir G. Kneller, 856, 857; to Capt. Langley, 691; to Col. Legge, 690; to Bp. of London, 750; to Dr. Montagu, 748; to Mr. Newton, 756; to Sir R. Palavicini and others, 745; to R. Pepys, 699; to T. Pepys, 689; to Mr. Baron Powis, 776; to Dr. Quadring, 767; to Lord Reay, 794; to Lord Sandwich, 676, 686; to Dr. Smith, 766; to Mrs. Steward, 768; Dr. Wallis, 865; Duke of York, 693, 697, 702.
Pepys, Mrs. U., to Mr. Pepys, 715. Pett, Sir P., to Mr. Pepys, 769. Petty, Sir W., to Mr. Pepys, 727, *ib.* Povey, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 684. Powys, Mr. Baron, to Mr. Pepys, 775.

Quadring, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 767.

Reay, Lord, to Mr. Pepys, 788, 796.

St. Michael, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 683. Sandford, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 737, 738. Sandwich, Lord, to Duke of Albemarle, 669; to Mr. Pepys, 666, 669, 672. Saville, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 683. Scott, R., 731. Shovel, Sir C., to Sir M. Wescomb, 714. Slingsby, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 728. Smith, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 858. Southwell, Sir R., to Mr. Pepys, 719. Sunderland, Lord, to Sir R. Holmes, 733.

Tanner, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 771. Tarbut, Lord, to Mr. Boyle, 790. Tilghman, Mr. A., to Mr. Pepys, 718.

Wallis, Dr., to Mr. Pepys, 785, 807, 851, 863. Wanley, Mr., to Mr. Jackson, 845; to Mr. Pepys, 823, 844, 850. Werden, Sir J., to Mr. Pepys, 749. Wren, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 682. Wright, Mr., to Mr. Pepys, 772, *ib.*

York, Duke of, to Lord Henry Howard, 678; to the King, 697; to Mr. Pepys, 962, 693, 697, 701.

APPENDIX.

Admiralty, List of Officers in, 874.
Copy of the Paper read in the Pulpit at Bow Church, July 29, 1666, 874.
Diploma, The, sent to Mr. Pepys by the University of Oxford, Oct. 29, 1702, 878.
Extract from the Coffee House Paper, wherein the scandalous article about Mr. Pepys, 878.
Inscription on Mr. Hewer's monument, 875.
Inscription on Mrs. Pepys's monument, 874.
Orange, Prince of, orders to Lord Dartmouth about the Fleet, Dec. 16, 1688, 876.
Pepys, Mr., account of Mr. Meheux's singular power of Memory, Sept. 1698, 877.
Pepys, Mr. John, Will of, 876.
Persons, List of, to whom Rings and Mourning were presented upon Mr. Pepys's death, June, 1703, 880.
Sandwich, Lord, List of persons attending the funeral of, 885.

Butler & Tanner,
The Selwood Printing Works,
Frome and London.

REPRINTS EDITED BY ALEX. MURRAY.

Crown 8vo., Toned Paper, Cloth Lettered.

CLASSIC ENGLISH WRITERS.—HENRY HALLAM, LL.D., F.R.A.S.

1. *THE CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND from HENRY VII. to GEORGE II.* pp. 910 . . . 5/-

2. *The Constitutional History of England, from Edward I. to Henry VII.;* being Chapter viii. of HALLAM'S volume on "Europe during the Middle Ages." pp. 131 . . . . . 1/-

3. *VIEW of the STATE of EUROPE DURING the MIDDLE AGES.* Demy 8vo. pp. 894 . . . . . 9/-
4. *Ditto ditto ditto.* Octavo, long primer, pp. 894 . . 6/-
5. *Ditto ditto ditto.* Do., bourgeois, „ 720 . . 4/-
6. *Ditto ditto.* Historical Section. Do. „ 336 . . 2/6
7. *Ditto ditto.* Church and State. Do. „ 400 . . 2/6
8. *State of Society in Europe during the Middle Ages;* being Chap. ix. of No. 5. pp. 120 . . . . . 1/-

CLASSIC ENGLISH WRITERS.—HISTORY, BY EDWARD GIBBON, ESQ.

9. *THE DECLINE and FALL of the ROMAN EMPIRE.* Complete in 3 vols. pp. 2,400 . . . . . 18/-

10. *Rise and Fall of the Saracen Empire.* pp. 146 . . . . 1/-

11. *The History of the Crusades.* pp. 132 . . . . . 1/-

12. *THE RISE and FALL of the SARACEN EMPIRE.* By EDWARD GIBBON and SIMON OCKLEY 3/6

13. *THE CRUSADES.* By E. GIBBON. SIEGE OF RHODES. G. CAOURSIN (ed. 1490). ESSAYS ON CHIVALRY, ROMANCE, AND THE DRAMA, by SIR WALTER SCOTT 3/6

14. *AUTOBIOGRAPHY. MY LIFE and LETTERS.* By EDWARD GIBBON. pp. 360 . . . . . 3/6

15. *MEMOIRS of the COURT and TIMES of QUEEN ELIZABETH.* By LUCY AIKIN. pp. 529 . . . . . 3/6

16. *THE COMPLEAT ANGLER.* By IZAAK WALTON. Ed. 1633. pp. 106 . . . . . 1/-

17. *THE HISTORY of ENGLISH POETRY, from Eleventh to Seventeenth Century.* By THOMAS WARTON. pp. 1032 . . 10/6

18. *DIARY of JOHN EVELYN.* A.D. 1624—1705. *With Correspondence and Essays.* pp. 783 . . . . . 6/-

19. *MEMOIRS of SAMUEL PEPYS.* *Diary* A.D. 1659—1669. *With full Correspondence.* pp. 920 . . . . . 5/-

20. *ESSAYS, MORAL, POLITICAL, and LITERARY.* By DAVID HUME, the Historian. pp. 557 . . . . . 5/-

21. *AN ENQUIRY into the NATURE and CAUSES of the WEALTH of NATIONS.* By ADAM SMITH, LL.D., F.R.S., &c. pp. 781 . . . . . 5/-

22. *THE PRINCIPLES of POLITICAL ECONOMY*, with A SKETCH OF THE RISE, AND PROGRESS OF THE SCIENCES. By J. R. M'CULLOCH. pp. 360. . . . . 3/6

23. *THE ENGLISH CONSTITUTION.* By HENRY HALLAM and J. L. DE LOLME 3/6

24. *ALL the ESSAYS of MICHAEL, SIGNEUR DE MONTAIGNE.* pp. 928. Gilt, 9*s.*; plain 7/6

25. *HUDIBRAS, in Three Parts.* By SAMUEL BUTLER. *With full Notes and Preface.* By ZACHARY GREY, LL.D. pp. 332 . 2/6

26 *Hudibras.* The Text complete, without the Notes. pp. 159 . 1/-

27. *ESSAYS of ADAM SMITH, LL.D., F.R.S., On Moral Sentiments—Astronomical Inquiries—Formation of Languages —History of Ancient Physics—Ancient Logic and Metaphysics —The Imitative Arts—Music, Dancing, Poetry—The External Senses—English and Italian Verses.* pp. 476 . . . . 3/6

28. *MINSTRELSY of the SCOTTISH BORDER.* By SIR WALTER SCOTT, Bart. pp. 544. Gilt, 4*s.*; plain . . . 3/6

29. *THE THREE TOURS of DR. SYNTAX.* By W. COMBE, in search of—I. The Picturesque. II. Of Consolation. III. Of a Wife. With four coloured illustrations. pp. 376 . . . 3/6

30. *ENGLISH HISTORY;* to WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR by JOHN MILTON. EDWARD V. AND RICHARD III., by SIR THOS. MORE. HENRY VII., by LORD BACON . . . 3/6

31. *THE VOYAGE to PARNASSUS; NUMANTIA, a Tragedy; The COMMERCE of ALGIERS.* By CERVANTES. Translated from the Spanish by Gordon Willoughby James Gyll, Author of a Tractate on Language, "History of Wraysbury, Horton, and Colnbrook," and translator of "Galatea," a pastoral romance by Cervantes. pp. 288 . . . . . 3/6

LONDON:
ALEXANDER MURRAY AND SON,
30, QUEEN SQUARE, W.C.

MURRAY'S
REPRINT